UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY
OU_172598
UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

REPORT

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

GROWTH OF COTTON IN INDIA;

TOGETHER WITH THE

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

APPENDIX AND INDEX.



Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
17 *July* 1848.

·e to
led the

f this subject, i
the Native cu
ntry t'

Lunæ, 7° die Februarii, 1848.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Growth of Cotton in India.

Checked 1969

Jovis, 17° die Februarii, 1848.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Bright.
Mr. Charles Villiers.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Viscount Mahon.
Mr. George Thompson.
Sir James Hogg.
Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Mr. Wilson Patten.
Sir William Clay.
Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Plowden.
Mr. M'Gregor.
Mr. Bolling.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the said Committee.

Lunæ, 17° die Julii, 1848.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to report the Minutes of the Evidence taken before them to The House.

THE REPORT - - - - - - - -	- - - p. iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE -	- - - p. xi
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - -	- - - p. 1
APPENDIX - - - - - - -	- - - p. 441
PLANS - - - - - - - -	- - *after* p. 544
INDEX - - - -	- - - p. 545

REPORT.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the GROWTH of COTTON (India),—HAVE considered the Matters to them referred, and have taken EVIDENCE thereupon, and have agreed to the following REPORT:—

YOUR Committee have made a careful inquiry into the important subject referred to them, and have had before them many Witnesses, 15 of whom have spoken from a personal knowledge of India; many of them have resided for a long period in that country, and several of them have been in the service of the East India Company, as Collectors of the Revenue, and in other departments.

It does not appear necessary in this Report to enter into a minute historical account of the extent to which Cotton has been grown in India in past times, or to trace in very exact detail the various measures by which the East India Company have endeavoured to stimulate the production of this article. It may be sufficient to state that over a great portion of India Cotton has for ages been produced in large quantities, chiefly for the consumption of the Native population, amongst whom it is used for a great variety of purposes to which it is probably not applied in any other country. The internal consumption is, and has been, for ages past, enormous, and, in addition to this, considerable quantities have for many years been exported to China and England. It is even alleged by men who have paid great attention to the subject, that India now yields a larger annual crop of Cotton than is grown in the United States of America.

Your Committee are aware that there is a difference of opinion as to the possibility of adding materially to the growth of Cotton in India, and still more as to the power of selling it in competition with the produce of America; but the investigation which they have just concluded has led them to believe that amongst those who during a long residence in India have made this interesting question an object of minute and special inquiry, there exists a strong conviction that the cultivation of this plant may be greatly extended, and its quality so much improved as to enable it to stand a fair competition with that of the United States. This is, at any rate, beyond dispute, that up to the present period the vast resources of our Indian empire in this respect have not been fully developed.

The East India Company were impressed with this opinion at an early period, and so far back as the year 1788, experiments were made under their direction, inquiries were instituted, reports were called for, and seed was distributed to the Natives. In 1813, an American gentleman was engaged to assist the efforts of the Indian Government, and American gins were procured to promote the better cleaning of the Cotton. Again, in 1818, 1831 and 1836, experiments were made, and in 1840 a number of Americans, skilled in the cultivation of Cotton, were sent out to India, and experimental farms were established in various portions of the Company's territories. For 60 years past the Court of Directors have taken an interest in this question; they have expended considerable sums in various attempts to stimulate the growth of Cotton in the countries subjected to their rule; and it is in evidence before Your Committee, from witnesses now in the service of the Company, and speaking, as there is every reason to believe, their sentiments, that the Court of Directors still adhere to the opinion that the obstacles which are supposed hitherto to have retarded the extension of Cotton cultivation in India may be overcome.

Before entering further into the consideration of this subject, it may be well to observe, that the quality of the Cotton grown by the Native cultivators, rather with a view to the large consumption of their own country than for a foreign market, to which their attention has not hitherto been principally directed, is greatly inferior to that of the Cotton of the United States. On reference to the

prices current appended to this Report, it will be seen that it has been unable to compete with the American Cotton, unless it could be brought to market at a comparatively lower price, to the extent of from 15 to 25 per cent. This inferiority is to be attributed as much to the circumstances under which it is collected and cleaned, as to its inferiority of staple. Every step in the process of gathering, cleaning, storing and transmitting to the port for shipment, is marked with such striking negligence, that it is said to accumulate, from various causes, as much short nap, dirt, leaves and seed as to amount to about one-fourth of its weight; and the attention of the East India Company has been as much directed to the improvement of the Native Cotton as to the introduction of new varieties They have continued to supply from America, and from other quarters, Cotton-cleaning machines of the most approved description, and they have also sent to the several Presidencies experienced mechanics, furnished with all the appliances which they might require to construct machines suited to the peculiarities of the Indian-grown Cotton. The machines constructed by them have been introduced among the cultivators in certain districts, in supersession, to some extent, of the rude methods formerly in use among them.

The results of the experiments made for the improvement of the cultivation and cleaning of indigenous Cotton, and for the introduction of superior descriptions from the United States and other Cotton-producing countries, may be thus shortly stated.

First, it has been clearly established that not only does the American plant grown in India produce a staple longer, and therefore better calculated for the European manufacturer, but that it can be grown on land of a poorer description than the Native Cotton, and is therefore liable to a lower rate of assessment; that the produce per acre is considerably larger, and that the proportion of wool to seed is greater.

In the Bengal Presidency, and in the North-West Provinces, constituting the Presidency of Agra, no success has hitherto been obtained in cultivating the American Cotton, and the improvements in cleaning the indigenous variety have not led to any result of importance, as the staple is so short as to render it little suited to the ordinary wants of the English manufacturer.

In the great Cotton district of Broach, under the Bombay Presidency, it does not appear to Your Committee that much has been effected beyond attaining a greater degree of cleanness by means of the introduction of saw-gins.

The cultivation of American Cotton has been introduced with perfect success into the Southern Mahratta country, within the Bombay Presidency, and into the Province of Coimbatore, within the Presidency of Madras. The Cotton produced from New Orleans seed, under the superintendence of Mr. Shaw, the Collector of Dharwar, and Mr. Mercer, one of the American planters, has met with full approbation from the manufacturers, and been pronounced to be equal to fair American. The Natives have in this district readily entered on the cultivation of American Cotton, to such an extent that in the last year 25,000 acres of land were sown with New Orleans seed, and it has been stated to Your Committee that, had not the season been unusually adverse, more than 60,000 acres would this year have been similarly cultivated.

The Province of Coimbatore appears to be even better suited, in soil and climate, for the cultivation of New Orleans Cotton than the Southern Mahratta country. That produced under the superintendence of Dr. Wight has been pronounced to be superior in quality to that grown in the Dharwar district, and as there appears to be a vast extent of land fitted for its production, Your Committee entertain no doubt that a large supply of Cotton of a description suited to the wants of the English manufacturers might be obtained from this portion of our territory.

While the result of these experiments has satisfied Your Committee of the power of India to supply this country with Cotton of a very improved quality, and to an indefinite extent, they feel bound to state that they do not expect that by these means alone its cultivation will be greatly extended or its quality improved. They do not find that the improved methods of cleaning have been largely adopted by the Natives, nor, with some exception in the province of Dharwar, have

have the improved qualities been introduced to such an extent as to form a part of the ordinary cultivation of the land, except in cases where the stimulus of a Government demand has been afforded. It is stated, that in addition to prejudices to be overcome, and the want of capital on the part of the cultivator, the progress of improvement labours under a peculiar difficulty, owing to the absence of a steady demand in the district; that the American Cotton is not so well suited to the habits of the Native manufacturer as the indigenous kind; and that the great fluctuations in the demand for Cotton for exportation operate as a discouragement to the introduction of a variety chiefly adapted to a foreign and distant market. On the whole, Your Committee see reason to apprehend that if the exertions of the Government were relaxed, the cultivation might return to its old course; unless this subject were taken up by men of capital and enterprise, or some other means adopted to supply that stimulus to exertion and improvement which is now afforded by the Government.

It has been urged upon the attention of the Committee by those who have taken a part in promoting these experiments, that the capability of India for the growth of Cotton of improved qualities having been established, the one thing remaining to be effected to complete the results of these experiments, is for European capitalists to place themselves in direct communication with the cultivators of the soil, and by the system of advances so largely followed in other parts of India, in regard to the productions of the country, to engage the cultivators to adopt the improved varieties, as well as to remedy those great deficiencies in gathering, cleaning, &c., to which so much of the inferiority of the Native Cotton is attributable; and it is urged as an additional reason for adopting this course, that a great saving would be made in the cost of the article, owing to the numerous hands through which it has at present to pass.

Your Committee are disposed thus far to concur in these views, that it is chiefly, if not solely, to British capital and intelligence applied to this subject that they look to any permanent improvement in quality or increase of production, as it is clearly owing to such means that the improvement of other important articles of the Indian soil has been advanced.

Your Committee, however, are slow to believe that there exists any apathy or unwillingness on the part of English capitalists to apply themselves to this or any field of employment from which valuable results are to be obtained. They feel that in this and in other matters they will decide for themselves the time and mode of remedying the evil. They conceived that their inquiries should be rather directed to ascertain whether, with the strong evidence before them of the great capabilities of India for the production of Cotton, and with the power of improvement which the agriculture of India has exhibited in many other articles of production and export, there is any foundation for the allegations of those who have attributed the existence of the stationary state of the Cotton cultivation to any obstacles which have retarded the progress of improvement on the part of the native cultivator or of the application of British capital to the land.

The very low and abject condition of the cultivators of the soil, the absence of capital, and the extent of the Government demand for rent or revenue, circumstances which were brought prominently under our notice, rendered it necessary for Your Committee to enter at considerable length into an inquiry into the system of land assessment, and to take the evidence of several officers of the Indian Government on the subject; and although their inquiry was necessarily general, and they would feel great hesitation in speaking confidently on several points of great intricacy and difficulty connected with this subject, yet the question was so important in its bearing on agricultural improvement, that they would especially recommend the evidence upon it to the attention of the House, and would briefly advert to the state of things which it discloses.

It appears from the testimony of almost every witness, that the condition of the cultivating population of India is one of extreme poverty; and this is stated to be the case in every part of the country, to which the evidence with regard to Cotton cultivation specially refers.

This observation applies to the Western and Southern Provinces of India, including the Presidency of Bombay and portions of Madras, regarding which the

knowledge of the witnesses examined is much more definite and extensive than of the Presidency of Bengal, which latter yields but a very trifling supply of Cotton for exportation in comparison with the other parts of India. Whether under the ryotwarry system in Madras, or under the village system which prevails extensively in the West, the great mass of the cultivators are almost wholly without capital, or any of those means which capital alone can furnish by which industry may be improved and extended. They are in reality a class of cultivators in the most abject condition. They are indebted to the money-lender or banker of the village for the means wherewith to procure the seed, and to carry on even the most imperfect cultivation. They give him security for his loans on the growing crops, which at maturity they frequently dispose of to him at prices regulated rather by his will than by the standard of an open market.

It is asserted that the rate of interest paid by these unfortunate ryots is often 40 or 50 per cent., and instances have been adduced in which even a much higher rate than this has been charged, so entirely is the cultivator in the hands of the money-lender. The assistance which the former derives, whilst it becomes a fetter from which it is almost impossible to escape, is at the same time the only means available to him for the cultivation of his land.

The question as to the degree in which this depressed condition of the cultivator is attributable to the Government demand, which, in many districts, as appears distinctly from the evidence, absorbs the whole rent of the land, opened a field of inquiry which has been frequently contested by persons of great experience in former times, and at the present day.

On the one hand, it is contended that as rent is the inseparable adjunct of high cultivation in a thickly populated country, so long as the Government demand is limited to that rent which the land under ordinary circumstances may be able to pay, no depressing result can ensue on the cultivation of the soil; and it is stated that the condition of the cultivator in the South of India is not inferior to that of the same class where an intermediate body of proprietors exists. It is further contended that this system is consecrated by the custom of India, and supported by the soundest views of public policy, inasmuch as it enables the Government to defray from a fund, which, if not appropriated by them, would maintain a class of proprietors, those heavy expenses of Government and defence, which would otherwise have to be borne by the community at large. It is alleged that although irregularities and inequalities prevail in the attempt to realize this large amount, yet they are susceptible of amendment,—that the attention of the Government is constantly directed to this end,—that surveys and new assessments have been carried on and are now in progress in many districts in the South of India, for the purpose of introducing a fair and equable assessment, and that nothing further is to be desired than the speedy fulfilment of the intentions of the Government in this respect.

On the other hand, it is contended that however sound in theory may be the principle, that the payment of rent to a Government, instead of a landlord, cannot be regarded as any impediment to the cultivation of the soil; yet to the attempt to realize this in practice is attributable the low state of the cultivation, and the absence of agricultural improvement, which prevails in India. However desirous the Government may be to confine their demand to that amount of rent which the land may be expected to bear, yet the task thrown upon the local collectors, especially in those districts where annual settlements prevail, has been more than the utmost intelligence or industry can fulfil. It is stated that the districts under the charge of single officers are often of great extent, containing a large population, principally of the class of cultivators; that with a great portion of these a separate arrangement has to be made every year; that the Government demand is not settled by the collector and his officers until the state of the crops enables him to estimate the amount which the cultivators may be able to pay; and that the result of the system is to place the prosperity of the district very much at the mercy of a host of subordinate officers, over whom the English Superintendent can, at best, exercise an imperfect control. Hence it is argued that the system demands the greatest care and intelligence on the part of the collector, and that the effect of his imprudent zeal, or neglect, or want of capacity, may not merely occasion those minor inequalities which are admitted to prevail, but graver errors which have affected the prosperity of villages, and even of entire districts; and

that

that the whole system is depressing, if not destructive, to any spirit of improvement on the part of the agricultural population, and discouraging to the investment in land, on the part of English capitalists, and even to those advances to cultivators by men of capital, by which very important articles of export from Bengal and the North of India have been supplied and improved. It is finally contended that the first condition of any improvement is to fix the Government demand at such a point below the ordinary rent, that between the Government and the actual cultivator there may grow up a class of employers or capitalists by whom those duties may be performed, and that assistance rendered to the population which it is not within the province or the powers of a Government to undertake or fulfil.

The limited nature of Your Committee's inquiry, which rendered it impossible to institute a full comparison between the condition of the cultivator in the South of India and those provinces where a system of more moderate assessment has prevailed, on which so much of the controversy turns, renders it impossible for Your Committee to pronounce a confident conclusion as to the degree of weight that is to be attached to either of these representations. But they cannot leave the subject without stating, that as the existence of great inequality and uncertainty, and of frequent over-assessment, is admitted by officers of experience, whose evidence has been given, the interest of Government and the prosperity of the agricultural population will be found in such moderation in the Government demand as may secure to the occupant an ample remuneration for his industry, and encourage the outlay of capital, whether on the part of a cultivator holding directly from Government, or enjoying a more permanent tenure; and they consider that nothing further requires to be effected in this respect than the practical enforcement throughout India of the principles laid down in the following despatch from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, of 12th April 1837, which will be found at No. 611 of our Evidence.

"It is imperative on us not only to watch narrowly the interests of the Native "population, but to use every means and embrace every opportunity of improving "those interests, and ameliorating the general condition of the people. European "enterprise and European capital are ever ready to secure the advantages which "any change in state policy, commercial or financial, may seem to hold out; and "this it is not our desire to check. At the same time, it behoves us to be some-"thing more than quiescent with regard to our Native subjects, who, having the skill "and industry, may want the enterprise and capital of the Europeans, and occasion-"ally to lead and assist them in the line of improvement. This we consider to "be the true policy of a liberal Government, ruling over a people not possessing "the knowledge or means of developing all the resources of their native land. "No better means of securing this good object can be pointed out than the adop-"tion of such a mode of assessment as shall leave the cultivator in possession of "an ample and encouraging remuneration for the exercise of his industry in the "growth of articles adapted to the demands of the home market. The policy of "long leases and moderate assessments is therefore not only recommended by "general principle and general experience, but is enforced by the peculiar cir-"cumstances of the time."

These two principles, of moderation in the Government demand, and certainty as to the amount and tenure, appear to Your Committee to constitute the basis of any sound settlement of the assessment of land in India; and they have learnt with satisfaction that under the revision of the assessment by survey and measurement, which has been carried out in part of the territory under the Bombay Presidency, the principle has been adopted, which was also pursued under the Agra Presidency, of confirming the rates fixed for a period of 30 years. They understand that it is proposed to extend the same measure to the whole of the Bombay Presidency as rapidly as the necessary agency can be procured.

It is under the Presidency of Madras that the system of annual settlement of the assessment generally prevails. The rates are indeed fixed and permanent, but they have to be applied annually to the varying circumstances of the lands under cultivation, and abatements are allowed on account of destruction of crops by

drought or inundation, or other causes; and in fact it is not till the end of the agricultural year that the cultivator can know the precise sum which he may have to pay as revenue to the Government. It is alleged that physical difficulties oppose themselves to the adoption of any fixed average amount which the cultivators should be called upon year by year to pay, owing to the great fluctuations in the amount and value of the produce, which render the annual settlement a safeguard rather than an injury to the cultivating population. Your Committee are not prepared to state how far it is possible to give greater certainty to the system; but strong evidence having been adduced of the uncertainty of the position of the cultivator where this system prevails, they feel bound to express their opinion, that where physical obstacles do not exist, it is most desirable that the system which has been adopted in the Agra and Bombay Presidencies, of fixing the Government demand for periods of considerable duration, should be extended to the South of India.

Before quitting this subject of the land revenue, Your Committee feel bound to notice the removal of one evil which formerly acted most injuriously on the cultivation of Cotton, as well as of other valuable productions of the soil. They understand that it was formerly the practice to assess the land according to the nature of the produce; a much larger amount being demanded when the more valuable articles, such as sugar, betel, &c., were cultivated, than when the land was under ordinary grain crops. It is obvious that such a system must have had a powerful tendency to check the production of the more valuable articles of produce, and to confine the cultivators to the ordinary crops which were subjected to the lower rate of assessment.

Your Committee learn, however, that this system has been altogether abandoned, and that the principle which has of late years been constantly enjoined, and is now universally acted on, is that of fixing the assessment, not upon the actual produce, but with reference to the productive power or capability of the land, or, in other words, with reference to the rent which, under ordinary circumstances, the cultivator would be able to pay, leaving him at perfect liberty to produce whatever articles he may find most profitable.

Your Committee have likewise satisfaction in learning that the impediments which the extensive system of Inland Customs and Transit Duties which formerly prevailed, and constituted a most serious bar to the internal traffic of the country, especially in the Presidency of Madras, have been completely removed, and likewise that, by a notification issued by the Governor-General in Council, under the Order of the Court of Directors, bearing date the 31st December 1847, the export duty on Cotton has also been abolished.

The want of suitable means of internal communication has been prominently brought under Your Committee's notice by almost every witness that has been examined, as one of the principal obstacles to the trade in Cotton which it is within the power and province of a Government to redress; and they are of opinion that the representations which have been made to them on this head demand the earnest attention of the Indian Government.

With scarcely an exception they concur in describing the means of internal communication throughout India as totally inadequate for the requirements of commerce; and where roads are formed, great impediments to the communication still exist, from the almost entire absence of bridges.

The consequence of this deficiency is severely felt, and traffic is conducted at an enormous cost of money, labour and time. Produce from the interior being frequently transported hundreds of miles on the backs of bullocks, great damage thereby arises to merchandise, and particularly to Cotton from exposure to wet, and from accidents and delays; and it not unfrequently happens that the rains coming on before the tedious journey to the coast can be completed, delay the transmission of the produce to this country to the following season.

Your Committee would earnestly direct the attention of the House to the valuable evidence of Mr. Mangles, a Member of this House, and one of the Directors of the East India Company, especially to that portion of it showing how little has been hitherto done as regards the improvement of internal communication, and the necessity for greater attention to this important subject.

They are not insensible to the considerations which may have led the East India Company, with a revenue scarcely sufficient to meet the demands upon it, to refrain from sanctioning a large expenditure upon roads and other public works; but they are at the same time convinced that a more enlightened view of their own interests, even as respects financial considerations and of those of the vast territory committed to their charge, would have induced them to return to the people, in the form of improved means of communication, a much larger portion of the revenue derived from them than, as appears to Your Committee, they have hitherto done.

Your Committee would strongly impress upon the authorities to whom the administration of British India is confided the propriety of losing no time in remedying past neglect on this point.

A suggestion has been made, the merits of which can best be determined by the local authorities, that it might be expedient, if the ordinary revenue should prove insufficient for the purpose, to repay the necessary outlay by levying tolls on such new roads as may be constructed.

It has been stated to Your Committee, that such a plan, though at present scarcely in use in India, is not only practicable, but in accordance with the ancient usages of the people.

Your Committee would offer no objection to such a proposal, provided the ordinary revenues of the Government are found really inadequate; but, looking to the peculiar nature of these revenues, they are strongly of opinion that they could not be applied more in accordance with the duties of a Government constituted as is that of India, or with more regard to its interests and those of the inhabitants committed to its charge, than by opening out free lines of communication between the fertile districts of the interior and the ports.

In connexion with this branch of the inquiry, Your Committee have had before them the question of the possibility of introducing railways into India; and the witnesses they have examined are not more unanimous in their description of the lamentable absence of the means of communication which now prevails, than they are in urging the necessity for the formation of railways from the great centres of export and import into the interior of the country.

It is impossible to urge too strongly upon all those who are in any way responsible for the management of Indian affairs the necessity of special and early attention being directed to this important subject.

In reviewing the whole of the case submitted to them, Your Committee have much pleasure in expressing their entire disbelief in the existence of any insuperable obstacles to improvement in the character and habits of the Native population. It may be granted, that the Natives are not so readily induced to change their customs, and to adopt new modes of cultivation and artizanship, as are the people of some other countries; and there is evidence to show that many of them are improvident, and frequently encumber themselves with debt by extravagant expenditure at their marriages, and on other occasions, or in the performance of ceremonies connected with their religion; but, on the other hand, it is established by much concurrent testimony, that where there is a fair promise of a successful result, and where security of reward is offered to them, the Natives of India will exert themselves even to the abandonment of customs to which they are greatly attached. Some striking evidence has been adduced to show the aptness of the Native population to learn the trades practised by Europeans; and it is hardly necessary to refer to the fact, that many offices of responsibility under the Go-

vernment are now filled by Natives, and that, in the commercial cities of India, many mercantile firms are composed in part or altogether of Natives of the country.

In dismissing this subject, Your Committee have much pleasure in expressing their opinion, that under the continued encouragement now afforded by the Government of India, and by taking full advantage of all the resources which are still within reach, there may eventually be opened to the manufacturers of this country a large and regular supply of Cotton of a quality largely consumed by the British manufacturer, which will, by giving them additional sources of supply, render them more independent of the failure of crops, and thus have the double effect of equalizing the price of the raw material, and of lessening those fluctuations in the market which have occurred for some years past, and which have acted so injuriously on the energies of our manufacturing population.

17 *July* 1848.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Martis, 21° die Februarii, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. Bright.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Lord Jocelyn.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Thompson.
Lord Mahon.	Mr. J. B. Smith
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Villiers.	

Motion made, "That Mr. *Bright* do take the Chair."
Agreed to, *nem. con.*

[Adjourned to Tuesday, the 29th inst., at 12 o'clock.

Martis, 29° die Februarii, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Lord Mahon.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. M'Gregor.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Mowatt.
Lord Jocelyn.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Lewis.	Sir E. Colebrooke.
Mr. Plowden.	

Mr. *Prideaux* called in, and Examined.
Dr. *Royle* called in, and Examined.
Ordered,—That Mr. *Turner* and Mr. *Bazley* do attend this Committee on Friday next at Twelve o'clock.

[Adjourned to Friday, the 3d of March, at 12 o'clock

Veneris, 3° die Martii, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Bolling.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Lewis
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Sir Edward Colebrooke
Mr. Plowden.	Lord Mahon.

Dr. *Royle* called in, and Examined.
Mr. *Prideaux* called in, and Examined.
Room cleared.
Committee deliberated as to the order of receiving evidence,

Resolved, That Mr. *Bazley* be first examined.

Mr. *Bazley* called in, and Examined.

Dr. *Royle* called in, and Re-examined.

Mr. *Turner* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *James Petrie* and Mr. *William Crawfurd* do attend this Committee on Thursday next at Twelve o'clock.

Ordered,—That Major-general *Briggs* do attend this Committee on Friday next, the 10th instant, at Twelve o'clock.

[Adjourned to Thursday, the 9th inst., at 12 o'clock.

Jovis, 9° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Bolling.	Lord Mahon.

Mr. *Crawfurd* called in, and Examined; delivered in a Paper.

To be printed.

[Adjourned to Friday, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris, 10° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Lord Mahon.
Sir Edward Colebrooke	Mr. J. B. Smith.

General *Briggs* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *Petrie* and Mr. *Williamson* do attend this Committee on Tuesday next.

[Adjourned to Tuesday, March 14, at 12 o'clock.

Martis, 14° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Lord Mahon.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Lewis.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Bolling.

Mr. *Williamson* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *G. Giberne* do attend this Committee on Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.

[Adjourned to Friday, 17th March, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris,

Veneris, 17° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Lewis.	Lord Mahon.

Major-general *Briggs* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Petrie* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Giberne* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *Brown* do attend this Committee on Monday next.

[Adjourned to Monday, 20th March, at 12 o'clock.

Lunæ, 20° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Lord Mahon.	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Bolling.

Mr. *Giberne* called in, and Examined.

[Adjourned to Friday next, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris, 24° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. G. Thompson.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Lord Mahon.	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Lord Jocelyn.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. Mowatt.
Sir James Hogg.	

Mr. *Crawford* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Brown* called in, and Examined.

[Adjourned to Tuesday next, at 12 o'clock.

Martis, 28° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Bolling.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. M'Gregor.
Lord Mahon.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Villiers.	

Mr. *Brown* called in, and Examined.

[Adjourned to Friday, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris, 31° *die Martii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. M'Gregor.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Plowden.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Lord Mahon.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Lewis.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Bolling.	

Mr. *Mangles*, M.P., Examined.

[Adjourned to Monday, the 3d of April, at 12 o'clock.

Lunæ, 3° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Lewis.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Lord Mahon.

Mr. *Mangles*, M.P., Examined.

Mr. *Shaw* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *Chapman* do attend this Committee on Thursday next, at 12 o'clock.

[Adjourned to Thursday, April 6th, at 12 o'clock.

Jovis, 6° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Lord Mahon.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Mowatt.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Plowden.

Mr. *Prideaux* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Chapman* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Crawford* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *Clementson* and Mr. *Blaine* and Mr. *Brown* do attend this Committee on Tuesday next.

[Adjourned to Tuesday, the 11th April, at 12 o'clock.

Martis,

Martis, 11° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. Bright	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Plowden.

A quorum not being present.

[The Committee adjourned to Friday, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris, 14° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

PRESENT

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. Lewis.	Mr. G. Thompson.
Sir James Hogg.	Lord Mahon.

Mr. *Blaine* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Mr. *Lang* do attend this Committee on Tuesday next the 18th April, at 12 o'clock.

[Adjourned to Tuesday, at 12 o'clock.

Martis, 18° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Lord Mahon.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Lewis.

Mr. *Chapman* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Lang* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That *John Sullivan*, Esq., do attend this Committee on Friday the 5th of May, at 12 o'clock.

[Adjourned to Friday, May 5th, at 12 o'clock.

Veneris, 5° *die Maii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. G. Thompson.	Lord Mahon.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Lord Jocelyn.	

Mr. *Clementson* called in, and Examined.

Mr. *Sullivan* called in, and Examined.

Ordered,—That Captain *Reynolds* and Mr. *Marriott* do attend this Committee on Tuesday next.

[Adjourned to Tuesday, the 9th May, at 12 o'clock.

Martis, 9° *die Maii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. Wilson Patten.	Lord Mahon.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. G. Thompson.	

Mr. *Marriott* called in, and Examined.

Captain *Reynolds* called in, and Examined.

[Adjourned to Monday, at Two o'clock.

Lunæ, 15° *die Maii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Lord Jocelyn.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. G. Thompson.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Lord Mahon.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Mowatt.
Sir E. Colebrooke.	

Mr. *Brown* called in, and Examined.

Room cleared.

The Committee deliberated as to their Report.

[Adjourned to Monday, June 5th.

Lunæ, 5° *die Junii*, 1848.

Committee further adjourned to Monday, the 19th of June, at Two o'clock.

Lunæ, 19° *die Junii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Mr. Plowden.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Lewis.	Lord Mahon.
Sir E. Colebrooke.	

The Committee proceeded to consider their Report.

Draft Report read by the Chairman.

Ordered to be printed.

[Adjourned to Monday, the 26th of June, at 12 o'clock.

Lunæ, 26° *die Junii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Sir James Hogg.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Mowatt.	Sir E. Colebrooke.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Plowden.

The Committee adjourned to Wednesday, at Ten o'clock, to consider their Report.

Mercurii,

Mercurii, 28° *die Junii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Lord Mahon.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Plowden.
Sir E. Colebrooke.	Mr. Bolling.
Sir James Hogg.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Villiers.	Mr. W. Patten.
Mr. Mowatt.	Mr. M'Gregor.

The Committee proceeded to consider the Chairman's Report, and Sir *J. Hogg*'s Report.

Resolved,—That Sir *Edward Colebrooke* and Mr. *Wilson Patten* be requested, with the assistance of the Draft Reports of the Chairman and Sir J. Hogg, to prepare a Draft Report for the consideration of the Committee.

[Adjourned to Friday, the 14th of July, at Eleven o'clock.

Veneris, 14° *die Julii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. W. Patten.	Mr. Mowatt.
Sir E. Colebrooke.	Mr. M'Gregor.
Mr. Villiers.	Lord Jocelyn.
Mr. Bolling.	Lord Mahon.

The Committee deliberated.

Report prepared by Sir *E. Colebrooke* and Mr. *W. Patten*, considered.

[Adjourned to Saturday, the 15th, at Eleven o'clock.

Sabbati, 15° *die Julii*, 1848.

PRESENT:

Mr. BRIGHT, in the Chair.

Sir E. Colebrooke.	Lord Mahon.
Mr. W. Patten.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. G. Thompson.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	

The Committee proceeded with further consideration of their Report.

Remaining paragraphs considered and amended.

Motion made, "That the Draft Report, as amended, be adopted."

Agreed to.

Ordered, To report to The House.

EXPENSES OF WITNESSES.

NAME of WITNESS.	PROFESSION or CONDITION.	By what Member of Committee Motion made for Attendance of the Witness	Date of Arrival	Date of Discharge.	Total Number of Days in London.	Number of Days under Examination by Committee, or acting specially under their Orders.	Expenses of Journey to London and back.	Expenses in London.	TOTAL Expenses allowed to Witness.
								£ s. d.	£. s. d
Prideaux - -	East India House	Chairman - -	29 Feb. -	29 Feb.					
Royle - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	29 Feb. - and 3 March	3 March					
Turner - - -	Merchant - -	- „ - -	3 March	3 March.					
Bazley - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	3 March	3 March.					
Crawford - -	Gentleman - -	- „ - -	10 March	10 March					
Williamson - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	14 March	14 March					
Briggs - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	17 March	17 March					
Petrie - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	17 March	17 March					
Giberne - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	17 March	20 March					
Crawford - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	24 March	24 March					
Browne - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	24 March	28 March					
Mangles - -	M P - - -	- „ - -	31 March	3 April.					
Shaw - - -	Gentleman - -	- „ - -	3 April -	3 April					
Chapman - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	6 April -	6 April					
Blame - - -	Merchant - -	- „ - -	14 April -	- -	- -	10	- -	10 10 -	10 10 -
Lang - - -	Clergyman - -	- „ - -	18 April -	18 April.					
Clementson - -	Gentleman - -	- „ - -	5 May -	5 May.					
Sullivan - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	5 May -	5 May					
Marriott - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	9 May -	9 May					
Reynolds - -	Merchant - -	- „ - -	9 May -	9 May					
Brown - - -	- ditto - -	- „ - -	15 May -	15 May.					
								£.	10 10 -

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Martis, 29° *die Februarii*, 1848

Francis William Prideaux, Esq. - - p. 1
John Forbes Royle, Esq., M D. - - - p. 24

Veneris, 3° *die Martii*, 1848.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D. - pp. 34, 58
Francis William Prideaux, Esq. - - p. 41
Thomas Bazley, Esq. - - - - p. 47
James Aspinall Turner - - - - p. 78

Jovis, 9° *die Martii*, 1848.

Robert Wigram Crawford, Esq - - p. 88

Veneris, 10° *die Martii*, 1848.

Major-General Briggs - - - - p. 117

Martis, 14° *die Martii*, 1848

... Committee proceeded to consider th... ...

Francis William Prideaux, Esq. - - p 142
Major-general Briggs - - - - p. 111
Thomas Wilkinson, Esq. - - - p. 119

Veneris, 17° *die Martii*, 1848.

Major-general Briggs - - - - p. 176
Mr. James Petrie - - - - - p. 176
George Giberne, Esq. - - - - p. 198

Lunæ, 20° *die Martii*, 1848.

George Giberne, Esq. - - - - p. 203

Veneris, 24° *die Martii*, 1848.

Robert Wigram Crawford, Esq. - - p. 224
Francis Carnac Brown, Esq. - - - p. 228

Martis, 28° *die Martii*, 1848

Francis Carnac Brown, Esq. - - - p. 252

Veneris, 31° *die Martii*, 1848.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., M. P. - - p. 273

Lunæ, 3° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., M. P. - - p. 298
Alexander Nesbitt Shaw, Esq. - - - p. 315

Jovis, 6° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq. - - - p. 332
John Chapman, Esq. - - - - p. 335
John Crawford, Esq. - - - p. 357

Veneris, 14° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

Benjamin Blame, Esq. - - p. 360

Martis, 18° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

Mr. John Chapman - - - - - p. 371
The Rev. John Dunmore Lang, D. D. - - p. 380

Veneris, 5° *die Maii*, 1848.

Frederick F. Clementson, Esq. - - - p. 385
John Sullivan, Esq. - - - - - p. 396

Martis, 9° *die Maii*, 1848.

Saville Marriott, Esq. - - - - p. 407
Captain Patrick Alexander Reynolds - p. 413

Lunæ, 15° *die Maii*, 1848.

Francis Carnac Brown, Esq. - - - p. 433

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Martis, 29° die Februarii, 1848.

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE LIBRARY.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. George Thompson.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Mr. Mowatt.	Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Charles Villiers.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Viscount Mahon.	Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Sir William Clay.	Mr. M'Gregor.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq.; Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

1. *Chairman.*] WHAT is your office in the India House under the East India Company?—I am an Assistant to the Examiner of India Correspondence.

2. Mr. *Lewis.*] What department of the correspondence is immediately under your care?—I have charge of the Revenue Department.

3. Does the charge of the correspondence in the Revenue Department necessarily make you acquainted with the different species of the products of the soil in India?—Such information as comes upon our records would come through that department.

4. Has your attention been directed to the subject of the cultivation of cotton?—Yes, in common with other matters.

5. *Chairman.*] Have you been in India?—Never.

6. How long have you been in your present situation, and having access to the correspondence referring to these matters?—For eighteen years I have had access to that correspondence.

7. Mr. *Lewis.*] Could you state what steps have been taken by the East India Company for encouraging the cultivation of cotton?—The principal steps that have been taken of late years have been the engagement of American planters, and locating them in different parts of India.

8. Do you know what was the first step taken by the Company?—I think they were sent out in 1840; the attention of the Company has always been directed to that subject.

9. Do you know that as early as the year 1788 steps were taken on that subject by the Company?—I do not know the precise year, but from time to time they have never lost sight of it; they have always done what appeared to them necessary to promote the cultivation of cotton.

10. Can you state, *seriatim*, what the steps taken have been?—No.

11. *Chairman.*] Are you able to inform the Committee what is the kind of rental paid for land in India, or the mode of assessment?—The mode of assessment differs in various parts; in what are called the "Permanently Settled Provinces," Bengal, Behar and Benares, the three provinces which constituted the Bengal Presidency, there is a settlement in perpetuity.

12. How long has that settlement existed?—Since 1793; it was settled by Lord Cornwallis; in the North-western Provinces of Bengal, constituting all the rest under the Bengal Government, the revenue is settled for 30 years.

13. From what date?—Within the last 10 years.

14. What is the description of settlement in the Bombay Presidency chiefly?—Chiefly annual settlements that vary from year to year, but there is a revision of the assessment going on in several districts, particularly in the Deccan and Southern Mahratta country; the settlement there is fixed for 20 years, but it is a different mode of settlement; a rental is fixed on every field, payable only if the field is cultivated.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

15. Is there any portion of the Bombay Presidency where the settlement is permanent, as in the Bengal Presidency?—In no part of Bombay; in Madras the settlements are also annual.

16. Will you describe to the Committee what you mean by annual settlement or assessment; what is the process?—The general process in Madras, though the rules are different in different districts, is for an examination to be made of all the lands under cultivation, according to the rules in force in that district, and a settlement is made according to those rules; for instance, land that is irrigated pays a higher revenue than that which is not irrigated, and at the close of the settlement, arrangements are made for remitting the revenue which may be due on lands not cultivated, although intended to be cultivated in the first instance, or upon which the crops have failed.

17. By whom is that assessment made, and the sum to be paid determined?—It is determined by the collector, according to fixed rules known throughout his district.

18. Is the collector a native?—No, he is a civil servant, always.

19. Does he pass over the whole of the lands in his collectorate, to fix in his own person the rental of every field, or does he employ native agents for that purpose?—He goes on a circuit through his district; he does not personally make the settlement, but he is everywhere ready to hear complaints, in case the native officers assess lands higher than they ought to be.

20. Who are those native officers; are they chosen from any particular class?—Not from any particular class; but they are generally selected by the collector, under the sanction of the superior authorities.

21. Have any of those parties been connected with any of the villages in past times; have they held offices corresponding to our municipal offices, or have they had some feudal rights connected with those villages?—Such a class still exists in the villages.

22. It is from them that the assessors are chiefly chosen?—The collector's own servants go on the circuit with him; each small district has a superior officer; there are two or three ranks, till they get to the collector himself, who is the head.

23. Do you apprehend that there can be any minute and regular survey of each particular field over a vast extent of country?—That is what is now in progress in Bombay and Madras; the fields are all known, and must be known to the villagers themselves.

24. Mr. *Lewis.*] Does the assessment vary from year to year according to the crop?—Certainly not.

25. *Chairman.*] What is the period of the year when the assessment is made, when it is determined what sum is to be paid, when the collector goes to a certain village?—It is the close of year when the settlement is made, after the crops are cut.

26. Corresponding to what months in our calendar?—I cannot say.

27. Are you aware whether in the making of this assessment, any inquiry is made as to the particular crop that is to be grown upon a particular field?—I am not aware that inquiry is made; the general question that arises is, as to whether the land has been under irrigation from water coming from Government sources, and if a cultivator comes forward with a complaint that his crops have failed, inquiry would be made into that circumstance, without reference to the particular nature of the crop.

28. Are you aware whether a larger assessment is charged upon certain lands on account of the species of crop grown upon them?—I do not believe that it is so anywhere in India now; it is contrary to the positive and repeated orders of the home authorities; it would be almost impossible, considering the very detailed reports given by every collector, that that practice could remain without being shown by those reports; I do not believe that it exists.

29. Did it exist formerly?—Certainly it did; the original settlement was a division of the crop.

30. Sir *James Hogg.*] If it existed formerly, did it arise from a rule declaring that land should be assessed according to the crop to be produced, or did it arise from the division of the crop when grown, being an assessment paid in kind?—I believe entirely from that circumstance; originally, I believe the share was taken in kind, and of course the more valuable the crop the greater the value of the share taken by Government; the first step taken to get rid of that system was

to

to attach a money value to the share of the crop, and the last step, that which I believe is general throughout India, was to fix a rental upon the land according to its fertility, without reference to its crop.

31. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Previous to the crop being grown?—The rental is according to the general rules that prevail in the district; but those rules must be applied to the land after cultivation; the collector cannot know beforehand what land will be taken into cultivation.

32. The collector cannot increase the sum agreed upon, but he may diminish it?—He may; under the authority of the Government.

33. Can he increase it?—Not beyond the rules in force in the district.

34. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] If land previously not under irrigation becomes irrigated, the rental upon that land is raised; is it not?—Yes, provided that the irrigation is from Government sources, tanks or rivers.

35. Sir *James Hogg.*] Assuming that a native proprietor digs a well, or goes himself to the expense of irrigation, would any enhanced revenue or assessment be placed upon his land?—It would ultimately; it would be ultimately changed from the class of dry land to irrigated, but not until a sufficient time had elapsed to give him full remuneration for his outlay, whatever that might be.

36. Generally speaking, is the expense of irrigation paid by the ryot or by the Government?—Generally by the Government.

37. *Chairman.*] At whose option is it, after he has irrigated the land at his own expense, that it shall remain at the same tax, or be raised?—In some districts there are fixed rules which apply to it, but generally speaking, a special arrangement is made between him and the revenue officer; in some districts a man might dig a well, which would irrigate his land, for five rupees, and in others, in consequence of the nature of the soil, it might cost him 200.

38. If the collector insisted that the land was worth so much more in consequence of this expenditure of his own funds, would he have any remedy except by the abandonment of his land; could he appeal, or is there any law by which he could have redress?—There is no law; he could carry his complaint to this country if he pleased.

39. Has there ever been a case of appeal of that kind that came here?—I do not know of any.

40. Mr. *Lewis.*] Would he be in the same position as a tenant in this country from whom his landlord attempts to exact an exorbitant rent, or would he be in a worse condition than a tenant holding from year to year?—The usual practice is, if a ryot proposes to construct a well to irrigate his land, to make a previous arrangement to take a Cowle or agreement with the collector, that for so many years he should hold the land at the original rate, or with only a gradual increase, and it would be for him to consider whether it would be worth his while to do that; the great object of the officers is to get as much land under irrigation as possible.

41. *Chairman.*] Have you seen a copy of any agreement of that kind, or heard of one?—No; I know that those agreements are made.

42. Do you feel sure that they are made?—Yes.

43. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Are changes of tenancies frequent?—The cultivator goes on cultivating the same fields as long as he pleases; if he abandons them, others make offers to take them.

44. Do they compel a change of tenancy by ejecting them?—Never.

45. Mr. *George Thompson.*] I think you said that there were several modes of obtaining land revenue throughout India?—Yes.

46. One in Bombay, another in Madras, a third, the perpetual settlement in Bengal, Behar and Orissa; a fourth in the Upper Provinces, where the settlement is made for 30 years?—Generally; for 20 years in some districts.

47. I think you said that the collector, a civil servant of the East India Company, was the person charged with the collection of the revenue in a given district?—Yes.

48. And that he acted under general rules?—Yes.

49. From which he could not depart; and that he levied the assessment under those rules?—Yes.

50. According to the quality of the soil, whether dry or irrigated, but more with reference now to the fertility of the soil than to the particular kind of crop grown upon it?—Yes.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

51. I think you made that remark with reference to Bombay particularly?—I applied it to Madras also.

52. The revenue system of Bombay does not date from any particular period, I believe?—From no particular period; probably the revenue system of Bombay has been less altered from what we found it than any other.

53. In Madras it does not date from any particular period?—You could take a particular period for each district.

54. Was not the general system of revenue introduced into Madras at a particular period?—You probably allude to Sir Thomas Munro's ryotwar settlement?

55. Yes; and when so introduced, was it intended to be a fixed system, or was it the intention of Sir Thomas Munro, under the system that he established, that the revenue should fluctuate?—Under his system the revenue would fluctuate with the extent of land under cultivation.

56. Was not it fixed with regard to the amount that should be paid to the Government?—It was so far fixed, that a certain spot of land when under cultivation would continue to pay the same amount; but it would cease to pay when it ceased to be cultivated.

57. Can you inform the Committee whether the principles laid down by Sir Thomas Munro have been carried out, and whether they have had the effect of fixing the amount which the land should pay?—They have not fixed the gross amount that the district would pay, but only what a field under particular circumstances would pay.

58. Has that amount been realized as a general rule?—The amount fixed by Sir Thomas Munro has not been realized. He considered afterwards that he had fixed it too high, and recommended a reduction of 33 per cent. upon the wet, and 25 per cent. upon the dry land on his own settlement; that was not done at the time, but 20 years afterwards it was done.

59. With that reduction made, has the revenue come up to the fixed amount?—The revenue has not come up to the amount he had estimated.

60. Did the reduction take place?—The reduction has taken place.

61. And does the revenue now realize the amount with the reduction made; I do not mean the original amount, but the expected amount?—I believe it realizes the amount, generally speaking, that it was expected to realize with those reductions.

62. Is it not now throughout Madras, at the option of the collector to obtain the largest amount of revenue he can get, without reference to any standard whatever?—Most certainly not.

63. Is he able to bring the cultivator up to the standard?—He cannot force the cultivator to cultivate; it is optional with him to do so or not.

64. But cultivating: is the collector able to obtain from a given field a given amount of revenue, according to the fixed standard?—According to fixed rules.

65. Does he obtain that now?—The rules which regulate the assessment provide for remission being made from that fixed rate, in the event of the crop going above or falling below the standard.

66. Then he has a discretion?—The rules are different, probably, in every district. I cannot speak positively to each; but taking the Province of Tanjore as an example, I would say that the assessment is there fixed on the assumption of a standard produce and a standard price. If the amount of actual produce, combined with actual price, falls in any year five per cent. below the data taken in forming the assessment, the revenue is proportionably reduced; if the same amounts vary in the proportion of ten per cent. in the other direction, the proportion is increased; in other words, the government give the advantage to the cultivators when the price falls 5 per cent., but they do not claim the same advantage for themselves until the price rises 10 per cent.

67. Mr. *Mowatt.*] The rent does vary with the produce of the land?—Not with the nature of the produce, but the amount.

68. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The collector not only fixes the amount, but enforces the payment?—Yes.

69. By what agency does he enforce the payment?—The collectors have considerable discretion in that respect; they have a power which is hardly ever exercised, of personal restraint, and sale of personal property, but there is never a year in which a large amount is not given up, simply on account of the poverty of the parties.

70. In fact, he has the whole physical force of the district to enforce the payment of the revenue?—Yes.

71. *Chairman.*] Even to the imprisonment of the parties not paying?—He has that force, but it is not exercised.

72. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is that power direct, or through the intervention of any other authority?—Direct.

73. In parts?—I speak of Madras.

74. And of the ryotwarry system?—Yes.

75. *Chairman.*] Will you explain between the difference of the ryot warry system and the one that prevails in Bombay?—It is the same system to a considerable extent; but I am distinguishing it from the system of permanent settlement and that of the 30 years' leases.

76. You have been speaking of the assessment generally in India; are you aware of any revision of that assessment, and whether that has been adopted in the Deccan and Southern Mahratta country, and whether it has been attended with success?—That revision consists in what I stated before, in fixing a rent upon each field, which when once confirmed by Government remains fixed for 20 years.

77. Has that system been found to answer, and been attended with success?—Perfectly, so far as it has yet been carried.

78. Is it likely to be extended to other parts of the country?—Yes, as fast as possible.

79. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Has a ryot no appeal from the collector, in case the collector enforces too high a payment?—He has an appeal to the superior revenue authorities, and to the Government.

80. To Commissioners?—To Commissioners in Bombay; at Madras there is a Board of Revenue.

81. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The Committee, I apprehend, are anxious to ascertain the present condition of the cultivator in Bombay, and what was his condition formerly, and what were the hindrances, if any, that existed formerly to the exportation of cotton from India to this country; are you prepared at this moment to explain to the Committee the actual circumstances of the cultivator, say 30 years ago?—No; I think you could hardly get that from official sources.

82. You could ascertain the amount of revenue paid at that time upon a given spot?—Upon a given district.

83. Can you inform the Committee what has been the general mode of taking the revenue from the cultivator when its payment was due; had he to furnish, for instance, to the collector or his agent, a given amount of money, previously assessed?—Yes; the money previously assessed is paid in instalments, which are fixed with reference to the convenience of the cultivator as to his power of selling his crops. It varies in different districts; probably eight or ten instalments in the year are paid to the village officer, as shares of the revenue.

84. Can you explain what security the collector had that the proceeds of the ground should not be alienated from the Government; was the cultivator obliged to pay the money before he took his produce from the field?—I believe formerly he was, but not now; in some cases he was, in Bombay particularly; in the case of cotton, they deposited it in a sort of village storehouse, from which it could not be removed till the revenue was paid, or security given for it.

85. What steps did he take to obtain the money to satisfy the demand of the collector?—He generally borrowed it at enormous rates of interest.

86. In order that he might have his own produce at his own disposal?—That was so.

87. Having borrowed the money, of course the next party who would have a lien upon the produce would be the lender of the money?—Generally; I fancy the land was cultivated by advances.

88. Are you prepared to give the Committee any information respecting the actual present condition of the cultivators of cotton throughout India?—No.

89. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is the cultivator of cotton differently circumstanced from the cultivator of any other produce of the soil?—Not at all, that I am aware of.

90. Is the assessment upon the land now regulated by the quality of the soil, or by the nature of the produce?—I believe it is regulated by the quality of the soil, without any reference to the produce.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

91. *Chairman.*] Without any reference to the nature or the quantity of the produce?—Without any reference to the nature of the produce.

92. Have you here any statements or representations that have been made to the East India Company with regard to the growth of cotton in India?—I have with me the representations made to the East India Company by the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, and the Manchester Commercial Association; and if the Committee please, I will read them, and upon any points contained in them they can examine me.

93. Will you have the goodness to read those papers, and hand them in?—This is a memorial directed "To the Chairman, Deputy Chairman and Directors of the Honourable the East India Company," on the 6th of January last, signed by Mr. Bazley, on behalf of the Association,—"Showeth, that your memorialists continue to feel the deepest interest in an enlarged supply of India cotton, and have watched with anxious hope the progress of the experiments which have been made towards the improvement of the quality under the encouragement of your honourable Court. That your memorialists have seen with satisfaction that the attention of India has been largely drawn to this important desideratum, and that samples have been sent to them, and that cottons have been sent into this market by the directions of your honourable Court, which are more likely to find favour than the rubbish which has heretofore been presented to us. That your memorialists would deceive your honourable Court, if they led it to suppose that the quality of the cotton to which they allude, except an insignificant quantity from the Coimbatore district, is so far improved in strength and staple as to bring it into such general consumption here as the interests of both countries would render desirable; the attention to cleanliness exhibited in the cottons produced upon your experimental farms and elsewhere, is highly praiseworthy, and will give to similar cotton an advantage in price more than commensurate with the cost of cleaning it, over that on which the same care is not bestowed; but no important increase of consumption will take place here, until further progress shall have been made in the improvement of the staple. That your memorialists believe that the improvement of the staple to which they refer can only be attained through long and persevering efforts distributed over every portion of India; they believe, too, that those efforts would be better carried out by individual energy than by your honourable Company; but they do think that your honourable Court should remove every obstacle to the full development of the capabilities of the soil and the practical benefit of the cultivators. That amongst the obstacles to the better cultivation of cotton, none are more obvious than the land-tax, the tenure under which land is held, and the want of roads and means of conveyance. Your memorialists believe that your honourable Court is itself impressed with the conviction that the land-tax in the present cotton-growing districts is imperfect, and has more than once begun reforms which have been abandoned almost as soon as begun; but until the injustice of laying a heavier assessment upon cotton than upon other crops be abandoned, and the tenure of land be placed upon a wise and equitable basis, all hope of so improving the quality of cotton as to procure for it prices which will stimulate further culture will be futile. That your memorialists regret to know that the system which prevents the proper culture of cotton in the districts which have most applied themselves to that production, prevents the commencement of cotton cultivation in other districts perhaps better suited than Guzerat. In Malabar, a higher tax is, they are informed, imposed upon cotton than upon other crops; the soil and climate are represented to be highly favourable for the cultivation of cotton, but every incitement to the attempt is destroyed by the assessment and the nature of land tenure. That in the opinion of your memorialists, not only is it important that such wise regulations as will promote the utmost industry amongst the subjects of the British Crown should be adopted in the territories of India, which are exclusively governed by your honourable Court, but it is of the first necessity that the widest relations with the bordering independent states should be fostered and promoted. Where all duties upon important articles of production cannot be dispensed with on passing the frontier, the lowest scale should be adopted, not more for the benefit of the people than of the Government itself, and especially with reference to raw materials. Your memorialists believe that such a course would be wise in regard to states in India with which your honourable Court does not claim to interfere; but they hold it to be just as well

well as wise to abolish all international duties between British provinces and those which are subsidiary or under the control of your honourable Court. As an instance, your memorialists mention the provinces of Cochin and Travancore, and others, situated upon the Backwater, or who use that inland sea for the transport of their products; those Rajahships are tributary to your honourable Company. The only available outlet to the ocean for their exports is through the pass of Cochin, which belongs to your honourable Company; and the anomalous fact exists, that not only does your honourable Company exact transit duties from your own tributaries, but those tributaries exact further duties from each other reciprocally, although it is understood that the Rajahs of both provinces are willing to abolish them entirely if your honourable Company would adopt a similar course. The port of Cochin, once so flourishing and useful, although falling into absolute decay and penury in the hands of your honourable Company, is well calculated to be of essential service, not only to the contiguous provinces of Cochin and Travancore, and probably to important portions of the Carnatic, but to the shipping of our own and of every other nation navigating those seas, did but your honourable Court determine to erect it into a free port, on the same principle as Singapore: the revenue which your honourable Company now receives from the place will not be an obstacle to this desirable measure, whilst the advantages which would spring from the abolition of all duties there, and along the shores of the Backwater, are obvious and inviting. Your memorialists respectfully but most earnestly pray your honourable Court to take these premises into early and serious consideration; to order forthwith a wise and equitable system of assessment of land throughout the whole of the territories belonging to the British Crown in India, and to grant such facilities and terms for the tenure of land, as will induce the best cultivation of it; to apply every possible energy to the formation and improvement of roads, both from your own resources, and by the utmost encouragement to others who may be willing so to invest capital; to abolish all transit duties where practicable, as well as international duties between British provinces and tributary states, and where abolition is not practicable, that both be reduced to the lowest scale, and that the port of Cochin may be created a free port." The Chamber of Commerce allude to the injustice of laying a heavier assessment upon cotton than upon other crops; I believe no such system exists in any part of India. With reference to the suitability of Malabar for cotton cultivation, I believe that they are misinformed; it will grow there, but I believe it is not peculiarly suitable for it. With reference to the assessment of the Malabar district, I have brought a letter from Mr. Clementson, the principal collector of Malabar, dated May 1846, and I am positive that no change has taken place in that respect, in which he states, "Malabar, unlike any other districts under the Madras Government, has been exempt from internal transit duties; duty once paid on the frontiers passes the article free throughout the country. Cloth, the manufacture of Malabar, made from the cotton grown in the province, which pays no land-tax, is worn by the people free of all duty. Betel-leaf, so highly assessed in other parts of India, also pays no land-tax, and no duty whatever." I believe I can explain this by the nature of the land assessment of Malabar, which is very peculiar, and is now much the same as it has been for the last century; dry land which is suited for the cultivation of such crops as cotton, is divided generally into gardens; the land is not assessed, but the trees that grow on it; the cocoa-nut tree, the betel-nut tree and the jack tree are assessed; and on payment of that assessment, the cultivator may grow whatever he pleases on his land; another product, the Pepper-vine, one of the great products, has no particular assessment; if grown on those lands, it is grown without any additional assessment whatever.

94. *Chairman.*] He may grow certain articles upon land which grows something else, which is considered more important, and upon which an assessment is laid?—Yes, on the three descriptions of trees I have mentioned.

95. Has the assessment no reference whatever to the secondary articles grown on the same land?—The assessment is a fixed sum per tree, so long as it is in a state of productiveness. In the statement I have handed in, it is prayed that every possible energy and capital may be applied to the formation of roads; I believe the importance of improving the roads is just as much acknowledged by the Company as by the memorialists. The Committee are aware that every road made in India is made directly out of the Government revenue, and of course before the roads are made they must have the means to make them; very

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

large sums have been expended upon making roads, which are still in progress; particularly with reference to the cotton districts.

96. Can you give the Committee any information as to the sums of money the Company have expended in making roads?—A return has been called for in Parliament which will show that.

97. Have you any idea what it is; can you state anything as to the sums expended in the formation of new roads, or the mileage of new roads made by the East India Company?—I cannot from memory.

98. Can you point out upon the map any roads they have made within the last 50 years?—When the return is completed it will show that accurately; I cannot state from memory. They also refer to the abolition of all transit duties where practicable. In reply to that, in the Presidency of Bengal, transit duties were entirely abolished in 1836; in Bombay in 1838, and in 1844, in Madras. They further ask for the abolition of international duties between British provinces and tributary states. One great difficulty that arises there is, that the revenue authorities in this country, contrary to the repeated attempts of the East India Company to induce a different course, continue to consider all the tributary and dependent states as foreign territory; the produce of any of those can only be admitted at the duty leviable on foreign produce. To take the Presidency of Madras, for instance, from which sugar is admitted into this country on condition that the import of foreign sugar into Madras is prohibited; the admission of sugar the produce of those territories, would invalidate their claim, according to the decision of the Customs authorities here, to have Madras sugar admitted at a lower rate of duty.

99. Speaking of imports into Madras, does that mean imports from native states?—Yes.

100. Which comes coastwise, or which comes from the interior?—That which comes from the interior. They refer particularly to Cochin and Travancore, and in order to show the view taken by the Directors of that subject, I have brought a paragraph from a despatch written in 1845, with reference to some proceedings relating to a French vessel that went from the Cochin state and thence to Bombay. The Directors say, "We approve of your having declined to interfere in this matter; instead of drawing tighter the restrictions which press on the trade of a state which, as observed by Major-general Cullen, the Resident in Travancore and Cochin, is, although nominally independent, 'as much under direct British control as any Company's collectorate;' it is our wish that the commercial policy pursued towards all native states similarly circumstanced, should be of the most liberal description, and that they should, as far as possible, be treated with the same favour as the territories under our direct administration. We have pressed on the attention of Her Majesty's Government the claims of the native states in dependent and subsidiary alliance with the Company, to be treated in commercial matters as integral portions of our Indian empire, and although we have hitherto only succeeded so far as to procure the acknowledgment of the rights of the province of Mysore to be regarded as a British possession, we shall not fail to take advantage of every suitable opportunity to attempt to obtain the same advantages for other native states possessing similar relations with our Government."

101. Is that from the Government here?—From the Court of Directors to the Government of Madras, dated November 1845. I should state with regard to the particular produce of Cochin, three or four years ago it was proposed by the collector of Malabar to the Madras Government to take away all the custom-houses on the frontier, and give up the revenue that was derived from them. The Government were willing to do so, on condition that the Rajah of Cochin should remove his, so as to make it perfectly free, and that has been acceded to. Since June 1846 the transit of commodities from the Madras provinces through the Cochin state to the British port of Cochin has been perfectly free.

102. The recommendation in that memorial has been acceded to?—Yes, a year and a half before this statement was made. Then the last prayer is, that the port of Cochin may be created a free port; but no reason is given. That would add very much to its trade; but it would be at the expense of the customs revenue. They allude to Singapore, but that is a mere depôt for goods; but if the port of Cochin was made a free port, the whole of the south of India might be supplied with goods free of customs' duties. I now hand in a

letter

letter from the Manchester Association, dated in July last, "The Directors of this Association being well convinced of the deep interest which animates the Court of Directors of the honourable East India Company, with reference to the extension and improvement of cotton cultivation in India, feel that it is unnecessary to offer any apology for again calling the attention of the honourable Court to that all-important subject. From information received by the Association, it appears that a great saving of time and cost of transit would be effected if the cotton grown in the Dharwar district were in future shipped at Comptah instead of Bombay; but to enable it to reach the former port in proper condition, it should be transported thither in carts instead of on the backs of bullocks. The following roads would therefore be required; viz. from the town of Hooblee, in Dharwar, to the village of Moondegode, in Upper North Canara, connecting that running north and south in the latter district with the Belgaum and Dharwar road, which terminates at the town of Hooblee, and from Sircee, the capital of North Canara, down the Ghauts, and continued to Comptah; the present passage of those precipitous declivities throughout those mountain regions in the Southern Mahratta country, being, we are informed, confined to a mere bullock-track, in parts so steep and difficult that the laden animals are quite unable to maintain their footing. We also learn that the supply of hand-gins in the Dharwar district is quite inadequate to clean the amount of cotton likely to be ready for that process up to the close of the shipping season, when the very large orders sent out from hence on private account for saw-ginned country cotton are taken into consideration. The like observations will apply to the districts of Candeish and Guzerat, in each of which, however, we are given to understand a large number of machines could be made up against the commencement of the next season, provided that the requisite number of saws were forthwith despatched from England, with orders to have them made up immediately on arrival. From what can be ascertained, the number should be at least 5,000." I will put in the reply to that, and that was, "I am commanded by the Court of Directors of the East India Company to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, in which, on behalf of the Manchester Commercial Association, you solicit the Court's attention to the expediency of facilitating the means of transit from the cotton districts on the western side of India to the ports of shipment; and also of providing an increased supply of hand saw-gins for the purpose of cleaning cotton. In reply, I am directed to acquaint you that the important subject of improving the lines of communication between the interior and the coast has not failed to receive the serious consideration of the Court The road to which you particularly refer; viz. from Dharwar *viâ* Hooblee to Sircy, and thence to the port of Coompta, has been carefully surveyed, and the Court have now under their consideration a plan for converting the existing bullock-road from Coompta *viâ* the Daramang Ghaut to the Dharwar frontier, into a carriage-road; and they have already sanctioned a considerable outlay for the construction of the portion of the road between Hooblee and the Madras frontier, a distance of about 20 miles, and other important works for the same purpose are also in progress, or are about to be proceeded with in the districts of Candeish, Canara, Malabar and Coimbatore. With respect to the provision of saw-gins, I am desired to acquaint you that the Court have already taken the necessary measures for forwarding a large supply of saws to Bombay, with the least practicable delay, and that they have also engaged the services of a competent engineer to superintend the manufacture of the gins."

103. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] What is the date of that?—The 13th of August 1847.

104. Does it state what is the date of the orders sent by the Company to make the road?—No; they were then under consideration; the sanction has since been given for the completion of that road.

105. *Chairman.*] Can you tell the Committee whether any cultivator in India, I speak particularly of those parts where a settlement has not been made in perpetuity, has any right in the soil which is not dependent upon the Company?—Undoubtedly they have.

106. In Bombay, for instance?—Yes; an indefeasible right.

107. What kind of right is it, how is it exercised; for example, can any man sell his plot of land?—Certainly.

108. He can sell it to a neighbour?—Yes; the right to landed property in India, generally speaking, is just as perfect as it is here; the right to hold property subject to the payment of the revenue.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

109. Is there any other rent to pay except that paid to Government in the shape of revenue; for example, this assessment which the Government charges; is that all a man has to pay with respect to the tenure of his land?—Yes; very often the Government revenue is paid in respect of a large estate which may be underlet again.

110. What is the general condition, from the correspondence you have seen, of the cultivators throughout a large portion of India; I speak now more particularly of those provinces to which this inquiry will be more confined, that is, in districts where cotton is grown, or most likely to be grown?—I cannot speak to their condition.

111. Is there anything like a superior class and an inferior class of cultivators, or generally are they pretty much upon a level?—The extent of their holdings varies considerably.

112. Are they generally, or in numerous instances, or in any instances, persons possessing capital, and carrying on their business as cultivators, much in the same way that farmers do here or in other countries?—I cannot speak positively, but I think they are not persons possessing capital, and from their habits seldom accumulate capital; if they did save a little money, it would probably go in a marriage feast or some religious ceremony; I believe the careful ones generally, if they do accumulate a little, immediately apply it to an increase of their means of agriculture; the purchase of an additional bullock or so.

113. Mr. *George Thompson.*] I think you stated that cotton could be grown over the larger portion of India?—Cotton will grow.

114. Within the Bombay Presidency especially there are some of the most favourable and productive soils for cotton?—There are.

115. What are the largest cotton-producing districts in the Bombay Presidency at the present moment?—In Broach, a portion of Guzerat, in 1844-45, the cultivation was as follows:—

	Beegahs.		
Garden-lands producing sugar-cane, plantains, ginger, turmeric, &c.	2,620	1	17¼
Cotton lands - - - - - - - - - - - -	262,300	15	3¼
Tobacco, dyes, oil seeds, &c. - - - - - - - -	27,680	19	13
Grain, consisting of wheat, jowaree, bajree and chana - - -	345,101	4	7¼
Fallow, pasture and waste lands, cultivable and uncultivable - -	122,829	8	10¼
TOTAL - - -	760,595	9	12

N. B.—The Broach beegah is equal to 2,477 square yards.

So that the cotton lands there are about one-third of the total cultivation.

116. What is the shipping port from Guzerat; the cotton is grown in Broach, and it is then shipped in boats from whence?—I do not know.

117. It is brought to Bombay, is it not?—Yes.

118. And is there screwed and prepared for exportation?—I believe they have screws; in fact, I am certain, in Broach, powerful enough to half-screw it.

119. The next district is the Southern Mahratta country?—That is becoming productive.

120. Can you describe in what state the cotton is brought from Broach to Bombay?—In half-screwed bales.

121. And clean?—Clean.

122. Is it cleaned again when it reaches Bombay?—No.

123. Next to Guzerat, which is the most productive portion of Western India?—The Southern Mahratta country. I presume the Committee are aware that all duties on the import and export of cotton have recently been abolished under the orders of the Court of Directors.

124. *Chairman.*] Were they all abolished, as far as regards this country?—There have been no duties on cotton exported to this country from Bengal since 1836; from Bombay since 1838; and Madras since 1844.

125. Now they are totally abolished to whatever country the cotton is shipped?—Yes; I should state that there is a duty levied on cotton passing over the north-western frontier of Bengal, of four annas a maund on uncleaned, and eight annas

annas a maund on cleaned cotton; but that duty is remitted, and there is a drawback when exported from Calcutta to this country. I will hand in this notification of the 31st December 1847.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

[*The same was handed in, and is as follows.*]

NOTIFICATION.—The Governor-general in Council is pleased to resolve that cotton-wool be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of export duty throughout India. The Governor-general in Council is further pleased to resolve that cotton-wool, the produce of any part of the continent of India, be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of import duty at the port of Madras, in like manner as this article is now exempt from import duty at the port of Bombay, under section 2, of Act II. of 1846. By order of the Right honourable the Governor-general of India in Council.

126. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In your opinion, is there any limit to the production of the cotton of commerce in those portions of India?—I should believe not, so far as I can form an opinion.

127. Do you know what is the sum total of the revenue raised in the Madras Presidency?—I can supply it.

128. Do you know how much is raised from cotton?—I cannot tell that, I have no means of knowing; the land is assessed alike, whether it grows cotton or other products. In November last a despatch was addressed to all the Presidencies, in the following terms, "We are desirous of procuring information as to the extent to which India might be capable of supplying cotton, in the event of an increased demand for it either in this country or elsewhere, and we have accordingly framed the queries in the margin, which we wish you to circulate among the collectors of land revenue under your Presidency, and also among the Political Agents resident in such native states as are known to produce cotton, with instructions to furnish concise replies on the several points indicated." Those queries are, 1st. What is the price of cotton freed from seed at the principal mart or marts in your district? 2d. At what price does the ryot sell his cotton cleaned or uncleaned, and with or without advances? 3d. What is the expense of cleaning cotton by the churka or foot-roller, or by any other method which may be in use? 4th. What are the expenses of conveying cotton to the nearest port of shipment? 5th. What is the average produce of cotton per beegah or acre? 6th. What is the quantity of land under cultivation with cotton, and to what extent is it probable that the cultivation could be carried, in the event of an increased demand?" These queries have been circulated, and when we have full replies to them, we shall have complete information upon the subject.

129. I asked you some time ago regarding the past mode of obtaining the assessment; can you explain to the Committee what is the present mode of obtaining the amount assessed on land within the Bombay Presidency, especially with regard to cotton?—The practice to which you alluded in your former question, of requiring the cultivator to deposit his cotton before he could dispose of it, without either paying the revenue or giving security, has been much reprobated by the Directors, and may be discontinued, but I cannot say that it is so.

130. As a general rule, does not the cultivator receive advances?—They are given, to a limited extent, to those who have not the means themselves.

131. When the cultivator does not obtain them from Government, is he not constrained to obtain them from persons on the spot?—He does do so; I can hardly say constrained; it is in consequence of his not having means himself.

132. Can you say what proportion the land revenue bears to the value of the cotton?—It was stated by the Cotton Committee, that in Broach in particular the price of the cotton had fallen so low, that at the present rate of land revenue, the profit left to the cultivator was very small, and I believe that to be the case.

133. *Chairman.*] Which Cotton Committee do you speak of?—It was a committee that sat at Bombay; a return was made to Parliament of their report.

134. Do you now refer to the statement made by Mr. Davies?—Yes, I do.

135. Is he the collector in the Broach district?—Yes.

136. Do you know whether any inquiry has been instituted into the facts which are stated in that report, in order to remedy the state of things to which he referred?—The assessment is under revision; I will read to the Committee the reply of the Court of Directors to the despatch which communicated to them that report. This is the despatch addressed by the Court of Directors to the Government of Bombay, in answer to the despatch which forwarded those proceedings.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

ceedings. "3d November 1847.—1. With your despatch in this department, dated the 19th May (No. 25) 1847, you have transmitted to us the report of a committee, consisting of public servants and native and English merchants, which was appointed by you in September 1846, to inquire into and report on the extent and causes of the decline represented to have taken place in the cotton trade, and to suggest any remedial measures which, in their opinion, might with advantage be applied to it.—2. The report of the committee is dated the 23d March 1847, and it does much credit to the industry and research of the gentlemen to whom the investigation was committed.—3. We do not consider it necessary to follow them through their reasonings, or to advert to the particular points on which we may hold a different opinion from that expressed in the report; we think it sufficient to notice the conclusions at which they have arrived, and to point out the extent to which the recommendations with which they close their report have received our concurrence.—4. The measures which the committee recommended for the revival of the Indian cotton trade (but with particular reference to the Presidency of Bombay) are; first, the entire abolition of the onerous customs duties levied on the export of the unmanufactured cotton; secondly, the revision of the land assessment in the collectorates of Surat, Broach and Candeish; thirdly, the permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports on the sea-coast; and, fourthly, the introduction of a system of railway communication between Bombay and the interior, as proposed by the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company, and thus opening up the fertile districts of Berar and the Deccan to the sea.—*Customs Duties*: 5. With regard to the effect which the customs duties levied on the export of cotton may have had on the trade in that article, it is obvious, from an inspection of the statements which accompany the committee's report, that the decline in the quantity exported to the United Kingdom, on which no export duty is leviable, is much greater than in the quantity exported to China, the other principal market for Indian cotton, on which a duty of eight and nine annas per maund is levied. It would, therefore, appear that the export duty has not exercised any material influence in causing the diminution of the trade in cotton. We are, however, so sensible of the impolicy of export duties in most cases, that, in a despatch to the Government of India, dated the 22d April (No. 3) 1846, we suggested their abolition; and in a more recent despatch, dated the 18th August last (No. 3), we have authorized that Government immediately to abolish the export duty on cotton, without waiting until the more general scheme, of which that measure formed a part, should be matured.—*Land Assessment*: 6. The committee limit the alleged injurious influence of the land assessment to the collectorates of Surat, Broach and Candeish. As regards the collectorate of Surat, there appears to be no necessity for any reduction of the assessment for the purpose of encouraging the cultivation of cotton. The collector, Mr. Stewart, states, that the description of land usually devoted to cotton cultivation, readily pays the assessment when cultivated with grain. To reduce the land assessment, which can be readily paid when under ordinary crops, with the view of stimulating the production of a crop of a superior description, would be in effect to hold out a bounty to the cultivators to employ their lands in producing crops which would be, under other circumstances, less profitable to themselves and to the Government, and to that extent would constitute an indirect interference with the freedom of cultivation; and we cannot concur in the reasoning contained in paras. 61 and 62 of the committee's report, which would seem to imply that the duty or the interests of the Government require them to pursue such a course. It would, in fact, be altogether nugatory as regards the object which the committee have in view. For, as the first principle of our revenue system is to permit the ryot to cultivate what he pleases, paying the assessment fixed on the land, it is clear, that if at the present rates of assessment, the cultivation of grain is more profitable than that of cotton, it would be equally so at any lower rate, and consequently the reduction of the assessment would not have the supposed tendency of encouraging the cultivation of cotton in place of ordinary grain crops.—7. In Broach, we believe the case to be somewhat different; although the assessment in this district is now placed on the land, without reference to the crop which may be cultivated on it, and is so far correct in principle, yet we are aware that the rate at which it was fixed was mainly regulated by the capability of the land for the production of cotton; that rate may have been moderate when a high price could be obtained for the produce, but at the present price of cotton in the Bombay market,

market, it appears to be considerably higher than can be maintained without materially contracting the cultivation. You state that you shall be happy when your means of undertaking the necessary surveys admit of your extending to this province the full benefit of that systematic revision of the assessment which has been prosecuted with such signal success in the Deccan, and is now in progress in the Southern Mahratta country. In the meantime, until the means of carrying out that most desirable measure are at your disposal, we would suggest for your consideration the expediency of directing a temporary reduction in the present rates of assessment; by this means moderation might be ensured, although you could not secure the equality which would be obtained by a regular survey, and much of the mischief which must inevitably follow a continued course of over-assessment may be avoided.—8. The information furnished by the committee with respect to Candeish, amounts to no more than that the assessment has not been revised, and that it is the intention of your Government, at no distant period, to extend to this district the benefit of the survey.—*Roads:* 9. We are fully sensible of the great importance of improving the internal means of communication, and in particular of facilitating the transport of articles of produce from the interior to the coast. As regards the road from Dharwar to the port of Coompta, which is particularly referred to by the committee, we have, in a despatch in the Public Department to the Government of India, dated the 8th of September (No. 21) 1847, authorized the necessary expenditure for converting it into a road practicable for carts throughout its whole length.—*Railways:* 10. The encouragement to be given to the introduction of railway communication into India, and the advantage which would attend the construction of railroads in facilitating the transport of the staple productions of the country from the interior to the coast, are questions which have long engaged our most serious consideration, but the present is not a suitable occasion for entering on their discussion."

137. Do you know whether, in the Broach collectorate, the revenue officers were able to obtain pretty nearly the whole sum assessed, or were there considerable arrears?—There have been considerable arrears latterly; I think in the statement appended to Mr. Davies's report he states the amount of the arrears.

138. Do you know that he states that in six years not less than 629,000 rupees were remitted?—Very possibly.

139. And that balances were written off that were irrecoverable to the extent of more than 819,000 rupees?—I have no doubt that you quote the figures correctly.

140. And further, that there remained to be got in, if possible, more than 192,000 rupees?—There are always, and, until the settlement has been placed on such a footing as they hope to place it, similar deficiencies; to men who cannot pay, it is remitted.

141. Do you mean to say throughout the whole of those portions of India where the settlement is not permanent and perpetual, that there are constantly arrears?—Not in all; in those in which the assessment is revised, those particularly referred to here in the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country, which have been regularly revised and the rent settled for 20 years, remissions form no part of the regular system.

142. Is there any remission in those districts in the Southern Mahratta country?—They are not entitled to any except in the event of a general failure of the crops.

143. Some general calamity?—Yes; the rent fixed upon the land is presumed to be an average one that can always be paid, and they are not entitled to have a remission granted. In those other districts it is considered as a right, although the extent is discretionary with the collector; he has not the power of giving remissions; but he recommends to the superior authorities the amount which he considers ought to be remitted, according to the principles of the settlement, and he receives authority from the Government to remit.

144. Is the principle like this, that the collector is understood every year to get as much as he can, when the people can pay, and when they cannot pay, as a matter of course, he remits the amount?—Not so, because he is obliged to give good reasons for it, not simply because he reported that so many thousand rupees must be remitted, would they be remitted.

145. In this country we have prosperous years and unprosperous years; in the unprosperous years people are understood to pay their rent out of the savings of

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

the prosperous years; is there no such system as that in India; cannot those cultivators by the profits of one year make up for the losses of another, or are their profits in good or average years so little, that there is no surplus left to enable them to maintain their position in the bad years?—I apprehend that there is a surplus left, but then they spend it immediately; if you could encourage habits of prudence and frugality, then the rent which they do pay, they could pay in average years; but as the collector cannot increase his demand in prosperous years, he gets no more than the average revenue, and in the unprosperous years they have nothing to fall back upon, and consequently remissions are required.

146. You trace the fact of these arrears having constantly to be remitted, not to any over-assessment by the Company, but to the improvidence of the natives, which is so great?—Yes; I do not speak of Broach in particular; there, I believe, the assessment is too high.

147. Is that the only district in which arrears are remitted?—They are remitted in all districts.

148. Are there any years in any of those districts in which no arrears are remitted?—I should hardly say any.

149. Have you not stated that the collector, as compared with the power possessed in this country, has extraordinary powers for collecting the revenue?—I do not think he has any higher power than an officer of the revenue in this country.

150. He has the power of imprisonment, and the power of seizure; in fact, he can take every thing on the land, and still he is not able to obtain the rent?—I fancy the power is never exercised; in most years the power is never exercised at all, and never is unless the collector has reason to believe that the rent is not refused from inability to pay it, and that the cultivator has concealed resources; as a general rule, these powers are not exercised.

151. Is it your opinion as to the vast majority of those cases of remission, that they arise from the inability of the cultivator to pay?—No; in many cases from this circumstance, that by the rules of the settlement it is what he is not bound to pay; when once it has come upon what is called the demand, what the collector expects at the beginning of the year to realize, then afterwards would arise the remission; a man states to the village officer that he proposes to cultivate during the year certain fields; he imagines it is going to be a favourable season, and he is charged with a certain amount of revenue; he alters his mind, and does not cultivate, or he does, and no crop is produced from the failure of the season; it is then at once struck off of the account as a remission, but although it appears as a remission, it is not a remission of revenue which he is bound to pay, or which the collector could enforce under the rules of the settlement; but having once been carried to his debit it is taken out again, because he has not cultivated that which he proposed to do.

152. In point of fact, the revenue fluctuates with every season, and with a great variety of particulars which do not affect the collection of rent in this or other European countries?—Certainly; but the great cause of the fluctuation is the increase or decrease of cultivation, which rests with the cultivators themselves.

153. Is it your opinion that a system like that, is one under which the cultivators would be likely to make very much progress?—I should think they would no.

154. What are the steps taken by the East India Company now to place the revenue upon a more equitable and more permanent footing, or are there any steps being taken?—There are, both in Madras and Bombay; there are revisions of assessment going on, as I stated before. The Bombay system is to measure all the lands in a village; probably the Committee are aware that the whole of the lands are divided into villages; every field belongs to a village; the lands of the village are measured and recorded, and then classified according to their degree of fertility, and other causes which may add to their value, for instance, the distance or vicinity of a large market; and when they have been measured and classified, a general assessment is fixed of so much per acre throughout the whole district for each class of land, and fixed for 20 years; and as to any one holding those lands, his rent only fluctuates with the extent of the cultivation. If he ceases to cultivate, another person can take them; the actual rent to be paid for the land remains unchanged for 20 years, and during that time he may

may make any change in his cultivation that he pleases; he may convert the unirrigated into irrigated land.

155. Do not you consider that the report made by Mr. Davies is a strong proof of the want of means on the part of the cultivators throughout that district, and that their condition is one almost of unvarying poverty?—It appears so in that district, and certainly that is likely to be the case.

156. Is that not the district from which a large proportion of the cotton that comes to this country has been derived?—Yes.

157. Are you able to state to the Committee any thing upon the subject of railways, or is that a department that you have any thing to do with in connexion with the companies that have been started?—No.

158. Who has had the management at the East India House of any correspondence which has taken place with the various railway companies which it is proposed to establish for India?—I do not know.

159. It is not in your department?—No.

160. Do you know whether the Indian Government is doing anything in Bombay to bring cotton over to this country under their own orders?—As a matter of trade they cannot, of course.

161. Are they bringing any cotton over at present?—Yes; that is to say from Broach and the Southern Mahratta country, where these experimental farms have been tried, and attempts made to induce the natives to produce cotton in a clean state.

162. Can you say where those experimental farms are, and how many there are?—I cannot say exactly.

163. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] You stated, in answer to a question from the Chairman, that the practice of advances to the ryots was discouraged; why has it been so discouraged?—I meant that the practice of the Government officers advancing to the ryots had been discouraged, because it was hoped that they might be induced to save for themselves. So long as the cultivator knew that he had only to go to the Government officer for advances, he would have less interest in attempting to save money for himself.

164. It was through the collector that the advances were made, was it not?—Yes; advances are made through the collector; but I think the advances that the honourable Member Mr. Thompson asked me about, were the advances that the village bankers would make at a high rate of interest.

165. What is the power of a ryot as to obtaining advances?—The practice is not discontinued; it is only discouraged; the collectors are expected not to do it indiscriminately and as a matter of course, but only where they think it is required to enable the ryot to carry on his cultivation.

166. Was it found that the advances formerly made were a source of loss to the Company?—A very little loss, if any.

167. What were the disadvantages of it?—The disadvantage of it was, that the cultivator, so long as he could obtain advances from the Government to carry on his cultivation, had but a small interest in accumulating capital of his own, and the object of the endeavour to discourage it was to give him a greater interest to save capital for himself, and raise himself in his circumstances.

168. Has it been found, since the practice of advances has been discouraged, that the effect contemplated has been produced?—I can hardly say that that has been carried, so far as to show any thing; the object was that the collector should do it as little as possible.

169. What is the character of the ryots; when these advances have been made, have they been generally punctually repaid?—Generally speaking they are; returns are always made of the amounts advanced and recovered, and generally speaking the whole is recovered.

170. What sort of person is the village banker you describe?—A mere moneylender, I imagine; I have no local knowledge.

171. Are there many of them spread over the country?—I think so.

172. It has been stated that the ryots formerly produced a great deal more cotton than they do now in many of those districts, and that they understood formerly the cultivation of cotton better than they do now?—I have no reason to believe that; I believe they do understand it now very well; the report made by the American planters was, that on the western side of India they could suggest nothing to improve it, and that the ryots understood it perfectly well.

173. Mr. *Bolling.*] Would the collector advance upon a quantity of cotton that

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

that was ill-cleaned, the same allowance that he would upon well-cleaned cotton? —He does not advance upon it.

174. Would he allow a remission of duty?—He does not remit any thing upon cotton already produced; the collector does not receive the cotton.

175. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What is the general character of the ryots; are they persons who employ others under them?—My impression is, generally speaking, that they are not so.

176. Are they people of small tenures?—Yes.

177. And do they work their land by themselves?—Yes, with their families, and occasionally a little hired labour.

178. Do you know any instances of ryots who take a large quantity of land, and employ capital upon it?—I should doubt whether much capital is employed, some of the holdings are pretty considerable, certainly; the majority of them are very small; I cannot speak positively, but some are very large.

179. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] Have you ever been in India?—Never.

180. You do not speak from any practical acquaintance with the cultivators of cotton?—Not at all, merely from what comes before me in the records of the East India Company.

181. Did you say that there has been any decline in the cotton trade of late years with India?—I have not been asked the question; as to the production of cotton I cannot speak.

182. Did you not say that it was a mistake to suppose that the natives ever produced more cotton, or ever produced it of a better quality?—I was asked whether they did not formerly understand the cultivation better, and I said I did not believe that that was the case; the American cotton-planters say that they do understand it perfectly, and that their methods are perfectly suited to the climate.

183. Is it the fact, that less cotton is produced in India now than there used to be?—For the last year or two I believe there has been a decrease in the exports; as to the production of cotton, I cannot speak.

184. When was the export of cotton the greatest from India; you admit that there has been a decline, and that formerly there was more exported?—I was only speaking as regards the last two or three years; I should doubt whether in any previous time, say 20 years ago, so much was exported then as now.

185. Was there ever a time when cotton was exported in any abundance from India to other countries?—It has always been exported in considerable quantities; I believe in the last five years it has been exported as largely as at any previous period.

186. Is there any reason that you can assign why the export of raw cotton from India should have declined at a period before the last two or three years, when you say the increase was great?—I am not familiar with the prices of cotton wool in this country; I believe that the fall in the general price would be quite enough to explain that.

187. In consequence of our importing so much from America?—I presume so; India cotton sold 30 years ago for 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* a pound, and now it would produce about 4*d.*

188. What has directed the attention of the East India Company to the cultivation of cotton lately?—In the first instance I believe the great importance of increasing the supply of cotton to this country, but the interest of the Company in a large supply of cotton for export is very great; in the first place, three-fifths of the revenue depends entirely upon the land. In Bengal and the North-western Provinces, where the land revenue is fixed either in perpetuity or for 30 years, the more the land comes into cultivation the greater is their security for receiving the revenue; in Madras and Bombay, where every increase in cultivation adds to their revenue, it is still more their interest, and it is particularly their interest as to cotton. The Committee are aware that they have to remit large sums from India to this country every year, amounting to from three millions and a half to four millions, which must be brought from India to this country, and can only come through the channels of commerce; and the more they can increase the cultivation of articles fit for exportation to this and foreign countries, the more easy it is to make a large remittance.

189. The great object is to collect the revenue; they have no particular object in cotton being cultivated more than any thing else?—They have no object as far as the land revenue is concerned; they have no object in increasing the cultivation of cotton more than that of grain; they would not gain a rupee more of revenue

if

if the cultivation of cotton superseded that of grain; but if the cultivation of cotton brings more land under the plough, then they get a direct increase of revenue; but inasmuch as there is no great demand in this country for Indian grain, and there is for cotton, the more cotton India can produce to send to this country the more easily they will bring over the four millions which they require.

190. If the cultivators could pay more by cultivating any thing but cotton, it would be more desirable to encourage the cultivation of that product?—No; they would not pay more.

191. I think you said, that the cultivation of grain paid better than that of cotton; and wherever that is the case, is it not more the interest of the Company to encourage the cultivation of that article, than the cultivation of an article that pays less revenue?—That was in Surat; the collector stated there, that the assessment on the land, in his opinion, did not give the ryot a good profit when he cultivated cotton, but when he cultivated grain he did get a sufficient profit. The East India Company have no interest in what is cultivated, one or the other.

192. Their interest being simply the revenue?—If the land is kept in cultivation; what was stated in reply to that was, that if grain was a more profitable cultivation than cotton, the reduction of the assessment would not induce the ryot to cultivate cotton instead of grain; if he pays for a piece of land now eight annas, and if he cultivates with grain he realizes a profit of ten annas, which enables him to pay his revenue of eight annas, and get two annas more; and if the same land would only produce eight annas in cotton, which would simply enable him to pay his revenue, and get no profit; if you reduce the revenue to six annas, he would then get a profit of two annas by cultivating cotton, and a profit of four annas by the cultivation of grain.

193. Is it from the notion that the East India Company would obtain more revenue that they have been induced to give their attention lately to the cultivation of cotton?—No, certainly not; they have always paid considerable attention to it, but certainly what has led them to take this particular interest lately, has been a desire to induce the cultivators there to cultivate it, and clean it, so as to bring it into this market fit for the manufacturers.

194. Has that been in consequence of representations made from the manufacturing districts in this country?—Yes.

195. When the East India Company began to direct their attention to the cultivation of cotton, did they not find that the culture was very imperfect, and that the natives did not exactly know how to prepare the cotton for this market?—That is not the state of the case, I believe, generally; the American planters state, that on the western side of India the cultivation is as good as they believe it can be; in Bengal and the Upper Provinces they think that improvements might be made; the great difficulty is not in the cultivation, but in inducing the cultivators to bring it in a clean state, and that, I believe, will not be accomplished till you have agents in the districts who will buy the cotton from the cultivators themselves, making it a condition that it shall be brought to them in a clean state. There is no difficulty in their picking the cotton cleanly, but the East India merchants get as much profit out of the dirty cotton as out of the clean; nine-tenths of the cotton is either consumed in the country or goes to China; if dirty, it sells rather cheaper; it is used for wadding, and cleanness is of no consequence.

196. What is the prospect of the cotton being better cleaned than at present?—I believe that there would not be the slightest difficulty in that, if those most interested would take measures for getting the cotton direct from the cultivators. One of the American planters, a most intelligent gentleman, Mr. Mercer, said that he found no difficulty in inducing the ryots to clean the cotton perfectly, by his offering two annas (3*d.*) a maund more than for it than when in a dirty state; and that the cotton when brought to him, and passed through the gin, produced two or three pounds more of clean cotton when freed from the seed; and consequently he was more than compensated for the extra price.

197. Was Mr. Mercer a commercial man; who do you call the person directly interested?—I mean a person directly interested in this country.

198. You say, that if they would take the proper steps, you believe there would be no difficulty in obtaining the cotton in the best state?—Yes; I believe that any one understanding his business, located in one of those cotton districts, and empowered to offer to the cultivators a higher price for clean cotton, would have no more difficulty in procuring it than Mr. Mercer himself had; he did it as an experiment.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

199. Do you mean the cotton importer in this country, as the person directly interested in having the cotton?—No, the manufacturer of the cotton.

200. If he would pay a higher price, you think that he could get the article that he required from India?—I mean if he would, by himself or his agent, bargain on the spot for the cotton with the seed in it, picked free from fragments of the calyx and leaves; he must pay something more to the cultivator, but the article purchased would be of more value. In this particular case, 3*d.* more was offered for a maund of clean cotton; and when that cotton was passed through the gin, the produce of it was two or three pounds of cotton wool, more than was produced out of the dirty cotton; consequently, although the purchaser gave 3*d.* more for 80 pounds, he had more than the value of the 3*d.* for it.

201. In those cases where it would not answer to the cultivator with the present system of collecting the revenue to cultivate cotton, the East India Company would take no steps to remit the revenue, or to alter the assessment, to enable him to cultivate the cotton?—I am not aware of any steps which they could take. So long as there was a special assessment on land cultivated with cotton, as there was at one time, then the ryot might be unable to cultivate cotton which paid a higher assessment, when he could afford to cultivate grain that paid a lower assessment. At present the same spot of land would always pay the same amount of assessment, and it is open to the ryot to consult his own interests.

202. Do the Company attach much importance to the cultivation of cotton, with a view to the remittance?—I am not aware that they do to cotton in particular; but to all exportable produce.

203. One article is just as good as another for that purpose?—Yes.

204. I understood you to say that those statements, conveyed in the memorial from the Chamber of Commerce, were not correct in great part with respect to the obstacles to the cultivation of the cotton?—I believe them to be altogether incorrect in some of the cases; it was dated in January 1848, and yet one of their complaints is as to the transit duties, which in Bengal, 12 years ago, were abolished; in Madras, 10 years ago; and in Bombay, four years ago. No such duties exist, and yet that is one of their grounds of complaint.

205. Then the modes of facilitating the cultivation of cotton in India pointed out by the Chamber of Commerce could not be adopted; the difficulties do not exist, and therefore the remedies could not be applied?—Just so; the difficulties do not exist; they have obtained incorrect information.

206. *Chairman.*] You do not allude to the whole of their recommendations?—Not to every one; as to those parts consisting of general complaints, you can only give general answers. In every specific complaint they are incorrect.

207. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] You say that there are no difficulties now existing in the way of the cultivation of cotton that the Company and Government of India could remove?—I am not aware of one.

208. Therefore there is no prospect of our getting cotton cheaper than hitherto?—I think there is great prospect of our getting cotton cheaper and better; but I think that will not arise from any means that the Government has at its disposal as a Government; if you can persuade the ryot to take a little more care in cleaning it, he will get a larger price for it; but the difficulty is in doing that. At present the purchasers of cotton for export, I apprehend to be the principal Bombay merchants; a merchant will give perhaps a half-penny or a penny a pound less for dirty, than for clean cotton, and it is a matter of indifference to him, as he will get the same mercantile profit for the dirty as for the clean; and what the manufacturers in this country require is to have the cotton in a clean state, and fit for their purposes.

209. You do not attach any importance to the fiscal system of the East India Company, as regards the cultivation of cotton?—I believe the present fiscal system has nothing whatever to do with it; the imposition of export duty might have something to do with it, but that has been removed. I believe what is complained of by the Chamber of Commerce, as to the want of means of communication, is well founded; but the difficulty is how to remove it.

210. I take for granted that the fiscal system is a permanent system in India, and not likely to be altered; I allude to the assessment upon land?—It is not likely

likely to be altered in its principles; the rates that are paid may be altered at any time.

211. If it was altered, you would not attach much importance to it with regard to the cultivation of cotton?—I do not see the possibility of the present fiscal system interfering with the cultivation of cotton; so long as the land is taxed only according to its fertility, the cultivator has full power to cultivate what he pleases.

212. Looking at the price of cotton, you do not think that the tax upon land really does impede the culture of it?—I cannot say that with regard to the district of Broach; there, I apprehend, although the assessment is fixed upon the land, and not upon the cotton, yet still they cannot get a sufficient profit out of the cotton, and the cotton lands will be probably turned into grain lands. The price of cotton has fallen in India 50 per cent., so that what they could pay years ago, they no longer can pay.

213. I understand you that Broach is best adapted for the cultivation of cotton, and nearest to the coast?—It is close to the coast; I think it is probable that the southern part of the Presidency of Bombay will turn out to be a better cotton district.

214. There is no other tax or charge upon the cultivator of the land, or upon the soil itself, in India, that would at all increase the cost of the production?—None whatever on the land.

215. There is nothing that you could point out to this Committee as a means of facilitating any extended cultivation of cotton, with the view to our importing large quantities of good cotton?—The introduction of capital, and the settlement of planters from this country would do that.

216. I think you do attach importance to facility of communication?—Yes, undoubtedly; but all the roads in India are made out of the Government revenue; there is nothing like the parochial system in this country.

217. The East India Company have not many railroads?—There are none; those, of course, are to be undertaken by private companies.

218. Would the companies have any difficulty to procure land?—No; the East India Company have undertaken to supply the land.

219. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Do you know what portion of the cotton exported from India is produced in the native states?—I do not know.

220. Do you know what the mode of assessment in those native states is, where the cotton is grown?—I do not know; I believe the mode of assessment generally, is to fix a higher revenue upon the land than it can pay, and collect every rupee they can possibly extract out of the cultivator.

221. At the same time, a large quantity of cotton does come from some of the native states?—Certainly, across the frontier; the north-western frontier; there a revenue of eight annas a maund is levied on cotton. Taking the average revenue of the last three years, it would show that upwards of 78 millions of pounds came into the Bengal Presidency from the native states to the north-west.

222. If that cotton comes in and is re-exported, there is a drawback upon it, is there not?—Yes.

223. Does any quantity of cotton come down from the north-west frontier which is exported?—Some of it; I do not know the amount of the drawback paid.

224. The largest portion of that cotton is made use of in the country, is it not?—There is an enormous consumption of cotton in the country itself.

225. Do you know anything as to the mode in which the cotton was cultivated in that part of the country from which the Dacca muslins were made?—The Government of India have recently located planters there to attempt to cultivate cotton, but it has been an entire failure in that particular district.

226. To what is that attributed?—Principally to the ravages of insects; I mean the cultivation of a superior kind of cotton.

227. The cotton that comes to this country, and which is the most approved as Indian cotton, is the cotton of the country itself?—I believe the most approved cotton that has ever come here has been the produce of New Orleans, and Bourbon seed, but it has hitherto come in no very large quantities.

228. Have not some of the American planters sent out by the East India Company stated, that the cotton which is the natural growth of India, is fully

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

equal to any of the American cotton?—I am not aware that they have; but that is not the report that we receive from those who use the cotton.

229. As to the remittances from India; the remittances which are required for this country chiefly now come home in indigo, cotton and sugar?—The East India Company's remittances are made in two ways, partly by granting bills in this country for money paid into the home treasury, and partly by advances made in India upon the security of goods on hypothecation. I imagine that a considerable part of the remittance comes home through China; bills purchased here for money paid into the Company's treasury, are sent to Canton to pay for tea, and thence to India, to pay for opium.

230. Would not an increase in the production of cotton materially assist the East India Company in their remittances?—Yes.

231. Therefore the Company have an inducement to encourage the growth of cotton?—Yes, they have a strong and direct inducement to do so; if it brings more land into cultivation, it is an immediate increase in their land revenue.

232. Can you say in what part of India the cultivation seems most successful as regards the assessment?—I can hardly give an opinion; there is much difference of opinion.

233. You do not know under which settlement the ryots seem to be in the best situation?—I have not the means of knowing that; if the ryot is under a zemindar, the zemindar may exact from him what he pleases.

234. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Can you state, of your own knowledge, the general price of the cotton from Broach when about to be shipped?—No, I cannot.

235. I asked you that question with the view of ascertaining whether you could explain to the Committee the component parts that constitute the aggregate cost; for instance what portion of it results from the tax on land, what portion from the cost of transit, and, in fact, how the cost is made up?—I have not the means of giving that.

236. You do not know what proportion the land-tax bears to the net value of the cotton when about to be shipped?—The statements that are appended to the report of the Bombay Cotton Committee profess to give it; but I have not the least reliance on those statements; they are so utterly at variance, that not the slightest faith can be placed on one of them as to the produce of an acre of cotton.

237. Mr. *Charles Villiers*] Is it the report that has been circulated that you state is incorrect?—Yes; I speak of the statements given by the revenue officers; they are so much at variance. They are given in different measures and different quantities; but if they are brought to a common standard they vary most materially.

238. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] You stated that the East India Company were in the habit of making advances to the ryots; at what rate of interest are those advances made?—I do not think that any interest is charged now; I do not speak positively, but a low rate, if any.

239. In the event of a ryot being unable to obtain an advance from the Company, how does he obtain it?—If he cannot cultivate his land without it, he must go to the village banker.

240. At what rate does he borrow money of the village banker?—I cannot speak positively, but at an enormous rate; I believe from 40 to 70 per cent.

241. A ryot has manifestly a greater advantage in borrowing money from the East India Company at nothing, than giving to the village bankers some 70 or 80 per cent.?—Undoubtedly, if he can get it.

242. You are aware, probably, that the imports of cotton from the East Indies to this country have varied very much at different periods?—They have invariably, except in one instance, been governed by the price of cotton in this country.

243. Do you know that during the last few years the import of cotton to Great Britain has not been more than a fourth or a fifth of the quantity which it has been at some former periods?—I know that it has been very much smaller.

244. How do you account for that great variation?—I believe it has arisen from the low price in this country.

245. You think that the quantity we receive is governed by the price we can afford to give for it?—Yes, certainly; there is one solitary instance in which the quantity of cotton imported into this country has not followed exactly the price, and

and that was the year of the China war; having lost their outlet for the cotton into China, it was sent here probably at a loss.

246. As regards the cost of producing the cotton, are you aware what is the cost of cleaning cotton according to the old methods?—I am not.

247. Have there not been very great reductions in the land-tax in the North-west Provinces during the last few years?—The whole of the lands in the North-western Provinces have been re-assessed; they have all been fixed for 30 years.

248. Generally has there not been a reduction made in the land-tax?—I have no doubt of it; but I do not think that will lead to a reduction of the revenue.

249. You are aware that there are municipal taxes which the cultivators of the soil and the inhabitants of a village pay, exclusive of the assessment for the land?—Yes, for the maintenance of the village institutions.

250. You can probably state, whether the East India Company have made very great outlays within the last few years on canals, for the purpose of improving the navigation of the Ganges?—They have; they have sanctioned the outlay of a million sterling for the Ganges canal; besides that, large outlays have been made connected with the Jumna river, which works are in full operation. I should state that those works are for the purpose of irrigation.

251. With respect to the railway projected by a company from Bombay over the Ghauts into the interior, do you think that the fact of such a railway being executed, and affording great facilities for bringing the cotton cultivation from the interior to a seaport, would not greatly encourage the cultivation of cotton in the interior, and induce many to go and purchase the cotton from the cultivator of the soil, and induce them to clean it, and bring it into a more perfect state of cultivation?—I have not the slightest doubt that it would be the greatest means of encouraging the cultivation, and increasing it.

252. You stated with respect to the territories of tributaries and other persons, that the transit duties and customs barriers had been removed?—With reference to one I did.

253. Does that apply to the dominions of the Nizam, and the other states of the Deccan?—No, it does not.

254. Has it come within your knowledge that if Cochin were made a free port or entrepôt under a warehousing system, in order that all kinds of merchandize might be brought there for re-distribution according to the demand in the markets of India, and the other countries bordering on the Indian seas, whether that could be effected without any injury at all to the Indian revenue?—I see no reason to doubt that it might be effected, but I see no reason for choosing Cochin.

255. Not from the excellence of its harbour?—That is good, I believe; but it is situated at the extremity of the Peninsula.

256. Mr. *Bolling.*] With regard to the cotton grown in native states, can you furnish the Committee with the system pursued as respects the collection of revenue and the protection of the cultivator?—No, I can give no definite information upon that point; within the native states, I believe transit duties still exist to a considerable extent.

257. Sir *James Hogg.*] Are advances peculiar to the cultivators of cotton in India?—Certainly not; I believe nothing is cultivated in India without advances, sugar, indigo and every thing which is cultivated to be exported to this country, every thing but the common grain of the country.

258. Is not the system of advances the general system of India, and which pervades every produce of the soil?—Yes, and every manufacture, I believe, too.

259. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] By whom are the advances made?—I mean that nothing is cultivated or produced without advances being made. The indigo-planter, for instance, advances for the cultivation before he can make his indigo; every thing is paid for before it is produced.

260. You do not mean that he borrows from the village banker or money-lender, but the person who employs the cultivator advances him the capital?—Yes.

261. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Do you mean that the cultivators in no case cultivate upon their own capital?—I do not mean in no case; I speak of it as a general system.

262. By far the greater part cultivate upon advances?—Yes, either upon borrowed capital or advances either from the Government or from the individual who employs them; the sugar planter, for instance, would have to advance money before the cultivator would put his canes in the ground.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

263. Do you mean including the ordinary produce as well as the more lucrative? —Generally speaking.

264. *Chairman.*] That is an argument, I presume, to show the general poverty of the cultivating class, and that there is not a class possessing capital amongst them?—I imagine not; I do not attribute this to the nature of the assessment, for the same thing prevails in districts such as Bengal, where no assessment is levied on the ryot by the Government, but the zemindar pays his revenue in one gross sum for the whole land he employs.

265. Sir *James Hogg.*] To take the greatest produce that has of late been exported from India, indigo, are you acquainted with the system of the production of indigo; in the first place who advances to the ryots?—The indigo-planter, I imagine.

266. And who advances to the indigo planters?—Perhaps a mercantile house at the chief town of the Presidency.

267. Is that the system?—Yes, the general system.

268. Be it good or bad, I believe that the production of indigo has increased from a few pounds to its present enormous amount, under that system? —Yes, and in spite of that system.

269. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] At what rate do they pay for those advances?—I do not know; an indigo-planter advances the money to the cultivator, and the cultivator returns it to him in produce; I do not mean that they take an enormous rate of interest; I imagine that they do not take any; they merely advance so much, on the understanding that for every rupee advanced, they shall have such and such a quantity of the plant.

270. Would that apply to sugar?—Yes, when it once became a matter of cultivation under that system; I do not know that any has been made from the cane in India by Europeans.

271. Advances are made there at a high rate of interest for the cultivation of sugar?—I do not think so; those who have produced sugar for this market, have done it by buying the boiled juice of the sugar-cane, and manufacturing it into sugar; but there have been few, if any, sugar plantations in connexion with sugar manufacture for this market.

272. The natives make the sugar, having probably received advances before?— Probably they may; they may have made sugar on advances from persons to whom they were to deliver it.

273. What is the rate they pay, between 40 and 60 per cent.?—I believe the rate paid to the money-lenders is one anna per month in the rupee; Europeans have not made advances, as they probably will do, to the ryots, to cultivate the cane and deliver the cane to them, but they have gone into the market and purchased the goor.

274. Sir *James Hogg.*] With regard to indigo, the advances are chiefly made by Europeans?—Yes.

275. And the rate is limited?—I think that a planter advances a certain number of rupees, to enable a ryot to cultivate indigo.

276. Is there not a limit in India to the rate of interest from Europeans?— Yes; but in this case a man advances, say, 10 rupees to the cultivator, and when the indigo plant is fit for manufacture, he must deliver then so many bundles of plant.

277. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What rate of interest does the East India Company take on advances made for the cultivation of opium, for instance?—I cannot speak positively to that.

278. Opium, I believe, is grown in the Company's territory, under the system of advances?—It is; but I do not think that the East India Company take any interest. The opium is all delivered to the Company's officers at a certain consistency, for which a fixed price is given; it is an advance in money to be repaid in produce.

279. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] In cases where the East India Company have made advances to the ryots, to enable them to cultivate the ground, do the Company show any preference to any particular kind of produce?—I am not aware that they do.

280. Do they feel that it is more desirable to make advances to cultivate grain than cotton?—I am not aware that they do; and it would be contrary to the avowed principles of their revenue management, that there should be any interference with the cultivator; but that he should be left to his own option.

281. *Chairman.*] Can you state, distinctly, that that course is pursued?—

I can

I can state most distinctly that that is the enjoined principle, and I have no reason to believe that it is departed from. *F. W. Prideaux, Esq.*

282. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Will you describe the nature of the payments when an advance is made to a ryot?—You are aware that opium is a monopoly in the Company; as to cotton, they have no dealings in cotton at all, except for these experimental purposes. When an advance is made to the cultivator, he goes to the collector or his officer, and states that he wants a certain amount of money to carry on his cultivation, and if it is considered right that he should have it, as it is a discretionary matter, it is advanced to him; of course it is a simple debt then from him to the Government. 29 February 1848.

283. For which he pays no interest at all?—At one time it was 12 per cent.; but my impression is, that he pays none now.

284. How is the East India Company indemnified for the advance?—In no other way than that it enables this man to cultivate land which otherwise would be out of cultivation; if he cannot cultivate it, he ceases to pay the land revenue, and the advance is made for the security of the land revenue.

285. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you know any district in India where the cultivation of cotton has been almost extinguished by the operation of the revenue system?—No.

286. Are you aware that the assessment of Zillah Humeerpore was in the year 1816 increased from 36 to 46 per cent. upon the former assessment, which led to the abandonment of 482 villages out of 621?—I am not aware of it.

287. You are not acquainted with the circumstances of that district?—No, it is very recently that I have had any particular knowledge of that part of the country.

288. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] The system of assessing land is not uniform throughout India?—No.

289. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are you aware that some years ago Mr. Williamson gave to the people of his districts the power of holding lands rent-free for a certain number of years, that they might cultivate cotton and Mauritius sugar-cane?—Yes; I am aware that a notification was issued by the Government of Bombay, stating that no assessment would be levied for five years on lands under the cultivation of cotton and Mauritius sugar-cane.

290. Are you aware to what extent lands were taken up on those conditions?—To no great extent, I believe.

291. You are not aware that the natives generally availed themselves largely of the benefits of that arrangement?—My belief is, that they did not to any great extent; I cannot speak positively upon that point.

292. What led to the cancelling of those leases?—The leases were never cancelled; the proclamation was withdrawn. The Government of India disapproved of it, and when it came under the review of the Court of Directors, they disapproved of it also; they considered it just as contrary to the principles upon which they wished their land assessment to be regulated to give a bounty upon the production of cotton, as to put a higher assessment upon it. To allow those lands to be cultivated without any assessment, would be like placing a higher assessment on all other articles of produce, and they directed that the notification should be withdrawn; but in all cases where leases had been taken on the faith of it, that they should be respected.

293. Were the leases not cancelled?—No.

294. Was there a mere suspension of further grants of land?—Yes; and as to those who had taken leases on the faith of that proclamation, they would have them respected for the period of five years.

295. Are you quite clear upon that point?—I am speaking from recollection.

296. Have the leases which were entered into on the faith of Mr. Williamson's notification, and which was sanctioned by the Bombay Government, been respected?—Perfectly so; I can put in a paragraph from a despatch to put that beyond a doubt.

297. The terms of the Government Order are, that the notification be immediately recalled?—The notification was, that all parties who cultivated cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane, should hold their land for five years free from assessment. The Order was, that the notification should be recalled, but all those who had entered into arrangements to cultivate for the five years, would have them respected. They would not cancel the acts of the Local Government.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

29 February 1848.

298. *Chairman.*] Are you acquainted with the condition of those parties who took land under that notification; was there great avidity to take it, or did they succeed in the introduction of sugar-cane into those districts?—My impression is, that very little was done upon it; that it had very little effect.

299. Sir *James Hogg.*] Are you aware, from your knowledge of the assessment in India, that anything exists in the district of Bundelcund that would tend to prevent the cultivation of cotton there more than any other product?—I am satisfied that it does not exist now; but I cannot speak to facts many years ago.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D.; Examined.

J. F. Royle, Esq. M. D.

300. *Chairman.*] WILL you state what situation you hold under the East India Company?—Correspondence referring to experimental cultures going on in India is referred to me to report upon.

301. What situation have you held?—I was in the medical service, and Superintendent of the Botanical Garden at Saharunpore, in the north-west of India.

302. How long?—I was nine years in charge.

303. Were you in other parts of India besides Saharunpore?—I went from Calcutta up to Cawnpore; I was in Bundelcund and in Oude, also in the Himalaya Mountains.

304. Were you in the Madras Presidency?—No.

305. At present, what is the precise department to which your attention is directed?—To this experimental culture going on in India.

306. May you be considered the chief of the Botanical Department?—Yes; any correspondence to such subjects is referred to me.

307. Is botany a science to which you have devoted great attention?—Yes.

308. And you have been twelve years in India?—Yes.

309. How many years did you reside at Saharunpore?—Nine years.

310. What were you engaged in there principally?—I was engaged in medical duties, and in forming and improving a botanical garden, studying the botany of the Himalayas, and attending to different experimental cultures.

311. Have you made experiments as to cotton?—Yes.

312. Are you the author of a work upon India; an Essay upon the Productive Resources of India?—Yes.

313. In that work you have treated the subject of cotton at considerable length?—It is an abstract view of what had been done, and a kind of indication of what should be done. It was intended as a guide to the American planters; to tell them what had been done, rather than to direct them what to do.

314. Have you made the soil of India your study, with special reference to the cultivation of the cotton plant?—Yes, in some degree; but the American planters have always stated that they consider that climate has more influence than the soil; we have tolerable information respecting the different soils.

315. Had you become familiar during your residence in India with the modes of cultivation adopted by the natives in various districts?—Not so well in the various districts; I was well acquainted with the cultivation in the North-western Provinces.

316. Is there much cotton grown in those provinces?—Not a great deal; but it is sprinkled all over the country; you see it wherever you go.

317. Can you give the Committee any opinion more or less decided, that there is reason to believe that a large supply of cotton for the use of the manufacturers of this country could be had from the British possessions in India?—Decidedly.

318. And that at some future time we may hope to be relieved from that unsafe dependence upon the productiveness of one country, the United States?—It is a difficult question to answer; the consumption here is constantly increasing, and therefore, to say that you could at a future time have enough from India is difficult; a quantity of good cotton from India, such as manufacturers would approve of, could be obtained in much larger quantities than is now procured.

319. As to the present description of cotton that we now have, and which is inferior to the American, could that be increased to a very large extent?—No doubt; but I would distinguish between the American cotton and the Indian cotton; Manchester gentlemen make a very great distinction between the two; American cotton is now being cultivated to a considerable extent.

320. You think not only that that could be extended, but that the present Indian cotton could be greatly increased also?—Yes, I think so.

321. Has

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

29 February 1848.

321. Has it appeared to you that there are any reasons why it does not more rapidly increase?—The irregularity of the prices, and the irregularity of the demand for Indian cotton, are the chief causes; I have endeavoured to put down the whole of the statistical information that I could obtain, both as to the Indian and American cotton; that is the prices and the imports, both of Indian and of American cotton, from 1806 to 1846.—[*A Diagram was handed in.*] (*Vide* Diagram, No. 1, at the end.)

322. At what conclusion do you arrive from that comparison?—That as the price of American cotton increases, then there is a demand for Indian cotton, and this is then imported in increased quantities; but when the price of American cotton falls, then the quantity of Indian cotton imported diminishes.

323. In what year was the largest imports of Indian cotton?—There is one exception in this, to which I will call the attention of the Committee. In 1841, there appears to have been the largest quantity, 280,000 bales.

324. Can you give some special reason for that?—It was at the time of the China war; that is the exception I alluded to.

325. At what other period of time were the imports the highest before that?—In the year 1818, when it reached 250,000 bales.

326. What was the average price of Indian cotton?—Near 1 *s.* 7 *d.* a pound.

327. At what period had you the lowest importation?—In the year 1846, 94,000 bales.

328. What was the price in that year?—Under 3½ *d.* in 1845; under 5 *d.* in 1846.

329. Have you observed from your inquiries that the price of American cotton had fallen in an equal proportion from 1 *s.* 7 *d.*?—Not in an equal proportion; I have observed, that when the price of American cotton is very high, then the difference is greater between the two than when the price of the American cotton is low; the two prices come nearer each other when the price of both is low.

330. Is there not, during the whole of this period, a very remarkable approximation of price; there is the blue dotted line which indicates the price of Indian cotton, and at an equal distance the line of red, which indicates the price of American cotton?—Very near; the one being dependent on the other.

331. How much would the Surat cotton be worse in quality per ton in Liverpool than the American?—I go by the evidence of Manchester men, and I have been told by Mr. Turner that in comparing Surats with American cotton, which he considered, and the brokers also, equal to 6½ *d.*, which was the price then of American Uplands——

332. When did he say that?—In the last summer.

333. How much did he think the other would be lower?—He thought the best Surats, if sent in a clean manner, and not mixed with leaf or cut by the saw-gin, would be worth about 1 *d.* a pound lower.

334. At present is it not found that Surat cotton may be considered 30 per cent. lower in Liverpool per pound than the common American?—Yes.

335. Is it your opinion that the principal obstruction to the increase of the export from India to England arises from the extraordinary progressive fall of price that has taken place in this country?—It seems to me that alternations in the imports take place as the prices vary.

336. Do you think during the time that your Table includes, from 1806 to 1846, that there has been any great change in the amount of produce in India, or in the amount of exports to this country?—There was said to be a falling-off in the Broach cultivation, in the year after the exports were very small.

336*. The fall in the price, then, discouraged cultivation?—Yes.

337. Do you think, being acquainted with the cultivation of India, that the East India Company is altogether unable to raise the prices, that the mode of extending the cultivation and export of cotton to this country must be sought for in a reduction of the cost?—I think a much better plan would be the improving of its quality; it would, as then, command a market, instead of its sale being dependent on the crop of American cotton.

338. You think that improving the quality is the same thing as diminishing the cost?—The Manchester people whom I have seen, say that nothing would induce them to use dirty Indian cotton, unless the American is very dear.

339. Is not the question of carriage a very important one; for instance, the distance to a port?—Yes.

340. What proportion of that which leaves any of those districts, Berar, for example, is really cotton; can you form any opinion as to what is the weight of

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

29 February 1848.

the seed, and leaf and dirt, and so forth, which comes out of it then?—I have heard it stated very often that one-fourth is dirt.

341. Does that one-fourth include the whole of the loss until after it has been cleaned here, in a mill in England, or only the proportion that would be lost if made about as clean as the American cotton is?—All the loss that the manufacturer considers, takes place before he can use it.

342. One hundred pounds of cotton that leaves Berar, would make 75 pounds of yarn?—Yes, very frequently; I do not say that in all cases Indian cotton is so dirty as that.

343. Does not it add very materially to the cost, the transit to Bombay, the cost of packing it and the cost of freight?—Yes, decidedly; it is one of the great difficulties that the Indian commerce labours under, because all those expenses are paid upon dirt, which takes off from the selling price of cotton.

344. From what you have seen of the cultivators of cotton in India, do you think that they are a class from whom it may ever be expected that they will clean the cotton better, and carry on the trade as cultivators in a more competent manner?—Not by themselves; but I think by communication with those who are interested in the improvement of cotton; they are amenable to advice, and follow instruction, if you induce them to do so; a very slight increase of price will induce them to pick the cotton clean. I found no difficulty in inducing them to do many things at first thought impracticable, and the American planters found no difficulty of the kind, and also the engineers who were sent out to assist the cotton-planters; they also give the same testimony, that they found no difficulty in getting the natives to pick the cotton more cleanly.

345. Where a cultivator has 10 or 20 bales of cotton from his land, who is the party to whom he sells it; into whose hands does it next come?—The very next person is the village banker from whom he borrowed the money; he has a lien upon it, generally.

346. What does the village banker do with it?—It goes through, in some cases, only one or two hands; sometimes eight or ten hands.

347. Does any European possess the cotton, as a general thing, before it arrives in Bombay?—None, I believe.

348. As to any one of those parties, say the village banker, if he has advanced a given sum of money on the land, would not his interest for the money be better if he could obtain the cotton better cleaned, because he could get a better price at Bombay for it?—One would think so; but they do not take those views of their own interest.

349. Have you made any inquiry into the influence of the revenue system upon the production of cotton in India?—Not minutely; I have inquired generally wherever the experimental culture was going on.

350. What is the general condition of the cultivators?—Generally poor.

351. Are they very poor?—Not too poor to cultivate cotton successfully, if they would take the trouble.

352. Are there particular years when the cultivators of a considerable district are completely prostrated by the failure of the crop?—Certainly, sometimes; and I believe that is one of the reasons which they assign for mixing different crops with their cotton; if one fails, they rely upon the other; they mix small grain and oil-seed crops with the cotton.

353. Have you come much in contact with the cultivators?—Only in the North-western Provinces.

354. Did you ever hear it stated that the profit from the land, after the Government exactions were paid, was too small to enable a man to get up in the world; and that they were always down on a low level?—I do not know that I have heard that.

355. Does the appearance of the country and the cultivators give you the idea that men do not rise from the condition of almost pauper labourers to that of small capitalists, as they do in this country occasionally?—Generally, I have understood, but I hardly know the facts, that if a cultivator makes money, he becomes a money-lender immediately.

356. Is there any capital; I do not mean literally, but anything that is considered capital, in the hands of those cultivators?—I should think not, generally.

357. If you were to go into any village, and visit the houses of a hundred of those cultivators, and you were to go again at the end of 10 years, do you think you

you would find any of them more wealthy than at first; or become men of more influence and power and money, employing labour at all, or remaining as they were?—I think you would generally find more silver ornaments upon a man's children; the only part of his family which you see.

358. Does that arise from their not being able to derive advantage from the investment of their little savings, or from there not being any inducement to increase their cultivation and their holdings?—It is difficult to say whether it arises from the habits of the people or from want of inducement to cultivate.

359. Have you any idea, after all parties are satisfied, the village banker and the Government, how much per pound is left to the cultivator of the cotton?—It is difficult to say; I do not know the quantity that is yielded of cotton per acre, but it seems to be sufficient to yield a profit and pay all expenses, if it were sold in a clean state; if sold in a dirty state, it brings a low price, and there is no regular demand for it in this country; so, of course, the people in Bombay exporting it, will give only a low price.

360. Does not every one of those cultivators know that if his cotton is cleaned, it will fetch a higher price than if dirty, and if he does, why does not he clean it?—It is as difficult to explain, as why people in Ireland do not do a number of things which they ought to do for their own benefit.

361. Does the money-lender take it at so much a pound; and therefore the more dirt they can give the money-lender along with the cotton, the better for the man who has to pay interest?—It goes through various hands; the money-lender gets it at a low rate when first sown; he then sells it to another; he, perhaps, to a second and a third; and each of these add to their profits by adding to its weight so much dirt; and they meet a fall in price by an increase of weight.

362. How does it acquire all this dirt?—By handfuls, very often; they take out the cotton, and put in dirt by handfuls.

363. Is it the fact, that the cotton is often stored underground in holes?—Yes, that is one mode that the natives have of stowing cotton; some consider that it is the best mode, if they are not careless in allowing the dust to fall in; Dr. Gibson considers that storing in pits is the best mode, if they cover them over.

364. If they have no buildings for the purpose, it appears to be the only one that is possible?—The sheds and houses are much more liable to have dust about them than the pits; grain is preserved for years in that manner.

365. Have they any mode of packing it in the interior, or is it never pressed till it comes to Bombay?—In Broach, where there are several of the small merchants who buy cotton, they have presses to half press.

366. Not hydraulic presses?—No, wooden presses.

367. Does it all undergo a new process of pressing when it comes to Bombay?—I believe the whole of it does.

368. Does not that add considerably to the expense; the pressing it in the interior partially, and then opening it and re-pressing it in Bombay?—Yes; and the loose packing facilitates the adulteration of the cotton when in transit.

369. Have you been in the Bombay Presidency at all?—No.

370. What is the nature of the experiments for the improvement of cotton culture which have been undertaken by the East India Company?—Planters were obtained from America in the year 1840; they arrived in India in 1840 and 1841. The plan adopted was first, that they should have experimental farms, to teach the natives and show them by practice the facility of growing good cotton at a profitable rate. The farms were established in different parts of India; the first wish was to have them all separated, but the planters were very anxious at each Presidency to be kept together for the first year; four were grouped together in the Bengal Presidency; they were sent to the neighbourhood of Kalpee and the district of Bundelcund; four farms were established there, two on one side of the Jumna and two on the other; the advantage of which was that they had the soil and climate of the Doab on the one side, and on the other they had access to the black cotton soil, which extends thus far from Central India; but there were failures in all these places from the excessive droughts in 1841 and 1842. They were then removed, one planter to Gurruckpore and another to Rungpoor; these failed from excessive moisture; they had moisture during the rainy season, followed by great heat and dryness, and immediately afterwards great destruction was caused by numerous insects; it was the American cotton that I mention here; and the same thing has since taken place in the neighbourhood of Dacca.

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

29 February 1848.

(*Vide* Diagram, No. 3, at the end.)

371. Mr. *Lewis.*] How did the insects destroy the cotton?—They settled on the bolls, and deposited their ova there; as the insects grew, the cotton was destroyed, and the bolls all fell off. I would wish to illustrate the effect of the climate; I have a diagram in which I have endeavoured to show the great difficulties of an Indian climate; by the black lines I indicate a tropical climate, in which there is great uniformity in every month, at all times. By the yellow lines, I indicate the extremes of temperature in the North-west of India; great variation taking place, and a rapid increase in March up to the hot months; then is observed a decrease taking place in the rains, and at last the alternations of great heat and cold in the Autumn months. There is also seen here by the blue line, the hygrometer, or rather the range of the wet bulb thermometer, to show the moisture of the air; during the rainy seasons, that is in June, July and August, it will be observed that there is very little difference between the wet and dry bulb thermometers, showing considerable moisture; but immediately the rain ceases in the middle of September, you find great depression taking place, indicating great dryness. This dryness, I believe, interfered with the success of the cotton experiments, but the American planters do not mention it; the inference I draw from this is, that if you could supply a little of that moisture, by irrigation at the end of the rainy season, you might save some of those crops that would be otherwise destroyed by the dryness, combined with the ravages of the insects.

372. Have you any reason to believe that the cause which was so fatal in those two years, is one likely to be fatal on the average of years?—I am afraid, as far as the extreme heat and dryness are concerned; but it is desirable to see whether, by irrigation at the end of the rains, they could not be obviated, to save the crop.

373. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You speak of a particular part of India, and the cultivators of a particular kind of cotton?—Yes, where there is excessive moisture during the rains, followed by heat and dryness.

374. *Chairman.*] The whole of the district of the Ganges?—Yes, along the foot of the Himalaya Mountains, as at Gorruckpoor, Rungpoor and at Dacca, &c.

375. With respect to the other farms, what was done?—They were first sent to Tinnevelly, the most southern part of the Peninsula, in the Madras Presidency, which has always been famous for growing a great deal of cotton; it is near the termination of the Peninsula; the American planters were not satisfied; and next year they were removed to Coimbatoor, a little further north.

376. What success had they there?—There the success has been very considerable with regard to the quality of cotton produced; the Manchester gentlemen who have seen it have pronounced it the finest cotton that has ever come from India, quite equal to the fair quality of Uplands American cotton, and fit for the purposes of almost all manufacturers.

377. Have you at Coimbatoor at present an experimental farm?—Yes, under Dr. Wight.

378. What quantity of land is included in the farms?—He has 500 acres under cultivation.

379. Can you say whether the system he has adopted there has been followed by any of the native cultivators in the neighbourhood?—Not to any extent in the Coimbatoor district; he is now engaged in offering prices one-half more, if they will grow American cotton instead of the native cotton which they now grow there; supposing the price of the native cotton to be 12 rupees a candy of 500 lbs. seed cotton; he has offered to give 18 rupees for American cotton.

380. What is that a pound?—It does not come to more than about 2½ *d.* a pound, and is sold in Manchester afterwards for 6½ *d.*; the other farms were in the Bombay Presidency; there, I may mention, the first failure was the one tried at Broach, under Dr. Burn; that failed for the same reasons as in the North-west of India; the cotton grew very well in the rainy season, but immediately the heat at the close of the rains came on, then the plants withered up as if they were scorched.

381. Did that occur in more than one season?—In two seasons; the other farm was tried in Dharwar, where there is a moderate climate, and where the success has been very considerable; the American cotton introduced by Mr. Shaw has grown well there; it has spread to a great extent; the natives have adopted the culture, and last year about 50,000 acres of land were prepared for its cultivation.

382. *Chairman.*] What is the quantity of land in Dharwar suitable for the growth of the American cotton?—The American planters say that they consider both

both the red and black soil suitable, if they have a favourable climate and a certain degree of moisture in the rainy season?—That is contrary to the evidence we had before.

383. Is that district large?—It is considerable.

384. Do you recollect seeing a pamphlet, written by General Biggs, as to the cultivation of cotton in India, in which he coloured one portion as being that which he supposed to be most suitable for the growth of cotton; and do you think it is a tolerably correct delineation of the district?—Yes; I think that had reference to native cotton; it is the black soil of India in which it grows best.

385. The American cotton does not appear particularly to succeed upon that?—In all the former experiments it was not found to succeed in that soil at all, but the American planters say that if you have a climate suitable, it will grow.

386. Do you say, with the exception of the Dharwar district, and the extreme south of the Peninsula, that the experiments have not succeeded in growing American cotton?—They have not.

387. In those two districts they have succeeded perfectly well?—Yes.

388. What is the price at which Dr. White can grow that cotton down at Coimbatoor?—He has bought cotton from the natives; that is the mode to judge; the farm, of course, is supported at Government expense, and you cannot calculate it very easily. He has offered 18 rupees, a candy of 500 lbs., this year.

389. Equal to about 34*s.*?—Yes; he bought some last year at 15 rupees. This is prospective, or rather the notice for 18 rupees was issued last summer, but he bought at 15 before; the native cotton being 12.

390. Five hundred pounds a candy will be 2*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* at a penny a pound, and 18 rupees will be about 34*s.*?—Yes, this is the seed-cotton; I believe the clean cotton came to about 54 rupees for the candy.

391. Was there as much difference between the clean and seed-cotton as between 18 and 54 rupees. You only have 30 per cent. of cotton from the seed-cotton. In buying seed-cotton you get rid of the seeds, but you can sell them; it is not entirely a loss; very often the seed will pay for the expense of cleaning, and enable you to keep some for seed. The statement of Dr. Wight is, that this cotton cost him only about 54 rupees a candy, while the native cost 52; because you get a larger proportion of clean cotton out of the American than you do out of the native cotton. Native cotton only yields 21 per cent. of clean cotton.

392. Where is that cotton brought to, to be shipped from Coimbatoor?—To Cochin.

393. Viscount *Jocelyn*.] What distance is it from the cotton-growing districts to Cochin?—I think about 60 miles, from the farm to water-carriage.

394. *Chairman*.] What is the expense of bringing that cotton from Coimbatoor to Cochin; is there a road?—A very good road to a place where there is water-carriage, that is from Coimbatoor to a place called Trichoor.

395. And what does it cost to bring it down there?—About a penny for six pounds to bring it to the Backwater, where it can be shipped; and it goes in one night to Cochin.

396. What would it cost to bring it from Dr. Wight's farm, and place it on board ship in the harbour of Cochin?—A very little above that.

397. Mr. *Charles Villiers*.] How is it brought?—In carts to Trichoor.

398. *Chairman*.] Do you suppose that it could be shipped at Cochin at 3*d.* a pound?—Dr. Wight says that he can land it at Liverpool for 3½*d.*

399. Does he include any profit in that at all; the cultivator's profit, the shipper's profit, and the freight?—Yes.

400. Then the importer in Liverpool would require his profit upon it?—Yes; that is not included, I suppose.

401. We have had the results in each of these districts?—Except Dharwar; the quantity there has been much greater cultivated by the ryots than elsewhere; they have taken up the cultivation themselves, and 1,300 bales were sent last year to Bombay, of which 300 were sold at Bombay, and the rest at Manchester.

402. Is Dharwar a district?—Yes; it is a town and a collectorate.

403. Does the cotton from there come to Bombay or to Goa?—To Bombay, at an increased expense.

404. Is there any port nearer?—It is shipped at Comptah, and then goes north by water to Bombay.

405. Do you know the expense of bringing it from Dharwar to Comptah and from Comptah to Bombay?—I sent queries to Mr. Mercer when there, and he has sent

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

29 February 1848.

sent me a statement. I asked him several questions, when a Cotton Company was getting up in this country; and they asked me what I would recommend being done; and I said, "I would write out to India to get all the information I could." Here is one of the questions I asked him; "What are the expenses of conveyance of cotton?" The answer is, "The charges on a candy of seven cwt. to Bombay are about as follows: carriage by bullocks or cart to the coast, 10 rupees," that is about 100 miles; "the duty at ditto, three rupees." That has been abolished now, and a drawback was formerly given upon that, if exported to Europe. "Cooly, and boat hire, one rupee. Pay to native clerk, eight annas; freight to Bombay, 2 rupees 8 annas. Packing, 3 rupees 8 annas;" or without the duty, 17 rupees 8 annas.

406. That would be about a halfpenny a pound?—Yes.

407. How comes it that it goes up to Bombay; is there no port nearer?—I think that it would be desirable to ship at Comptah or Tudri, instead of carrying to the north; it is an unnecessary expense; I mentioned that to the Manchester Association.

408. Have the Bombay houses no agencies in those places, no sort of branch houses?—Not on the Bombay side at all; no European agents; some natives they have sometimes.

409. Was Mr. Mercer at Dharwar?—Yes.

410. Is he in England?—No, he has returned to America.

411. Have you any account of the cost of cotton in Dharwar; does it approach to, or is it about the same as that in Coimbatoor?—Yes; the question I asked him first was, "At what price is cotton to be purchased at your nearest mart?" The answer is, "Cotton may be bought in Hooblee, at 40 rupees per candy of seven cwt., which is not quite 1¼ *d.* per lb."

412. Is that clean cotton?—Such as they cleaned it in those days.

413. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] Was that cotton cleaned by a churka?—By a foot-roller.

414. How much per day could one man clean?—I do not think that they cleaned more than 15 pounds by the foot-roller. "At what price do you think cotton may be purchased from the cultivator, either with or without making previous advances?" The answer is, "Without advances it cannot be obtained from the ryots at much less than the market price, and difficult to obtain in large quantities. With advances it can be had at a reduction of 20 to 25 per cent.; and any quantity to the extent of six or seven lacs of rupees worth." "What is the cost of cleaning cotton by the native process and the American gins?" The answer is, "The cost of cleaning cotton by the foot-roller, the only native method in use here, is at the lowest 6¼ rupees per candy. The cost for the same quantity by the saw-gins is now 4 rupees to 4½ rupees; it will be less when the machines are better understood." "What measures would you recommend a company to adopt for the purchase, cleaning and conveyance of cotton to the port of shipment?" The answer is, "The measures I would recommend are—1st, The investment of a large amount of capital in saw-gins; 2dly, the employment of proper persons for establishing these throughout the districts, and for purchasing cotton direct from the ryots, by making liberal advances to them yearly, after their crops are sown. European mechanics would be required to look after the working, repairing, &c. of the machines, and a set of sharp young men, who would not be too lazy to learn the native language, to look after the business of advances, &c. &c. With five or six lacs of rupees capital, a company might with such a plan monopolize nearly the whole cotton crop of the southern Mahratta country, benefit the cultivators, and make immense profits. As to the method of conveying the cotton to the port of shipment, I know of none better than the one now practised, unless Government or companies make roads. As long as we are confined to mere tracks down the Ghauts, it is useless to propose any thing to improve the description of carriage." A road has been since ordered, a cart road down to the coast, from Dharwar to Coomptah.

415. Do you know whether it is in progress or not?—It was ordered last summer; after the memorial from the Manchester Association, orders were sent out to make it immediately; it had been under consideration before.

416. Was there a vote of money for it?—It was ordered to be done, and the money will be found.

417. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are there not two peculiarities connected with the soil at Dharwar; first, that it is the red gravelly soil, and is distinguished from

from the ordinary black soil; and is not, in the next place, the assessment much lower upon that soil than upon the other; you say that the American plant has succeeded there?—It has been successful there for several years; Mr. Shaw, the Collector, was the first to introduce it there; the American planters were latterly opposed to him, and stated that the Indian was as good as the American.

418. Have you any facts before you with reference to the peculiarity of the soil there?—No further than this, that the black soil was not generally found suitable to American cotton; it was generally found that the American cotton grew better in the red soil, and the native cotton in the black soil.

419. Is not the assessment lower upon the land at Dharwar than in the other portions of the same country?—It is now, by a late change, but it was not so when the experiments began with Mr. Shaw: I believe that it is not more than about 14 annas an acre, or something of that kind.

420. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you happen to know whether the climate and soil of Dharwar and Coimbatoor, where the American cotton has succeeded, at all resemble the climate and soil of those parts of the United States in which that cotton prospers?—There is one similarity, there is the moisture of climate, which, I believe, is essential to the growth of the American plant; not excessive, but a moderate degree for growth, and fine weather at the season of ripening. In Alabama, Louisiana and all along the Gulf of Mexico, they have an excess of moisture, and are obliged to adopt methods of culture to get rid of it.

421. *Chairman.*] Do you conceive that the experiments made at Coimbatoor and at Dharwar are such as to give a different complexion altogether to the prospect of increasing the cultivation of American cotton in India, or does the success exceed any former experiments of the Company?—It goes much beyond; the natives never took up the culture to that extent before; the last letter that I had from Mr. Shaw gives the details, and he says that 50,000 acres were prepared by the ryots themselves for cultivating American cotton.

422. Why did they take it up so much more in Dharwar than in Coimbatoor, was there any peculiarity in the people?—I believe there is greater energy of character amongst the Mahrattas, and the civilians took a great interest in it.

423. Is there any difference in the mode, or the amount of assessment?—There is a difference, but not a proportionate difference; Dr. Wight calculates the rent in one of his experiments at 30 rupees for 22 acres in Coimbatoor, but that bears small proportion to the value of cotton produced; and in Dharwar it was, according to Mr. Shaw's statement, above four rupees an acre; it is now less than a rupee for a soil suited to the cotton. The produce obtained from the American cotton is greater than from the native cotton, and is so much more valuable, that it seems extraordinary they do not adopt it; they get a larger quantity per acre, and a larger proportion of cotton to the seed. The culture has been increasing lately. Dr. Wight has supplied a Madras house, who are going to undertake the cultivation of American cotton with 15,000 pounds of seed.

424. Are there any other parts of India where you believe the American cotton is likely to succeed?—Yes, I think so; Dr. Wight thinks that in all the districts of the Southern Provinces, the American cotton would succeed; he thinks now, also along the eastern face of the Madras Peninsula; I think that in the Northern Circars it would succeed; there is a certain degree of moisture on parts of the coast of Guzerat, and it might succeed in Central India, perhaps in Sinde.

425. Have you formed any opinion as to the number of square miles over which we may hope to have American cotton grown successfully?—I have not. Dr. Wight has calculated that the Southern Provinces of the Peninsula are able to supply one-half of what we obtain from America.

426. Is not the whole quantity of land over which you suppose American cotton can be grown in India very much beyond the whole quantity of land now cultivated with cotton in the United States?—Much beyond; also allowing for the smaller returns that you get in India than in America.

427. Sir *James Hogg.*] Just state the relative production of an acre in America and in India?—The relative production in America is stated to be from 150 lbs. to 400 lbs. of clean cotton; in Georgia, not more than 250 lbs.; in the rich valleys of Alabama and Louisiana, they get 400 lbs. of clean cotton per acre; and in India, not more than from 100 lbs. to 150 lbs., sometimes 200 lbs.

428. *Chairman.*] In most of those districts to which you have alluded, is the population numerous, or is it scanty?—In Coimbatoor the population is numerous.

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

29 February 1848.

429. If a man were to travel through the country, if he went 20 or 30 miles a day, would he have the evidence of a populous country before him, or travel many miles and see nobody?—In no part of India that I have been in is there a want of population.

430. Is there a population sufficient to cultivate the soil?—I believe there is.

431. Is much of it lying uncultivated altogether?—In some districts; but under the head of uncultivated, there is also what is actually the pasture land of a village, generally put down as jungle: thence they get their fire-wood, and it is the place where their cattle graze.

432. Do you think that the cultivation of land has been extended of late years, or rather diminishing, in some districts, or generally?—In the North-west Provinces of India, where my friends chiefly live, I know that cultivation has very much extended since the long leases have been granted.

433. For what term are they granted?—For 30 years.

434. Do you think that the granting of leases generally tends to increase the quantity of land taken into cultivation, the produce of the land, and therefore the revenue of the East India Company?—Long leases in the North-western Provinces have increased the cultivation; I believe a sum is there levied upon the village, and the more they cultivate the more it is for their benefit.

435. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The terms of those leases are arbitrarily fixed by the persons employed to make the terms in the first instance?—I am not aware of the details of the management; I have always understood that the leases gave great satisfaction in the North-west Provinces.

436. But the profits of the cultivator, and consequently his inducement to cultivate the land, will depend upon the terms originally fixed, and in some portion of the North-western Provinces, I know that the terms have been more favourable?—Yes.

437. *Chairman.*] Has the American gin for cleaning cotton been adopted by any of the natives?—Yes; in the Dharwar district to a considerable extent.

438. What is the expense of a gin?—If sent from this country or from America, 40*l.* or 50*l.*; they have made gins in India for 15*l.*, the saws being sent from this country, that have worked as well as those sent them.

439. Does the cultivator keep a gin for his own use, or does somebody keep a gin as a man might have a mill to grind corn, charging a commission upon the mill for grinding?—The Government only had them at that time, but the natives are willing to purchase them now as the benefits have been proved to them. Mr. Shaw has sent me a document, from a native wishing for 70 gins to clean this Dharwar cotton for themselves.

440. What quantity does a gin produce?—300 lbs. of clean cotton in the course of a day for 1 rupee 12 annas; the hand-gins being worked by labourers.

441. How many saws have they?—Twenty-five saws.

442. Have there been any improvements made in the saw-gins?—The saws have been better suited to the cotton of India, the grates are made not quite so distant, and the mode has been adopted of moving the gin by bands instead of by cog-wheels, which were found to be very impracticable. The engineers and Mr. Mercer made those modifications, and all found the belts to answer the best.

443. Do you think it succeeds as well with the Indian cotton as with the American cotton?—I think not quite so well with the Indian cotton.

444. Will it be an improvement to the Indian cotton?—Yes, I think so, if the precaution is taken of picking clean beforehand.

445. Are any of the gins in India worked by horse-power?—No; by bullock-power. At Coimbatoor there is a large gin-house on the American plan with 60 saw gins; the small gins seem better suited to the natives of India.

446. What is the quantity turned out by a bullock-gin?—Much larger than by the other.

447. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] From 1,000 to 1,200 lbs. a day?—Yes, I believe so.

448. Sir *James Hogg.*] What are the advantages and disadvantages in the use of the American saw-gin?—The advantages are, that a large quantity of cotton can be cleaned in a very short time, and having a number of gins you can clean an immense quantity of cotton, so as to get the crop cleaned in time to send to be shipped and save the monsoon. The disadvantage seems to be that it cuts the staple, and therefore I believe some spinners do not think it so good as the native cotton cleaned by the Churka, but you get rid of a very large quantity of dirt; and several samples have sold better than Churka cleaned cotton.

449. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] Does not the cutting depend upon the regularity of the motion which is applied to the saw-gin?—I have no doubt it does; but then the fact is, that as you get it in this state worked by the natives themselves, the brokers and spinners consider that it is cut; I am not sure that they are right in that. I believe that the gin removes a small portion of the short fuzz that is attached to the seed, and that short fuzz is mistaken for some cut cotton.

450. Are you aware that the American cotton that is cleaned by the saw-gin, when the horse is beaten, and goes round at a quick pace, is spoiled, and when the motion is regular, that then the cotton is better cleaned, and of a better quality?—Yes, I think it is likely; but I consider the advantages altogether counterbalance the disadvantages; so much so, that it is very desirable to introduce the saw-gin into every part of India.

451. *Chairman.*] What is the cause, do you conceive, of the real decline that has taken place in the importation of cotton to this country; is it a matter of price entirely?—I think so; I find it coming up to 220,000 bales last year.

452. You attribute that to the high price in this country last year?—Yes.

453. Do you apprehend that the imports for the coming year will fall again?—Yes; I have no doubt that the merchants will send orders not to send so much.

454. Upon your own showing, I presume you think that anything that would diminish the cost of cotton in that country would have the effect there as well as here, in stimulating the supply?—It would; but I understand from the Manchester spinners, that they will not use the Indian cotton if they can get the American cheap; and unless you can improve the quality, and send it in a better state to market, it is not likely to be much used.

455. And cotton of that quality could not by any means supersede the use of the present cottons from America?—The ordinary Indian cotton could not; but some of the best Surats are considered very good cottons.

456. As to the ryots, do you think that there is any inducement for them to go on with the cultivation of good cotton?—Yes; I think if any one would deal directly with them, and get rid of some of the middle-men, and come more in contact with the cultivator. The purchaser, say the Bombay merchant, would be able to give a better price to the ryot than he now gets, and he would be induced to cultivate with care and pick his cotton clean.

457. Do you think that the recommendations of the English agents over there, who were purchasing cotton from the natives, would have a great effect in inducing them to pick it better?—Yes, if the agents are in the neighbourhood, but not by general instructions.

458. But suppose they came in contact with them?—Then I think it is a most essential matter, and sure to be successful.

459. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What are the classes of people through whom the cotton goes, that increases the expenses?—They are generally called Wakarias, &c. or brokers.

460. Are they a class above the ryots?—Yes, they are monied men; they have a small capital generally.

461. You say that a great quantity of dirt is mixed with the cotton, that one person adds dirt before he hands it over to another, and increases the weight; how is it that those parties, being superior to the ryots, are deceived by their fellow tradesmen?—They ascertain that there is a certain weight; they know that dirty cotton will produce a certain price and a certain profit, and that they can hand it on without inquiry to the next person.

462. Do you think that that is one of the evils that could be obviated by a communication with the original producer?—Yes.

463. *Chairman.*] If it was pressed there, they could not put any more into it?—No.

464. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Then you would get rid of the profit of those intermediate merchants?—Yes.

465. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Is there not much dirt collected in the transit?—Some of it is; if a bale of cotton is rolled over mud, a portion of it would be got.

466. Is not a great part of the cotton conveyed on bullocks?—I think not; Broach is the principle district; there the cotton is carried in carts, not more than 20 or 30 miles to the port, and a little is got, no doubt, in rolling the bales over the mud.

467. *Chairman.*] Are there any measures which you can recommend, that would increase the growth and increase the supply of cotton, and will you state particularly whether if Indian or American cotton?—I would recommend the

J. F. Royle, Esq. M.D.

9 February 1848.

making of roads, wherever they are desirable to be made, and giving easy access; I should think that the most beneficial measure will be for the merchants to deal with the ryots as near as possible, so as to get rid of the middle-men.

468. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Can you point out the kind of agency by which that immediate intercourse might be carried on?—I will mention a fact. Some gentlemen at Manchester, who are connected with a house at Bombay, desired one of their partners there to go down to the Dharwar district to make purchases from the ryots, but upon going down, he found that the ryots were so well acquainted with the value of their cotton, that they refused to sell to him, and sent it to Bombay, and then they got 114 rupees a candy for the cotton, while the price in their own district was, in previous years, about 65 rupees. This is a result produced by Government agents having bought this American cotton from the ryots in 1846; 300 bales were sold in Bombay for 113 rupees a candy, and 500 bales at Manchester at 6½ per lb. This has established the character of this cotton, and the natives will, no doubt, go on with it.

469. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Have you given your attention to the products of India generally?—Yes.

470. Is it not the case that there has been very great improvement both in quantity and quality in some of the principal products of the country?—Yes, there has been, wherever Europeans have undertaken it, as in indigo, &c.

471. Mr. *M'Gregor.*] I observe by a Paper laid before Parliament, that attempts are making in Ceylon to cultivate cotton; has it come within your knowledge what has been done there?—I have no knowledge of the facts, but I believe it is practicable there on some parts of the coast.

Veneris, 3° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Plowden.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. George Thompson.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D., further Examined.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

3 March 1848.

472. Sir *James Hogg.*] DID any gentlemen go to any cotton district in India on behalf of any manufacturers in Manchester, with introductions to Dr. Wight, to your knowledge?—Yes.

473. What was the result?—One of the results was (for the Dharwar cotton had already got known in the market by the previous year's operations), that the cotton that had been bought by the East India Company from the ryots was taken, and a portion of it sold at Bombay, 300 bales at 113 rupees for the Surat candy of 784 lbs.; that was of that year's cotton.

474. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] When was this?—Last year; I have the original paper that was sent to me of the sale of this cotton at Bombay; it may be desirable to read it:—"*Cotton.*—The following is the result of the Government sale of cotton, which took place at the Custom-house on Saturday last, the 20th instant. We are glad to observe that there was competition at the sale, and much spirit shown, thereby offering some encouragement to the growers. Very good prices were obtained, which proved that the highly enterprising British merchants of this city are always ready and willing to further the interests of the Bombay cotton trade, whenever any of a good quality is brought to the market. The sales were as follows: about 14 bales of 336 lbs. each of New Orleans cotton from Belgaum collectorate, the produce of the experimental farm of Nuginhall, in 40 packages, sold at 120 rupees per Surat candy. About 12 bales ditto Broach cotton, the produce of the same collectorate, in 33 packages, sold at 125 rupees per Surat candy. About 125 bales from Khandeish collectorate, the produce of Dhurrungaun factory, cleaned by Government saw-gins, in 349 packages, sold as follows: 159 packages sold at 107 rupees; 180 packages sold

at

at 124 rupees per Surat candy. About 42 bales ditto from the same collectorate, the produce of the Julgaum factory, cleaned by the Government saw-gins, in 134 packages, sold at 132 rupees per Surat candy. About 307 bales ditto, from Dharwar collectorate, in about 1,000 packages, sold at 113 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs." The 1,000 dochras of Dharwar cotton was bought by Higenson, Cardwell & Co., and accidentally the sample dochras had been slightly damaged on the outside; when the whole lot was unpacked at the screws, the purchaser said they considered it better cotton than either of the other lots, except that from Julgaum. I may state, last year, that the gentlemen in Manchester directed their agents in Bombay, that they should send down to buy the same cotton in the district this year; but that the natives having now a knowledge of the value of this cotton, preferred, I understand, sending it to Bombay, and there they got this year, 114 rupees for the Surat candy, when the native cotton was selling for about 75.

475. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] Has that price induced them to increase their cultivation?—Yes; I have a letter from Mr. Shaw, saying that there were 50,000 acres prepared by the natives for cultivation with this cotton; he did not think that the whole of this had been planted, as the season was not favourable.

476. What increase is that upon the previous cultivation?—It has been increasing every year; first, 600, 4,000, 6,000, and 20,000 the last year's increase.

477. *Chairman.*] Do those 50,000 acres include the land that before grew the native cotton of India, or the land that has been afresh turned to the cultivation of cotton?—It is partly both; the native cotton has been displaced by this cotton in several instances; they get more per acre, that is, more pounds per acre of seed cotton; a greater proportion of clean cotton out of the seed cotton, and a higher price besides; I speak now of Dharwar; but this observation of the value and out-turn of the cotton will apply to other districts.

478. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] Is that cotton cleaned by saw-gins?—Entirely by the hand-gins, some of which were made in the country.

479. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In what parts of India, as far as your experiments have gone, has the American plant been found to prosper?—In the Dharwar district, and in the Coimbatoor district.

480. Can you convey to the Committee any idea of the extent and soil in those districts in which the American plant might be grown?—Dr. Wight has made a calculation that, in the Peninsula, there are about 7,000 square miles fit for the cultivation of American cotton.

481. Would those 7,000 square miles be one general description of soil?—There are two descriptions of soil; formerly we used to think that the American cotton would not grow in the black soil; that was according to all the previous evidence, as mentioned in General Brigg's work and in my own; by the recent experiments, the Americans state, and they are positive about it, that wherever there is moisture of climate, that is, a certain degree of moisture, the American cotton will grow in the black soil; much of the Dharwar cotton has been grown in that soil.

482. Have you yet ascertained to what extent you can command that lighter red soil in which the American cotton has been found, I believe, invariably to prosper?—There are great tracts of it in the southern provinces, and Dr. Wight thinks, and he is going to put it to the test, that it may be cultivated along the eastern face of the Peninsula, nearly from Cape Comorin to Ganjam.

483. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Have you directed your attention to the improvement which other articles of produce have, in India, undergone under our Government?—Yes.

484. Has there not been great improvement in the quality of numerous other articles besides cotton?—Yes; sugar has been very much improved.

485. And indigo as well?—Yes.

486. Has it not been also the case with opium?—That has been, I believe, entirely improved by the Indian Government; it was known to the natives.

487. It was introduced by native enterprise before?—Yes; it is not a plant of India, and it was introduced by the natives originally from the north.

488. And then taken up by the Government?—Yes.

489. With regard to silk, has there not been a great increase and great improvement?—There was an increase and a great improvement in silk made by the East India Company, but I understand that of late years it has not increased.

490. Can you describe the system under which those improvements have taken place?—Almost always by European agents and European capital.

491. So that whatever difficulties the cultivators may be labouring under, that has

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

has not prevented a very great improvement in particular articles of produce?—No.

492. Cotton has generally remained stationary, has it not?—Yes; I believe that is the case.

493. In what parts of India have those great improvements taken place; uniformly over India or in particular districts?—They have been made in different parts; for instance, silk is confined to Bengal; there is a moist climate there. The Bombay Government have been making experiments for the last 10 years in the Bombay presidency, but they have not succeeded, apparently from the dryness of the climate.

494. Is not indigo almost wholly confined to the Bengal presidency?—Yes; but there has been a good deal attempted in Madras latterly.

495. When European enterprise has been applied, has not it been largely accompanied by the leasing or the purchase of lands; do not the indigo planters largely take lands into their own management?—I think not. They more generally engage with the ryots to cultivate so much of the plant for them; they buy it in that way, and then they manufacture the indigo themselves.

496. When an indigo factory is established in any district, it generally is accompanied, in order to maintain some control over cultivators with a large occupation of land; whether on the part of the lessees from the proprietors or the purchasers?—Some portion of it, I have always understood, is so; I have not been much in Bengal; but the mode adopted is to make an engagement with the ryots to cultivate a certain quantity of the plant, and to buy it from them at certain rates; they then manufacture it as they are now doing with the sugar.

497. Has that been carried on to any considerable extent generally either in the Bombay or Madras territory?—There are very few European residents in those territories.

498. But there is a large European capital both in Bombay and the neighbourhood?—I am not acquainted with the proportion of capital; there are no European residents in the interior of Bombay; or there may be two or three.

499. *Chairman.*] Is the sugar exported from India chiefly the produce of the Bengal presidency?—It has been so; it is cultivating in Bombay and Madras.

500. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] I believe sugar has been greatly cultivated in Madras?—Yes, of late years.

501. What system has been followed there by the natives, or by the European capitalists?—I am not prepared to say.

502. *Chairman.*] Are there not some companies formed for the cultivation of sugar; I mean companies of Europeans with European capital?—I have understood so; no doubt there are some in Bengal.

503. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] You say that the cultivation of indigo, sugar and opium has been carried on by means of British capital; is the agency in all those three articles the same as it is with regard to cotton, and is it carried on through the same hands, and by the same means?—No; and I think the reason that cotton does not succeed is, because there is not something of the same agency.

504. What is the agency with regard to the indigo; is that direct between the purchasers and the producers without an intermediate agency?—Yes; the indigo planter may be the agent of a European house, but is very often of a Calcutta house. The indigo planter engages directly with the ryots to cultivate certain quantities of the plant for him; that is the most general way.

505. What description of person is the agent; is he an European?—Generally; almost always. Bengal is covered with European factories.

506. Is it the same with regard to sugar and opium?—Opium is a Government monopoly, and therefore the Government agents engage with the ryots to cultivate the poppy and prepare the opium.

507. Have you any idea of the difference of expense in carrying on the operations in that way with regard to the purchase of cotton?—You have the minimum of expenses in this way: you obtain the plant at a rate at which the ryot is able to cultivate it, and then the agent manufactures. So in the case of cotton, if agents were employed to purchase the cotton directly from the cultivator, and to clean it, I conceive that all the deterioration would be got rid of, and the profits which are lost to the cultivator, would be shared between him and the merchant.

508. Is there any process that the indigo goes through in India, between the time when it leaves the hands of the producer and the time that it arrives in this country?—The indigo planter manufactures the indigo; he merely buys the plant, and then subjects it to a manufacturing process.] This is not necessary with cotton;

cotton; there would be simply the cleaning, which the agent could do better than the ryot.

509. Have you been during your residence in India in any of the native states?—Yes; I was in Oude, and in Bundelcund; in several of the small native states.

510. Had you an opportunity of observing whether in those states there was any difference in the state of the ryots and the production of cotton compared with those under the government of the East India Company?—No; I do not think there was in cotton, in those times; I do not think there was much cotton cultivated; I saw it in Oude, in the Doab, and in the Table Land of Bundelcund.

511. You cannot state whether in the native states the cultivation of cotton is carried to a greater or less perfection than in the states under the government of this country?—Not from personal knowledge; but I think that I can give an answer to the question. But in the whole of Central India and in Western India the cultivation, whether in the Company's territories or in the native, is better than on the Bengal side or other territories; the people of the west seem to understand the cultivation much better; they have the drill husbandry, for instance; they usually sow the plant by itself, and they observe rotation of crops.

512. Both natives and those in the East India Company's service?—Yes; the whole of Western India, whether in the East India Company's territories or not.

513. There is no observable difference between the state of the ryots and their cultivation in the native states and in the Company's states?—I have not been in the principal cotton districts, certainly, of Western India, which have been always cotton districts; there was no perceptible difference, as far as I can remember; the cultivation was bad in the parts I saw. I did not get as far into the interior as where the good cultivation commences, and it is only recently, from Mr. Mercer's passing through that country, that we have had this information about good cultivation in Central India; that is, drill husbandry, combined with rotation of crops.

514. Who takes charge of the cotton from the producer in the native states, to bring it to Bombay or the outports?—The native merchants generally make engagements with the ryots to purchase cotton from them at a certain rate; I have a paper on this subject by Captain Reynolds, who was a long time in the Nizam's service; as the paper gives an account of the process, I can put it in, or read it.

515. Is it a precise account with regard to the manufacture or the agency?—It is about the agency and the transmission, and the cultivation altogether; he was a long time in Central India, and therefore I applied to him to give me correct information.

[*The same was read, as follows*:]

"The Berar Valley, which is bounded on the north by the Vyndhea Range, dividing it from Bhopal and the Nerbuddha provinces; on the south by the Hingolie and Aurengabad districts of the Nizam's country; on the east by the Nagpore State, and on the west by Khandeish, is peculiarly suitable to the cultivation of cotton. It is very well watered by a branch of the Taptee river, running from east to west, with numerous tributary streamlets from the north and south. The chief town is Ellichpoor, a military station, but as a place of trade, Oomroutee, or, as it is styled, 'Peth' Oomroutee, is the most flourishing in that part of India. It swarms with Marwaree firms, and most of the influential Sahookars of Upper India, as well as of Bombay, have correspondents or branch houses there. The celebrated Dhunraz Seth, notorious for the accusations made against him by the Thugs, and the 'slippering' he underwent in the bazaar, by the award of a Punchayut, made Oomroutee his head quarters, and was extensively engaged in cotton speculations. His subordinates were established in every pergunnah in the Berar Valley, and they made advances to the cultivators, or assisted them in paying their kists, on the agreement that the produce of their cotton fields should be placed at the disposal of their employer. In all bargains of this nature the Marwaree is usually the gainer, and the result was that a very large portion of the cotton of the district passed through Dhunraz's hands. Oomroutee was the depôt for the receipt of the raw cotton; there were large warehouses for storing it as it arrived from the country, and it was cleared from the seed, packed, and despatched to the coast, either by way of Mirzapore to Calcutta, or direct to Bombay. Since the opening of the road from Nursingpoor on the Nerbuddha to Mirzapoor on the Ganges, much of the cotton on the Berar Valley has found its way to Calcutta, which previously was transported to the western coast. This change in the route is mainly attributable to the oppressive system of transit duties in force in the Nizam's country; the whole of it being subdivided into small districts under different revenue farmers, the cotton is liable to a fresh impost on its entry into each, the amount often depending on the arbitrary will of the collector; added to this, as Jagheer villages are numerous in that part of the country, the cotton is detained for additional duty *in transitu*, if it chance to pass through the lands appertaining to the Jagheer. It will be readily perceived how great a check is thus given to the increase of exports from the country; and to obviate the

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

difficulties, a system has been established under the denomination of 'Hoondakhara,' or contract for the transportation of goods, including the payment of all duties to the Company's frontier. The contractors, who are called 'Hoondakars,' enter into engagements with all revenue farmers and contractors of transit duties, to pass all merchandize through their limits, on a fixed rate of duty. Oomroutee being the point of departure, the route to the western coast is regulated by the facilities afforded by the farmers of revenue in the intermediate districts. In determining the rate the 'Hoondakars' are influenced entirely by the lowness of the rates of duty in a pergunnah, and they avoid those in which the demand is excessive; consequently it becomes a very devious one, taking every point of the compass in its way. The cotton exported in this manner is of course much longer exposed to the influence of the seasons, and contracts much more deteriorating matter on the surface of the bales. By a memorandum which I have by me, I find that in the year 1836 the charge of the Hoondakars for duty between Oomroutee and the Bombay frontier was 3 Hyderabad rupees per bullock load, exclusive of the carriage."

516. Can you bring that load and the charge upon it under some denomination that the Committee may understand?—I think that a Hyderabad rupee is about 14 annas.

517. What is a bullock load?—About 240 lbs.

518. *Chairman.*] You speak of transit duty?—Yes, which the farmers in the Nizam's territory had to pay 12 years ago.

519. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you any document to show about what is the amount of cotton produced in that district?—No, I have not; I believe the cotton is considerable; the climate is extremely favourable.

520. As much as in those districts to which you have alluded in the south?—We have no experience of American cotton in those districts; I especially allude to the American cotton, because the Manchester gentlemen insist upon its being so far superior to the native cotton.

521. What is the nature of the climate?—It is a rich moist climate; the moisture is excessive; but that may be controlled. For instance, Mr. Mercer, in passing through, thought that the American mode of cultivation which gets rid of the moisture, as in Louisiana, could be adapted to the climate of Central India, and, therefore, that the American cotton might succeed there, and not be liable to the change which drought occasioned in other provinces; the experiment is worth the trial

522. Is it possible to establish English agencies in native provinces, as well as in those under the British Government?—I should think it would be very easy to establish an agency at Oomroutee; Mr. Fenwick is at Khamgaum immediately on the frontier. He is mentioned in Mr. Chapman's report on the Western railroad.

523. Are there any English agencies established in those native districts?—No; but Mr. Fenwick is in the interior; Mr. Dickinson is at Poonah engaged in the cultivation of sugar; but I can hear of few Europeans in the interior of the Bombay Presidency.

524. Mr. *Lewis.*] There is nothing in the state of the law to prevent the establishment of English agencies in the native states?—Nothing.

525. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is there any thing in the state of society; any greater difficulties or any less security?—I should think not.

526. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Do you know whether, in those native states, they use the improved machinery?—No, not at all.

527. Has any attempt ever been made to encourage the use of the improved machinery?—I think not; and it has only been recently that there has been superior machinery; there had been very slow progress hitherto, but now a rapid progress is making; at first the machines were much too large, and building enormous gin-houses like manufactories frightened the natives; they had, moreover, to bring their cotton some distance; the present plan is to make small engines of 25 saws, and to let them out or send them round to the villages, and let the villagers have the use of them, or to buy them.

528. Suppose they had the improved machinery in those states under the Nizam, do you believe even then that they would be able to compete with the cotton that is produced in Coimbatoor, and those districts to the southward, where improved machinery is likewise used?—I would make a distinction between the American and Indian cotton; the American cotton has succeeded experimentally in any large quantity only in the Dharwar district and in Coimbatoor; in many other places in a small quantity; but knowing that the American cotton has so often failed, I could not say without an experiment being made that it would succeed there; I therefore make a distinction between the two cottons; the native cotton could no doubt be improved and better cleaned.

529. Did

529. Did you not say the other day that you had turned your attention to the production of cotton in America, the mode of cultivation, and its production there?—Yes.

530. Do you know the cost of production in America?—I inquired originally, when the experiments were commenced, and got a paper with information on that point, which, if the Committee think fit, I will put in; I received it from a Liverpool merchant, giving the then supposed expenses, which amounted to 3*d.* per lb.; I was told by an American planter lately that they could sell it for eight cents, which corresponds very nearly with the above.

531. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Before we leave the question of European agency in obtaining cotton, will you state to the Committee whether, from your own knowledge of the circumstances of the country, the peculiar landed tenures, and the village institutions, and the immemorial customs of the people, do not interpose together an insuperable obstacle to any extensive occupation and cultivation of the land by direct European agency?—There are two questions there, whether the agent is supposed to cultivate, or whether he is merely to engage others to cultivate for him.

532. My question supposed that he would cultivate himself?—I do not recommend the European cultivating; what I recommend is, that he should engage the natives to do that for him.

533. From your knowledge of Bengal, that is the usual mode of obtaining opium and indigo and sugar, and any other descriptions of produce that come from that country?—Yes, those you have enumerated; I suppose they cultivate grains without agency; but for sugar, indigo, and all articles exported, engagements are made with the ryots to cultivate at certain rates.

534. Then the chief duty of the European on any given spot would be to aid the cultivator by means of advances to secure some market for the produce, and in the way of preparing the produce, whatever it was, for the market in the best manner?—Yes, that would be the chief use of the agent, and the way in which he would be most beneficial there; because Europeans can seldom cultivate so economically as the natives can.

535. *Chairman.*] Speaking of European agency, you do not include in that any mode by which the Europeans should cultivate the land themselves in the same way as a farmer does here?—Not at all; I should say where it has succeeded, if he wishes for American cotton, he should engage with the ryots at certain rates to grow it for him, and pay for it when the cotton is delivered, or make advances if he pleases; as something may be saved by making advances.

536. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Practically that system has been followed out to an immense extent in the Bengal provinces?—It has.

537. How do you account for it that it has not been tried in the case of cotton, if the cotton is susceptible of great improvement?—One thing is, that there is a great uncertainty in the value of native cotton in this country; the manufacturers here will seldom purchase the indigenous cotton when they can get the American cheap; and the Indian cultivator has no inducement to cultivate, because if he has a bad crop of other things, he is sure that that bad crop will insure him higher prices; but if the American cotton be at a low price, he is told by the merchants, "We do not want your cotton this year."

538. *Chairman.*] There having been so much improvement in sugar, indigo and silk, how comes it that there has not been an improvement in cotton, which has overcome that objection?—I suppose the profits are smaller, and they require to be extended over a larger territory.

539. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] In those districts in which cotton is mainly cultivated, you cannot say whether European enterprise and capital have been applied to other products and with success?—The cotton districts are chiefly in Bombay and Madras and in Central India; the Bengal districts used to be cotton districts, but the cotton is not liked here at all, it is so short and woolly. There are but few Europeans settled in the above cotton districts; they are congregated in towns.

540. The improvements in cultivation by British enterprise have more extended to the north of India than to the Bombay and the Madras territories?—Yes, till within the last few years.

541. That applies generally to all the products in Northern India compared with the South?—Yes; to the Bengal Presidency.

542. Was not a very fine quality of cotton grown in the Dacca country, and were not manufactures there flourishing?—It is doubtful whether it was the fineness

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

fineness of cotton or the delicacy of the native hand in working it; if you examine it under a microscope, the cotton is not finer than other cotton.

543. Was it not longer?—Not longer than other Indian cotton; the delicacy of the fingers of the natives produced the fine muslin.

544. Is not a considerable proportion of the dirt which the native cotton accumulates derived in transit?—It is in some respects, where it has to go a considerable distance on bullocks; but there are systematic modes of increasing the weight, and that you will read of in any accounts of the cotton districts. The cotton is spread out at night to collect dew, and extraneous matters are added.

545. When carried on bullocks, which is an open air traffic, is it not thrown on the ground and neglected in passing from one district to another?—I think bullock transit is objectionable; but that does not apply to all Indian cottons.

546. A great amount of dirt is accumulated in the course of its transit in long bullock journeys?—That which is external to the mass is, but if you examine a bale in the interior you will find dirt there as well as in the exterior part.

547. You do not think that it adds materially, so as to make much difference?—I think bullock travelling does lead to the accumulation of dirt.

548. If an agency was established in the country without better means of communication, a certain portion of the same injury would take place in the transit as now?—If it was conveyed in carts or by a railway, it would not take place.

549. Is not great injury done to cotton even in the transit on the rivers from the loose mode of communication by the native boats?—Not much comes down the Ganges now; the Broach districts are close to the sea; the cotton has not more than from twenty to thirty miles to go to the port, but the same adulteration takes place between that and Bombay; small boats come off from the coast to sell liquor, they take cotton in exchange, and the dirt is put in to supply weight.

550. The notion was that even in water carriage great injury was done?—If loosely packed, it will suffer a good deal of damage.

551. By the present mode of communication in India they do not take the same care in packing as by a ship?—No; but that is one of the great defects of India generally; they neglect the packing and sending of these things to market in a proper state, a subject which is attended to in other countries.

552. Mr. *Lewis*.] Could you state at what time the attention of the East India Company was first directed to the encouragement of the growth of cotton?—Experiments have been made at various times, the earliest in 1788.

553. What was done then?—I think reports were called for, and seeds were distributed to the natives; Dr. Anderson in Madras was occupied for many years in distributing seeds procured from different countries, and subsequently farms were established; an American, Mr. Bernard Metcalfe, was sent out, with some American gins, to clean the cotton; that was in 1813.

554. Measures have been taken at different times between 1788 and the time when the 10 American planters went over to encourage the growth of cotton in India?—Constantly; in 1788, 1813, 1818, 1831, and 1836; all these were periods when experiments were made.

555. Can you give the Committee any information as to the demand in India for raw cotton?—There is a constant demand in India for cotton for the clothing of the natives themselves, and that of course consumes a considerable proportion of what is grown; and therefore the casual demand of Europe, I think, is small, compared with the constant demand for home consumption.

556. What proportion do you suppose of the cotton grown in India is taken up by the native demand?—I do not know, but immensely greater than what is exported; the home demand consumes much very more than the export trade.

557. Do you think as much as 5-6ths of the whole production are consumed by the domestic demand?—I should think it is, and more than that.

558. In what manner is the native raw cotton consumed in the country; is it manufactured, or consumed in the raw state?—It is consumed in two ways; it is manufactured into cloths of various kinds, and it is used for wadding. Instead of wearing a woollen coat, a man will wear one padded with cotton in cold weather; the refuse from the cotton employed for manufactures would be used for wadding; they put a layer of wadding between two layers of cloth. As they put that layer of raw cotton in the inside, very often very dirty cotton is used. That is one reason why they have not a sufficient inducement to clean it; there being an extensive sale for dirty cotton.

559. Is it not well known that there is a large importation of English manufactured cottons into India?—Yes; very large.

560. Does

560. Does not that tend to supersede the native manufactures more and more every year?—Decidedly.

561. If the condition of the cultivator throughout was improved, and if an increased demand for cotton manufactures occurred in India, is it likely that the demand would be satisfied rather by imported cotton or by an increased demand for native cotton?—I think it most probable, that if European manufactures were offered to the consumer cheaper than he could get the native manufactures for, he would buy the imported cotton.

562. Is it likely that the price of the native manufactured cotton would be lower than that of the imported cotton?—It is not.

563. Is there any external demand for Indian cotton except the English demand?—The demand for China; I have endeavoured, in a diagram that I beg to hand in, to show this. This is a diagram different from the other, but in which the export to China and the export to Great Britain are both given. The light shades indicate the exports to China, and the dark shades indicate those to Great Britain.

564. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Are those all raw cottons?—Yes.

565. Is there any export of manufactured cotton to China?—There used to be; I do not know that there is any now.

566. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do you consider that the cotton is capricious in its growth as to soil and climate?—It is not capricious; but it requires a certain climate; as this is not regular in India, the crops often fail.

567. With your knowledge of the soils of India and the growth of cotton, if you were asked as to any particular seed, do you think you would be competent *à priori* to state whether it would or not succeed in any particular soil and in any particular climate in India, or would you require to know the practical result?—I would only form an opinion now from the results which have been obtained in particular situations, and I can say confidently that such and such results will take place in those situations.

568. Have the results which have actually taken place been in conformity with the opinions entertained by those most competent to judge?—To a certain extent it has been always felt, as I have mentioned in my own work, "Illustrations of Himalayan Botany," that a certain degree of moisture in the climate seemed essential; I do not think that the vicinity to the sea is essential, but it produces a peculiar climate, characterized by moisture with the free circulation of air, and therefore, if such moisture occurs at a distance from the sea, you may rely upon succeeding in the cultivation.

569. Take America; is not the growth of sea-island cotton very capricious?—It will not grow in the interior at all; it is only in the vicinity of the sea that it succeeds.

570. Has not that seed been tried in the vicinity of the sea in India?—Yes, it has.

571. And without success?—Without success to any extent; there are some very fine specimens that have been produced by Mr. Elphinstone; he produced some very excellent specimens of sea-island and other American cottons at Rutnagherry, which were sent to Bombay, and sold at very high prices.

572. But those were very small experiments?—They were comparatively small experiments, but a good many bales were produced; it was not merely a garden experiment, as there were several acres cultivated.

573. I believe that the first cotton planters, after deriving all the benefit they could as to soil and climate from information obtained from those most competent to inform them, were in error as to the localities first chosen?—Completely in error in some situations; they were not sufficiently acquainted with, nor did they pay attention to the information offered to them as to the excessive dryness of the Indian climate at particular times. I had a letter from Mr. Mercer, from Egypt, and the first thing he mentioned was, that he could not conceive how cotton could grow in the midst of water. In Louisiana the whole effort is to get rid of surplus water, but in Egypt they must supply water. When the Americans got to India they were unfortunate in the north-west provinces, at Kalpee, which was near rather a famous cotton country, in having only six weeks' instead of three months' rain during the two years that they were there. As they were promised rewards according to their success, directly they saw that the success was not very certain, they wanted the farms to be established somewhere else.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

574. The first experiment failed from excessive dryness?—Yes; and in those two years they had only six weeks instead of three months of rain.

575. They then removed to a damper soil and climate?—Yes, they did; they went to Gorruckpoor and to Rungpoor, and subsequently one was placed at Dacca.

576. Then I believe those experiments failed from excess of moisture?—Yes, from an excess of moisture, followed by dryness at the end of the rainy season; that is, in the months of September and October. Immediately the rain ceases the atmosphere becomes very clear: the sun is powerful in that month, and the dryness becomes excessive in the daytime, and the soil heated; I think the change from the great moisture to the great dryness destroyed the plants.

577. You are of opinion that a great deal of practical benefit has arisen from the very failures of the experiments?—Decidedly; I think we understand what is necessary to attend to better than before.

578. From the experience purchased by those experiments, you think that we are more likely to understand what soil and climate will suit particular seed?—Yes, to a great extent.

579. Have there not been diversities of opinion between the American planters and Dr. Wight, Mr. Mercer and others, most competent to judge whether it was desirable to plant the cotton very low and near the sea, or upon higher ground?—There were diversities of opinion between Dr. Wight and the American planters as to what was required, and what climate and soil were the best suited; for instance, when the Americans first went to the southern parts of India, they preferred growing American cotton in the black soil, which all our previous experience had shown it would not succeed in; and Dr. Wight's experiments succeeded better in the red than in the black soil. The Americans, from the external resemblance of the black soil to the alluvial soil of Louisiana, naturally perhaps insisted upon that being the best; they afterwards found it more difficult in a dry season to grow cotton in the black than in the red soil; but they also ascertained the great influence of climate.

580. From the result of the experiments, are you of opinion that it is more desirable to extend the cultivation of the American seed, or to improve the cultivation of the indigenous plant?—I would divide the question into two parts. The American cotton is so highly appreciated by Manchester gentlemen, and sells at so high a price, the reports from the spinners are so favourable, while the deputations we have seen are so positive as to its superiority, stating that there is no comparison, and therefore wherever you can grow the American cotton, they recommend that you should use all your efforts to propagate that kind. In other districts the American cotton does not succeed where yet the Indian does very well, and produces very fair cotton. In these districts, I would introduce cleaning machines, and facilities of transit, so that both kinds should be cultivated and extended in suitable districts.

581. With respect to the dirt in the cotton, I believe the great difficulty is to induce the natives to pick the cotton clean?—Yes, that is the great difficulty. They very often grow it with other crops; they know if these are not gathered, they will fall to the ground and be lost, while the cotton sticks to the bush; or if it falls, it is then picked up and mixed with the rest and with dry leaf.

582. I believe the original fault of not picking it in the first instance clean, cannot be remedied by subsequent cleaning by the saw-gin or any other instrument?—I think not. If the saw-gin is used on this dirty cotton, the leaf gets ground round, and the little spiculæ remain in the yarn after it is spun, and spot the cloth also. The saw-gin ought to be used only on clean-picked cotton.

583. The introduction of the saw-gin or other means of cleaning will be inefficient unless the natives can be induced in the first instance to pick it clean?—I think it is worse than useless; as I had a letter from Manchester, stating that they would rather buy the dirty cotton in the state it comes here, than use dirty cotton that has been saw-ginned, because the leaf gets ground down so fine that they cannot afterwards get rid of it.

584. I believe the agents of the Government have used every endeavour in their power to impress upon the natives the absolute necessity of picking the cotton clean?—Decidedly, and they have succeeded in many instances.

585. The

585. The cotton that has been picked pretty clean, and afterwards passed through the gin, has produced a very much higher price than the dirty cotton, has it not?—Yes, a higher price.

586. To what extent?—The native cotton cleaned by the saw-gin has sold in many instances at a higher price than the cotton cleaned by the churka.

587. State generally the difference of price between the clean and the dirty cotton?—If it is the same kind of cotton, about a farthing a pound more than after simply cleaning by the churka.

588. Has the enhanced price of cleaned cotton been caused by the demand for exportation, or have the native manufacturers themselves found out the advantage of buying clean cotton, and become competitors with those who desire to purchase for exportation?—In the Dharwar district, for instance, the natives there found out that it was more profitable to purchase the cotton grown there and carefully cleaned, according to the testimony of Mr. Mercer; they found it preferable to buy the clean cotton than to use their own, and a portion of it was sold to the weavers for home consumption.

589. Did not that demand for home consumption tend very much to enhance the price of cleaned cotton?—To some extent.

590. Did not Mr. Mercer say that it tended, to a considerable extent, to enhance the price?—It did, certainly; but the cotton was also of different value; the native cotton, when he first wrote to me, was about 40 rupees the Surat candy, and the American cotton sold for 55 rupees; that, of course, was a considerable increase of price, but it was also a superior article in other respects.

591. Are you aware of the process of manufacturing indigo in India?—I know it generally; I have not turned my attention to it lately.

592. The European indigo planter, I believe, generally has little more than his manufactory, and a small portion of ground about it?—That, I believe, is the general case; he cultivates very little, I believe, of indigo himself.

593. He does not either possess, in fee or rent, lands generally?—Not generally; some portion of the land I believe he used to get under the name of other individuals, before it was legal for him to possess land; but a great portion of what is obtained is by making an agreement with the ryots to cultivate, at certain rates, the indigo plant, and then to manufacture it into indigo afterwards.

594. They deliver the produce at a stipulated rate, so much for so many bundles?—Yes, and they then manufacture it.

595. That is the prevailing mode now; and before the last renewal of the charter, I believe, that was the exclusive mode?—It was so to a great extent, with those small exceptions that I have mentioned.

596. Europeans could not hold land in fee, or purchase lands till the last renewal of the charter?—No, they could not.

597. Sugar is very extensively used in India, is it not?—Yes, very much so.

598. Are not the Indians a sugar-eating people?—That is their characteristic, I believe.

599. Did you ever hear that sugar was an undue price in India; before the equalization of the duties upon the East and West India sugars, was not it always in abundance for native consumption?—I believe so; I never heard any complaints to the contrary.

600. Since the equalization, without asking you the details, has or has not the exportation of sugar increased to a vast extent?—It has, to a great extent.

601. Mr. *Plowden.*] You have been asked why the improvement and increase in cotton has not been commensurate with that of other produce, such as sugar, indigo, opium, and other things; does not that irregularity and uncertainty of demand for cotton in the market account for that in a great measure?—I think so; because the Bombay merchants (I go by their own evidence) state that they are unable to buy the Indian cotton until orders come from Europe, and that those orders depend entirely upon the state of the American market; hence they can only purchase what is in the market at the time, and hence no increase

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

can take place in the interior; there is a statement of the Bombay chamber of commerce, which is a very long document, and enters fully into this question; it was in the year 1841 that they sent in a letter to that effect.

602. Do you think that if there was more encouragement given by the merchants in this country for a larger exportation, more cotton would be cultivated?—Yes, combined with their insisting to take only an improved quality; the manufacturers here will not use bad cotton; and if the merchants would insist upon having an improved quality, less of that dirty cotton would come to the market.

603. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] Do you happen to know the relative production per acre between the American and the native cotton?—There are such opposite statements upon that, that it becomes quite a difficulty; Mr. Mercer, when he came over here last summer, stated that the produce per acre of American cotton was not more than 57 lbs. per acre.

604. English pounds?—Yes, and English acres; I have had a letter from Mr. Shaw, the collector in that district, with various evidence, pointing out the incorrectness of that statement; that the return per acre is not less than 100 lbs. of American cotton per acre, and he gives several facts confirming it; so, also, Mr. Channing, the overseer at Belgaum; he states that the return per acre is not less than 100 lbs. an acre, rather more than less; Mr. Mercer stated that it was not less than 57, or not more than 75.

605. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] I think you stated that it was in America 300?—From 150 to 400.

606. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] When you speak of 57 or 100 lbs. per acre, do you mean clean cotton?—Yes, clean cotton; when I said 100, I ought to say that the American cotton is more than 100, according to Mr. Shaw and Mr. Channing; both those state the quantity to be above 100, and the native cotton to be about 80.

607. You would say that the American cotton was equally productive per acre with the native cotton?—It is more productive per acre, and brings a better price?

608. *Chairman.*] Have you been in the Punjaub?—No.

609. Have you received any information that you can rely upon as to whether that territory, particularly called the is a district favourable for the growth of cotton?—When that territory was first acquired, it was reported that it was a cotton country, and directions went out from the directors to investigate the subject, and a report has come from Major Lawrence which is not at all favourable to its being a cotton country; they have not enough for themselves; they import it from Delhi even for their manufactures.

610. With regard to Scinde, have you any information to give the Committee?—No; I think it is probable that Scinde would grow cotton; I think from the facilities for irrigation that the climate there ought to produce cotton.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

611. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any thing further that you wish to state?—I am desirous of reading a statement which I have drawn up in answer to some questions that were formerly put to me, and which I was not able then to answer. I was examined on Tuesday last, with reference to certain proclamations which had been issued about the year 1835 by the Government of Bombay, offering an exemption from assessment for the period of five years on all lands cultivated with cotton and Mauritius sugar-cane, and also to the circumstances under which those proclamations were revoked by the orders of the Court of Directors. The answer which I then gave from memory I find to be substantially correct, but I wish to place on the records of the Committee the precise terms in which the Court's orders were conveyed. The proceedings of the Government of Bombay were disapproved by the Government of India, who referred the whole matter for the final decision of the Court. That decision was communicated to the Government of India in the following words, by a despatch dated the 28th March 1838: "We regret that you did not direct the immediate and formal revocation of the notices in question, a step which the Governor in Council

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

3 March 1848.

Council will be directed to take on the receipt of this despatch. The rights of the individuals to whom the faith of Government has been pledged, and who have either established a claim to or have received a remission of assessment, previously to the revocation of the notices, must not of course be interfered with." I was also asked by a member of the Committee whether it was within my knowledge, that about the year 1820 (I think) a large extent of cotton land in the zillah of Humeerpore, in the province of Bundlecund, had been thrown out of cultivation, in consequence of an enhancement in the assessment of lands cultivated with cotton. My reply, so far as I remember, was, that I was not aware of such a circumstance, and that I was not prepared to deny or affirm the accuracy of the statement. I have since referred to the records relating to the province of Bundelcund, and I have found nothing which tends to support it, so far as it applies particularly to cotton cultivation; I was aware that about the time mentioned, an injudicious increase of the assessment, combined with other causes, had done considerable mischief throughout the province, and occasioned a great decrease of cultivation generally, and a lamentable deterioration in the resources of the agricultural population; but I have no reason to believe that this took place particularly with respect to the cotton lands, or that the increase of assessment had any particular reference to those lands; on the contrary, although I cannot speak positively on that point, my impression, formed from my knowledge of the very peculiar nature of the tenures which prevail in that province, is, that no special assessment was at that time levied on lands cultivated with cotton; but, however that might have been 30 years ago, nothing of the kind could happen under the existing system. As that system has been repeatedly represented as laying the assessment on the crop and not on the land itself, and thereby discouraging the cultivation of the more valuable products, I beg to be permitted to place before the Committee a copy of the general instructions of the Court of Directors on that subject. In a despatch, dated 12 April 1837, reviewing the measures then in progress for revising the settlements in the north-western provinces, they say:—"With regard, for example, to the practice which exists of forming assessments according to the value of the crops produced, and not according to the value or capabilities of the land, a subject which was noticed by us in our despatch of the 15th February 1833; this is a mode of assessment which we find by the proceedings under review continues to be observed in many districts in the western provinces; a practice which, as remarked by Lord William Bentinck, must act as a check on industry, and discourage cultivation. We are desirous of drawing your particular attention to this subject in especial connexion with the cultivation of cotton, sugar, coffee and other staple commodities suited to the home markets. You are aware that the equalization of the duties on sugar is a subject that has engaged our anxious consideration, and you will have received from us, through the public department, under date 10th August 1836, copies of the Act recently passed on this subject. The advantages to individual skill and industry and to the commercial community of India in general which must result from this measure will doubtless be very great. The prospect is thus opened to Europeans, and will doubtless be embraced, of investing their capital in the cultivation of staple articles of product in India; and it may be hoped that corresponding benefits to the agricultural community will accompany the extension of more valuable cultivation. It is, nevertheless, imperative on us not only to watch narrowly the interests of the native population, but to use every means and embrace every opportunity of improving those interests and ameliorating the general condition of the people. European enterprise and European capital are ever ready to secure the advantages which any change in state policy, commercial or financial, may seem to hold out; and this it is not our desire to check. At the same time it behoves us to be something more than quiescent with regard to our native subjects, who, having the skill and industry, may want the enterprise and capital of the Europeans, and occasionally to lead and assist them in the line of improvement; this we consider to be the true policy of a liberal Government, ruling over a people not possessing the knowledge or means of developing all the resources of their native land. No better means of securing this good object can be pointed out than the adoption of such a mode of assessment as shall leave the cultivator in possession of an ample and encouraging remuneration for the exercise of his industry in the growth of articles adapted to the demands of the

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

3 March 1848.

home market. The policy of long leases and moderate assessments is, therefore, not only recommended by general principle and general experience, but is enforced by the peculiar circumstances of the time. You are aware that the practice existed at Bombay, and Madras, as well as in Bengal, of making the assessment according to the produce, and not according to the value and capabilities of the lands, and that it was stated that the revenue could not afford to bear the charge contemplated by our instructions on this subject. We trust, however, that this practice is generally discontinued at Madras and Bombay, and that the prohibitory instructions which have from time to time been received from us on this subject will be kept in view during the progress of the new settlements in the western provinces, and ultimately put a stop to this very objectionable mode of assessment; it is the productive power of the land, and not its actual produce, that should be taken as the guide in making the assessments; by this mode the best description of encouragement is given to the cultivator to extend cultivation and raise crops immediately beneficial and profitable to himself, and such a system, we have on former occasions observed, and are still of opinion, would not ultimately be found detrimental to the interests of the state. Where the system of assessing according to the actual produce has been abolished, and the character of the soil substituted as the basis of the assessment, the effect of the change has been most beneficial, as is attested by Mr. H. Fraser, writing from Delhi, where this system has been for some time in operation. We expect that the tenor of our instructions noted in the margin,* to which we refer you for a more full detail of our sentiments on this subject than we now consider it necessary to enter on, will be strictly and invariably enforced." I was also asked whether I could suggest any measures within the power of the Government which would tend to cheapen the price of Indian cotton in this country, or something to that effect. In answering the question, I had in my mind only such measures as were within the competence of the Government of India; I would now beg to submit to the Committee that the expense of freight constitutes an important element in the cost of cotton. I have no desire to enter into the question of the effect of the navigation laws generally, but I wish to call the attention of the Committee to one particular provision which applies exclusively to India: a native Indian subject of Her Majesty, following the occupation of a sailor, is declared by Act of Parliament not entitled to be considered a British seaman beyond the limits of the Company's charter; the consequence is, that an Indian merchant and shipowner cannot send a cargo to this country without being compelled on his return to take a number of English sailors (one, I think, for every 20 tons), and to carry back an equivalent portion of his original crew as passengers; I cannot state the precise effects which this enactment may have in raising the cost of freight, but I believe it was shown before the Committee of last Session on the Navigation Laws, that voyages which had been made by Indian ships to England, and which would otherwise have been remunerative, had been thereby converted into an actual loss. To place the injustice of this law in the clearest light, it may be sufficient to observe, that if India, instead of being a valuable dependency of the English Crown, were an independent country, those very laws which now close the ports of Great Britain to her sailors would actually require, in order that her ships should be entitled to be received here, that three-fourths of their crews should consist of natives of India. The relief required in this case can only be given by the Imperial Legislature. I may be allowed to add, that in the ports of India under the existing law, and the recent orders of the Court of Directors, British and foreign ships are placed on precisely the same footing, with the sole exception, that the latter are not permitted to engage in the coasting or port to port trade.

* BENGAL.
15 February 1833.
MADRAS.
18 August 1824.
18 May 1825.
17 January 1827
14 November 1827.
30 July 1828.
27 May 1829.
15 June 1831.
3 August 1831.
23 October 1833.
BOMBAY.
15 February 1822.
4 May 1825.
23 May 1827.
6 August 1828.
18 February 1829.
16 July 1830.
15 June 1831.
19 February 1834.
30 March 1836.

612. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have been referring to documents connected with the province of Bundelcund; have you discovered among those documents a report recently made by Mr. Allen and Mr. Muir to the Bengal Government?—I have read that report through.

613. Do you remember the references made in that report to the proceedings of Mr. Scott Waring and Mr. Valpy, in those districts?—I do.

614. Have any of those reports informed you that the cultivation of cotton there has decreased from 60 lacs to 10?—I did not find that they mentioned cotton; they mentioned a decrease in the cultivation generally, which must have been inclusive of cotton, which has probably decreased to that extent.

615. Would

615. Would you be prepared to lay the report of Mr. Allen and Mr. Muir before the Committee?—It has been ordered for the House, and will be laid before the House in a day or two; it is rather a thick printed volume; I can lay it before the Committee if required to do so.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

3 March 1848.

616. You are aware that previous assessments have had the effect of reducing generally the cultivation throughout that district?—Yes.

617. *Chairman.*] Does it come within your knowledge that some of the ships of war belonging to this country that have been in the China seas are manned almost exclusively by Lascars?—Certainly, the Company's ships; the Company's ships of war were engaged in operations in China.

618. Mr. *Thompson.*] Have you heard that not long ago there was a large amount of cotton in Bombay which might have been sent to this country if it could have been sent in native-built vessels manned by the ordinary seamen that go with the ships in those seas?—I believe it was so stated before the Committee in the last Session.

619. Would it not have been a violation of the existing navigation laws to have sent those vessels here?—No; it would not have been a violation of the navigation laws to send those vessels here; they may bring Lascars here, but they must take out a crew of British seamen.

620. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do you know of any practical instance of hardship arising out of that enactment requiring a ship from India to take back a certain proportion of British sailors?—I do not know it personally; but I know that instances were brought before the Committee on the Navigation Laws, particularly one; Sir Jamesetjee Jeejeebhoy sent over a vessel of 1,400 tons, and in consequence of being obliged to take back 70 English sailors, he resolved not to send a ship to England again.

Thomas Bazley, Esq., Examined.

621. *Chairman.*] ARE you the president of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce?—I am.

T. Bazley, Esq.

622. Are you prepared to give this Committee any information with regard to the quality and the quantity of the cotton which comes to this country from the United States or from India?—I am prepared to state that we receive a very limited supply of cotton from the Indian territory, and that the quality is very inferior. I have a statement showing the gross import of cotton wool into the United Kingdom, the proportion received from the United States and the East Indies respectively, and the per-centage of Indian supply taken triennially; it extends from 1820 to 1847. It appears that the quantity we have received from the East Indian territory has been, upon an average, probably of about 10 per cent. upon the whole quantity imported into the country.

623. That takes not only the Liverpool, but the Glasgow and the London market, I presume?—It does.

624. From what documents has that been prepared?—The principal Government returns, and information obtained in Liverpool.

625. Can you state to the Committee whether the import from the East Indies has been increasing or diminishing, or has it remained pretty nearly stationary?—It has rather increased during the last year, as the statement will show.

626. But during the last five years?—During the last five years it has rather diminished than otherwise, excepting last year.

627. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What has been the general tendency from the commencement of the return?—From 1820 to 1822, the average proportion of the cotton received from the East Indies amounted to $8\frac{5}{10}$ per cent.; from 1823 to 1825, 9 per cent.; from 1826 to 1828, $10\frac{2}{10}$ per cent.; from 1829 to 1831, $8\frac{1}{10}$ per cent.; from 1832 to 1834, $10\frac{2}{10}$ per cent.; from 1835 to 1837, $14\frac{3}{10}$ per cent.; from 1838 to 1840, 11 per cent.; from 1841 to 1843, $15\frac{5}{10}$ per cent.; and from 1844 to 1847, $11\frac{4}{10}$ per cent. The supplies are very irregular. We uniformly find, when the prices of cotton are very low in this country, that the imports from India are very small. The cotton ruled somewhat high last year in this country, and the imports have been more remunerative, and consequently larger. I will hand this paper in.

[*The same was delivered in, and is as follows*:]

TABLE showing the GROSS IMPORT of COTTON WOOL into the United Kingdom; the Portions received from the United States and the *East Indies* respectively, the Per-centage of Indian Supply taken triennially.

Year.	Gross Import of Cotton.	From the United States.	From British Possessions in the East.	Per Centage of Indian Supply taken triennially.	Average Price of Boweds, 31 December each Year. Broker's List.	Yearly Average Price of Uplands. G. Holt & Co.'s List.		Average Price of East India, 31 December.
	Lbs.	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*			Uplands.	Surats.	
1820	151,672,655	89,999,174	23,125,825		—			
1821	132,536,620	93,470,745	8,827,107	8 5/10	9 1/2	9 1/2	7 7/8	
1822	142,837,628	101,031,766	4,554,225		8 1/2	8 1/4	6 7/8	
1823	191,402,503	142,532,112	14,839,117		8 1/4	8 1/4	6 3/4	
1824	149,380,122	92,187,662	16,420,005	9	8 1/2	8 1/2	6 5/8	
1825	228,005,291	139,908,699	20,294,262		12 1/4	11 5/8	8 7/8	
1826	177,607,401	130,858,203	21,187,900		6 3/4	6 3/4	5 1/2	
1827	272,448,909	216,924,812	20,984,916	10 0/10	6 1/2	6 1/2	5 1/8	
1828	227,760,642	151,752,289	32,246,187		6 1/2	6 3/8	4 5/8	
1829	222,767,411	157,187,396	24,908,399		6 1/2	5 3/4	4	4 1/8
1830	263,961,452	210,885,358	12,483,217	8 1/10	6 3/4	6 7/8	5	5
1831	288,674,853	210,333,628	25,805,153		6	6	4 5/8	4 1/4
1832	286,832,525	219,756,753	35,178,625		7 1/4	6 5/8	5	4 3/4
1833	303,656,837	237,506,758	32,755,164	10 0/10	8 3/4	8 1/8	6 1/8	6
1834	326,875,425	269,203,075	32,920,865		9 3/4	8 5/8	6 5/8	7 1/4
1835	363,702,963	284,455,812	41,474,909		9	10 1/4	7 1/8	6 1/4
1836	406,059,057	289,615,692	75,746,926	14 3/10	9	9 7/8	6 3/4	5
1837	407,286,783	320,351,716	51,577,141		8	7	4 7/8	4 3/4
1838	507,850,577	431,437,888	40,229,495		8	7	5	5 1/4
1839	389,396,559	311,597,798	47,170,640	11	6 3/4	7 7/8	5 3/4	5
1840	592,188,010	487,856,504	*77,010,917		6 1/2	6	4 5/8	4 1/4
1841	487,992,355	358,214,964	*97,368,312		6	6 1/4	4 5/8	3 3/4
1842	531,750,128	405,325,600	*96,555,186	15 5/10	5 1/4	5 3/8	4	3 1/4
1843	674,196,992	558,735,600	68,820,570		5 1/2	4 5/8	3 5/8	3 3/4
1844	646,111,304	517,218,622	88,639,608		4 1/2	4 7/8	3 5/8	3
1845	721,079,053	626,650,412	58,437,426	11 4/10	4 1/2	4 1/8	3	3
†1846	480,543,000	382,526,000	34,270,800		7	4 7/8	3 3/8	5
†1847	444,243,600	349,252,000	81,106,480		5	- - -		3 3/4

* The supply of Indian cotton to Great Britain fortuitously increased in 1840, 1841 and 1842 by the Chinese war.

† These items are calculated from "packages," the official accounts in lbs. not having been seen.

628. *Chairman.*] Is it within your knowledge that any improvement has taken place in the bulk of the Indian cotton from 1820 to 1847, in the quality of it?—I think that there has been some improvement, but the quality is still exceedingly irregular, and I think that in some respects there has been a positive deterioration; for I find that, in 1835, I was a buyer of cotton in Liverpool to the extent of 37 bags of East Indian growth, for which I gave 1*s.* 6*d.* a pound. I must say that I have seen no quality equal to that since. The price of the Sea-island cotton then ranged from 21 *d.* to 3*s.*

629. What was the price of the uplands at that time?—Probably 9*d.* or 10*d.*; and I gave 1*s.* 6*d.* for my purchase of the particular lot from the East Indies.

630. It was what you call Bourbon cotton?—It was East Indian cotton, grown upon the East Indian territory.

631. The question is not with regard to a particular sample, but Surat cotton generally, in Liverpool?—I think that the common Surat cotton has improved in quality; that I think is an open trade cotton, not a cotton produced under the immediate auspices of the East India Company.

632. What has been about the difference in price between the American cotton and the Surat; take Boweds or Orleans as the American qualities, and the better quality of the Surat?—The Indian cotton is admitted to be so inferior, that I find the consumers of it have a Table arranged, to enable them to see at a glance what price they ought to give relatively for the East Indian cotton or for the American; and taking the spinner at No. 20's yarn (I have obtained this Table), he says, when the Surat cotton is at 3*d.* a pound, it is his interest to give 3½*d.* for the American; that he obtains from Surat only 12 ounces of yarn, whilst from the American he obtains 13½ ounces; the scale is graduated here, and

and finally, when the price of Surat for the same quality of yarn is worth 5 *d.*, he can afford to give 6*d.* for the American; I will hand this in.

[*The same was handed in, and is as follows*:]

SURAT and AMERICAN COTTON, at equivalent Prices.

1 lb. Surat, yielding 12 oz. yarn.	1 lb. American, 13½ oz.
d.	*d.*
3	3⅛
3⅛	3⅜
3¼	3⅝
3⅜	4
3½	4⅛
3⅝	4¼
3⅞	4½
4	4⅜
4⅛	4⅝
4¼	4¾
4½	4⅞
4¾	5⅜
5	6

633. Have you any other facts with regard to the same point?—I have information respecting the quantity of waste that is usually made in using the Surat cotton; it is found by experience, that an average of 25 per cent. may be taken; whilst for the American, the loss is 12½ per cent.

634. Does that mean, that for every 100 lbs. of Surat cotton which the spinner takes into his mill, he produces 75 lbs. of yarn; and that from every 100 lbs. of American cotton, he produces 87½ lbs?—Yes, precisely; but then the same machinery produces a larger quantity of yarn from the American cotton than from the Surat cotton.

635. Does that arise from the smaller number of breakages?—Yes; and from the American cotton requiring fewer turns from the spindle, and for the quantity of yarn coming through the rollers, less twist per inch.

636. Are you aware whether the consumption of the Surat cotton is confined almost exclusively to the manufacture of the weft, that which runs across the piece, and not the warp, which is lengthways, in consequence of the Surat being so short in the staple?—In very coarse numbers the Surat is applied to warp purposes, but as the numbers increase generally, there is a mixture of the American with the Surat for weft. I have a specimen of Surat yarn here, and of American also, if the Committee would like to see them.

[*Some specimens were handed in.*]

637. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is there usually a difference of colour between the Indian and the American cotton?—Always.

638. In what respect?—The Indian cotton is always of a rich creamy colour, and for its colour it is frequently used as a mixture to improve the colour of the worst or low American cotton.

639. Is it always easy to distinguish one from the other by the colour?—Yes, it is. From Surat cotton, which cost 3¼*d.*, the yarn No. 20, is worth 5⅞*d.*; and from American cotton, which cost 4¼*d.*, the yarn is worth 6½*d.* You see that in using the American cotton, the spinner has actually a less amount for working the cotton than he has in the case of the Indian cotton; those are numbers 30; one is Surat, and the other American—[*handing in two other specimens*]—the Surat cotton for 30 cost 3½*d.*, and the yarn is worth 7*d.*; the American cotton for 30 cost 4½*d.*, and the yarn is worth 7¼*d.*; in that case the spinners have 3½*d.* for making the Surat cotton into yarn, but for making the American cotton into yarn only 3¼*d.*

640. *Chairman.*] Do you suppose that the difference of a farthing is compensated or more than compensated by a smaller amount of loss in working up the American cotton?—Clearly by the greater turn off.

641. You said that you thought the quality had been improved in the last few years; in which way?—I think that there is more staple; upon the whole, it is somewhat longer.

642. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you speak of the native cotton?—I speak of the native cotton at this moment.

T. Baxley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

643. *Chairman.*] Is there no less sand or mud, or leaf or seeds in the India cotton than there used to be?—Certainly; I have two samples of cotton; one is Surat cotton worth 3¾*d.* per pound—[*handing in the same*].

644. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Is that the way it comes home?—Yes; this is a sample at 3¾*d.*—[*handing in the same*]—that is cleaner; but probably the dirtier cotton has a better fibre, a better staple; this is a sample of American, at 5½*d.* per pound; the colour and condition of that are very different—[*handing in the same*].

645. Mr. *Plowden.*] Do all those cottons come from the western side of India?—I apprehend that they do; they are from Surat; that is a specimen of Sea-island cotton, worth 2*s.* a pound—[*handing in the same*].—At the present time, Messrs. Rathbone, Brothers, have a consignment of cotton from Agra; the condition of that is very excellent, but the quality of it is very poor indeed; so that whilst in that particular case they have improved the condition of the cotton, the quality of it appears to be rather deteriorated.

646. *Chairman.*] What do you mean by "the condition" of the cotton?—Its cleanliness; this is it—[*handing in the same*].

647. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What name do you give to this cotton?—It is from Agra.

648. Under what denomination does it come?—It would be sold as Indian cotton; the Bengal and Surat go by the general name of Indian cotton.

649. Do you know under what circumstances that cotton was grown, the Agra cotton?—Not precisely; I believe there was some attempt at improvement.

650. Was not Mr. Finney up there, the American planter?—Yes.

651. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Have you any of the Sea-island cotton grown in India?—No.

652. Is that similar in every respect to the American?—Not so good; but we receive very small quantities of that class of cotton from India; they have not been successful in the cultivation of it.

653. *Chairman.*] Have you any other facts or statement which you are prepared to submit to the Committee?—I may state that it is my deliberate conviction that India might produce a much larger quantity and a much better quality of cotton than we have hitherto received, and that we might be receiving to an extent of not less than 5,000,000 sterling value per annum more than now; and our manufactures might be sent in payment for that additional quantity of cotton if the cultivation were improved; the improved cultivation of cotton has received attention in Manchester for many years; and when the honourable Member, Mr. Smith, was chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, I made some experiments in the cultivation of cotton in one of our mills, and I was very successful in producing some very beautiful cotton, and a couple of the pods I will now submit to the Committee grown in Manchester, and the relative staples of the cotton are all drawn out and shown.

[*The same were handed in.*]

654. Is it not the fact that you grew in Manchester cotton longer than any of the Sea-island?—Yes; in the cotton manufactories the mills are of rather a high temperature, and I have a couple of pods of Indian cotton to contrast with the pods of cotton grown in Manchester.

655. Pods grown in Manchester from Indian seed?—No, from Sea-island seed.

656. Have you any that was grown from Indian seed?—No, I have not.

657. Sir *James Hogg.*] Did you ever grow any experimental pods like those in Manchester from Indian seed?—I have not tried that at all.

658. *Chairman.*] Do you conceive that if the quantity of cotton in India could be greatly increased, and its quality somewhat improved, it would afford a very great relief to the spinners and manufacturers of this country, from the extreme dependence under which they now labour with regard to the crops of one country, the United States?—Unquestionably, it would be an immense benefit to both countries, in my opinion.

659. During the last 12 or 18 months have there not been extreme suffering and embarrassment in Lancashire in consequence of the failure of the cotton crops in the United States?—There have.

660. Have you formed any opinion as to the danger which impends over the important industry of Lancashire from its depending for its staple raw material upon one country only?—I can contemplate no greater calamity that would befall

befall Lancashire, except that of an actual famine of bread, than a famine of cotton. I have two samples of cotton grown at Port Natal. I have seen some cotton grown there, certainly inferior to the cotton produced in the East Indian territory; but this is so vastly superior that I beg to lay it before the Committee--[*handing in the same*].

T. Bazley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

661. Was this submitted to the Chamber of Commerce by Mr. Blane?—Yes.

662. Is this the produce of American seed?—It is; and the cultivation was suggested by the American missionaries at Port Natal. I should think that it is worth nearly a shilling a pound.

663. Viscount *Mahon.*] Is the cotton grown for any object of commerce at Port Natal, or only as yet as an experiment?—It is grown for the purposes of commerce.

664. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] To any extent?—No; we expect about 500 bags during this year, 500 or 600 acres of ground being under cultivation, and it is expected to yield about one bag per acre, of about 300 lbs. each.

665. Viscount *Mahon.*] By whom has that culture been set on foot; have any persons settled there for that purpose?—The colonists have engaged in the cultivation.

666. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] What is the price of Egyptian cotton, what does it sell at in the Manchester market?—At the present time about 7*d.* per lb.

667. Is that much sought after in the market?—Yes.

668. *Chairman.*] What are the qualities of cotton that are sold in Liverpool, beginning with the best, now?—The Sea-island cotton ranges at the present time from 8 *d.* to 2 *s.* 6 *d.* per lb.

669. What would you call the medium price?—About 1 *s.* per lb. of a good useful quality.

670. What is the next best quality to that?—The Egyptian cotton, worth from 6½ *d.* to 8 *d.*; the next is the New Orleans or Brazil, they rank very much alike; the Brazil may be stated at from 5 *d.* to 6 *d.*

671. And of the common qualities of American, what are the prices?—Ranging all the way from 3¾ *d.* to 5½ *d.*

672. What is the Surat?—From 3 *d.* to 4½ *d.*; I bought a small parcel of good Indian cotton on the 22d of January last year, for which I gave 10 *d.* a lb.

673. Was that grown from Sea-island seed?—I apprehend so; it was really very good useful cotton.

674. Have you any statement to make as to the quantities of each description of cotton from each country imported into this country?—I have not any prepared document of that kind.

675. Are you aware whether there is much interest felt now in Lancashire with respect to the cultivation of cotton in India?—Not only in India, but in every part of the world; a desire is felt that we should not be dependent upon any single field for the cultivation of cotton, but obtain it from twenty improved sources, if possible.

676. Do you know whether the spinners have felt a strong interest in the improvement of communication, especially in Western India?—Very great indeed; and the trade of Lancashire feel strongly that it ought to be greatly improved, and that every facility for the construction of railroads ought to be afforded.

677. Can you say whether the newspapers—take the Manchester newspapers, those circulated chiefly in the manufacturing districts—have repeatedly written in favour of improved communications in India?—Certainly, there is a great desire felt in Lancashire that the resources of India should be developed. The opinion prevails there, that there are vast resources undeveloped in India; and that whilst the cultivation of cotton has been called into existence during the last half century in America, comparatively little has been done in India: we have gentlemen among us who recollect well the first bag of cotton arriving from the United States of America.

678. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Up to that period, when the first bag of cotton came from America, from what other places were we supplied?—We obtained it from the Levant, Smyrna, and Turkey: it came from India before it came from the United States.

679. *Chairman.*] Is it the fact that the growth of cotton in most of those countries, at least the export from them to this country, has fallen off from Smyrna,

T. Bazley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

Smyrna, the West Indies, and from Brazil?—Yes, certainly; in point of fact, Smyrna and West India cotton are denominations of cotton hardly worth considering in the Liverpool market: the other day I was much gratified by being threatened with an extensive cultivation in Jamaica, because of the loss of the protection on sugar, and I think we shall have an increased supply of cotton from the West India Islands.

680. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] You stated that a supply of cotton in Lancashire was almost of as much importance as that of bread: will you state the several causes which have deranged the cotton-market within the last few years: in Manchester, are there not other causes besides the supply of cotton that it is necessary to provide against?—Unquestionably the failing harvests have had much to do with the distress.

681. Was not there some years ago a large speculation among the American merchants, which raised the price of cotton to an unnatural height?—The diminished supply the last year or two may be attributed to the failing of the crops rather than any other cause; the Americans hitherto have planted rather an increasing quantity of land; but from three to four years ago their crops were very abundant from favourable seasons; during the last year or two they have fallen off from unfavourable seasons.

682. About the period of 1836 was not there a large speculation entered into by parties to get possession of the whole of the cotton crop, which seriously deranged the cotton market in England, and which could not have taken place provided other markets for cotton were opened to the merchants of this country?—The trade has been subject to speculators' operations, but we never regard that as being in itself very unfavourable, for unless the speculators were sometimes to come forward to buy the cotton, by which they raise the price, the cultivation would not so rapidly extend as it ought to do; no doubt, in some instances the cotton has been stimulated to be produced in greater quantities by the speculators having raised the prices.

683. Do you believe it would be possible to cause the same derangement in the market in England, with a good supply from India, that it was possible to effect upon that occasion?—I think not; the greater the number of sources from which we receive the cotton, the greater the difficulty in influencing the prevailing prices.

684. What was the immediate effect upon the cotton market of that speculation in this country?—To advance the price very considerably, and to embarrass the trade also temporarily.

685. You have stated that the difference between the price of the American cotton and the Indian cotton was about a penny when at 5*d.*, and a halfpenny when at 3*d.*; I observe in the statement you put in, that that does not quite tally?—I have not been understood; in the Table that I have submitted in reference to the difference of prices between the Surat and the American cotton, that Table refers entirely to a given and fixed quality of cotton; and when the given quality that is requisite for the production of (say) No. 20 twist is at 3*d.* for the Surat, then the spinner can afford to give 3½*d.* for the American; and when the price of the Surat is at 5*d.*, then he can afford to give 6*d.* for the American.

686. The observation that you made does not apply to the cotton market generally of Liverpool?—Not at all.

687. Mr. *Plowden.*] You have said that you can conceive no greater evil to befall the manufacturers of Lancashire, short of a famine of bread, than a dependence solely on the United States for cotton, and that this would be prevented by an increased supply from India?—No question of it; but I said that the scarcity of cotton would be the evil, and not its coming from the United States.

688. In your opinion, is it reasonable to expect, without a regular and certain demand, that the Indian cultivators should increase the supply?—Demand always exists if the quality be brought to market.

689. If the manufacturers in Manchester were to give more encouragement to the use of Indian cotton, you can entertain no doubt that the Indian native cultivators and the Indian merchants would import more?—I would say that the Manchester manufacturers are always willing to give encouragement, but they would rather say that the planter should produce an article which the Manchester manufacturers can consume; and then the planter would always have a market for his produce. The Agra cotton production of last year is a complete failure. An attempt has been made to produce a superior quality of cotton; it is clean,

clean, and such as a spinner would like to use, but it is really so poor in staple that it would not be his interest to touch it, and the cotton must remain unsold in Liverpool for a very long time, and will have probably to be sacrificed. The planter may complain that he is not encouraged; but the truth is, that the quality is such that a spinner would not feel it his interest to use it at all.

690. *Chairman.*] As to the cotton, would not the loss be extremely great in the spinning, and the yarn exceedingly tender when made?—Yes.

691. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you any doubt that, provided greater care was taken in cleaning the Indian cotton, it would experience a very speedy rise in price at Liverpool?—No question of it; the market always discriminates.

692. The Manchester manufacturer is simply guided by the quality of the cotton, and not the place from which it comes?—Precisely.

693. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Have you seen cotton produced in India which would come into competition with the American cotton?—Yes.

694. Sir *James Hogg.*] It is plain that it is not for the interest of the cotton spinner to take the Indian cotton of the quality that generally comes when he can get the American cotton?—Unless the difference in the price is very great.

695. I think it appears from the scale you gave in, that the importation of the Indian cotton is generally regulated by the price, taking it on the average of three or four years?—Yes.

696. There was a time you mentioned when the supply of cotton from America was only a few bags; I believe at that time that the supply of indigo for the home market came almost exclusively from South America?—I believe so.

697. At least not from India?—No, and from the Mediterranean.

698. I believe now that the supply of indigo comes almost exclusively from India?—Yes.

699. Has not the Indian indigo ousted from the home market all other indigo to the same extent that the American cotton has ousted other cotton?—Yes.

700. That has been brought about by European capital, and European industry and intelligence, has it not?—In a great measure, I believe.

701. And by locating Europeans in the interior for the purpose of superintending the manufacture of the indigo, and of increasing the growth of the plant?—I have not a personal knowledge of India to enable me to reply to that question.

702. Have the manufacturers in Manchester, considering the great importance of a good supply of cotton, to your knowledge, adopted any means of sending agents to the cotton districts, with funds to encourage the growth of cotton, and to induce ryots to pick it clean and pay attention to its cultivation?—I believe that there are British merchants resident in India who are always prepared to buy cotton of a superior quality, under the circumstances you mention; I believe at the present time that there are instructions in India to take up such good qualities of cotton as may be produced.

703. My question was, have the manufacturers in Manchester, who are so interested themselves, sent out special agents to the localities for that special purpose?—I think that they have rather instructed their houses in India to buy such cotton; and in some cases the resident houses have sent out their agents to the cotton-growing districts; but the general produce of India is so inferior that it would not be worth the while of any merchant to send out an individual as agent to try to select cotton. The cotton has been generally of so uniformly inferior a quality that there has been no room for the exercise of such agency at all.

704. Do not you think that advantage would have been derived from sending out an individual, and do not you think that if one was sent out with funds to increase the cultivation of the cotton it would have that tendency?—We find in every other article that it is brought to this country as a return article of merchandize; the merchant rarely is obliged to send out in search of the article.

705. Does not that apply generally to the articles of which the chief consumption is in this market?—I think that the merchant will at all times pursue his interest, and if he could have seen his interest in sending out an agent to India to buy up the cotton, he would have done so just as much as he has done in America. I import cotton from America, and I am prepared and willing to import it from India, if I can see either pecuniary advantage, or an advantage in the quality of the cotton produced.

T. Bazley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

706. Is not the cotton grower in America very much dependent upon the English market?—Of course he is; the English market is the great market for the consumption of cotton.

707. Is the cotton grower in India dependent upon the English market?—Yes.

708. Do you think that the extent to which he is dependent for the sale of his cotton upon the Indian market is so great as to be likely to influence him in its growth and the care of its cultivation?—I fear that there are obstacles to the production of cotton in India that prevent the developement of the resources of the soil; I do not understand the question altogether; I have a conviction pressing upon my mind that India could produce a superior quality of cotton and in a greater quantity; but from all I have read and heard, I fear that the land tenure and the other obstacles that the grower has had to contend with has rather tended to diminish the growth of the cotton. In some districts in India, certainly, it has not tended to improve the quality.

709. Will you state the obstacle connected with the land tenure that operates as an obstacle to the growth of the cotton?—I would prefer not entering upon that question, because I am not personally conversant with Indian affairs; I only speak now of general facts; we know that we do receive only limited supplies of cotton from India, and that the quality is very inferior. Now, as an individual consumer of cotton, I am perfectly willing to send out orders to India, as I sent out orders to America; I have no affection for the American cotton; I pursue my interest in using the American cotton, but if it were my interest to use the Indian, of course I should do so. I am satisfied that that is the common principle that actuates all men, whatever their professions may be.

710. I take it for granted that you buy the best cotton at the lowest price, come from where it may?—Precisely.

711. Are you or not aware that the cotton grower in India is dependent for the sale of his cotton upon the market in India, and not upon the market in England?—I know comparatively that there are few orders sent out by the spinners to buy cotton in India.

712. Is not the cotton grower almost exclusively dependent upon the Indian market, and is it not the fact that the influence of the English market scarcely affects him at all?—I am not aware of that fact.

713. Is it not so; or do you know that the grower of that is almost entirely dependent upon the English market?—I know that he is largely so, but I would not say entirely.

714. Therefore do not you see the conclusion, that the growers of these staple products in India are influenced very much as the growers of other products in other countries, by the market on which they depend?—No doubt they are influenced by the advantages that result from their labour; if the cultivation of the cotton could be rendered more profitable to the natives, I do not doubt that it would be rapidly increased, and there is the difficulty; the question is, how shall you benefit the condition of the cotton producers in India.

715. You yourself are a manufacturer of cotton in England?—Yes.

716. And you do not know the local usages in India?—Not very much.

717. Either as to the growth of the products, or as to the tenure of the lands?—Not of my own knowledge.

718. Have you consumed the Indian cotton to much extent?—Not to any very great extent; I have rarely been able to meet with it of a quality that I could use; I was willing to take it when I could; perhaps no spinner has bought so largely as I have at 1*s.* 6*d.* a lb.

719. You know nothing of the localities, and of the circumstances under which it was produced?—No.

720. You are aware that of late the attention of the home and local governments of India has been very much turned to the improvement of the cultivation of cotton?—Yes; I have seen a better quality recently from India.

721. And that the experiments have not been entirely successful, but that the cotton from the localities where the government agents superintended is very much superior to the common market cotton?—I have seen very much better cotton from India of late; that which you refer to has been better cotton than what we have been ordinarily supplied with.

722. If the extension of the cultivation enabled cotton of that description to be extensively produced, have you any doubt that it would find a ready market?—None;

—None; it would be received thankfully; if that cotton could be cultivated to a sufficient extent, it would very much meet the expressed desires of the manufacturers in Manchester.

723. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] The honourable Member, Sir James Hogg, asked you whether the producer of cotton does not depend upon the Indian market, and not upon the English market; do not you think that if more immediate means of transport to the coast were effected inland, the English market might be brought to bear directly upon the produce of the cotton in India?—I have no doubt of it.

724. And that would be of great importance to the manufactures in this country?—Yes.

725. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You spoke of the calamity which would befall Lancashire in the event of a famine of cotton; have you ever been near a famine of cotton?—We have sometimes had it very scarce, and the price very high, and under those circumstances we have always experienced great inconvenience.

726. But in regard to the number of bags at Liverpool, has there been any thing like a famine?—The stock is very small now.

727. Can you remember a period when it has been lower than it is now, compared with the consumption?—I never recollect it so low, compared with the power of consumption.

728. Has there been a large increase in the production of cotton in the United States?—Yes, very great during the last six years.

729. Has there been a corresponding fall in the price on this side of the water?—Not uniformly; when we have had an active demand for manufactures, the price of cotton has usually kept up.

730. Are the cotton manufactures of the United States increasing much?—I believe they are.

731. Are you aware of any severe competition between the American manufactures and our own in foreign markets?—I am not aware of any; I believe that the English manufacturers can compete with the American manufacturers; I am not aware that any manufacturers in the world can compete with them.

732. Would you not compete with them much better if you had a more abundant supply of cotton, and at a lower rate?—Yes; and if we were less dependent upon the American market for it.

733. Does the importation of cotton from the East Indies at its present rate at all affect the price of the American cotton?—Not at all.

734. What increase would be necessary of such cotton as you could buy and profitably work up, to affect the price of the American cotton?—Probably from 10 to 25 per cent. of increase.

735. How great an improvement in the cotton would be necessary to give you an article from India that you could buy and work up: you say that you do not buy much now?—An improvement from 10 to 25 per cent. would, I should say, vastly increase the consumption of Indian cotton; I now speak of the quality.

736. *Chairman.*] You state that the present importation from India does not affect the price of the American cotton: is it not the fact that, in the making up of accounts in Liverpool, or in a spinner making his calculations as to the prices, that he takes into consideration the probable importation from India?—No question of it.

737. Then does not that seem to contradict your statement that the present importation from India makes no difference in the price of the American cotton?—The prices are always relative: the stock of American cotton is generally so much larger than that of the Indian, that the spinner can always find a supply of American, if the Indian cotton becomes either dearer or scarcer.

738. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] The Indian market, I presume, has very little effect at all upon the market for the finer cotton?—None.

739. Viscount *Mahon.*] You have stated that you have seen Indian cotton of equal quality with the American cotton: did you understand in what part of India that cotton was grown?—No.

740. Where did you see it?—In the Liverpool market.

741. You put no question as to the particular district that produced it?—I have sometimes inquired, and I have not been able to obtain the information.

742. Mr. *George Thompson.*] With regard to indigo, you are aware that it is a very valuable product, capable of compression into a small compass, and grown

T. Bazley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

upon the banks of one of the largest rivers in India, the Ganges, on which it can be easily removed and taken down to Calcutta: cotton is a bulky article, and requires as much almost as any thing, the best means of carriage and facilities for transportation: have you paid any attention to the state of the roads in India between the port of exportation and the cotton-growing countries?—The impossibility of getting supplies of cotton from the bad state of the roads is very well known in the market of Liverpool or Manchester sometimes; for it is said that the supply of the Indian cotton has been retarded, or has not taken place at all, from the roads being totally impassable.

743. Has it ever come into your possession in such a state as to indicate that it was exposed to heavy rains?—Yes.

744. Do you think that the people of Liverpool generally, if the conviction was once wrought in their minds that there was no fiscal obstacle to the growth of cotton in India, as there is no natural obstacle, would be willing to co-operate to obtain it from that country by sending out agents, or any other method that could be suggested, if they were certain of getting cotton when they got there?—No doubt of it.

745. Mr. *Bolling*.] From your knowledge of the state of trade, do you think that the import of Indian cotton into this country is likely to increase at all, as long as the native-grown cotton is adhered to?—I have seen some of the native cotton that is very little inferior to the American—the Surats; but I am satisfied that the quality of the cotton must be greatly improved before we can use it to advantage; I should not quarrel myself as to the source of the improvement, provided we obtained it.

746. You think that the samples exhibited of that short staple cotton, the native cotton from native seed. is cleaned admirably?—Yes, I do.

747. And yet, after all, it does not suit your market?—Certainly not.

748. Of the imports of cotton into this country, the use of the Indian cotton will not be increased unless the American seed be adopted?—Not unless the quality of the cotton be improved; I think it is possible to improve the cultivation even of the native seed in India.

749. Viscount *Jocelyn*.] What is the difference between the freight from America and from the East Indies?—The freight is usually somewhat less from Calcutta to Liverpool than from New Orleans to Liverpool, on account of the very much larger capacities of the vessels, the cotton having to be once loaded only and once unloaded; the great charges are the same in both cases.

750. What is the average price of the freight?—At the present time we pay seven-sixteenths of a penny per pound from Charleston to Liverpool; I cannot speak as to the others.

751. Mr. *Wilson Patten*.] What are the measures that the Lancashire manufacturers take to ascertain what is the probability of a good or bad harvest in cotton in America; by their own agents or their own correspondents?—By one or the other; by both.

752. What is the course taken as to the Indian crops?—They correspond with the merchants in Bombay.

753. Is there the same means in India of ascertaining the probability of a good crop throughout the country as there is in America?—Certainly not; the want of communication would be a serious obstacle, and would render it totally impossible to obtain that information.

754. Supposing the crop of cotton improved in America in particular districts, I suppose the Lancashire manufacturer would be able to make his arrangements with more certainty than he could with regard to India?—Yes.

755. Sir *James Hogg*.] By agents and correspondents in Bombay, you mean, I presume, the Bombay mercantile houses?—Yes, certainly.

756. Do you think that the Bombay mercantile houses purchasing cotton on their own account, or purchasing cotton to the order of their correspondents upon commission, gain more by the cotton being clean than they would if the cotton were in its usual rather foul state?—I would say that they gained more by a clean article than by a dirty quality.

757. Are they not paid by commission?—Yes; and the higher the value, the greater the amount of commission.

758. *Chairman*.] Do you know the rate of commission upon which the Bombay merchants buy cotton?—I do not know.

759. Mr.

759. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Are you not aware that the American cotton has almost superseded the growth of all other kinds of cotton?—Almost.

760. To what do you attribute that?—The adaptation of the quality to the demand of the English spinners.

761. Is it not rather that they can produce it at a lower price than any other country?—I should scarcely anticipate that they could.

762. How do you account for it, that the import of the Indian cotton has fallen off so much that at the present time it is probably only about one-fifth of the imports that we have received in certain years?—There is no doubt that, with the present cultivation of cotton in India, and taking the qualities into consideration, the American planter can produce his cotton at a cheaper rate than the Indian planter does; and for the Indian planter to compete with the American planter, it appears to me to be indispensable that the yield per acre must be greatly increased, and with the increased yield per acre, I believe inevitably that there would be an improved quality.

763. If you were told that in America they produce 300 lbs. of clean cotton per acre, and in the East Indies only 100 lbs., would you think it probable that we are likely to receive a great increase of supply from the East Indies?—At 100 lbs. per acre I should; I have heard estimates as low as 70 lbs. per acre.

764. Mr. *Lewis.*] Can you state the value of the quantity of cotton imported from India to England annually?—I should think it may amount to about half a million sterling per annum at present.

765. In the former part of your evidence I think you stated that in your opinion, if proper means were adopted, the quantity might be increased to about five millions?—I should say so.

766. Will you state to the Committee the grounds of that opinion?—Looking at the trade that we have had with America, we have there evidence that with the increase of our trade we have had an increase of the supply of cotton, and the trade has gradually extended until at length we are paying America about ten millions sterling per annum for the cotton that we receive now. Now in India there is an immense extent of territory, and the population of it would consume British manufactures to a most enormous extent. The whole question with respect to our Indian trade is, whether they can pay us by the products of their soil for what we are prepared to send out in the form of manufactures. We can send manufactures to a greatly increased extent to the East Indies, and it would become a duty on the part of the Government of the East Indian territory or the people themselves to supply commercial returns.

767. In making that comparison, have you taken sufficiently into account the difference of character of the cultivators in the United States and the cultivators in Hindostan?—Yes, I have. The human mind, I think, very much the same all over the world. Let a man be rewarded, and he will exert himself.

768. Do you think that the Anglo-Saxon mind and the Hindoo mind are very similar with respect to industry?—I have a great respect for the Anglo-Saxon mind.

769. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Ought you not, in judging of the cost of production, to take into calculation the greater price of slave labour in America than that of the ryots, which, I suppose, is as cheap as any that can be procured?—I did do so: I made a calculation some time ago, and I found that an American planter could not grow cotton at a less cost than 3 *d.* a pound, which is Mr. Smith's estimate.

770. *Chairman.*] Do you know whether there is a great difference in America between the production of different acres; for instance, one acre may produce 200 lbs. and another 400 lbs.; as in this country, one acre will produce two quarters of wheat, and another six or eight quarters?—Yes.

771. Mr. *Lewis.*] To effect that great increase which you conceive probable, would you rely mainly upon the efforts of the Government, or upon the spontaneous efforts of the cultivators?—I would unshackle the people, and let individual exertion accomplish it.

772. You would rely upon the natural influence of an increased demand for cotton in England operating upon the minds of the cultivating classes in India?—Yes, and the leading influence of the European, whose interest would prompt him to join the Hindoo to endeavour to accomplish that end.

T. Bazley, Esq.

3 March 1848.

773. *Chairman.*] Leaving it for the Government to remove such obstacles as may appear to be within their province—difficulties of communication, or any question of assessment?—Yes.

774. Mr. *Lewis.*] Can you suggest any measure which the Government in India could with propriety adopt for encouraging and increasing the cultivation of cotton?—Every facility for making good roads ought to be first given, and then the land tenure ought to be put on so moderate a foundation that the planter or cultivator may be enabled to obtain a fair reward for his exertions.

775. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In your judgment, has not the price which has been obtained for American cotton in the markets of the United Kingdom been the stimulus which has so greatly increased the production of that cotton?—The American planter, I think, has been stimulated by the improvement to produce in a greater quantity, and he has at the same time produced it at a cheaper rate, and the quality of the cotton produced under those circumstances has been so desirable to the English spinners, that inevitably a very important trade has arisen up between the two.

776. Are you aware of the existence in this country, to any extent, of a strong desire to obtain cotton which is the produce of free labour?—There is such a desire.

777. Have you had any applications made to you, or information sought from you, upon the subject?—Yes; I have spun free labour cotton to oblige a friend, experimentally.

John Forbes Royle, Esq., M. D., further Examined.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

778. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any thing further to state?—Yes; Mr. Hamilton Bell, who is a gentleman settled near Agra, applied to the Lieutenant-governor for leave to grow some of the best cottons of Rajpootana and other districts in the neighbourhood of Agra; leave was given, which was afterwards confirmed, when the Lieutenant-governor applied to the Court; but the order coming late, or Mr. Bell not having been able to make his arrangements in time, he did not cultivate much, but bought some of the best common cottons of Rajpootana, which he has had cleaned, and that has, I believe, come here; not the experimentally grown cotton at all. Besides this, the Bengal and Agra cottons are well known to be the shortest stapled cottons of India.

779. *Chairman.*] The cotton that you have seen here so well cleaned, you suppose to be the common cotton of the neighbourhood of Agra, which has undergone a more careful process of picking and cleaning?—I suppose it was cleaned by the gins sent out with the American planters; I know that some of Mr. Hamilton Bell's cotton is in Liverpool at present.

780. Mr. *George Thompson.*] If the project of the Great Peninsular Railway Company were carried out, would that have any effect upon the cotton trade between Bombay and the interior?—I think it would be extremely beneficial; a railway going into the interior of the country where there is no water carriage would have great influence upon the improvement of its trade in general.

781. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] And it would go through a very important part of the country?—Yes; very good Indian cotton is produced there.—I have reports upon the different papers referred to me at different times; I will hand in these if it is thought desirable.

[*The same were handed in, and are as follows:*]

OBSERVATIONS on the Experimental Culture of COTTON in India. By *J. F. Royle.* February 1847.

COTTON, though a natural product of India, and cultivated there from the earliest times, is remarkable as having in a great degree been supplanted in English commerce by that which is produced in America. It is an important inquiry to determine whether this has been caused by difference in nature, or inferior cultivation and careless preparation.

Species of cotton plants.

The cottons of the United States are produced by the plant called Gossypium Barbadense, and its varieties, and which is supposed to be originally a native of Mexico. The cotton of Brazil, Pernambuco, &c., is yielded by G. acuminatum. The cotton of India is produced by the species called G. Indicum and its varieties, while G. arboreum yields a fine quality of cotton, but small in quantity.

Indian

3 March 1848.

Indian cotton has some good, with its well-known bad qualities. These are, however, more accidental than natural. It is usually described as being short in staple, and is certainly so carelessly collected, as to have intermixed with it so much short nap, dirt, leaves and seeds, as to amount to about one-fourth of its weight; upon this fourth, carriage, freight and other expenses are to be paid, as much as upon the clean cotton. This necessarily keeps down its price, prevents its full employment by English manufacturers, in consequence partly, however, of requiring some modifications in their machinery.

Indian cotton. Defects.

Notwithstanding these defects, Indian cotton is used to a considerable extent in English manufactures, and has some positive good qualities; first, its colour, by which yarn and cloth in which it is employed are much improved in appearance; the second is, the swelling of its thread, which makes the cloth have a more substantial appearance when bleached; thirdly, it takes the colour in dying more uniformly than some other cottons. The shortness of the staple appears to be no substantial objection to Indian cotton being largely employed by English manufacturers, if it was sent to market in a clean state, and the supply was regular and abundant.

Good qualities.

As might be expected from the importance of the subject, experiments have at different times been made for the improved culture and cleaning of Indian cotton, but generally without much success or permanent advantage. Another great experiment having been determined upon, Captain Bayles was sent to America, and returned with 10 American planters of experience, with seed of different kinds, and machines for cleaning cotton. Of these planters, three were sent to Bombay, three to Madras, and four accompanied Captain Bayles to the Bengal establishment.

Experiments for improved culture, &c., from 1788 to 1840.

The experiments were intended to embrace the cleaning of Indian cotton, with an improvement in its culture, and the introduction of American cotton into India, including, of course, the sending it in a clean state to market.

Objects of experiment.

The planters intended for the Madras Presidency were first sent to the Tinnivelly district, long famous for producing what was known as "Hughes' Tinnivelly Cotton," but they were shortly removed to the Coimbatore district, where much cotton is grown, and where Mr. Heath succeeded in growing cotton of good quality many years since. There the experimental culture has remained under the superintendence of Dr. Wight.

Planters, distribution of, to Madras.

The Bombay planters were sent to the Broach district, at first under Dr. Peart, and since then under the superintendence of Dr. Burn. But the three planters first sent there shortly gave up their engagements, when one planter was sent across from Bengal, and another from Madras.

Bombay.

The Bengal planters arrived the last at their destinations, and were sent up to the neighbourhood of Calpee, when two farms were established in the Doab, and two in Bundlecund. Of these, the one near Rath, and that most in the interior, was shortly abandoned, as Mr. Mercer, the American planter, was burnt out by the disturbances in that district; he was then sent to Bombay.

Bengal.

The cleaning of both American and Indian cotton seems to have been completely successful at all the experimental cotton farms in Coimbatore, Dharwar and Broach; and also it is understood in Bundlecund. The work was done effectively and cheaply, and with very little injury to the staple, as is evident from the price at which the cotton has been valued and sold by brokers at Liverpool. The native weavers in the interior of the country also bought the cotton, thus cleaned, at a higher price than that cleaned by the native churka or foot-roller.

Cleaning of cotton. Success in Coimbatore, and

In the Dharwar district a still further progress has been made, inasmuch as hand-saw-gins, on the American plan, but worked by manual labour, have been managed entirely by natives, and without the presence of either European or American superintendence. The establishment of native blacksmiths and carpenters attached to the experimental farms have also succeeded in making every part of these hand-saw-gins (with the exception of the saws, which were sent from this country). These saw-gins have cost only 150 rupees (those from England and America having cost 400 and 500 rupees), and they clean 900 lbs. of seed cotton, which yields 300 lbs. of clean cotton, at an expense of one rupee 12 annas a day.

Dharwar

The native dealers buy the seed cotton from the ryots, and sell them the seed again, either for sowing or for feeding their cattle. It is understood that the price of the seed more than pays for the expense of cleaning, even by the native method, which was estimated by Mr. Mercer, last year, to be 6¼ rupees per candy of 784 lbs.; that by the American saw-gin being then from 4 to 4½ rupees.

Expense of cleaning.

As some of the native cotton cleaned by these gins has been valued (January 1847) at 6*d.* per lb., and as it is considered that 4*d.* or 4½*d.* would yield a profit to all concerned, the establishment of groups of gins in favourable situations, that is, good cotton districts, would afford a large supply of very good cotton for the English manufacturer. If the same parties could export the cotton to England direct, a still greater profit would be realised.

Value of cotton.

The culture of native cotton was considered by the American planters on the Bengal side to be susceptible of great improvement, as several crops are grown with the cotton, and it is also allowed to hang on the bushes, until the dried leaves, &c., become so intermixed as to be separated with difficulty from the cotton. It has not been proved, however, that the American mode of culture is suitable to all parts of India, as this has, in many parts, a drier soil and climate than is met with in Louisiana and Alabama. The American planters on the western side of India seem to consider the ryots to be such good cultivators, that it would

Improved culture of Indian cotton.

3 March 1848.

would be difficult to cope with them except by adopting their methods, and then the natives would beat any European on the score of economy.

Culture of American cotton near Agra.

The culture of American cotton has been successful in some, and unsuccessful in other parts of India. It failed in the north-western provinces of the Bengal Presidency, from two very dry seasons, and also from the general dryness of the soil and climate at the conclusion of the rainy season, and apparently, also, to the American planters not employing irrigation, as is practised in the similar climate of Egypt; for no difficulty was experienced in growing cotton in the equally dry climate of Saharumpore; and Colonel Colvin introduced American cotton into several villages along the Doab Canal. The completion of the great Ganges Canal would render the cultivation of cotton easy from the command of irrigation when required, and from the comparatively moister climate which will be produced by irrigation becoming general.

In the Doab. Goruckpore. Rungpore.

On the failure of the experiments in the Ganges and Jumna Doab, and in Bundlecund, one planter was removed to Goruckpore, and another to Rungpore, situations nearer the belt of forest which runs along the foot of the Himalayan mountains, and where deficiency of moisture is seldom if ever experienced. But in both these situations, as well as at Broach, on the opposite side of India, the culture failed from the excessive heat and dryness of the weather immediately the rains ceased: when the plants, accustomed for some time to a warm, moist and equable climate, were suddenly exposed to a hot and parching atmosphere, late in September and early in October. The plants and bolls (or young fruit containing the cotton) were likewise injured from the depredations of innumerable insects, as has also been occasionally experienced in Coimbatore.

Farm at Dacca; at Coimbatore.

Since then, an experimental culture of cotton has been established in the neighbourhood of Dacca, under Mr. Price, but as far as it has gone, no favourable results have been obtained.

Successful.

At Coimbatore, where the climate is not altogether favourable, from occasional storms and droughts, the cultivation of American cotton has now proceeded for some years, and upon the whole with considerable success. Some of the American cotton grown here in red soil in 1841, when the experiment was first established, was exhibited by myself at Manchester, and was pronounced by some experienced manufacturers and spinners to be "quite equal to the fine qualities of the same cotton produced in the United States." Last year Dr. Wight, the superintendent, was of opinion, that "he could carry on the culture with profit." Since then, in a letter dated 25th April 1845, in reply to some queries which I sent to him, he states, that by sowing early, that is, in July or August instead of in September and October, as is usual in that part of India, he had obtained much larger returns per acre; also, that the natives here are gradually becoming willing to cultivate American cotton, and on the American plan, provided we will ensure them a certain market and honest prices for their produce. In this case, Dr. W. states that there will be no difficulty in getting the natives to cultivate cotton fit for the English market to any extent; and he has also stated, that there is abundance of land in the Coimbatore, Tinnivelly, Salem and Madura districts. This is very important, for 24 bales of American cotton grown by Dr. Wight, and 10 bales grown by the collector of Coimbatore, which have arrived at Liverpool, have been pronounced by experienced brokers and spinners to be of excellent quality, and worth 6¾*d.* a lb. It was reported to be equal to fine Orleans cotton, value 6¾*d.*, at the same time, that is, the 12th December 1846, at Liverpool.

Value of cotton boll, American and Indian.

In a letter dated 7th December 1846, Dr. W. states, "that we are now fast closing our accounts for the year, and will send home 300 bales of ginned country cotton in the course of another month. Next year we should, I think, be able to raise it to 500, over and above our own crop, which I apprehend will be about as much as our gins are able to turn out."

Dharwar, success at.

Complete success has attended the experiments at Dharwar, in the Southern Mahratta country, and here some excellent cotton was produced when the experiments were tried in 1834. The cause, no doubt, is favourable climate, which Mr. Mercer, the American planter, says is more like the Mississippi climate than any other he has met with in India. The elevation (the whole district being above the Ghauts) modifies the climate, which also feels the influence of both monsoons or rains, so that it never becomes excessively dry, and is never inundated with excessive rains. Mr. Mercer finds the seed returning to its original Mexican character, instead of deteriorating, as in other parts of India. Here the natives, witnessing the success of cultivation in the Government farm with American cotton, have themselves adopted it, and are rapidly increasing it, as they find it yields a larger quantity per acre, and they get a better price even from the native weavers for every maund they grow. The first impulse was given by the energy and zeal of Mr. Shaw.

Increase of culture.

The culture of American cotton has here been yearly increasing in quantity, from 600 acres the first year (1842) to about 15,000 acres last year, when Mr. Mercer thought that not less than a million of pounds of American cotton would be produced. This crop has now been ginned, and 40,000 rupees worth, at 66½ rupees per candy of 784 lbs., has been brought from the ryots for transmission to this country. This is at the rate of about 2¾*d.* a lb., the price having, no doubt, been raised in consequence of the Government purchasing what the native weavers themselves are ready to buy at a higher price than their own cotton, which sold last year for 1¼*d.* a lb.

Price of cotton.

This year the cultivation, Mr. Mercer calculates, is about 25,000 acres, but the exact quantity is not easily ascertained, for the cultivation is now entirely in the hands of the ryots, from whom the native middlemen buy the cotton in the seed, have it cleaned at the Government gins, sell the refuse seed back again to the ryots, and the clean cotton either to Government or to the native weavers. It is important to observe that it is in this district that the gins have been managed entirely by natives.

Increased culture in 1846.

Of this cotton, 236 bales, amounting to 84,733 lbs., have arrived at Liverpool, and were examined and valued by brokers last month. That bought from the ryots was valued at 6 *d.* per lb.; that grown on the Government farm at 6¼ *d.*; a few bales bought from the ryots at 6½ *d.*; while some Broach cotton grown on the Government farm, though not very clean, was valued at 6¼ *d.* to 6½ *d.*; and Candeish cotton bought from the ryots at 5½ *d.* to 5¾ *d.* The Bourbon cotton and some Hybrid cotton, grown at the experimental farm at Rutnagherry, were valued at 7 *d.* and 7½ *d.*, and a small quantity at 10 *d.* per lb.

Value of cotton at Liverpool.

Taking a careful survey of the experiments as far as they have proceeded, we observe that perfect success has been obtained in cleaning both the native and American cotton with American saw-gins in India. With regard to culture, we observe that though failure has attended some of the experiments, success has been sufficiently great in others to warrant the expectation that it will be permanent and extensive enough to be of national importance, if such measures are adopted as are suited to make it permanent; for Dr. Wight says that the natives are ready to grow it if we ensure them a sale and honest prices; and Mr. Mercer assures us that they get more of the American cotton than of their own per acre, and also a better price for it. This is evident from the rapidity with which the culture has increased ever since the natives were convinced by example of its practicability and profit. But here the Government purchases on the spot have acted as a direct stimulus, and the same effect is taking place in the Coimbatore district. We know, also, that when the Government received the land-tax or rent in kind, or had a commercial agent, the Thoil or selected cotton of the Broach and other districts was excellent in quality, and very fairly clean, even without the saw-gin.

Summary of results, and objects to be pursued.

It would appear, therefore, that nothing but encouragement on the spot is required to give great and permanent extension to the culture of improved cotton in India, accompanied with improved communication with the coast. But the first point is not easily effected, because the most suitable localities for culture are at a distance from the seats of Government, that is, the capitals of Calcutta, Madras and Bombay, where European merchants are chiefly established. The cultivators are therefore in the hands of middlemen, who are more interested in getting cheap than in buying good cotton, as requiring less outlay and yielding equal profit; indeed, Colonel Skinner long since stated that it was no use growing good cotton, as the merchants would not give a better price for it.

Investment of capital by those interested in the improvement and extension of cotton culture, necessary to ensure its extension and permanence.

The whole object could be simply and easily effected if merchants interested in the improvement and extension of the cotton culture would themselves engage in the business of purchasing cotton from the ryots, either with or without advances, having it cleaned with the saw-gin, either their own or with those belonging to Government. The sale of the cotton seed for sowing or for food for cattle, and in improved culture even for manure, would pay for the expense of cleaning, and yield the cleaner a profit at the same time. If the same parties would export it to this country, a further profit would be derived, and security obtained for the cotton not being tampered with between the farm and the factory.

That such measures would have considerable effect is very evident from answers to five questions which I last year sent to Mr. Mercer, then in charge of the cotton plantations in Dharwar, now superintendent of cotton plantations in Broach. These questions were sent to assist in the establishment of a Cotton company which was at that time contemplated here.

J. Forbes Royle, M.D.

East India House, February 1847.

FIVE QUESTIONS sent to and answered by Mr. *Mercer*, in April 1845.

Question 1.—At what price is cotton to be purchased at your nearest mart?

Answer.—Cotton may be bought at Hooble at 40 rupees per candy of 7 cwt. (or for 784 lbs.), which is not quite 1¼ *d.* per lb.

Question 2.—At what price do you think cotton may be purchased from the cultivator, either with or without previous advances?

Answer.—Without advances it cannot be obtained from the ryots at much less than the market price, and difficult to obtain in large quantities. With advances it can be had at a reduction of 20 to 25 per cent., and any quantity to the extent of 6 or 7 lacs of rupees' worth.

Question 3.—What is the cost of cleaning cotton by the native process and by the American gins?

Answer.—The cost of cleaning by the foot-roller, the only method in use here, is, at the lowest, 6½ rupees per candy. The cost for the same quantity by the saw-gin is now 4 to 4½ rupees; it will be less when the machines are better understood.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

Question 4.—What are the expenses of the conveyance of cotton?

Answer.—The charges on a candy of 7 cwt. to Bombay are about—

	Rs.	*a.*
Carriage by bullocks or cart to the coast - - -	10	–
Duty at the coast (abolished if exported to England) -	3	–
Cooly and boat-hire at the coast - - - - -	1	–
Pay to native clerk for shipping to Bombay - -	–	8
Freight to Bombay - - - - - - - -	2	8
Cost of bagging and packing - - - - -	3	8
	20	8
Or without the duty - - - - -	17	8

Question 5.—What measures would you recommend a company to adopt for the purchase, cleaning and conveyance of cotton to port of shipment?

Answer.—1st. The investment of a large amount of capital in saw-gins. 2d. The employment of proper persons for establishing them throughout the district, and for purchasing cotton direct from the ryots, by making liberal advances to them yearly after their crops are sown. European mechanics would be required to look after the working, repairing, &c. of the machines; and a set of sharp young men, who would not be too lazy to learn the native language, to look after the business of advances, &c.

With 5 or 6 lacs of rupees capital a company might, with such a plan, monopolize nearly the whole cotton crop of the Southern Mahratta country, benefit the cultivators, and make immense profits. As to the method of conveying the cotton to the port of shipment, I know of none better than the one now practised, unless Government or companies make roads.

To *David Hill*, Esq., Secretary of the Revenue, Judicial and Legislative Committee, East India House.

Sir,

In accordance with the order of the committee of the 7th July 1847, that I should prepare and submit, for the information of the committee, a report on the present state of the cultivation of cotton in India, showing the results which have followed the measures recently taken by the East India Company for its improvement, I beg leave to submit the following abstract account of the results which have been obtained, and which are detailed in the several accompanying reports which I have had to make on the subject.

In those reports these results are detailed up to the beginning of the present year, and by these it appears that, with respect to the culture of American cotton, both failure and success have attended the experiment.

Failure with American cotton.

The American cotton failed in north-west India, that is, on both sides the Jumna, apparently from the great dryness of the soil and climate, aggravated during two unusually dry seasons, which unfortunately occurred at the period of the experiments. This cotton also failed at Goruckpore, Rungpore, and more recently at Dacca, not from any deficiency of moisture during the rainy season, but from the great heat and comparative dryness which are experienced at the end of the rainy season. The same difficulty was also experienced by the American plants on the opposite side of India, that is, in Broach. These plants, moreover, suffered especially in the east of India, from the depredations of innumerable insects, which prefer the soft and juicy American plant to the hard and dry Indian species. I do not, however, entirely despair of the successful cultivation of American plants in the drier and cleared parts of north-west India, where irrigation may be employed to save a crop; for it is only by the aid of irrigation that it succeeds in Egypt, and I found no difficulty in cultivating the American cotton at Saharunpore; and Colonel Colvin successfully introduced it into many villages along the Delhi Canal.

Success with American cotton.

Complete success has attended the culture of the American cotton both in the Southern Mahratta country and in the Coimbatore district. In the former, especially near Dharwar, from the success of the cultivation in the Government farms, the ryots were induced to take up the cultivation on their own account, and extend it to between 25,000 and 30,000 acres. They gladly did so, receiving 10 anas for a maund of American seed-cotton, instead of 8 anas, the price of the indigenous kupas. The wakarias sold it to Government in a clean state (that is, cleaned by themselves with the improved hand-saw-gin) for 66¼ rupees the candy of 784 lbs. The further expenses on this quantity amounted to between 17 and 18 rupees* in conveyance, &c. to Bombay, or altogether to 83¾ rupees. Some of this cotton was sold at Bombay for 113 rupees a candy, and the 500 bales which were sent to Manchester for 6½*d.* a pound, having cost about 3¾*d.* a pound, judging by 20 bales of the same cotton imported into Manchester by individuals.

In the Coimbatore district the success has been still greater, as far as the quality of the cotton is concerned, for this is valued at 6¾*d.*, or from ¼*d.* to ½*d.* above that produced in Dharwar,

* Carriage by bullocks to the coast, *Rs.* 10.; expenses in bagging and packing, *Rs.* 3. 8.; expenses in shipping to Bombay, *Rs.* 1. 8.; freight to Bombay, *Rs.* 2. 8.; total, *Rs.* 17. 8.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

Dharwar, and Dr. Wight states that it can be landed at Liverpool for 3½ *d.* a pound. The success in cultivation has, therefore, been complete, as we have an article cheaply produced which is highly valued at the place of consumption. I have, however, for the present mentioned the Coimbatore experiment as second in point of success; because, as far as I have yet learned, it has not yet reached the same point of success as far as the natives are concerned, upon whom must in the end depend any great supply of this agricultural product.

Districts suited to American cottons.

Both these cottons are considered by Manchester manufacturers as well fitted for the bulk of our manufactures, and calculated to supply the place of American cotton. The next question, therefore, is the quantity in which it can be supplied. Dr. Wight has stated that the four southern provinces of the peninsula, Coimbatore, Salem, Madura and Tinnivelly, are alone capable of supplying half the quantity of cotton required by the manufacturers of England. The South Mahratta country has much soil and climate suited to the culture, in addition to the Dharwar and Belgaum collectorate, where it has already succeeded. Many parts of the Sattara territories, of the Putwurdun district, and of the Nizam's territory, are well suited to the successful culture of American cotton. Perhaps, also, some parts of the Northern Circars, Chota, Nagpore and Malwa, and probably the vicinity of the sea-coasts of Guzerat and of Scinde, as a certain degree of moisture of the atmosphere seems essential, and an absence of the extremes of drought and of heavy deluging rains.

The high opinion entertained by Manchester manufacturers of the goodness of the cotton already produced, and of its fitness for their manufactures, was evidenced by their sending an agent, with, I have understood, ample funds, to be spent in the districts of Dharwar and of Coimbatore in the purchase of this cotton from the ryots. The highly remunerative prices for which the Dharwar cotton from American seed has sold at Manchester are also most satisfactory and encouraging to extended culture.

Success in cleaning both American and Indian cottons with saw-gins

Another successful result of the present experiments is the effectual manner in which both the American and Indian cottons have been cleaned by the American saw-gins, which have often been stated to be unsuited to the latter. The establishment of large gin-houses, provided with several saw-gins, will no doubt be of great service in situations where large quantities of cotton can be brought so as to keep the machines in constant employment. But the modification of the saw-gin into one of smaller size, moved by bands, and worked by relays of labourers, must be considered of still greater importance, as the machine may be moved from village to village, where it requires nothing larger than a common hut for a sufficient gin-house. The successful manufacture in India of every part of these instruments, with the exception of the saws, is another feature of great importance, especially as they do not cost more than 150 rupees, and clean about 900 lbs. of seed-cotton a day, yielding 300 lbs. of clean cotton, at an expense of Rs. 1. 12. a day. The success which has attended this part of the experiment must be ascribed to the instruments having been superintended by those accustomed to their working, as well as to the judicious measure of sending out engineers qualified to repair any damages, and to teach the native workmen how to keep the instruments in working order.

Mr. Mercer at Dharwar, Mr. Petrie in Coimbatore, and Mr. Channing in Belgaum, have all succeeded in making excellent saw-gins.

Value of Indian cotton.

Though the American cotton is most esteemed at Manchester, the improved culture and cleaning of the indigenous cotton is still of great importance, for it supplies clothing for the mass of the inhabitants of India, and an important article of export to China, and is capable of being employed for a great many purposes in the cotton manufactures of this country. Its possession of good qualities is evident from the durability of Indian calicoes, and the beauty and fineness of Indian muslins. At Manchester it is esteemed for its colour as well as for the facility with which it takes different colours in dyeing, and also for its yarn swelling in the process of bleaching, and thus giving to cloth made with it a more substantial appearance. Nothing prevents its being largely employed except the dirty and adulterated state in which it comes to market. As much of it is long enough in staple to be fit for many kinds of spinning, the value of the cotton may be judged of by the price it will bring in this country. Mr. Turner informs me that, supposing the price of middling American cotton to be 6½ *d.*, he would readily give 5½ *d.* for the cotton of Broach, and 5 *d.* for that called Coompta, which is produced chiefly in the Dharwar district. He also valued the cottons of which specimens were lately sent by Mr. Bell from near Agra, at 5 *d.* a lb., though Mr. Tetley thinks they are worth 6 *d.* or 6¼ *d.* a pound. This difference of opinion arises from the difficulty of judging of the true value of this article from hand specimens. Mr. Turner, as he has never seen cotton in bulk so free from dirt and without a speck of any kind as the specimens sent from Agra, does not expect to find the entire bales so clean. He is further unable to judge of the loss which will be sustained by the blowing away of the short staple in the processes of carding and spinning. Mr. Tetley, while admitting that the cotton is not well fitted for general purposes, yet thinks that he could sell it, from its extreme cleanness, for 6 *d.* or 6¼ *d.* a lb. for special purposes. For instance, Indian cotton is much used for candlewicks, the shorter kinds for wadding, and the larger and finer for dyeing of different colours, to mix with silks, &c. As the great demand will be for spinning into yarn, the price of any large quantity must be determined by its fitness for this purpose. Besides the cotton of Broach and Guzerat, commonly called Surats, and that called Coompta, the cotton of Central India, produced chiefly in the Nizam's territory, is much esteemed. That of Bundlecund and of the native states to the westward of Colpea and of Agra is also thought well of, but at present chiefly exported to China. Besides these, there are vast tracts suited to the production of Indian cotton, which would be employed for many purposes

3 March 1848.

poses if sent in a clean state to market, and still more so if its staple could be improved by culture.

Improved culture of Indian cotton.

The improvement of the indigenous cotton by culture has not been so much attended to as was desirable in the course of the present experiments, from a mistaken notion in some quarters that they were instituted only for the introduction into India of American cotton. The American planters, however, state, that the cultivation of cotton in Broach, Guzerat, Dharwar, Khandeish and in the Nizam's territories is good and suited to the climate. It consists of sowing the cotton in drills by itself, and as one of their rotation crops, occasionally with the assistance of manure. The result is evidently beneficial, for the cottons are those most esteemed in the English market. The planters at the same time stated, that the culture in the Bengal presidency is susceptible of great improvement, as at present the cotton is sown broad-cast, and with two or three other crops mixed with it; the same seems to be the case in most parts of the Madras presidency.

The experiments on improved culture seem, as far as they have been carried, and we can ascertain the result, to have been attended with beneficial results, as the cottons have been well reported upon; but we are unable to follow them into the mill, where alone correct information can be obtained. Mr. Terry is said to have obtained an excellent crop in the Doab by carefully cultivating the indigenous cottons. Mr. Blount, from his experiments at Goruckpore, considered that great improvement of the native cotton might easily be effected. Dr. Burn, at Broach, also succeeded in getting large crops by carefully cultivating native cotton; while the Broach cotton cultivated in Belgaum sold at Bombay for $125, which was 5 and 12 rupees higher than was obtained for that from New Orleans seed. It is evident, therefore, that the indigenous cotton is susceptible of great improvement in many parts, and I have no doubt that its staple might be lengthened by due attention to the culture, if this was varied so as to be suited to different soils and climates.

Cleaning of Indian cotton.

The successful cleaning of Indian cotton with the American saw-gins has already been mentioned, and is hardly of less importance than any other part of the experiment, inasmuch as a very large supply of clean cotton might in a comparatively short space of time be supplied for the use of the English manufacturer, and greatly to the benefit of the Indian cultivator. At present Indian cotton is not used more than can be helped, because it is sent in so dirty a state. A low price is paid for it, because the purchaser makes a deduction in the price he would give for nominally the same quantity, did he not expect to have to pay for both dirt and refuse; and yet carriage, freight, insurance and all other charges have been paid upon the dirt as well as upon the cotton. It is essential, however, that the cotton should be cleanly picked before it is saw-ginned, for the reasons stated in my report on the Agra cotton.

Broach cotton, cleaned by the saw-gin, was sent home by Dr. Burn, who calculated that 4½*d.* at Liverpool would yield profit to all concerned. The Dharwar native cotton in the Coompta was valued at 5*d.* a pound at Manchester. Mr. Blount's Khandeish cotton, cleaned by the saw-gin, sold at Bombay for 132 rupees the candy of 784 lbs., when the cotton from American seed sold for 113 and 120 rupees. Dr. Wight has shipped the cotton of the Coimbatore district, but we have not yet heard of its arrival. The shortest stapled cotton is probably that of the north-west of India, and yet this sold for 4½*d.* a pound for padding, &c., on account of its cleanness. That cultivated by Mr. Bell would yield a profit if sold for 4*d.*, and that bought by him in the native states, being cheaper, would necessarily do so at the same price; but it has been valued at 5*d.* and 6*d.* If careful picking, therefore, were combined with efficient cleaning by the saw-gin (and both might be done with little, if any, extra expense), and the cotton when cleaned was preserved from adulteration by early and safe packing, a considerable rise would probably take place in the prices of Indian cotton, and a great increase in the quantities imported, by which the cultivator could not fail to be benefited in the end.

Statistics of cotton trade in diagrams, to account for the irregularities of the Indian trade.

Notwithstanding the cheapness and comparative goodness of Indian cotton, it is notorious that its supply is deficient, owing, it has been asserted, to the influence of the "land-tax," "the mode of levying the assessment," bad roads, &c. Not satisfied with the validity of the reasons assigned, I was induced to study the statistics of the cotton trade in general, in order to ascertain, if possible, the causes which had interfered with the increase, or had caused the alleged decrease in the importations of cotton from India to this country. On examining these for a series of years, I was surprised at finding, instead of the gradual decrease which had been pointed out by some holding influential positions, that there had been a series of rapid alternations of large and small imports, showing that these must have been influenced by some fluctuating and not by any permanent cause or causes. This is best shown by the accompanying diagram, in which the quantities and prices of both American and Indian cotton are given from the year 1806 to 1846. By these it very clearly appears that the exports from India of Indian cotton depend upon the prices of American cotton at Liverpool. When this is dear, Indian cotton is sought after and bought; but when American cotton is cheap, then the cotton of India is forgotten, and the increased crop which the Indian cultivator may have been induced to produce by the previous demand is left upon his hands. In fact, if it were not for the large quantities required for consumption in India and for export to China, no increased supply would at any time be obtainable for the casual demand of the English manufacturer. The inference may, however, be legitimately drawn, that if India can supply so large a quantity of cotton on a sudden emergency, she could do so at all times with facility if the demand was regular and the prices remunerative. Of this I am assured, from the inquiries I have made in different parts of India, that the ryot is willing to cultivate a much larger quantity of cotton if regular purchasers can be found at remunerative prices;

(*Vide* Diagram, No. 1, at the end.)

and

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

and the increase in price he requires (about a farthing in the pound) is much short of what the manufacturer can afford to give; but the host of middlemen who intervene between the ryot and the manufacturer prevent the former benefiting by what would be no loss to the latter. The difficulties with which the cultivator has to contend were also explained in the above paper on the statistics of the cotton trade, which I read at the meeting of the British Association at Oxford; and an abstract was published in some of the periodicals. At the suggestion of the chairman I prepared a second diagram, in which the quantities of cotton exported from the three Presidencies to Europe and to China are represented. (*Vide* Diagram, No. 2, at the end.)

Report of visit to Manchester.

In my visit to Manchester, the results of which I have already had the honour of reporting, I represented the above views to some of the principal manufacturers, and, in conjunction with Messrs. Mercer and Blount, explained the difficulties under which the cotton trade of India labours. Of these, the greatest was the want of a regular demand reaching the cultivator, who always suffered from the usual low prices of Indian cotton, and never benefited by the occasional high rates which it reaches, in consequence of the tribe of middlemen who intervene between him and the manufacturer; we also explained, that no great quantity of good cotton would ever come from India as long as the present system continued, in which the carelessness of the ryot was aggravated by the adulterations of the wakaria, and the European merchant would only buy such cotton as was brought to the Bombay market, and who, moreover, has been heard to boast that he made a better profit out of cheap and dirty cotton than he could out of clean, which was necessarily dearer cotton. We concluded with stating, that it was absolutely necessary for those who were indirectly interested in the staple, themselves to encourage its improvement, by sending orders for good cotton direct to the districts, and which would thus reach the ryot, who has to execute them. The result, as I have already reported, was that some of the principal manufacturers agreed to give orders extending over the whole year, to be executed in the districts of Broach, Guzerat, and the Southern Mahratta country, for both American and Indian cotton, in addition to the orders which had previously been sent to Coimbatore. Mr. Turner has lately mentioned to me, that if these orders are tolerably executed, they will be made permanent and greatly extended.

Summary and suggestions.

In conclusion, I may sum up the import of the preceding statements by stating—1st. The American cotton is deserving of every encouragement, not only in the districts where it has succeeded, but it is desirable to ascertain the other parts of India to which it is well suited.

2d. The good kinds of Indian cotton seem susceptible of still greater improvement, and therefore experiments are still desirable in favourable situations, to ascertain whether its staple may not be lengthened by careful culture, which is made suitable to different soils and climates.

3d. Both the American and Indian cotton, so cultivated, ought of course to be picked as they ripen, and then carefully cleaned, as well as quickly packed. The attention of the natives should every where be turned to the advantages of early and clean picking, and keeping the cotton, so picked, free from dirt and adulteration. This is essential if the cotton is to be saw-ginned. The Court has already ordered 5,000 saws for making a number of hand-saw-gins; if a few of those were sent to Madras and to Bengal, it might be advantageous in facilitating their introduction among the natives.

4th. The establishment of screws in different districts, where the cotton may be at once packed, will also be of great advantage, as preventing future adulteration; with this must necessarily be combined the formation of cart-roads, where there are at present only bullock-tracks, as done to Coompta. The establishment of new ports of shipment* is also of great importance, and one which I have suggested to those most interested in the subject, and who have it now under consideration.

5th. Encouragement should be continued to the ryots by purchasing their improved cotton for a few years longer in the districts to which the orders of the manufacturers have not yet reached. A portion of all the cotton so bought or grown experimentally should be sent to Manchester, in order that a correct opinion may be formed of its quality, because we shall not only know the price at which it is sold, with the broker's report, but be able to obtain a report from the members of the Commercial Association of how the cotton passes through the different operations of the mill, and therefore of the degree of improvement which has been effected by culture and cleaning.

6th. Having derived considerable information from some queries which I sent three years since to the superintendents and cotton planters, and which I have been able to communicate to manufacturers who have expressed great anxiety respecting the quantity, quality, and price of cotton obtainable from India, I would beg to suggest that a few queries should be sent to all the collectors and political agents of the three presidencies where any cotton is grown, in order to elicit information respecting the quantity and price at which cotton might be imported from India for the use of manufacturers in case of any emergency. The questions I would suggest are—1. What is the price of cotton, freed from seed, at your principal cotton mart or marts? 2. At what price does the ryot sell his cotton, with or without previous advances? 3. What is the expense of cleaning cotton by the churka or foot-roller,

* There would be considerable advantage in such a measure in some situations; viz., cotton has to be sent from Coompta in boats northward to Bombay; this causes an addition of expense of four rupees in the candy. The cotton has to be sent off nearly a month earlier than is absolutely necessary, and yet the boats are very often detained along the coast by the adverse monsoons. The cotton of the Tinnivelly district, which is now advantageously shipped from Tuticorin, used formerly to be conveyed by land to Madras.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

foot-roller, &c.? 4. What are the expenses of carrying cotton to your nearest port for shipment? 5. What quantity of land is under cultivation with cotton, and what is the return per beegah or acre, and to what extent is it probable that the cultivation could be extended if there was a regular demand at prices remunerative to the ryot.

Obs.—It will be necessary to define the beegah, maund, and rupee mentioned.

By perseverance for a short time longer in such measures, I feel persuaded that India will be able to supply a million of bales of good and clean cotton, and at a better price than she now does 100,000, and with greater benefit both to the cultivator and to the Government.

I have, &c.

OBSERVATIONS on the Results of the Experimental Measures for improving the Culture of COTTON in India.

AT the point which the experimental measures adopted by the East India Company for improving the culture of Indian cotton, and its preparation for the market, have now attained, it seems desirable to collect and condense the results at which we have hitherto arrived, and to endeavour to obtain from them a satisfactory solution of the following propositions:—first, The practicability of India contending with America, in producing even a fair quality of cotton; and, secondly, The probability of Indian cotton, if sent in a clean state to market, continuing to be employed by any great number of manufacturers, even should American cotton again fall as low in price as it has done.

Cost of American cotton.

On the first establishment of the cotton experiments in 1840, I made inquiries on the expenses of culture in America, and found that a cotton planter had first to purchase his land, and pay for its being cleared; if it had been cleared, then he had to pay a higher price; he had also to purchase slaves, cattle, agricultural implements, as well as saw-gins, and to erect gin-houses besides other farm-buildings.

The annual expenses consist, besides the interest of the money expended and the deterioration of property, of pay of overseers, food for slaves, and for cattle, as also of incidental expenses.

Though the price of land may therefore be small in the first instance, the subsequent and annual expenses are so considerable, that the planter, even with enormous returns per acre, as for instance from 300 to 600 lbs. of clean cotton, is yet unable to produce it at a lower cost than about 3 *d.* a lb. This accords very nearly with the evidence of Mr. Joshua Bates, of the house of Baring & Co., and also with what I recently learnt at Manchester, that cotton could not, on an average, be produced under 3 *d.* a lb., and this without profit to the owner of the property, or the expenses to Liverpool, and from that to the mills at Manchester, &c. The diminution in the imports of cotton from America during the present year is considered to have been occasioned chiefly by restricted cultivation in the United States, in consequence of the low prices of 1846, when fair New Orleans cotton sold at Liverpool for 3¾ *d.* a lb.

Cost and prices of Indian cotton.

On careful inquiry into the cost and sale prices of cotton in different parts of India, I find the ryot in some districts sells his cotton without the seed; that is, comparatively clean cotton for 1 *d.* a lb., and readily for 1¼ *d.* a lb., while in other districts he obtains 1½ *d.*, and in a few as much as 2½ *d.* a lb. The expenses of conveyance are calculated at 1 *d.* a lb. generally, but it is much less from some districts, and therefore we have the cotton of India, including the best Surats, selling at Liverpool at from 3 *d.* to 5 *d.* per lb., though the latter sometimes bring as much as 7 *d.* and 8 *d.* a lb. on an average, as in the years 1839 and 1835. It has again, during this year, been selling for 6 *d.* and 7 *d.* a lb., and it has been stated in the late Bombay report on cotton, that an advance of ½ *d.* per lb. upon a price of 3½ *d.* or 15 per cent. is sufficient to produce a healthy action upon the cotton trade of Bombay; while Mr. Bell equally calculates that 4 *d.* a lb. at Liverpool will pay all expenses, and yield a profit for the superior kind of cotton which he has cultivated near Agra. It is evident, therefore, that in point of price, India (notwithstanding the small returns of produce, which do not amount on an average to 100 lbs. per acre of clean cotton) is able to contend successfully with America, and will be able to do so still more successfully, when all unnecessary expenses are diminished between the farm and the factory, and these are paid on a clean and unadulterated article, instead of on cotton, which contains about one-fourth of dirt and refuse.

The next point, and that of nearly as great importance as the former, is the quality of the cotton which can be obtained from India. This may be noticed under the heads of American and of Indian cotton.

Quality of American cotton grown in India.

Though the New Orleans cotton failed in the Doab, as it did in some other parts of India, it is now well known to have succeeded completely in some of the southern provinces, as in the Southern Mahratta country, and in the Coimbatore district. In the former, from 25,000 to 30,000 acres were in cultivation last year with New Orleans cotton. This was both grown and cleaned by the hand-saw-gin by the natives themselves, and then sold to Government for 66½ rupees the candy of 784 lbs., and cost altogether, when sold at Manchester, under 4 *d.* a lb. Of the 1,000 bales which have arrived, 500 have been sold for 6½ *d.* a lb. at Manchester; the rest still remains unsold at Liverpool.

Dr. Wight's cotton cultivated in Coimbatore is still more highly valued than that from Dharwar, being considered quite equal to fair New Orleans cotton, and valued at 6¾ *d.* per lb. Several hundred bales have, I believe, been despatched to Liverpool by Dr. Wight, and

he

3 March 1848.

he states that it may be landed there for 3½*d.* per lb. Mr. Turner, president of the Commercial Association of Manchester, in reply to some queries which I addressed to him last week, states, "I assure you the shipment of 1,000 bales of such cotton,* as per 'Quentin Leitch,' is an event of no small interest and importance. Let the Court, then, persevere by all means in introducing and encouraging the cultivation of American seed-cotton in every district of India which is suitable for its growth, but especially in Coimbatore and Tinnevelly."

*Grown by the ryots in Dharwar from New Orleans seed.

Quality of Indian cotton.

The success which has attended the cultivation of American cotton in the above districts has had an unfavourable effect on the Indian cotton, as far as the opinions of some of the principal manufacturers are concerned, inasmuch as they seem to think, from the success attending what they consider the best kind of cotton, it is useless or unnecessary to take any trouble with the indigenous cotton, as unfit to supply the place of American cotton in our manufactures. Such being the opinions of some of the principal spinners, I found some difficulty in forming a correct opinion respecting the real value of Indian cotton, as I had heard different opinions from some others. In this dilemma I was induced to write to Mr. Turner, as above stated, requesting him to give me his deliberate opinion on the importance of the improved cleaning and culture of Indian cotton, and on the probability of such cotton continuing to be employed by spinners, even when American cotton is at a low price. I annex an extract from his letter below,† as containing much valuable information, which is important from his position at the head of the Commercial Association of Manchester, and from his being himself one of the largest consumers of Indian cotton.

The Broach cotton is that generally considered the best*; that from the Dharwar district, commonly called Coompta, is also esteemed for many good qualities, among which is strength of fibre. The indigenous cottons of the Bengal presidency, being at present chiefly exported to China, are less known at Manchester, though the Bengal cotton is usually considered short and woolly in the staple. The cotton of Bundlecund has long been famous in India, but is not distinguished here.

It is evident that Indian cotton possesses some good qualities of its own. Among these I may mention colour, swelling of the fibre in bleaching, and particularly the facility with which it takes colours in dying. There can be no doubt, therefore, of the importance of improving the indigenous cottons of India, even though they are not applicable to all the purposes of American cotton.

Improved Indian cotton.

Various attempts have been made to improve the indigenous cottons of India in the course of the present experiments, both by cultivation and by sending them in a cleaner state to market. Broach cotton, cleaned by the saw-gin by Dr. Burn, was approved of, and sold well at Liverpool. The cotton of Khandeish, cleaned by the saw-gin by Mr. Simpson and Mr. Blount, sold for 124 and 132 rupees the candy at Bombay, when cotton from New Orleans seed sold only for 113 and 120 rupees; though the preference of the Bombay merchants has not been confirmed at Manchester, where none of the samples of indigenous cotton, however clean, were considered at all equal to that grown from American seed. The indigenous cotton of the Dharwar district, or Coompta, has already been mentioned; it had one defect, which may easily be removed; but it is described by Mr. North, who is Mr. Turner's partner, and in charge of the North Shore mills, as "about the best specimen of East Indian cotton we ever worked. In the carding and spinning it has given unqualified satisfaction." The indigenous cotton of Coimbatore, cleaned by Dr. Wight, has not yet been received.

The native cotton cleaned by the saw-gins established at Agra, which was shipped to London, and received some months ago, was disapproved of, from the shortness of the staple,

† "You ask, what is the court to do as regards those districts in which the American plant will not thrive? My answer is, encourage the growth of the best cotton which *will* grow; induce the natives to pick it carefully, and to clean it effectually (which Mr. Mercer assures me can be done by the saw-gin, if the kupas is only kept free from the dry friable leaves of the plant by careful picking); discourage or prevent by every possible means the system of wilful adulteration so injurious and so notorious; abolish the system of conveyance by bullocks, by making roads on which carts can travel, or still better, make or encourage others to make railroads, by which means the cotton can be sent down in bales, and thus be preserved more free from dirt and adulteration

"Such cotton, though not equal to what I expect will yet be grown in India from American seed, will always be saleable and useful to the manufacturers of this country at its fair relative value, compared with other cotton; and if such cotton is shipped free from seeds, sand and other filth, which have heretofore prevented its extensive use, I have no doubt it will generally prove saleable, at a price which will remunerate the grower.

"It is rather difficult to answer your question as to 'the real value of Indian cotton, supposing, the staple and character remaining as it is, you are enabled to have it clean picked and carefully ginned;' there are various qualities of Indian cotton; the Broach cotton is generally the best. I also consider the Coompta cotton to have many good qualities; the best guide I can give you as to what I consider the relative value is, that supposing Broach cotton to be carefully picked and saw-ginned, so as to be free from the minute fragments of leaf which formed the great objection to the saw-ginned Coompta cotton which Mr. Mercer sent home; I should order it at 1*d.* per lb. below such cotton as the 1,000 bales *ex* 'Quentin Leitch;' and I should order Coompta cotton, similarly cleaned, at 1½*d.* less, so that supposing the American seed-cotton to be worth 6½*d.*, I should value saw-ginned Broach, 5½*d.*, and Coompta, 5*d.*

"I believe that if India cotton is sent home clean, there will be an increased demand for it; and that it is very unlikely that the spinners will discontinue to use it, even if American cotton recedes from its present value; though of course they would in such case only use it at its relative value, compared with American. You need not fear that it will go out of use, if, as you say, it can be produced at 1½*d.* per lb. by the ryots in India, as we have good ground for supposing that America cannot produce cotton within 50% of this price. You must, however, provide good roads by which this cheap produce can be cheaply and expeditiously conveyed to the port of shipment, and at the same time be preserved free from adulteration."

3 March 1848.

staple, and from this having been cut in the process of ginning. The cotton sold better than was expected from the then high price of cotton, but it was not considered at all fitted for the purposes of spinning.

Defect of some saw-ginned cotton.

The method adopted with respect to the Coompta cotton was to purchase the kupas from the ryots, and clean it by the saw-gin. This mode has the advantage of a considerable effect being produced in a comparatively short time, but it has one great defect, which could not have been foreseen, but which has been discovered by the working of the cotton in the mill, and which it is feared will characterize all dirty Indian cotton cleaned by the saw-gin. The defect, as described in the Coompta cotton, is its "being so full of small shell dirt," which "appears to have been broken into such an infinity of minute particles, all adhering most pertinaciously to the cotton, so that it is utterly impossible to eject it." It is conspicuous in the carded cotton, and likewise in the yarn, of both of which I have received specimens, and would necessarily also be conspicuous in cloth made from it.

This defect appears to be owing entirely to the cotton having been carelessly picked, as is the case with almost all Indian cotton, when the bracts and leaves, being in a dry state, break up and adhere to the cotton with much tenacity. When the cotton in the process of ginning is being carried by the saws through the narrow grating, the broken leaf seems to be ground into fine spiculæ, which stick into the fibres of the cotton, and adhere to it with so much tenacity as not to be separated even in the processes of blowing, carding or spinning. The only remedy is to have the cotton cleanly picked as it ripens, which will add little to its expense, but add one-third to its value.

Improved culture of Indian cotton.

Another set of experiments has been made on indigenous cottons, by attempting to improve them by culture, and this not with inferior kinds of seed only, but with the best of different districts. In Broach, Dr. Burn tried the American method of culture on the native cotton. In Dharwar and Belgaum cotton was cultivated from Broach seed,* from that of Omerawatee, and from that of other districts, and the same course has been followed by Dr. Wight, and in general with favourable results. But the American planters have observed that in the West of India, as well as in the Nizam's territory, the cultivation of cotton is conducted in a superior style, embracing the drill husbandry, and a rotation of crops, but that in the Bengal presidency, including Bundlecund, the cultivation was susceptible of great improvement. Mr. Terry and Mr. Blount both cultivated the indigenous cottons of India, the one in the Doab and the other at Goruckpore, and both with very promising results. But they have stated to me that they were prohibited from proceeding with this culture, because the experiments were said to be intended for the introduction of American cotton into India, and not for the improvement of that of India.

*This sold at Bombay for 125 rupees the candy, while that from New Orleans seed sold for 113 and 120 rupees.

The cotton of Bundlecund has long been celebrated in India, but with it has probably often been confounded the cotton of Central India, which used formerly to find its way to the Ganges, but is now chiefly conveyed to Bombay. But Bundlecund itself is no doubt well suited to the cultivation of cotton, as it has always been supposed to be, and Mr. Mercer and Mr. Frost, as I have recently learnt, both consider the district as most favourable for the improved culture of cotton. Mr. Mercer would, no doubt, have succeeded in improving it had he not been burnt out of his farm during the disturbances in that district in 1841. The cotton of Jaloun and Jhansi was formerly most celebrated, and Mr. Bell now finds that the cotton of Baugcheenee, a district on the south of the Chumbul, near Dholpore, and therefore probably very similar in soil and climate to that of Jaloun and Jhansi, which are not very distant, is that which is at present most in repute. This Baugcheenee cotton is that which Mr. Bell, after numerous experiments on all the varieties of seed which he was able to procure, found to be the best for cultivation in the Doab, and it is sufficiently esteemed by the natives to be able to command a higher price in the local markets. Mr. Bell states, that "a small parcel of the latter cotton which came into this market was instantly taken at about 7½ per cent. higher than the rates paid for the other best reputed cottons." The quality was, moreover, highly approved of at Liverpool; for nine bales, sent by Mr. Bell to Messrs. Nicol, Duckworth & Co., are reported as "pretty clean, but rather seedy, fair colour, staple fair length," and valued at 4⅛ *d.* per lb. on the 6th February 1846, when fair qualities of bowed Georgia were selling for 3¾ *d.*, and the same quality of New Orleans cotton for 4¼ *d.* The samples of this cotton sent this year to the India House, and which I sent to Mr. Turner, were pronounced by him as saleable at 5 *d.* a lb., though the staple was short, provided the cotton in bulk should prove as clean as the samples I sent him. Mr. Tetley, the cotton broker of London, who has been so long employed by the East India Company, values these cottons, supposing the bulk to be equal to the samples in point of cleanness, at from 6 *d.* to 6½ *d.* per lb., the same price as middling to fair American.

There can be no doubt, therefore, of the goodness of this cotton, and of its fitness for some of our manufactures; and the fact is of importance, because this good cotton is not confined to one village, but may be procured from several, of a quality little inferior, as the other sorts do not differ from the Baugcheenee more than from 5 to 7 per cent.

Importance of improving cotton in India.

It is important, therefore, to determine whether a further attempt to improve the quality of the cotton in the north-western provinces should be made, notwithstanding the recent failure of the American planters in the neighbourhood of Calpee. This might be considered decisive of the question, were it not for the fact, that the attention of the American planters was chiefly directed to the New Orleans seed, which was found unsuitable to the climate, particularly in the two very dry seasons, which unfortunately occurred at the time of the experiments. Improved culture, as far as it was tried on the native plant, was, as I am informed, attended with favourable results. The great importance of the improved culture of cotton in India is sufficiently admitted by the establishment of the original experiments,

and

and it is not of less consequence in the north-western provinces than in other parts of India. In fact, the trade in cotton from Calcutta to Europe has greatly diminished, and that to China, it is feared, will follow the same course, as not only the cotton of the other Presidencies is becoming improved, but the Americans have begun to export their clean cotton to China. It is therefore of great importance to improve the cotton of North-Western India, either by culture or cleaning, or still better by both combined; and I have always regretted that one of the American planters was not retained to endeavour to improve the cotton of the Doab, or rather that of Bundlecund, by the union of improved culture with careful cleaning.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M.D.

3 March 1848.

Taking it for granted that the importance of improvement will be admitted, and neglecting the foreign cottons for the present, as unsuitable to the climate, at least with the present modes of culture, it remains to be considered how the native cottons can be improved.

The best method would appear to be, to select the districts where the best cottons are already produced for the first experiments, as it may be presumed that fewer difficulties will have to be encountered in improving the culture, or in introducing superior kinds of seed from other districts, if this should be thought expedient; and, moreover, the experiments on early picking and careful cleaning would be made on an article which was already known to be of good quality.

Modes of improving Indian cotton.

The next best method is to introduce good seed into districts where inferior cottons are produced, in order that this may be supplanted by a superior article, hoping that the qualities of the imported seed may be retained in the new situation, when this has the advantage of more careful culture, otherwise it does not follow that the new seed will give an improved produce beyond the first year. This method Mr. Bell has, from his local situation, been compelled to adopt. It has the important characteristic that failure would not deter from other attempts in more favourable situations, yet success, under adverse circumstances of soil or climate, would greatly stimulate exertion in all other situations.

Improved culture of Indian cotton.

(signed) *J. Forbes Royle*, M.D.

East India House, October 1847.

On the Imports of Indian Cotton, as connected with the Prices of American Cotton.

Read before the Statistical Section of the British Association at Oxford, on 28 June 1847.

Having already stated the successful results which have been obtained both with the culture and cleaning of American cotton in Coimbatore and at Dharwar, I have been induced to inquire into the causes which prevent the continued increase of the importation of Indian cotton, in consequence of the apparently insufficient reasons usually assigned for it. Before proceeding to this subject, I would briefly recapitulate the results which have been obtained.

1. The success with the Bourbon and New Orleans cotton seems to have been complete in the southern part of the peninsula, as the former has been cultivated there for many years, and was long well known at Liverpool as Hughes's Tinnivelly cotton. In the Coimbatore district, where Mr. Heath formerly successfully cultivated good cotton for the China market, Dr. Wight has grown New Orleans cotton, which has been lately sold in Liverpool for 6¾*d.* per lb., and considered quite equal to fair New Orleans cotton, which was selling at the same price. It is important to observe, that this cotton has been grown from seed which has continued to be cultivated since it was introduced by the American planters in 1840. Also, that the first specimens of the cotton produced from them, and which was exhibited at Manchester when I read a paper there, at the meeting of the British Association there in June 1842, was pronounced by some of the best judges there to be quite equal to the fine qualities of the same cotton produced in the United States. The cotton grown by Mr. Wroughton, the collector, has been considered equally good. Dr. Wight, in his last letter, dated 8th March 1847, states, that the natives were beginning to cultivate this cotton, and that next year he would probably be able to purchase as much as he grew. He also states that, though American seed-cotton costs two and a half rupees per candy (of 500 lbs.) more than native cotton, yet owing to the larger out-turn of wool to seed, it can be delivered at Liverpool nearly at the same cost, that is, about 3½*d.* a lb. He has also stated that a rise of only one farthing a pound in the local markets would greatly increase the cultivation of cotton, and that if this were combined with a steady demand, 4,000 square miles would be annually under cultivation in the four southern provinces of the peninsula; that is, in Coimbatore, Salem, Madura and Tinnivelly.

In the Southern Mahratta country, especially in the neighbourhood of Dharwar, the success both in growing and cleaning American cotton has been complete, inasmuch as both operations have been carried on by the natives on their own account. The climate Mr. Mercer considers as the most favourable to the American cotton of any that he has met with in India, and the seed, instead of deteriorating, he found returning to its original Mexican character. The land suited to cotton culture, he states, pays only from 8 to 14 anas per acre, according to its quality, by the new assessment, with which the natives are highly delighted. On the 12th of June 1844 he wrote me, "There is nothing, I see, in the way of the cotton covering the land with cotton, as water covereth the sea." The great increase which has taken place to about 30,000 acres during last season fully confirms this anticipation. The cotton cultivated by the natives, and cleaned by them with American saw-gins, has

has been valued at 6*d.* and 6¼*d.* per lb. at Liverpool, and this not in small quantities, but to the extent of upwards of 200 bales of the crop of 1844. In a letter dated 11th February 1847, Mr. Mercer mentions that he had got nearly the whole of his last year's crop (that of 1845) at Bombay, and that the collector of Customs had advertised for freight for 1,300 bales; and he adds, "The use of the saw-gins worked by hand and the New Orleans cotton may now be considered established in Dharwar."

Now 1,000 bales of 1845.

In a letter dated Bombay, 1st April 1847, Mr. Mercer informs me that, at the urgent solicitation of the merchants at Bombay, a portion of the above crop had been sold at that place on the 20th of March. From the report in the Bombay papers it appears that—

Mr. Channing. 14 bales of New Orleans cotton from the experimental farm at Nuginhall, in the Belgaum collectorate, sold for 120 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs.

12 bales of Broach cotton from the same, sold for 125 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs.

Mr. Mercer. 307 bales of New Orleans cotton from the Dharwar collectorate (that probably bought by Mr. Mercer from the ryots), sold for 113 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs.

Mr. Simpson. 125 bales the produce of Dhurrungaun factory, in the Khandeish collectorate, cleaned by the Government saw-gins, sold for 107 to 124 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs.

Mr. Blount. 42 bales from the Julgaum factory, in the Khandeish collectorate, sold for 132 rupees per Surat candy of 784 lbs.

The cottons bought from the ryots did not cost more than 83 rupees per Surat candy, of which the ryots and wakarias received about 66¼ rupees, the rest being the expense of conveyance to Bombay. The Dharwar cotton seems not to have sold so well as it otherwise might have done, in consequence of the samples having been accidentally injured externally; for when the cotton was opened out at the screws, the purchasers, Messrs. Higginson, Cardwell & Co., considered it better cotton than the other lots, with the exception of that from the Julgaum factory.

An experiment of a different kind, but likely to be attended with important consequences, was made by Mr. Elphinstone, late collector at Rutnagherry, at first at his own expense, and subsequently at that of the Government. He first cultivated what he observed was a fine kind of cotton, grown in isolated situations in the Concans, and which he thence called Conkanee cotton, but which has since been ascertained to be naturalized plants of Bourbon cotton, introduced into the west of India, in the course of former experiments, and of which some plants were also found growing in a moist situation near Kaira. The specimens of cotton first cultivated by Mr. Elphinstone were considered from 50 to 150 per cent. above the market price of the best Surat by the Chamber of Commerce of Bombay, who subsequently sold for him one bale of the Conkanee, or acclimatised Bourbon, for 170 rupees per candy, and 24 bales of Sea-island cotton, at from 225 to 230 rupees per candy of 784 lbs. Mr. Elphinstone has subsequently turned his attention to the improvement of cotton culture in India by hybridising the species which he found established in India. He states, that though he found no difficulty in hybridising the perennial species one with another, he could not succeed in effecting this with the common Indian cotton. This hybridised Bourbon he, however, continued to cultivate with considerable success, as, when about 20 bales were sent to Liverpool, it was valued at 7*d.* to 10*d.* a lb., at the same time that the New Orleans cotton from Coimbatore and Dharwar was sold at from 6*d.* to 6¼*d.*

From these successful experiments, besides the positive advantages which have been derived, sound important inferences may be deduced. First, the success has been obtained in the same situations as in former experiments, showing that there must be some general causes for such uniform results. Thus Dr. Wight and Mr. Mercer have succeeded in Coimbatore and Dharwar, as Mr. Hughes did formerly in Tinnivelly, Mr. Heath at Coimbatore, and Dr. Lush at the farm established at Dharwar in 1832. The most general cause which seems to favour the cultivation of American cotton in these districts is the more moist state of the atmosphere, in consequence of their being partially under the influence of both monsoons, and yet not deluged with rain. So in the Concans, we find the Bourbon cotton so much at home in the villages as to be considered a native of the country, though it is very probable that it was introduced at the time that the cotton farm was established at Malwan in 1828; but it may also have been introduced during some of the former experiments. In the same way the plants of Bourbon cotton found growing at Kaira were in the very neighbourhood where Mr. Surgeon Gilder cultivated some fine Bourbon cotton so long ago as the year 1818. So also another species, which I find in Colonel Sykes's collection of plants from the Deccan, and which is named Deo-kupas, and which Mr. Elphinstone informs me is known by the same name in the Concan, is a well-known American species, that which yields the Brazil or Pernambuco cotton. This, like the Bourbon cotton, has no doubt been introduced in the course either of the former experiments or by the Portuguese, and has been perfectly acclimatised in favourable soils and situations.

Another favourable point in the above experiments is the high price at which cotton grown from Broach seed, and cleaned by the American saw-gins, has been sold, both at Bombay and

J. F. Royle, Esq, M.D.

3 March 1848.

and at Liverpool. Indian cotton is generally considered very inferior in quality to the American; but the inferiority of price is generally due to the Indian cotton being usually mixed with a considerable quantity, often as much as one-fourth, of dirt of different kinds. Knowing this, a purchaser will necessarily give a lower price for it than for the carefully cleaned American cotton, even when the staple of both may be equally good. But Indian cotton is well known to have good qualities of its own; by the natives of India it is esteemed for wearing well. In this country it is valued for its colour, for taking dye well, and also for swelling in the process of bleaching, so as to give the cloth a more substantial appearance. Hence it has often been said, that simply cleaning the Broach cotton more carefully would greatly increase its value, as also its consumption in this country. We observe in the above table of the prices at which the experimental cotton sold at Bombay, that that grown from Broach seed sold for 125 rupees per candy, when the New Orleans cotton from the same farm sold at 120 rupees. So of this crop of 1844 sold at Liverpool, we observe that the cotton grown at Dharwar from Broach seed, and to the extent of 11 bales, sold for 6¼ *d.* and 6½ *d.*, that is at the same price as the New Orleans cotton from the same experimental farm.

Seeing that Indian cotton is possessed of certain good qualities which make it desirable for employment in some of our manufactures, independent of its cheapness, it seems remarkable that it should of late years have been received in diminishing, instead of, as might naturally be expected, in yearly increasing quantities. It has however been argued that there must be some insurmountable difficulties which prevent the cultivator from growing in increased quantities that which would improve his income, and which the merchant would not fail to send to this country if he could do so with profit.

The causes assigned for the diminished culture and insufficient supply of cotton are very various. Sometimes they are stated to be owing to too high an assessment of the land-tax, or to the mode in which it is levied in some districts, when the crops are required to remain for some time, even after they are ready for harvesting. But we must not forget the high interest which is paid by the cultivators for advances made by the village bankers.

Occasionally we find it stated, that there must be some inherent unsuitableness in the soil and climate of India, which interferes with the continued supply of good and cheap cotton in abundance; at other times, that bad seasons frequently occurring prevent the production of a continuance of remunerative crops, or they interfere with the conveyance of the cotton from the interior to the coast, because an excess of rain from inundating the roads, or too dry a season from burning up the pasturage, is equally unsuitable for the travelling of bullocks. To this is also added the want of roads, and the difficulties and expense of conveyance from the interior to the coast.

At other times, we are told, that the chief impediments to an increased consumption of Indian cotton is the dirty state in which it reaches the manufacturer, this dirtiness being dependent in the first instance on the careless manner in which it is first collected, and then housed, or it is owing to the fraudulent additions made to it by the bunyas or wakarias, who purchase it from the ryots. Thus it is "sometimes adulterated with seed, cotton in seed, fine sand or finely powdered salt, scattered over it at intervals," as the dews of night are allowed to fall upon it when spread out in an open court or yard, and before the sun is up, it is packed into bales. Sometimes an inferior is mixed with a superior kind of cotton by a process technically called "flogging." Further injury is sustained by the daily unloading when conveyed on bullocks. These, moreover, are described as eating up the cotton "by mouthfuls out of the bales;" also, that "the brinjarias and cartmen themselves steal largely;" and, finally, that even the boatmen in conveying the cotton from the tender to the ships steal a good deal of cotton, as "canoes and small boats come alongside, under one pretence or another, and receive the bundles previously prepared and secreted." The same thing takes place in the conveyance of cotton from Broach to Bombay, as liquor-boats come alongside those conveying the cotton, and exchange some of their arrack for cotton, which is abstracted from the bales, and its weight supplied with sand, mud or salt water.

The bare enumeration of such a list of untoward circumstances seem sufficient to satisfy most minds that the Indian cotton trade ought long since to have been entirely annihilated since it had to contend against that of America, where cotton is produced abundantly and of excellent quality at moderate prices; which is, moreover, carefully picked, well cleaned and substantially packed, with both the culture and trade often in the same hands, and those characterized by energy enlisted in the cause of self-interest.

But that the Indian cotton trade has not been annihilated even by such formidable competition must be dependent either on the inherent goodness of the cotton, or the cheapness with which it can be produced, or the causes assigned for the diminished imports must be incorrect or exaggerated. Of the causes assigned, some are permanent in nature, as the assessment on land and the difficulties of conveyance, while others are fluctuating, as seasons and prices: the latter, though usually not alluded to, have probably more influence than any of the others. For though it might be justly inferred in most cases, that if bad seasons produce insufficient crops, the farmer is usually remunerated by improved prices, yet the Indian cultivator of cotton does not necessarily derive any benefit from high prices in bad seasons, so far as the export to Europe is concerned, for he may be told that the season has

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

been favourable in America, the crop abundant, and the price of good New Orleans cotton low, and, therefore, he must be satisfied with a still lower one for his dirty and inferior Indian cotton.

This inferiority, being partly owing to inattention to mechanical details, and partly to the want of knowledge respecting the influence of physical agents in improving the growth of cotton, might naturally be expected to have been rewarded in the course of the numerous experiments which have been made both by Government and by individuals for a series of years. Yet it is stated that those experiments have usually resulted in failures; but, as I have said on a former occasion, we know too little of the details and particular results which were obtained "to be able to rank them among successful investigations or as partial or complete failures." There is no doubt that cotton of excellent quality was produced in several situations, and, as I have already observed, some of these the same as those where success has recently been obtained. A part of the success obtained, the experimenters themselves were not aware of, but which we now see in the naturalization in India of some of the cottons of America. The experiments were not on a sufficiently large scale, or continued for a sufficiently long time to produce great commercial results, and therefore cannot justly be considered as vitiating the present or any future attempts.

Before proceeding in the endeavour to explain the anomalies of the Indian cotton trade, it is necessary first to ascertain the facts of the case, and this not for one or two, but for a series of years. Thus, when we hear of continually decreasing imports of Indian cotton, it is desirable to determine the period from which this diminution commenced, and whether it be connected with the great diminution which is well known to have taken place in the price of cotton since the great increase of cultivation took place in America.

The prices of cotton have gradually decreased in America at the following rate, taking the average price of each period of five years, from 1791 to 1835, for all kinds of cotton:

	d.	
From 1791 to 1795 - - - -	15⅜	per lb.
„ 1796 „ 1800 - - - -	18⅛	„
„ 1801 „ 1805 - - - -	12½	„
„ 1821 „ 1825 - - - -	8	„
„ 1826 „ 1830 - - - -	5	„
„ 1831 „ 1835 - - - -	6	„

But as it is desirable also to observe the prices of American short staple cottons in comparison with what is commonly called Surat cotton, this is done in another set of tables:

	Upland. Ordinary to Good.	Surat. Ordinary to Good.
	d. d.	d. d.
Average price for 14 years, from 1808 to 1821 - -	15¾ to 24	13 to 18½
„ for 4 years, ending - 1825 - -	6½ „ 13	5⅛ „ 10¼
„ „ „ - 1829 - -	5 „ 7¾	3¾ „ 6¼
„ „ „ - 1833 - -	5½ „ 8⅞	3½ „ 6½
„ „ „ - 1837 - -	6⅜ „ 11¾	4¼ „ 8⅛
„ „ „ „ 1841 - -	6⅞ „ 8¾	3½ „ 6¼

From these data it has been observed by Mr. Laird, that the average variation for the first 14 years is 2¾ *d.* per lb. less on Surat than on Upland cotton, and for the 20 years from 1825 to 1841, the average price of Surat cotton has varied ⅞ *d.* less than Upland cotton. We further observe, that though there is a gradual decrease in price from the earliest to the latest period, yet there are occasional risings after a fall has taken place, even when the more marked discrepancies are made to disappear by the method of taking the averages. The differences in price are therefore much more conspicuous when observed in a series of years. Thus, if we place the exports from India or the imports into England of Indian cotton in parallel columns, we shall observe, that when the prices are high, the imports are large, but when prices fall, the reverse is the case. But in taking a general view of the imports of cotton for a series of years, or rather taking an average, as in the following table, we shall find that the increase in the import of Indian cotton is very considerable, instead of being diminished. This increase, on an average of every five years, continues up to 1844, when a diminution takes place, and would have been very perceptible the next year, but the increased price of cotton in this country will cause large importations, and the average import will again rise.

This table is formed by adding the imports of five years together, and dividing by five, and taking the result as the average. Thus, to obtain the average for 1825, the imports of the years

years 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824 and 1825 are added together and divided, and so on for the other years. The earlier portions of these tables are by Mr. W. Laird.

	American.	East Indian.	Annual Importations of Indian Cotton.
	Bales.	*Bales.*	*Bales.*
1825	356,618	39,597	—
1826	375,420	46,515	—
1827	438,882	57,363	—
1828	437,886	66,613	84,641
1829	473,580	72,522	80,422
1830	512,664	67,685	35,212
1831	555,364	70,083	76,654
1832	551,554	77,231	109,285
1833	594,190	79,251	94,683
1834	648,568	80,801	88,122
1835	677,568	97,401	118,433
1836	708,965	125,879	219,157
1837	752,277	132,374	145,063
1838	845,549	135,122	108,879
1839	861,856	144,061	131,731
1840	956,025	163,723	216,495
1841	983,536	174,911	274,984
1842	-	197,455	255,129
1843	-	212,066	181,993
1844	-	233,438	238,693
1845	-	221,167	155,039
1846	-	185,119	94,643
1847	-	178,465	220,000

American.	*Bales.*	East Indian.	*Bales.*
Imported in 1841	983,336	Imported in 1841	174,911
Ditto - 1825	356,618	Ditto - 1825	39,597
Increase	626,918	Increase	135,314

But if we look to the annual importations, we observe, in place of the gradual increase so observable in the average importations, a series of augmented and of diminished importations, frequently in juxtaposition, as if the commerce took place by fits and starts. Thus, taking notice only of the years from 1825 to the present time, we find in 1830 an import of only 35,212 bales against 84,641 bales in 1828, and 80,422 bales in the year 1829. So again, in 1834, there was an import of 88,122 bales against 109,285 bales in 1832. Still more conspicuously, in the year 1838 the imports amounted to only 108,879, against 145,063 bales in 1837; and still higher on 219,157 bales in 1836; while last year, or during the year 1846, only 94,643 bales were imported; that is nearly the same number as in 1833.

If we examine these several years for the purpose of ascertaining the causes of this very irregular trade, we shall find them closely connected with the prices of American; especially the short stapled American cottons, commonly called Uplands. Of these the average price in 1829 and 1830 was under 6*d.* per lb., and in 1838 it sunk to about 7¼*d.* from about 10½*d.* in 1836; while during last year it was lower than it has ever been, that is, below 4½*d.*, when the imports of Indian cotton, as has been already mentioned, were nearly as low as they had been in 1834.

The only exceptions to the connexions between the prices of American cotton and the imports of Indian cotton are in the years 1841 and 1844, when, in the first instance, the war in China having diminished the exports from Bombay to that country, merchants were probably induced to send the surplus cotton to this country, but the prices being low, a diminution took place in 1843, and a slight increase in 1844, probably in consequence of the threatening state of affairs with America. In appreciating the influence of prices upon the exports from Bombay, we have only to make sufficient allowance for the longer period in which intelligence reached India before the establishment of steam communication.

It remains now only to ascertain how far this explanation corresponds with the state of the trade in India, and the explanations which the Bombay merchants give for their increasing or diminishing their exports, as also inquiries into the reasons which induce the ryot to extend or contract his cultivation of cotton.

From a careful investigation of what has been written on this subject in India, I find that the merchant is unable to determine upon the extent of his purchase, and consequently of the exports from Bombay, until he knows what the crop of cotton will be in America, and, consequently, its price in Liverpool. The cultivator is unable to extend his culture from the uncertainty of the demand; and the merchant would be unable to obtain even his casual supplies, were it not that a certain quantity is grown for home consumption, and for export to China.

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

To prove the correctness of these views, it is preferable to adduce the testimony of the Bombay merchants themselves, and of those who come in contact with the ryots. The opinions of the former are given in detail in a letter from the Bombay Chamber of Commerce to the Government of that Presidency, dated 21 January 1841. In this document, extending to 73 paragraphs, it is stated that the merchants at Bombay are, "in most cases, the agents of others, whose orders they must comply with."

"The merchants here, therefore, are guided in their purchases by the orders received from their constituents at home, and the execution of these orders is always limited to time." They are, therefore, "wholly dependent on the cotton to be found at Bombay, whatever its quality."

Besides, "other circumstances which exercise an imperative influence on their purchases," as "the general state of exchanges, the individual urgency for a remittance of produce in return for cargoes received here, the rate of freight, the necessity for loading ships, &c., the price of cotton is not within his control; he may offer for good cotton a price which is high in relation to the average price of the day, and this is invariably done; but this average price is wholly out of his control, depending in some degree on the state of the China, or on that of the Liverpool market. This latter is regulated by causes wholly independent of the quality of the Bombay cotton sent home," being "generally regulated by the price of the American cotton, and this last depends not only on the greater or less amount of the supply, but on the state of the money-market in Great Britain and America, and the banking operations of the two countries. Instead, therefore of tracing the production of bad cotton to the door of the Bombay merchant, and stopping there, those who advocate these views should carry it further; namely, to the Liverpool market, exchanges, freights, the Bank of England, the cotton-growers of America, the bankers of the United States, &c."

There is no doubt that there is great truth in this statement, and we have already seen that the imports of Indian cotton fall off as the quantities of American cotton increase and its price diminishes. This is in consequence of the manufacturer declining to purchase Indian cotton in the dirty state in which it is sent to market, as long as he can get good and well-cleaned American cotton at a cheaper rate. But this irregularity of demand operates as a continual check to increased cultivation, and it seems hopeless to induce the cultivator, or those to whom he sells his produce, to send it in a cleaner state to market. It is desirable, however, to inquire into the details of this mismanagement, and we shall, for the present, take for granted that the Indian cotton is sufficiently good for many of our manufactures, and would be largely purchased if it was sent in a better state to market.

The defects on the part of the ryot in picking his cotton are sufficiently numerous, and though easily remedied, seldom are so, as he scarcely, if ever, derives any benefit for any extra time or trouble which he may devote to the subject. At present he allows the cotton usually to hang too long upon the plant; does not pick it regularly, hence much of it falls on the ground; in picking, he often pulls off the pod along with the cotton, or allows this to be mixed with the dried leaves or bracts. He also mixes the different qualities of cotton together, which in America are kept separate by being put into different bags. The cotton also contracts dirt, from lying uncovered in the cotton-pits, open farm yard, or the cottage of the peasant. The Government is accused in some (4?) of the districts of the Broach collectorate, of interfering with the gathering of the cotton till the settlement is made, according to the annual jumabundee system. Again, the ryot himself is described as not collecting his cotton until after the Hooly holidays, "from the season for gathering being regulated by the Brahmins, according to certain native festivals, before which it is inculcated as unlawful to begin." These defects might, however, all be easily remedied if the ryot were stimulated to exertion by inducements held out to him by those with whom he comes in contact—the native purchasers of cotton, that is, the wakarias and bunyas, who, instead of improving the character of the cotton, seem to think only of adding to its weight by several fraudulent practices which have already been related.

The baneful influence of these wakarias or middleman is considered by the Bombay Chamber of Commerce as the principal cause which impedes the extension and improvement of the culture and trade of cotton in Western India, and which they characterize "as the state of hopeless pecuniary bondage in which the ryots are kept from one generation to another to the wakarias and village bunyas." "These men make advances to the ryots to enable them to sow their cotton and to pay their assessment, purchasing the produce always before it is gathered, more frequently before it is ripened, often before it is even sown." "It is the same class of persons, the wakarias, to whom most of the frauds enumerated above are to be attributed, and till the baneful influence of these men is supplanted, either by the gradual settlement of a superior class of agents in the districts, or by bringing those districts by the aid of steam within the immediate and certain reach of the European merchants, all other measures, it is feared, will fail." Again, para. 55, "With the employment of all other modes of encouragement, this the committee consider to be, after all, the great, almost the only eventually effectual remedy for the numerous causes, whether arising from poverty, from ignorance, from negligence or from fraud, which at present obstruct the improvement of cotton."

It thus appears that the whole question is like arguing in a circle. The manufacturer says he cannot buy Indian cotton in its present dirty state unless American cotton happens to be dear. The cultivator, on the other hand, says he cannot afford to grow more cotton or bestow more labour upon it, while there is so much uncertainty not only about the price, but also whether he shall find a purchaser. The price is not, as in other cases, dependent

on

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

on the goodness or badness of his crop, or on the season in general in India, but on the abundance of the American crop, which may be enormous in the very seasons when there has been a bad crop in India. This might ensure the cultivator good prices, if it were not for the abundant and consequently cheap supply from America. For the same reasons, the Indian merchant is unable to come to the assistance of the Indian cultivator, because he himself is dependent on the prices at Liverpool, and thus no permanent extension in improvement can take place unless measures are adopted something similar to those hinted at by the Bombay merchants.

Dr. Wight at Coimbatore, and Mr. Mercer at Dharwar, as well as others acquainted with Broach and Guzerat, state that nothing more is required than the application of capital on the spot by those interested in the improvement and extension of cotton culture. This has been seen, in some measure, to have taken place in Dharwar, where the purchase of cotton by the Government has given a great impulse to its cultivation by the natives, and the cotton cleaned by them with hand saw-gins has sold well both at Bombay and at Liverpool.

The introduction of the same improvement into the Broach and Guzerat districts would have a considerable influence in improving the commerce of Indian cotton. Mr. Mercer in his last letter says, that though he had been only two months at Broach, he had been able to induce the natives to employ the hand saw-gins on their own account. This, combined with more careful picking, would at once improve the character, and consequently the demand for, and the price of Indian cotton.

The improvement of roads in other directions, so as to facilitate the conveyance of cotton in carts instead of on bullocks, would also greatly facilitate its conveyance to the coast, and consequently diminish its cost. A modification of the transit duties in the Nizam territories would also greatly increase the supply of good cotton from the interior, in taking a general view of the feeling or the results which have been obtained, and the measures which it appears desirable to adopt.

Thus, though cotton is cultivated all over India, the experiments on the cultivation of American cotton have succeeded only in the Peninsula of India, that is, in the districts of Coimbatore and of Dharwar. This seems to be owing to the paramount influence of climate, for, as before stated, both districts feel the influence of both monsoons. Having a favourable climate, soil is of great importance, as the American cotton succeeds best in the red soil of Coimbatore, whilst the native cotton prefers the black or cotton soil.

Excess of moisture is, however, injurious, and impeded the cultivation in Bengal and at Rungpore, as did excessive drought in the neighbourhood of Calpee and of Agra. It will be possible, however, and, I believe, easy to cultivate cotton in the dry districts of North-west India, with the assistance, as in Egypt, of irrigation, when this is rendered comparatively easy, on the completion of the great Ganges Canal. It will probably also be successfully cultivated in some parts of the Northern Circars, and Dharwar is only the southern extremity of immense tracts of a favourable soil and climate, extending across the Berar Valley, within the Nizam's territories, and through Nagpore up towards Bundlecund. Much of the cotton already cultivated in these regions bears a high character under the name of Oomerawaty cotton, as does also that of Broach and Guzerat, known as Surat cotton, and some of what we have seen has been valued as high as New Orleans cotton, when similarly cultivated and as carefully cleaned.

Perhaps also in Madura, the sea-coast of Guzerat; perhaps also Scinde.

Favourable tracts for cotton cultivation are abundant enough, but the extension of cultivation is not likely to take place, where there is no regular demand for any greater quantity of cotton than what is necessary for native consumption, and for this almost every village supplies enough cotton for its own inhabitants. A regular demand, at fair prices, is not likely to be established as long as Indian cotton is carelessly picked and cleaned, and negligently packed and shipped, as well as purposely adulterated; for the manufacturer will not buy dirty Indian cotton when he can purchase that of America at a cheap rate and in a clean state. Therefore, while "the cultivator remains without adequate remuneration," or this is absorbed by the middlemen, "the merchant and the shipowner without a moderate profit," the cotton trade of India must fall off or remain in an unsatisfactory state, unless the character of the cotton be improved, and the cost of its production or the expenses attendant on its cleaning and conveyance somewhat lessened.

The cultivation of Indian cotton seems to be as cheaply conducted as is possible according to the testimony of Mr. Mercer and others. The mode of culture, also, including the rotation of crops, appears also, according to the same authorities, to be well suited to the country. Much, however, may be done in the picking, cleaning, packing and shipping, and in some districts in the cost of conveyance.

As some of these improvements must be commenced at the fountain-head, that is the farm, it seems hopeless to produce any great improvement, unless those interested in the extension of the culture and in raising the character of Indian cotton do themselves take some direct interest in stimulating the cultivator; for, assuredly, if left to himself he will only do that which has been the custom of his village for ages. The village money-lender, or other middleman, on the contrary, so far from improving, seems only anxious to increase the bulk of his cotton bale, by adulterating it with ingredients which eventually deteriorate its value. The diminution of the exorbitant interest, amounting to from 24 to 30 per cent., would enable the manufacturer or merchant to give a higher price to the cultivator, at the same time that he himself derived more profit from the transaction. By such means due impulse would be given to extended cultivation, and the purchaser would have sufficient influence to insure more careful picking and preservation, until he himself could have it

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

carefully cleaned by the improved saw-gin of Mr. Mercer and of others, which combine the advantages of being effective, easily moved about, and made in India with the exception of the saws, at about one-third the price of the imported saw-gins.

If we now inquire into what is more particularly required in the different districts, we find—

In Coimbatore excellent cotton has been produced, and the natives have begun to cultivate the American cotton on their own account, while the Government saw-gins are ready to clean the cotton which may be sent to them for that purpose. The expenses of conveyance are not more than a farthing a pound, and must be less from Tinnevelly. A regular demand and fair prices, amounting only to about an increase of a farthing a pound on the low prices of last year, would, according to Dr. Wight, give a great impulse to cotton culture in these districts.

In the Dharwar district, the Government experiments having induced the natives to cultivate American cotton on their own account, and also to clean with the hand saw-gins, this cotton having, moreover, sold well, both at Bombay and in Liverpool, nothing more seems to be required than a regular demand at fair prices, combined with an improvement of the road down the Ghauts to Vingorla, as well as to Compta.

In the more northern districts of Broach and Guzerat, where so much excellent cotton is produced, a little more seems to be required than in the above-mentioned districts. Though the culture of American cotton failed in these districts, success attended the cleaning of Indian cotton with the American saw-gins. Here it seems most desirable that active measures should be adopted for the more extensive introduction of the improved hand saw-gin s and this would appear to be now not so difficult a matter as it was formerly found to be, as Mr. Mercer had succeeded even in two months to induce some of the native dealers to adopt his saw-gin. If this were combined with more careful picking, considerable effect might soon be produced, especially as Government has authorized the purchase of a certain quantity of cotton from the natives, for transmission to this country; and we know that formerly the commercial agent was able to procure much better (the Tamil) cotton, than has since been procurable. The means of conveyance from the ports of Guzerat to Bombay seem sufficiently low, and therefore some improvement in some of the piers or shipping places seems alone required. But as it is also stated that in some parts of the Broach district, the old and defective methods of collecting the land-tax are still continued, it seems extremely desirable that the surveys and revised settlements which have given so much satisfaction in other districts, should be as soon as possible introduced into the Broach district. One great source of cotton, and one which supplies both Calcutta and Bombay, is the interior and nearly central districts comprised within the territories of the Nizam and of Nagpore. Here, though there is much that is objectionable in the fiscal regulations, and in the irregular modes in which the transit duties are levied, much cotton, and of good quality is produced, on account of the favourable nature of the soil and climate of the Berar Valley. Much of this cotton becomes collected by the principal Malwarrees at Oomrawutty, and finds its way either along the road to Mirzapore and down the Ganges to Calcutta for shipment, chiefly to China, or from Kamgaum to Bombay. Improved methods of cleaning this cotton would be desirable, but will probably only be adopted when they have been proved to be advantageous, in the places nearer Bombay. Much injury is produced by the mode of conveyance on bullocks, which, besides being twice as dear as that in carts, has the further disadvantage of being daily unladen, often in the midst of mud; besides that, the bullocks are unable to travel either in a very dry season, from defect of pasturage, or in a very wet one from the inundated and muddy state of the roads. The establishment of a railroad in this direction would not only be cheaper, as stated, than the present modes of conveyance, but would reach the coast in time for a whole season often to be saved in the shipment of the cotton. The bullocks and carts, which though numerous, are yet inadequate for the sudden demands which now take place in the irregular trade of cotton, would, when freed from this duty of carriage, be useful either in making short trips, or would "plough fresh fields and graze in pastures new."

By the adoption of a series of such comprehensive measures, and of the likelihood of which there seem at present some indications, I feel satisfied, without taking into account the other vast available tracts, that not only might the cotton trade of India be placed on an improved footing, but that cotton might be supplied in sufficient quantities, of such a quality, and at such prices, as to be able to keep in check the price of American cotton, instead of being itself cramped and controlled by it.

OBSERVATIONS to explain the Diagrams representing the Prices and Imports of American Cotton from 1806 to 1846.—By *J. F. Royle*, M.D.—(*Vide* Diagrams, Nos. 1 and 2, at the end).

CONCEIVING that it appeared of little use to make expensive and repeated experiments on the cultivation of Indian cotton unless the trade was on such a footing as to give a regular and reasonable encouragement, I was induced to examine into the causes which interfered with the increase, or had influenced the alleged decrease in the importations from India to this country.

In examining the exports of cotton from India to this country for a series of years, I observed that, instead of showing a regular increase or decrease, they presented a series of rapid alternations, at one time high and at another, often immediately afterwards, low; proving that these exports were influenced chiefly by some fluctuating cause, as for instance, favour-

able

J. F. Royle, Esq., M. D.

3 March 1848.

able or unfavourable seasons, or high or low prices; but if these had reference only, as in most other cases, to the country where the produce was cultivated, then an unfavourable season and a short crop ought to have been accompanied by high prices, and the Indian cultivator might have been sufficiently remunerated, and encouraged to proceed with his culture on an improved and extended scale.

This, however, is not the case. The Indian cultivator is very often met, as far as this country is concerned, with low prices, even when he is himself suffering from a deficient crop. So much so, indeed, that, if it were not for the large consumption in India, and the regular demand for export to China, no increased supply would at any time be obtainable for the casual demand of the English manufacturer. When, therefore, cotton is obtained, it must be by taking a part of that which is intended for China or retained for home, that is, Indian consumption, at the same time increasing the price to the natives of India.

By further investigation I found that the demand for Indian cotton seemed to be influenced chiefly by the prices of American cotton, these prices being themselves dependent in a great measure upon the more or less favourable season in America, with which the Indian cultivator is in noway concerned, except in their being frequently the reverse of what he wishes for.

I have endeavoured to make this plain by a diagram, in which it will be seen that the price of American cotton has greatly decreased as its quantity has amazingly increased, and therefore the American farmer has been remunerated by the quantity of produce, instead of the rate at which he has sold it. But it is supposed that in 1845 the limits of his power of production had been reached, as the prices became too low to be remunerative; and hence the imports of American cotton fell in 1846 to 932,000 bales, having been 1,499,600 bales in 1845, or a diminution of no less than 547,600 bales. As it is calculated that the American farmer cannot produce cotton for less than 3*d.* per lb., it is evident it could not be remunerative to the exporter, paying all expenses, when good Orleans cotton sold at Liverpool for about 4¼*d.* per lb. Hence it is said that much land has been diverted from the cultivation of cotton to that of sugar and of bread-stuffs, and hence the present dearness of American cotton; but it is doubtful whether sugar can be successfully cultivated in those regions, from the cold of winter.

But the imports of Indian cotton into Great Britain display a very different course when represented on a diagram, and will be found to correspond very closely with that which represents the prices of American cotton at the same periods, and more closely since the establishment of steam communication. Thus it will be seen that when the price of American cotton is low, the imports of Indian cotton have been small, but when the price of American cotton has increased, then the quantities of Indian cotton have likewise become generally augmented, as is shown in the diagram. The only exception is in the year 1841, but at this time, the China war caused a diminution of the exports from Bombay to China, to the extent of about 30 millions of pounds, as is shown in diagram No. 2. There was at the same time a short crop in America, as evidenced, in their having an importation of only 902,500 bales against 1,237,500 bales in 1840; but the year 1841 was one of distress and failure in the cotton trade; and hence the continued low price of American cotton.

If it be true, as it is stated that the imports of Indian cotton have diminished in consequence of the operation of the land tax, and the want of sufficient roads, these being permanently acting causes, we ought to observe a continued diminishing import of Indian cotton, in proportion to the great fall which has taken place in prices. But this is far from being the case, for if instead of annual imports, we take the average for every five years, we observe a gradual rise in the blue line, which indicates the average import up to the year 1844. Thus the average for the year 1825, deducted from that of the five previous years, was only 39,597 bales, but in 1835, 97,401 bales; and in 1844, no less than 233,438 bales, which sunk in 1845 to 221,167 bales; and to 185,119 bales, in consequence of the few previous years having been so ruinously low.

It would appear therefore, that it is the irregularity of the demand, which chiefly influences the diminished supply of cotton from India and there is no doubt, that if the ryot were assured of a regular purchaser at fair prices, he would greatly extend his cultivation. I learn from Coimbatore, the Southern Mahratta country, as well as from Broach and Guzerat, that nothing is required but a regular demand and honest prices, for the culture of cotton to be greatly extended. As the prices which the ryot obtains are very moderate, ranging from 1¼*d.* to 2*d.* a pound for both Indian and American cotton, it seems that there is sufficient inducement for capitalists interested in the increase and improvement of the cotton of India, to embark in the undertaking, and the attendant expenses are sufficiently low in most districts to reward their undertakings with profit. Thus, Dr. Wight writes, that the expenses of conveyance from Coimbatore to Cochin are not more than a farthing a pound, and must be less from Tinnevelly. In Dharwar, where the cotton is cheap, but the expense of conveyance is greater, from the road down to Coompta not being sufficiently good for carts, yet the cotton with all expenses cost about 82 rupees, and sold in Bombay for 113 rupees. In Broach and Guzerat, cotton which bears a high character, may be obtained for about the same price, as the expenses of the conveyance to Bombay are less. The expenses of conveyance from the interior, as from Khandeish, and from the Nizam's territory, are no doubt greater, but if capitalists would first direct their efforts to the districts pointed out, great benefit would accrue by encouraging the ryots, the purchasers would have their cotton cleaned by the saw-gin, and an impulse would be given to all.

James Aspinall Turner, Esq., Examined, as follows:

J. A. Turner, Esq.

3 March 1848.

782. *Chairman.*] ARE you the chairman of the Manchester Commercial Association?—Yes.

783. Does that association consist, for the most part, of the gentlemen of Manchester, who are connected with the trade to the East?—Not for the most part; a very great number of gentlemen interested in the East India trade are members of the Manchester Commercial Association.

784. Have you directed your attention, to any considerable extent, to the subject of the growth of cotton in India?—I have; I have taken a strong interest in it ever since I was president of the association.

785. Did you hear the evidence just given by Mr. Bazley, the president of the Chamber of Commerce?—I did.

786. With regard to the statement made as to the quality of the Indian cotton as compared with the American cotton, are you able to corroborate that statement, for the most part?—Pretty nearly.

787. Have you not interested yourself particularly in this question, with a view to see if it were possible to obtain a larger supply and a better quality of cotton from India?—I have been a large consumer of Indian cotton for many years, and know the cotton pretty well; it has been a very uncertain supply; when the American cotton has been selling at a low price in the market, we have not had an adequate supply of Indian cotton; and when the American cotton has been selling high in the market, the supply has increased. I am satisfied, and have been for many years, that the supply of Indian cotton never will be regular until it assumes something like the quality of the American cotton; if we can obtain a supply from India of a quality a penny a pound more than the Indian cotton generally sells for, so as to enter into competition with the American cotton for all the common purposes of spinning, I have long been satisfied that a great revolution would take place in the Indian cotton trade, for it would, instead of being a fluctuating supply, be a constant and regular one; the grower of cotton in India, if he could improve his quality, would be able at all times to compete with the American grower, and an immense supply would be obtained from India, obviously for the advantage of both countries.

788. Am I right in supposing you to mean by that, that at present the quality, particularly from India, being so inferior, the fluctuations in the supply are greatly affected by the condition of the American supply?—When the American cotton is selling at a low rate, it is the superiority of the quality which will induce most spinners to avoid the use of Indian cotton, except at so low a price as will entirely prevent the Indian grower or the Indian merchant from sending it at that price profitably to this market, and therefore the supply falls off.

789. Can you describe to the Committee any steps which you or the association or any company have taken to improve the quality or increase the supply of the cotton from India?—I am not aware of any company being formed in England for that purpose; soon after I became president of the Commercial Association, I took up that subject, as I may say as a pet subject, and immediately afterwards, on consultation with my brother directors, a deputation was formed, which waited upon the chairman and vice-chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company, for the purpose of directing their attention to this subject; we then obtained some information, and I believe gave some information which tended perhaps to further the object. We found that the East India Company had for many years been devoting their attention to this subject, and we pressed many points upon their attention which we thought of great importance, particularly as to the necessity of improving the quality of the cotton; I then stated to them a fact, which I may state again to this Committee, that in the spinning establishments of which I am at the head, we are in the habit of throwing upon the waste land, or upon the dunghill, in fact, which is afterwards taken away, an amount of dirt for which we have paid 7,000*l.* per annum; chiefly consisting of soil, sand, dirt and various extraneous matters which have been introduced, I suppose, or have never been cleaned out of the cotton.

790 If you were consuming the same quantity of American cotton, what would be the value, estimating pounds of cotton, of the refuse which you would throw away in the same manner?—There would be very little refuse thrown away,

away; most of what we call technically waste, would be disposed of, in the case of the American cotton, for the purposes of inferior spinning.

791. Even the very lowest waste that comes from the American cotton in cleaning, you can make something of?—Yes, most of it.

792. As to the Surat, a large portion comes away which cannot be worked into inferior or coarse articles?—Exactly.

793. You came up, I understand, as a deputation to the Court of Directors?—Yes.

794. Had you an interview with any of them?—Yes; with Sir Henry Willock and Sir James Hogg.

795. What were the suggestions you made to them?—We brought the subject of the land-tax before them; we also suggested that it was necessary very much to improve the roads in India.

796. What did you suggest about the land-tax?—We were not very fully informed as to the exact operation of the land-tax; and to this day I have had great difficulty in understanding how it is; but after Mr. Prideaux's evidence is published, perhaps we shall have much better information upon that point.

797. Did you ever meet with any body who could tell you how the land-tax of India was regulated?—I never understood it myself.

798. Was any admission made by the East India Company that there was any thing in the land-tax in any part of India that required amendment?—I understood that in the Bengal Presidency, the land-tax was fixed; that assessments were going on; the operation of assessing for a certain number of years was going on, and extending northward as rapidly as parties could be found sufficient to carry out the arrangement, and that the intention was on the part of the East India Company that nothing unprincipled should take place; that it was their desire that the land should be assessed to rent at what it was worth, and not according to the productions obtained from it.

799. Are you aware whether the land assessment in the cotton districts—I speak particularly of Guzerat and Broach, and to the North-west—is liable almost to a constant change, almost an annual change?—I do not know that that is the fact.

800. Do you conceive it to be likely that any great increase can be made in the cultivation of cotton in India, or in its quality, so long as the great body of the cultivators are in a state of deep poverty?—I think that if a great improvement takes place in the cultivation, and if the proper seed is sown, and a proper mode of culture adopted, that a very great increase will take place in the quantity of cotton derived from the land; and that the cotton will be of a very superior quality, so that the land-tax which may be heavy in one instance, may be felt not to be very onerous in the other.

801. Would not it be necessary that the land-tax should be a fixed sum, and not liable to increase at the will of the collector or assessor, as the quality or the amount of the produce increased?—Certainly.

802. For example, you remember how the tithes were once levied in this country before the commutation in kind; do not you conceive that in a case where any superior party can, immediately on seeing an increase of the produce or an improvement in the value of it, enhance the tax or rent, that that is a state of things unfavourable to the improvement and the condition of the cultivator?—I certainly think that it would be a very great impediment; I do not know whether the system exists in India.

803. If you imagine cultivators of a district in a state of great poverty, and that there were not security of tenure or fixedness of the payment by way of rent or assessment, do you think it likely that that body of cultivators could, under those unfavourable circumstances, raise themselves into a capitalist class?—Certainly not.

804. Has it ever struck you, from your investigations upon this question, that one great evil in India is, that the cultivators are too much upon a low level, and unable from poverty to provide themselves with the implements and requisites for improved and extended cultivation?—I have understood that the great mass of the Indian population are extremely poor, and of course they would be enabled to succeed much better in the cultivation of the land if they were in a better position of society; it is merely matter of opinion; I should say so with regard to the population of Ireland, or any other country similarly situated.

805. With regard to the roads, did you make representations to the East

J. A. Turner, Esq.

3 March 1848.

India Company on the subject of the communications?—I did; I think that the want of sufficient roads is one of the main obstacles to a very great increase in the supply of cotton from that country.

806. Are you aware whether the East India Company have made roads to a large extent in any part, particularly in the western parts of India?—I am not aware; I ventured to suggest to the court of directors the making of a road, the particulars of which I can now scarcely detail from memory, and it was intimated to me that an order had passed the court that the road should be made.

807. Was not that a road in the neighbourhood of Comptah?—Yes, it was.

808. Did you say any thing as to the propriety of making railroads in India?—Yes, generally, that roads of all kinds were wanted; and particularly railroads.

809. Did any communication take place between you, with regard to the scheme proposed, to carry a railway from Bombay into the interior, called the Great Indian Peninsular Railway?—No official communication regarding any particular railway.

810. Have you seen any account of the negotiation that has been going on between that company and the Indian Government?—I have taken an interest in it, and I have had several communications with the parties interested in that railroad.

811. Have you ever seen the terms upon which the Indian Government offered to negotiate with that company as to the rate of interest, or the permission to have the land, or the kind of control which the Government intended to keep over the company?—I am not aware of their arrangements.

812. Have you seen the terms which were offered by the court of directors to that railway company?—I cannot say that I do know much about the terms; I understood that a certain length of railway was to be made, and that the East India Company undertook to lend a certain sum, or guaranteed four per cent. interest, for a certain number of miles; I am not at all cognizant of the arrangements that may have taken place; I came here to speak on the subject of cotton cultivation in India.

813. What is your opinion as to this subject; from the interest which has been taken recently, and which is now felt in Lancashire with regard to cotton, do you think it probable, if a fair arrangement were made between any railway company that proposed to carry a railway into the cotton districts of India and the East India Company, that the spinners and manufacturers of Lancashire would be disposed to assist such company by becoming proprietors, for the purpose of having that railway made?—I do not think that they would take an interest, to any great extent, in Indian railways, even though they might be aware of the importance it would be in bringing the staple commodity in which they are interested to market; I question very much, as matter of opinion, whether they would take shares in it.

814. Not even if five per cent. were guaranteed?—Some wealthy individuals might very likely take shares in it, on that very account, if guaranteed.

815. Do not you think that your firm would be disposed to venture something in it, if they saw that a great advantage to the trade in general would result?—I am happy to say that my firm never took any interest in railways, and I am sure that they would not begin with Indian railways.

816. Mr. *Lewis.*] Would not a guarantee of five per cent. for 25 years make some difference?—If I was retired from business with a large fortune, and was seeking for an investment, it is probable that it might occur to me as a good investment; I cannot at this moment say whether I should take shares or not.

817. *Chairman.*] Do not you think that Lancashire during the last 15 months has lost as much from the failure of the cotton crops as would have made a large part of the railroads which have been projected for India?—I think, certainly, that Lancashire has lost very considerably; but these are matters of calculation.

818. You made certain suggestions, you said, to the East India Company with regard to the land-tax, the ryots, and so on?—Yes; and with regard to taking proper steps, by encouragement through their agents and authorities in India, for fostering this cultivation.

819. What do you include under the terms "encouragement" and "fostering," bounties or land-tax less for cotton than for other things, protection, or what kind

kind of encouragement?—We suggested that the main point in India was the improvement of the cultivation by sowing, and extending the cultivation of the American seed-cotton, in contradistinction to the indigenous cotton of India; and we requested, and, indeed, obtained, a promise from the court, I mean the chairman and deputy-chairman present, that an order would be given for 5,000 bales, or something like that, of the best cotton that could be produced in each of the three Presidencies, and that the cotton should be brought into the market, in order that the Manchester manufacturers might have an opportunity of seeing what good cotton could be produced in India. We were told that the native cultivators had a great objection to growing any new kind of cotton, except they were sure of a sale for it; that the native dealers would not buy it very readily, until they were assured of a market; and that if it was brought down to Bombay it might be uncertain of a sale; and it was necessary that a local market should be furnished on the spot for the encouragement of these early efforts.

820. How far have the suggestions which you have made been carried out; are you aware that any change has taken place with regard to the assessment, for instance?—I am not aware.

821. Do you know the length of the road which you recommended to be made coming down to Comptah?—It embraced a road of nearly 100 miles, but where the improvement was necessary it was a much smaller distance; it was to join one of the other roads.

822. What length was that particular bit?—About six miles.

823. Did you say that the East India Company had attended to that?—I understood that orders had been sent out to make it.

824. How long is that since?—About 12 months.

825. Have you heard whether that six miles road has been made or not?—No.

826. Do you know whether they have made any other roads in India, or sent out orders to make any, in consequence of your representations upon that branch of the subject?—I am not aware that they have.

827. Have you been to the Court of Directors this week with a deputation?—Yes.

828. Consisting of other gentlemen from Manchester?—Yes.

829. Who formed the deputation?—Mr. John Peel, Mr. Lees, the Secretary of the Association, and myself.

830. What was the object of that interview?—The object of the interview was to report upon the cotton which has been sent to this country by the East India Company.

831. Do you refer to the cotton that was exhibited in Manchester some time ago, which came by the "Quentin Leech"?—That formed one part; 1,000 bales brought by that ship were brought to Manchester for sale, and they were all taken up by the spinners.

832. What report did the spinners give of it generally?—Their best report is, perhaps, that they gave a price very much higher than was ever obtained in Manchester before for the clean indigenous cotton of the country as compared with the American; I speak now of the cotton from the Dharwar district, grown, not under the auspices of, nor cleaned by Mr. Mercer, but purchased by him from the ryots.

833. Does that go by the name of the Dharwar or the Comptah cotton in Liverpool?—I call it the New Orleans seed Dharwar cotton.

834. What is the result of the experiment?—I tried a given quantity of the ordinary Orleans, a quality which I thought the nearest in appearance to the Indian New Orleans seed-cotton.

835. Was the price of the two about the same?—The Orleans cotton which I bought in Liverpool to test with the Indian cotton was worth 6¾ *d.* a pound; the cotton that was imported from India was, I considered, at that time worth 6 *d.* a pound.—I made the statement then that I should not sell the cotton for 6 *d.* a pound; it was within a very short time that similar cotton was sold at 6½ *d.* a pound in Liverpool, so that it must have been very nearly the same cotton that I tested with.

J. A. Turner, Esq.

3 March 1848.

836. *Chairman.*] What month was that in?—In July; the loss upon the Orleans cotton was 17½ per cent.; the loss of weight upon the Indian cotton was 15 per cent.; upon 50 lbs. of the Orleans cotton, when willowed, the loss was 2 lbs. 8 oz.; when blown and lapped, the loss was 2 lbs. 2 oz.; when carded and spun, the loss was 4 lbs. 2 oz.; total loss, 8 lbs. 12 oz. It was spun into twenties yarn; the Indian cotton, when willowed, lost 1 lb. 4 oz.; when blown and lapped, 1 lb. 11 oz.; when carded and spun, 4 lbs. 9 oz.; loss 7 lbs. 8 oz.; the rest was yarn, 41 lbs. 4 oz.; and 42 lbs. 8 oz.; in the other, giving a loss upon the ordinary Orleans cotton of 17½ per cent., or 2 oz. and $\frac{8}{16}$ per lb., and 15 per cent. upon the Indian cotton, or a loss of 2 oz. and $\frac{4}{10}$ per lb.

837. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] What was the value of the yarn of those separate kinds of cotton?—The value was very similar; I think the Orleans cotton would have sold perhaps for a little more on account of the colour; the Indian cotton was a little more yellow, or rich, as we term it.

838. For manufacturing purposes, would you have preferred one to the other?—Except for the colour, I should have no choice.

839. *Chairman.*] Do you think that the Indian cotton would be as good for warps as the other; as strong?—Yes, quite so.

840. Have you any further statement to make, in connexion with the same branch of the subject?—No.

841. Have you been one of a deputation to the East India Company to submit to them reports as to the 1,000 bales, and some other cottons?—Yes.

842. On the whole, do you consider that those reports are favourable?—I consider that a very great advance has taken place in the improvement of the cultivation of cotton in India, and that the introduction of the 1,000 bales into the Manchester market, though it has not been by some estimated in that light that I should like, has been a most important circumstance, and has excited very great attention in Manchester; and that the numerous spinners who tried that cotton are anxious to have further supplies; and I was authorized to state by the parties who had charge of the sale of it, that if 5,000 bales arrive to-morrow it will be at once disposed of on a par with the ordinary Orleans cotton.

843. Mr. *John B. Smith.*] What would be the value of the Dharwar cotton at the present market price?—Fourpence farthing to 4⅛*d.* The court first sent 500 bales of the 1,000 that arrived by the "Quentin Leech," at Manchester, and nearly the whole was sold at once at 6½*d.* a pound. Some delay took place in sending the second 500; I believe they thought it better that the second 500 should be disposed of in Liverpool; they afterwards changed their course, and sent the other moiety to Manchester: a great change had taken place in the mean time in the value of cotton, and the lowest price obtained for the second 500 was about 4⅛*d.*, keeping the same proportion to the ordinary Orleans cotton.

844. What is the lowest price at which you have known the Orleans cotton of the quality you have just described, that you gave 6¼*d.* a pound for?—Threepence ⅛ths.

845. *Chairman.*] Was it ever so low as that for a week together?—Yes; I once bought a lot of cotton myself, I think as good as that, at 3½*d.*; but then it was an isolated case.

846. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Would you think it a judicious act on the part of an Indian merchant to import large quantities of that cotton, taking all risks of a plentiful crop in America, at 4*d.* a pound?—I can scarcely answer that question.

847. At present cotton is scarce in this country; the stock is very small?—Yes.

848. In the event of a large crop in the United States, would you calculate upon any advance in the present prices of this country for the American cotton?—No.

849. Then, under those circumstances, would you think it a safe operation to the East Indian merchant to import a large quantity of that cotton at 4*d.* a pound?—I think that in that case, if he expected the American cotton to fall down to 3½*d.*, which we are to suppose in such a case is possible, he might give a lower limit than 4*d.* a pound.

850. If a merchant imported cotton at 4*d.* a pound from so distant a port as India, he would calculate necessarily upon a profit?—Yes.

851. Would you think it a safe operation under those circumstances?—I think that I should not order it at 4*d.* a pound if I expected a crop of 2,400,000 bales in America.

852. Is not the growth of cotton in America constantly increasing, setting aside the failure of the seasons?—I question it, myself, whether it is constantly increasing.

853. Has it not been owing to the seasons that this deficiency in cotton has taken place in America?—The last, I fancy, was partly owing to the seasons; there was a very large decrease, but we have not seen a regular increase, I think.

854. From the statement given in here by the president of the Chamber of Commerce, it appears that in the year 1820 the imports from America were 89,000,000 pounds, and that in 1845 they amounted to 626,000,000 pounds; supposing the growth of cotton, which seems to have been gradual in America, were to go on in the same ratio, do you think that there would be any prospect of any advance in the price?—It depends upon what demand there would be in manufactures for that increased quantity. I do not think that there would be; but if we go on increasing in population, then our manufactures can consume the cotton.

855. Do you think that there would be any encouragement to the growth of cotton in India, unless they had an encouragement in the price?—Of course there would be no encouragement to grow cotton in India, unless at a price that would remunerate I should like to state that I think there would be an increase, provided they improved the quality; I do not think that there will be a very great increase in the importations of Indian cotton, if the quality remains of an inferior description as hitherto. But if by improving the culture we can increase the price, without at the same time increasing the cost, or rather decreasing the cost, because they will have a much greater quantity from the same acreage, I think then that India, with its cheap labour, will at all times be able to compete with the slave labour of America.

856. You know that in India the principal articles of export to this country are cotton, sugar and indigo?—Yes.

857. Do not you think that the merchants will turn their attention to that article which it is the most profitable to import?—I have no doubt that they will, and if they get more money by importing indigo and sugar, than by importing cotton, very likely they will turn their attention to those articles; I do not see what is to prevent them having also investments in cotton, as well.

858. Will not they turn their attention to cotton, if they find it to be a profitable article?—They always do turn their attention to cotton, as one article of import from India.

859. You are aware that the major part of the cotton grown in India is consumed in the country?— Yes.

860. And that at some periods we receive four or five times more imports from India than we do at other times?—Three times, I think.

861. We have received as little as 40, and as much as nearly 300?—Of Indian cotton, the lowest amount imported into this kingdom was in the year 1846, when 94,000 bales were imported; I believe that is the smallest, on the authority of the Liverpool Brokers' United Circular.

862. And what was the highest?—Two hundred and seventy-five thousand bales in 1841.

863. When that large import took place, was not the inducement to bring it the high price of cotton in this country?—Yes; the lowest import in 1846, of only 94,000 bales, was at the time when the price of the American cotton, at the close of the year preceding, was from 3¼*d.* to 6½*d.*; the price of the American cotton closed, at the end of 1846, I should say, at from 6*d.* up to 8½*d.*, and the import the following year of the Indian cotton increased from 94,000 bales to 222,000 bales.

864. The encouragement being the increase in price?—Yes.

865. *Chairman.*] Do you not expect a small import this year, in consequence of the fall in price which has taken place?—I have no doubt that such will be the case, and therefore my argument is, that if you can improve the quality of the Indian cotton, so as to meet the American quality in the market, it will never fall off.

J. A. Turner, Esq.

3 March 1848.

866. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you not know that in those seasons when very large imports of cotton have taken place from India, that it has caused much distress among the manufacturers in India, the high price of the cotton, and the taking the cotton out of their hands?—I am not aware of the effect; I should think that it would have that effect on the manufacturers of India.

867. Does not it appear from the great difference in the imports at different periods as the price rose or fell, that as often as you could offer an encouragement in the price of Indian cotton, you would get supplied?—We shall get supplied at prices that will remunerate them.

868. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] You have been asked, whether when the American cotton is 3½ *d.* a lb. in the Liverpool market, whether that would not drive the Indian cotton out of the market?—The inferior description of Indian cotton, I think it would.

869. Will you just look at that paper giving the prices of the cotton—[*the same being handed to the Witness*]—and state to the Committee at how many periods, according to that list, the American cotton has been at 3½ *d.* a lb.?—This is the estimated average price of the Uplands cotton; I fancy that this means what is generally called fair Uplands cotton, and I speak of cotton not equal to fair Uplands cotton, but ordinary cotton.

870. Will you state how often within the last 20 years the average price of cotton has been at 3½ *d.* in the Liverpool market?—Not more than once; 3½ *d.* is an extreme case; by that I mean the ordinary Uplands cotton.

871. How many times in the last four or five years has 4 *d.* been below the average description of cotton you speak of?—It would not be 4 *d.*, 3¾ *d.* it has been at, and then raised to 6½ *d.*

872. Take the years from 1843 to 1846, before the crop fell off very greatly, would 4 *d.* be about the average price of the cotton of which we have been speaking?—I think so, about 4 *d.*

873. It has been stated here, that the Indian cotton could be landed at Liverpool at 3½ *d.*; under such circumstances the average American cotton being 4 *d.*, and the Indian cotton being produced at Liverpool at 3½ *d.*, would that drive it out of the market?—I am not well acquainted with the Cochin cotton; I can speak better of the Bombay cotton; do you speak of the indigenous cotton of the country, or the improved American seed cotton?

874. Of the indigenous cotton?—I think that at 3½ *d.* it would be used.

875. Sir *James Hogg.*] Who is the greatest consumer in Manchester of Indian grown cotton?—I am not aware of any one consuming more than I do myself.

876. You say that, as the head of the Commercial Association, you have been in frequent communication, personally and by writing, with the Court of Directors?—Yes, I have.

877. Respecting the experiments that have been made, and their success?—Yes.

878. What is your opinion generally as to the success of the experiments that have been made under the American planters and the Company's servants for improving of the culture, and the introduction of better seed?—I think that very great and important improvements have been made by means of the introduction of the American seed. It was necessary, as I have found, that the Court of Directors should, in the early part of these experiments, have farms themselves for the purpose of growing the seed; after a period, I find that the Court of Directors found it no longer necessary to grow cotton themselves, but that they very judiciously purchased the cotton in its unclean state from the ryots, and through their agents cleaned that cotton, and sent it to Bombay, and some was sold at Bombay, where it is now very well known in the market, and some was sent to this country, where it is also equally well known. I wish to speak very expressly on that point, that by my last advices from India, the improved American seed cotton is quoted in the market at Bombay, after being sent down by the ryots for sale, or by the dealers, after having bought it from the ryots, at 114 rupees per candy; whereas the indigenous cotton of the country is quoted at 74 rupees per candy; so that it is evident that the value of this improved cotton is perfectly well understood in Bombay, and that it is bought by the English merchants there for shipment to this country. I happen to know of my own knowledge that several thousand bales have been ordered expressly in consequence of the introduction of this cotton by the Commercial Association into Manchester; it has

has been appreciated, is well known, and liked, and there are a number of persons ready to buy any further quantity imported at a price that would pay.

879. Have you yourself, or the association, or any gentlemen, to your knowledge, in Manchester, either sent out agents to advance for cotton or to purchase cotton, in consequence of these experiments?—A friend of mine has instructed one of his partners in Bombay to proceed to the district of Coimbatoor, expressly for the purpose of making arrangements for the purchase of all the cotton that may be grown there of this improved growth; a number of gentlemen in Manchester have taken an interest in the purchases that he may make, and have committed themselves to a considerable amount for that purpose; I have myself instructed an agent in Bombay to send orders into the Dharwar district to buy this improved growth of cotton, and both gentlemen are ordered to buy exclusively that particular cotton; the American seed cotton, cleaned by the saw-gin, and not the indigenous cotton; and I have no doubt, by-and-by, that the ryots will find, by the reports from Bombay, that one description of cotton is worth 114 rupees, and the other 74; and when they find that agents are coming to look after that cotton, they will see an inducement to buy seed and extend the culture of it in all directions. I am informed by a letter that they are coming in all directions, and that the culture is extending in the Dharwar district itself, and also into the Nizam's territory, and also into Belgaum. I have no doubt that the seeds have been sown so as to establish a regular trade in this improved cotton, and I have no doubt that we shall see in a few years that it forms a very important item in the exports from Bombay; it is already quoted as an article along with the other descriptions of Indian cotton, but only during the past year.

880. Have you brought with you any specimens of the improved cotton?—I have not, I am sorry to say.

881. Mr. *Lewis.*] Your opinion appears to be that any prospect of increasing the quantity of cotton imported from India into England would be derived from the substitution of a better quality of cotton in India for the native cotton?—To insure a regular increase, I think that the other will be a fluctuating one, according to the price of the American cotton. I wish the quality to be improved to compete with the American cotton and meet it in the market.

882. You look to the substitution of the American varieties as the main cause of the increase in the imports?—I think so.

883. Can you suggest any means that could be adopted by Government or any of the public authorities in India, in addition to the means hitherto adopted for encouraging the substitution in question?—I think they have taken the necessary steps in the Dharwar district, and that private enterprise is now taking the place which the East India Company have hitherto occupied in buying it from the ryots and cleaning it. Their prejudices have been overcome so far as to induce them to grow the article, now that they see its increased value. I have no doubt that the natural rule of demand will take place as to that as well as all others. I do not know that the East India Company can do much more, except now I think it necessary that good roads should be made for the conveyance of this improved article to the coast. I have no great faith in the great increase of the trade in American seed cotton until there is a cheap mode of conveying the cotton when grown.

884. You look to the improvement of the natural means of communication as of great importance?—Yes, and that must rest with the Government and not private enterprise.

885. You were asked a few questions on the subject of the land assessment in India; have you ever paid any special attention to that subject?—Not particularly.

886. Are you aware of the great diversity of opinions that exists among persons well informed upon the subject, and who have examined it specially as to the comparative advantages of a fixed and variable assessment?—I believe that there does exist that difference of opinion; it is not a subject that I have ever minutely studied.

887. Are you aware that persons of the highest authority entertain an opinion adverse to a fixed assessment?—I am not aware of that.

888. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are you aware that a universal assessment throughout India would not be desirable, and could not be enforced; that in some parts of India a permanent settlement would succeed, whereas in other parts it would not?—

J. A. Turner, Esq.

3 March 1848.

not?—I am not sufficiently aware of the existence of the different circumstances in India to answer that question.

889. *Chairman.*] Would not a diminution in the cost of cotton, whether by any improvements that could be made in the mode of assessing the land-tax, or any diminution of the expenses of communication with the coast, act precisely the same upon the cultivator, as an increase of the price in Liverpool to the same amount?—I think it would.

890. If that cotton of which you have spoken, that came by the "Quentin Leach," could be produced at a price to sell in Liverpool, not to cost more than 3½*d.* a pound, do you think that the Indian cultivator would ever need to fear being expelled from Liverpool by importations from America?—I think he could meet the Americans in the market.

891. You have been to the East India Company during the present week with a deputation?—Yes.

892. Did you represent to the court of proprietors or any of their body, this week, that the recommendations which you had made and the improvements which you had suggested had not been carried forward with that spirit and celerity that you were given to expect?—Which particular suggestions?

893. With regard to any of the suggestions made to the East India Company on former occasions?—We wrote to the company some time ago with regard to the instructions given to Dr. Wight, who resides in the Coimbatore district, and to whose experiments we attach the greatest importance. I ought to state, in connexion with him, that in consequence of a letter which, with the consent of the chairman of the East India Company, I wrote to him with regard to the early sowing of cotton, that he has produced a far more beautiful sample of cotton than has ever yet been grown in India. He committed the seed to the ground at the commencement of the south-western monsoon, which is at a much earlier period than it is usually sown, and those plants flourished to so great an extent, that he was able during the year, on the 8th of October, to send off a sample grown from that earlier sowing, and Dr. Wight never produced so beautiful a sample before, though he had previously sent to this country very superior cotton to any that I had seen from the Dharwar district. I wished the directors to give every possible encouragement to Dr. Wight, and we complained this year that sufficient encouragement had not been given to him, because we had not seen the result; only some 45 bales had arrived, and we had expected a much larger supply. We then pressed that upon them again very strongly; and I believe the intention is to give instructions that Dr. Wight should be encouraged in following out the good steps that have been successful in the Dharwar district.

894. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] From what seed was that sample grown?—From the New Orleans seed.

895. *Chairman.*] Was your deputation this week for the purpose of gently remonstrating with the Court of Directors with regard to the tardiness with which they had followed out the suggestions in which they agreed on a former occasion?—The object of our deputation was to talk over with them this subject in an amicable spirit, to derive information from them, and give such practical suggestions as we thought ourselves able to offer.

896. Who were the directors that you saw?—The chairman and the deputy chairman.

897. Sir *James Hogg.*] Was the object of your visit to remonstrate with the East India Company?—Our object was to report favourably of what had been done, and to point out other matters in which we thought our suggestions had not been attended to, to the full extent.

898. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] As to the cotton imported that sold at 6½*d.* a pound, are you aware what profit that cotton produced to the importer?—Exactly; I bought a portion of it myself; it cost me 3¾*d.* a pound, with all expenses upon it, laid down free of all expense in Liverpool; and that sold at 6½*d.*

899. Would you be afraid to import 1,000 bags of the cotton at any time on the same terms?—I have orders for many thousand bales of the cotton there now of the same description; I know at least nine firms in Manchester who have also orders for the cotton in the Bombay district, and exclusively confined to this particular cotton.

900. At that 3¼*d.* a pound, have you reason to think that it paid a fair profit

to the ryots, and all parties engaged in bringing it to the shipping port in India?—I have no reason to think otherwise. There is no difficulty at any time in getting a supply of common Surat cotton, when it will sell in Liverpool at from 3¾ *d.* to 4 *d.* a pound; the falling off is only when it is worth from 2½ *d.* to 3 *d.* a pound; I believe that that cotton was produced quite as cheap as the indigenous cotton of the country; it will at all times meet a ready sale, and meet the American cotton in the English market.

901. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you ever received any information from your correspondents in India respecting the views of the natives themselves upon the cotton question?—I have not.

902. Have you ever divided the component parts of the price that the cotton ultimately realizes, and discovered, by so doing, how much the cultivator has received?—I have not.

903. Are you aware that they are a highly intelligent race of people?—I have no doubt that they are.

904. Industrious, for that climate, and thrifty?—I should imagine, from all accounts, that they are.

905. And that the Americans have affirmed that they can cultivate cotton, according to their own primitive system, cheaper and better than Europeans, and that they have nothing to teach the natives in the way of growing cotton?—I do not think that it was necessary for them to teach the natives much in the way of growing it; I believe that they perfectly understand the nature of their own agriculture, and the time of growing; they had to teach them the improved mode of cleaning.

906. Have you ever received any information that has enabled you to ascertain what is the view that a native himself takes of the impediments lying in his way to the production of the cotton that you want?—I have no information upon that subject.

907. Do you know what the native gets per pound for the cotton as a reward for his labour?—I do not; it is a very small sum, no doubt.

908. Do you think that it is a halfpenny a pound?—I cannot state.

909. Have you ever looked to the circumstances in which the native of India is placed, his original poverty, and his obligation to borrow money sometimes to subsist?—Yes; he must borrow money before the crop is derived.

910. And to get rid of the claim of the collector upon his crop?—That I am not aware of.

911. And when there is a lien upon his cotton by the man who has lent the money?—I know that the original cultivator is a man of the most abject poverty.

912. Have you ascertained how much money the Bombay Government have expended upon the roads in the western part of India?—No.

913. Was there an estimate of the cost of the road that you proposed to make?—No.

914. Mr. *Bolling.*] Are you satisfied, so far as you have investigated the matter, with the exertions made by Dr. Wight in endeavouring to improve the cultivation of cotton?—Very much so; I believe that if the same encouragement is extended to him, and he has the same facilities for buying from the natives that Mr. Mercer had in Dharwar, that we shall find Dr. Wight's cotton very superior indeed, even to that of the Dharwar district; whereas one would only class as ordinary American cotton, and the other would class as full fair.

915. And we are likely to add two strings to our bow?—Yes; I think we shall find that most valuable cotton will be introduced from India; and if due encouragement is given to it, it will form a very important item in our imports in a few years to come.

916. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you know what the cotton cost at Dharwar, and what the cost of transit to Bombay was?—I do not know.

Jovis, 9° die Martii, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir James Hogg.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. George Thompson.
Mr. Mowatt.	Mr. Plowden.
Viscount Mahon.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Robert Wigram Crawford, Esq., Examined.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

917. *Chairman.*] HAVE you, as a merchant, been resident in Bombay?—I have.

918. For how long a period?—I was in Bombay about 14 years.

919. Have you recently returned from India?—I left Bombay on the 1st of April last year.

920. Were you one of the commission appointed by the Bombay Government to inquire into the decline of the cotton trade in India?—I was.

921. Had that reference particularly to the cotton trade as regards the port of Bombay or India generally?—It had reference, in the first instance, to the cotton of the port of Bombay, but we were directed by the Government to extend our inquiries as far as we could to other parts of India.

922. Did the committee consist of merchants exclusively, or of Government officers as well?—It consisted of two or three ex-officio members, the collector of Customs, the deputy-collector, the collector of the Land Revenue on the island of Bombay, two gentlemen engaged in business not connected with the Chamber of Commerce, two who were, and two native merchants.

923. Has it been a subject of anxiety amongst the merchants of Bombay, as well as on the part of the Government of Bombay, that the cotton trade of that Presidency has appeared to decline for some years past?—It has been a subject of very great anxiety to all concerned in it.

924. Could you explain to the Committee how it was that this commission was appointed; the circumstances out of which it arose, if there be any?—An explanation is afforded in the correspondence which is published with this Report by the Order of Parliament. There is a letter in page 6 from certain four houses in Bombay. The cotton trade of Bombay had been for a long time falling into a great state of decline; it was not so much that there was a deficiency in the quantity of cotton exported, but the decline in the value was so great that it interfered very much with the course of trade; a much less amount of money was used for the purposes of trade in the Presidency, and, of course, a fact like this attracted the attention of the parties who had been chiefly concerned in the cotton trade. The representation was made to the Government, which is printed in page 6 of the Report, and there is a statement appended to it which shows the state of the cotton trade at that particular time.

925. What is the result of that statement?—It shows that the cotton trade for many years past had not been in such a state of depression as it was at that moment.

926. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] State the substance of your application to the Government?—We informed the Government that we had, on former occasions, brought the state of the cotton trade of the port to their notice, and that we had solicited their particular attention to it; we then submitted a statement of the exportation of cotton from Bombay for the first eight months of that year, compared with the same period in the two preceding years; we also showed the tonnage

tonnage employed in its transport; the number of vessels which were then in the Bombay harbour loading for China and for England—cotton forming the chief export; and, therefore, the number of vessels engaged in loading being a criterion of the course the trade was taking; and we argued that the statement would abundantly show that our apprehensions were well founded, and that the causes which had appeared to exercise so prejudicial an influence on the trade, so far from losing their force, were still in active operation.

927. What took place after that?—The Government appointed a committee to examine into the state of the trade.

928. You were a member of that committee?—Yes, I was a member of the firm of Remington & Company, whose name appears to the letter.

929. What measures did you take, through the means of that committee, to obtain accurate information upon the points on which you required information?—We addressed letters to the various Government officers, with whom we had been empowered by the Government to correspond, requesting them to give us information upon all those points upon which we thought information was needed.

930. I suppose you sent round a circular?—Yes, we sent a circular, and whenever any particular information was required, we addressed a letter to them.

931. What was the range of your inquiries through the means of the Government collector, as to what parts of India?—We addressed our inquiries to the collectors of the chief cotton-growing districts in the first instance; we also addressed inquiries to the political agents in those parts where we had no revenue officers of the Government to apply to; for instance, to the resident at Hyderabad, to the resident at Nagpoor, and to the resident at Bhooj, and so on.

932. And then you obtained information, more or less copious?—Yes.

933. You took that information into your consideration?—We did, very deeply.

934. And thereupon you drew up a report?—Yes.

935. Which you laid before the Government?—Yes.

936. Did the Government take any notice of that report?—The report was dated, I think, the 23d of March; I left Bombay on the 1st of April, and I am not aware what notice the Government have bestowed upon it, further than appears in the correspondence with the court of directors, which is published along with this report.

937. Can you state to the Committee the general result of your inquiries as given more at length in your report?—The general result of our inquiries is this, that the allegation of the parties who addressed the Government, pointing out the state of decline to which the cotton trade had fallen, was quite borne out, and that the trade was in a very depressed state indeed at the time when the Government was appealed to on the subject; that the cause of that decline was the inability of the exporters of cotton from India to compete with the cheaper produce of the United States in the markets of Europe, and China; that is to say, with the cotton itself in the markets of Europe and the goods and yarn manufactured out of that cheaper cotton in the markets of China; it appeared also to the committee that the only means by which we could bring about a better state of things would be to reduce the first cost of the cotton in India, and that that was to be done by abolishing the Customs duties, which were imposed on the export of the cotton to certain specified parts, of which China was one.

938. *Chairman.*] Has any change since taken place with regard to the Customs duties?—Yes, I have seen a notification in the papers in India by the Government, that the export duties have been abolished.

939. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What Custom duties were there previously to that notification?—It was a duty of 9 annas per Indian maund, or 12 annas and a quarter per cwt., or 5 rupees 5 annas and 9 pies per candy of 7 cwt., which was equal, upon the value of 67 rupees a candy, to 8 per cent.

940. *Chairman.*] And that duty would become more onerous, and the percentage more heavy, as the price of the cotton declined?—Precisely so; the worse the state of the cotton trade becomes, the more heavily would that tax press.

941. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Were not 67 rupees a candy a low price?—Yes, it was a low price, but I named it because it was the price that I was familiar

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

with, from having myself about that time bought some cotton at that price, and that was 8 per cent. upon it when exported to China.

942. Is there any export duty to this country?—No.

943. And that you say has been abolished?—Yes, from the 1st of January last. The next recommendation of the Committee was a revision of the land assessment in the collectorates of Surat, Broach and Candeish.

944. A revision, I presume, with reference to a reduction?—Yes, more than an adjustment.

945. What else did you recommend?—A permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports on the sea-coast.

946. *Chairman.*] What are the principal ports to which you refer?—Comptah, Malwan, Vengorla, and Viziadroog.

947. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Did you conceive that anything else could be done to cheapen the cotton?—Yes, by introducing a system of railway communication between Bombay and all the cotton-growing districts in the interior, especially in the neighbourhood of Sholapoor and the Berar country.

948. Do those remain your opinions at the present moment?—They do.

949. Would you recommend anything else if you had the opportunity presented to you at this time?—No new point has occurred to me.

950. Did the Government make any observations upon your report?—None, that I am aware of, beyond those which are printed in the letter which this document commences with.

951. Did the Government agree with you in the view you took of the state of the cotton trade generally, and in respect to the recommendations that you made to them in particular?—It is rather difficult to deduce what the Government opinion is, because they state in one paragraph that the trade "is not in a position to occasion alarm," but they immediately after say that "it does afford grounds for anxiety"; that is in the 18th paragraph of that letter. They attach much less value, in fact, to the falling off in the value of the cotton exported than we merchants do; they look to the quantity that is grown.

952. *Chairman.*] Why is it that you regard the falling off in the value as so important?—For a variety of reasons. I now refer to paragraph 10 of the Report, page 11, and taking the falling off to amount to 127,000 bales per annum, that is, upon the average of the six preceding years, there is between 500,000*l.* and 600,000 *l.* less money employed in the trade of the port.

953. Does your opinion arise from the belief that it makes it extremely difficult, and that that interferes with the making of returns to this country?—Undoubtedly.

954. Have you any idea that it interferes also with the consumption or the quantity of manufactured goods which go into the interior from Bombay?—I have a strong impression that it does, but I am not able to prove that from any statement of the exports, or the destination of the goods when they come to Bombay. I have a statement to show the connexion which exists between the port of Bombay and the port of Liverpool, to which the cotton is principally exported; it is a statement of the import of manufactured cotton goods and yarn into Bombay from the ports of the United Kingdom. I have another statement showing the export of the same goods from Bombay to the ports of Guzerat; and a third statement showing the export of those goods to the ports of the Concan. The last, from which we derive a very large quantity of cotton, is of a most insignificant character; that is to say, to the Concan.

955. Is that to the south of Bombay along the coast?—To the north-east; east and south-east; it takes in the Deccan and Candeish, and the central parts of India.

956. Do you find any correspondence between the quantities of goods sent from Bombay to those various ports, and the quantity of cotton which is received at Bombay and exported?—No, I do not find any correspondence between them; I find in the last year of this series of years, in the report, that the quantity of goods exported was less than in the previous years.

957. Upon the whole, the facts are not such as to enable the Committee to form a very decided opinion upon it?—I think not.

[*The following Paper was handed in.*]

Comparative View of the Export of British Cottons and Yarn from *Bombay* to the Ports of the *Concan* and *Guzerat*, and of the Import of the same Articles into *Bombay* from the United Kingdom.

Export of Manufactured British Cottons and Yarns from *Bombay* to the Ports of the *Concan* and *Guzerat*, during the following Years.

Years.	Goods not described.		Goods Plain.		Goods Dyed and Printed.		Yarn.		Total Value.
	Pieces.	*Value.*	*Pieces.*	*Value.*	*Pieces.*	*Value.*	*Lbs.*	*Value.*	*Rupees*
Ports of the CONCAN:									
36–37	366,981	20,11,351	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	44,981	46,057	20,57,408
37–38	23,396	1,20,784	210,309	10,07,494	34,031	2,44,415	24,349	19,959	13,92,652
38–39	- -	- -	232,305	11,92,528	40,129	2,52,912	50,875	37,554	14,82,994
39–40	- -	- -	234,513	13,07,224	11,504	76,764	54,896	40,654	14,24,642
40–41	- -	- -	306,356	19,82,465	19,714	1,57,282	67,079	55,187	21,94,934
41–42	- -	- -	208,586	11,99,696	47,486	3,09,864	123,500	96,346	16,05,906
42–43	- -	- -	242,216	14,55,361	44,267	2,90,595	184,183	1,30,016	18,75,972
43–44	- -	- -	257,575	12,78,501	47,462	3,12,085	410,420	3,51,680	19,42,266
44–45	- -	- -	168,948	8,86,530	41,802	2,09,823	305,296	3,94,695	14,91,053
45–46	- -	- -	133,534	7,78,553	32,742	1,77,988	236,196	2,16,870	11,73,411
		21,32,135		1,10,88,357		20,31,728		13,89,018	1,66,41,238
Average of 10 Years - - *Rs.*		2,13,213	*Rs.*	11,08,835	*Rs.*	2,03,172	*Rs.*	1,38,901	16,64,123
£.		21,321	£.	110,883	£.	20,317	£.	13,890	166,412
Ports of GUZERAT:									
36–37	516,010	26,40,095	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	1,255,575	12,21,497	38,55,572
37–38	36,233	2,06,347	302,457	15,30,059	24,372	1,46,739	1,258,563	10,46,639	29,29,784
38–39	- -	- -	404,019	16,96,132	18,725	1,27,324	1,204,756	8,36,188	26,59,644
39–40	- -	- -	511,024	21,61,356	78,583	5,47,730	1,189,508	9,36,906	36,45,992
40–41	- -	- -	571,960	23,14,865	102,044	5,75,847	1,446,779	9,35,554	38,26,266
41–42	- -	- -	717,523	26,26,914	92,055	5,70,398	1,736,771	9,57,801	41,55,113
42–43	- -	- -	981,808	37,45,903	123,990	6,83,253	1,739,639	9,18,046	53,47,202
43–44	- -	- -	885,018	35,01,925	111,381	5,64,345	1,890,679	9,88,763	50,55,033
44–45	- -	- -	1,041,550	35,72,230	138,938	5,60,580	1,372,248	9,44,042	50,76,852
45–46	- -	- -	857,214	35,83,775	133,666	7,67,900	1,620,497	8,52,792	42,04,467
		28,46,422		2,37,33,159		45,44,116		96,32,228	4,07,55,925
Average of 10 Years - - *Rs.*		2,84,642	*Rs.*	23,73,315	*Rs.*	4,54,411	*Rs.*	9,63,222	40,75,592
£.		28,464	£.	237,331	£.	45,441	£.	96,322	407,559

(1) And yards 43, say pieces 2.

Comparative View of the Import of Manufactured Cotton Goods and Yarn into *Bombay* from the Ports of the United Kingdom.

Years.	Plain Cottons.		Printed Cottons.		Dyed Cottons.		Cotton Yarn.		Total Value.	
	Pieces.	*Value.*	*Pieces.*	*Value.*	*Pieces.*	*Value.*	*Lbs.*	*Value.*	*Rupees.*	£.
36–37	1,242,311	54,08,026	192,115	11,22,989	- -	- - -	1,763,652	13,82,450	79,13,465	791,346
37–38	861,009	38,62,425	371,255	19,29,637	- -	- - -	2,273,543	13,22,774	71,14,836	711,483
38–39	1,308,906	53,30,903	135,068	7,13,896	48,108	2,02,319	2,803,046	14,51,521	76,98,642	796,864
39–40	1,236,919	52,17,122	171,620	8,18,205	156,808	6,95,555	2,129,165	11,06,897	78,37,779	783,777
40–41	2,049,559	70,93,881	265,830	13,05,572	304,451(1)	14,68,046	2,515,965	14,54,290	1,13,21,789	1,132,178
41–42	1,799,322(2)	64,87,326	223,346	11,05,645	145,084(3)	10,09,113	1,783,948	10,58,377	96,60,461	966,046
42–43	2,179,660(4)	75,11,154	208,469	10,38,953	72,528	4,95,716	3,052,380	15,65,004	1,06,10,827	1,061,082
43–44	3,460,535	1,06,28,373	163,308	6,83,024	130,496	6,13,369	5,258,709	21,05,095	1,40,29,861	1,402,986
44–45	4,183,023	1,00,97,486	197,521	9,26,828	357,267	8,51,125	4,712,257	34,16,885	1,52,92,324	1,529,232
45–46	2,215,171	66,84,153	128,643(5)	5,71,766	94,172	6,48,325	3,668,549	20,95,451	99,99,695	999,969
		6,83,20,849		1,02,16,515		59,83,568		1,69,58,747	10,14,79,679	10,147,967
Average of 10 Years *Rs.*		68,32,084	*Rs.*	10,21,651	*Rs.*	5,98,356	*Rs.*	16,95,874	1,01,47,967	
£.		683,208	£.	102,165	£.	59,835	£.	169,587	1,014,796	

(1) And yards 1,343, say pieces 70
(2) „ cases 12, „ 1,200
(3) „ „ 183, „ 18,300

(4) And yards 85,893, say pieces 2,860
(5) „ cases - 10, „ 1,000

958. I presume

R. W. Crawford, Esq.
9 March 1848.

958. I presume that you have no plan to suggest to the Committee by which the price and the value of the cotton exported from India can be increased, so as to remedy any inconvenience that you suffer now from the difficulty of making returns?—By increasing the quantity you increase the value.

959. Mr. *Lewis.*] Might not the value be also increased by improving the quality?—Undoubtedly.

960. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Proceed to state wherein the Government differ in any particulars from the view taken by the Committee, and throw any light you can upon the subject?—The Government state at page 4, paragraph 11, of their letter to the court, that the cause to which the committee ascribed the falling off in the cotton trade of the Presidency, namely, the increasing competition with the American produce in the markets of Great Britain and China, was not improbable in itself; but they say, as it stands in the report, that it is a mere opinion, in support of which no evidence has been adduced; the committee assumed that as a fact, a great deal too well known to require to be proved by evidence; that is to say, that we find the market here entirely governed by the American crop, and that we cannot export our cotton to this country with the hope of profit unless we see ourselves quite easy in respect to the American crop.

961. *Chairman.*] That is, whatever the Americans are selling their cotton at in this market, you, of necessity, must sell your cotton at the same price of the same quality?—Precisely so.

962. In paragraph 16, they state that "much, however, yet remains to be done, especially in Guzerat, and we shall be happy, when our means of undertaking the necessary surveys admit of our extending to that province the full benefit of that systematic revision of the assessment which has been prosecuted with such signal success in the Deccan, and is now in progress in the Southern Mahratta country;" are you acquainted with any reason why the assessment should not proceed in the district of Guzerat rapidly?—I am aware of none; I suppose it is quite a Government matter for themselves to consider as to whether they have the means, or the officers available, and whether they can afford to pay them.

963. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is not a large quantity of cotton exported from Guzerat from the various collectorates there?—Yes.

964. I see that you have come to the conclusion that the assessment amounts upon the average to 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies upon a candy of cotton weighing 784 lbs.?—That is the conclusion of Mr. Davies.

965. But you deduce that from his calculations?—No; those are Mr. Davies' figures.

966. You reported that?—Yes, we reported it.

967. The expenses of the ryots are put down as expenses, though, in fact, this amount is the entire amount which the ryot receives; the estimated expenses of a ryot for cultivating that candy of cotton are 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies?—It is rather more than an anna per lb.

968. The assessment by Mr. Davies, the collector, is stated at 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies upon a candy of cotton weighing 784 lbs.; the ryot's share is set down at 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies; the wakharia or broker's profit, the merchant on the spot, is set down at 5 rupees a candy; the Broach broker's profit at 2 rupees, at 2 per cent., or 1 rupee 8 annas per candy; the cranage and other trifling expenses, 8 annas per candy; and the estimated value of the cotton in Bombay at 75 rupees 13 annas per candy. Such being the statement of Mr. Davies, is it your opinion that that approximates to accuracy, he arriving at that conclusion by the process described on the following page 41?— Yes.

969. There it will be found by the Committee that by a laborious process he estimates the Government demand, the realized demand, at 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies per candy of 784 lbs. of cotton. It seems, then, that the cultivator of the cotton, exclusive of all other claims upon him, has but 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies per candy for his cotton; can you give him any more according to those statements?—Mr. Davies's assumption or calculation that the assessment upon a candy of cotton is equal to 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies, is based on a previous calculation that it requires 20 beegas of land in an average year to yield a candy of clean cotton: I think Mr. Davies has rather overstated the number of acres required to produce it; as far as I have been able to learn, and from working out a subsequent return of Mr. Stewart, the collector of Surat, in which he gives the whole of the cultivation of the Surat collectorate for some years, merely distinguishing the extent of the cotton cultivation from the extent of land

land cultivated with other products, it is 16 beegas to a candy; I think that Mr. Davies has rather overstated the matter. Mr. Stewart's return, being framed after a very minute examination into the cultivation, as collector, may rather be taken as the standard, particularly as the soil of the Surat collectorate is not so well adapted to the cultivation of cotton as Broach; it would make a difference of nearly 20 per cent.

970. Mr. *Plowden.*] Does not Mr. Stewart's statement refer to grain, and not to cotton?—One column shows the extent of the cotton cultivation in pages 50 and 51. A beega is not quite two-thirds of an acre—about six-tenths; it varies.

971. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Mr. Davies may be wrong in his estimate of the number of beegas required to produce a given amount of cotton; but I take it for granted that he is right in the figures he sets down with regard to the remissions of taxation, and the balances written off during a series of years in his collectorate, speaking only of cotton lands; you do not dispute the accuracy of those figures?—No; but I think that this statement has not reference to cotton lands alone; it says that the heads cannot be shown separately.

972. But the cotton lands would be a large portion of those lands; can you say what proportion they bear?—I have a paper, which I will put in, showing a comparative view of the cotton and other products cultivated in the collectorates of Broach, Surat, Candeish, and Sholapoor; a separate table showing the cultivation in each, with the relative per-centages of both; and a final table showing the aggregate cultivation of the Government land in these collectorates, with cotton and other products, and their per-centages.

973. *Chairman.*] How have you been able to make those tables out?—I have taken them from information furnished to the Committee by the Government officers in Bombay.

974. Sir *James Hogg.*] The information from which those tables are formed, and the facts, are all in this report?—They are all furnished in that report. The average cultivation of cotton in the Broach collectorate for 12 years was 43$\frac{58}{100}$ per-centage of the whole cultivation, and the other produce was 56$\frac{42}{100}$; in the Surat collectorate the cotton was 22 per cent. and the other produce 78 per cent.; in the Candeish collectorate the cotton cultivation is 10$\frac{94}{100}$, and the other produce 89$\frac{96}{100}$; and in the Sholapoor collectorate the cotton was 3$\frac{47}{100}$, and the other produce 96$\frac{53}{100}$.

[The following Paper was handed in:]

COMPARATIVE VIEW of the COTTON and other Cultivations in the Collectorates of *Broach, Surat, Candeish* and *Sholapoor.*

—1.—

COTTON CULTIVATION in the *Broach* Collectorate.

YEARS.	Government Land cultivated with			In the Proportion of, for	
	Cotton.	Other Products.	TOTAL.	Cotton.	Other Products.
	Beegas.	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*		
1834-35 - - -	198,015	392,678	590,693	33$\frac{52}{100}$ p' cent.	66$\frac{48}{100}$ p' cent.
1835-36 - - -	274,609	368,232	642,841	42$\frac{72}{100}$ „	57$\frac{28}{100}$ „
1836-37 - - -	242,086	342,233	584,319	41$\frac{44}{100}$ „	58$\frac{56}{100}$ „
1837-38 - - -	281,667	328,328	609,995	46$\frac{17}{100}$ „	53$\frac{82}{100}$ „
1838-39 - - -	322,640	264,803	587,443	54$\frac{92}{100}$ „	45$\frac{08}{100}$ „
1839-40 - - -	307,591	310,804	618,395	49$\frac{74}{100}$ „	50$\frac{26}{100}$ „
1840-41 - - -	289,182	321,693	610,875	47$\frac{34}{100}$ „	52$\frac{66}{100}$ „
1841-42 - - -	259,499	369,285	628,784	41$\frac{27}{100}$ „	58$\frac{73}{100}$ „
1842-43 - - -	268,760	372,250	641,010	41$\frac{93}{100}$ „	58$\frac{07}{100}$ „
1843-44 - - -	217,546	408,216	625,762	34$\frac{77}{100}$ „	65$\frac{23}{100}$ „
1844-45 - - -	273,480	346,525	620,005	44$\frac{11}{100}$ „	55$\frac{89}{100}$ „
1845-46 - - -	277,043	333,895	610,038	45$\frac{15}{100}$ „	54$\frac{85}{100}$ „
	3,212,118	4,158,942	7,371,060		
Average of 12 years -	267,679	346,578	614,255	43$\frac{58}{100}$ p' cent.	56$\frac{42}{100}$ p' cent.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

— 2.—

COTTON CULTIVATION in the *Surat* Collectorate.

YEARS.	Government Land cultivated with			In the Proportion of, for	
	Cotton.	Other Products.	TOTAL.	Cotton.	Other Products.
	Beegas.	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*		
1834-35 - - -	42,321	181,078	224,299	18 87/100 p' cent.	81 11/100 p' cent.
1835-36 - - -	40,217	180,032	220,249	21 47/100 „	78 53/100 „
1836-37 - - -	39,877	192,121	231,998	17 19/100 „	82 81/100 „
1837-38 - - -	62,845	179,131	241,976	25 97/100 „	74 03/100 „
1838-39 - - -	61,590	151,518	213,108	28 90/100 „	71 10/100 „
1839-40 - - -	51,897	205,363	257,260	20 17/100 „	79 83/100 „
1840-41 - - -	48,028	209,232	257,260	18 67/100 „	81 33/100 „
1841-42 - - -	71,343	191,029	262,372	27 19/100 „	72 81/100 „
1842-43 - - -	57,439	217,109	274,548	20 92/100 „	79 08/100 „
1843-44 - - -	36,249	221,833	258,082	14 04/100 „	85 96/100 „
1844-45 - - -	65,933	179,067	245,000	26 91/100 „	73 09/100 „
1845-46 - - -	57,176	175,593	232,769	24 56/100 „	75 44/100 „
	643,015	2,284,006	2,927,020		
Average of 12 years -	53,659	190,334	243,993	22 per cent.	78 per cent.

— 3. —

COTTON CULTIVATION in the *Candeish* Collectorate.

YEARS.	Government Land cultivated with			In the Proportion of, for	
	Cotton.	Other Products.	TOTAL.	Cotton.	Other Products.
	Beegas.	*Beegas*	*Beegas.*		
1834-35 - - -	91,433	766,689	858,122	10 65/100 p' cent.	89 35/100 p' cent.
1835-36 - - -	110,494	800,857	920,351	12 98/100 „	87 12/100 „
1836-37 - - -	94,757	903,458	998,215	9 49/100 „	90 51/100 „
1837-38 - - -	121,194	945,174	1,066,368	11 36/100 „	88 64/100 „
1838-39 - - -	80,436	948,393	1,037,829	8 62/100 „	91 38/100 „
1839-40 - - -	92,273	1,015,283	1,107,556	8 33/100 „	91 67/100 „
1840-41 - - -	76,014	995,360	1,071,374	7 10/100 „	92 90/100 „
1841-42 - - -	123,793	987,457	1,111,250	11 14/100 „	88 86/100 „
1842-43 - - -	108,956	984,379	1,093,335	9 97/100 „	90 03/100 „
1843-44 - - -	87,912	1,001,451	1,089,363	8 07/100 „	91 93/100 „
1844-45 - - -	119,799	923,830	1,043,629	11 48/100 „	88 52/100 „
1845-46 - - -	129,533	1,016,261	1,145,794	11 30/100 „	88 70/100 „
	1,254,594	11,288,592	12,543,186		
12 years -	104,549	940,716	1,045,265	10 04/100 p' cent.	89 96/100 p' cent.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

— 4. —

COTTON CULTIVATION in the *Sholapoor* Collectorate.

YEARS.	Government Land cultivated with			In the Proportion of, for	
	Cotton.	Other Products.	TOTAL.	Cotton.	Other Products.
	Acres.	*Acres.*	*Acres.*		
1834–35 - - -	2,569	406,460	409,029	0$\frac{63}{100}$ p' cent.	99$\frac{37}{100}$ p' cent.
1835–36 - - -	2,710	612,890	615,600	0$\frac{44}{100}$ „	99$\frac{56}{100}$ „
1836–37 - - -	22,922	697,660	720,582	3$\frac{18}{100}$ „	96$\frac{82}{100}$ „
1837–38 - - -	29,841	776,604	806,445	3$\frac{70}{100}$ „	96$\frac{30}{100}$ „
1838–39 - - -	35,445	833,177	868,622	4$\frac{08}{100}$ „	95$\frac{92}{100}$ „
1839–40 - - -	58,001	1,020,502	1,078,503	5$\frac{38}{100}$ „	94$\frac{62}{100}$ „
1840–41 - - -	55,213	1,252,189	1,307,402	4$\frac{22}{100}$ „	95$\frac{78}{100}$ „
1841–42 - - -	49,454	1,394,471	1,443,925	3$\frac{42}{100}$ „	96$\frac{58}{100}$ „
1842–43 - - -	68,136	1,530,069	1,598,205	4$\frac{26}{100}$ „	95$\frac{74}{100}$ „
1843–44 - - -	64,607	1,344,114	1,408,721	4$\frac{58}{100}$ „	95$\frac{42}{100}$ „
1844–45 - - -	75,436	1,516,348	1,591,784	4$\frac{74}{100}$ „	95$\frac{26}{100}$ „
1845–46 - - -	51,416	1,662,581	1,713,997	3 „	97 „
	515,750	13,047,065	13,562,815		
Average of 12 years -	42,979	1,087,255	1,130,234	3$\frac{47}{100}$ p' cent.	96$\frac{53}{100}$ p' cent.

— 5. —

STATEMENT showing the Extent of Government Land under Cultivation in the following Collectorates of the *Bombay* Presidency, distinguishing the Lands cultivated with COTTON from those cultivated with other Products.

YEARS.	BROACH.		SURAT.		CANDEISH.		SHOLAPOOR.	
	Cotton.	Other Products.	Cotton.	Other Products.	Cotton.	Other Products.	Cotton.	Other Products
	Beegas.	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*	*Beegas.*	*Acres.*	*Acres.*
1834–35 - - -	198,015	392,678	42,321	181,078	91,433	766,689	2,569	406,460
1835–36 - - -	274,609	368,232	49,217	180,032	119,494	800,857	2,710	612,890
1836–37 - - -	242,086	342,233	39,877	192,121	94,757	903,458	22,922	697,660
1837–38 - - -	281,667	328,328	62,845	170,131	121,194	945,174	29,841	776,604
1838–39 - - -	322,646	264,803	61,590	151,518	80,436	948,393	35,445	833,177
1839–40 - - -	307,591	310,804	51,897	205,363	92,273	1,015,283	58,001	1,020,502
1840–41 - - -	289,182	321,693	48,028	209,233	76,014	995,360	55,213	1,252,189
1841–42 - - -	259,499	369,285	71,343	191,029	123,793	987,457	49,454	1,394,471
1842–43 - - -	268,760	372,250	57,439	217,109	108,956	984,379	68,136	1,530,069
1843–44 - - -	217,546	408,216	36,249	221,833	87,912	1,001,451	64,607	1,344,114
1844–45 - - -	273,480	346,525	65,933	179,067	119,799	923,830	75,436	1,516,348
1845–46 - - -	277,043	333,895	57,176	175,593	129,533	1,016,261	51,416	1,662,581
	3,212,118	4,158,042	643,915	2,284,000	1,254,594	11,288,592	515,750	13,047,065
Average of 12 years -	267,677	346,578	53,659	190,334	104,549	940,716	42,979	1,087,255

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

— 6. —

A TABLE showing the Comparative Cultivation of COTTON, with other Products, on the Government Lands in the following Collectorates of the Presidency of *Bombay*.

YEARS.	BROACH.		SURAT.		CANDEISH.		SHOLAPOOR.	
	Cotton.	Other Produce.	Cotton.	Other Produce.	Cotton.	Other Produce.	Cotton	Other Produce.
	Per Cent.	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*	*Per Cent.*
1834-35 - -	33 7/8	66 1/8	18 7/8	81 1/8	10 6/8	89 2/8	0 6/8	99 2/8
1835-36 - -	42 7/8	57 1/8	21 4/8	78 4/8	12 0/8	87 8/8	0 4/8	99 6/8
1836-37 - -	41 4/8	58 4/8	17 1/8	82 7/8	9 4/8	90 4/8	3 2/8	96 6/8
1837-38 - -	46 4/8	53 2/8	25 2/8	74 6/8	11 6/8	88 2/8	3 2/8	96 6/8
1838-39 - -	54 2/8	45 2/8	28 2/8	71 6/8	8 2/8	91 6/8	4 2/8	95 2/8
1839-40 - -	49 4/8	50 2/8	20 4/8	79 4/8	8 4/8	91 2/8	5 1/8	94 2/8
1840-41 - -	47 4/8	52 2/8	18 2/8	81 6/8	7 6/8	92 2/8	4 2/8	95 6/8
1841-42 - -	41 2/8	58 4/8	27 6/8	72 2/8	11 4/8	88 2/8	3 4/8	96 4/8
1842-43 - -	41 6/8	58 2/8	20 2/8	79 6/8	9 2/8	90 6/8	4 2/8	95 4/8
1843-44 - -	34 2/8	65 6/8	14 4/8	85 2/8	8 2/8	91 6/8	4 2/8	95 4/8
1844-45 - -	44 4/8	55 2/8	26 6/8	73 2/8	11 4/8	88 2/8	4 6/8	95 2/8
1845-46 - -	45 2/8	54 6/8	24 4/8	75 4/8	11 2/8	88 6/8	3	97
Average of 12 years - -	43 4/8	56 4/8	22	78	10 6/8	89 2/8	3 6/8	96 4/8

975. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Where was it 43 4/8 and 56 4/8 ?—In Broach.

976. Just turn to the table again, and state to the Committee what, according to that table, have been the remissions made from 1840 to 1845 and 1846 inclusive?—The remissions are stated to have been 62,959 *l.*

977. And what are the balances written off during the same period?—Eighty-one thousand nine hundred and sixty pounds.

978. How much was the outstanding balance on the 1st of August 1846?—Nineteen thousand two hundred and eighty-four pounds.

979. Now, recurring to Major Monier Williams's report, published in the Appendix to the Evidence given before the Committee in 1832, do you recollect what he describes the state of the finances of that portion of the country to have been in for eighteen years prior to 1821?—I cannot say that I recollect sufficiently to speak decidedly upon that point.

980. What inference do you draw from those figures as it regards the character of the land assessment in Guzerat?—The inference that I should deduce from that is, that as the Government and their officers may justly claim the credit of getting all the revenue they can possibly get, it follows that the land is let at a rack-rent.

981. When you say that the land is let at a rack-rent, you mean to say that the assessment is at the very highest point?—Precisely so; I view the assessment in the light of a rent.

982. Are you acquainted with the mode in which the assessment is made?—Not actually, only from what I have ascertained from the course of this inquiry, and from conversations upon the subject in India.

983. There are lands that are liable to assessment?—There are.

984. It seems that during the years already referred to, the Government had to make remissions to the amount of 62,000 *l.*, to write off balances to the amount of 81,000 *l.*, and that a balance of 19,000 *l.* was outstanding on the 1st of August 1846?—Yes.

985. Sir *James Hogg.*] Are you able, having been in India, from your knowledge of the system of assessment, and the subsequent remission, to explain to the Committee the cause of those remissions?—I do not know of it from my own

own knowledge, because I have not had any personal acquaintance with the subject in India.

986. Are you aware that the usage is to assess the ryot for a quantity of land, assumed to be land subject to cultivation, and that if the ryot, in point of fact, does not cultivate the whole of the land, he has a right to a remission upon the portion of the land not brought into cultivation?—I am aware that that formed the substance of Mr. Prideaux's remarks upon the question of remission, but as regards these particular remissions ——

987. Is that so, in point of fact, that the ryot gets a remission upon the lands not brought into cultivation?—Upon Mr. Prideaux's evidence, I presume that he does.

988. Are you able, from your knowledge acquired in India, to state whether that has or has not occurred, or do you know any thing about the matter?—I do not know much about the matter, as I have already stated. In regard to those particular remissions mentioned in the report, Mr. Davies says, at the bottom of page 39, that the ryot had to fall back upon the remissions and balances in many cases to escape from ruin. Mr. Davies, who made that return, must have been perfectly cognizant of the nature of those remissions.

989. *Chairman.*] Who is Mr. Davies?—The collector of Broach; he has not been long in Broach, but he has always been in the revenue service.

990. He is perfectly cognizant of the facts?—Yes; and he is generally regarded as one of the most able revenue officers of Bombay.

991. What does he say as to those remissions?—He says, "that as the present state of the market does not unfortunately give him that reimbursement (to enable him to keep up his stock), it far less enables him to reckon upon any profits; the inference is but too obvious, that he mainly depends upon 'remissions and balances' for his escape from ruin, and that the remissions and balances have become very considerable within the last five years. I beg to refer you to the last column of the accompanying General Statement."

992. Sir *James Hogg.*] What district does that refer to?—To Broach only; I can quote that as the opinion also of Mr. Frere, who was a member of this committee, and who had been for some time assistant to the revenue commissioner.

993. *Chairman.*] Mr. Davies refers to the last five years; has the price of cotton on the whole been considerably lower during the last five years than it was for some years before?—The price of cotton was very low in the last year or two of the series of five years.

994. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are you aware that for 18 years prior to 1821 and 1822, there were no remissions and no balances written off, and no defalcation, but an insignificant fraction in the amount assessed on the lands of Broach?—I have heard it said so, but I have no information upon that subject.

995. Are you aware that in 1821 and 1822 a new assessment was levied, and that a very large portion of the lands of Broach, cotton land especially, were thrown out of cultivation?—I have heard that.

996. Have you heard that they have never recovered from the assessment made in 1821 and in 1822?—I have heard that as a fact, as matter of conversation.

997. From the statement in figures before the Committee, at this moment, it would appear that the cultivators never can reach the maximum demand made upon their lands?—It would appear so from Mr. Davies' report.

998. Is it or not your belief that the collectors take from the parties to whom the remissions are subsequently made all that they can get?—That is my full belief.

999. From the evidence that came before you, touching this particular part of Guzerat, were you or not, as an individual member of the committee, brought to the conclusion that the land-assessment in Broach was a serious obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in that collectorate?—Quite so; I was under the impression, from a consideration of Mr. Davies' report, that the land-assessment bore very heavily, not only upon the cultivator of the cotton, but upon all the products of the Broach collectorate.

1000. *Chairman.*] Was the commission, of which you were a member, unanimous in the opinions expressed in this report, and as to the allegations which they make?—Perfectly so.

1001. Were the Government officers who were associated with you, the merchants in and out of the Chamber of Commerce, both European and native, all

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

unanimous with regard to the facts and opinions stated?—There was no difference of opinion whatever upon the subject.

1002. Mr. *George Thompson.*] To recur again to the Table on page 40, you say that, comparing the statement made by another collector with regard to Surat, and the statement made by Mr. Davies with regard to Broach, that you think Mr. Davies has somewhat overstated the demand made upon the one candy of cotton?—I think he takes as the basis of that demand too small a produce of the soil, or rather takes too many beegas to a candy.

1003. That would, of course, affect his calculation?—Yes.

1004. Making any reasonable reduction, such as you in fairness and justness would make, from the statement to be found in page 40, what would you say was the assessment per candy with the ryot's expenses; the other figures, I suppose, we may leave as they stand?—Yes.

1005. I want the Committee distinctly to know about how much of the 75 rupees 13 annas and 9 pies the cultivator obtains for a candy of cotton; it is here set down as 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies, out of the 75 rupees 13 annas and 9 pies?—Taking Mr. Davies's statement, on page 41, to be correct in all other particulars, excepting as regards the beegas, I should deduct 20 per cent. from 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies.

1006. Would that be an addition of 20 per cent. to the 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies?—No; I should say that the Government would get, instead of 48 rupees, 10 annas and 4 pies, 40 rupees.

1007. Of what advantage would that be to the ryot, who is here charged 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies?—I cannot see that it would be much advantage at all.

1008. Tell the Committee what, in your opinion, is embraced in that 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies?—Mr. Davies takes those figures of 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies as constituting the ryot's expenses; by which, I presume, he means his maintenance, living and so forth, as one-third of the assessment; I do not know upon what principle he makes that assumption.

1009. Out of that 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies, in the first place, the ryot would have to subsist himself?—I presume so.

1010. As far as the cultivation of the cotton was concerned?—Yes.

1011. He would have to get out of that a remuneration for his labour?—I presume so.

1012. And what we should call in this country a farmer's profit, if any?—I suppose so.

1013. Can you explain why it is called the ryot's expenses?—This figured statement of Mr. Davies is in answer to a question which had been submitted to him by the committee, as to what was the cost of the cultivation, and the net profit remaining to the ryot after paying the Government assessment; those figures constitute his answer to that question; I take it that he means to say, when the price of cotton in Bombay is 75 rupees 13 annas and 9 pies per candy, of that sum the ryot must pay 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies to the Government; and the 16 rupees 3 annas and 5 pies follow; putting it in that way, I did not apprehend the question as put just now; if 75 rupees were obtained for the cotton eventually in Bombay, and the Government got 40 instead of 48, it is evident that the 8 rupees must go to some one, and the ryot would come in for the largest share of it, if not the whole.

1014. You stated, when you left Bombay that cotton was down to 67 rupees?—Yes; I bought it myself at that price, landed in Bombay.

1015. What was the price of that cotton up the country at that time; was the price up the country equally diminished?—I bought my cotton through a person resident at Broach, who contracted to supply it to me at 67 rupees or thereabouts, in Bombay.

1016. Would the ryot be affected by a diminution in the price at Bombay?—Undoubtedly.

1017. *Chairman.*] Are not these expenses, for instance, the shipment to Bombay, the insurance, the Broach broker's profit, who sold it to you, and the wakharia's profit, what may be considered fixed expenses, and would not the proportion be somewhat similar to what Mr. Davies has put down?—The fixed charges would be those which depended upon weight; the others would be variable, such as depended upon the price.

1018. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The price being 67 rupees in Bombay, the ryot's expenses

expenses would be proportionately lower, or what is put down here under the head of expenses?—The ryot's profits would be proportionately lower.

1019. It was upon a view of the facts placed before you in regard to Surat, as well as the facts placed before you with regard to the other collectorates in Guzerat and elsewhere, that you came to the determination to recommend earnestly to the Government of Bombay a revision and a reduction in the land assessment?—It was upon a consideration of the evidence which was submitted to us; but we had no other evidence with regard to the Guzerat collectorates; there was no cotton grown, none worthy of any notice, in the collectorate of Kaira, which is a large collectorate district, nor any evidence from Ahmedabad.

1020. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Can you give any explanation upon this point; one of the items which makes up this expenditure is shipment to Bombay, and insurances; can you say whether that includes the cost of transit from the place of growth to the place of shipment at Broach?—I imagine that the cost of transit in the Broach collectorate to the sea is not very heavy, it is so near the sea.

1021. Are the Committee to understand that in the upper parts of the Broach district it is an item of any great expense?—Yes, the freight referred to in Mr. Davies's statement is purely the freight by sea.

1022. Is the cost of the inland transport left out altogether?—It is; it is not a very heavy item in Guzerat.

1023. Mr. *Plowden.*] With regard to those items of expenses on page 40, I understood you to say that the 48 rupees 10 annas and 4 pies would be about 40 rupees; what would be the precise addition to the ryot's expenses with that reduction?—If taken as your starting point, the cost of a candy landed in Bombay, not as the price which it costs, but the price which the seller gets for it there, if the Government did not get 48 rupees, as Mr. Davies supposes, but 40, as I suppose, the 8 rupees would go either to the ryot or the wakharia, or to the Broach broker; it would be distributed among them.

1024. In what proportion as regards the ryot?—He would get the larger share of the 8 rupees; I think Mr. Davies's estimate is just out to that extent.

1025. Sir *James Hogg.*] Broach was formerly a great cotton producing district on the Bombay side of India?—Yes.

1026. And when cotton sold at a high price, a considerable proportion of the production of the soil of Broach was cotton; speaking of former times, when the price was high?—Yes, I imagine so.

1027. Do you suppose that that fact probably led to Broach being rather highly assessed?—I imagine so.

1028. Have you read a despatch from the Court of Directors, desiring that, without waiting for a formal survey of the lands of Broach, the assessment there should be diminished?—I have not read that despatch; I have heard that such a despatch had gone out.

1029. You are a member of the firm of Remington & Co.?—Yes.

1030. And your residence, I presume, was chiefly in the Presidency?—Yes.

1031. Your acquaintance with India is chiefly of a general and commercial kind?—Yes.

1032. I suppose that the opinions you have given the Committee and the facts you have stated are chiefly, if not exclusively, founded upon the information to be found in this report?—Chiefly, but not exclusively.

1033. But chiefly so?—Yes.

1034. Most of the opinions you have given to the Committee had reference to the report?—Chiefly.

1035. Have you been in the interior of India?—Not in Guzerat.

1036. Have you, from your personal residence in India, an acquaintance with the amount or the nature of the land revenue assessment, or are the opinions you have given to the Committee founded on the information which you derived chiefly as a member of the committee?—Almost entirely from the information I gathered as a member of the committee; I have no practical acquaintance, having been generally at the Presidency; at the same time I have had a very great deal of conversation with different persons.

1037. Mr. *Mowatt.*] But residing in India at the Presidency, and being engaged commercially, you must of necessity, I infer, have been brought in contact with all classes of people more or less connected with and interested in the cotton trade, and in the growth of cotton; therefore you derived your informa-

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848

tion from those sources, as also the sources of information available to you as a member of the committee?—Yes.

1038. Sir *James Hogg*.] The honourable Member asked you if you had read a despatch sent out from the Court of Directors, desiring that the assessment in Broach should be diminished; have you heard whether that despatch has been carried into effect, and whether any change has taken place?—I am not aware of any.

1039. Are you aware, whether with regard to the cultivation of indigo, silk and sugar in the Bengal Presidency chiefly, that much European capital has been employed?—I believe that the cultivation of indigo, and to a certain extent sugar and silk, is carried on by European capital?—Yes.

1040. With the assistance of the Europeans and their capital by the natives?—Yes.

1041. Do you know that that has taken place to any extent with regard to cotton in the Bombay Presidency?—Not at all; no European money whatever has been expended in the cultivation of cotton.

1042. Do you know whether in the Bombay Presidency there has been European money invested in the cultivation of any article of export to any extent?—There was a small sugar establishment in the neighbourhood of Bombay, and there has been an attempt to grow silk.

1043. Is the investment of European capital—I refer to English capital particularly—in the Bombay Presidency at all to be compared with or does it approach to that which has been expended and invested in the Bengal Presidency?—Not at all.

1044. Do you know whether Europeans are found settled in considerable numbers in various parts of the Bengal Presidency?—I have always heard so.

1045. Do you know whether in the Bombay Presidency any large number of Europeans are to be found established in the interior, either engaged in cultivation or the transmission of cotton or anything else?—There are two or three; I believe that is all.

1046. Can you give to the Committee any reason why there should have been a considerable and increasing investment of English capital in the Bengal Presidency, and why that has not taken place in the Bombay Presidency?—I believe one reason may be derived from the fact that a great deal of the Bengal money is borrowed money, but none of the capital belonging to Bombay has been expended in promoting cultivation in the different districts; it was not considered a proper mode of employing money on the part of the agent.

1047. Do you apprehend that British capital shuns those districts where the tenure of the land and the assessment are less fixed and less permanent, rather than those districts, such as the Bengal Presidency, where the tenure is known and the settlement permanent?—I have never heard in Bombay of any proposal so to employ money in the Mofussil.

1048. Have you ever heard this subject discussed at all, whether a large plantation, such as might be compared to a large farm in this country, might not be advantageous as an investment?—I have often heard it discussed, but we have generally been unwilling to put our money so far away and lock it up.

1049. Do you think that there is anything in the understood rights which the cultivator would have over his land and its produce, and the understood power which the Government would have over the produce and the assessment which would make such investment undesirable or insecure?—I think from all the information that I have been able to get upon that subject that it would not be a very secure investment nor a desirable one.

1050. *Chairman*.] Has not Mr. Mercer, one of the American gentlemen who was over in India, blamed the Bombay merchants for want of zeal in not establishing proper agencies?—He has, at a meeting in Manchester in July last, and particularly he charged them with want of zeal in not promoting the cultivation of cotton, or employing European agents to buy it on the spot.

1051. Have the Bombay merchants less than the ordinary mercantile zeal, that they should omit any opportunity of turning their capital to a profitable account?—I never found them to be possessed of less zeal than other parties.

1052. Would it not be advantageous for the Bombay merchant to have an agent up at Broach, for instance, or any of the towns or ports in Broach or Guzerat?—The house that I belong to for some time past have employed a native agent at Broach to buy cotton for them, whose purchases have given them satisfaction; we employed, with the permission of the Government, Mr. Mercer himself to buy

buy cotton for us about two and a half years ago at Dharwar; we placed a large sum of money at his disposal, I think 25,000 rupees, to purchase cotton for us; and we got the cotton eventually, but after a great length of time, and it cost us fully as much as if we had bought it on the spot; and the cotton was no better than we could have selected in the market in Bombay.

1053. Mr. Mercer's agency did not turn out particularly advantageous?—Not more than if we had bought it ourselves in the Bombay market. He himself, in his letters, complained of the disappointments and vexations and annoyances put in his way by the natives.

1054. Why should they put obstructions in the way of their customers?—Because he was interfering with their trade.

1055. You speak of the native merchants?—Yes.

1056. Sir *James Hogg.*] You have said, with reference to the cotton cultivation of India, that you would not consider it a judicious employment of capital to invest it in the cotton districts; in giving that opinion, did you not speak as an agent intrusted with the care of the money of your constituents?—Not so much so, but as an agent buying and selling goods for parties in this country.

1057. And it was with reference to your character as a leading house, a great house of agency in Bombay, and the nature of your occupation, that you spoke?—Quite so.

1058. Apart from your character as an agent, or the duties which it imposes, if you were an independent merchant in Bombay, with capital and funds of your own, and thought that the cultivation of cotton would pay you well, is there anything, to your knowledge, in the regulations of the Government, or in the arrangements with respect to the land, that would prevent you going there and cultivating cotton, if you chose?—I am not aware of any regulations that would operate against it; but whether it would be a profitable occupation or a pleasant one would depend entirely upon the circumstances of the case when they came to be examined into; I have not inquired so fully into the matter as to be able to answer the question precisely.

1059. I believe that when European agents go into the interior, and interfere with any production which has chiefly been in the hands of the natives, that at least at the commencement the natives contrive to throw vast difficulties in their way?—Yes.

1060. And you would apprehend that at first very much?—No doubt of it.

1061. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Has there been any case of English merchants having advanced money to the cultivators on account of their produce?—I am not aware of any instance.

1062. You are aware that in Bengal the British merchant both holds land and largely advances money on different articles of produce there?—Yes, I hear that he does.

1063. But such a proceeding has never been resorted to in Bombay?—No.

1064. What are the principal articles of produce exported besides cotton?—The only exportable produce of the soil that we send from Bombay tothis country in quantity is cotton; it is the staple export from Western India.

1065. Has it always been largely exported from India?—For many years past.

1066. Mr. *Mouatt.*] Referring to Sir James Hogg's question, as to whether you knew of any difficulties in the way of Europeans embarking in the cotton cultivation in the interior, that is to say, any difficulties having their origin in the regulations of Government; your answer was, that you were not aware of any; will you state what your opinion is as to how far the amount and the nature of the assessment on the land would enter any calculation that you might be disposed to make, had you a disposition to embark in the cultivation of cotton; and would they or not be a material item in your calculation?—The rent that we should pay for the use of the ground would form the basis of the calculation, in the same way that the rent which a farmer pays here would.

1067. *Chairman.*] If you found that the rent was not a fixed sum, that it was assessed annually by the Government officer, and that the portion which the Government officer chose to determine upon was the portion fixed for the annual rent, would that, in your opinion, be an unfavuorable circumstance as regards the prospect of a profitable cultivation of the land?—Most unfavourable.

1068. Mr. *Plowden.*] Has there been any impediment or obstacle to the Bombay European merchants establishing agencies in the Mofussil?—So very few

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

few attempts have been made, or rather I should say, that I am hardly aware of any—I am not aware of any obstacles.

1069. Is it not contrary to the customary routine of an European agent or merchant's business at Bombay to embark in transactions of that kind?—In plantations, I should say it is.

1070. It might perhaps affect the credit of a house of business in Bombay, if they embarked in a cultivation of that kind?—I should say so, and particularly after the recent occurrences in Bengal.

1071. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Apart from the amount of the assessment, or in other terms, apart from the amount of rent that the Government of India might require for the land, would it or not have an influence in deciding any one, otherwise disposed to enter into the cotton cultivation, that the rent was not a fixed and permanent rent; that however low it might be at any one period, there was no security that it would so remain; no lease, but from year to year, and determinable by the officer on the part of the Government of the East India Company?—Undoubtedly, the fixedness of the rent paid would be a most material element in the calculation.

1072. Mr. *Lewis.*] Provided the rent was a moderate one?—Yes.

1073. Mr. *Mowatt.*] To embark in the cultivation of cotton would of necessity involve a very considerable outlay in an establishment and buildings; capital would be required to be sunk in various ways, and the assessment of rent upon the land, not being a permanent one, would form a very serious impediment in the way of any house embarking in such a cultivation?—Most undoubtedly.

1074. Sir *James Hogg.*] By a permanent and fixed rent you of course understand a rent to be paid at all times, under all circumstances, and subject to no deductions in consequence of any failure?—I mean a rent such as that which has been settled by the revenue settlement in the Sholapoor district, and that which is now going on in the Southern Mahratta country, which I believe is of that character.

1075. You mean a fixed rent to be paid absolutely, whether the produce be abundant or the reverse, and quite irrespective of failure?—Quite so, certain for a term of years.

1076. Assuming that the conduct of the Government and their officers is fair and just, are you quite clear that, as regards the natives, such a system would be better than a system of annual taxation, giving them a remission for lands not brought into cultivation, and a further right to remission in case of calamities from extreme drought or extreme inundation or other casualties so peculiar to India?—I should say as a matter of opinion that a fixed rent payable under all circumstances would be the best to work upon, because those incidents you have alluded to would form a part of the calculations, and the principle upon which the rent was fixed.

1077. That is as regards Europeans?—Both.

1078. You think it would be better; but with reference to the character of the native ryots, do you think that it would be practicable, from your knowledge of the natives, to induce in them such habits of care, that in a good year they would lay by sufficient to enable them to meet the rent in case of deficiencies from unforeseen calamities?—I think you might have some trouble in the first few years, but eventually, when they found that the rent must be paid, they would pay it with regularity, provided it was a moderate rent.

1079. *Chairman.*] Are there natives in Bombay and the other Presidencies who save money, like Europeans, and have sums in the Bank and investments?—Very many.

1080. Do you conceive that in the native character, as well as in the European, a desire for advancement and other motives lead to the acquisition and saving of property?—I think that the love of money is quite as strong in the native mind as in the European.

1081. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are you aware of the opinion that the natives themselves entertain of the comparative excellence of the two systems; on the one hand, long leases or a permanent settlement, and, on the other hand, annual surveys, with a chance of remissions?—I have no practical acquaintance with that subject.

1082. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Does the wakharia make advances to the ryots?—He does.

1083. Is he generally a person of capital?—Yes, he is the monied man of the village generally.

1084. He

1084. He is the village capitalist?—Generally.

1085. You are not aware of any natives of large capital engaging in that trade?—Not directly; they may do it indirectly.

1086. Then the person with whom you deal directly, the merchant on the spot, is not generally the person who advances money to the ryot?—No.

1087. There are, in fact, two middlemen between the Bombay merchant and the ryot?—Yes, the importer into Bombay, and the middleman between that importer and the grower of the cotton.

1088. Then, are there no persons of considerable capital who engage, on the spot, in the system of advancing to the cultivators?—Some of these wakharias are men possessed of large capital.

1089. Who extend their operations through considerable districts?—Yes.

1090. And by their knowledge and connexion with the localities are enabled safely to advance their money to the cultivators?—Yes, I think so, generally; in many cases I think they advance the money of the importer into Bombay, that is to say, the importer of the cotton into Bombay comes under an advance to them to the middlemen.

1091. *Chairman.*] Is that importer a native?—Yes, almost invariably.

1092. Then the native who imports the cotton to Bombay occasionally advances by the wakharia, who advances to the cultivator?—Yes, sometimes that is so, and sometimes the wakharia advances his own money.

1093. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Are you aware of any obstacles to prevent the British merchant from following the same course, apart from the jealousy which those already engaged might oppose to him?—No, I am aware of no course why he should not; Guzerat, particularly the Broach collectorate, has a climate which would oppose a very great obstacle to Europeans generally residing there.

1094. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Have you any idea, or is there anything like an average charge for the use of the money under the circumstances to which you have alluded, or do they take a large one?—I have heard various rates quoted, 10, 15 and 20 per cent.; I suppose it depends in a great measure upon the necessities of the borrower.

1095. Sir *James Hogg.*] I believe the actual cultivators of the soil are generally men without capital?—I imagine so.

1096. And quite dependent upon the village money-lender who advances the money?—Yes.

1097. Are you aware that any Europeans disposed to engage in the cultivation of cotton have ever made any application to the Government expressing their desire to take any district of land upon a permanent lease at a fixed rent?—I have not heard of any such instance.

1098. Do you think that any such proposition has ever been made to the Government of Bombay?—No.

1099. Are you aware that the firm of Arbuthnot & Company applied to the Madras Government stating their desire to cultivate sugar, and their desire to have a large at a fixed rent for a permanent period, and that the Government at once acquiesced?—I was not aware of that.

1100. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Describe the manner in which the cotton arrives in Bombay?—The cotton from Guzerat comes down to Bombay in large half-pressed bales, containing generally about half a candy or 3½ cwt. of cotton.

1101. When it reaches Bombay is it stored there?—It is piled upon an open spot outside of the Fort of Bombay, on the edge of the esplanade, chiefly; it is also piled on some ground which has been recovered from the sea by a company in Bombay.

1102. What is the process through which it passes previously to its shipment for China or for the English market?—After having been purchased, it is conveyed into screwing-houses, where the wrappers are taken off the old bales; the cotton is then opened out, and it is then put into the presses, in which it is pressed for shipment, and during which time every opportunity is taken to free the cotton from the dirt which it has contracted in being brought down, and the outsides of the bales where they are dirty are put on one side, and that cotton is left, and eventually shipped by itself.

1103. Are you aware of any practice of adulterating the cotton after it reaches Bombay and before it is screwed for exportation?—I never heard of anything of the kind.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

1104. *Chairman.*] Do you believe that it takes place?—No; I believe that the act of re-screwing in Bombay affords an opportunity, which is always used, of separating, as far as possible, the bad cotton from the good, and the dirty from the clean.

1105. Does the pressing add largely to the expense of the cotton?—Not very largely.

1106. That would be a very small element in the price?—The pressing at Bombay costs three rupees a candy.

1107. Have our Navigation Laws in this country any effect upon your cotton trade in India, in the amount of your freights, or in diminishing your facilities for sending it to this country at particular times, and under particular circumstances?—I imagine that the present operation of the Navigation Laws is to prevent any foreign ships bringing cotton from Bombay to England.

1108. Do you mean ships belonging to some foreign country?—Ships sailing under a foreign flag.

1109. Does not it prevent native ships manned by natives coming into this country, and does not it operate to induce you not to send ships?—We cannot send our ships here with profit, because we are obliged to send back the complement required by the Navigation Laws of English seamen to every 100 tons.

1110. Has the effect of those laws ever been to enhance the amount of the freight you had to pay by those vessels that were alone permitted under those laws to come home with cotton?—I have known times when it would very well have suited for a ship belonging to the port of Bombay, manned by Lascars, to come to this country if she could have sailed upon the same terms as an English ship does.

1111. Would you not include among the remedies that of the removal of the existing Navigation Laws as they affect the crews of native vessels?—Undoubtedly so.

1112. Do you know of any instance where a native merchant had suffered so much from sending his ship manned with Lascars to this country, being forced to incur the expense of taking British sailors back along with his Lascar crew, that he resolved afterwards to send no more?—I have known that occur in two or three instances; I was interested in a ship which was mentioned the other day by a witness.

1113. Have you ever known a case where there was cotton in the port of Bombay ready to come to this country, and native ships manned with native sailors there, and yet the merchants were unable to avail themselves of them to bring the cotton?—I can hardly answer that question except in a general way.

1114. Take last year when freights were extraordinarily high; did any inconvenience arise; were there ships, and was there cotton, but owing to this feature in the Navigation Laws, was the forwarding of that cotton retarded?—There were many ships which would have brought cotton here if the merchants could have seen their way to sail them upon sufficiently economical terms to enable them to go back from this country. I, myself, owned, at the beginning of last year, a very large ship in Bombay; I availed myself of the high rates of freight, and I sent her home and sold her, because I saw no prospect of being able to employ her to advantage in the present state of the law applicable to Lascar seamen in India; at this moment the shipping interests of the port of Bombay are labouring under circumstances of peculiar disadvantage; we have no Act there analogous to the Merchants Seamen's Act here, and our ships are entirely at the mercy of the Lascars, and they are under the thumb of the serangs, who answer to the crimps in this country. European seamen are not to be got in the port, and we are obliged to be content with these Lascars; and the custom of the port, which we find it impossible to break through, compels you to pay the Lascars six months' wages before starting, and two months more in China, and frequently ships return to Bombay within the period for which the men have received their wages; there is no law to compel them to work their time out, and there is an inducement, after getting the advance of wages before they leave Bombay, to destroy the ships, and that has been so general that I can mention five or six instances in which vessels have been burnt at their anchors a day before they would otherwise have left the port; the instigators of these acts have been the serangs, who obtained the advances, and then worked upon the Lascars to instigate them to set fire to the ships. The circumstances of hardship that we allude

allude to are these: that we have repeatedly brought this matter to the notice of the Government, and there has been an indifference shown to our complaints, which we have very great cause to complain of.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

1115. Viscount *Mahon.*] Which Government do you allude to; the Government here?—The Government of India.

1116. *Chairman.*] You mean through the Bombay Government?—The complaints were made to the Bombay Government, in the first instance.

1117. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What is the specific remedy that you propose?—After several of these fires took place, a committee was appointed by the Government of Bombay to devise measures to place the whole thing upon a proper system. That committee consisted of the master attendant and the senior magistrates of police, the advocate-general, the collector of customs, and three or four merchants and ship-owners of the port, of whom I was one. A Police Act was framed, and recommended to the Government, for the purpose of bringing the ships lying in the harbour of Bombay under the control of the police; in point of fact, a water division of the Bombay police was created. The committee then took into consideration the entire want of any control over the Lascar seamen, and an Act was prepared by the senior magistrate of police with very great care, and with the approval of the advocate-general; finally it passed the committee, and was sent up to the Government; this was three or four years ago, I forget which. It went to Bengal, where I believe it is lying now; it has been handed about from one office to another, and we still are going on without any protection to our property; a ship was burned two years ago, and even last year many attempts were made to burn the ships.

1118. Mr. *Lewis.*] Have any further representations been made to the Bombay Government on the subject?—I am not aware of any being made since then; the subject is one of constant comment in the public prints, of Bombay, Madras and Calcutta.

1119. Viscount *Mahon.*] What is the date of the last application?—We sent in a draft of the Act for the consideration of the Government, either three or four years ago; that was sent on to the Government of India.

1120. *Chairman.*] To Calcutta or to England?—To Calcutta.

1121. Mr. *Plowden.*] Is it not within the power of the European merchants at Bombay and Parsees, who form a considerable portion of the merchants, to combine together, and frame new regulations for the conduct of the Lascars and other seafaring people?—Those would be regulations only between ourselves; if a crew gets mutinous, you then go with a complaint to the magistrate, who tells you that he has no power whatever; there is no general or local Act, no power vested in him by which he can control those men; I have known that occur 50 times.

1122. *Chairman.*] Have the merchants at Bombay felt that their representations with regard to this particular matter have received very tardy attention, and no remedy supplied as yet from the Government?—Yes, judging by the result.

1123. Mr. *Plowden.*] You stated that there had been frequent instances of incendiarism on board the ships; are you persuaded that in every case they occurred from the acts of incendiaries, or from the spontaneous combustion of the cotton?—I am as fully persuaded as I can be without having seen it myself, that these fires have been caused by the acts of incendiaries.

1124. Do not you know that many ships going from Bombay to China, in the Bombay harbour and on the coast of Bombay, have taken fire by spontaneous ignition?—Yes, but there is a singular circumstance to be noticed, that this spontaneous combustion invariably takes place a day or two before the ship goes away, and after the seamen have received an advance of wages, and only in ships that go to China, and not in ships that go to England; and so strongly do the shipping interest in Bombay feel this, that as fast as ships are burnt or lost, there are no efforts made now to replace them by new ones, as would have been the case 10 or 15 years ago. I myself, as an extensive shipowner in Bombay, have been obliged to part with my shipping, from having no prospect of sailing them to advantage.

1125. *Chairman.*] Does that arise partly from this feature of the Navigation Laws, which prevents the free employment of the Lascars, and partly from the total want of regulations as to the conduct of the sailors, and their responsibility to authority?—Almost from the latter entirely.

1126. Mr. *Mowatt.*] You stated, I presume, these grievances, as affecting the

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

shipping interests, with the intention of showing that they also affected the cost of the transport of cotton?—As regards the export of cotton to China, they enter very largely into the cost of the cotton.

1127. How do they operate with reference to the export to Great Britain?—They also affect us in this way, that if the Lascar seamen of Bombay were brought under the control of the law, as the seamen of this country are, the shipowner would be able to sail his vessels at rates of freight which would enable him to send his ship very frequently home to this country.

1128. Do they or do they not limit the amount of the shipping at the command of the merchants in India having cotton and other goods for shipment to Great Britain?—Undoubtedly they do.

1129. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are you aware that similar complaints have been made from Bengal as to the Lascars?—I understand so.

1130. Are the fires there as frequent?—A Bombay ship was burnt there two years ago.

1131. How many ships have been destroyed within the last ten years?—I could give the names of half a dozen now; all of them valuable ships.

1132. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Within what period have that half dozen been destroyed?—Within the last six years.

1133. Viscount *Mahon.*] Do I understand you to say that you ascribe all these fires to the acts of incendiaries, or partly also to spontaneous combustion?—Entirely to the acts of the Lascars.

1134. *Chairman.*] The burnings of which you spoke you attribute to the wilful acts of incendiaries?—Yes.

1135. Viscount *Mahon.*] Do you know of any case which has appeared to you sufficiently well proved of spontaneous combustion?—I have not known any case occur in the port of Bombay; I have heard of ships having been burnt on the way home to this country; whether it was from the spontaneous combustion of the cotton, or any other part of the cargo, I cannot say.

1136. Have those accidents occurred more frequently to cotton-laden ships than to others?—No.

1137. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Is it not the general opinion that spontaneous combustion, in the cases of ships laden with cotton or wool, does not take place shortly after the cargo is placed on board, but after a considerable interval of time?—Quite so.

1138. *Chairman.*] With respect to the 32d paragraph in your report, at page 15, in which you state, that "looking back at the rates of freight, at which cotton has been shipped to China for some years past, the admission of foreign flags to the advantages of the carrying trade in cotton between the ports of India and those of China would not be attended, in our opinion, with sufficiently compensating benefits to British trade in general, to warrant our recommending so great a concession;" are the Committee to understand from this that the parties who drew up this report were prepared to support the Navigation Laws, and such features of them as I have before referred to with regard to the Lascars; are you in favour of free trade in shipping in Bombay, or a protection continued to the shipping?—The question was not raised before the Committee at that time.

1139. Do you wish to give any explanation to the Committee with regard to that paragraph?—Any explanation that I should have given has been already given, perhaps, in answer to the questions put to me.

1140. Does this exception which you appear to make here, arise from the extremely unfavourable circumstances under which you conceive the shipowners and merchants in Bombay are placed with regard to the want of regulations and control over the Lascars?—Yes; if we had a proper Lascar Act there, we should be perfectly able to compete successfully with any ships that came to the port, and if we were also allowed to send those ships home from China to England, and return from England to Bombay, without carrying a certain proportion of European seamen, that would be an advantage.

1141. Will you turn to paragraph 77, and give the Committee some information with regard to the circumstances under which the cotton is brought from the interior to Bombay, the mode of travelling, the facilities and the expense?—The cotton brought down to Bombay under the name of Oomrawatee cotton, is the produce of the central districts of India, and is brought down on bullocks; one

one bullock carries 240 lbs. weight; the length of time taken to bring the cotton down varies according to the seasons, but extends to two or three months.

1142. What is the distance from Oomrawatee to Bombay?—I should say about 400 miles; I am speaking at a guess.

1143. Is that cotton brought from the town to Bombay on bullocks the whole of the distance?—Yes, until you arrive within 25 miles of Bombay, where it is partly brought in by water, and partly on the bullocks themselves.

1144. Have you seen those bullocks frequently?—Yes.

1145. Are they small in size, or large?—Small in size.

1146. Is there no carriage-road of any kind from Bombay, in the direction of Oomrawatee, or Nagpoor, or Poonah, or any of the places from which the cotton comes?—There is a very good made road as far as Poonah, and I believe from that as far as Ahmednugger, and there is also another road up the Ghaut into Candeish, but not a made road; it is a better description of common country track.

1147. Is it a road upon which carts generally go?—No.

1148. Does the cotton then, speaking generally, come from the interior upon bullocks?—Yes.

1149. Do you know whether the number and supply of bullocks in the interior is so large and inexhaustible, in fact, that a very large additional quantity of cotton could be brought by the present means of conveyance?—I do not think that it is so; I do not think that they are competent to carry a larger quantity.

1150. Do you know whether the cotton ever remains in the interior for want of the means of bringing it to Bombay?—Yes; I have known it so.

1151. Does that arise from the prevalence of the monsoon, or the actual deficiency of means of transit, a deficiency of bullocks?—I have known it occur from a deficiency of the means of transit, and also from the inability of the bullocks to get across certain districts of country after the fall of the monsoon in the previous year.

1152. When does the cotton leave the interior generally?—The cotton generally leaves the interior from the month of October down to March or April.

1153. When is it that the monsoon commences which makes it impossible to traverse the country?—It commences in the beginning of June; the rainy season.

1154. If the journey take two or three months to perform, does it frequently happen that the cotton is overtaken on the road by the rainy season?—Frequently.

1155. And that the streams and torrents then become impassable?—Yes.

1156. Does the land in certain portions of the country become so extremely swampy that the bullocks cannot travel?—I believe it is so in certain parts.

1157. Are you aware whether all the bullocks that start upon the 400 miles distance arrive in Bombay, or that some of those large droves do not arrive from over fatigue and so on?—A great many die on the road, but the owners are very averse to bringing them down into the low country below the Ghauts, and it would be a very great advantage if any means could be devised to bring the cotton in from that distance only, in which the use of this bullock-power would not be required.

1158. What would be the distance?—50 or 60 miles.

1159. Is it near Alleh?—It is not in that direction.

1160. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is it where the railway is contemplated?—Partly in that neighbourhood.

1161. *Chairman.*] Do you know how many men come down, and how many bullocks?—No.

1162. Do you conceive that the mode of transit now is such as to deteriorate the quality of the cotton; for example, by the bales being loaded and unloaded when the bullocks halt to rest, or if the bullocks stumble and any accident happens, do you suppose that the outsides of the bales particularly receive considerable injury?—Most undoubtedly so; you see a drove composed of several hundreds of these bullocks coming down the road, and each bullock has his nose, so to speak, in his predecessor's cotton-bag, and feeds himself upon the cotton on the way down; an immense dust in dry weather is created by the passage of so many animals, which gets into the cotton, and the dews at night fall upon it and convert the dust into a sort of mud; the bundles are thrown off the bullocks at

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

night and rolled any where, and the cotton arrives in Bombay in a state of great dirt.

1163. Do you conceive that the expense of the transit under such a state of things would make a very material difference in the cost at which it can be laid down at Bombay, or in the sum which the cultivator in the interior receives for it?—Undoubtedly it adds enormously to the cost.

1164. Are there any facts connected with that subject in the report?—The expense of bringing the cotton down to Bombay is stated in the report, upon evidence which I know to be good, because I have had practical acquaintance with that myself; I have known it to be as much as six rupees per load for 240 lbs.

1165. That would be five-eighths of a penny per lb., would it not?—Yes, it is about three farthings a pound; in addition to that actual expense incurred, you have to set down the loss of weight in the cotton from the consumption of animals themselves, the deterioration which the cotton undergoes, and the length of time that the cotton takes on its journey down, which, taking it at three months, is a most important element in the cost, considering the value of money of India.

1166. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you any idea of the proportion that is lost on the road?—No, I have not.

1167. *Chairman.*] Is it a matter within your knowledge, that the East India Company has or has not done a great deal to traverse the country under their dominion with good practicable roads?—I believe that, certainly; it is not within my knowledge that anything has been done on our side worth speaking of.

1168. Have you any idea of the number of miles of road going out of Bombay which the East India Company have made; I mean roads that are fairly travelable by wheel carriages?—I should say 300 miles.

1169. In what direction do those roads run?—From Panwell, which is a port on the Concan, opposite to Bombay, on the mainland, to Poonah, 72 miles, and from there to Ahmednugger, about 70 more; and then there is the road I was speaking of, from Bombay through Tannah, and the Concan, at the foot of the Tull Ghaut.

1170. Is Poonah a military station?—It is.

1171. Is Ahmednugger a military station?—It is in a minor degree.

1172. Is Tannah, or the place still to the north, by the ghaut you mentioned, a military station?—I can hardly call Tannah a military station; there are a few troops there; it is the head quarters of the zillah.

1173. Does it appear to you that these roads have been made with the view to the military service, or with regard to the commercial benefits to arise?—I suppose they have been made for general purposes.

1174. Has your attention been turned to the question of railway communication in India?—Yes, a good deal.

1175. Do you think such a mode of communication at all practicable in that country?—Quite so.

1176. Is that a question in which the mercantile community of Bombay have felt any considerable interest?—They take great interest in it.

1177. Do you know whether any projects have been set on foot to make railways from Bombay to the interior?—Yes; there is the project of the Great Indian Peninsula Company.

1178. In which direction did they propose to go?—To leave Bombay and cross over at Tannah to the main land, and thence to take an eastern course, ascend the Ghauts about 50 miles to the eastward, and get up on to the table land of the Deccan, and then to diverge in two different directions to the neighbourhood of Seroor on the one side, and the river Godavery on the other.

1179. Mr. *Mowatt.*] What was the whole extent of it, as contemplated?—I think about 150 miles.

1180. *Chairman.*] Is that before the fork occurs?—It is 110 miles to the fork.

1181. Was not the whole scheme much larger than that?—Yes; but that is the extent to which the Company had gone in their investigations.

1182. Do you know any thing that would be more generally advantageous to that part of India with regard to facilitating its internal and its external commerce than the making of a railway; I do not mean that railway, but such a railway as should give a communication between Bombay and the North East

and

and to the South East?—I know nothing that would contribute to develope the internal resources of the country so much in that part of India, where they entirely depend upon the old and primitive mode of carrying goods on bullocks' backs.

1183. Are there any navigable rivers in that part of India?—Not one.

1184. There is the Indus to the North West; is there a navigable river between the Indus and Cape Comorin, for example, of any size?—No.

1185. Viscount *Mahon.*] What is the Nerbudda; is not that a navigable river?—No; that is broken by rapids and shallows.

1186. *Chairman.*] In point of fact, that side of India may be considered entirely shut out from or without the advantages of water communication, and therefore in a much less fortunate position than the other side of the peninsula, which has the advantage of the Ganges?—Quite so; it has no water communication except that which the coast offers.

1187. From your own knowledge of the country and its productions, and the general opinion in Bombay, would you say that the making of railways would be advantageous to the cultivators themselves from the cheaper and more speedy mode which it would offer of bringing their produce to their principal markets?—I think that it would be very advantageous to them.

1188. Do you think that it would have any sensible effect in improving the revenues of the East India Company upon their present or any other mode of obtaining the revenue by a land assessment?—I think that it would bring an immense deal more of the land into cultivation than we have at present, by giving a market to the produce.

1189. Do you think that it would have any effect in increasing the intercourse between the Europeans now in Bombay, or who may be there hereafter, and the natives, and by that means tend to improve the condition of the native population?—Very much so.

1190. Is it your opinion that the whole population of Bombay would receive any material benefit from an accession of imports, that is, an accession of the produce from the interior, and the increased trade from the increased transmission of foreign imports to the interior?—I think that it would increase both the export and the import trade of Bombay to an amount that it would be difficult to estimate.

1191. Do you know a single reason, apart from considerations as to the money market, why such a railway communication should not be speedily set on foot in that district?—I know of none.

1192. Would the making of a railway in the district we have been speaking of, entirely accomplish the recommendations which the Commission of which you were a member made to the Bombay Government?—I think it would.

1193. Is there any power in India to make roads, except on the part of the East India Company?—None whatever.

1194. Is there any instance in Bombay, where the inhabitants of a district went to the Bombay Presidency and obtained any kind of authority corresponding to what we obtain here by an Act of Parliament, by which a road might be made in a particular district?—I have not heard of any.

1195. Do you think, in the position in which the East India Company stand in India, as the governors by right of conquest, that it devolves upon them, and to all other parties where it is possible, to facilitate the present communications under their present arrangements?—Undoubtedly so.

1196. Are you at all acquainted with the question of irrigation in India?—Not at all.

1197. Judging from what you have seen of the plan which has been before the public of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, do you think it well calculated, so far as any one line could do it, to supply the wants of that district?—I think it is admirably calculated to supply its present wants, and to form the best foundation for an extension of the system eventually, as it may be required.

1198. Do you think that the branches of that line, or the forks of that line, as proposed, penetrate those districts of the country from which a largely increased supply may be hoped for of Indian cotton for this market?—Yes.

1199. Do you conceive that the manufacturing interests of Lancashire, if they know their own interests, are largely concerned in the completion and working of that line of railway?—I think they are very much so; I think if a railway existed at this present moment from Khamgaum, which is the great cotton mart in Western Berar, to Bombay, that a quantity of cotton might be brought down annually,

annually, which would go far to diminish the dependence of this country upon America for cotton.

1200. You think that there is the cotton in the interior, or the power of growing it? —The power of growing it exists, and a great deal does grow, which might be brought down if we had a railway; I have made a memorandum upon page 63, showing that, taking the first cost of the cotton in that part of India, the Oomrawatty cotton at 15 Hyderabad rupees per load, of 240 lbs. (the Hyderabad rupee is about 16 per cent. worse than the Company's rupee), the first cost of a candy of cotton would be 46 Company's rupees, which adding the small local charges of packing it, and taking the profit at two rupees, would constitute a whole charge of 50 rupees; to that you have to add the expense of bringing it down to Bombay, which at $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ per ton per mile, which, I believe, is the rate which the Great Indian Peninsula Company say they could carry the cotton for, would make the whole cost of the cotton rather more than 60 rupees in Bombay, and you would have this cotton supplied at Bombay at $1\frac{1}{4}d.$ to $2\,d.$ a lb.

1201. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Do you include in that the carriage?—Yes; the price of the cotton and the carriage included.

1202. *Chairman.*] What is the cost of the carriage from that district, taking into consideration the loss of the cotton, the delays and every thing?—It is fully 30 rupees per candy, or $\frac{1}{4}\,d.$ to $1\,d.$ a lb.

1203. Do you suppose that the present cost would be in the proportion of $1\,d.$ to $1\frac{3}{4}\,d.$; after the carriage by railway had commenced, the cotton would then be laid down in Bombay at $1\frac{3}{4}\,d.$ per lb., all the cost of the cotton and carriage included, whereas it now actually costs $1\,d.$ a lb. in carriage alone? —Yes.

1204. Do you conceive that if a halfpenny or three farthings a pound could be deducted from the cost of the cotton or added to the price in Liverpool, that would make a material difference in the stimulus given to the cultivation of the article in India?—Yes, and that forms the basis of the argument of the Bombay Committee.

1205. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you think that the quality of the cotton that would be brought from the interior, under the circumstances you suppose, would be suited to the English market?—I think it would be very well suited to the English market, and I think that the quality, taking it on the whole, would be better than now, because it would be brought down in such a different state.

1206. That applies to the cleanness of the cotton; would the length of the staple be such as to adapt it to the market at Liverpool?—I was down at Liverpool yesterday, and I had an opportunity of speaking to a gentleman from Manchester, who told me that the cotton of India was good enough to spin three-fourths of the whole yarn that is spun in this country; that is to say, that three-fourths of the spinning of this country may be reckoned as up to No. 20's, and East India cotton is good enough for that; and if we could get three-fourths from India, we could be content to receive the other one-fourth from America in its present state. I do not decry the efforts that have been made to improve the quality of the cotton in India, but I think that a great deal depends upon the price of it. There is a certain point at which the East Indian cotton can come into consumption, as compared with the American here, and I believe that that point is just the difference of 25 per cent. on present prices; that certain classes of the American cotton at $4\,d.$ is better for the manufacturers to use than the East Indian cotton at $3\frac{1}{2}\,d.$; but if you get the East Indian cotton at $3\,d.$ or less, the manufacturers can use it with profit.

1207. Mr. *Lewis.*] You think that the consumption of the Indian cotton in England might be increased to a great amount, without changing the cultivation of the cotton plant in India, and without substituting for the present species some other variety?—I think so, if you could reduce the cost.

1208. *Chairman.*] Are you aware whether, during the last 12 months, while the price of cotton in this country has been very high, any improvement has taken place in Lancashire in the mode of cleaning the Indian cotton?—I am told that a great deal of Indian cotton has been brought into use; in fact, the consumption in this country is entirely regulated by the price of the American.

1209. Mr. *Lewis.*] Are you aware that the importation of Indian cotton into England in the year 1844 was 88,639,000 lbs., and in 1846 only 34,540,000 lbs.? —I am aware that there was a very large decrease; I have not the figures.

1210. Mr. *Plowden.*] Do you suppose that India can produce cotton equal to that of America?—Not the best qualities.

1211. Are you aware that the cotton-growing states of America are without the tropics?—They may be.

1212. And that the Indian cotton-growing districts are all within the tropics?—I believe it is so.

1213. Reverting to the table at page 40 of Mr. Davies's statement, it appears that the land tax amounts to 48 rupees, 10 annas and 4 pies for 784 lbs.; does not that depend entirely upon the quantity of cotton yielded per acre?—Certainly.

1214. Can you inform the Committee what is the quantity of cotton yielded per acre?—Mr. Davies takes the produce of a beegah at 40 lbs. of clean cotton; 120 lbs. of what is called kuppas; that is, the cotton as taken from the plant.

1215. *Chairman.*] As it is picked from the pod?—Yes.

1216. Mr. *Plowden.*] Did not the Chamber of Commerce object to the mode of carriage by bullocks as chiefly causing the adulteration of the cotton?—I believe they did; I was not a member of the Chamber of Commerce myself.

1217. Do not you know that there has been a great fall in the price of cotton lately?—Yes, there has been lately a very great fall.

1218. Did not a great fall in the price take place in 1820 and 1821, when there was a great deficiency of cotton?—I believe a very great fall in the price of cotton in this country took place about that time.

1219. Were you not a member of the Chamber of Commerce in 1841?—No, and I have not been throughout.

1220. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] You gave a general account of the mode in which the carriage of the cotton took place on bullocks' backs to Bombay; are you acquainted with the mode in which cotton is carried in other parts of India?—I believe it is entirely carried on bullocks' backs.

1221. Is there no other mode in India at the present moment, except by bullocks?—On bullocks' backs and water carriage.

1222. Provided there were a better system of common roads in the cotton districts, do you imagine that any other and cheaper mode could be adopted than by bullocks?—Nothing short of a railway.

1223. *Chairman.*] Do you think that a common road, with carts, would not be cheaper?—I was considering the transport by cart in the same light as transport by bullocks, as the bullocks draw the cart.

1224. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is there a large demand for raw cotton in India?—I believe there is a large demand for the native raw cotton; in Bengal there is; I have a memorandum on that subject in page 11. It appears from the returns of the cultivation which I have handed in to the Committee, that the quantity of cotton grown is, to a certain extent, a constant quantity; it does not depend upon distant markets; but the quantity exported from India is very variable, and hence it would follow, that in seasons of slack export a great deal of the cotton must remain in the interior, which must either go to waste, or else must be used up for the purposes of local manufactures; we may presume that it does not go to waste, otherwise it would not be continuously grown; but I deduce from that the fact, that when little cotton is exported from Bombay, but much is grown in the interior, that the cotton is used for native manufactures.

1225. Are the exports to China tolerably steady, or do they vary?—They vary a good deal.

1226. Were your operations at Bombay confined to the export of cotton, or did you deal with any of the natives for the sale of the cotton in the interior?—My business in Bombay, as far as it regarded cotton, was entirely confined to purchasing it and shipping it to Great Britain and China.

1227. You did not sell any cotton for domestic consumption?—None at all.

1228. Do you know anything with regard to the native manufacture of the cotton?—No.

1229. Is the cotton in India spun by hand still?—I believe entirely so, excepting at the Gloster mills in the neighbourhood of Calcutta.

1230. Are the Committee to understand that all the cotton cloth now woven in India is woven from yarns spun by the hand?—I quite understand it to be so.

1231. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do not the natives of India purchase the cotton yarns sent out from England?—They purchase the cotton yarns sent out from England

H. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

to a considerable extent; but I believe the sale of that cotton yarn to depend upon the export of the cotton from Bombay, the raw cotton.

1232. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] How is that?—When there is not a large export of raw cotton from Bombay, there is a large local consumption of the cotton which is raised.

1233. Sir *James Hogg.*] It is used for a variety of purposes in India besides spinning cotton, is it not?—Yes, it is used for stuffing.

1234. And padding, to a vast extent?—Yes, to a considerable extent.

1235. Is it not your opinion that it would be better to endeavour to increase the quantity of the Indian cotton of the quality that it now is, reducing the price, rather than seek to improve the quality?—I think that the question is quite as much one of price as it is of quality; I think that if you can reduce the price of the cotton in India so as to give the grower of it there less dependence upon the markets of this country, which in their turn depend upon America, than he has now, that you will put him in a position to go to a greater expense in improving the cultivation of the cotton than he can at present; he has not the inducement now, because he has not a certainty of sale.

1236. Suppose, by teaching the natives improved culture, you could increase the quantity and raise the quality without increasing the cost of the production, would not it be a certain and manifest way of benefiting the ryot, and affording him an inducement to exertion?—Undoubtedly; you would reduce the price by doing so.

1237. You spoke of the cotton of Central India, and the difficulties of bringing it by land-carriage to Bombay, and the great cost; are you acquainted with the cotton districts of Broach, Dharwar and Coimbatore?—Not with Coimbatore, only by name.

1238. The Southern Mahratta country, and the other places that I have mentioned, are great cotton-producing countries, are they not?—Yes.

1239. I believe they are on or close to the coast, where there is very little cost of land-carriage?—There is considerable cost of transport from the Southern Mahratta country to the sea.

1240. That is, if it be brought to Bombay?—Yes.

1241. Do you see any difficulty in shipping it on the coast without bringing it to Bombay?—Yes, considerable difficulty.

1242. Why should it not be shipped at Cochin?—In the first place, Bombay is the only port on the western coast of India which is open to shipping throughout the whole year; all the other ports are closed during the south-western monsoon, which you may take to extend practically over five months of the year; and as the other ports will be closed during that time, the establishments which would be set up there for the pressing and screwing this cotton for shipment must necessarily remain idle, and would be a great additional expense in consequence in working them. During the time when they were working, a larger remuneration would be required by the proprietor.

1243. Then you do not agree with those persons in Bombay who strongly urged upon the Government the expediency of encouraging shipping from the port of Cochin?—Of Cochin I know very little; it is further from Bombay than that part of India with which I am acquainted; it is further from Comptah, which is a port of the Southern Mahratta country, to Cochin, than from Comptah to Bombay.

1244. Is it your opinion that it would be for the advantage of the cultivators of cotton that the whole produce of the cotton in all those districts that I have mentioned should come to Bombay before it is shipped?—It is so; the expense of bringing that cotton from the port on the coast up to Bombay is so inconsiderable, the expense on the sea-borne part of the journey.

1245. Is it your opinion that it is advisable to bring all the cotton produce of Broach and Guzerat first of all to Bombay to ship for England?—I think it is better; the concentration of business in large places always leads to great economy, and we can afford to ship the cotton cheaper from Bombay, notwithstanding the small intermediate expense of bringing it from a subordinate port, than we could ship it from that outport itself. A ship going to take in a cargo of cotton at Comptah would have to take nothing but cotton, because she there could hardly find any thing else; there is no choice and no facility afforded the captain of arranging his stowage; he would take cotton only, and the freight that the shipper would have to pay for that cotton would be higher than it would cost at Bombay,

and

and besides that, the ports in the Gulf of Cambay, Broach and the others would be inaccessible during the greater part of the year; certainly, during the period of the monsoon months. It is a very difficult navigation; indeed, large ships could hardly go to those ports with safety.

1246. Is not the cotton produced in the districts I have mentioned, Broach, Coimbatore and Dharwar, quite as good, if not superior, to that produced in Central India?—Yes, it is; it is a different kind, and considerably superior.

1247. Have you any reason to suppose that the cost of production is greater?—I believe that it is much greater, in consequence of the rent that is paid to the Government, the amount of the assessment on the land.

1248. But, taking the quality of the Broach and Dharwar cotton into consideration, do you believe, considering that, that the cost of production is greater than in the North-West Provinces or in Central India?—I believe it to be greater.

1249. Do you think it would be better to turn attention towards the cultivation of cotton in Central India and the North-West Provinces rather than in Broach, Guzerat, Dharwar, Coimbatore and the Southern Mahratta country?—I think attention should be given to all; but the central parts of India, which have been a good deal lost sight of, are deserving of a greater amount of attention than has been given to them.

1250. The general opinion, I believe, is in favour of the districts which I mentioned?—It appears so from the fact of the cotton having been grown there for such a length of time.

1251. Whatever the cause may be, is it not the prevailing opinion that the districts I have mentioned are generally considered the best cotton-growing districts, Guzerat, Broach, Dharwar, Coimbatore and the Southern Mahratta country?—There is a great deal of cotton that comes from Oomrawutty, ranking very nearly as good as the Broach cotton, and ranking superior to the Southern Mahratta cotton in the Bombay market; but those districts may be generally supposed to be the best.

1252. Then if those are the best cotton-growing districts, and quite close to the coast, can you account, otherwise than from the inferiority of the quality, how it happens that so little comes to this country in successful competition with the cotton of America?—The cotton which comes from the Broach districts is enhanced in its price, as will be seen from Mr. Davies's statement, very largely, by the amount in the cost of it which constitutes the contribution to the public revenue in the rent; the expense of bringing that cotton down to Bombay is nothing at all, it is very small, not three per cent. upon the value; it comes by water. In Central India, where there is little or no rent or land assessment paid, the cost of the cotton is very small; but the land-carriage is a heavy item; if you could reduce the assessment in Guzerat, and the land-carriage in the other case, you would get the cotton down cheap.

1253. That does not apply to Dharwar, Coimbatore and the Southern Mahratta country?—Of Coimbatore I know nothing; the Southern Mahratta country, in which Dharwar is situated, may be as practicable; there is a land-carriage of 110 miles to the sea, and the expense of bringing the cotton down by that road was stated by Mr. Mercer to me, as mentioned in this report, at 23 rupees per candy of 7 cwt.; that is to say, the whole expense from the neighbourhood of Dharwar to Bombay. The actual expense of conveying the cotton to the coast, is 13 rupees per candy, nearly a halfpenny per pound.

1254. Sir *James Hogg*.] Where do you ship the Malwa opium from?—From the port of Tankaria.

1255. It is shipped there rather than sent to Bombay?—Yes, part of it comes down the Tulghaut road to Bombay.

1256. Mr. *George Thompson*.] You have stated that in Central India there is little or no land assessment; on what authority do you make that statement; do you mean comparatively or absolutely?—I mean comparatively.

1257. You spoke particularly of Dharwar?—No, of the Berar country.

1258. Do you know what the land assessment is there?—No; you will find in the report, at page 63, from the resident at Hyderabad, that the rate of assessment levied from the people varies from 4 annas to 1½ rupee per beega; and it goes on to say, "The poor are thus oppressed and ruined, and are not able to cultivate their lands afterwards. In ancient times it was customary to measure land, and to fix the assessment according to its capabilities; but this practice has for a

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

long time been discontinued, and the assessment for a field is now always fixed by guess."

1259. That is in the Nizam's territory?—Yes.

1260. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do not they pay a rent to the farmers?—They pay rent, but it is difficult to get at what it is.

1261. Do you think that it is a moderate rent?—It must be, the rate at which you purchase the cotton is so cheap.

1262. Viscount *Mahon.*] Why is it so difficult to ascertain what they pay?—It is a native government.

1263. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The honourable Member, Sir James Hogg, asked you a question on the subject of remissions, and he spoke of remissions being made in consequence of the lands not having been cultivated; do you know, or do you not know, that the collector never does make any demand upon lands that are not cultivated, and that the whole of those remissions are remissions of assessments that have been made upon cultivated land, and cultivated land only.

1264. Sir *James Hogg.*] The question I put to you was this: a certain quantity of land, which is supposed as likely to be brought into cultivation, is assessed, and, in point of fact, the ryot, either from want of funds or other circumstances, is unable to cultivate the whole of it; then, by the usage of the country, is he not entitled to claim a remission upon that portion of land which was not actually cultivated, although at the time of the contract it was supposed as likely to be brought into cultivation?—It may or may not be the case; I take it that those remissions alluded to in Mr. Davies' statement are remissions of the nature alluded to by the honourable Member, Mr. Thompson, and they are relied upon by me, and also by members of the committee who were most competent to form an opinion upon the subject; Mr. Frere also was of that opinion; I have no personal knowledge of the subject.

1265. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you any reason to believe that the collector would write down in his book a charge against land that had not been cultivated?—I should not think he would.

1266. *Chairman.*] So far as those remissions go, Mr. Davies and Mr. Frere consider them as a proof that a sum is assessed upon the cultivators, which the cultivators are not able by any means to pay?—Quite so.

1267. Sir *James Hogg.*] In the inquiries before the committee, did you not ascertain that the lands in Surat which were cultivated with cotton did not enable the ryot to pay the land-tax with a fair profit, and that those same lands, when cultivated with grain, did afford the ryot a fair profit?—Evidence to that effect is given in Mr. Stewart's answers to the inquiries put to him, and upon that particular answer the committee made some observations in their Report, at paragraph 62, page 19: "We would observe that we cannot concur with the opinion which the collector of Surat seems to entertain, that it is a matter of indifference whether lands capable of producing cotton are cultivated with cotton or with less valuable grain crops, or that it is proof of the satisfactory condition of the assessment when the cultivator is content with a grain crop, and the land is not actually thrown out of cultivation." I read this as the opinion of the committee in Bombay upon so much of Mr. Stewart's remarks.

1268. Did the committee distrust the accuracy of his statement?—Not at all, but they received it as a mere opinion from him.

1269. Do you believe the fact to be, for it is not an opinion, that lands in Surat, when cultivated with grain, pay, and when cultivated with cotton, do not pay to the existing tax?—I believe it to be the fact, as based upon Mr. Stewart's information.

1270. Do you believe him to be a person, from his situation and his local knowledge, competent to speak to the fact?—I am not able to say whether Mr. Stewart is a good revenue officer or not.

1271. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Do you believe the fact yourself, as stated by him?—I should like to inquire a little more into it before I give an opinion.

1272. Sir. *James Hogg.*] Assuming the fact to be, that it did pay when grain was cultivated, and that it did not pay when cotton was cultivated, do you think that a reduction of the land-tax would tend to alter that result?—I think if the land-tax was reduced, that it would pay when the cotton was cultivated.

1273. Do you think that a reduction of the land-tax would place in cultivation the cotton land which is now cultivated with grain?—I think it would.

1274. We will assume that the land-tax is a rupee, and that the cultivation of the cotton just enables a man to clear a rupee and nothing more; that the cultivation in grain gives him an excess of two annas; and we will suppose the land-tax reduced to 14 annas; would not the result be that by the cultivation of cotton he would have a profit of two annas, and by the cultivation of grain he would have a profit of four annas?—It would appear so.

1275. Would it not be the necessary consequence?—Unless he might improve his cultivation generally by introducing a different rotation.

1276. Do not you think that it is the duty of the Indian Government to leave the ryot free and unrestricted to produce the crop which will cost him least, and give him the greatest profit?—I think it is their duty to leave them alone, to do the best for themselves that they can.

1277. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Does not the assessment go upon the principle of the ascertained or supposed value of the produce?—I believe not; there is a certain sum assessed upon the land, and you may raise what you please upon it.

1278. *Chairman.*] Did not you state that the bullocks bringing the cotton down fed upon it?—Yes.

1279. Can you conceive a distance that they might carry it when there would be no cotton at all?—I am not aware that they could live upon cotton and nothing else; but that an immense quantity is eaten by the bullocks is a well known fact; it is literally eaten.

1280. Do you suppose the reason why that they eat the cotton is for the sake of the seed?—No; I have seen the bullocks walk into the cotton stacks in Bombay, pick up the cotton off the ground and eat it.

1281. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You do not muzzle them?—No.

1282. Mr. *Mowatt.*] You stated that the owners of the bullocks which had performed long journeys, which occupied two or three months, had a very great objection to coming into the low lands on this side of the Ghaut, and that part of the country for a space of 60 or 70 miles, and that if they could be exempted from that transit for their bullocks, it would be a matter of great advantage?—It would.

1283. Are you aware what are the difficulties, if any, that have prevented them from carrying a railway from Bombay to the foot of the Ghauts, that you describe as being so short a distance from the sea, and through a level country?—The introduction of the railway system into India is quite a new thing; it has not been in agitation more than a couple of years.

1284. Are you aware of any difficulties whatever in carrying a line of railway, particularly one that has been referred to, that from Bombay to the Ghauts?—None whatever, no physical difficulty.

1285. Would it be perfectly easy?—I am hardly competent to give an opinion, but I believe there are no engineering difficulties that occur of any magnitude; it is chiefly through an undulating country; it is something in the air of the Concan, that is, the low district below the Ghauts, which disagrees with the bullocks.

1286. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Are you a shareholder in the railway?—I am.

1287. Are there many Bombay merchants shareholders in that company?—There are not many Bombay merchants; the railway is quite a new thing to the native's mind; he is unable to appreciate it; he has never seen one, and he is quite unable to form an idea of what a railway is, or likely to be.

1288. Are there many English residents who are shareholders?—Some of them are; not many.

1289. *Chairman.*] Is there a provisional committee in Bombay?—Yes, of which I was chairman for some time.

1290. Is there any doubt in the minds of the merchants of Bombay as to the necessity of having some railway made to connect that district with the interior?—There is no doubt that a railway communication from Bombay to the interior would be the same to Western India as the Ganges from Calcutta to the north of India is to Bengal.

1291. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Do the merchants in Bombay show any disposition to subscribe any proportion of the capital?—Some do; but generally they do not, from being quite unable to form any idea what the railway would turn out.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

1292. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Had they an assurance then, a guarantee?—Not then.

1293. Would they be influenced by the disposition which the Government showed to give security and furnish facilities?—I think that a guarantee offered by the Government would have a very great effect in drawing money to it.

1294. Your impression, however, is that the chief portion of the capital must be raised here?—I think that a very large portion of it must be raised here, and after a time, when the natives see that the value of this railway stock is guaranteed by the Government, as it would be of the nature of the value of the public debt of the country, they would as readily invest their money in it as in Government stock.

1295. Especially if they saw it running 10 or 12 miles?—Yes, if they had an opportunity of seeing a railway, and understanding what it was capable of doing.

1296. *Chairman.*] Have the natives of India much difficulty in finding out a mode of investing small savings?—The natives not being much given, generally speaking, to invest money, hoard it; a great deal of money is at this present moment buried beneath the earth.

1297. In Syria, where there is no great security, and nothing to invest small savings in, the people buy jewelry or gold and silver ornaments; people who are very poor, or comparatively poor, because they have no savings banks, or no small properties; is it the same in India?—Quite so; all the available money is invested among the lower orders of the natives in jewellery and gold and silver ornaments.

1298. Mr. *Bolling.*] You have been recently in Liverpool?—Yes.

1299. Do you think that any part of India will be brought to compete in the port of Liverpool with America, unless they grow American seed in India?—Yes, I think that if you can reduce the cost of the cotton in India, and can sell it here at a lower price than you do at present, in proportion to the difference of the price which the spinner has in his mind when he buys it or buys the American, you will then be able to send a sufficient quantity from India.

1300. Of a quality that could be spun to compete with the American cotton?—I was informed so yesterday.

1301. The Bengal is rather a short staple?—Yes.

1302. Mr. *Plowden.*] You were asked by an honourable Member with regard to the cotton yarn, will you state whether the export of cotton yarn to China from England has not much affected the consignments to that market of the raw material from Bombay?—Very much so indeed; in fact, we look upon that as a second kind of competition with the American cotton; we have not the American cotton to compete with in the form of the raw material, but in the cotton yarn spun out of it.

1303. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have expressed a decided preference for the port of Bombay, and you have assigned as the chief reason for that, that it is not like the western coast of India, where the ports are exposed to the monsoon?—Yes, it is exposed to the monsoon; but it is a port more easily accessible.

1304. Have you gone down the western coast of India?—I have been up and down the western coast a number of times in native boats, ships and steamers.

1305. Are there not very safe ports on the western side?—I am not aware of any port on the line of coast from Cape Comorin to Kurrachee, that is to be approached safely or departed from, during the height of the monsoon.

1306. Putting that out of the question, are there not some very fine ports on that coast?—I am not aware that there is more than one; there is the port of Viziadroog, the Harbour of Geriah.

1307. Is there not a very good port at the mouth of the Tuddry River?—There is a very good one there.

1308. What is your opinion of Cochin and its backwater; is there not a good port there?—Yes, when you get into it, but it has a large bar across the mouth of it.

1309. Are you not aware that ships of 1,000 and 1,200 tons have been built at some of those ports?—Yes, I have owned them.

1310. Have not they got out?—Yes; it is easy to get a light ship out of a port.

1311. You do not call the places I have referred to unfit for ports of exportation?—I do not think that ships could load in them.

1312. Did

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

9 March 1848.

1312. Did you not say that there were few, if any, navigable rivers on the western side?—Yes.

1313. Is not the Tuddry River navigable for 90 or 100 miles?—Not for shipping, but for small boats.

1314. Was not there once a large export trade from Surat in manufactures at times?—Yes.

1315. What is the present state of it?—There is none at all; excepting a trifling export, I believe, to the coast of Africa.

1316. What are the present imports of manufactured cotton goods into Bombay?—They are large; the average import for 10 years, commencing the 1st of May 1836, and ending on the 30th of April 1846, of manufactured cotton goods and yarn, into Bombay, from the ports of the United Kingdom, was 1,014,096 *l.* sterling.

1317. You said that the export of manufactured goods from Surat has ceased?—Yes.

1318. Are you aware that that is so with regard to Calcutta?—I believe it to be so.

1319. You have stated from figures now before you, that there is a large importation of manufactured goods into the port of Bombay?—Yes.

1320. And the same with regard to Madras and Calcutta?—Yes.

1321. With regard to Calcutta, a much larger importation?—Yes.

1322. Is it not the fact, that the export of manufactured cotton goods from India has ceased, and that we now supply them with cotton manufactured goods grown from American cotton?—It is so.

1323. And your desire is to see the raw material sent from India to this country?—Yes, and taken back again to India in the shape of yarn or goods.

Veneris, 10° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Charles Villiers.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. George Thompson.	Mr. Bolling.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Lewis.	Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General *Briggs*, Examined.

Major-gen. *Briggs*.

10 March 1848.

1324. *Chairman.*] HAVE you been in the service of the East India Company?—Yes, and I am still in the service.

1325. What rank do you hold?—The rank of Major-general.

1326. When did you first enter the service, and to which of the Presidencies are you attached?—I entered the service in 1801, and I am attached to the Madras Presidency.

1327. How long did you actually serve in India?—Thirty-two years, very nearly, within a few months.

1328. How long is it since you left India?—I left India 13 years ago.

1329. Have you been employed in the military service only, or in the civil service as well?—I have been employed in both services; I have been latterly, within the last few years of my life, employed entirely in the civil service; but in the earlier part of my life in the military service.

1330. Will you state the nature of the duties which you have had to perform?—For the first eight years I was with my regiment, and employed a good deal in the field during that time; for the next eight years I was employed with divisions of the army, and frequently also in political situations; I was attached to Sir John Malcolm for three years in Persia, and to Mr. Mountstuart Elphinstone for one year, at Poonah; and the rest of the time, for four years of those

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

eight years, I was employed with the Hyderabad Field force as interpreter and secretary to the commanding officer; and I was employed for the subsequent 18 years in civil situations. In 1818 I was directed to occupy the country of Candeish, and having obtained possession of it, I was appointed Political Agent, with one European assistant, from 1818 to 1823. I was subsequently appointed Resident at the court of Sattarah, where I remained from 1823 to the beginning of 1827. I then came home, and on my return to India in 1831, I was appointed, in the latter end of the year, senior Commissioner for the Government of Mysore; and in the beginning of 1833 I was appointed to officiate as Resident at Nagpore, where I continued till I came home in the middle of 1835.

1331. What parts of India have you visited?—With the exception of Guzerat and the eastern parts of Bengal, I have visited almost every part of India. I was stationed for three years in the Ceded Districts, for one year at Tanjore in the southern part of the country; I was also five or six years, at different times, in the Hyderabad country and the Deccan; I was for four years at Nagpore, and four years in Candeish. Indeed I have travelled almost all over India, and have resided in those parts that I have more particularly mentioned.

1332. Have you, during that period, made yourself familiar with the languages of the country?—Yes, I speak several of the languages.

1333. Has your residence been principally within the British territory, or in the native states?—In my civil employment I have been almost always employed in the native states; in fact, my residence in India has been principally in territories under the administration of the native laws; I have never been employed in civil duties under the established regulations of the East India Company.

1334. During your residence in India have you turned your attention at all to the agriculture of the country?—Yes, as far as I could do so; when I was in Candeish, and afterwards in Sattarah, I have cultivated, experimentally, from 10 to 50 or 60 acres of land, part of which I rented; part of it was not rented, because it was waste land.

1335. I believe that you are the author of a pamphlet on the cotton trade of India, published about seven or eight years ago; in 1840?—In 1839; it consisted of two papers read before the Asiatic Society in 1839, but as the second part of it was considered to throw some reflections upon the administration in India, the Society declined to publish that part; therefore I published, on my own account, both parts of it, as a pamphlet.

1336. Is that pamphlet, to a large extent, a compilation from authorities and facts upon the subject?—It is a compilation derived from a work published by the East India Company in 1836; it comprehends all that had been done for the culture of cotton in India, up to their latest accounts; it also comprised all the information that I could obtain from the several societies in India who publish transactions; viz., the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of Bengal, some reports of Dr. Wight, of Madras, and also official accounts that I was able to obtain from Bombay; the information is founded altogether upon the official returns.

1337. And, united with that, there are facts and opinions of your own, that came within your own knowledge?—I have stated the results of my opinions, and the conclusions that I have arrived at founded on those facts.

1338. Have you had any experience as to the mode of cultivating and preparing the cotton for sale?—None; I have seen the cotton grown, but I have never myself grown it, nor do I know anything of it myself, except from the information which I have derived from these works.

1339. What particular parts of India do you believe to be the best calculated for the production of cotton?—The cottons grown in India, as I have stated in the pamphlet, are of two kinds, the eastern cottons and the western cottons. The eastern cotton is denominated by botanists the *Gossypium Herbaceum*, and the others are the cottons of America, the western cottons. This *Gossypium Herbaceum* I have seen cultivated in Persia extensively, and I have seen it also in Italy; and that is the plant which seems to be the common plant of India; probably it is indigenous to the soil; it grows over a very large extent of country. The indigenous cotton only succeeds, I find from these reports, on the debris of the trap formation, the black soil, which occupies a very large portion of India, and is marked out in the map in brownish colours; and it does not succeed well in any other; on the contrary, the western cottons have been found

by

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

by experience not to succeed upon that black soil; I know of no instance where they have so succeeded. The colour of the soil may depend upon the chemical bodies mixed with it, such as manganese; but the western cottons do not appear to have succeeded on that black soil. Of this soil there are 200,000 square miles, and I should suppose that there may be from 200,000 to 300,000 miles of the primary and secondary formations, the debris of silicious rocks, upon all of which the western cottons would probably succeed.

1340. Have you been witness to any experiments which have been made under the directions of the Company in India?—Not under the directions of the Company, I have seen experiments made by individuals; there was one spot near Madras, where Colonel Coombes had a cotton field upon the top of a low hill which succeeded very well. I believe that it was the Bourbon cotton; it was not reported what it was when sent to the Agricultural Society of Calcutta; I also saw the cotton growing at a farm at Acra near Calcutta, where after a certain time it succeeded very well; the cotton at first produced nothing, but a hail-storm came and cut it all up to pieces, down almost to the roots, broke the branches, and after that it produced a very fine crop, which showed how necessary it was to prevent its exuberance, by cutting it down.

1341. Have you heard of the success of some experimental farms at Dharwar?—I have heard of the success of the cotton grown at Dharwar. I did not understand that it was an experimental farm; I understood that the cotton at Dharwar was grown by Mr. Shaw, the Collector of that district, in the first instance, and then, finding that it succeeded there, one of the planters was sent to encourage the people to grow it. I am not aware of any experimental farm there, but I am told that it has succeeded so well, that about 50,000 acres of cotton are now planted by the natives.

1342. Is not Dharwar upon the soil upon which you suppose that the western cottons will not thrive?—The map is marked not to embrace every thing; there are other soils mixed, and though it is the general debris of the trap formation that prevails in that soil, I understand that this cotton is grown upon a silicious red soil; the tax upon which, in consequence of its being a poor soil, is much less than upon the black soil.

1343. From your knowledge of the people of India, can you say whether the consumption of cotton amongst them is very extensive; in fact, that cotton is used by them to a much larger extent than it is amongst the population of this country for a great variety of articles?—It is used for all the purposes that hemp and flax and hair and wool are used in this country. The home consumption is something enormous. I exhibited at the Asiatic Society the cloth of a man's dress and a female's dress, and the weight of those two was five pounds; the average, dress of each inhabitant, therefore, was two and a half pounds, and if we multiply that by the population, assuming it to be 150,000,000 over the whole of India, it will amount to 375,000,000 of pounds; but it is used for beds, pillows, cushions, awnings, canopies and ceilings, draperies and hangings, carpets, screens, curtains, quilting and padding of every description, both for padding clothes and for saddles, for tents, ropes for tents, halters for horses, and, in fact, applied to all the purposes that hemp and wool are used for in this country. I assumed at that time, without any correct data, that it would require at least as much more annually for such purposes, which would make an amount of 750,000,000 pounds. But I find that Dr. Wight states, who has had a much better opportunity of judging than I had, that each individual in India consumes 20 pounds of cotton for those different purposes per annum, which I have estimated it at five pounds. Now, for the limited quantity that I have stated, it would require 312,000 tons of shipping to move it; but if Dr. Wight is right in estimating at four times the amount, that would be equivalent to about 3,000,000,000, annually used in the country.

1344. According to Dr. Wight's calculation, not of the growth of cotton in India, but the home consumption of cotton in India, it must be equal to more than three times the whole export from the United States of America?—Yes; assuming five hundred or six hundred millions to be the amount which is consumed in England, it would be five or six times even as much.

1345. Mr. *Plowden.*] You say that a great deal of wool and cotton is used in clothing the natives of India; does not the export from this country of manufactured cotton goods interfere with that; do not the natives buy our cotton piece-goods?—No doubt, to a great extent.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1346. Does not also the introduction of the cotton yarn in the shape of new twist interfere also with it?—No doubt.

1347. Therefore that would reduce your calculations very considerably?—Yes; I was speaking then of the production of India, what it would furnish and what is required for the home consumption; I did not take into consideration the quantity which came home here, and was manufactured and sent out there again.

1348. Can you give the Committee any idea of the wear and tear of the cotton imported from this country to make clothes for the natives, as compared with the cotton woven in India for that purpose; how many dresses would a native use of British cotton manufactured goods, as compared with the dresses he would use of Indian manufactured goods?—I have never made the experiment myself; but the natives of India are all of them satisfied that the European goods do not wear so well as those manufactured in India.

1349. That being the case, they can afford to have three dresses of European goods for one of Indian spun cotton?—If the clothes wear out, they will be obliged to use more.

1350. *Chairman.*] With regard to the comparison, as far as it could be drawn, between the consumption of American and Indian cotton, the crop of America this year being estimated at 2,250,000 bales, each bale perhaps averaging 350 lbs. weight, which will be a gross production of 787,000,000 lbs. weight produced in America; upon Dr. Wight's calculation, you have stated that the supposed consumption of India would be equal nearly to four times the whole production of the United States of America in cotton?—Yes, according to Dr. Wight's calculation.

1351. And to be added to that, there would be the whole quantity exported from India to China and to Europe?—Yes.

1352. Mr. *Lewis.*] Has any computation been founded, not upon the probable consumption of the population, but upon the probable quantity of cotton produced in the country?—I do not know that any such computation has been made; but as the statistics of the villages of India are exceedingly minute, I have no doubt, as far as the British territory goes, that an approximation might be made to it by ascertaining what was grown in each village; each village has a register of the amount of all the different grains and all the different products grown within its limits annually.

1353. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] According to your own calculation, what is the sum total of the produce?—Seven hundred and fifty millions of pounds, the home consumption.

1354. And that being added to the exportation, what would it make?—That amounted in one year, I believe, to 180,000,000 lbs.; I do not exactly recollect the figures; it was in 1818 or 1819, both to China and England; I think it was as much as that.

1355. *Chairman.*] Have you reason to suppose that the estimates you made then, so far as it is below Dr. Wight's, is really very considerably below the actual state of the case?—I should think, upon reflection, that it is very much below what is required for the home consumption.

1356. Then judging from this enormous production, and the consumption of cotton in India, would you come to the conclusion that, as far as the population, soil and climate are concerned, there is no reason why India should not produce a sufficient quantity of cotton for the consumption of this country, or for the world, if need be?—I have no doubt that India could produce sufficient cotton for the consumption of the whole world.

1357. From your researches, do you conclude that the consumption of cotton in India is of very ancient date, or is there anything on record as to the time when cotton was not grown in India, or when it was first introduced there, and whether the plant be native to the soil?—I believe it to be an indigenous plant.

1358. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Does it grow wild?—I cannot say that I have ever seen it growing wild, though I believe there is no doubt about it; I have heard that it does.

1359. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is there any doubt of its being an indigenous plant in India?—I do not doubt it at all, but unless I had proof that I saw it growing wild, I could not say.

1360. Do not the earliest statements in ancient writers with respect to cotton represent it as having been imported from India?—Yes, I think so.

1361. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Is not "cotton" an Arabic word?—Yes, I know of no Arabic word which represents the Indian word; but with regard to sugar, there can be no doubt that the word Jaggery or Saccary is the same as Shaccar, in Arabic; saccharus, in Latin; sucre, in French, and sugar in English.

1362. *Chairman.*] What is the Arabic term for cotton?—It is called "Cutton."

1363. Mr. *Bolling.*] What is the origin of the American seed?—It is stated to have come from Bermuda; that is, one part of it; but the principal part of it is said to have come from Barbadoes, and hence the Sea Island cotton is called Gosypium Barbadensis.

1364. *Chairman.*] Have you any information on which you can rely, to show the average price of clean cotton per pound in the different parts of India at stated periods?—The prices were estimated by Mr. Duncan, as far back as 1797; Nagpore, 5 ½*d.*; Oomrawutty, 4½*d*; Hurda, 4¼*d.*; Jalown, 4⅛ *d.*

1365. Is that the price paid by the natives?—Yes; it is stated at the "place of growth." In 1811 and 1812, I find, under the Madras Presidency, that the price was 2¼*d.*; between Guntoor and Cudalore, I find the price was about 3*d.* a pound; in Cudalore, 4½*d.*; in Tanjore and Trichinopoly, 4*d.*; south of that, from 3*d.* to 4*d.* The average price of the 12 preceding years, in 1816, in Kurpah and Bellary, it was 2½*d.* It is much less in modern times; in 1834 Dr. Lush estimates it at 1¼*d.*, between Dharwar and Poonah. Mr. Bruce, in June 1836, finds it from 1½*d.* to 1¾*d.*, at Kalpee, on the Jumna. In Dharwar and at Oomrawutty, within the last three or four years, it has been purchased at 1¼*d.* per pound of clean cotton.

1366. I presume you are aware that the manufactures of this country have been very seriously affected within the last two years, from the failures of the cotton crop in the United States?—Yes, I understand so.

1367. Can you give the Committee any information as to the obstacles which appear to you to prevent a larger export from India to this country?—I consider that the two great obstacles are the land-tax and the want of roads for conveyance.

1368. Mr. *George Thompson.*] I believe you are the author of a work intituled, "The Land Tax of India considered as a measure of Finance," published in 1830?—Yes.

1369. In that work you object to the system of settlement called the "Zemindary," made by the Marquis of Cornwallis in 1793?—I do not object to the principle of the settlement; but I object to the mode in which that settlement was made.

1370. You object to the mode in which the principle was then carried out?—Yes.

1371. I believe you have also stated some objections to the system which originated, I think, with Colonel Reed, about the same time, and continued by Sir Thomas Munro under the appellation of "The Ryotwhar system"?—Yes; I certainly have also objected to that system.

1372. Would you be kind enough to describe to the Committee the constitution of an Indian village?—I have given an account of the institutions of an Indian village in the body of the work, but I would rather prefer giving an account of the village of Mamlong in Madras, as an example, which I got from the records of the village itself. The whole of the limits of a township in India belongs to the community at large; this village is divided into three original shares; three persons of different families who first occupied its land; they consisted of persons of the Reddy caste and the Buljywar caste and the Pullywar caste; I find that the Reddy have 12 shares in the village as co-partners, the Buljywar have five shares, and the Pullywar have 17, co-partners. The shares of the latter 17 are divided into 40 individuals, so that there are 47 shareholders in this village. These constitute the commune; they are the sole proprietors of all the land within the village limits. Each commune appoints its representative; thus there are three representatives of the concerns of the partners, and those three constitute the village council. The records exhibit the land to contain 712 cawnies, equivalent to 1,078 acres, which is thus recorded. Of the wet land, there are 77½ cawnies sold to individuals; by wet, I mean land which is irrigated, appropriated by the Company, 10 alienated for religious purposes, and in remuneration to village officers 34⅓; total cawnies, 122. Land that is irrigated free of tax 122, paying tax 196½; total of irrigated land, 318½. Of land not irrigated, the site occupied by the village is 74⅓; occupied by temples

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

6⅜, in the beds of the tanks and wells 196¼, in the bed of the river, in roads and watercourses 44; sold to individuals 40½; appropriated by the Company 16½; paying tax to the Government 9¾; land exempted from tax 384½; the total of land not irrigated is 393⅛. Independently of the shareholders, there are in this village nearly 200 cultivators of the Puller caste, who have long held land of the shareholders as tenants on stipulated terms, who reside in the town, and pay their rents to the shareholders, and contribute a portion of their crop as fees to the officers of the corporation. Besides these, there are other cultivators not resident in the village, amounting to from 20 to 30, who cultivate according to agreement, and may be ejected at the end of each year. It is in that part of the country where the land hardly yields anything, if it be not irrigated, and, therefore, the 9¾ cawnies are the only portions of the land which are cultivated and pay tax to the Government. The land exempted from taxation is most likely the village common, and which cannot be brought under cultivation.

1373. Mr. *Plowden.*] Does that calculation refer to India generally, or to any particular part of India?—This village system prevailed from one part of India to the other, in every village.

1374. *Chairman.*] The particulars you have given to the Committee are the particulars of a certain village which you have yourself ascertained from the records of that village?—Yes, the village is called Mamlong; it is near Madras; I obtained this information from my servant being one of the shareholders of the village, who procured the records for me. Under the head of appropriation to the Company, I would explain how that has happened, because I think it is important in an examination of the detail of the distribution, which states that 15 acres of wet land, and 25 acres of dry land, making altogether 40 acres, were appropriated by the Company. The explanation given by the villagers of this transaction is, that many years ago these 40 acres were occupied by Colonel Maule, of the Engineers, without the permission of the village, at the when it had been destroyed by Hyder's cavalry. After the death of Colonel Maule, the ground fell into the hands of the late Dr. Anderson, who made a garden of it, which became ultimately the public botanical garden of Madras. On the death of Dr. Anderson, this garden was sold by the Government to a servant of the late Colonel Macauley, for the sum of 4,000 pagodas; a house has been since built upon the ground, and it is now rented by the owner as an office for the collector of the district. The villagers state, that during Dr. Anderson's life they made many applications to the Board of Revenue for remuneration, without effect; and finding, at last, that the Government had sold it and taken the money, they ceased all further contest. I state this fact, because in another account of the details of the village, it is stated that several of the lands of the village were sold to the Nabob, our predecessor at Madras; so that while the Nabob, the sovereign of the country, knowing the institutions of the country, purchased the land, our Government, assuming to be proprietors of the soil, have appropriated it and sold it. This is an important fact, and I brought it to the notice of the Madras Government, but no remedy could be applied after so long a time; there was no violation intended on the part of the Company's Government; they only acted upon what they thought to be their right. The taxes on the village were put up to be farmed in 1801, to be sold to the highest bidder, and they were purchased for 99 years, to pay an annual amount of 226 pagodas; a pagoda being 3½ rupees, or 7*s.* English.

1375. Mr. *George Thompson.*] When you say that the taxes were put up to auction and sold to the highest bidder, do you mean to say that they were put up by the heads of the village?—No; by the Government.

1376. *Chairman.*] What are the powers which the zemindar or farmer can exercise with regard to the revenue which he obtains from a village; he agrees to pay 226 pagodas to the Government, which he is to get back from the village; then what powers does he exercise?—The village was sold to Linga Papiah Bramin, who became the zemindar, or the proprietor for the time being, paying the tax of the village to the State; in the year 1802, he sold his contract to Narrain Appa, also a Brahmin, for a premium of 600 pagodas.

1377. Then this latter purchaser had given 826 pagodas for it?—No; he gave 600 pagodas for the bargain; he had to pay 226 pagodas annually to the Government, and whatever he got over that he was entitled to. In 1805 a scarcity prevailing at Madras, and the village yielding little produce in the following year, the bargain was sold again to one Linga Reddy, at the same rate, for 600 pagodas; when

when the taxes were originally farmed to Linga Papia for 226 pagodas, the shareholders of the village consented to pay him 390 pagodas, on condition of his leaving the detail of the management to them, and they also engaged with Linga Reddy on the same terms; they have since paid that amount punctually, so that the zemindar derives a net income of 164 pagodas, being the surplus agreed to be paid to the Government for 99 years, which amounts to 68 per cent.

1378. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you given this instance of the constitution of an Indian village, as illustrative of the general village system throughout India?—I believe that that is the constitution of a village as it originally existed under the Hindoos, from the earliest period, and still prevails; I found it to exist in Calcutta; I found it in Benares; I found it in the North-western Provinces, and I found it in Delhi; I found the remains of that system everywhere throughout all the parts of India that I have been in, with the exception of Nagpoor. That is not a country subjugated by the Hindoos, but belonging to the aborigines, and no institutions of that kind have ever been established.

1379. Will you be kind enough to explain to the Committee on what principle you conceive the land-tax in India to have been originally founded?—The land-tax of India, as well as all direct taxes, have been founded upon the principle of an income-tax; a portion of the income, whether in grain or in money, has usually been considered the right of the sovereign; it has always taken a portion of the crop, whatever that crop might be; and this practice has prevailed in India, I believe, from the earliest periods.

1380. Was it a fixed portion, or a variable one, or was it a fixed assessment under one set of circumstances, and a different assessment under another?—The portion was originally fixed at a tenth; a tenth part of the produce of every village having been first set aside for the payment of the rates and taxes and the village officers before any division is made; one-tenth is the tax or revenue which we now find in Ceylon, also in Travancore and in the southern parts of India, wherever the Mahometans have not conquered. At a subsequent period, the Hindoos raised that tax from a tenth to a sixth of the produce, and that tax long prevailed under some Hindoo governments, and was encroached upon; but it was lawful to take one-fourth of the crop in case of invasion. The Mahomedans seeing when they attacked the country, a fourth was taken by the Hindoos, they then assumed the right of taking one-fourth of the produce also, and in this way the land-tax has gradually increased from a tenth to a fourth of the produce.

1381. When you say that it was considered lawful to do this, do you mean that there is some law or institute recognized by the people of the country at large?—Yes; the law of Vidya Ranya, who flourished under the Bijanuggur Government. In that work it is stated that no prince ought to take more than a sixth, and that was the recognized law in many parts of the South of India. This lawgiver flourished in the 14th century, in the country of Canara, where the capital of that government was established, and it was from theme that this law went abroad. This law does not affect the north of India.

1382. But when the prince was called upon to defend the country from invasion, it was then legitimate to take a fourth?—Yes; and that fourth has indeed been recognized by Menu as far back as 800 years before Christ.

1383. Have you any reason to believe that levying more than a sixth, without a sufficient reason for so doing, would have created disaffection or revolt amongst the people; supposing there had been no invasion and no urgent necessity for the increase of the tax, would the prince, levying more than a sixth, have been likely to be deposed?—I believe that many revolutions have taken place on account of increasing the tax in India at different times, under the Hindoo Government.

1384. Mr. *Lewis.*] To what time do you refer?—It is a question of history; I cannot exactly say at what period it has happened.

1385. Has it happened within the last 200 or 300 years?—Certainly not.

1386. Has it happened since the establishment of the Mogul government?—I am speaking of the government of the Hindoos.

1387. Has it happened since the establishment of the Mogul government?—There have been revolutions; there was a great revolution, I do not remember the time, but there was a great revolution in consequence of the increase of the land-tax in Malabar once in ancient times. If by the Mogul government, I am to understand the present dynasty, represented in its fallen fortunes by the

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

King of Delhi, I reply, that among its ancestors and founders were Baber, Acber and Aurungzib; the two former the greatest princes of the age in which they lived, and who respected the rights of the Hindoo peasantry; the latter, while he cherished the cultivators, disgusted by a poll-tax the rest of his subjects. He was undoubtedly the most powerful sovereign of the East during the 17th century; but this unwise measure led to a revolution among the Hindoos, which commenced in his reign, and ended in less than half a century, by the utter annihilation of the Mogul government, and by the recognition of the Hindu rule of the Marrattas, from Tanjore on the south, to the banks of the Sutledge on the north.

1388. Are the records of the anti-Mahomedan period in India very perfect or credible?—The records that I have alluded to in my book are from original records, published by Europeans.

1389. Are they drawn from authentic and contemporary sources?—I should say so; there can be no question as to the amount of land-tax now existing in Ceylon, which I derive from Percival, Bertolacci and others, who have written on the subject; and there is no question as to the amount of the land-tax now existing in Cochin and Travancore.

1390. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is there a universal tradition that in ancient times the tax was a sixth?—Yes.

1391. The Institutes of Menu are extant, and does he not state that a prince who, without the pretext of war being made on his own country, takes more than a sixth, shall go to hell when he dies?—Vidia Ranya says so.

1392. The tax has been increased subsequently, I suppose?—Yes.
in the Institutes of Menu and Vidia Ranya both state that a fourth was the Hindoo war-tax.

1393. The Mahomedans had not the fear of hell before their eyes, and they took more than a sixth?—They continued the whole tax they found, a fourth.

1394. Will you explain how the system established by Lord Cornwallis in 1793 affected, if it affected at all, these village institutions?—I ought to state that as there was a head-man and a record-keeper in every village, so there was a head-man and record-keeper of every district, and that chief man was called the zemindar.

1395. Was he connected with every village?—He had a certain number of villages under him, which constituted a county; he was, in fact, the count of the county; he had an estate of his own, and the office was in most instances hereditary; his duty was to keep the peace, to maintain the roads, and to collect the taxes, and we found him in that position as the collector of the taxes.

1396. Will you have the goodness to explain generally, and as briefly as possible, what are the systems of land-tax prevailing over India?—The system of land-tax in Bengal and Bahar, and part of Orissa, is under the zemindary system; that in a great portion of the Madras provinces is denominated the ryotwary system, and that ryotwary system has been extensively introduced into the Bombay territory. In the zemindary system, a contract is made with the head man of the district or county, who has been constituted by law, since 1793, the proprietor of the whole county.

1397. *Chairman.*] Is the sum which the zemindar pays to the Government a fixed and unchangeable sum?—Yes.

1398. For a term of years, or for ever?—For 99 years; it is considered a permanent settlement.

1399. What is the power which the zemindar has over the cultivators, his tenants; has he the power to raise the rent or to lower it, as a landowner in this country has, or has he any greater or more absolute power?—The regulations require that he shall collect his rents according to custom, but that question has never been defined; it was complained of by Lord Hastings, the Governor-general, and by all persons who have looked into the subject, because it never has been defined; the courts cannot define it, of course, so that it is very loose; in fact, he has an absolute power over his ryots, and he regulates his proceedings according to their inclination or power to resist.

1400. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The amount fixed in 1793 was upon the average collection for the ten preceding years?—Yes, I believe that was the principle upon which it was made.

1401. Since that period cultivation has extended greatly in those provinces?—Very greatly.

1402. Do Europeans who settle on the banks of the Ganges, under that system, become the proprietors of the land, or do they occupy land under the zemindars or proprietors of the country?—They occupy land under different tenures; since the charter of 1833, they have been permitted to purchase and occupy land; they either rent the land, or purchase it outright; they purchase the rights of the zemindars from them. Major-gen. *Briggs*, 10 March 1848.

1403. Have not some Europeans become zemindars by purchasing zemindaries?—I believe so; I find in the Bengal and Agra Register, that there are 374 Europeans settled permanently in the country, as indigo and sugar planters, in those countries where the permanent settlement has been made.

1404. Explain, as briefly as you can, the nature of the ryotwar system, as contradistinguished from the permanent settlement?—The nature of the ryotwar system is, to make a settlement with each individual occupying land. There are three descriptions of occupants of the land, freeholders, copyholders and tenants at will. The ryotwar system has a tendency to level all distinctions of that kind; the freeholder is no longer a proprietor, because he now holds direct from the Government; the copyholder also holds direct from the Government, and the settlements are made directly with the collectors of the Government; all of which has a tendency to break up those village institutions I have described.

1405. What is the process going on in the North-western Provinces now?—The settlement is there made, not with the zemindars, who were only proprietors of a small portion of the land; but with the shareholders of each village. This is the settlement suggested by me in my work on the land-tax, which was afterwards adopted. The regulations were sent to me at Nagpore, by Mr. Trevelyan, to look at before being carried out; but the settlement is not a permanent one; it is only for a certain number of years.

1406. To what district does that refer?—To the North-western Provinces.

1407. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] For how long a period is the tax fixed in those provinces?—First of all, it was suggested for 20 years, but it was afterwards continued for 30 years, and it has now extended to 30 years. The assessment has been made upon the whole village; the village freeholders assess themselves; and they pay direct to the Government, the other occupants of land holding of them as tenants.

1408. Under the other system prevailing in Madras, is the assessment annual?—It was not so intended by Sir Thomas Munro; it was expected by him to have been permanent; but as the assessment is by far too heavy, and never can be paid, annual remissions are made from the expectant revenue, and therefore it is left much to the discretion of the collector to remit the portion which he thinks fit to relinquish.

1409. *Chairman.*] Will you state more particularly what are the districts where the zemindary system and where the ryotwar system prevail?—The zemindary system prevails in Bengal and Behar.

1410. Does that include the whole of the country within the Bengal Presidency?—No; all the country to the eastward and southward of Benares, and extending south to about Ganjam. The zemindary system has also been carried, but not to the same extent, into the Madras Provinces, and into the Northern Circars, between Ganjam and Masulipatam. In 1801 it was carried out in the particular village which I have described.

1411. How far does the ryotwhar system extend?—It extends over the whole of the ceded districts, and generally over the greater part of the Madras provinces, partially over the Bombay Presidency.

1412. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Does the system prevail much in the Bombay Presidency?—I think that the system prevails under the Bombay Presidency; I believe that the Bombay collectors come in contact with all the individuals cultivating the land.

1413. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] You stated that you considered the land-tax one of the obstacles to the extended cultivation of cotton in India; did you refer to the nature of the system, or to the amount levied upon the people?—It has reference, of course, to the amount, but it has also reference to the system.

1414. Have you looked to the condition of the cultivator of the cotton in Guzerat, or in Central India, or in the Madras Presidency, in connexion with the land-tax and the production of cotton?—Yes.

1415. In stating to the Committee that you regard the land-tax as an impediment, are you prepared to point out to the Committee in what way it is an impediment

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

impediment of the extended cultivation of cotton, and if so, will you give the Committee an example?—The effect of the assessment in the ceded districts was this: the land actually cultivated at the time of the survey in 1801 was 911,803 acres, and after the survey it was found. of the land actually cultivated with cotton, that a diminution of 74,845 acres had taken place in the growth of that very district of Bellary and Kurpah; I speak of the survey assessment made by Sir Thomas Munro.

1416. What change in the assessment followed that survey; was there an increase of the land-tax?—No diminution took place at the time, though recommended by Sir Thomas Munro, as far back as 1807. When he had completed the survey, he thought that he had taken a great deal too much of the crop; he had estimated that it was competent to the people to give 50 per cent. to the Government, but he found that that was too much, and he then proposed a remission of 33 per cent. of the tax upon the lands not irrigated, and 25 per cent. upon those that were irrigated. The Government did not adopt that recommendation then, but he was enabled, when he became Governor in 1827, to carry it into effect; he made a reduction, but I believe that since that reduction the assessment has ever been realized without annual remissions.

1417. *Chairman.*] You stated that by the survey there were 911,803 acres of cotton cultivation in 1801?—Yes, but after the survey, it is stated by the collector of Bellary, that 74,845 acres of the land growing cotton had been abandoned in a district which had before not only supplied its own wants, but the surrounding country, at the time of the report.

1418. Does the collector attribute that to the mistake that was made in the increase of the assessment at that time?—He merely states the fact that it was so; he is also called upon to state what was the average price of cultivating cotton, and the net profit, and the collector of Bellary states that on five acres the profits to the cultivator is only 2*s.* 11*d.*

1419. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] Have you any other instance showing a falling off in the cultivation of cotton after an augmentation of the land-tax?—I have not finished my answer. I find Mr. Warden, in giving evidence before the House of Commons in 1832, states that it requires 11 beegas of land (it has been stated at 20) to produce 746 lbs. of Guzeret cotton, on which the Government assessment is 56 rupees, or, at 1*s.* 9*d.* a rupee, 4*l.* 17*s.*, the assessment averaging 1¼*d.* on each pound of coton. In the Surat division, he averages the assessment at 1*d.* 55 cents; in Kaira, 1*d.* 13 cents; in Ahmedabad, 1*d.* 53 cents; in the Southern Mahratta country, it appears to be 1*d.* 14 cents; in Kattywar the assessment exceeds five pounds. Dr. Lush says, "A candy of cotton may be purchased at Dharwar at 42 rupees or 3*l.* 13*s*, which would not pay the assessment in Guzerat." According to Mr. Warden's statement, the portion coming to the Government is something like 64 per cent. when the land is cultivated with cotton.

1420. *Chairman.*] Can you state any other instance in which any perceptible change has taken place, either in the number of acres cultivated, or the amount produced, or in the article produced, in consequence of any change that has been made in the assessment?—I think not, I do not think there is any: Dr. Wight speaks of the various assessments that are made, and complains that they vary very much in different parts of the country in the south of India.

1421. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Have you suggested any plan for an alteration of the assessment?—I think that the assessment which is now in progress in the North-western Provinces preserves the institutions of the people, and is most advantageous both to the Government and to the cultivator, if it were made permanent; it is now only for 30 years, and I think that no Europeans will go and settle in a country where the assessment is only for that time, and is liable to constant change.

1422. Did I not understand you to state that you did not object to the principle of the assessment of the land?—No, not to the principle of the land assessment in India, founded upon the principle of an income-tax, leaving villagers to make the assessment amongst themselves; I look upon that as much more advantageous than the Government going into the details of every field, nor do I believe that the assessment of fields would ever last. I have here a table, showing the price of corn for 600 years at Eton College, which shows that no such assessment could last.

YEARS.

YEARS.	Number of Years for each Period.	Average Price per Quarter during each Period.	Highest Price per Quarter during each Period.	Honest Price per Quarter during each Period.
		£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1202 to 1223 - -	21	1 16 4	2 3 -	- 16 -
1223 to 1244 - -	21	- 8 1¾	- 10 -	- 6 -
1244 to 1289 - -	45	4 12 6	6 16 -	1 8 -
1289 to 1338 - -	41	1 18 8	5 18 6	- 6 -
1338 to 1369 - -	41	1 8 10	3 2 2	- 5 -
1369 to 1416 - -	46	1 - 8¼	1 17 4	- 18 11
1416 to 1451 - -	35	1 1 3½	2 13 4	- 8 -
1451 to 1497 - -	46	- 14 1	1 17 -	- 3 8
1497 to 1560 - -	63	- 10 -5/12	1 10 -	- 2 -
1560 to 1601 - -	41	2 7 5¼	4 12 -	- 8 -
1601 to 1636 - -	35	2 6 -	2 18 -	1 8 -
1636 to 1670 - -	34	2 13 1½	4 5 -	1 6 -
1670 to 1700 - -	30	2 9 1	3 11 -	1 5 -
1700 to 1733 - -	33	2 2 -	3 18 -	1 6 -
1733 to 1750 - -	27	1 13 9	2 3 -	1 4 3
1750 to 1764 - -	14	- 19 -	1 16 2	- 10 7
1764 to 1799 - -	35	2 7 -	3 3 5	2 3 2
1799 to 1805 - -	6	4 1 6½	5 18 -	2 12 4

From 1202 to 1223, the average price of wheat appears to have been 1 *l.* 16 *s.* 4 *d.* Let us suppose an assessment made with the utmost possible accuracy, setting aside all the difficulties of arriving at that perfection, at one-third of the gross produce, being 12 *s.* 1½ *d.*; let us, for the sake of argument, imagine this assessment to have been made in the year 1215, and that owing to the money value of wheat, the peasant had paid this tax for eight years; let us now examine the recorded value of wheat during the very next 21 years, and we shall perceive, that so far from being enabled to pay a tax of 12 *s.* 1½ *d.*, the cultivator never obtained, during the whole period, in any one year, a higher price than 10 *s.* for the quarter of wheat, and during the greater part of the 21 years he only received 6 *s.*; the whole gross produce being in the latter case less than one-half the amount of the tax. But do not let it be supposed that this is an unfair example; during the ensuing 45 years, the average price of wheat rose to 4 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*; had the assessment been made at that time, the tax, if only one-third, would have amounted to 1 *l.* 10 *s.* 10 *d.*; whereas during the next 45 years, the entire average produce was 1 *l.* 18 *s.* 8 *d.*, and during the succeeding century, did not exceed 1 *l.* 3 *s.* per quarter. In the following 100 years the average amounted to only 12 *s.* 0¾ *d.* the quarter; these calculations are made in the money of the present day, and will be better understood by reference to the tables themselves. At what period, I ask, would the ryotwar assessors of the money value of one-third or two-fifths of the produce, select to make their settlement, and when made, is it likely the revenue could be collected without remissions for five years together? Colonel Read, the originator of the ryotwar system, after an experience of five years, in addressing his assistants in a letter dated 12 April 1798, requiring their opinions, observes, para. 9, "The radical defect in it appears to be our over-assessment, which augments the public and reduces the private property in the soil to such a degree as to involve the necessity of ousting all between Government and the cultivators, and making their concerns the objects of its attention; that is the principal objection to the lease; it impedes agriculture, and obstructs the ordinary course of justice." This system has been constantly assailed by one branch of the civil service at Madras, while, on the other hand, it has its advocates. When first introduced, it was thus described by the Board of Revenue of Madras: "Ignorant of the true resources of the newly-acquired countries, as of the precise nature of their landed tenures, we find a small band of foreign conquerors no sooner obtaining possession of a vast extent of territory, peopled by various nations, differing from each other in language, customs and habits, than they attempt what would be deemed an Herculean task, or rather a visionary project, even in the most civilized countries of Europe, of which every statistical information is possessed, and of which the Government and the people are one, viz., to fix a land rent, not on each province, district or county,

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

nor on each estate or farm, but on every separate field in their dominions. In support of this supposed improvement, we find them unintentionally dissolving the ancient ties which united the republic of each Hindoo village, and, by a kind of agrarian law, newly assessing and parcelling out the lands, which from time immemorial belonged to the village community collectively, not only among the individual members of privileged orders, but even among the inferior tenantry; we observe them ignorantly denying, and by their denial abolishing, private property in the land; resuming what belonged to a public body (the rental to all the proprietors,) and conferring in lieu of it, a stipend in money on one individual; professing to limit their demand on each field; and, in fact, by establishing for such limit an unattainable maximum, assessing the ryot at discretion; and, like the Mussulman government which preceded them, binding the cultivator by force to the plough; compelling him to till land acknowledged to be over-assessed; dragging him back if he absconded; deferring their demand upon him until his crop came to maturity; then taking from him all that could be obtained, and leaving to him nothing but his bullocks and seed grain; nay, perhaps, obliged to supply him even with these in order to enable him to resume his melancholy task of toiling for others." With these recorded sentiments before me, and with the experience of several years, I am decidedly averse to the ryotwar system of assessment and collection.

1423. You have not suggested to this Committee any other mode in which the same amount of revenue could be collected, than by assessing the land in India?—No; I think that an assessment of the land is a very good mode of realizing revenue, provided the assessment is sufficiently low, and the tax is laid upon the proper persons; and that it does not alter the institutions of the country.

1424. Have you taken into consideration its bearing upon other products which we have imported, and desire to extend the import of into this country?—Yes.

1425. Do you consider that the Government of India can collect the same revenue that they do at present constantly, with our extending those imports, seeing that they are products of the land?—If I am to understand that it would be an advantage to relieve the land from the tax, producing particular articles, I should certainly not recommend any bonus to be given for the produce of any such; I think it is much better that the farmers themselves should be left to find out what was most advantageous to themselves than to make taxes light upon any particular products.

1426. You understand the nature and purpose of this inquiry; that the Committee are inquiring as to whether we can extend the cultivation of cotton, so as to bring it to this country in larger quantities, observing also, that we have to compete with that article coming from another country where the same fiscal system does not exist. Now, considering the necessity of continuing the assessment on the land, do you think that that would not be a permanent impediment to our competing with the cotton of America?—I think, if made sufficiently low and permanent, that it would not prevent it; but I think contemporaneously with that, that it would be necessary to make the transport of the article much cheaper than it is at present; I think that the question of roads is very intimately connected with the subject.

1427. You do not think that the land-tax is a conclusive impediment to our extending the growth of cotton?—I do not think it is; in some parts the land-tax is much too heavy, but in other parts I do not think it is an obstruction.

1428. You think that with other and more improved facilities for bringing the cotton here, we still might compete with other countries?—I have no doubt of it.

1429. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] Take Guzerat for instance; what settlement would you propose should be made with the cultivators of that district?—It depends very much whether the same institutions which prevail in other parts in the North-western Provinces of India prevail in Guzerat; if they do, I should recommend that the settlement of the North-western Provinces should be extended to Guzerat; and if, again, it is to be made upon each field, I should recommend something like a corn assessment, or corn-rents, which should be assessed on a certain portion of the edible corn of the locality, as is the practice in Scotland, allowing the cultivators to grow cotton or sugar, or whatever they like.

1430. What proportion of the crop would you take?—I do not think that even

even a sixth of the crop, which would represent 50 per cent. of the income of the landholder, would be considered by the natives as too heavy, considering that they are not oppressed with other taxes. Major-gen. *Briggs.* 10 March 1848.

1431. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Will you state upon what principle the assessment is fixed in the south of India, Madras and Bombay, and those districts with which you have been acquainted?—In the south of India, in the Coimbatoor districts, the assessments have not been changed from the original assessment of the Hindoos; but the assessment made by Mr. Hurdis in 1801 was an extremely light assessment; I believe the Coimbatoor district has flourished under that very light assessment, and stands out quite in relief from the others. With regard to the assessment made under Sir Thomas Munro, he assumed that the assessment would be permanent if he should take the value of one-half of the crop; but as the amount of one-half of the produce, if taken in corn even, would have borne very heavily upon the people, yet, when assessed in money, it required that every field should yield the same quantity of grain, and that that grain should also produce the same amount of money to render it permanent, and as these are always changable, of course the assessment became heavy according to the price of the grain.

1432. Did that half of the produce take more than the usual rent of the land, if that land had been let to any occupant?—Yes; Sir Thomas Munro's assessment failed in consequence; it did not last for a single year, and they were obliged to make remissions in the next year.

1433. They are made every year?—Every year; it failed as a permanent settlement, it is an annual assessment, and as it amounts to more than ever can be paid, it is left to the discretion of the collector to remit, or to take as much as he chooses.

1434. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Did I understand you to say, in answer to a question put to you, that the Coimbatoor district is not under Sir Thomas Munro's settlement?—The settlement was made by an assistant of Sir Thomas Munro; Tippoo had made very little change in the district; in other districts Tippoo's assessment was very heavy, and Sir Thomas Munro's assessment was made upon the principle of Tippoo's, that of taking half the crop.

1435. *Chairman.*] You stated that the Coimbatoor district has flourished, and that the assessment there made by Mr. Hurdis in 1801 was very light?—Much lighter than any where else; the assessment in the Coimbatoor district, I have understood, was light; the assessment of Sir Thomas Munro was an assessment made upon the actual collections of the 10 preceding years, and he fixed the assessment at that, and then distributed it upon the good, the bad, and the indifferent ground, according to the survey made, and the assessors who were made the judges, came there fixed it as good, bad and indifferent.

1436. That assessment was so high that it has never been reached, being fixed above the point at which it can be paid, and that now remains actually as a discretionary matter with the collecter?—Yes, and such, I hear, is very much the case in Guzerat at this moment.

1437. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] When it is left to the discretion of the collector, it is practically left to the discretion of a host of subordinate officers scattered throughout the country?—No doubt; the collector has perhaps 100,000 cultivating ryots under him, whom he has to settle with; of course he cannot personally settle with all.

1438. He has to fix the amount of their payments arbitrarily every year?—Yes; there is a fixed assessment, which they have to pay, and the collector has to consider how much is to be remitted.

1439. What, according to your knowledge, has been the condition of the proprietors under that assessment?—They are generally described to be in a very impoverished state.

1440. Is there not great shifting of tenures under that settlement?—Yes, very great.

1441. Are they not constantly varying?—Yes; the permanency of the holding no longer exists; people are always shifting from one land to another There is one part of the system that it is very important to consider, which is, that of making advances; the Government, in order to get the land cultivated, as they assess upon every new parcel of land, are in the habit of making advances in order to get the land cultivated, and that land is granted upon more advantageous terms than other lands, and of course the effect of these advances

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

is to withdraw the labouring people from under the farmers who had capital, to go and cultivate by their own resources, and to bring a vast quantity of produce, which would not otherwise be brought into the market, into it. This has a tendency to reduce the prices, and consequently to make the assessment much heavier upon those farmers cultivating the old lands; and thus the whole commercial system of the country is affected by the kind intentions of the Government in furnishing day-labourers with capital at easy rates.

1442. Did not Sir Thomas Munro recommend a reduction of the assessment?—Yes, in 1807, but it was not carried into effect until 1827, when he became Governor.

1443. Have you been acquainted with the effect of that reduction in those districts?—I was not resident in the country myself; but I was going backwards and forwards between 1832 and 1835; it did not appear to me to have made any very great difference in the condition of the people.

1444. Do you consider that the assessment still remains too high?—It remains too high, because it is never realized, even at the present day.

1445. Of course no proprietary right can exist in those territories?—Of course not.

1446. *Chairman.*] When you say that the assessment cannot be realized, you allude, I presume, to the reduced assessment in 1827?—Yes.

1447. Mr. *Plowden.*] What was the reduction?—It was proposed to be 33 per cent., or one-third, upon the land not irrigated, and 25 per cent. upon the land irrigated.

1448. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] You have stated that the Government makes advances to the cultivators; are there no village capitalists, as in other parts of India, who make advances?—Yes; but the Government are in the habit of advancing money upon much more advantageous terms than they could get it from the bankers.

1449. Do the bankers demand very high rates of interest?—Yes, seldom less than 24 per cent.; but with the cultivators the practice is to advance the money at the rate of the corn at the period of advance, and to receive the value of a double quantity back again.

1450. When such a large interest is demanded, does not that show that the advance is made on a very insecure tenure?—Certainly, it would indicate that.

1451. You would not therefore be surprised if British merchants felt great hesitation to advance money under those circumstances?—I do not think that they would.

1452. Have you ever heard of British merchants doing so?—No, there are no Europeans in any other parts of the country, except where the settlement has been made permanent in Bengal.

1453. Mr. *Plowden.*] You stated that it would be much more to the advantage of the cultivator to obtain the money from the Government?—Yes.

1454. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] You have stated that your objection was principally to the obstacle presented to the cultivation of cotton, by the amount of the assessment; do you conceive that the ryotwar system of land revenue might stand and be collected with facility, provided the assessment were low?—I think, if the settlement were made upon the principles I have stated, of a cornrent, it might stand very well; and in Madras there are all the materials for making it; you have ascertained the different degrees of fertility of the soil, the measure, and every thing of that sort. I do not think that in the Madras provinces you could introduce permanent settlement, as all the village institutions have been interfered with.

1455. If the settlement were fixed at a low rate, the ryots would acquire proprietary rights to the soil?—Yes.

1456. Does not the proprietary right exist in other parts of India?—I believe proprietary rights exist to a certain extent in some parts of Mysore, and they exist under the native princes in many parts; in Travancore, I believe; in Malabar, and the districts along the coast; in Bangalore, where the assessment is very light, and in Tanjore also it is exceedingly light, it is only 1*s.* 6*d.* an acre.

1457. Is the condition of the ryots superior in those districts?—The condition of those persons who hold lands so as to be able to sell them, is much better, but ryot is a general term signifying merely a subject; there are different descriptions of ryots, and different descriptions of tenure in a village. The village

village zemindar is of a different class, I take it, from the persons who hold lands from him; there are the freeholder ryots and the tenantry ryots; there are, in fact, three descriptions of cultivators in all villages.

1458. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Did you not state that in the majority of cases the collectors had to make a remission of the assessment?—Yes, wherever the ryotwar system prevails.

1459. In the great majority of instances the collectors had to make a remission?—Yes; where the ryotwar system prevails a remission is usually made.

1460. Do you happen to know whether the collector renders any account of the remissions he makes to the Government?—Yes.

1461. Does he state the causes of the remissions?—Yes, always; he states the causes, and the Board of Revenue take it into consideration whether those causes are just or not.

1462. Has it ever come to your knowledge what has been the remission in any particular district with regard to the general amount of the assessment?—I recollect, in Candeish, that I thought it necessary to make a remission of 25 per cent. upon the revenues; I think it was three lacs out of 14, I recommended, in 1822 and 1823.

1463. Over what extent of district was that?—Candeish comprises about 13,000 square miles.

1464. Was that remission given to the whole district, without discrimination?—No, the remissions were made upon villages.

1465. It was not a general remission, but the total amount of the remissions made in individual cases amounted, on the whole collection, to what you state?—Yes, the difference between 11 lacs and 14 lacs; the country had been deluged with rain, whole villages had been swept away along the banks of the Taptee, and the remissions were made in that part of the country only; in some cases no assessment at all was made upon a village; but that was a sudden calamity, and I thought it was absolutely necessary to make the remissions.

1466. That was an extraordinary occurrence?—Yes.

1467. Speaking generally, and taking the average collection of a number of years in a district, what would you state was the average amount of the remission made?—In the district of Candeish there was no permanent settlement made; no fixed revenue.

1468. Could you give the Committee any other idea of the average amount of the remissions in any district?—No, I am not competent to state; that will be found in the records of the East India House, and some of the gentlemen examined here could better give that information.

1469. If you were asked to point out a part of India in which there have been greater remissions of an assessment than in another, which portion should you select?—I should say wherever the ryotwar settlement prevailed; it depends much upon the seasons what remissions are necessary.

1470. What are the circumstances beside the seasons, which as a collector you have taken into consideration in the remission of the assessment?—Where it has been fixed as it has been by Sir Thomas Munro, I know from experience that the assessment is never realized; that is to say, the whole of the village assessment being made by fields, one individual by cultivating a more valuable produce than usual, and the market price being high, perhaps he may be able to pay it, but then only for a year or so.

1471. If in the course of your collection you had observed that one of the ryots had cultivated his land in a less profitable manner than his neighbour, should you have considered that a circumstance entitling him to a remission?—It would be difficult for any collector, with a district of 13,000 square miles to go into such detail as that.

1472. You cannot state whether such a circumstance would be taken into consideration at all by the collector?—The collector would naturally conclude that the man would do the best he could with his good land, and cultivate the most advantageous crop.

1473. But the man's judgment having failed him in a particular instance, would that form a consideration and a reason for a remission of the assessment?—I think that the collector would consider the fact of the land not being able to pay it from the produce, and that when he took into consideration the produce and the price together, seeing that it would be impossible for the cultivator to pay such an amount of assessment, he would make a remission upon it.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1474. You have stated that you think the assessment generally is too high; are you prepared, having paid great attention to the subject, to recommend any particular abatement of the assessment as a general principle?—The assessment, of course is high or low, according to the value of the produce; if we take it in pounds, shillings and pence, we shall consider that the assessment for England would be extremely low; but if the assessment bears a very large proportion to the value of the whole crop, it is exceedingly high; it is not according to the value or the amount in specie that the assessment is high or low, but as it has reference to what the value of the crop raised would fetch in the market.

1475. Could any fair reduction of the general assessment be made without a re-survey of the various districts?—I do not think that any assessment could be made with any advantage upon fields; it would be impossible for a Government over countries, as large as Europe, to assess field by field to a very large amount; such an assessment could not be permanent.

1476. The object of this Committee being to ascertain whether the land assessment is an obstacle to the cultivation of cotton, will you state what your recommendation would be with regard to the assessment, so as to remove the obstacle which it presents?—As a general answer, I would recommend the Government to lower the assessment wherever it is found to be too heavy.

1477. That is tantamount to a re-survey of whole districts?—Yes; but the value of the produce of the fields varies so much, and depends so much upon circumstances, that I do not think it is competent to any government to make a permanent assessment upon fields.

1478. Would you still leave the matter to the discretion of the collector, with directions that he should make certain allowances, or how would you proceed?—I should propose that there should be a corn assessment, and that the value should be taken according to the value of the corn in the market; that it should be upon the principle of a corn-rent, in those cases where the institutions of the country have not been subverted by any agents of our own or the agents of other Governments, and the original institutions have not been subverted, in the North-western provinces, where these new assessments have been made; and wherever these are to be found, I should recommend that the assessments should be made permanent on whole villages.

1479. You would recommend that a corn-rent should be established as the foundation of all other assessments?—Wherever you cannot make an assessment with a whole village; if you can make an assessment with a whole village, and you know you are making it with the real proprietors of the land, independently of tenants of any description, I think the advantage then would be to make an assessment of the whole village, as has been done in Bengal, and that would lead to the extension of cultivation; waste lands would be taken in, which would, of course, not be assessed, and the assessment would then become gradually lower in consequence of the waste lands; being exempted; and by that means I consider that the assessment in Bengal on fields has been very much reduced; I believe Mr. Colebrooke estimates that the assessment does not now exceed more than four annas an acre, which is about sixpence; whereas, when the settlement was first made, the assessment was as in other countries, one, two and three rupees an acre; this reduction has taken place in consequence of the waste lands being cultivated and no assessment being levied upon them, which would not have occurred if the system had been carried out as in the Madras provinces.

1480. Have you heard the evidence given by the preceding witnesses?—Yes.

1481. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is not the land-tax now throughout all India levied with reference to the productive quality of the soil, and not with reference to the produce?—It is levied on the supposition that the soil will produce a certain crop, but I should be very little satisfied with the judgment of the individuals who fixed the value upon the land.

1482. Is not the value of the land the present standard of the taxation, and not the kind of produce?—It is not levied now as it was formerly, upon the articles raised upon the land, but the taxation of the land is levied upon what they used to pay when those articles were raised, because I find a gentleman saying that the cotton land is as much as 14*s.* an acre, and the rice land is as much as 2*l.* 10*s.* an acre; Mr. Inverarity, in the Southern Mahratta country, states that.

1483. There

1483. There was a time when the land-tax was assessed with reference to the produce itself and the crop?—Yes.

1484. That is no longer the case?—That is no longer the case; but certainly I understand that it is now levied according to the conceived notions of the capability of the land to grow certain crops. When I was in Candeish, when land was grown with wheat, it paid 12 rupees a beega, or one-third of an acre, and when cultivated with sugar, it paid 60 rupees a beega, equivalent to 18*l.* an acre: of course no sugar could be cultivated under such circumstances; but that is not the case now.

1485. The tenant himself is left perfectly free to cultivate what he likes?—Yes.

1486. Are you of opinion that he ought to be left perfectly free to cultivate what he likes?—Certainly.

1487. The taxation now is a money assessment, is it not?—Yes.

1488. Can you state the average money assessment taken in Dharwar, Coimbatoor and the Southern Mahratta states, which are great cotton-growing countries, at so much per beega or per acre?—I find Mr. Inverarity, the collector, of Belguam, writes on the 13th of January 1847, "I believe that the highest rate that cotton land pays in this zillah division, is seven rupees; that is, 14*s.* an acre."

1489. What district does he refer to?—He is the collector at Belgaum, near Dharwar.

1490. What is the lowest price?—He does not give the lowest price. He says that rice lands pay from 20 to 25 rupees, 2*l.* and 2*l.* 10*s.* an acre; but by the introduction of the survey this assessment will probably be reduced two-thirds.

1491. Has there not been a very recent survey made of the Dharwar district, and the Southern Mahratta district, where there has been a considerable reduction made?—I presume so; I heard so.

1492. Is not the tax high in Broach?—I understand so.

1493. Formerly it was made with reference to the crop, and Broach was formerly a great cotton-growing district, and the tax is now, you are aware, ordered to be reduced?—Yes, I believe so.

1494. In the North-west Provinces, where the recent survey has been made, and where you spoke of the settlement of 30 years, are you acquainted with the general principle that guided the commissioners; had it any reference to the supposed value of the wheat?—I understood the settlement to have been made in this way, that an average was taken of the previous 10 years' actual collection on each village, and that that average was fixed as the assessment upon the village.

1495. And that being the general rule, where the known rights of the talookdar intervened as a medium of payment, that being part of the system, I believe, that was recognized?—In those parts I believe that there were very few talookdars; when I was there I found on the lands where there were no talookdars, that the villagers themselves set up an individual to represent the village; the freeholders vary from 20 to 30 and to 200 in each village, and those share the proprietorship of the land; a settlement was made with them in a body.

1496. And sometimes the talookdar intervened who had a kind of percentage?—The talookdar was established through our regulations; seeing that our regulations did not recognise any settlement to be made with any individual of less than 500 rupees, but some of the villages did not pay so much. Those who paid more always set up one of their own body, a freeholder of the village, to represent the village community.

1497. Is not the chief produce of the North-western Provinces wheat?—Yes.

1498. And the average that was taken would necessarily be a kind of average corn-rent, wheat being the great produce of the North-western Provinces?—I I was not aware that such was the case.

1499. Would it not be a necessary consequence if the average was taken for 10 years, and the chief produce was wheat, that the average price of wheat was what regulated the assessment?—An average was taken of the sum that had been actually collected from each village; I am not aware that wheat was the only produce.

1500. You do not know whether wheat was or not an element in the consideration?—I am not aware of it.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1501. The settlement was made for 30 years?—Yes.

1502. The land assessment is, I believe, almost the only tax to which people in India are subject?—Many other taxes have been given up by the Government.

1503. At the present moment is it not almost the only tax, except upon salt and opium?—I believe a great deal is raised from customs duties, stamp duties, and excise duties, which form a very large portion of the revenue.

1504. Do not the taxes paid by individuals form a great proportion of the revenue received by the state?—Yes.

1505. It is, in point of fact, in the nature of a rent paid by the ryot for the soil he enjoys?—I cannot call it a rent; a rent is an agreement between two individuals, but this is a tax, an assessment, an impost by the Government, and I think when we talk of assessing rent we do not make use of language which is very well understood.

1506. He pays nothing for the soil, except what he pays to the Government?—When he becomes a proprietor of the soil, a certain portion of the crop belongs to Government, and according to the ancient law of the country, that proportion is the part which does not belong to him, but to the Government; the largest belongs to himself, and he can sell his land; he is perfectly master of it; the Government cannot dispossess him, nor can it sell his land, but the tax is imposed upon him by the Government.

1507. The principal place where Europeans reside is in Bengal, is it not?—Yes; Bengal, Bahar and Orissa, where a permanent settlement has been made.

1508. You say that they reside where the permanent settlement has been made; are you of opinion that the cause of their residence there is the permanent settlement?—I should think it is the principal cause; there is, however, another cause, namely, that there is a facility in bringing the produce that they raise to the market down the river, so that there is not only a permanent settlement, where they can go and purchase land, knowing very well what they have to pay, but also because there is greater facility in bringing the produce to market.

1509. Is there any of the staple produce of the Indian soil, cultivated under the superintendence, and manufactured generally by Europeans, excepting indigo, and latterly sugar?—Indigo, sugar, and silk; I do not think there is much coffee; there was some cultivated in Mysore.

1510. But is not the great staple which is produced and manufactured by European capital, and European superintendence, indigo?—Yes, it has hitherto been indigo.

1511. Are not the provinces subject to the permanent settlement, particularly Bengal, and more particularly Jessore, peculiarly calculated for the production of indigo, and is not Jessore the district which yields the greatest quantity and of the best quality?—It is the district which yields the greatest quantity and the best quality; indigo is produced also largely at Madras, but of an inferior kind.

1512. The production of Madras or Bombay bears a very minute and insignificant proportion to the whole production of indigo throughout India?—Yes, there are not the same inducements; the indigo is neither so good, nor are there the same inducements to invest European capital.

1513. Does not it occur to you that the fact of that country and district being calculated to produce the best indigo and at the lowest cost, has something to do with the residence of Europeans there?—No doubt of it.

1514. I believe Europeans could not purchase lands anterior to 1834?—They could not.

1515. Are you aware that anterior to 1834 the cultivation of indigo had amounted in some years to the enormous sum of from 150,000*l.* to 160,000*l.* a year?—Very likely.

1516. That anterior to 1834 was produced by Europeans residing in those districts and producing the indigo exactly as they now do?—It is true; but the land-tax was settled; they were able to rent lands, though they could not purchase them.

1517. Are you of opinion that that is the way in which indigo is produced by Europeans renting lands?—I believe a good deal of it has been produced by their renting lands; at all events by coming into immediate contact with the cultivators of the soil, they purchase the indigo by making advances to the cultivators of the soil, who give them the indigo at a fixed rent.

1518. Has

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1518. Has not the system of making advances to the cultivators, who themselves grow the plant and sell it at a stipulated price, been not only the general, but almost the exclusive, mode of production?—There is a mode of cultivation called the nij cultivation, which has been pretty extensive, which applies as well to the purchasing of the indigo plant; but I understand that it is more profitable, to advance for the purchase of indigo, when it is agreed to receive the indigo plant in return for the advance, than to take the cultivation of the land into their own hands.

1519. By nij cultivation do I understand you to mean the European proprietor cultivating land belonging to himself, his own property?—Yes; cultivating land which he has rented or purchased by means of labourers.

1520. Anterior to 1834 he could not purchase land?—No, but he could rent it.

1521. Are not 19-20ths of all the indigo produced in the Presidency of Bengal, and within the provinces you have mentioned in the way I have stated, by advances to the ryots, who give the plant at a stipulated price?—I believe experience has shown that that is the best way of raising it.

1522. And anterior to 1834, the usages and regulations, whatever they were, did not interfere with the cultivation, and an enormous extension of the cultivation, of indigo?—Not previously; neither then nor subsequently.

1523. I believe no similar attempt has been made either in Central India or on the Bombay side, by Europeans, with regard to the production of cotton?—I believe not.

1524. Are not its cultivation, its cleaning, and even its purchase on the spot previously to being sent to Bombay, exclusively done by natives, and through native masters?—It is mostly so; there is a Mr. Fenwick, in the Hyderabad territory, living under the native government, who is a large cotton trader.

1525. Did you not state that all our experiments had been made since you left India?—Yes, the subsequent experiments of the Americans to grow cotton.

1526. Have you continued to take an interest in India since you left?—Yes.

1527. Do you think that those experiments have been reasonably successful? I think they have been very unsuccessful indeed; I think they have only confirmed the information we had before.

1528. Then you are adverse to the cultivation of American cotton?—Not at all adverse to the cultivation of American cotton; I think it would be a very great advantage if the cultivation of American cotton were extended; but I think the experiments seemed to have failed almost every where.

1529. Do you think they have failed in Dharwar?—I do not think the Americans had any thing to do with that; Mr. Shaw, the collector, had been very successful in introducing the plant there. Dr. Wight has introduced nothing new; he has continued what Mr. Hughes established in 1815 and 1816, and what, in fact, Mr. Heath proved in 1820; we have accounts of as good cotton being produced in 1816 as ever was produced by Dr. Wight.

1530. Do you think that the cotton, as it is now grown in India, if it came home cheap enough, would be very generally used by the manufacturers in Lancashire?—Do you speak of the Indian cotton?

1531. Yes; I do not speak of the patches of improved cotton, but the general class of cotton, as it comes from Bombay and Central India; if it came home a halfpenny or a penny a pound cheaper than the American, would it be generally used in Manchester?—I think from all I have heard that it would; I have been in Manchester, and I have seen some of the looms, and I know that some of the manufacturers use a very large portion of it. I was at Bolton with Mr. Ashworth, where he used a large portion of the Indian cotton with the American cotton; they complain of its being very dirty, and in consequence that they are taken in in the purchase of it; they do not know what they are purchasing, exactly.

1532. Would you recommend an endeavour to increase the quantity as it now is, or devoting attention to diminishing the cost and improving the quality of the culture, both for the benefit of this country and India?—I think that both the improvement of the Indian cotton, and the cleaning particularly, and an extension of the American cotton, should be the objects of the people of this country; but as to talking of the Government, as a planter or producer, I do not think that it is a question which the Government has any thing to do with at all.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1533. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Do you remember a passage in the report of the Board of Revenue in Madras in 1821, to the following effect: "That minute accuracy cannot be attained in the Revenue settlements; but by making the best approximation to it in our power, we shall avoid all the material evil, for the surplus produce has in all cases met the utmost extent of our demand"?—Yes, the letter is dated the 12th of December 1821.

1534. By "surplus produce" do you understand the landlord's rent?—Yes.

1535. Would not that passage imply that in many cases more than the surplus produce had been taken from the cultivators?—Yes, I should say so, and that the Government was aware of it.

1536. Is not this recommendation one implying moderation in not taking more than the surplus rent?—Yes.

1537. Do you know, practically, of any cases in which more than the surplus rent has been taken from the cultivators, and that the assessment has trenched upon their profits and the wages of labour?—Sir Thomas Munro's assessment was made upon the principle of taking 50 per cent. of the produce, and that is more than the surplus produce of any country, I believe; I do not think any country could afford that. I am supposing that it was a corn rent; but as the tax is a money tax, it must of course very frequently represent the whole of the produce.

1538. Have you known practical instances of the cultivators being ruined and driven from their cultivation by the amount of the demand?—I have heard of it very frequently in the Madras provinces, of land being abandoned in consequence of the heavy assessments; and I find Mr. Chaplin saying, with respect to assessments, "The fixing of the assessment of waste land is no less an important operation than that of defining the rent (tax) of that which is cultivated; for it has been found by experience, that where it is rated too low in consequence of its being waste, the stock of the ryots has afterwards been transferred to it from cultivated land, to the great detriment of the revenue; great stress has, therefore, in the instructions to assessors, been laid on the subject of relatively equalising the rent tax of waste and cultivated land." Those are the instructions of Mr. Chaplin, the Commissioner in the Deccan, in February 1825, for assessing the land.

1539. Sir *James Hogg.*] Did I not understand you to say, that with respect to European capitalists coming, for instance, into the cotton lands, that one of the difficulties was the fluctuating tenure of the ryots with whom they would have to deal; that their rent might be raised one year and diminished another, but generally that the fluctuating character of their tenure was calculated to prevent Europeans going there?—Yes, and to prevent their renting such lands, if they have to pay the tax.

1540. Or to prevent their advancing to the ryots for the purpose of producing cotton?—Yes, inasmuch as they would be very poor ryots; the ryots are in a very low condition, and there would be great insecurity in making the advances.

1541. In the zemindary system in Bengal, the permanent settlement is with the zemindars?—Yes; and the zemindar has the power to exact, and I am afraid does exact, as much as he can from the ryot.

1542. The gentlemen who are indigo planters in Bengal have to deal with the ryots, whose tenures are fluctuating and dependent upon the will of the zemindar?—In many instances.

1543. Almost exclusively?—I did not find that to be the case; in the districts that I went into I found that the rights of the ryots had been preserved under the zemindars, and particularly about Calcutta.

1544. I believe, generally speaking, the zemindars get what they can from the ryots in the indigo districts of Jessore?—Yes; there, I believe, the original rights of the ryots have been destroyed, but it is a particular instance.

1545. Is not Jessore a great indigo district?—Yes.

1546. And there the indigo planters had to deal with the ryots, who are entirely at the mercy of the zemindars?—Yes.

1547. I speak of the ordinary cases in Jessore, and the advances made by the Europeans to the ryots upon a bargain to give them the plant at a stipulated price; is not the only difference between the Europeans who cultivate indigo in Bengal and the Europeans who might wish to cultivate cotton in Bombay, this, that the ryots in both are fluctuating, but in Bengal they are dependent upon the

the will of the zemindars, and in Bombay dependent upon the will of the government?—Yes, I believe that the zemindaries and talookdaars were first taken into the hands of the indigo planters; in the first instance, I believe, they rented the villages.

1548. Do you believe that the indigo planters, in Jessore and other indigo districts, hold the lands themselves either permanently or under lease?—My impression, in giving that answer, was that they did; that they rented the villages, and that then they made their bargains with the villagers.

1549. Do you know the fact?—I have heard it so stated.

1550. Could that have been the fact anterior to 1834?—Certainly; it was competent to them to rent, but not to purchase land.

1551. Is it your belief, from the information you have derived, that indigo was or is produced in Bengal by bodies of planters actually renting the lands themselves, and not by entering into contracts with the ryots?—I believe they usually make advances to the ryots, and are repaid in indigo plant.

1552. *Chairman.*] Then the fluctuation was put an end to, and much depended upon the will of the parties about to find a capital?—That was the mode in which Europeans came in contact with the ryots.

1553. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is it your belief that the system of indigo cultivation by indigo planters in India is this, that either they pay rent to the zemindar or render themselves responsible for the rent?—I do not believe they are ever responsible for the government revenue.

1554. If they rented it from the zemindar, they paid the rent to the zemindar?—Yes.

1555. Then what became of the ryots?—In such a case they have become dependent upon the indigo planters.

1556. Then it is your opinion that that is the system of indigo planting at present, and that anterior to 1834 the indigo planter was the actual holder of the land, paying the rent, and that he merely employed the ryots as labourers?—He paid the zemindar a rent as proprietor, but instead of holding the land direct himself, he made advances to the ryots to cultivate and took the indigo.

1557. How did he pay the ryots, so much a day?—He advanced the money to them on condition that they should restore him a certain quantity of indigo.

1558. *Chairman.*] With regard to the Bombay Presidency, was there anything in the climate which rendered it less desirable as a country for the residence of Europeans than the other side of the Peninsula?—Guzerat is described to be a very unhealthy climate.

1559. With regard to the other parts of the Presidency, the table land of India, is that unhealthy?—Certainly not; Hyderabad and the country plain is very healthy; amongst the hills it is unhealthy during particular seasons of the year, but Guzerat is generally considered an unhealthy climate; the Deccan is considered a healthy climate.

1560. Have you noticed whether in those districts where the assessment is light, that there is a smaller quantity of land unoccupied than in those districts where the assessment is heavy?—The assessment is generally heavy under the Company's government, but in the villages that have been granted to individuals in the enam or tax-free villages, there the cultivation is usually very extensive, and the individuals are in a much better condition than under the Company's government; they pay no taxes to the Government; the taxes they pay are paid to the proprietor of the village, and it is remarked by every one, whenever you come to one of those villages and you make inquiry, you find at once that it is not under the Company's government.

1561. Do you suppose that the owner of the village treats the cultivators on terms more favourable to the cultivation of the land and the improvement of their condition than the cultivators are treated who are under the direct influence of the Company?—Certainly, and for this reason: he has a great interest in the improvement of the small tract of country that belongs to himself, and also in improving the cultivation; he expends money upon it as an individual would do here upon an estate. The Government cannot look into such details, and therefore an individual with a private estate has great advantages over the Company, not on account of the Government being less paternal than the individual, but from not having agents to perform the duty.

1562. Are you aware whether there are parts in India with which you are acquainted where much land is unoccupied and uncultivated, although there is a

Major-gen. *Briggs*.

10 March 1848.

population in the district; I do not speak of jungle, or land not capable of cultivation?—There is all over India; I do not know the proportion, but the surveys would point out the proportion; an immense quantity of land lying fallow for want of cultivation that is capable of being cultivated.

1563. Is it your opinion that there are tracts of country where the land remains unoccupied on account of the unfavourable terms only upon which it can be cultivated; I mean as respects the mode of the collection and the onerous nature of the land-tax?—All land which is remunerative for the cultivation of grain which can be consumed on the spot is cultivated; but as there is no means of removing the produce to any other country, that produce is necessarily extremely low in value, and the land-tax must press very heavily on the cultivators of such land.

1564. You stated in the former part of your evidence that the want of roads was a great impediment to an increase of the export of cotton to this country?—Yes.

1565. Is that your opinion with respect to the whole of the Western Provinces of India?—Yes; certainly there is a very great want of the means of transit.

1566. Did you state to the Committee that you had been at Oomrawutty?—I have been months at Oomrawutty.

1567. Have you travelled from Bombay to that place or that district?—Yes; I know the whole country between Bombay and Oomrawutty; I have been at Nagpour and Oomrawutty, and every where between that and the coast.

1568. From Poonah towards the Godavery river?—I have been over the whole of that country.

1569. Will you describe to the Committee what is the state of the roads in that district?—The country came into our possession in 1817-18, and efforts were made by Mr. Elphinstone, who was then the commissioner, to improve the transit throughout the country, but great difficulties were found from the price of making the roads; the expense and difficulty there was in getting permission from the Court of Directors in England to expend the sums which were recommended for making those roads; roads were however made, but hardly any bridges have been made, and the consequence is that the roads are isolated between rivers, and as there is no means of passing these rivers conveniently on carts, the traffic is merely between one river and another for carts; the trade of the country, therefore, is not much changed since that; still a great number of pack bullocks are employed in conveying the merchandize of the country.

1570. Are there any particular difficulties in making of roads in India, such as would be considered almost insurmountable?—There is no difficulty in making roads in India; the only difficulty is in getting money to make them, I should say, in almost any part of India.

1571. Mr. *Lewis*.] Is there no difficulty in retaining the roads in India?—There is no difficulty in keeping up the roads any more than in other countries; it has been asserted, I know, that in consequence of the heavy rains the roads would be washed away; but if they are properly made, if culverts are made to carry off the water, that would not happen. There is a road between Panwell and the foot of the Bhore Ghaut, which was once almost a complete swamp, and was impassable during the rain altogether, till the road was made; a raised road has been made, and it has lasted for upwards of 30 years; the road is as good a road as any in England, and that is one of those parts of the country where they used to say it was impossible to make a road.

1572. Is not the rapidity of vegetation an obstacle to the maintenance of the roads?—No, I do not think it can be; roads are made of that sort of substance which vegetation does not very easily get through, particularly if there is traffic on them.

1573. Mr. *Plowden*.] Did you not say that in 1818 there was a great obstacle in making roads, in consequence of the Company discountenancing it?—In 1818 the commencement of those roads in the Deccan took place.

1574. At that period, you stated that the East India Company threw great obstacles in the way; was not that a period just at the termination of a very expensive war with the Pindarrees and the Mahrattas?—Certainly, it was at the termination of the war.

1575. Were not their funds crippled by that war?—I have no doubt that the Government at home had very good reasons for withholding their sanction.

1576. *Chairman*.] Are you not aware that the Company's Government has incurred

incurred great expense in the construction of roads, and has lately sent out orders on the subject?—They have lately sent out orders on the subject, but I am not aware, considering the extent of country, that there has been much done for the making of the roads. Major-gen. *Briggs.* 10 March 1848.

1577. How many miles of road over which wheeled carriages can pass are you acquainted with in India, or can you form any idea of it?—There was one road made previous to 1832, between 1828 and 1832, from Jubblepoor to Mirzapoor, near Benares; I do not know the length of that road, but I believe about 180 miles, and I think that is the longest continuation of any permanently built road that had been made when I left India; I find since that the great trunk road from Calcutta to Benares has been made; and I observe, in a newspaper as late as February 1848, last month, the "Indian News," writes, "The grand trunk road to Benares was in abeyance on the arrival of Lord Hardinge, but has since been finished."

1578. Is not the district between Calcutta and Benares and Delhi considered one of the most important in India?—It is the line which the Government have approved of for carrying the railway along.

1579. From that paper does it appear that it is only now there is a prospect of having the road finished?—It is only now accomplished; the road was marked out in 1795, and continually something has been done to it every year, but it has not been fit for carts up to the present period, because there were no bridges; these have been made recently.

1580. Have you ever seen the cotton conveyed on the backs of bullocks from the place of growth to the coast?—Hundreds of times.

1581. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do you know when the military road from Calcutta to Benares was made?—In the year 1795, I believe; at least, it was marked out.

1582. Do you or not know whether it not only was passable, but whether it has been the constant high road between Calcutta and Benares, the land way?—That has been the only road.

1583. And it has been, good or bad, the actually subsisting road for these 30 years?—Fifty years, since 1795; I went over it myself in September 1831.

1584. Has it not been a made road, not complete with bridges, but a made road, for the last 20 years, with bungalow stations, the whole way from Calcutta to Benares, those bungalows having been built upwards of 30 years ago?—I believe bungalows have been built, but I know, from my experience in going over the road, that the road was unfit for travelling for carts, and I believe it has never been used for carts between Benares and Calcutta until it has now been completed; when I went over it the land had never been mettled, and no drains made to carry the water off at the sides, as far back as in the year 1831.

1585. In that year do you think that no part of the road between Calcutta and Benares was mettled?—I do not recollect any part of it that was mettled.

1586. Did you go the whole way from Calcutta to Benares?—I did; and I have no recollection of any part being regularly mettled, with drains or ditches on the side, to carry the water off; I know that a sum of from 30,000 to 40,000 rupees has been gradually expended after every monsoon in putting that road into order.

1587. I believe between Calcutta and Benares the difficulties, as regards both the road and the bridges, are very great?—Very great and very bad.

1588. Is not that country subject to inundations from the Damsdur and other rivers, of a frightful character?—It is certainly in a fearful state; that is, about 120 miles of it.

1589. Do you not meet rivers there which one day will be almost a stream, and which you could pass over the next day, but which will become a river of great breadth and great impetuosity in a single night?—Yes; the river Damsdur is exactly in that position; the Soane is also very bad.

1590. Is it not the fact, that though there were no bridges, there were the arrangements which are prevalent in Germany and Italy for passing rivers by boats, by which carts could pass and did pass?—That was the case in the few rivers in which there was water; but what I complained of was, that in the rivers that were nearly dry, very large blocks and an immense quantity of stones were brought down, impeding the road; and it would have been very difficult for carts to pass; the only bridge on the road was made over the Karamnassa, and that was made by the charity of an individual in Benares, and cost two lacs of rupees.

Major-gen. *Briggs*.

10 March 1848.

1591. Were not the rivers at most times fordable?—Yes, most of the rivers were fordable, but the quantity of rocks and stones brought down made it very difficult and dangerous for carts to pass over.

1592. And as to those that were not fordable, there were arrangements made, native boats, that were always ready to take gentlemen or palanquins, carriages, horses and carts, and everything else?—There was no difficulty to pass wherever there was water, but where there was no water there was no made road.

1593. *Chairman.*] Have you seen cotton come down on the backs of bullocks?—Yes.

1594. Do the whole of the arrangements for the transit of cotton offer extraordinary obstacles to its delivery at the port at a moderate price?—There are very great obstacles to delivering it at a moderate price in consequence of the price of bringing it on the backs of bullocks; I have stated in my pamphlet what were the difficulties; and that it seems has been confirmed by a letter from Mr. Fenwick, latterly, who has actually experienced in his person, as a merchant, the circumstances which I relate.

1595. What are those circumstances?—"In the absence of a defined and good road, a drove of several hundred head of cattle requires to be constantly watched, and prevented from straying on the march, and this leads to the necessity of travelling by day in the hot weather, when the thermometer is seldom less than 100°, and frequently 130° Fahrenheit; these droves are never so few as 100, and often exceed 1,000; every morning after daylight each ox has to be laden, and before this operation is over the sun is already high above the horizon; the cattle have then to proceed at the slow rate of two miles an hour, and seldom perform a journey of more than eight or nine miles per day; the horde generally halts one day in seven, (troops in marching in India are required to halt once on every third day); if the caravan is overtaken by rain, the cotton, becoming saturated with moisture, is so heavy as to prevent its transport on the cattle, and the roads, if lying through the cotton ground, are so deep that men even sink above their ancles at every step, and cattle to their knees; it may easily be supposed that under such a calamity the merchant and the carrier are both ruined. How different is the case with a cart on a good road! Here the goods, once laden, may be secured from rain, and are never touched during the whole journey; the attachment of the cattle to the yoke does not literally occupy a minute; thus harnessed, the cart can travel by night during moonlight, and morning and evening in dark nights, at the rate of from 15 to 20 miles a day, and the cart of the Deccan, awkward and ill-constructed as it is, with two draught oxen, conveys with facility the loads of seven carriage cattle, that is to say, 1,600 lbs., and proceeds at the rate of two-and-a-half or even three miles an hour. At present the Amrawaty and other Berar cotton finds its way down to Bombay on the backs of oxen, and costs from 1½*d.* to 2*d.* per lb. in fair weather; but if it comes on to rain, which is not unfrequently the case, it is detained, the cargo becomes damaged, and is unfit for transmission; if a good road were constructed from Berar to the coast, so as to enable carts to travel at all seasons of the year, the material could be conveyed the whole distance to Bombay at less than half a penny per pound; the same arguments apply equally to the cotton districts of the Southern Mahratta, the country of Madras, and the neighbouring territory of the Nizam, along the northern bank of the Krishna River; a tract of country from whence cotton is conveyed, under all the present disadvantages, both to the Coromandel and to the western coast."

1596. What is your opinion with regard to the possibility or propriety of making a railway communication from Bombay into the interior of the cotton districts?—I think that a railway communication would be the greatest blessing that could be conferred upon the inhabitants of India; and with respect to the cotton districts, I believe the cotton might be brought down at a rate which would enable is to be sent with advantage and profit to England.

1597. Are there any impediments which you are aware of in the country or the climate which should make the formation of railways more than ordinarily difficult?—The great difficulty in making the railway will be in ascending the mountains, about 1,200 feet high, and by the surveys which have been made within the last 15 months it appears that that can be got over; the engineers have so reported. They at first thought that the difficulties would be much greater, but since that they have found a route by which the difficulties will be avoided, and the locomotives not prevented from being used in any way.

1598. Is

1598. Is there any power in India except the Government by which roads can be made?—No persons would make roads in India unless they were permitted to levy tolls, and the Government have objected to that; and therefore the offer that was made by a Company in Bombay, to make roads in the Deccan, was rejected, because the Government would not allow the levying of tolls.

1599. Mr. *T. B. Smith.*] You stated that the land in Bengal was very favourable for the growth of indigo?—Yes.

1600. Is that favourable land also for the growth of cotton?—No, not favourable for the growth of cotton.

1601. Is the land tenure in those districts where cotton will grow of the same kind as it is in Bengal?—No.

1602. Then may not that be one reason why Europeans prefer to settle where the land tenure is preferable?—I think that that is one of the reasons.

1603. Is it your opinion that if the land revenue was of the same nature in the cotton districts as in Bengal, that there would be greater inducement for the Europeans to settle there to cultivate cotton?—I think so.

1604. Mr. *George Thompson.*] When you were in Madras were there not many sources from which a revenue was derived besides land?—I have never been a collector in Madras, but there are other sources from whence a revenue is derived, as I stated before; the Excise, Import and Export duties, and a variety of other cesses from which revenue is derived.

1605. Can you state what proportion the Land Revenue bears to the gross amount of revenue in Madras?—I cannot say precisely, but a very large proportion.

1606. In your various movements within the Madras Presidency and throughout the whole of Central India, did you come upon many relics of ancient works for the purposes of irrigation?—Yes, there were a vast number of works for irrigation in Candeish, a country which I had charge of for five years; many them out of order.

1607. But in Madras particularly, was that not so?—In Madras the whole country is covered with such works; it would be impossible to inhabit the Madras provinces so near the line; that is to say, it would be impossible to cultivate them, unless through the means of irrigation, by means of tanks and other works for the purpose; they are very extensive.

1608. Have not a great number of those works gone to a state of decay?—I cannot speak of Madras, but I should think not; in the Candeish province a vast number have gone to decay; I recommended their being repaired, and that measure was not adopted; the Government thought it was not worth while; but I have no doubt that they would find advantage in it; it would produce an increase of revenue.

1609. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you recollect Mr. Burke's description of the extent to which the ancient tanks in India had been permitted to go out of repair under the English rule?—No; since Mr. Burke's time an immense deal has been done for the recovery of the tanks; it has been found so exceedingly profitable to the revenue, that the Government have laid out a great deal of money upon them.

1610. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Many opinions have been put on record with reference to the land-tax system of India; as you have mixed much with the natives, you have perhaps gathered what their opinion is, and what preference they have?—The system which prevails under the native Governments seems to be this: the settlement is made with villages, allowing the villagers to assess themselves; the amount is fixed with reference to what has been collected in former years; I find in Sir John Malcolm's account of Malwa, that in many villages no alteration of the assessment had been made for 40 years, and that appears to me the system which the natives themselves would most like.

1611. That is, in fact, the ancient system of the country?—Yes; and such is the practice under all the native Governments.

1612. Mr. *T. B. Smith.*] You have mentioned that the rent charged for cotton land is 14*s.* an acre; supposing that the rent be reduced as it is proposed, two-thirds, the rent will be then about 5*s.* an acre; do you think at that rent they will be able to produce native cotton?—Assuming the acre not to yield more than 70 lbs., which is now the average of the native cotton, the cotton now selling there at 1½*d.* a pound when it is cleaned, the value of the crop would not be much more than 7*s.* 6*d.*; therefore an assessment of 5*s.* even would be extremely heavy.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

10 March 1848.

1613. Supposing by the improved cultivation the produce is increased to 100 pounds per acre, do you think there would be an inducement then to cultivate cotton?—It would then take half the produce to pay the assessment.

1614. Is it not doubtful whether, even at a rent of 5*s.* an acre, the cultivation of cotton would be pursued in those districts?—Where the rent is as high as 5*s.* an acre, it would not be pursued with advantage.

1615. Sir *James Hogg.*] The land you spoke of at 12*s.* or 14*s.* is mentioned by the collector as the highest land, and it was before the survey and revision of the taxation?—Yes; the highest rate for cotton land which he assumes, would probably be reduced two-thirds: the honourable Member's questions have been with reference to the reduced rent.

Martis, 14° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir James Hogg.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. George Thompson.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Plowden.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Mr. C. Villiers.	Mr. J. B. Smith.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1616. *Chairman.*] HAVE you anything to add to your former evidence relative to the remissions and balances of land revenue exhibited in a statement forwarded by Mr. Davies, the Collector of Broach, to the Bombay Cotton Committee?—Yes, I have prepared this statement.

[*The same was handed in, and read, as follows*:]

NOT being then aware that this Committee would require information as to the details of the land assessment, I was not prepared to give more than general answers to the questions asked. I have since referred to the collector's detailed reports, and can now give more specific replies. I should wish first to explain to the Committee the difference in the meaning of the terms remissions and balances, in the accounts of the revenue officers. At the commencement of the year, the collector forms what is called the gross settlement, but which should rather be denominated an estimate of the amount of revenue to be collected. During his tour through his district, after the actual cultivation has taken place, he deducts from that settlement all that he finds not to be justly claimable from the cultivators under the rules in force, and by this means forms the net settlement, or real demand of the Government on the cultivators. This deduction constitutes the remission, being in fact the difference between an estimated and an ascertained demand, and is granted under the sole authority of the collector, who, in settling it, only applies the rules under which he is bound to act to the actual circumstances of the season. The real demand, however, being once ascertained, the collector has either to realize it in full, or to give sufficient reasons to satisfy the Government why any portion of it cannot or ought not to be collected. Any portion which the Government may, on the collector's report, see fit to relinquish, is called a balance; but it will be seen hereafter that some part of the balances are not real demands which are under any circumstances to be collected. After this explanation, I proceed to the remissions and balances in Broach. The collector's detailed report on the settlement of 1845–46, has not yet been received in this country, and I have therefore taken the year 1840–41, the first in the series given by Mr. Davies. The Committee will see that in that year the remissions amounted, according to Mr. Davies, to 1,28,656 rupees, and the balances written off to 1,96,640 rupees. Those balances, however, had no connexion with the revenue of that year, but consisted of arrears of revenue due for years previous to 1838–39, the relinquishment of which was not formally sanctioned by the Government until 1840–41. The gross settlement of the land revenue for the year 1840–41, estimated, I believe, on the assumption of average produce and average prices, is given by the collector at 18,81,421 rupees. On proceeding, however, through his districts, he found that the season had been very unfavourable, that much land had been left uncultivated, and that the prices both of grain and cotton were extremely low. After a minute inquiry into the circumstances of the cultivators, he settled the amount to be remitted at 1,28,656 rupees, thereby fixing the actual demand at 17,52,765 rupees. A considerable portion of the district was at this time farmed on village leases for terms of years at fixed rents. Those rents the collector had no power to reduce, but as the same causes which had injuriously affected the Government villages, must have operated equally in the rented villages, he recommended that the farmers

farmers of those villages should be relieved from the payment of a portion of their rents, amounting in the whole to 1,63,508 rupees. The Government approved the remissions granted by the collector, and sanctioned the relinquishment of the amount proposed to be given up to the farmers of villages; and this sum, added to 8,522 rupees, due by pauper and deceased ryots, which was relinquished at the same time, corresponds nearly with the amount given by Mr. Davies as the balance written off in the following year, 1841–42. The demand of 17,52,765 rupees, as settled by the collector, was therefore further reduced by the relinquishment of the amount due on the rented villages, to 15,89,257 rupees, and of this sum 14,92,856 rupees were collected within the year, besides 7,57,679 rupees on account of the arrears of the previous and former years. I find that the aggregate balances of land revenue of the Broach collectorate, due on the 31st July 1841, the termination of the official year, amounted to 6,08,027 rupees. From the analytical statement furnished by the collector, it appears that this sum was composed of the following items:

	Rs.
Recoverable in the course of the current year	3,20,947
Rents of farmed villages, previously referred to	1,63,508
Due by pauper, deceased and absconded ryots	74,618
Nominal, arising from errors in account, &c.	32,159
Doubtful and disputed	16,795
TOTAL	*Rs.* 6,08,027

As many questions have been asked relative to the Madras ryotwarry settlements, I should wish to place before the Committee the account of the settlement of one district under that Presidency. I have selected that of Bellary, because it forms a portion of the Ceded Districts which were settled by Sir Thomas Munro himself. The last report which has been received is that for Fusly 1254 (1844–45), and it shows the settlement of that year to have been as follows:

		Rs.
Gross settlement, according to the survey rates, of the lands included in the ryots' pottahs		30,49,984
Deductions; viz.		
1. On account of land left unsown	*Rs.* 3,90,411	
2. Established remission of 33 and 25 per cent.	6,12,492	
3. Remission to Candachar peons, &c.	33,914	
4. Remission on lands held on cowle	27,457	
5. Remission for loss of crops, &c.	32,348	
6. Miscellaneous remissions	8,961	
		11,05,583
		19,44,401
Additional assessment on concealed cultivation		1,114
TOTAL Ryotwar Settlement		19,45,515
Tax and quit-rent on Enam cultivation		1,80,936
Quit-rent on European bungalows		684
		21,27,135
Deduct allowances to pagodas, &c.		3,388
TOTAL Net Settlement	*Rs.*	21,23,747

The first deduction is on account of lands included in the ryots' pottahs, but left unsown; the assessment on these is at once struck out of the account. The second is the fixed remission of 25 per cent. on wet, and 33 per cent. on dry lands, below the survey rates, which was made during Sir Thomas Munro's government of Madras. The third is on lands held by certain individuals as a remuneration for services which they are required to render to the state. The fourth is a remission on lands held on cowles or leases, which permit the holders to reclaim lands from the waste at reduced rates of assessment, for such a term as will compensate them for their labour and outlay, at the expiration of which they are charged with the full assessment on cultivated lands. The fifth item consists of those remissions which the ryots are entitled to claim when their lands, although sown, have suffered an entire or partial failure of the crop. The collector has to ascertain the fact of the failure, and, if beyond a certain proportion of the crop, a rateable remission is made in the assessment. The sixth small item is composed of a large number of petty sums, which for a great variety of reasons, are excluded from the settlement. It has been seen that the total demand on account of land revenue in this collectorate for the year 1844–45 was 21,23,747 rupees; although the season was unfavourable, the amount collected within the Fusly year, which closes in the middle of July, was 21,00,140 rupees; a further sum of 15,021 rupees was collected before the end of the following

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

14 March 1848.

lowing September, leaving a balance at that date of only 8,586 rupees. In order to show the extent to which the demand for land revenue is realized in the ryotwarry settled districts, I add the demand and collections for the same year in the collectorates of Cuddapah, Salem and Coimbatore. In the first named, which also forms a portion of what are called the Ceded Districts, the net demand for 1844–45 was 20,43,384 rupees; the amount collected within the Fusly year was 19,97,147 rupees, and the subsequent collections, up to the 31st October, 42,688 rupees, leaving, at that date, an outstanding balance of 3,549 rupees. In Salem the net demand on the ryotwar portion of the district was 12,54,695 rupees, and on the permanently settled mootahs, 4,68,489 rupees; the amount collected within the Fusly year, on account of the former, was 12,07,283 rupees, and, on account of the latter, 4,44,780 rupees; but by the 31st December following, the balance due from the permanently settled portion had been discharged in full, and the amount due from the ryots was reduced to 9,519 rupees. In Coimbatore, the net demand was 22,20,060 rupees; the collections within the year amounted to 22,12,744 rupees, and by the end of April 1846, the outstanding balance was reduced by subsequent collections to 2,317 rupees.

Major-General *Briggs*, further Examined.

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

1617. *Chairman.*] DO you wish to amend any thing in your former evidence?—Yes, with respect to the questions put to me by the Honourable Member Sir James Hogg, as to the renting of lands under the Bengal Presidency; I find, upon subsequent inquiry, that I was in error in supposing that the indigo planters always rented their lands previously to making bargains with the ryots.

1618. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You desire to explain the evidence you gave in answer to questions 1547 to 1552, inclusive?—Yes, that particular part which has reference to renting lands of the ryots. I stated that it was my conviction that the indigo planters always rented their lands; I find that that is not usually the case, and that the planters have always been in the habit of making their terms direct with the ryots, without any intervention of the zemindars.

1619. You have alluded to the bad state of the roads in the cotton districts; will you state to what particular parts you intend to refer?—The whole of the cotton districts in the Deccan, and also the districts of Guzerat; the roads, I am told, are in an exceedingly bad state; a short distance between Broach and Surat, in particular, a recommendation was made by Merwaujee Hormasjee, a native agent; in 1839, he recommended that that road should be mended, or rather, that it should be made, in consequence of the boats being very much detained between these two cities, and there being a good deal of difficulty in getting the cotton from Broach to Surat. That road is also alluded to by Mr. Pelley, who was the Collector of inland Customs, in a letter dated the 29th January 1840, as being in an exceedingly bad condition; he states that it is worse than any road that he has to travel over annually, a distance of several hundred miles. Mr. Vibart, on the 15th February 1840, also gives his opinion as to the roads being bad; and Dr. Johnson and Dr. Gibson, both speaking of the Deccan, state that the roads are not passable during the rains, but they say that is not of so much consequence, as the natives do not use the roads in the rains. Lieutenant Wyngate also alludes to the propriety of making a road from Sholapoor, lying half way between Poonah and Hyderabad, where he states there is a great abundance of very fine cotton, but which cannot be brought to the coast on account of the bad state of the roads, and he proposes removing the stones and sloping down the nullahs (rivulets), in order to make them passable, but that such a road would not answer in wet weather; but that was of little consequence, as the people do not travel in the rains. Mr. Blane, of Dharwar, on the 17th October, also speaks of a road from Comptah to Dharwar, that it had just been made practicable for pack-bullocks, which it had not been before, but that he expected it would be made practicable for carts during the ensuing year or two. Mr. Inverarity, Collector of Belgaum, also speaks of the very bad state of the roads between Belgaum and Dharwar, in consequence of there being no bridges over the rivers, and that they are now of little use. Captain Ditmas, of the Engineers, has written a very interesting report of a road commenced from Bellary by the Madras Government, in order to convey the cotton from thence to the port of Comptah. He states, "a very extensive traffic in cotton between Bellary and the coast at the port of Comptah, in Canarah, has long been carried on, and it has lately been much improved by a cart-road constructed in 1839–40, between Bellary and Sirsee, at the top of the pass descending into Canara. The latter part of the road, from Sirsee to Comptah, though rendered tolerably practicable for laden cattle, is still unfit for carts. The effect of the cart-road from

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

14 March 1848.

from Bellary to Sirsee has been extraordinary." I do not understand that that road has yet been completed, and I suppose that it is still in that state. Speaking of that part which had been completed, he says, "When the road was finished in 1840-41, 101 carts travelled upon it in the first year, and in the two years afterwards there were 443 carts plying on that road." The road from Oomrawutty to Bombay has been before alluded to; a great portion of it is in the Nizam's territory, and in the rains it is perfectly impracticable.

1620. Can you refer to any immediate beneficial results which have followed from the construction of roads by the Government?—This very road to Comptah is an instance; Captain Ditmas goes on to say, "That incomplete as the road was, the traffic of the port of Comptah during three years had increased from 160,000*l.* to 400,000*l.*, and the Customs had also increased from 4,662*l.* per annum to 18,015*l.* 10*s.* within the same period."

1621. *Chairman.*] Does that mean the customs on imports?—Both imports and exports; as there was a road to convey it to the ghaut, and that was the motive for the people to bring the imports and exports; but though the custom duties of that place increased from 4,662*l.* per annum to 18,015*l.* 10*s.* within three years, still 40 miles of the road, available only for pack-bullocks, and which might be constructed at a moderate expense out of the profits of the revenue, has not yet been made.

1622. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Can you state any other instance?—The instance of the Boregaut, which Mr. Williamson will be better able to speak to; that was constructed in 1828, and the tolls on it have risen exceedingly high since that time; as much as from 500 *l.* to from 3,000 *l.* to 4000 *l.* in the course of six or eight years.—(Mr. *Williamson.*) They increased very much at the beginning of the period; I do not recollect the figures.—(*The Witness.*) There is the Jubbulpoor road also, between Jubbulpoor and Benares, and upon that road, in the first year after it was constructed, there were 400 carts; a person was then placed to ascertain the number, and in three years afterwards, in 1838, after I came away from Nagpore, the traffic had amounted to upwards of 6,000 carts.

1623. *Chairman.*] How long was that after the road had been made?—It was between 1832 and 1838.

1624. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Can you furnish to the Committee any instances of the evil consequences which have resulted from good roads not being made between certain portions of the country?—There was one remarkable instance, which I alluded to upon a public occasion, showing the effects of a want of a road during the monsoon, between Candeish and Poonah in 1823; Candeish is to the south of the Taptee River; at that time the grain in Candeish had fallen from 6*s.* to 8*s.* a quarter; at Aurungabad, it was 34*s.* a quarter, and at Poonah, as high as from 64*s.* to 70*s.* a quarter; but in consequence of the monsoon, and there being no roads, the grain from Candeish did not reach Poonah; I knew an instance in the year 1817, of a regiment of cavalry being kept upon one spot for upwards of 15 days, and the horses could not move in consequence of the deep cotton ground, which was up to the horses' knees, and they were almost afraid that they would not be able to take them down to water.

1625. Do you mean to say that there was a positive scarcity on one side of the river and a superabundance in Candeish?—There was a superabundance in Candeish, where grain was ruinously low, and great remissions were obliged to be made in consequence; while at Poonah, where they had a bad season, the grain was very dear.

1626. *Chairman.*] What is the distance from the Taptee River to Poonah?—About 300 miles by the road.

1627. Was any portion of that road practicable at that time?—A portion of it was, about 40 miles from Poonah, but the grain brought from that distance was very soon exhausted.

1628. What difference of price was there between the grain on the Taptee River and at Poonah?—The difference between 6*s.* a quarter and 64*s.* a quarter.

1629. Is 64*s.* considered a high price in India?—That is very dear indeed; I would now allude to a circumstance which has been brought to the notice of the public in a pamphlet written by an old Indian postmaster. During the campaign of 1846, 100 officers were required to be sent from Calcutta, 1,500 or 1,600 miles to the field of action, and the only means of conveyance was by sending them in palanquins; on that occasion, bearers were posted at different

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

14 March 1848.

stations to convey three persons daily, and assuming 12 bearers to be posted at every station, and eight miles between each, it must have required 7,200 men to have been put in requisition to carry them; of those 100 officers only 30 arrived before the campaign was over.

1630. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you refer to the officers being carried to the banks of the Sutlej during the late war?—Yes, to the army under Lord Hardinge; and they had to travel on men's shoulders, in palanquins, the whole distance, night and day, for at least 20 days.

1631. Will you state what would have been the probable cost of conveying the grain exported from Candeish to Poonah, if there had been a road on which wheel carriages could have travelled?—It would have been, had there been wheel carriages, about 4*d.* per ton a mile; the grain might have been sold there, and could very easily have been sold for about 12*s.* a quarter, 10*s.* or 12*s.*

1632. Are there any instances of native states having made roads in former times or in modern times?—In former times, certainly, there were very good roads, with rows of trees on each side for many miles, throughout the greater part of Hindostan, made in the times of the Mahomedan emperors; and we find, in travelling through the country, long rows of trees on approaching towns, as you do in Europe, which roads used to be maintained, but they are no longer kept up. In modern times, in the Government of Mysore, one of the first objects of the Government in 1800, after the death of Tippoo, was to construct roads, and very beautiful roads were constructed, and milestones were erected all over the country; I travelled down one road, in 1807, with Colonel Wilks, in his carriage, as far as the limits of Mysore, and when we came to the limits of the country under the government of the Company, we went to Madras in palanquins. The Government of Sattara has laid out a great deal of money in roads, for which purpose he set aside latterly 5,000*l.* annually for them and public works.

1633. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Do you refer to the deposed Rajah?—Yes; and I believe the present Rajah has been induced to do something of the same sort. I find that it is stated in the public prints that one of the first things which the Lahore Government was induced to do by Colonel Lawrence was to devote 30,000*l.* a year for the construction of roads in that country; but I would guard myself by saying, that the whole of these sums set aside by the different Governments with a desire to make roads, has been entirely from the recommendations of European Residents; the natives themselves do not usually make roads in their own country; that is, not the modern Governments.

1634. Mr. *George Thompson.*] With the exception of the great trunk road from Calcutta up to Delhi, how are the mails generally carried?—The mails have been carried always by foot-men, upon men's backs; there was a mail-cart, after that road was constructed, from Bombay towards Poonah; I have heard that, since I left India, 15 years ago, horse-posts were established on part of the road from Bombay to Nagpoor, and the same horse-posts, I believe, have been established in other parts of our country; but, generally speaking, the mail is carried upon men's backs.

1635. Have there not been instances of these runners being destroyed by tigers occasionally?—Very frequently. They go at the rate of five or six miles an hour.

1636. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What distance does each man travel?—Five or six miles.

1637. Mr. *George Thompson.*] How is the internal traffic of the country generally carried on?—That depends very much upon the surface of the country; generally speaking, it is carried on bullocks' backs, but where the country is sufficiently smooth, carts are employed; for instance, along the whole of the Madras coast carts of a bad construction are used, but they are constantly breaking down. There have been roads made in different parts of the country under the government of the Company, but they do not continue the roads by making bridges; whenever a river interferes, or rivulets or mountain streams come down, then the torrents bring down a parcel of stones, and the carts cannot travel with facility.

1638. *Chairman.*] Is there anything like a system of roads?—No.

1639. Is there any department of the Indian Government which has the responsibility and care of the roads?—I cannot answer that question, but I should think not; engineers are usually employed in the construction of them.

1640. Mr. *George Thompson.*] When a native Goverment, at the suggestion of the

the British Resident makes a road, is it the practice to establish tolls upon the road so made?—Not fresh tolls; what we call transit duties, are in fact tolls; they are only charged upon four or five different species of articles, and those tolls were originally raised under the native Governments to keep up the roads; those tolls increase very much, of course, when a greater traffic comes along them.

1641. Would the natives of India have any objection to pay an equitable toll for a good road?—Not the least; they would think it only a continuation of the old toll system which I have alluded to. By our converting them into *ad valorem* duties, they became onerous.

1642. Were you not once in Candeish?—Yes.

1643. Were not tigers extremely numerous there?—Very numerous.

1644. Do they not infest villages and carry off men, women, children, oxen and buffaloes?—Yes, I was called upon by the Government to make a return of the damage they had done during the four years that I was there, and I think it appeared that there were upwards of 350 men who had been carried off, and 24,000 head of cattle which had been devoured by the tigers in four years.

1645. Did you adopt any measures to destroy them?—The Government proposed that a company of sharpshooters should be employed, but I recommended, instead of that, that rewards should be given, and the Government allowed me to give 5*l.* reward for every royal tiger that was brought in; that was a large sum, and during the time I was there, there were 400 tigers killed and brought in, and rewards given; when the skins were brought in, they were so disfigured that they could never be brought again; no premium was paid upon the skins that had not the tails and the heads perfect.

1646. Could you travel with safety by night when the tigers were so numerous?—Not safely; I encountered tigers several times, and once or twice was very nearly taken off by them; a dog was carried off in front of my horse on one occasion, and on several occasions men were carried away belonging to my detachment.

1647. You obtained the sanction of Government, I presume, to the adoption of the measures you have referred to?—Yes.

1648. Are you aware of any premiums having been given in other parts of the country for the destruction of tigers?—Yes; 15 rupees, I think, are generally given all over the Madras provinces for tigers, not distinguishing Royal tigers from the small ones; I gave 15 rupees for the small, but as much as 50 for the large ones.

1649. Are you aware of any parts of the country where elephants are in the habit of ravaging the fields, and doing damage to the crops?—I have heard so, in the jungles in the vicinity of the Malabar coast.

1650. Is that taken into account in making the assessment?—I suppose so.

1651. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] You are aware that the revenues of India have seldom been equal to the expenditure?—In most instances I believe it is so.

1652. Previously to the last charter, was not the deficit made up by the profits of the China trade?—I believe that to be the case.

1653. And, subsequently to the last charter, has there not been far oftener a deficit than a surplus?—Yes, I believe so.

1654. Would not that fact account for the circumstance that very little money has been spent in public works?—It certainly would be so; the Government, whenever they require to go to war, open loans, and they have incurred a debt of several millions to make war; but had similar loans to a comparatively small amount been raised for the construction of roads, I believe that the revenue would have increased very greatly in consequence.

1655. *Chairman.*] Is it your opinion that a loan for the purpose of making roads would offer any less security to persons advancing the money than a loan obtained for the purpose of making war, as respects the effect upon the revenue?—No; I believe that the security would be greater for making roads, because it would improve the condition of the country very much, and increase the revenue.

1656. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] With respect to the roads that have been made in India, are they constructed on an expensive scale?—I superintended the construction of a road made entirely by natives for the Raja of Sattarah; it was 36 miles long and 18 feet wide, with drains and small bridges for the whole distance,

Major-gen. *Briggs.*

14 March 1848.

and as far as I had made it, the expense did not exceed 150*l.* a mile; it was a substantial metalled road.

1657. As compared with English roads, what was the condition of the road?—The condition of the road was equal to any of ours; it was metalled, and there were small bridges, and drains made for the purpose of carrying off the water, and the road stood remarkably well.

1658. *Chairman.*] Was the material tolerably near, and the country level?—Yes; the black soil penetrates four or five feet to ten deep, and under that is a gravelly sort of shale, beneath which is the hard rock; but throughout the whole of the Deccan, wherever the trap formation exists, there is abundance of materials at hand to make splendid roads.

1659. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is that so throughout the cotton districts?—There is an abundance of material about five feet below the surface; varying from five to 15 feet below the surface.

1660. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] Do you consider that the defective state of the communication in India is one of the chief difficulties in obtaining the products of India in this country?—No question about it.

1661. Does not that apply to cotton as well as to any other products?—Yes.

1662. Does it apply peculiarly to cotton, owing to the low price of cotton? It applies peculiarly to cotton, because cotton is a bulky article, and requires very expensive carriage; it is not like indigo or opium, which are light, and the carriage enters very little into the price, but where an article so bulky as cotton is brought, of course the expense of carriage enters very largely into the price of the article.

1663. Can you state that there is a prospect of the communications being improved, when we shall obtain cotton more easily on that account?—There is a railway spoken of; I do not know of any better mode of lowering the price of cotton than by improving the facilities of communication.

1664. Did you not state, in answer to a question put by Sir Edward Colebrooke, that it is not that the attention of the Government has not been called to the circumstance, but that their expenditure so far exceeds their income that they have no means of making roads?—Yes, that means have not been applied for making roads; no superfluous revenue having existed for the purpose.

1665. The large expenditure has not been for the purpose of public works, but it has generally been for the purpose of carrying on war?—Yes.

1666. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] And has not that war, in addition to crippling the financial resources of India, diverted the attention of the Government from their internal administration to their foreign affairs?—I am afraid very much so, and very naturally so.

1667. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You were 30 years in India, were you not?—Yes, more than 30 years.

1668. And you saw a great deal of the country during the time that you served in various capacities there?—Yes.

1669. Since your return, I believe you have manifested on various occasions a lively interest in that country?—Yes, I have always done so.

1670. And you have from time to time collected and digested a large amount of information with respect to that country?—Yes; I feel much interested in India, and have done all I can for it.

1671. Have you been frequently sent for to the East India House to state your opinions, or to offer your advice to the Directors of the East India Company, with a view to their obtaining information, and adopting measures for the welfare of India?—No, I have not been sent for by the Directors; they are supplied with information, from the written reports they receive from their officers abroad.

1672. Are they not in the habit of sending for persons who have spent a long time in the country, perhaps for 20 or 30 years, with the view of ascertaining from them the result of their experience and observations?—I am not aware of their doing so; they depend more upon the officially recorded communications, than upon verbal communications.

1673. Did you not write a pamphlet on cotton eight or nine years ago?—Yes.

1674. Have you ever been sent for to the East India House to be consulted as to the best means of advancing the cultivation of cotton in India?—No; I have stated all that I had to state in the pamphlet on cotton; all the information

tion I could obtain; I should have been glad to give any further information that I was able. Major-gen. *Briggs*.

14 March 1848.

1675. You have been in this country, full of information, for ten years, and have never in any instance been consulted by the authorities in Leadenhall-street?—I have been in this country for 10 years, but I have never been sent for to Leadenhall-street to be consulted.

1676. If you had been sent for, you would have been happy to go, and make your information available?—It would have been my duty to have done so.

Thomas Williamson, Esq., Examined.

T. *Williamson*, Esq.

1677. *Chairman.*] HOW long have you been in India?—Upwards of 22 years.

1678. In what manner have you been employed there?—I have been employed in the Revenue Department the whole of that time; first, as Assistant Collector, and subsequently as Collector of one or two districts; then I was Secretary to the Government in the Revenue and Territorial Department in Bombay; the last appointment that I held was Revenue Commissioner, which gave me a kind of general revenue superintendence over all the districts of the Bombay Presidency, of Dharwar, and the Southern Mahratta country excepted, that consists now of the Dharwar and the Belgaum collectorships.

1679. In what year did you go to India?—In 1819, I think.

1680. In what year did you leave India?—In 1841; I was 22 years employed uninterruptedly there; I never came home during that period.

1681. Have you obtained considerable information as to the cotton districts, more especially with regard to Guzerat?—I was upwards of 10 years in Guzerat, and employed a considerable portion of that time in the cotton districts; and as Revenue Commissioner, I also had opportunities of seeing into their condition, and having visited them in the tours or circuits that my duty led me to make periodically.

1682. Is the province of Guzerat one from which a considerable portion of the cotton which is exported to England comes?—A large portion; I should think there was more from Guzerat than from any other province in India.

1683. Is it your opinion that the cultivation of the cotton in any province could be considerably increased?—I think that it could be considerably increased, but not to a very large extent; certainly considerably.

1684. Do you mean that it could be increased with regard to the surface upon which it is grown, or with regard to the production per acre, or in both respects?—With regard to the extent, I think that more land might be brought under cotton cultivation.

1685. Do you think that a larger production per acre could be secured by the applications of capital and greater industry, and the advantages which in this and other civilized countries are applied to the soil?—Not much; I do not think that the actual quantity could be increased materially, because the cultivator understands the tillage, and the sowing, and the agricultural process, very well indeed; it is in the cleaning, and packing, and screwing, and so on, that they are deficient in knowledge and skill.

1686. What are the causes, to your apprehension, that check the production of cotton in the province of Guzerat?—Of late years the market prices of cotton, in reference to the assessment, has certainly left the cultivator a very small profit, and little encouragement to extend the cultivation, and that I think has checked the extension of production.

1687. Does the assessment in Guzerat remain now at the same rate that it has been at for several years?—Considerable reductions have been made in many places.

1688. A general reduction upon a scale, or reductions merely to particular parties, or in particular localities, where it appeared that the whole sum could not be paid?—Reductions have been made, not upon a per-centage and uniform scale, but after inquiries, in reference to the wants of the different districts.

1689. What are the usual signs of over-assessment in India in that district?—A falling off of the cultivation, a want of spirit in the people, arrears of revenue, and the necessity of remissions after the settlements are concluded.

1690. When you say a falling off of the cultivation, do you mean that portions of the land are left wholly uncultivated?—I mean, owing to land being thrown up, less is cultivated.

1691. Do those signs or symptoms of over-assessment exist in Guzerat; in Broach, for example?—Some of those signs exist in Broach,

1692. Broach is a collectorate of Guzerat, is it not?—Yes, it lies between the

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

Taptee and the Mye, and one or two districts south of the Nerbuddah; but the principal cotton districts lie between the Mye and the Nerbuddah, between the country marked on the map Cambay and Broach.

1693. Do evident systems of over-assessment exist in that country?—The necessity for remissions and the accumulations of balances have existed in that district to a large extent; the dwellings of the people there are substantial, and their soil is fertile, and they are in better circumstances than in some other districts, where the soil is not so rich.

1694. Have you in that district been accustomed to come much in contact with the actual cultivators?—Yes.

1695. The men who sow the seed and gather the cotton?—Yes, I have.

1696. What is their condition?—I should say that their circumstances were poor; they are generally in debt, and consequently forced to sell their crops to the sowcrars, the petty traders.

1697. Are those the bankers?—They are the money-lenders, established in all the villages; petty traders, who advance their money and generally obtain a promise of the crops beforehand; and those people charging a high interest, and being the more powerful party of the two, are enabled to make bargains that the weaker party, the ryots, lose by.

1698. Was there, some time ago, a permanent rate introduced into the Broach district?—Some years ago the revenue commissioner made a permanent settlement there.

1699. Was he your predecessor?—No, my successor.

1700. How many years ago is that?—Eight or nine years ago, I think; I am not quite certain.

1701. What was that permanent settlement?—The rates had been fluctuating, and had been determined a good deal previously by the crops and by the seasons, and by other circumstances that are taken into consideration when the settlements are made; that system was superseded, and this was an attempt to introduce an annual rent that was not to fluctuate with the seasons; if the prices rose, the people benefited; and if the prices fell, the Government was still to have the rent fixed.

1702. In making that permanent rent, was sufficient regard had to the great vicissitudes of the seasons in that district, and were they fixed upon a moderate average or upon a high average?—They were fixed in reference to the receipts of previous years and the fertility of the land. The rates at the time were considered just and fair; but my own impression is, they were even then too high for a permanent settlement. Bad years and low prices followed; and this well-meant attempt proved something like a failure.

1703. You were, I believe, the collector in the Broach district?—A very short time.

1704. Were you sufficiently long a collector to know precisely the duties of the situation, and the mode in which the duties were performed?—I was sufficiently long in the district, but not as collector. The East India Company sent out directions to make a permanent settlement in the Broach districts, and they directed that an officer should be selected for that purpose, conceiving that the collector himself had not sufficient leisure to attend to so important a duty; and I was sent to perform that duty, and during my deputation to that district I had opportunities, of course, of judging of the settlements, and of the nature of the general administration of the revenue in Broach.

1705. Viscount *Mahon.*] In what year was that?—I cannot call to my recollection the year.

1706. *Chairman.*] Since 1819?—Yes, certainly; I should think about 1827.

1707. Did you then make that permanent settlement?—No, I did not.

1708. Will you give the Committee a brief statement of the mode in which the assessment is made, and the amount determined upon, and the kind of bargain that is made between the collector and the cultivator?—The settlement, or the bargain, depends a good deal upon the nature of the tenure. There are some villages divided into shares; we will say that there are 20 shares.

1709. A village

1709. A village means a small district of country?--Yes; there is a village, such as are in all countries, and to that village there are certain limits of land; and the cultivators cultivate up to the confines of that village; the whole country is divided into villages.

1710. Something analogous to our parishes?—Yes; there are two classes of villages in the Broach district; the "Bhagdaree,"—"Bhags" or shares villages; that means that those villages are divided into so many Bhags or shares; the revenue being fixed, the assessment is proportioned on the different shares.

1711. Does the collector fix it upon the whole village, and then the villagers themselves fix it upon each individual share?--Yes, that is the system; the collector fixes, in reference to the state of the crops and the season, what the village is to pay, and then, according to rules well ascertained and well known to the people themselves, as also to the Government officer, the amount is apportioned, and each share pays its quota. We will suppose that 20,000 rupees are fixed upon a village, and that there are 40 shares; then each share would pay 500, and if it was a small sum, in proportion; but the sum being fixed in a lump upon a village, the people at once know what falls upon each.

1712. When you entered one of those villages, what was your first business; whom did you summon?--The patells or heads of the village, who are generally accompanied by the principal shareholders.

1713. How many are there of those with whom in any given village you would put yourself in communication?—In settling a village, I would allow any one to come before me that thought fit.

1714. Any one shareholder?—Any number of the whole village; frequently, in settling a village, I have had the whole village out in a large tent, or in a large open public office; it is a very important point that, in making settlement, and during the inquiries that necessarily precede it as to the state of the village, the condition of the people, the nature of the land, and the wants of the village community, that every one who wishes should have free access to the collector personally as he sits in the Cutcherry.

1715. Do you ask the head of the ryots their opinion as to the sum which the villagers should raise, or, in making those inquiries, do you say, "The sum for this village must be so much"?—The mode is this: the people being all assembled, most of them are seated at a distance, but the principal cultivators come forward, perhaps half a dozen of them; it depends upon the size of the village; and there is to each village an accountant or a registrar. He is a Government officer. In Guzerat the collector appoints the accountant; but in the Deccan the situation is hereditary. In Guzerat this officer is called "Tellaitee," in the Deccan and Concan a "Coolcurnee."

1716. Is he a native?—Yes; he comes forward provided with all the accounts of the village, perhaps for 10 years; I generally gave them instructions to give me the accounts of a number of the preceding years, so that I might examine what the village had paid for a number of years, what remissions had been necessary, and what balances had stood over, and also to see, by reference to those accounts, the extent of cultivation and the extent of waste land, and then to inquire into the causes of the land having been thrown up; having made those inquiries into the past years, I would direct my attention to the state of the village for the current year for which the settlement was to be made, and if there were any particular losses from inundations, or from the want of rain the cultivation had fallen off or the crop was scanty, then there would be a remission made in reference to those losses.

1717. Is this discussion that you are now describing carried on at that time of the year previously to the sowing or to the ripening of the crop, or when the crop is on the ground, or when it is gathered?—It ought to be made before it is gathered; as soon as the nature of the season is ascertained.

1718. As soon as you can tell what the crop will produce?—Yes; generally, besides these accounts, there is an estimate made of the value of the crop.

1719. By whom is that estimate made?—It is made by the village accountant, superintended by the higher district officers, who generally hold their office on the service tenure.

1720. Are those district officers servants of the Company?--They are, some of them, stipendiary servants of the Company; others hold their situations by hereditary title.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1721. Viscount *Mahon.*] Are the hereditary servants paid?—Yes, they are.

1722. To the same extent as the first class that you mentioned?—No, they are paid on a different principle; the stipendiary public officers are paid just as clerks in the establishment; the hereditary district officers are paid in two ways, sometimes by assignments of land that had descended from father to son, and sometimes by small fees, sometimes by per-centages upon the revenue, in various ways; but all these are held by hereditary title.

1723. *Chairman.*] Are those officers, whether hereditary or otherwise, who are paid by the Government for the performance of those duties, liable to be discharged from those offices so far as payment goes on the part of the Company, whenever the Company shall think fit, although the office is hereditary?—The stipendiary public servants can be discharged, of course, at the pleasure of the Government.

1724. Cannot the hereditary officers be also suspended?—There are some of their allowances that you could not deprive them of, but the greater portion of their allowances you can, in the event of corruption or of infidelity to the Government. You may, under the regulations, confiscate even their hereditary privileges.

1725. These men, you say, bring you as collector, whilst the crop is on the ground, an estimate of the probable yield of the principal articles which are grown?—Yes.

1726. Do they also give you an estimate of the price which those various articles will fetch?—Yes; the estimate is grounded, of course, upon the value of the crops, not only the quantity, but the value at the current prices.

1727. The prices in the district?—Yes.

1728. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Do you speak of the village accountant or the district accountant?—The hereditary district officers.

1729. By whom are the village accounts furnished?—By the village accountant, superintended by the head native officer of the district and the revenue establishments under him.

1730. Suppose, for example, they brought you in a return that this village had paid 10,000 rupees, and that the value of the products of this village was estimated at that sum, upon what principle would you, as a collector, proceed in fixing the sum that should be paid to the Government for the land tax for that season and as a portion of that crop? I would look first to the rates that had usually been paid in previous years and for a long course of years; I take the average sometimes; one year there might be more or less; I would strike an average, and see what that amounted to; and then I would compare that average with the estimate of the crops, the prices with the estimate, and, if I considered that the average amount would be a heavy assessment, I would reduce it to what I considered the ryots were capable of paying with facility.

1731. *Chairman.*] If the gross produce of a certain village were estimated at 20,000 rupees, and you were to say that the land-tax should be 6,000 rupees, for example, would any one amongst the villagers remonstrate, thinking it was too high, and would you enter into an argument upon it; have they any means whatever of insisting that it should be placed lower than that?—They have every opportunity of expressing their opinion, and urging any reasons they may have for remissions, or for the assessment being lowered, but it is left to the collector to decide. Of course they cannot carry their point; it is left entirely in the discretion of the collector to fix the rent in reference to the customs of the country. The ryot is quite at liberty, and that liberty he fully exercises, to state any thing he wishes to the collector before the settlement is finally made.

1732. There is no principle of law to regulate the final settlement, nor any mode of arbitration which shall determine the proper amount to be paid, nor any appeal from the decision of the collector?—There is no law that fixes the rent; in some cases the rent is fixed permanently, that is to say, when it is not Government land. In most villages there is a good deal of private property that you could not raise a rent on, it would be illegal; but on the Government land, the rent of that land from which the revenue is derived principally is fixed at the discretion of the collector. The cultivator may appeal to the revenue commissioner, and if he is not satisfied with the decision of the revenue commissioner, he may appeal to the Governor and Council at the Presidency.

1733. Did

1733. Did you ever know of any cases of appeal to the Governor and Council from any particular ryot cultivator?—Yes, very frequently.

1734. From any village?—Yes, very frequently; sometimes the whole village appeals, and sometimes individuals.

1735. Have you very frequently known appeals from the collector of a village to the revenue commissioner?—Yes, very frequently.

1736. Have you had such appeals made to you?—Yes; I have constantly had perhaps 50 appeals from one village.

1737. That is, in 50 cases where the collector had decided the land-tax to be paid, the parties by whom it should be paid complained that it was an over-assessment?—I do not know that the whole 50 appealed upon that particular grievance, but I have had that number, I am satisfied, from a single village, on various grounds. It is one of the securities of the ryot in India, perhaps his best security, against oppression, having ready means of petitioning the authorities; for instance, the ryot can in the first instance petition the collector; if these hereditary or stipendiary officers oppress him in any kind of way, he can go to the collector, or the European assistant, the civil servants in the country, the consideration of those petitions is a very important and onerous duty; the collectors have particular orders from the Government to listen to those petitions; formerly there was a check upon those petitions, and the cultivator could not petition the collector except on stamped paper; a good many years ago that was abolished, and they may now at any time petition the collector or Government on plain paper; all the cost is the writing.

1738. Mr. *Plowden.*] There is no impediment whatever?—None.

1739. *Chairman.*] In the case of an appeal to the revenue commissioner, does he send down a statement of the appeal to the collector, and require an explanation from him?—The general course is this: the cultivator petitions the revenue commissioner, and if he is well acquainted with the district, and has the means of inquiring upon the spot, the revenue commissioner will issue an order at once, and having ascertained that the rent that this man has to pay is too high, then the collector is directed to reduce it; but, generally, when the revenue commissioner receives a petition, particularly if the petitioner comes from a distance, he refers it to the collector for his report, and the collector writes at the bottom of the same petition his report upon it, whether it is true or otherwise; and the circumstances of the case, as represented at the bottom of the petition, are returned to the revenue commissioner, and he decides; if the statement is not sufficiently full and explicit, he can send it back again for further inquiry.

1740. With regard to the natives employed, the hereditary officers and stipendiary officers, who value the crops, and, in fact, who perform a great deal of service between the Company's servants and the cultivators, are they a class of men who require a great deal of looking after and superintendence, or are they an honest, independent and trustworthy class?—They are a people that require a great deal of superintendence and watching; under a vigilant collector, and one who understands their character, they are a very useful body, because they possess a great deal of local information, can give you a history of the country, and almost any local statistical information you may want; but they are very apt to be guided by interested motives, and by feelings of friendship and enmity.

1741. When you come to decide, as the collector, the amount which should be paid from this village, whose gross produce is 20,000 rupees, does your calculation refer to the capital with which the cultivator could carry on his cultivation, or has it any reference to a hope that he shall be able to accumulate and gradually become a capitalist?—The object is generally to fix such a sum as will enable him to pay his rent without injuring his circumstances and position; that at least ought to be the aim and object of every assessment; the revenue settlements require a great deal of care; they do not require much ability, but a great deal of attention to the estimates, and what the cultivators represent to you personally; you must not be guided by what the hereditary officers represent; they are generally narrow-minded and prejudiced; they are not good political economists, and do not understand those enlightened principles that ought to define the settlement; if the European officer is independent of them, and can hear their opinions and advice without being guided by their principles, he makes a good and, generally, a liberal settlement; these men have too much to say; the European officers have a great deal to do, and they cannot pay that attention always to the details in settling the revenue.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1742. What is the district over which you as collector have the superintendence?—I have been collector to two or three districts, for example Kaira, lying near Cambay, on the banks of the Myhie.

1743. What would be the extent of that collectorate; how many miles long, and how many broad?—It was a small, but a productive collectorate; in Guzerat I should think the district was 45 miles in breadth, and perhaps about 50 in length.

1744. As large as an English county?—Yes, a small English county; some of the Deccan districts under one collector are ten times as large, but less productive.

1745. How many villages would there be in that collectorate?—I should think about 250.

1746. Do you know at all the population?—I do not remember it.

1747. What would each village on the average contain?—The villages are of all sizes in that district; they are very large and populous; from 1,000 to 4,000 inhabitants is a large village, and then the smaller villages are under that.

1748. Would there be in that collectorate from 50,000 to 100,000 inhabitants?—Including the population of the towns, a great many more; the mere cultivators would far exceed that number.

1749. And many thousands of cultivators?—Almost the whole population; by far the majority of the population is assessed.

1750. Am I right in supposing, that you as collector could not possibly come in contact with any large proportion of the whole body of cultivators, but that any direct negotiation with them, or communication with them, must take place through those native officers that you have described?—The system that ought to be followed, and is followed to a great extent, brings you into direct contact with the people and large bodies of the people; the people generally, and the collector and his assistant; at the settling season the collector moves about one part of the district, and his assistant moves about another.

1751. Are those assistants natives?—No, Europeans; the collector settles village by village, as many as he can; he generally has his tent pitched near a village, and the natives have access to that tent; the tent will hold probably a hundred natives; a great part of the villagers come into the tent, and a settlement being concluded, the people leave the tent; and then another village comes in; an expert collector will get through several villages every day; and in that manner the natives have an opportunity of addressing him personally upon any subject.

1752. If the collector supposed that the sum he decided upon (I speak of that village whose gross produce is 20,000 rupees) would leave the cultivation of the village precisely as it was next year, and in future years, and the condition of the cultivator precisely as it was, would he consider that he fulfilled his duty to the cultivator and to the Company?—He is quite authorized, under the instructions of the Government, to lower the assessment to such a rate that would afford security for the improvement of the village.

1753. Would he consider himself justified in lowering the assessment if he did not perceive any deterioration in the condition of the village?—It would depend upon his own discretion; for instance, when I was collector, if I saw that a reduction or a lease of the land would improve it under a long settlement, I had no hesitation in granting it; a great deal depends upon the discretion of the officer, though I conceive that there are no orders of the superior Government that would militate against an improvement of that kind, or any measure that would tend to the prosperity of the country.

1754. In point of fact, the well or ill carrying out the instructions or the exercise of this discretion, wisely or not, must depend very much upon the character, temper and disposition of the revenue officer, the collector to whom it is entrusted?—I should say entirely; and that the prosperity of a whole district mainly depended upon the personal qualifications of the officer managing it; if experienced, able and liberal, and not the easy tool of the natives around him, the people are happy, and the Government is popular; if he is inefficient, all parties, all interests suffer.

1755. Is it your opinion that the assessments in those districts with which you are best acquainted have been materially reduced?—As to the district that I have had charge of, I certainly found them, on taking charge, over-assessed.

1756. How did you find that out?—I found it out in making those settlements in the manner that I have described; by moving about the country; often unattended on horseback, and personally communicating with the inhabitants on their grievances, real or pretended; I learnt much by seeing things with my own eyes.

1757. When

1757. When the people came to the tent, there was so much unanimity upon that point that you could not be mistaken?—Unanimity was not to be expected; but a careful *vivâ voce* examination of the heads of the villages, and respectable witnesses, and responsible native officers acquainted with the country, generally elicited the truth.

1758. How much did you reduce the assessment in any district or any village during your term of office?—The reductions have been of so many different amounts that I could not well answer that question directly, but I have frequently reduced the land-tax from 15 to 30 per cent.

1759. What is the highest amount you have ever reduced it in any village?—I should think 35 per cent., that is the extreme.

1760. Was that in the first year you went there after your appointment, or do you mean that in any given year the assessment, say, was 100, and you reduced it to 65?—Yes; it had previously, probably, been a higher amount for a number of years.

1761. Had that higher amount been levied by your predecessor?—It had, no doubt; though the arrears were generally large when the land-tax was most oppressive.

1762. When you, as revenue commissioner, found this balance continual or increasing, did you then step in and investigate it, and reduce the assessment 35 per cent.?—I have often in such cases given at once a liberal reduction, though I cannot remember what its exact amount might be; a scanty reduction is of no use.

1763. You have seen, I believe, the statement made by Mr. Davies, from Broach?—Yes.

1764. Is it your opinion, from your knowledge of that district, that those arrears of which he speaks are unmistakeable signs of an assessment higher than the land will bear?—I look upon them as signs, decided signs.

1765. Did not you observe that they extend over a considerable number of years, and vary in amount?—I have not looked very minutely into the details of his statement; I think, if I remember rightly, they do.

1766. Are you aware whether in the cases where you have reduced the assessment, that the revenue to the Company has materially suffered in consequence?—The reverse; I think it has generally improved, because though the nominal amount has not been increased, the actual realizations have. Reproduction is rapid in India, and industry, well encouraged, produces extraordinary results.

1767. At the same time, you found the material condition of the ryots, with regard to their wealth and progress, improved at the same time?—Certainly.

1768. Have you found such reductions have been received by the natives with great gratitude, and that a disposition favourable to the Government has been engendered in consequence?—Yes, decidedly.

1769. How long has Guzerat been subject to the British Government?—Parts of the Surat and Broach district have been subject to our Government 50 years and upwards.

1770. Viscount *Mahon*.] Is Surat considered part of Guzerat?—Yes; since we first obtained possession of Surat, on various occasions additions have been made to the district. At the Mahratta conquest two or three of the districts that belonged to the Peishwa, lying at a convenient distance from Surat, were annexed to that collectorship; but a large portion of the Surat districts and a great part of the Broach districts have been under our Government for 50 years and upwards, and the other portion of Guzerat upwards of 30 years.

1771. *Chairman*.] Do you conceive that the land-tax has always been onerous in that district?—Till recent years, when the Government officers have been looking more minutely into the details of the assessment, and attending more to its administration; till within that period I think the assessment has generally been characterised by heaviness; I should say that within the last 10 or 12 years the character of the assessment in Guzerat has certainly been too heavy, and checked improvements.

1772. What are the causes that have prevented reductions?—Chiefly, I think, the inefficiency of the collectors; though excellent men, their experience sometimes did not lie in that department, while for others the work was too laborious; the proper reduction of an assessment is a laborious, delicate, and in some respects difficult task.

1773. Mr. *Charles Villiers*.] Have there always been complaints?—By whom?

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1774. By the persons who suffer?—Yes; they are always ready enough to complain even when there is perhaps no cause. A collector, however, well disposed, and with a considerable experience of revenue matters, when appointed to a district, requires some time to understand the condition of that district, and probably by the time he has acquired that experience which would enable him to act with confidence, and reduce the assessment that had been 10 years at the same rate, he is promoted to another district.

1775. Are they frequently changed?—Yes.

1776. How frequently?—It depends upon the strength of the service; they are sometimes not above three years stationary, at other times more.

1777. Do you think that they change much too frequently?—Yes; and I think that that is the reason why the instructions from home, and from the local Government about the reductions, and lightening the burthens of the cultivators, have not been properly carried into effect; the instructions are excellent, but the collectors have not frequently experience or time to carry those instructions effectually into operation.

1778. They have not time to develope the system?—No; the collector has always to contend in making the remissions with the prejudices of the natives, and their shortsightedness; I mean the native officers; they are generally opposed to all concessions, and to all measures that would increase the free agency of the people; and as these officers must generally be listened to as advisers, their influence is a considerable check.

1779. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have those officers any pecuniary interest in the matter?—Sometimes they have; but their shares of that interest are so mixed up with the revenue, that it is often their interest, at least they imagine it so, and they have a horror against increasing the comforts and prosperity and free agency of the cultivators.

1780. Have they any commission upon it?—They are sometimes paid by commission, and sometimes it affects them in that way.

1781. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Do you refer to the village officers or the district officers, or both?—The village officers are paid in both ways, sometimes by commission on the revenue; but I speak almost entirely of the district officers.

1782. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is the collector always able to communicate with the natives in their own language, or is he ever dependent upon those officers to interpret to him?—I think the qualifications of the civil servants, in respect to languages, are very good; every officer must pass an examination before he is deputed into the districts.

1783. Are not the varieties of the native languages so great that he is sometimes dependent upon those officers for his communications?—Yes, but they must pass in those languages.

1784. *Chairman.*] Can you give any example of any visible improvement that has followed a reduction of the assessment?—Yes; some years ago the district of Surat suffered severely, the cultivation fell off, the people were becoming poorer and poorer, and the revenue more and more difficult to collect every year. The revenue commissioner was deputed to inquire into the complaints of the people on those grounds, which had reached the Government of Bombay; the revenue commissioner's attention was particularly called to the state of their district, and he went there in person and inquired into those complaints, and found them too well grounded, and, under the orders of the Government, the rates that were preventing the improvement of the country were considerably reduced.

1785. How long was that ago?—I think it was in 1823.

1786. What was the amount of the reduction?—The reduction was very considerable; it was a liberal reduction.

1787. What per-centage was it?—It would be impossible to state, because the rates, although they were far too heavy every where, were not equally heavy, and the reductions were made according to the localities; so in the sugar-cane, perhaps the assessment was 40 rupees, and it was reduced to at least 30, and the assessment on the corn crops, on the grains of the country, was considerably reduced, from, I should think, often 15 per cent. and upwards, but it was reduced in this way—as the weight was not equal on every village, so the remission was not the same.

1788. Was an improvement manifest from that time forward?—The improvements were general, rapid and remarkable; in some places almost changing the face of the country.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1789. Can you state what proportion of the crop of cotton grown in Broach, or other parts of Guzerat, is taken by the Government: for example, out of every 80 lbs. which an acre may produce, what proportion of that is actually taken by the Government?—It depends upon the rates of the assessment now existing. I cannot speak with certainty as to what those rates now are; but I have known the assessment in whole districts equal to a third and a half of the produce, and sometimes even heavier; it depends so much upon the markets, and on those circumstances that, in fixing the rents, ought to be attended to.

1790. Have you known cases where if an acre of land, or a beega, has produced 80 lbs. of cotton, that upwards of 40 lbs. have been required to pay the tax to the Government?—Yes, I have known instances of that.

1791. Did you not say in whole districts?—I have known instances of that inequality exist in a great many villages in the same district. I may mention that those rates have been inquired into, and subsequently reduced.

1792. But they had existed at that high rate for many years previously?—Yes, they had; I should say for several years.

1793. In those cases there have arisen arrears, and remissions have been absolutely necessary to be made?—Yes; heavy arrears have accumulated, and remissions have been made from year to year; but in spite of those remissions, the rent was so very heavy and balances accumulated, and those remissions, I may also state, were often not fairly determined; those very district officers had a great deal to say to them, and the remissions were made in a great degree partially and by favouritism. Corruption in various ways had its influence over the amount.

1794. In districts or villages like those, did you find that the cultivators were able to make any progress, that is, from the lowest position of cultivators into an improved position, or were they all on one level in consequence, a mass of poverty, and incapable of extending and improving their cultivation?—The circumstances of some were better than others; but the people were generally exceedingly poor and depressed.

1795. Did you find their stock get diminished in such districts, their means of cultivation and transmission, and the produce of cotton diminished in consequence of those high rates?—Yes; these are the general consequences and indications of over-assessment.

1796. Is there not a district called Cattewar?—Yes, an extensive district lying to the west of the Cambay Gulf, usually called the Peninsula of Guzerat.

1797. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is that one of the collectorates of Broach?—No, only a small portion of it (comprised in the collectorate of Ahmedebad) belongs to the Company; the rest is divided into small states, under independent native chieftains, tributary to the Company, or to his highness the Gurkwar.

1798. *Chairman.*] In what part of the cotton land is the soil most congenial to cultivate the plant?—In the eastern part of the districts, near the sea-coast, in the neighbourhood of and near Gogo, and the country about Sumnaut; the country there is irrigated with fine streams; that is the part where the cotton cultivation might be chiefly extended; I think more so than on the Broach side; there is more waste and available land.

1799. How is the cotton grown in those districts forwarded to this country, by sea to Bombay, and thence to England?—It is exported from the small bunders or sea-ports in the Gulf of Cambay, from Broach, Jumboosen, Dollern and Gogo, &c. Those are small ports in the Gulf of Cambay, from which the cotton is exported in small country craft, cotton boats, to Bombay.

1800. Is the water deep enough in those little ports for ships of sufficient tonnage to load and come direct to England?—No, not sufficiently deep, but in the roads outside beyond those small ports the water is said to be deep enough in some places for large vessels; I know it is deep enough opposite Gogo.

1801. Would they be able to take in a cargo at all seasons of the year?—Not at all seasons of the year, when the south-west monsoon sets in.

1802. Are there any European agents employed in Surat superintending the getting, selecting or the shipping of the cotton?—No, the whole is done by the natives.

1803. Does that arise in any degree from the insalubrity of the climate, or from what circumstances?—It is not a good climate; but civilians, the officers of the East India Company, are there all the year, and during some months it is sufficiently healthy; I was there for 10 years without once being out of it.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1804. Do you think such agency would be important in obtaining a better management of the cotton?—Yes, I think so, decidedly.

1805. Is it your opinion that if any Bombay house or any number of English houses had an agent, for example, at Gogo, who should purchase the cotton annually, to come over here to communicate with the natives themselves, and to direct them how to clean it better, and stimulate them by advice and superintendence, and by the influence which a customer has over the man from whom he purchases, that good would result?—Yes, I do; I think an intelligent European agent from the houses in Bombay might do a great deal of good; for instance, in seeing that the cotton was well gathered, in seeing it packed, in superintending its screwing, its shipment, and those processes which now are conducted entirely by natives, and in so careless a manner that the character of the cotton altogether suffers; I think that would lead to an improvement in the quality of the cotton, and it would be gathered with more care.

1806. Do you think that many frauds are committed in picking the cotton?—A great many in Guzerat; in the first place, it is not a fraud, but they gather it so carelessly that the cotton is mixed with the pod and the leaf; then the frauds are in the weight; they throw sand and dirt of various kinds into the cotton bales before they are shipped to add to their weight. There is rather a low class of sailors who manage these boats, and on the voyage they steal the cotton, and put in salt-water to make up the weight.

1807. What is the condition of the roads in Guzerat?—There are no main roads in Guzerat except on a very small extent near the principal stations, one or two roads, but there are few made roads in Guzerat; no main roads except here and there round the European stations for a few miles.

1808. Will you refer to the map; take Surat and cross the Taptee and the Nerbudda, and come up to Ahmedabad and round to the inlet from the sea, and take the district which comprises the principal portion of the cotton district in Guzerat; at what distance has the cotton to be gathered before it is put on board the boats?—The cotton has not to be carried a great distance, because they are all maritime districts, and the best producing districts generally are very near the coast on the Gulf of Cambay. The Nerbudda is navigable as far as Broach, easily navigable, but the Saburmattee is not navigable, except just the mouth near the Myhie.

1809. Has the cotton to be carried 10 miles or 20 miles?—Some of it is brought 30 miles and upwards by land; it grows at the very verge of the gulf, but still there is a great deal comes from a considerable distance inland; some 30 or 40 miles and more.

1810. Is there any mode of bringing it except by merely traversing the natural roads?—No; generally, almost always, in carts; strong and good carts, rather rude, but the Guzerat carts are, for Indian carts, good.

1811. How many bullocks are there in a cart?—It depends upon the load; from two to eight bullocks.

1812. Does that add considerably to the expense in bringing it to the waterside?—The cost of conveyance is not very considerable, because these carts are large, and the expense of feeding the bullocks is not considerable.

1813. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is the transportation of that cotton from the interior to the coast a separate matter of negotiation altogether?—Sometimes it is, and sometimes it is not; the cotton is very often brought to this great market, those ports, for instance, Gogo and others, and there it is bought by the agents of the Bombay merchants, who buy it at the place of export, and sometimes they go into the interior, and make their bargains with the growers, and then they contract for the conveyance; sometimes they employ the carts.

1814. *Chairman.*] Do you know any thing of the province of Candeish?—I have been through it two or three times as revenue commissioner during my annual circuits; I saw as much as I could during one or two months' stay.

1815. Can you speak as to its capability of increasing the supply of cotton?—The production of cotton, I should think, in Candeish might be greatly increased.

1816. Where would you describe it on the map; to the south of the Taptee?—Yes.

1817. Between Oomrawutty and Surat?—Yes; a good deal of the cotton produced in Candeish is exported from Surat to the interior; going from Guzerat, some of it takes the Guzerat name, and it is often bought at Bombay under the name of the Guzerat cotton, having been exported from Surat.

1818. What is your opinion of the land-tax in Candeish; is it unreasonable in any way?—The land-tax in Candeish has been improved from time to time, but I still think it is very improvable.

1819. Is it still too high?—I think it is in many places too high, and still more unequal; Major-general Briggs made a survey there; but to bring about a proper revenue settlement there, you must have a new survey; such a survey and assessment as are now in progress in the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country; you will never have the land-tax on a good system in Candeish, or the resources of Candeish properly developed, till there is a proper revenue assessment and survey made.

1820. What is chiefly required to promote the cotton cultivation in Candeish; does it refer to the question of the land-tax?—The assessment should be put on a good footing in the first place, and then the improvement of the roads secondly; they are both of equal importance.

1821. Have you any knowledge of Berar, the Deccan, and the Nizam's dominions generally?—I am acquainted with the Company's districts in the Deccan, and I have been in parts of the Nizam's country, but I am very partially acquainted with the Nizam's districts.

1822. Will they produce much cotton?—From all that I have heard, and I have heard a good deal, I think that we have to look to those districts more than any other part of India for a vast extension; in Guzerat the cotton might be increased, particularly in that part called Cattewar; in Candeish there might be, perhaps, a larger field than in Guzerat; but the largest field of all is in Berar, and the Nizam's country.

1823. And also in Central India?—Yes; but Central India lies further north.

1824. With regard to the roads, can you tell the Committee what are the facilities of communication which have been opened to the population by the East India Company, going from Bombay into the interior; say in a south-easterly direction, further than Poonah, or in a direction east or north-east, are there any good roads?—There is a very good road from Bombay, that is, from Panwell, on the continent, near Bombay, to Poonah; it has been extended from Panwell to Ahmednugger, by Poonah.

1825. Do you know the distance?—It is 80 miles to Poonah, and I should think about 150 to Ahmednugger.

1826. Would not Nagpore be a favourable point from which the cotton might be brought to Bombay?—Yes; Oomrawutty is a kind of centre.

1827. What mode of communication is there between Oomrawutty and Bombay?—There are here and there pieces of road; the road is exceedingly bad; in fact, there is hardly a road. The Ghaut has been cut down a little here and there, and roads made, but the bulk of the produce of those countries is carried on the backs of bullocks from want of proper roads.

1828. Do you conceive it possible for this country ever to receive from the western side of India any fair proportion of the produce, such as it has a right to look for, so long as the means of communication are as insufficient as they are at present?—You must first have good roads.

1829. Is there any power that can make those roads, except the East India Company, in the British dominions?—The Government must be chiefly looked to, though the villagers might, to a certain extent, be induced to co-operate; but it is a work which, to be done properly, must be done by the Government.

1830. Is there at present, or is there likely to be for some time, any of that co-operation amongst the natives of India, by which powerful companies are formed, and which would be able to lay down hundreds or thousands of miles of roads?—I think this might be done; but the energetic and liberal aid of Government must always be necessary.

1831. If it is to be done, you think that it must be done either by the Government doing it themselves, or permitting it to be done by European capital and European skill?—Yes; the Government must give essential aid.

1832. Has your attention been turned to the project of a railway from Bombay into the interior, running direct east, and then diverging north and south?—Yes, it has.

1833. I refer to the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company?—Yes.

1834. Generally, would you say that that was an essential point?—Yes, I would.

1835. Looking at the object of this inquiry, was it an essential point that the East India Company should give every facility for making railways in that direction?—Yes, I certainly think so.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1836. Both with regard to the natives, the improvement of the cultivation, the improvement of the revenue, and the advantage of the consumers in this country?—I certainly think so.

1837. Is it a matter that you have considered, and entertain so strong an opinion upon, that you can state unhesitatingly to the Committee what your opinion is?—I think that its beneficial effects would be immense, and incalculable in developing the resources of the interior of India.

1838. Do you think that there is any thing in the population of India which makes them inaccessible to those motives of action by which men are stimulated in other countries; do they like money?—They are very fond of money.

1839. Do they ever save any thing?—The trading classes do; the monied classes, the money dealers, and a few of the heads of villages, but few other classes.

1840. Do the cultivators save?—Hardly ever; there are some instances, but rare.

1841. Is it that they do not like money, or that they do not get much beyond what is necessary to keep them alive, and that a long saving is not one that offers much hope of success amongst them?—What keeps the cultivators poor is, that the general character of the assessment is too high, and they follow, like all other Hindoos, religious ceremonies, that put them to heavy expense; marriages and deaths, and occasions of that kind; by their religion and their usages they are obliged to expend large sums, which they borrow at an enormous interest from the money-lenders of the country, and that involves them often for ever in debt; I really believe, if you inquired into the circumstances of the cultivators, you would find few who were not loaded with heavy debts, partly arising from this, that their profits are small, and the assessments no doubt heavy, and those expenses that I alluded to; they must have money on those occasions; their religion requires it.

1842. The priests live, I presume, by those extortions from the people?—They do to a great extent.

1843. And by maintaining the superstitions?—Yes.

1844. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Those monies expended at marriages and funerals, and on other similar occasions, are monies often raised by taking loans, I presume, which they have to discharge through future years?—Yes, exactly.

1845. They have not accumulated sufficient to make the necessary display, and they borrow and mortgage their labour through many successive years?—Yes, those practices are very general, and very ruinous.

1846. *Chairman.*] Do the priests take the opportunity at these births, marriages and funerals, to exact payments from the people? Yes, a great deal of the money falls into their hands; a great deal is expended on feasting and presents to their relations, and getting their different friends of the same caste from distances.

1847. How is their condition to be improved?—By education; by improving our institutions, and by all measures that can reduce the interest of money; the Company have improved the condition of their subjects in many places, and kept them out of the hands of these money-lenders by advancing money at low rates of interest; and if that system of advancing money, and thus superseding the agency of these money-lenders, could be increased and extended, it would tend more than anything else, I think, to break those fetters that the monied class keep down the ryots by.

1848. Do you think that if a larger portion of the produce was left in the hands of the cultivators, that the condition of the cultivators would through their own industry improve, and that, as it improved, the power of those individual money-lenders would diminish?—I think it would stimulate industry, and no doubt check the extortions of those people, because the more likely the debt is to be paid, the less the interest. Where the cultivator's circumstances are substantial, he can borrow money at a much lower rate of interest than one in needy circumstances.

1849. Is not the power of these money-lenders based on the fact that a vast mass of the cultivators are miserably poor, and therefore dependent, and consequently that the man who has money to lend dictates his own terms?—Quite so.

1850. Would not any measures that improved the condition of the cultivator, giving him greater security, he having a lower sum to pay (that is, the larger portion

portion of the produce to himself) take him from under the power of the money-lender?—Yes.

1851. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You say that the court of directors recommended at a particular period a permanent settlement of the land revenue throughout the collectorate of Guzerat?—Not throughout the Broach district; it was particular districts of the Broach collectorate, but principally it was confined, I think, to the pergunnah of Broach.

1852. Have their recommendations been carried into effect?—They sent out orders for a settlement to be made, and I was deputed to make it; but I found that the accounts of the state of the district altogether was not what the court of directors had been induced to imagine, and consequently the settlement was not made.

1853. The object was to enable the people to recover, I believe, from the injuries they had sustained by the over-assessment previously?—Yes, that was the leading object; the court of directors imagined that that district of Broach having been under our Government for so many years, and having been carefully surveyed, and subject to a number of revisions of assessment, that it was in that state that our knowledge of it enabled us to apply a permanent settlement to it; but on examining into the accounts minutely, village by village, I found that these accounts and statements were not to be depended upon.

1854. Had you any opportunity of ascertaining what the condition of the natives of that part of Guzerat was prior to 1821 and 1822?—Yes; my inquiries carried me back to those periods.

1855. Did you ever examine the accounts of the collectors previously to that period?—Not minutely.

1856. Are you aware that previously to that period there had been few or no remissions for 18 years, no balances written off, and scarcely any defalcation beyond a very few rupees, as compared with a very large aggregate amount?—I do not remember any accounts that came before me to that effect, but there may have been.

1857. As a general rule, is not that man considered the best collector in a given province who raises the largest amount of rupees?—No, I do not think so.

1858. As a general rule, is not the collector, when he is sent to this or that particular collectorate, anxious to raise himself in the estimation of his Government by, at least, keeping up the revenue to the point at which it had arrived, and, if possible, increasing it?—I think, if he could show to the Government that the increase was derived from the improvements, and from extending the cultivation and developing the resources of the country, that his conduct would be approved of; but I think that the collector is just as likely to get credit for making remissions, perhaps more likely to get credit from the Government for making remissions, he proving that those remissions were required, and that every care was taken in determining them.

1859. As far as your experience went while you were a revenue commissioner, did it not bring you to this conclusion, that the collectors in those portions of the country that you visited and superintended have been anxious to increase the amount of revenue, rather than to inquire into the actual circumstances of the cultivators, and to recommend remissions to the Government?—In looking back many years ago, I have discovered matters which, I must confess, left that impression on my mind; but I think, in latter years, that the collectors have generally obtained more credit from the Government for minutely inquiring into the districts, and exposing frauds and abuses by which the ryots suffered, than in increasing the revenue; I can answer for myself; my object in most of the districts where I have had anything to do with the assessment, has been to reduce it, and to advance the cultivator money, and to expend part of the revenue in public works, such as tanks and wells, and I must say that I have always had every credit for doing so, and every encouragement.

1860. You did that from an enlightened view at once of the interests of the ryots, and the interests of your own Government?—Most decidedly.

1861. And you took pains naturally to explain to your Government that the ultimate result of such a lowering of the assessment would be the increased comfort and competency of the ryots, and an increased amount of revenue to your Government?—Yes, I took every pains that I could to impress that upon the Government.

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

1862. As collector, you are in the same person chief magistrate?—Yes, generally, that is so.

1863. And you bring your power as a magistrate to your aid as the collector, to obtain the revenue from the ryots?—No, I think not.

1864. Through what agency then do you realize your assessment, when fixed and demanded?—There are revenue rules for the protection and security of the revenue, that are quite independent of judicial and magisterial laws and regulations; the mode by which you enforce payment of the revenue is quite distinct and separate from the magisterial power.

1865. I am aware, as collector, that you act under certain regulations, and that those regulations you are authorized to enforce; in the enforcement of them, do you not call in the aid of the magistrate, if necessary, to give sanction and efficacy to the rule?—No; you call in sometimes the civil power; if a defaulter, who is able to pay, refuses to pay, then you move the civil court and imprison him as a debtor; but that is a civil proceeding that you manage through the judge of the district and not the magistrate.

1866. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you no summary process of your own as a magistrate?—Not as a magistrate; the collector, as a revenue officer, can, in certain cases, attach the crops, but he has no power, as a magistrate, that enables him to enforce the payment of the revenue more than he had when purely a collector, and before magisterial powers were conferred upon him.

1867. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In what form do you take your revenue from the ryots or from the village?—Generally in money, and here and there, although it is almost superseded now in kind, but generally in money.

1868. At what particular period do you demand the payment of the assessment?—The periods are fixed in different districts with reference to the time that the crop ripens and is brought to market.

1869. Does the cultivator dispose of his produce before he satisfies the demand of the revenue, or is he obliged to pay the amount of the assessment before he can become the master of his own crop?—He generally has time to sell his crop before he pays his revenue; that rule may be in some cases violated, but if it is, it is the fault of the collector; that is one of the points that requires particular attention in revenue management, to allow the cultivator time to sell the crop before you come and press him for his rent; sometimes where a careless system prevails, the revenue is demanded before the cultivator has had time to dispose of his crops; but the instructions of the Government on that head are very particular, and on several occasions orders have been sent to me as revenue commissioner, to take care of that point, to fix the instalments at such periods as to give the ryots sufficient time to sell their crops and have money available; because if they are pressed for the rent before they have a fair time to sell the crop, they are obliged to go to the money-lender, and have to pay interest and get deeper into his books.

1870. Are there not often frequent changes in consequence of removals and deaths and illness among the collectors?—Frequently.

1871. Are not those generally disadvantageous to the people on the spot?—They certainly are.

1872. And would it not be better if there were some settlement, I will not say permanent, but for a fixed and tolerably extended period, so that the removal of a particular man from any of those causes might not affect the interest of the ryots?—All our settlements should certainly have permanency in view, but it is difficult in India, where the vicissitudes of the seasons are so great, and the value of the crops is so changeable, it is difficult to fix such an assessment as can be paid in all years; no doubt it is to be done, but it requires a great deal of care and time, otherwise if a settlement is made fixed, except on the best data, and after the fullest inquiry, you find that you are obliged to alter it, as in the case of Broach: Mr. Vibart, the revenue commissioner, a very competent officer and a liberal-minded man, made that settlement at Broach, and I believe the principles of it were good, and he endeavoured to fix it at the rate which he thought the ryots would be able permanently to pay, but many seasons had not passed before it was impossible to realize that rent; it is desirable, but very difficult to accomplish.

1873. Is it not your opinion that the collector should be a man well acquainted with the institutions of the native villages, and the institutions prevailing in the collectorate where he is officiating for a time, and that he should make himself,

by

by close study and coming in contact with the people thoroughly informed as to their circumstances, that he may obtain a knowledge of their real ability to pay a certain amount of assessment?—Certainly; unless so informed he is unfit to be a collector.

1874. Is it not within the scope of your experience that often great disasters and sometimes almost entire ruin have been brought upon a given district or collectorate, in consequence either of the inexperience or the rapacity or the negligence of the collector?—I have known instances, certainly, of districts suffering sadly from the collector not being properly qualified; I have known districts severely injured and exposed to all the evils of over-assessment, owing to the unfitness of the collector, but never, I think, owing to his personal rapacity.

1875. I meant from his anxiety to keep up the revenue to a given amount, and not to expose himself to the imputation at head quarters of having neglected his duty?—I am not aware of any instance in which I could trace the ruin of a district to that anxiety, but I have been able to trace, I think, the evils under which a district may have laboured to the unfitness of the collector, to his neglect of his instructions, or his inability to carry them into effect.

1876. Have you heard when in India such a term as "revenue screw?"—Yes, I have.

1877. And have you heard certain collectors described as "crack collectors"?—Yes, I have heard that.

1878. You have described what has been, in some instances, the effect produced by injudicious management; have you not, on the other hand, known collectors, who, being wise, and considerate, and lenient men, and acting upon enlightened views and principles, have for a time lowered the assessment, and perhaps produced as an immediate result defalcations in the revenue, but who have conferred lasting benefits upon large numbers of persons by the course they adopted?—I think when the revenue has been judiciously reduced, and under such a system that secured advantages to the actual cultivator, that the effects have been excellent.

1879. You some time ago hazarded a conjecture as to the proportion of cotton that must be required to satisfy the Government demand; are you aware that Mr. Davies, the collector at Broach, has set down as the ryot's share of a candy of cotton, valued in Bombay at 75 rupees 13 annas, 16 rupees 3 annas, and the Government demand, the realized demand, as 48 rupees 10 annas?—That is stated in Mr. Davies's report.

1880. He classifies the land into three descriptions; of a certain quality of land, so many beegas are required to produce a candy of cotton; and there is a comparative estimate in regard to other descriptions of land; but striking an average, he gives to the ryot 16 rupees 3 annas for his labour and subsistence, the keep of bullocks and keeping his implements in order, and 48 rupees 10 annas to the Government as their demand of the gross produce?—It would not be fair to form an opinion of the general assessment from that particular statement. That that statement is correct I have no doubt, and that Mr. Davies is a qualified officer I have no doubt is the fact; but during those years the price of cotton must have been exceedingly low, and must have fallen much below the average price. I think, myself, that the Broach assessment is too high, but I do not think that that fairly represents the whole of it; the land could not be cultivated, it would be thrown up, if that was the average assessment.

1881. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] If, according to this statement, the Government take 48 rupees, and the ryot's expenses were 16, would not the ryot only receive one-fourth of the crop?—Only one-fourth.

1882. And the Government would take three-fourths?—Yes.

1883. Therefore, when Mr. Davies states that the ryot's expenses are estimated at one-third, does not he make a mistake in his figures; you said that if the Government took 48 rupees, and the ryot only received 16, that the Government would take three-fourths of the crop?—According to that statement.

1884. Therefore, if Mr. Davies attached to these figures a statement that the ryot's expenses were at one-third, would not that be a mistake in his figures?—I can imagine it being correct in this way, that the season was exceedingly bad; I have known the demand nearly absorb the whole produce.

1885. *Chairman.*] Have you known that happen frequently?—Not frequently,

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

but I have known it; when I revised the assessment during the inquiries at Surat, I have known that; probably it is not a mistake, and it has been owing to a deficient crop, and to low prices concurring.

1886. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are you aware whether much cotton is grown in the territory of the Rajah of Bhownugger?—Not a great deal; a good deal of cotton is grown in Katcewar, in the Gurkwar and our tributaries.

1887. Is any large portion of that exported?—Almost the whole.

1888. I believe, apart from the discharge of your professional duties in India, you were always led to take a lively interest in the welfare and advancement of the native population, and in the developement of the resources of the soil?—Yes.

1889. I find, from the Blue Book, that in the year 1837 you wrote a letter from ————, where you were stationed, to the Bombay Government, sending them at that period samples of various kinds of cotton, and suggesting to them that they should forward those samples to the honourable court of directors, with a request that practical mechanics should be allowed to inspect them, and that a premium should be offered for any machine which on trial should be found to effect the important object of cleaning the raw cotton from the dirt and from the extraneous impurities which it contained; do you recollect that?—Yes.

1890. Do you recollect, also, that you suggested the propriety of sending with the cotton detailed descriptions of the foot-rollers used for cleaning the cotton?—Yes.

1891. Were those samples shipped to England?—I believe they were, but I do not recollect; samples frequently were sent to England; there was a great deal of correspondence on the subject: I do not recollect what followed that particular recommendation.

1892. You state, also, to the Chamber of Commerce in Bombay, in 1838, that you thought they should send home the native roller (the churka), which was found to clean the cotton with less injury to the staple than the gin, and that mechanics should be invited to inspect that roller, and premiums should be offered for any improvements upon that primitive native machine; are you aware whether any results followed your own recommendations?—I think that the honourable court of directors opened a communication with parties at Liverpool or parties in the north with that view, for I was invited on one occasion by the court to meet them at Liverpool to inspect and to see the operation of some machines that had been invented or brought there for this very purpose.

1893. In what year was that?—In 1841, I think.

1894. You did not hear while in India the result of your recommendations previously made to the Government?—No, I did not.

1895. Are you aware that there was once in India, and in the Deccan as well as in Guzerat, a tax levied upon every churka?—There was such a tax at Broach; I do not remember that tax being any where else.

1896. Was it not in the Deccan?—No; I am not very certain; I recollect it at Broach, and it was abolished.

1897. When was it abolished?—Many years ago; some 15 years ago.

1898. Do you remember whether it was a tax upon the churka when actually used, or upon the mere possession of the churka?—I think it was when actually used; I imagine that there were few kept that were not used.

1899. Was there a tax also upon ploughs?—Yes, there was a tax upon ploughs in various districts; the "Hull veera," a very common tax.

1900. In addition to the land-tax?—Yes.

1901. *Chairman.*] Was that levied by the East India Company?—Yes.

1902. Was it originated by them?—No, it was a native tax.

1903. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Was there also a tax on the weaver's loom?—Yes, but they have almost all been repealed; all, I think.

1904. Was there also an export duty on raw cotton at the ports in the provinces which were under your management?—At all those ports under my management there was an export duty levied; and on that portion of the cotton that was exported to the United Kingdom a drawback on the duty was allowed; while on the portion that was exported to China (for those are the two great markets

markets for the Guzerat cotton, half comes to this country and half goes to China), the duty was taken and kept; in the other case it was returned.

1905. Did you, as revenue commissioner in the Deccan, issue, with the sanction of the local government, notifications through your provinces, dated respectively the 24th of February and the 1st of August 1835, and the 1st and 17th of November 1836, granting certain exemptions from assessment to land cultivated with cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane?—Yes.

1906. Will you state to the Committee what led you to issue those notifications?—It was very desirable to extend the sugar-cane in Western India and in India generally. The indigenous cane is a small black cane; and a native, I think a Parsee, of the name of Framjee Cowasjee, had introduced the Mauritius cane into Bombay; he had bought a few canes, and had propagated them there; but it was confined to Salsette, and I think that I recommended the purchase of his canes for the purpose of making cuttings, and propagating them and introducing the Mauritius sugar-cane into the interior; a good deal of trouble was taken in the matter, but the natives did not seem to appreciate it; some of them took to it very well, but it went on very slowly. It was thought that some parts of the Deccan might suit the cotton plant, and that it might be grown to advantage there, and seed was given to the natives, and some encouragement offered to them, but they took to it very slowly, and it struck me that some decided measures must be taken to introduce these improvements, some measures that the people would understand, and that would speak to their interests so plainly, showing them that they were sure of success, and I proposed it in our part of the Deccan, where there is very little cotton grown; Candeish is hardly in the Deccan, while a number of people who were competent judges conceived that there was a good deal of land on which cotton might grow and thrive, and to ascertain this point, and really to give the people every encouragement that could be given, I recommended that no assessment should be taken at all. There was a good deal of fraud in the Deccan; the officers had not been properly looked after; remissions had been given which never reached the pockets of those whom they were intended to benefit, and I thought that this would put a stop to all kinds of trickery and misunderstanding. The Government wished the improvement, and I recommended no tax at all, remitting the revenue entirely. The Bombay Government approved of it, and Sir Robert Grant personally took an interest in the question. After some conversation with the Governor, a short proclamation was issued, setting forth that for five years any one who would cultivate cotton in the Deccan was to pay no rent at all, and where the Mauritius sugar-cane was grown the same remission should be allowed.

1907. Was that an improved description of cotton from foreign seed?—No; we were trying experiments at that time; I got some cotton from Guzerat, and an American contractor had sent out some American cotton, and we were distributing the seed; a good many natives took to it kindly, and we thought that this would give them a spur at the time, as it was a great object to introduce it into the Deccan, where little but grain was grown of any value; and all these circumstances induced the Government to consent to my recommendation for the exemptions in question.

1908. Did many of the ryots avail themselves of those notifications?—A good many.

1909. Was there any loss to the Government in consequence of their adoption of your recommendation?—I should say that the loss was very inconsiderable, very small indeed; the assessment that would have been received from that land would have amounted to a mere trifle; indeed, I think, far from injuring the revenue, it would have improved it, and the people would have been raising a more saleable article, and that would have enabled them to pay the rent on the other land. When the ryot's circumstances improve, he extends his cultivation; when there is a light assessment, he pays you easily and extends his cultivation, and, certainly, so far as a matter of revenue goes, I think it was no loss.

1910. Were those lands on which the cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane were grown of any value?—Of comparatively little value, in the Deccan; the assessment there is very inconsiderable; it does not amount to much, because the land was poor, but it amounted to something; that would, of course, have been remitted; whereas the land on which the sugar-cane was grown paid a comparatively high rent at that time.

1911. Were any of the waste lands taken in for those purposes?—I rather

T. Williamson, Esq

14 March 1848.

think not; I am not quite certain as to that point; certainly the Mauritius sugar-cane would have been grown on land which had been previously used as cane land.

1912. Did you examine those portions of the Deccan where those grants were principally made and those experiments tried?—I think in the Poonah and Ahmednugger districts, as regards the cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane; the proclamation extended to the whole portions that I superintended.

1913. Was there a prospect of the cultivation of those articles extending under the influence and encouragement of those notifications?—There was a very favourable prospect.

1914. How long were those notifications in force?—That question I cannot answer, because I really do not remember, but I think upwards of a year.

1915. How came they to be withdrawn?—The Bengal Government, observing the proclamation which appeared in the Government Gazette, disapproved of it; they did not, however, annul the proclamation; the matter was referred home, and orders came out from England to rescind the proclamation.

1916. Why did the Bengal Supreme Government disapprove of those notifications?—They thought that an exemption of that kind, if granted at all, should be extended to all India; I believe that was the principal ground.

1917. Did you ever hear it alleged, as their objection to your notifications, that if they were allowed to continue, they would lead to the conversion of Bombay into a great cotton farm?—I do not remember that; I never saw that on record.

1918. Were any advances made on the faith of your notifications, any capital laid out, or any money borrowed?—How the ryot, who took advantage of the proclamation, raised his means for cultivating, I do not know; probably in the usual way; I am not aware that he borrowed money, because it did not belong to us to inquire.

1919. Was the recalling of those notifications, or the cancelling of them, retrospective or merely prospective; was it prohibited for the future, or did the order from the Court of Directors actually annul the grants that had been previously made?—It did not, I think, annul the grants that had been previously made by proclamation; they were given to the public, and assured to them on the faith of the local Government, that this exemption would be granted to any one applying for leases within five years, and those applications were coming forward; many had been granted, and it was going on very favourably for a year and upwards, when the order came from this country rescinding that proclamation, and of course the Government were obliged to obey that order; the five years, during which time the Government had determined to grant leases, had not expired.

1920. What was the effect upon the natives generally, ryots and others, of the withdrawal of those notifications by the order of the Court of Directors?—I think it created disappointment and dissatisfaction; the proclamation having been issued, and not made subject to the pleasure of the court; I think it might in some degree have had the effect of shaking their confidence in our proclamations for the future.

1921. What was the view taken by yourself of the course adopted by the Court of Directors, in ordering the withdrawal of those notifications?—I thought it very inexpedient, and now think that it was an inexpedient measure; the Government having made the proclamation, and the faith of the Government having been pledged to it, I think it ought to have been respected and not annulled.

1922. Without referring to the intentions of the Court of Directors, with respect to the practical effect of their conduct, did you regard them as the friends of commerce and of the people of India in that particular act?—Certainly not, in that particular act.

1923. In your judgment, was the withdrawal of these notifications mischievous or otherwise to the immediate welfare of the people, and the future increase of the revenue of India?—I recommended that measure after mature consideration, and being of the same opinion now that I was then, I think that its tendency was injurious.

1924. Did not Bombay at one time enjoy the almost exclusive monopoly of the cotton trade to China?—Yes, it did.

1925. Is that monopoly enjoyed now?—I am told not exclusively.

1926. Who

1926. Who is our competitor in the China market?—It is said that the Americans of late years have imported some cotton.

1927. Are they pushing us out of the ports of China with regard to cotton?—I believe that they have made but little progress hitherto, but it is feared they may, and I think that that fear is well founded.

1928. I presume they send their cotton there when their crop is very abundant and the prices are low here?—Yes, no doubt that would be an inducement.

1929. If they go on doing that, what will be the probable result?—To drive the Bombay cotton out of the China market.

1930. And there would therefore be, anticipating that result, a greater necessity for increasing the trade between this country and Bombay in regard to cotton?—Certainly.

1931. What is your general views of the internal resources of that portion of India with which you are acquainted, the whole of Guzerat and the table land of India, supposing that there was an improved means of transit and export provided; I speak of the capacity of the country to give us a commerce in cotton?—I think it might be vastly and incalculably increased, particularly in the interior of India, Candeish and Berar; when I speak of there being no limit to the production in those countries, I do not quite apply that to Guzerat proper, though there I think the quantity might be considerably increased, but not to such an extent as to make an impression upon the general trade of this country.

1932. Mr. *Plowden.*] Did you not say that the cotton would be driven out of the Bombay market?—Yes.

1933. Do you suppose that America could furnish the quantity that China requires to the extent that the Bombay market has done?—The productive powers of America, I am told, are so immense, that I should think there was great danger of that; if it was sufficiently profitable, it would induce them to send it to China; and I think they would find the article.

1934. Hitherto that has not been so?—No, it is quite an unusual thing.

1935. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you happen to know what was the total produce of cotton in the Bombay district?—I do not remember.

1936. Not how many thousand bales?—No, I do not remember.

1937. Are you aware that the United States of America have grown as much as 2,378,000 bales of cotton per annum of 4 cwt. each?—I know that the quantity is immense; I was not aware of the figures.

1938. The quantity that is grown in the Bombay district cannot at present approach to that?—Not now.

1939. And, therefore, you would infer, if America grows so large a quantity, that she is capable of supplying China as well as the Bombay district, if she can supply that at as low a price?—Yes.

1940. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have spoken of the general benefits that would arise from a railway into the interior; what would be the effect of a railway in the direction of Sholapoor?—Very advantageous, because a great deal of cotton is produced just beyond Sholapoor; there is a second ghaut, and the country above those ghauts produces a great deal of cotton, and is capable of producing a great deal more; and the cotton grown in that part of the Deccan would come by Sholapoor; consequently any means of transmitting it to the coast would be a benefit.

1941. Have you, in travelling in the Deccan, seen much waste land on which cotton might be grown?—There is a vast deal of waste land in the Deccan, but I imagine, generally speaking, that it is not land on which cotton could be grown with success: I speak of our part of the Deccan, Poonah and the Ahmednugger districts; the Nizam's country is the Deccan, but where the Company is sovereign in the Deccan, I am afraid that a great deal of cotton could not be grown; Candeish is a cotton country of the Deccan, the Company's portion of it.

1942. What would you do to induce the people on the spot to cultivate the waste land, either as regards cotton or other exportable commodities?—I think the native system, which we have pursued, judiciously applied, is a very good way, that of giving them the leases under which they cultivate the land free of rent, for, say two or three years, and then, in the third or the fourth, and in that kind of way, the revenue is gradually increased till it amounts to a full assessment; the total or the partial exemption is fixed in reference to the

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

difficulties that people have to encounter in clearing the land. In Candeish, where there is a great deal of wild jungle and deep-rooted grass, there they will not undertake to clear the land and cultivate it, unless they have unusually good terms; a long lease, and a total exemption from the payment of revenue for several years.

1943. Has it struck you, in travelling through Candeish or Berar, that a great portion of the country was very imperfectly cultivated?—A very large portion.

1944. And land cultivable that might be made productive?—Yes.

1945. You have stated that in order to encourage the natives in such regions to bring those lands under cultivation you would adopt some such system as you have referred to?—Yes.

1946. The cultivator, under such circumstances, does not require any large amount of pecuniary means to enable him to go at once to the cultivation of the land?—He does not, but requires some; he is content with a little.

1947. Comparing the capital which he would require with the capital which a farmer with a few acres here considers necessary, it would be a very insignificant sum?—Very small.

1948. Have you not seen some villages partially, if not wholly, deserted, on spots where the land might be cultivated to advantage?—Yes; few perhaps totally deserted, but many where the population was very small; they had forsaken the village in bad times, and had not returned; and a great deal of land that was once under the plough is now lying waste.

1949. The natives of India, I believe, are not prone to desert their villages except under the influence of some very powerful causes?—No, certainly not.

1950. Would they not gladly return to their villages?—Yes, under easy rents, and a good system of advances and encouragements of that kind.

1951. Speaking of advances, would you advise the Government, if you were called on to give advice, to make, under certain circumstances, advances to the cultivators?—I think, under certain restrictions, and judiciously made, that advances are very desirable to improve the condition of the people and to extend production. They must be given with circumspection and judgment, and care taken that they are recovered at the proper time, or you are apt to make advances and lose the money altogether, and, perhaps, not benefit the ryot. It is not necessary to take security, which the ryot can never give except by paying for it, and if he pays for it before the advance is given, the object of the advance is, in a great degree, lost.

1952. Would you, if you were uncontrolled, make those advances in addition to an exemption for three or five years from the payment of the land assessment?—Yes, occasionally I think I have done so.

1953. Suppose the transit from the interior to the coast were so improved that there was no obstruction offered to the free exportation of cotton, what would be the return traffic?—Principally salt and European goods, in cloth and piece goods of various kinds, and in the foreign articles of China. A great deal of the China produce is brought from Bombay, that spreads over the interior of India; but salt, as a local production, would be the chief article.

1954. Comparing the consumption of salt on one side of the Ghauts with the consumption of salt on the other, are the people in the interior abundantly supplied with that article?—They are better supplied in the interior than they were, but still I do not think that they are abundantly supplied. The change that the Government made some years ago in the mode of taxing the salt at the pans, taxing it only once, and allowing it to pass through all the districts of the interior free, was a great benefit to those living in the interior, because before that measure was passed, it had to pay at a great many different places, and before it went far into the interior, the aggregate amount of those payments, those customs on the road, enhanced the price enormously, and those customs on the road being abolished, and there only being one payment at the pans when it leaves them, it is supplied to the inhabitants of the interior of India much cheaper than formerly.

1955. Then it seems, looking back to former years, that the land-tax has only been one of a multitude of taxes which the cultivator has had to pay?—Only one of many.

1956. The salt-tax was one of the imposts you spoke of?—Yes; an answer to a question of that kind would hardly apply with equal truth to all; they were exposed to a great many taxes besides the regular land-tax, and extra cesses of all kinds existed out of number; under our Government, particularly

of

of late years, a great many, perhaps most of them, have been abolished; and one object has been to consolidate the tax a good deal upon the land, instead of collecting it under various heads.

1957. Already there has been a considerable amount of salt sent up into the country, in consequence of levying the duty only at the pans, and in consequence, I suppose, bullocks come from the interior to the coast with cotton, taking up a return load of salt?—Yes; and the more cotton that was brought to the coast in this manner, the greater the encouragement to export again.

1958. Am I right in supposing that the natives 100 miles away from the coast are in the habit of consuming very much less salt than those on the coast? —Much less.

1959. Supposing the article were cheapened and the means of transit improved, would they not become consumers to a much greater extent?—Yes.

1960. And that would be one main branch of the return traffic?—No doubt.

1961. Are you aware of any calculation of the extent to which British manufactures are consumed by the natives of the Deccan?—I cannot give any figures; it is on a very large scale; as the circumstances of the people improve, the consumption of those articles would, I am satisfied, extend.

1962. As a general rule, the natives of India are fond of dress, are they not? —They are.

1963. As you saw them in your travels in the interior, were they sufficiently clothed?—In Guzerat, where they are better off than in the Deccan, they are generally well clothed; in the Deccan they are badly clothed, and their appearance bespeaks their poverty.

1964. Do you think that a fair index to their poverty?—To a certain extent; a practised eye can a good deal judge the condition of people from the appearance of their dress and dwellings; a person constantly moving about and examining the houses in the villages can, to a certain extent, see what condition they are in.

1965. Is it your belief, that if they were profitably employed in growing cotton for the English market, they would become, in proportion, consumers of English manufactures?—Yes, it is; it is almost within my recollection when that trade began. Mr. Ritchie, a merchant, came out, who almost established it; he had connexions in Glasgow, and it increased wonderfully.

1966. It would not be a trade all on one side? -No, I should think not.

1967. You would say that the natives of India, when able to command the means, are fond of articles of dress?—Certainly.

1968. And would be consumers of British manufactures in the precise proportion as their circumstances improved?—Yes.

1969. Is the whole of the cotton crop in the interior invariably sent down to the coast during the season?—No; in Guzerat frequently, before it is screwed and completed, and ready for exportation, the south-western monsoon sets in, and prevents the vessels reaching Bombay; and when I have been at Gogo, where I was for some time, I have witnessed whole fleets of the country cotton boats obliged to return, from the south-western monsoon having set in, and prevented them leaving.

1970. Does not that occasion loss to all parties, when it occurs?—Yes, serious loss.

1971. The loss of interest upon money?—Yes, and the warehouse expenses.

1972. Also loss of colour?—Yes.

1973. And the rotting of the bags in which the cotton has been packed, and the expense of storing and watching?—Yes.

1974. And possibly a fall in the market?—Yes.

1975. Those losses would be removed by an improved means of transit?—Yes, that is clear; the cotton ripens so late that they have hardly time to get it to Bombay before it is overtaken by the rainy season; so that any quickening of the transmission would be a great advantage.

1976. Whatever may have been the failure of other experiments that may have been made, have you ever known the experiment of a good road to fail?—No, I think that it has invariably been attended with the best effects to the country and the Government in improving the country.

1977. Have you had opportunities of witnessing on the one side the disadvantages of there being no roads, or bad roads, and have you had opportunities of witnessing on the other hand the great advantage of there being good roads, or,

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

at least, roads that were capable of sustaining wheeled carriages?—Yes, I have; on the Poonah road it has been quite remarkable the number of carts that of late years have been brought upon the road.

1978. Is not there a road there which is called the "Bhore" Ghaut?—Yes.

1979. When was it made passable for wheeled carriages?—I do not remember the year.

1980. At some recent period, and at the expense of the Government, it was made capable of sustaining wheeled carriages, was it not?—Yes.

1981. What did it realize soon after that in toll?—It realized at first a few hundred rupees.

1982. What was it subsequently farmed for?—I forget the figures; but I know that the amount of toll collected there increased most rapidly.

1983. Is this the state of the case, that when this pass was first made practicable about the year 1828, the toll realized between 400 *l.* and 500 *l.* sterling a year, and that 12 years ago, a speculator, who took this road and farmed it from the Government, was ruined by agreeing to give 1,000 *l.*?—Yes.

1984. Is it now the fact that that road annually lets for between 3,000 *l.* and 4,000 *l.*?—Yes, so I understand.

1985 Is it the fact that the annual produce of that toll, besides providing the expense of the necessary repairs, covers the original cost of constructing the road?—I believe that to be perfectly correct; it was stated on the best evidence.

1986. Is it your opinion that if roads of a similar kind were made, similar results would follow?—They might not be to the same extent, because that is a great thoroughfare, but very great.

1987. Is it not, as a general principle, one of the wisest steps that any Government can take in India to construct trunk roads and branch roads to facilitate commerce between one region and another?—I think so; there is no measure that would improve India so effectually.

1988. By improving India, you mean improving the condition of the natives of India?—Yes, you would improve all interests, the condition of the people, and it would develope the resources of the country, and in the same proportion benefit the Government by increasing its public revenue.

1989. Do you know the total amount of roads that the Government of Bombay have made within the last 30 years in length, made roads fit for traffic?—I have stated it in the pamphlet you hold in your hand.

1990. You have stated that 350 miles are all that the Government of Bombay have made?—I put that down after particular inquiry, and I have every reason to believe that it is perfectly correct.

1991. That is to say, from Panwell, the port of communication with Bombay, in the direction of Calcutta, the road only extends to Ahmednugger, a distance of about 150 miles, and has no branch to Sholapoor and Hyderabad?—I believe that is correct.

1992. You then say, "The consequence is, that the cotton which might travel the whole distance to the sea-coast on carts along the made road, at the rate of six bullocks' loads on a cart drawn by two bullocks, 12 miles per diem, now creeps the greater part of the distance six loads on six separate pack bullocks, only eight miles per diem?"—Yes, I made that statement.

1993. Do you think this amount of roads in a country so vast as the Presidency of Bombay is an amount of roads that reflects credit upon the administration of the Government in that part of India?—No, I do not think that it reflects credit; I think more ought to have been done in respect to roads, and more revenue ought to have been returned to the people in the shape of roads and other improvements.

1994 Have you ever been sent for by the authorities at the India-house to give them information touching these points?—I do not think I have; I have often conversed with the directors.

1995. Have you never been sent for by the directors as a body, to furnish them with information?—Never.

1996. Not while they have been professing to the people of Manchester their great desire to get them cotton and sending out planters from America, and avowing their wish to do every thing in their power to improve India and supply the manufacturers here with the raw material; have they never sent for you, with your large experience to enable them to adopt right measures?—I think the only formal invitation that I received was that to Liverpool, when they repaired

repaired to that city to examine some of those machines that were to be tried with the view of cleaning the cotton in an improved manner.

1997. Without over-estimating your own ability to give advice, if you had been sent for, with your information and knowledge of India and its water and capacities, you might have furnished to the court of directors some valuable suggestions, and aided them in carrying out their professed object?—I should have been happy to supply them with the information that I possessed; I have given great attention to the interests of India.

1998. While it appears that the directors have overlooked you, has it come within your knowledge that they have sent for others who have served them in India, and who had gathered information on the spot of the most valuable kind?—I do not remember having heard of their having done so.

1999. Sir *Edward Colebrooke*.] You have stated that there is a difficulty in having a fixed assessment in Bombay, owing to the vicissitudes of the seasons; would not that opinion be somewhat modified by the amount of the assessment?—Of course.

2000. And that, if the assessment was moderate, the collector would, practically, have very little difficulty in collecting it from year to year?—I think the assessment that was proposed to be made at Broach was, perhaps, on as perfect a principle as could be adopted; but I remember that the instructions from this country were these, that the assessment should be fixed permanently for 30 years, at a fair moderate amount, but in the event of any exceedingly bad season and the crops failing to a large extent, there was to be a remission allowed in very bad years, but no increase was ever to be taken; but in the event of a serious failure, then there was to be an examination to ascertain the amount of it, and a reduction made; I should think it would be necessary, in any assessment to be permanent, that it must in those extreme cases be modified.

2001. What principle guided you in determining what amount should be collected from year to year; did it depend upon the proportion of the produce?—That was the principal guide; but you look at the capabilities of the soil, to what its productive powers were estimated to be, what it had been assessed at, and not only what it had been assessed at, but actually paid, and how much the assessment had been reduced.

2002. Did you understand that you were to collect generally the rent that the land might fairly let at?—Yes.

2003. And the Government was to take the whole rent of the land?—The Government was to take the whole sum fixed, but if a remission was necessary, the Government quite authorized the collector to grant it; they had liberal instructions under that head; if the rent was too high and it was collected, it was the fault of the collector: the instructions were very fair and just.

2004. You had to decide upon the amount after a general survey, with reference to what had hitherto been paid, and what you thought the cultivator could afford?—That was always looked to as a guide; I first ascertained what the past payment had been, and what the land was worth, and if I thought that the rent was too high, although it might have been collected for 20 years, I would not have hesitated, and have often reduced it, and I have always had that sanctioned.

2005. Under that system, were the shares in the villages very saleable?—The sale of shares is a thing, I think, almost unknown; if they did it as a speculation, I think it would not have been very profitable; but where a liberal reduction is made in the assessment, and land is held under a tenure that enables the cultivator to transfer it, you find people ready enough to take the land when the rent is low.

2006. Have you ever known any instances in Bombay of land being sold in that way; villages or small holdings?—There is a good deal of land in almost every district partially free of rent, held upon a quit rent, perhaps not above a third or a fourth of the amount of the full rent, and that land frequently changes hands, by sale and otherwise.

2007. But not of land which is assessed to the full amount of the Government demand?—No; I do not think, under the usages of the country there, that the people are authorized to sell, without the sanction of the Government.

2008. You are aware that in the North-Western Provinces of India, villages

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

and shares in villages are frequently and constantly sold?—I believe they are; but the sale of land, either for arrears of rent or any other cause, has never been resorted to in India in the Bombay Presidency: it frequently occurs in Bengal, but there land is never sold to satisfy the decrees of the court, or the demands of the Government.

2009. What means have you had of collecting arrears?—If arrears are due we can attach the crops; we are empowered to seize the cultivator's property, and even to imprison him as a civil debtor; but these measures are not often resorted to, except that sometimes the crop is attached; that is the system of exacting the revenue.

2010. The ordinary time of fixing the assessment was when the crop was on the ground, was it not?—Yes; it ought to be made immediately that its value is ascertained; it is sometimes delayed, but improperly delayed; and this gives rise to great mercantile inconvenience and injustice to the cultivator, especially at Broach and Surat.

2011. Then the cultivator commenced his cultivation without the smallest knowledge of what the extent of the Government demand might be?—He had some knowledge, a considerable knowledge, because the revenue at Broach, if you allude to that, was a question of fixed assessment; if a little more or a little less was taken when the settlements were finally concluded in reference to the season, for instance, suppose it was three rupees an acre, and he had never paid more than three rupees, that was a kind of standard, and he would be sure that three rupees or about three rupees would be taken.

2012. It depended upon the opinion of the collector afterwards what amount he should take, did it not?—It depended upon the actual facts, upon the real return of the crop, and the ryot could challenge the survey if the crops were overvalued; he could say, "This is not a fair return," and then there would be another appraiser sent, and a second valuation made.

2013. Were you assisted in your decision by any survey or measurement as a guide to what was to be demanded from each cultivator?—The extent of the lands was ascertained by a survey that had been previously made in the Broach districts, so that the size of each man's holding was accurately known.

2014. But your decision depended upon the information you received as to the amount of the crop?—Yes, but you first ascertained that that information was respectable.

2015. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] If a person did appeal against the assessment, was your power, as an individual, limited to a remission of the assessment, or had you the power of re-adjusting the assessment as between him and other parties?—If he objected to the survey, then I would call before me those who had made the estimates; and if I did not think they gave a satisfactory explanation, or I was convinced that they had not made it fairly, I would have a second survey made, and call in the evidence of qualified people to explain it to me.

2016. In your annual visit to collect the revenue, if you made a remission of the assessment, was that remission made always to the individual, or did you on that annual visit re-adjust the assessment temporarily?—Measures ought always to be taken to secure the remission reaching the individual for whose relief it is intended.

2017. You had not the power, upon an appeal, of re-adjusting the assessment on each annual visit?—If I found the rates heavier than they ought to be, I could reduce them.

2018. Yes, to an individual; but could you re-adjust them, as compared with those holding lands in that same village or district?—Yes, I had a discretionary power to do that.

2019. Mr. *Charles Villiers.*] Are the Committee to understand that the present system of assessment of the land, looking at the amount, and looking at the circumstances under which it is collected, offer a decided impediment to the extension of the growth of cotton in India, and the increase of the trade in cotton with this country?—I think that the instructions under which the revenue in the Bombay Presidency is now undergoing revision, meet every point; the orders of the Court of Directors to the Government of Bombay are to revise the assessment wherever it is heavy or unequal; that process is going on now, and when those instructions are fully carried into effect, I conceive that the assessment will be on a proper basis.

2020. Do those instructions proceed on any plan or any change of system that

that has been matured and recommended by experience?—Yes, a very important change is involved; the land at Surat, and in various other districts, was assessed according to its produce, and the same land, if it yielded sugar-cane, would pay 3 *l.* or 4 *l.*; but if that same land was cultivated with rice or other grains, it would only, perhaps, pay a fourth or a fifth of that sum or less; orders have gone out to assess the land, not according to its crop, but according to its capacities, whatever the crop may be; the survey and assessment are now going on in the Bombay territories with the view of settling and fixing the revenue on that principle.

2021. Is that confined to those districts you now refer to, or does it extend to other parts of the Indian Government?—The court's instructions to assess the land according to its natural capacity, and not according to its produce, apply, I believe, to all the Government lands in India.

2022. That refers merely to the assessment; is there any change of system with respect to the collection which the Committee have understood from you is also imperfect?—The instructions are to fix the periods of demand according to the times that the cultivator can pay them with most facility.

2023. Will that prevent the collector being so dependent upon those persons who, you say, are opposed to remissions when they are proposed?—Yes, it will make them quite independent of them, and it will fix a rent that the ryots can easily pay in the average of years; that system has been going on and has been practically introduced into many districts. It meets, however, with great opposition from the "Zemindars" and native servants, and hence its progress has been slow in some parts.

2024. Is it your opinion that when these changes are carried fully into effect, that there will be a great encouragement given to the growth of cotton?—Very great.

2025. And that we may expect a greater quantity sent to this country in consequence?—I think it will have that effect.

2026. Can you suggest anything else that might be done by the Government?—I think that an easy land-tax, and good means of internal communication, good roads, are important: there are a few little matters, for instance the Bunders, or sea-ports, from which the cotton is exported, some of them are deficient in appurtenances; cranes might be erected at some of them to facilitate the shipment of goods, and the establishments might be increased; some of the bunders on the coast are in wild parts of the country, and the police might be rendered more efficient. In some cases the approaches to these Bunders might be improved.

2027. Sir *James Hogg.*] You said that a change of collectors was injurious in the allotment and collection of the revenue?—Yes.

2028. I believe, formerly, that the salaries of the collectorates varied very much?—Yes, they did.

2029. I believe that now, and for some time past, the salaries of the different collectorates have been equalized?—I think they are equalized now; a change may have taken place.

2030. Are you aware that the object in equalizing the salaries of the collectors was to prevent frequent change by removing the inducement?—No, doubt that must have been the object, but still it does not remedy the evil entirely, because a senior collector, we will say, is appointed to Surat; he is nearly at the top of his line, a revenue commissioner, comes home, and the Collector is removed; so that still they are subject to change; Collectors are promoted to other situations besides collectorates; for instance, to the situation of territorial secretary, to revenue commissionerships, &c.

2031. You said that you thought the best way of extending and improving the cultivation of cotton would be by placing intelligent European agents with capital in the cotton districts?—Yes, I did.

2032. Have you ever known of any attempt made by the Bombay merchants or others to have recourse to that system of sending intelligent European agents with capital to the cotton districts?—No, I do not recollect a single instance; I remember a Bombay merchant coming up, partly on pleasure and partly on business, who made inquiries; but it was no system, merely a casual visit. I may mention that many years ago, the benefit of having European agents there, in reference to the quality of the cotton, was proved; there was a European house employed by one or two firms at Bombay, to purchase cotton at Guzerat, of firms residing in Guzerat, and it was universally acknow-

T. Williamson, Esq.

14 March 1848.

ledged that the quality of the cotton shipped by that European firm was far superior to the cotton sent by the native agent; and then, again, I may mention that within my recollection, the East Indian Company traded in cotton, and their purchases were made in Guzerat by European servants; they had one or two cotton agents in Guzerat to purchase the cotton that was sent to China to barter for tea, and it was well known and acknowledged everywhere that no cotton was so good as the Company's cotton, purchased through their agents, who on the spot took a great deal of care to select good clean parcels; that cotton bore a higher price in China than any other, so that I have no doubt it would have a good effect if a system of European agency were established. As to the climate, there may be objections to that, but there is no necessity for agents to remain the whole year there; it would be quite sufficient if they went up as the cotton ripened, and superintended for a couple of months or so its purchase, packing, screwing, shipment, &c.

2033. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are not the European merchants a very small body?—Not a large body.

2034. Do not they come out generally to India with instructions and plans laid down so as to restrict them to the mercantile business of the Presidency?—I am not aware of their having any particular instructions to confine themselves to the Presidency; but still I think that the nature of their agency seems to offer no particular encouragement to their visiting, in person, the cotton districts, and they actually seldom or ever do visit them; at least they have no agents permanently employed in purchasing the cotton in Guzerat, while they might be very usefully so employed in superintending its purchasing, and picking and cleaning, separating it from the seed, and in shipping it, all which operations now are very carelessly attended to.

2035. When they have done so, has not the result been unfavourable?—I am not aware that they have ever sent any, or that the system has had a fair trial by competent agency.

2036. In a book published by the Chamber of Commerce it appears that they have done so?—The person so sent must be well qualified; he must be an intelligent person; if he does not know the language, he ought to be accompanied by an interpreter, and he should visit, in person, not only the parts from which the cotton is exported, but the market towns of the cotton districts where the cotton is brought, and previously to its being taken to the bunders, or subordinate sea-ports.

2037. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you happen to be informed as to the system of land revenue in any of the native states?—Yes, I am partially acquainted with the system.

2038. Is the general character of the land assessment, in the native states, more moderate or less so, than under the government of the Company?—I think that where the Company have introduced a good system, and where their instructions are fully carried out, that the Company's system is infinitely superior; our system now in Candeish and in Guzerat is infinitely superior to the system of the Nizam or the Gukwar; their cultivators frequently fly into our territory for protection; in some places, again, I have known the system of the native state superior to ours.

2039. What is the general character of the management of the land revenue in the Nizam's dominions?—As bad as can be; rapacious, fluctuating and unjust.

2040. Do you know anything with respect to Oude?—No, I do not.

[*The Witness delivered in the following Papers*:]

No. 1.—Improvement of Cotton in that Part of *Guzerat* called *Katewar.*

In speaking of Guzerat, I may mention that the cultivation of cotton may be greatly extended in the districts (comprised in the Peninsula of Katewar) on the western side of the Cambay Gulf, some of which belong to the British Government, some to independent native chiefs. The soil in the Gogo and Babruwar districts, and the country around the famous Hindoo temples of Somnoth and Paleetana, is in many parts very fertile, and abounds in streams of fine water. Here cotton might be raised in great abundance; but owing to a want of population and other causes, large tracts of land lie waste and neglected. Improvements in our districts might, under the encouragement of our political officers in Katewar, be followed by improvements in the native states. The town and port of Gogo are healthy, and would be a desirable station (from February till June) for a European merchant desirous to learn the circumstances of the cotton trade in this improved part of Guzerat; cotton may be exported from several ports along the coast, from Gogo, Bhownuggur, Jaffrabad, Mangrale, Deen, &c.

In

In the roads outside of these ports (Gogo, for instance) large vessels find sufficient water; and it has been thought by some, that they might convey cargoes of cotton direct from those roads to China or the United Kingdom, and saving the time and expense attendant on landing the cotton at Bombay, and there re-packing, re-screwing and re-shipping it. I am not competent, however, to speak with any certainty on a subject involving questions connected with the winds and tides in the Cambay Gulf, and with commercial calculations, with which I am unacquainted. I should think the cotton screws in Guzerat might be much improved.

No. 2.—On the Advantages of European Agency in the Cotton Districts, while the Cotton is gathered, packed and shipped.

The presence of a few well-qualified European private agents (on the part of the Bombay merchants), on the spot, as temporary residents during the cotton season, (say, from February till the monsoon sets in in June), would, I think, be very desirable.

They might be employed in inducing the growers to pay more attention to the gathering of the cotton, in carefully selecting good and clean cottons, in superintending the process of separating the wool from the seed, in introducing improved machinery for that purpose, and in superintending the screwing, packing, and shipment of the article, which, left to the careless management of natives in a short season, and at a busy period, is often attended with systematic frauds, as injurious to the character of the trade as to the value of the cotton.

No. 3.—Frauds committed on the Cotton between the subordinate Ports in *Guzerat* and *Bombay*.

Gravel and earth are often thrown into the bales at the Bunders, or before they reach the coast, to add to their weight, and a careless system of packing renders thefts on the passage from the subordinate ports to Bombay easy and common; when this cotton is thus stolen by the crews, salt water (which discolours the cotton) is thrown into the bales to make up the weight.

Rules and regulations have been passed by Government to prevent these evils; but their success has been incomplete. The presence and superintendence of European agents deeply and personally interested in the protection of the cotton, would, I think, do much good.

No. 4.—A Want of European Officers, a serious Obstacle to the Reduction of the Land-Tax.

In preparing the statements and digesting the evidence required in judging of an assessment, it is necessary for the collector to consult the native district officers, (the Deshmooks, Deshpandus, Coolcurnus of the Deccan, and the Dessaies, Mumoodars, Aumeens, &c., of Guzerat), and the prejudices, short-sightedness, and sometimes corrupt or interested motives lead these officers almost invariably to oppose liberal reductions (and trifling reductions are of no use) of the land-tax, or indeed any measures calculated to promote the free-agency of the cultivators. Hence, it requires much decision in the collector, and great confidence in his own personal experience, to act resolutely in the face of perhaps a whole Cutcherry (the minds of the regular stipendiary servants are scarcely more enlightened), of plausible, well-informed witnesses and legitimate advisers. Few collectors will confess it; but nothing, perhaps, opposes so effectually the progress of what is required in India to develope the natural capabilities of the soil, and to promote the happiness and industry of the people, as the undue influence of the native functionaries, who necessarily surround the person of the collector. Let it not be supposed, however, that I think badly of our native servants; well paid, duly encouraged, and steadily protected, they are most useful, industrious and zealous agents; without their aid, indeed, the business of the country could not be carried on; but their education and habits engender a narrowness of mind opposed to liberal principles. They will work the details well afterwards; but the European hand must first put the machine in motion.

The country suffers severely from a paucity of covenanted civil European assistants. It is in vain for the Government to order engines, surveys, revisions, reductions, &c., unless it supplies qualified agents to execute those orders.

The works of improvement at Bombay are constantly postponed, and almost always impeded, from the total inability of the over-worked collectors to undertake them, in addition to their heavy current duties that do not admit of delay. A collector responsible for the whole fiscal management of an immense tract (as the Poona Ahmednuggur or Candeish Collectorates) of country, is perhaps allowed only two or three European assistants in a charge, the efficient management of which would require the presence of twice or three times that number. Representations of this highly important subject have been frequently made by the collectors, while, I believe, the local government have reported them to the home authorities; but what the latter may have done, I am not aware.

Veneris, 17° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. George Thompson.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Sir James Hogg.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Mowatt.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General *Briggs*, further Examined.

Major-gen. *Briggs*. 17 March 1848.

2041. *Chairman.*] DO you wish to add any explanation to your former evidence?—Yes.

2042. To what particular question does your explanation refer?—There were four questions, Nos. 1384, 1385, 1386 and 1387, all having reference to revolutions which had taken place under the Mogul government, on account of an increase in the land-tax.

The *Chairman* stated that the explanation referred to had better be added to the evidence of the Witness on the former day.

2043. Is there any other point that you wish to correct?—Yes; when I referred to the corn-rate table, I did not read it, but I have that table here, which will be found in p. 383-4 of my work on the Land-tax of India.

2044. Are they prepared by yourself?—They are an abstract from Adam Smith's Tables.

2045. Did I not understand you to state that you did not object to the principle of a land assessment?—I stated that I did not object to it when levied on the principle of an income-tax, leaving the villages to distribute assessment among themselves; I look upon that as much the most advantageous mode of levying the tax.

Mr. *James Petrie*, Examined.

Mr. *James Petrie*.

2046. Mr. *George Thompson.*] I BELIEVE that some years ago you left this country for the East?—Yes.

2047. You were then, I believe, employed principally up the Persian Gulf and on the River Euphrates?—Yes, from 1839 to 1841.

2048. Your employment then, I believe, was as an engineer, to put together iron steam-boats that were sent out with the view of their navigating the River Euphrates?—Yes.

2049. You visited Bombay before you returned to England?—Yes.

2050. During the period of your absence, did you direct your attention to the subject of cotton?—No; I was about a month in Bombay; when I was returning to England I visited the cotton screwing establishments, and went over the greater part of the harbour.

2051. Were you in 1842 sent for by the East India Company?—I was engaged by the East India Company in 1842, to go out to Coimbatore, to erect and superintend the machinery for cleaning and baleing the cotton.

2052. When did you arrive in that part of India?—In September 1842.

2053. When did you leave India?—In July 1847.

2054. For

2054. For five years, or nearly, you were cognizant of the progress and the results of the experiments made on the East India Company's cotton farms in the provinces of Salem and Coimbatore?—Yes; more particularly in Coimbatore.

2055. Had you also the means, during that period, of ascertaining the mode employed by the natives in planting and preparing the cotton?—Yes.

2056. Were your means extensive?—Yes; I travelled over the greatest part of the district during that time.

2057. Did you, during that period, study the different kinds of soil in the provinces of Coimbatore and Salem, and the adaptation of those soils to the production of different varieties of cotton?—Yes.

2058. Apart from the specific duties appointed to you by the Company, did you take an interest in observing the nature and the results of the experiments that were going forward?—Yes, I did.

2059. Were you, for the last two years of your residence in India, employed in purchasing cotton from the natives for the purpose of carrying out the order that had been sent from the honourable Court of Directors to ship to England, if possible, 5,000 or 6,000 bales of cotton?—Yes; Dr. Wight had no other person on his establishment for that duty, and requested me to do it.

2060. Did you succeed in obtaining that amount, or any portion of it?—Some 300 bales were sent home at the end of 1846, and I went on purchasing up to the date of my departure from India, so that at that time I fancy there were about 200 bales ready; in all, I purchased 500 bales of seed cotton from the natives, and had it cleaned in our establishment, baled and sent home to England.

2061. Was the whole of that native cotton?—Nearly all; there were some bales of American.

2062. About how many?—Six, altogether.

2063. Does your experience enable you to state what may be considered the average produce per acre of the ground planted with Indian cotton; the native cotton?—Yes; I consider that 300 lbs. of seed cotton, or 70 lbs. of clean cotton, is a very good average from the soils in that part of the country.

2064. What do you consider the average produce per acre of the soil planted with American cotton seed?—Also 300 lbs. of seed cotton, or 90 lbs. of clean cotton; I consider 300 lbs. of seed cotton a fair average in India for each kind, probably rather above the mark in the case of the native cotton; but for the sake of comparison, I assume that on similar lands and in similar seasons, the crop of the two kinds will prove simply of equal weight; but as the American cotton yields 30 per cent. of clean cotton to the seed cotton, and the Indian cotton in that part of India only 22 to to 22½, we are near the truth in putting down the Indian at 70 lbs. and the American at 90 lbs. per acre of clean cotton. I particularly mention that part of the country, for the out-turn of wool as to seed cotton varies in different districts, and even in the same districts if the cotton is grown on different soils. For example, the indigenous cotton of Guzerat produces 30 per cent. of clean cotton; and Dr. Burne, in some of his letters which I recollect to have read in the newspapers, allows 32 per cent. of clean cotton to seed cotton. We were anxious to examine some of this cotton, and wrote to the Bombay Government to get a few small bags of the Broach seed cotton, that we might try the out-turn, not that we doubted the correctness of Dr. Burne's statement, but because it was our business to learn all that we could on cotton matters. The experiments of trying the per-centage were entrusted to me by Dr. Wight, and they were as carefully done as it was possible to have them done on such a small quantity of cotton; the results were, that we had 31 per cent. of clean cotton; the seeds of that were much smaller than the seeds of the Coimbatore cotton, and there was a greater quantity of cotton adhering to the seeds; these seeds were carefully kept for sowing, but the plants produced were so inferior, that it was lost sight of in the course of the year. While this is the case with regard to the cotton of the different districts, it is also to a small extent the case with the cotton produced in the same district, but on different soils. For example, the cotton grown on the black soils produces from two to 2½ per cent. more than the cotton grown on the red soils; this peculiar quality is easily distinguishable in the seed cotton. The black soil

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

cotton very commonly goes by the name of moota rue, literally, fat cotton, among the natives. The natives who go about in the villages, purchasing the cotton, generally carry a pair of small scales with them, in trying the per-centage and out-turn of the cotton. They put 10 rupees in one scale, and cotton in the other; they then churka the cotton. If they get 2½ rupees weight of cotton to the seed, they consider that a very good out-turn of cotton, but if they only get 2¼ rupees weight, they think it poor, and make their bargains accordingly.

2065. The gin takes out more of the short fibres, does it not?—No, the churka does; they get 25 per cent. from the churkaed cotton, but we never get more than 22½ from the ginned cotton.

2066. The gin cannot bring out the cotton to so fine a point as the other?—No; the short cotton is left on the seed after it is ginned, and that is all taken out by the churka; I know that the differences of yield in different parts of the country are very varied, and that persons living about Broach, or those parts of the country where the produce of the cotton was great, or rather where the per-centage was great, would think that I had made an error in putting down the Coimbatore cotton so low.

2067. But assuming the average produce of an acre of land in the districts of Salem and Coimbatore at 70 lbs. when sown with native cotton, what is the value of it?—About six rupees in average seasons; that is the produce of an acre of ground.

2068 Assuming the produce of an acre of ground planted with American cotton to be 90 lbs., what would be the value of that amount of cotton?—About nine rupees, on the average.

2069. Are there two descriptions of soil in the provinces of Salem and Coimbatore? Yes, there are two or three; there is the black cotton soil, on which the native cotton grows best, and there are the lighter and lighter taxed red soils, on which the American cotton grows best; there are also large quantities of alluvial land.

2070 Those soils are under the revenue system existing there, and differently assessed, are they not?- Yes.

2071. Can you state to the Committee what is the average assessment upon the black soils?—I should think a rupee and a half per acre was about the average assessment there; I find, from the documents that I have, that some of it pays a rupee and a quarter, or a rupee and a half, and some of it as high as two rupees; I think, however, that a rupee and a half is the average for the rent of the black cotton soil.

2072. What is the average assessment on the light poor red soils? -About a rupee; in all my calculations I have reduced everything to acres.

2073. Can you say on what principle this difference in the assessment has been made, looking not to the present state of Coimbatore and Salem, but to the usual produce of those soils in former times, when the assessment was originally fixed?—I fancy, because the produce of those soils was poorer; that is, that the raggy, the chulam, the gram, the jute, that is, the hemp and other things that grew upon it, was a less productive and remunerating crop to the ryot than the cotton crop was.

2074. You mean millet by one of those native terms?—Yes.

2075. I think you have stated that the result of your experience has been to establish the fact that the American variety of cotton grows best on the light red and poorer soils?—Yes; it also grows very well in old rice-fields, dry rice-fields.

2076. On the black soils?—No; a light alluvial soil, a loamy soil.

2077. Can you give the Committee any idea of the area of country in this part of India on which the American variety of cotton could be cultivated?—Yes; I made a statement before some gentlemen in Manchester lately, as to the extent of the district in Coimbatore, in which the cotton could be cultivated; I have considered that over again, and I do not see any reason to alter that view; I think it is quite correct. The extent of country in the district of Coimbatore, in which the American cotton might be successfully cultivated, may be stated, at the very lowest computation, at 2,000 square miles, or 1,280,000 acres, and allowing

allowing only a fourth part of this to be under American cotton, and the average produce to be only 100 lbs. an acre: we have then one district capable of sending to the English market upwards of 100,000 bales of cotton raised from American seed annually; the track of country is marked red on the map; it does not quite extend far enough into the interior, as my paper was too small, but it shows the breadth between the ghauts.

2078. You take in Salem?—No.

2079. *Chairman.*] Do you touch the Colleroon river, or keep to the west of it?—Not near the river; I keep to the southward of the river.

2080. Do you mean that district which lies just around the letter C in Coimbatore on the map?—No, it is all to the southward of that; it is much better explained on the other map; Coimbatore is at the top; all the red marked is the soil on which the American cotton could be grown; the present farms are represented by three or four points, about nine miles distant from Coimbatore.

2081. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You spoke of one-fourth of that extent of country being cultivated annually with cotton?—Yes.

2082. Do the natives generally understand the practice of a rotation of crops?—Yes.

2083. That system is generally adopted by them, is it not?—Yes.

2084. How often would they grow cotton, according to their usual system of rotation of crops?—Every second or third year; certainly every third year, so that I might have safely taken one-third in place of one-fourth of the ground.

2085. Do they at present grow cotton on their red soils?—Not much; they do grow it, but not much; they prefer the black.

2086. Is there much of the red soil now lying waste?—Yes; there is a considerable quantity of good red soil lying waste in that part which I speak of now.

2087. I suppose that the land, wherever it is found, is within the boundaries of some one village or another?—It all belongs to some village.

2088. If brought into a state of cultivation, it would be assessed in connexion with some one village or another?—It would.

2089. And the village would be made liable to the extent of the increased amount of assessment; the assessment would be added?—The Government servant of the village would raise the assessment upon that waste land, if taken up by any parties and cultivated.

2090. You have shown that you can get 90 lbs. of American cotton from the same quantity of ground that it will take to produce 70 lbs. of native cotton; can you make any statement of the comparative profits to the merchants and growers of Indian and American cotton respectively?—Yes; I think that I can satisfactorily show the comparative profits, both to the grower and to the merchant. This is a table which I have prepared since I came to London, and I wish it to be clearly understood, that in giving these tabular statements, they all refer to the district of Coimbatore, and that they are not applicable to any other district in India. The prices of labour and land-rent vary as much in the different districts of India, as the produce of the cotton plant itself.

2091. *Chairman.*] Do you know positively that they are not applicable?—Yes; I know positively that they are not, that the land assessment is quite different in different districts, and the rates of labour are sometimes double, sometimes even more than that; therefore it would not do to take the tables as I have prepared them, and apply them to Broach or to Candeish.

[*The following Table was handed in.*]

Mr. James Petrie.

17 March 1848.

STATEMENT showing the comparative PROFITS to the RYOT on the Cultivation of INDIAN GROWN AMERICAN COTTON, and his own NATIVE PLANT.

INDIAN COTTON.

	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
Assume that 70 lbs. of clean cotton is worth				6	0	0
In order to get at the amount of money that the ryot receives, we must add the value of the 230 lbs. of seed that his acre of ground produced, worth	2	8	0			
Less the amount paid for cleaning the cotton, at 1 anna per maund (Rs. a. p. 0 12 0)						
Less also the hire of the bullock and driver bringing the produce to market, say three days' distance (0 12 0)						
	1	8	0			
				1	0	0
TOTAL Amount received by the Ryot for the produce of an Acre of Ground				7	0	0
Estimate of Land Rent and Agricultural Charges.						
Three ploughings	1	12	0			
Two hoeings, at 10 annas	1	4	0			
Picking, 25 lbs. per anna	0	12	0			
Cost of seed for sowing	0	8	0			
Cost of sowing and covering in the ground	0	8	0			
The rent of land capable of producing 300 lbs. of seed cotton would not be less than	1	4	0			
				6	0	0
Ryot's Profit per Acre - - - - Rs.				1	0	0

AMERICAN COTTON.

	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
Assume that 90 lbs. of clean cotton is worth				9	0	0
Add, as before, the value of the seed, which, however, is less than the other, as the cattle do not feed so well on it; 210 lbs. may be estimated worth	1	8	0			
Less the amount paid for cleaning the cotton, at one anna per maund of 25 lbs. (Rs. a. p. 12 0 0)						
Less the hire of the bullock and driver, as before (12 0 0)						
	1	8	0	0	0	0
TOTAL Amount received by the Ryot for the produce of an Acre of Ground				9	0	0
ESTIMATE of Land Rent and Agricultural Charges.	Rs.	a.	p.			
Three ploughings	1	12	0			
Two hoeings, at 10 annas	1	4	0			
Picking, 25 lbs. per anna	0	12	0			
Cost of seed for sowing	0	8	0			
Cost of sowing and covering in the ground	0	8	0			
The rent of the lighter soils, on which this cotton is found to succeed best, is less than the black soil; but for the sake of carrying out the comparison, we shall say	1	4	0			
				6	0	0
Ryot's Profit per Acre - - - - Rs.				3	0	0

STATEMENT

STATEMENT showing the comparative PROFITS to the MERCHANT on INDIAN-GROWN AMERICAN COTTON and INDIAN COTTON.

Assume the same prices to be given for the article as in the other table, and taking as our quantity for comparison the Madras candy of 500 lbs., this quantity, at nine rupees for 90 lbs., would cost - - - - - -				*Rs. a. p.*	
				50 0 0	
500 lbs. of Indian cotton, at six rupees for 70 lbs., is within a fraction of -				43 0 0	
Difference between East Indian Cotton and East Indian Grown American Cotton - - -	- - -	*Rs.*		7 0 0	

Note.—As the expenses of transport and freight are the same in regard to each of these kinds of cotton, it seems unnecessary to go into a long calculation on the subject; every mercantile man must see in a moment that the American cotton is by far the most profitable kind of the two. The difference in value between East India cotton and fair New Orleans, is generally considered to be about 1*d.* per lb.; but these statements clearly show, that while the American yields a handsome profit to the ryot at the prices I assume, it also leaves the merchant a very fair prospect of good returns, as the price is only a little more than one farthing per pound above that of the native variety; and I may add, that the price I fix for native cotton is within a rupee less or more of the up-country Bazar price of the article for the last three or four years.

On this same subject I beg to refer you to a statement of Dr. Wight's, *see* "Cotton Report," page 393; the Doctor here allows only 15 rupees a candy for American, which is too cheap; we purchased last year at 17 rupees, and had a handsome profit, as I shall show you by-and-bye; but we shall make a comparison with the Doctor's own figures.

AMERICAN.

				Rs. a. p.	
Cost of 1,785 lbs. of seed cotton - - - - - - - - -				53 9 0	
Rent of six acres of ground, at 1 rupee 4 annas - -	*Rs.* 7	8	0		
Cost of cultivating six acres, at 4 rupees 12 annas - -	28	8	0		
				36 0 0	
Ryot's Profit on Six Acres - - - -	*Rs.*			17 9 0	

INDIAN.

				Rs. a. p.	
Cost of 2,300 lbs. of seed cotton - - - - - - - - -				55 4 0	
Rent of 7¾ acres of ground, at 1 rupee 4 annas - -	*Rs.* 10	0	0		
Cost of cultivating 7¾ acres, at 4 rupees 12 annas - -	36	7	0		
				46 7 0	
Ryot's Profit on 7¾ Acres - - - -	*Rs.*			8 13 0	

Dr. Wight, at page 393, of the Cotton Report, states, "American seed cotton yields 28 per cent. of clean cotton;" that year was low; we have had 30 and 31 per cent. since that time; "1,785 lbs. of seed cotton required to yield 500 lbs. (one candy) of clean cotton; cost of 1,785 lbs. at 15 rupees per candy, of 500 lbs. 53 rupees 9 annas; value of 500 lbs. of clean cotton in England, at 5 *d.* per lb. is 105 rupees 2 annas." Then as to the native seed cotton: "Cost of 2,300 lbs., at 12 rupees per candy of 500 lbs., 55 rupees 4 annas; value of 500 lbs. of clean cotton in England, at 3¾ *d.* per lb. is 77 rupees 15 annas;" and deducting the 77 rupees 15 annas from the 105 rupees 2 annas, there remains a difference in favour of American cotton, of 27 rupees 3 annas. In my estimate of land rent and assessment charges, I am rather under the mark than over it, in taking six rupees as the aggregate amount. Mr. Wroughton gives a memorandum, at page 411, of the Cotton Report, of the charges incurred by him in the cultivation of a field of 28 acres of cotton, at 205 rupees, which is above seven rupees per acre, 7 rupees 5 annas; and Dr. Wight also gives a statement, at page 402, which agrees with mine in the amount, although the details are slightly different; his amount is a fraction under six rupees; but in this estimate he makes no allowance for sowing and covering in the ground, or for the cost of the seed sown. I think that these statements are, therefore, satisfactory, as regards the relative value to the merchant and the ryot in the cultivation of different kinds of cotton, and the three statements confirm each other.

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

2092. Is not this the fact, that whereas the ryot sells 70 lbs. of the Indian clean cotton for six rupees, he sells 90 lbs. of clean American cotton, produced from the same breadth of land, for nine rupees?—Yes, that is my statement in the table.

2093. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Could you prove that he would get those nine rupees?—I show you that he may get it, and still there will be a better profit to the merchant than he would have in purchasing the Indian cotton.

2094. Does the ryot get it under the present system of buying from him, or mortgaging his crop?—I assume that the ryot gets it himself in this instance; but I do not say that he gets in general the value of his cotton.

2095. Is not this the scope of your evidence, that, assuming the ryot got the value of the American cotton, he would be benefited to the extent of two rupees extra?—Yes, 200 per cent. more he would get; three rupees per acre in place of one rupee per acre for his profit, supposing he hired and paid according to the amount dated in my table for all his labour.

2096. You are not prepared, I think, to show to this Committee that he does, under the existing system of mortgaging his crop, and being obliged to sell it to the local purchaser, get those two rupees extra profit?—Not always; generally the bargains are conducted through other persons altogether; but I have purchased cotton from the growers themselves.

2097. Did you give them the full value of the cotton?—Yes, the full value.

2098. And if such a system were adopted as would give to the ryot the full share of the profit due to him, he would realize a profit of 200 per cent. over that which he now realizes, by the production of native cotton?—Yes.

2099. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] The cotton cultivated at Tinnevelly has a very short staple, has it not?—Short and harsh, but strong.

2100. Is it not the shortest cotton that is grown in India?—I think our westerns are shorter and dirtier.

2101. Do you mean the Bombay cotton?—The cottons that come down to Madras from Gooty, and near Bellary, are very dirty.

2102. The Tinnevelly cotton is clean, is it not?—Cleaner than the westerns.

2103. But short, and not equal to the Broach cotton?—No, not equal to the Broach cotton; not equal in fineness of texture.

2104. You say that the Tinnevelly cotton is grown upon black soil?—Yes, I believe so.

2105. What other kinds of produce is the black soil capable of growing?—I have never been in the district of Tinnevelly, and cannot speak to that.

2106. But in Coimbatore what other products are produced from the black soil?—Gram, and millet, and hemp, and a number of other native grains, that I do not know any English name for.

2107. On the red soil you say that the American cotton flourishes the best?—Yes.

2108. What kind of produce will grow upon the red soil?—Many other kinds of produce that I do not know any English name for.

2109. Is the red soil as productive for other kinds of produce as the black soil?—No, I believe not; generally not; but the black soil is more productive for cotton than for any other kind of produce.

2110. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In the event of the American seed superseding the native seed, would that not be a great advantage to the inhabitants of that part of the country, as it would leave a quantity of the black soil at liberty to grow other kinds of produce, and which would produce a larger quantity than the red soil does?—I think that we have plenty of room for both our cottons, both the American and the native cotton; I think that our red soils can grow all the other grains that are at present grown, and still we may have a rotation of cotton growing on the soils; we must have a rotation of crops for our cotton grounds; we cannot grow cotton year after year, nor for two successive so that it would not throw that ground out of cultivating other produce.

2111. Would not the cotton-growing soils continuing to grow the native cotton find a home market for the cotton so grown, while the American kinds of cotton would find a market elsewhere?—Yes, I have no doubt of it.

2112. So that there would be no real superseding of the growth of native cotton, but it would be bringing into cultivation soils particularly adapted for the American variety?——

2113. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is the staple of the cotton that is grown from the American seed equal to that grown in the district of Broach?—It is much finer and longer in staple; more silky, and finer in every respect.

2114. Mr *George Thompson.*] With what cotton from America would you compare it?—With fair New Orleans.

2115. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is there a considerable demand for the native-grown cotton for domestic consumption?—Yes, a considerable demand.

2116. Is that as large a demand as for export?—I should think it was more.

2117. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is this the fact, that from time immemorial cotton has been grown to satisfy the native demand?—Yes; it has been grown in the country from time immemorial.

2118. *Chairman.*] In that district?—Yes.

2119. Mr. *George Thompson.*] And being a marketable commodity, of course they produce sufficient in such a state as to realize upon it, as soon as their crop is gathered?—Yes.

2120. You have shown the Committee that from the Orleans seed, when compared with the native variety, there is a profit of 200 per cent. above the native cotton; can you tell the Committee what is the reason that the ryots in the Coimbatore district do not cultivate the American cotton in preference to their own?—The native cultivators in that part of the country are very poor, so poor that they have to apply to the village money-lenders to enable them to plant their fields with their own kind of cotton; these merchants or schroffs advance the funds; they are not merchants properly; they are rather middle-men between the schroff and the ryot.

2121. The middle-man is a person whose respectability is known?—Yes; he gets the money from the schroff or banker at a certain rate of interest, and he advances this money to the ryots, the growers of the cotton, on certain conditions which I would explain to the Committee.

2122. And he is answerable to the schroff?—Yes; for the money he has borrowed.

2123. He obtains the money to distribute among the ryots?—Yes.

2124. The ryot is answerable to him, and he is answerable to the village schroff for the whole amount?—Yes; these men advance the money to the ryots, and secure their crops from the very time of their sowing, and in making their bargains with them they are often exceedingly hard; they advance money on the produce at a time when the cotton is very cheap, and stipulate that they are to get it at a considerable reduction even at the present cheap price, in consideration of the advance they have made. I have known many of these bargains among the natives, and have purchased the cotton from the advancers of the money, and can state from experience how they generally run: the village monied men make advances to the ryots of money to the extent of one-third of the value of the expected crop, and the ryot pledges himself to give the advancer the produce of his fields at eight annas per load of 250 lbs., a bullock-load, under the bazaar or market-price at the time of delivery; that is, he gets nine per cent. on the value of the whole produce for the advance he made to the grower; and if we take into consideration that he only lies out of his money four months, and he only advances one-third of the amount, we find that he actually gets 81 per cent. per annum for the risk he runs, that is for his mercantile profits; besides all this, this 81 per cent. per annum, is merely what he gets under the bazaar price of the article, and he then enters the market, after getting these respectable pickings, on an equal footing with the purchaser of the day at bazaar rates. I have shown you, in the paper I have handed in, how the ryot is trammelled and acted on by these middle-men in their business; now these persons, again, are dependent upon their constituents in towns who purchase from them, and that person is very likely the banker that gave them the money.

2125. There is some cotton purchaser in the town who makes arrangements?—There are cotton-merchants.

2126. Who make arrangements of that kind with the bankers of the various villages?—I do not say that they make arrangements, but they purchase from those middle-men, but those middle-men can do what they like with the cotton; they are the responsible men, and borrow money from the bankers, but they can sell it to whomsoever they choose.

2127. Having entered into a previous arrangement, probably, with such large cotton-merchants, they proceed to make subsequent arrangements with the ryots,

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

after the manner you have described?—No; it is not necessary that they should make arrangements for the purchase of the cotton; it is grown with a certain knowledge that there is a market for it.

2128. Mr. *Plowden.*] Did I understand you to say that there is no arrangement between the cotton merchants and those middle-men, previously to their getting their advance from the schroff?—No, not necessarily.

2129. *Chairman.*] He gets hold of the cotton at eight annas below the market price, and then enters the market?—Yes; eight annas under the market price. Those larger merchants then, in the towns, to whom the middle-men sell, send down the cotton to the several houses of agency on the coast; that is, to those who are the exporters of the article to England and to China; those houses of agency employ a dubash or broker to conduct their business in cotton; and he reports on, bales and despatches the cotton, and thus the trade goes on. The favourable or unfavourable report, I may mention, depends a good deal upon the presents that this dubash employed by the agents on the coasts gets from his up-country friends.

2130. Is he a native generally?—Always a native; on this system of advances to the ryots, at page 503 of the Cotton Report, Mr. Shaw makes a statement.

2131. Mr. *Plowden.*] With regard to the European merchants and agents at Bombay; do you mean to say that they are in direct communication with those merchants in towns that you are speaking of through the dubash?—No, their dubash does not leave the town; he stays in Bombay or Madras, and receives the cotton when it comes down; when they receive the cotton, they examine the bales; and the European merchants examine the samples, which they select, but generally the business is left to these dubashes. Mr. Shaw says, "The local agents advance money at a large rate of interest to money-lenders; these again advance sums at an enormous rate to the ryots, taking a mortgage on their cotton crops." At 380, Mr. Simpson, who has been in different parts of India, and knows the working of the system well, corroborates that statement; and Mr. Blunt in his evidence given before the Chamber of Commerce in Manchester, also corroborates that, and Mr. Mercer does the same; Mr. Dunbar, the Commissioner of Revenue at Dacca, gives the same evidence, at page 272 of the Cotton Report.

2132. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are advances ever made by the European merchants in India to the ryots?—I have never known them made; I think Mr. Fisher, at Salem, has made advances to the natives in his part of the country for cotton and other produce, saltpetre and indigo.

2133. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Who is Mr. Fisher?—A European merchant resident at Salem.

2134. Mr. *Plowden.*] Does he make those advances upon the exorbitant terms you have mentioned?—No, he makes them through his native agents all over the country.

2135. On the same exorbitant terms?—I cannot tell; but I should think not.

2136. *Chairman.*] Do these men who lend money at 81 per cent. get rich?—I have known them worth a good deal of money.

2137. Do the men who borrow money at that rate ever get rich?—Never. I knew one rich ryot.

2138. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] From your experience should you say that the great body of the ryots are in the circumstances you have just described?—Yes, the great body of them; 99 out of 100 are in the circumstances that I have described.

2139. Are they in debt?—Yes, and if not they are dependent upon the money-lender of the village to enable them to cultivate their own fields.

2140. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is not that the case with regard to every production of the soil, as well as cotton?—Yes, I am not aware of one thing exempted from it.

2141. It is the custom of the country, and pervades not only the whole of India, but the whole of Asia?—I speak of Coimbatore.

2142. As far as you are acquainted with India, it is the universal custom of the country?—Yes, as far as I am acquainted it is.

2143. Have you bought cotton direct from the ryots?—Yes.

2144. Whereby they got the full value?—Yes.

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

2145. Is there any thing to prevent that system being carried on to any extent?—Nothing.

2146. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have the Directors of the honourable East India Company at any time instructed their officers to purchase cotton from the natives?—They have, to a limited extent; the order from them arrived early in 1846, and too late for the crop of that season. In 1847 a few of the ryots planted small patches of ground with the American cotton, and sold the produce to the Government, and they all seemed well pleased with the price they obtained, and they promised to cultivate more the next year; whether they have done so I do not know; I left the country very soon after, and before the next crop came in; but although this order of the Court of Directors is a step in the right direction, it does not place the cultivation of the American on equal terms with the native plant; for, as I have stated before, there is a certain demand established for Indian cotton all over the country, and the village capitalist unhesitatingly advances money to the grower, in the certain prospect of being able to sell his cotton to the larger merchants at a profit. The Government order is good as far as it goes, but I think we must have agents permanently settled in the country before we can fully carry out the introduction of the American cotton.

2147. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Will you describe to the Committee what steps would be taken by the officers acting immediately under the Government, to procure cotton of either sort from the natives on the arrival of such an order?—They would make it public to the natives that they were prepared to purchase the cotton from them, if clean, at a certain rate per load.

2148. Would the process embrace making advances directly by the Company's servants on the spot to the ryots, or merely a proclamation of their presence and desire to buy cotton of a certain kind and of a certain quality?—Merely a proclamation that they would buy, if it was grown by the natives, cotton of a certain kind and quality.

2149. Under what circumstance, and with what authority have you bought cotton from the natives; has it been a small quantity only, or a sample, to try an experiment with?—It was for the purpose of trying experiments in cleaning cotton with our gins, and sending it home.

2150. Did you give any previous instructions before the cultivation, that you might secure a crop of a certain kind?—No.

2151. The result of your experience is, that local agents are required to be permanently settled on the spot, with the view of acting upon the existing system of advances, and securing the cultivation of a better description of cotton?—Yes.

2152. You have explained that the ryots are so poor that they are obliged to go to the village money-lenders for advances, to enable them to cultivate their fields, and you have also explained, by means of tabular statements, that it would be more profitable for a merchant to purchase the American, than it is to purchase native cotton; can you say why the merchants do not embark in that trade?—I am unable to answer the question satisfactorily; if there was plenty of cotton of that description to be had, that is, if the merchants could get a freight for a vessel in a few days, or could make up a large consignment of American cotton grown in India, I have no doubt but many would embark in it; at present there is no trade to embark in; it wants a beginning, and two or three years must elapse before the trade would be worth a merchant's while, even should he turn his attention to it; the gentlemen in Manchester have, I believe, offered a certain sum of money for the purchase of American cotton; but how they are to get it, unless they are to appoint agents over the country, I cannot tell.

2153. Suppose an association of persons in this country, with a realized capital, were to establish, in the first place, agencies at the different ports in India, and those agencies were to establish other European agencies in the interior, and those European agencies in the interior having three, five or ten years for their experiments, were to enter by degrees into communication with the cotton merchants, and through them with the persons in the various villages; do you think there would be a fair prospect, under such circumstances, and in a reasonable period of time, of bringing, say the province of Coimbatore, to a considerable extent under cultivation for American cotton?—I think that is the only way we can get at it, and that there would be a very fair prospect of success.

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

2154. *Chairman.*] Could they accomplish it in that way?—Certainly, they could get at in that way.

2155. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Can you tell the Committee why the merchants do not at present embark in the trade of American cotton?—I think I have explained that there was no trade to embark in at present.

2156. In fact there is nothing amounting to a demand on the spot?—No.

2157. In your opinion, would the cotton cultivation be a profitable speculation for Europeans?—I think decidedly not; the natives can grow it much cheaper; that is not only my opinion, but Mr. Mercer's, who was examined at Manchester the other day; he says that the natives can grow it much cheaper, and every person that I have had any conversation with on the subject, who has been out there, admits the same thing.

2158. Our function is simply that of buyer?—Yes, and having agencies over the country.

2159. Did you pay any particular attention to the ginning of cotton while in India?—Yes, I did.

2160. Do you consider the gin an improvement upon the native method of cleaning the cotton?—Yes, inasmuch as we can get the cotton cleaned in less time, and exported for the market in that season, in place of keeping it beside us for a future season.

2161. Does the gin-cleaned cotton generally bring a better price than the native-cleaned cotton?—Yes; in all the transactions that we have had with the European merchants and brokers, they invariably have given a better price for the gin-cleaned cotton than for the native-cleaned cotton; I have an account here of some that was sent home last year; it was purchased from the natives, and cleaned by the gin; it was New Orleans cotton; there were only six bales of it, and the cost and charges were 28*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*, and the profits on the transaction were 18*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* Here is also an account of native cotton, got up in the same way; the costs and charges were 1,431*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, and the profits 695*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

[*The following Papers were handed in:*]

ABSTRACT of the PROFIT and LOSS Account of 300 Bales (of 300 lbs. each) East India Cotton, being the First Batch purchased by Dr. *Wight*, at Combatore, from Natives, and cleaned by the Saw-gin, and shipped to Liverpool per "Elizabeth Jane," from Cochin.

		£.	s.	d.
1846: May to December	Cost and charges in India, as given by Dr. Wight, 10,781 rupees, 7 annas, 6 pice, or - - - - - - -	1,078	2	11
1847: June -	Charges in England:			
	Freight, 240*l.*; dock and town dues, cartage and porterage, warehouse rent, fire insurance, brokerage and commission	353	5	7
	Total cost of and charges on 300 bales - - -	1,431	8	6
	To balance (profit) - - - - - -	695	11	2
	£.	2,126	19	8

			£.	s.	d.
1847:		By amount realized in England by the sales of the 300 bales East India saw-ginned Cotton:			
June	4	By Perkins, Smith & Mullens, for 200 bales, 59,193 lbs., at 5¼*d.* per lb. - - - - - - - - - -	1,418	3	–
„	4	By J. W. M'Bride & Co., $ 10 bales, 2,942 lbs., at 5¼*d.* per lb.	70	9	–
„	30	By E. G. Kay, $ 20 bales, 5,941 lbs., at 5¼*d.* per lb. - -	142	6	–
„	30	By J. Smalley & Co., $ 2 bales, 574 lbs., at 5¼*d.* per lb. -	13	15	–
„	30	By Blessig, Bram & Co., $ 2d, 11 bales, 3,249 lbs., at 5⅛*d.* per lb.	76	2	11
„	30	By Blessig, Bram & Co., $ 1st, 57 bales, 16,954 lbs., at 5¼*d.* per lb.	406	3	9
		£.	2,126	19	8

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

ABSTRACT of the PROFIT and Loss Account of Six Bales East India New Orleans Cotton, being the First Batch purchased by Dr. *Wight*, at Coimbatore, from Natives, and cleaned by the Saw-gin, and shipped to Liverpool per "Elizabeth Jane," from Cochin.

		£.	s.	d.
1846:	Cost and charges in India, as given by Dr. Wight, 217 rupees, 14 annas, 1 pice, or at 2*s.* - - - - - - -	21	15	9
1847:	Charges in England:			
	Freight, 4*l.* 16*s.*; dock and town dues, cartage and porterage, warehouse rent, fire insurance, brokerage, commission, &c.	7	3	4
	Total cost of and charges on six bales - - -	28	19	1
	To balance (profit) - - - - - - -	18	-	11
	£.	47	-	-
1847:	By amount realized in England by the sales of the six bales East India New Orleans Cotton, saw-ginned:			
June 4	By Robert M'Kie, ℔ 2d, 1 bale, 288 lbs., at 5*d.* per lb. -	6	-	-
Sept. 4	By John Mayal, $ 1st, 5 bales, 1,458 lbs., at 6¼*d.* per lb. -	41	-	-
	£.	47	-	-

2162. *Chairman.*] Do those documents refer to 1847?—It was sold in 1847; here is also an account of some Bourbon cotton, ginned in 1843; I sent it home, and had it sold here by a broker, and it turned me in some 20 per cent. upon the outlay; I have several other accounts, and they all prove that the gin-cleaned cotton sells better in England than the cotton cleaned by the native method.

2163. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] In all those cases, have they also sold at a considerable profit?—Yes.

2164. Sir *James Hogg.*] In every case, and in all the years?—Yes.

2165. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What sized gin do you consider the best adapted for cleaning cotton?—A small gin, from 20 to 25 saws, driven by men.

2166. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What quantity will they turn out per day?—One thousand pounds of seed cotton.

2167. From one gin?—Yes.

2168. How many saws did you employ?—Twenty-five; some are 20, some 25, and some 28 saws.

2169. How many men would be required to work the 25 saws?—Four men, but there are always four others to relieve them.

2170. Do you find that method superior to bullock-power?—It is a little cheaper.

2171. What quantity could those four men clean in a day by the native method?—One hundred pounds; these four men do not alone clean 1,000 lbs.; by the gin it takes altogether 16 men to clean 1,000 lbs.

2172. In order to show the relative quantity that could be cleaned by each process, what quantity could be cleaned by those 16 men under the old system?—Four hundred pounds.

2173. In the one case 16 men produce 1,000 lbs.?—Yes, and in the other 16 women would produce only 400 lbs.

2174. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Were you employed by the honourable East India Company in putting up any machines in Coimbatore?—I put up all the machinery now in use.

Mr. James Petrie.

17 March 1848.

2175. Did you obtain authority to expend money in any other description of machinery?—No.

2176. Did you not have occasion to ask authority from Bombay to have certain things sent to you from England or from Bombay; did you not write in one instance to Bombay, or did not Mr. Channing write?—Mr. Channing did, that is, up at Dharwar.

2177. Was not there considerable delay?—That I cannot tell; I was never there.

2178. Would not an European agency there interested in the cotton trade, be the best description of agency for introducing the improvements required, and liable to less delay than any experiments conducted under the Government, when you would have to make frequent reference to distant authorities?—Yes, I have no doubt that it would.

2179. In the case that I alluded to, was not there considerable delay, and was not that delay the occasion of inconvenience with respect to the operations going on upon the spot? -I am not acquainted with the subject at all; it was the person employed up at Dharwar in erecting the gins, that you allude to, I suspect.

2180. Would a European agent find any difficulty there in obtaining the requisite amount of labour and manual skill among the natives themselves?—No, not the least.

2181. Have you had any experience in that respect with reference to the capacity of the natives to labour under you, and in the production of the various machines and implements that were required?—Yes, we had to employ native workmen in making up our gins.

2182. Your European assistance was very small indeed?—Very small; we had to depend altogether upon the natives for our work being done.

2183. Have you had to introduce many systems which were new to them?—Yes, quite new.

2184. Did you find them teachable, and ultimately expert?—I found them very teachable, and in a very short time, almost an incredibly short time, they learned to make up the machines which I required; the carpenters and the blacksmiths of India are those we generally employ in making up machinery; their own modes of working are very primitive; they have a chisel and a plane, and a tool something like this,  which they use for various purposes; if they want an axe, they have a handle with a hole in the end of it, which they put this in, and make an axe of it; if they wish to make an adze, they turn the tool round, in this way—[*describing the same*]—and when they drive nails they take it in the hand and strike the nails with it; if they work with the chisel, they use this as a hammer; if they split a billet of wood, they get two or three of these and put them into the wood as wedges, and strike them with another billet, and so they manage all their work; that tool, and the chisel and plane is all they have, and they turn out very good work with them, but it is rather rough. The blacksmiths also have a very primitive way of working; they put the fire under a banyan tree, and they work for weeks and months under the tree, with a bellows made of sheepskin. These modes of working did not answer my purpose, and I had to obtain different tools for them, European tools, which were sent up from the arsenals of Madras, proper bellows, and anvils and vices, and turning-lathes, and things of that sort; the first one I tried was a blacksmith; I got him set to work at the new forge, and with the large bellows, in the European fashion; and the next morning I found, that in place of going on in the way I showed him, he had got the anvil put on the top of the hearth, by the side of the fire, and was himself sitting on the hearth beside the anvil; he did not seem at all taken aback when I went in, but he looked as much as to say, "My plan is easier than yours." The people that worked at the vice, in the same way, seldom stood at the vice as men do here; they used to get up on the bench behind the vice; the natives do not use the vice, but hold the iron with their toes while they file it; they knew that I did not like that very much, and they were generally standing when I happened to be about the place; but seeing that that was the custom all over the country, and that I could get my work done, I did not set my face much against it.

2185. Sitting or standing they turned out the article you wanted?—Yes, very well indeed.

2186. Are they good attendants on machinery?—Yes, and these same people that

that I spoke of, the carpenters and blacksmiths, I think I could teach to make up any sort of machinery required in the ginning of cotton in a couple of years.

2187. Did you make your own saws?—No; we get them from England, but we require nothing else; I would take a few carpenters and blacksmiths in a village in India, the common men working with the tools I have described, and in a couple of years I would teach them to turn, and fit up, and do all the work required about the gins; the gins thus made would be two-thirds cheaper than an English made one, and quite as good. I think they are as easily learnt as a similar class of men in England would be that had never seen such work before.

2188. Mr. *Lewis.*] What are the wages of the carpenters?—Seven or eight rupees a month; but after I had employed them a certain time, I generally gave them two or 2½ rupees more; and by doing that I secured their services, and they never left me; I had men there working for me from the first to the last, and capital workmen they were.

2189. How many holidays do they generally have in a month?—Not many; they have their different feast days, which they must keep.

2190. *Chairman.*] Arising from their religion?—Yes, it is of no use opposing them; if they ask for a holiday for a feast and you say no, they will take it.

2191. Do they lose much more time than the same class of men in this country in dissipation?—I think they lose more.

2192. Mr. *Lewis.*] As much as five or six days in a month?—Not so much as that, generally; they lose time in a different way to our people; our workmen here take a day or two at the beginning of every week, but in India they will take a month at a time; they will go down to their country to see their friends, away from the work altogether for two or three weeks, and come back again; the great festivals last for ten or fourteen days.

2193. Mr. *George Thompson.*] As you have had a good deal of experience in the cleaning of cotton, can you say whether that process is seriously injurious to the staple by cutting it?—No, I do not think it does injure the staple much.

2194. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Does it not depend upon the regularity with which the gin is worked, whether the staple be cut or not?—I should think it did a good deal; I have had conversations with a number of brokers upon the subject, and have examined samples of cotton along with the brokers, with the staple reported cut, and I am disposed to believe that much of the cotton that is reported cut in the staple is, in reality only the short fibres that attach, more or less, to every seed of cotton; these short fibres vary in different kinds of cotton; I should suppose that we approximate to the truth in saying that from four to five per cent. of short fibres was to be found on every seed of cotton; I do not say that there is no such thing as cutting the staple, but my belief is, that the injury said to have been sustained by the cotton in the operation of ginning, is often much overstated. I think I can prove to the Committee that I am quite justified in qualifying the broker's reports thus far, for when I was in London, three months ago, I was shown some cotton that had been cleaned under my superintendence in Coimbatore; one batch of that cotton was reported to be cut, and the other was not cut, and yet the cottons were cleaned at the same gins; one was the second sort American, and the other was the first sort; and after the broker told me that one was cut and the other was not, I was anxious to see how he arrived at his conclusion as to the cutting of the staple; I told him that the cotton was all cleaned at one set of machinery, and the same process was employed on each; he then showed me how he tried it, and pointed out the short fibre; but, in looking over the cotton, I got some seeds with the cotton-wool on it, and showed him, after pulling off the upper wool, that the quantity left on the seed was not above half the length, and probably the circumstance of that second quality being reported cut, arose from a natural defect, and was not caused by the operation of ginning at all.

2195. Is it the fact that the wool, taken and divested of the seed by means of the churka, does not take the shorts, as they are called, with it, while the gin does take the shorts along with the longer fibres?—The churka does take the shorts.

2196. *Chairman.*] More than the gin?—Yes.

2197. Then it would follow that the cotton cleaned by the churka would have more of a cut appearance than that cleaned by the gin?—I think it has; I think there is more of that appearance in the one than the other; and in

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

passing churkaed cotton through the blowing machine you generally lose some seven or eight per cent. I have seen reports of ginned cotton that had not lost more than two or three per cent.

2198. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What is the distance between Coimbatore and Madras?—Three hundred and twenty miles.

2199. What other outlets are there for the cotton grown in Coimbatore; is not Ponany one?—Yes; we have sent down cotton to Ponany, but we cannot ship from there direct to England.

2200. Is Cochin another?—Yes, a very good one.

2201. What is the distance between Coimbatore and Cochin?—Ninety miles of road and 60 of Backwater; altogether 150 miles.

2202. Can you tell the Committee what is the nature of the carriage between Coimbatore and Madras; is it all land-carriage?—Yes, by carts.

2203. What is the comparative expense of sending cotton to Madras and Cochin?—By cart to Madras the charge is 20 rupees; the charge from Coimbatore to Cariputnam, a port on the Backwater, where we unload the cotton, is 6½ rupees.

2204. Add the expense of the carriage on the water down to Cochin?—That is a mere trifle; so little, that I quite forget it; some two or three rupees for a boat containing 40 or 50 bales.

2205. Would the whole of it exceed seven rupees?—Certainly not above that; I think they could get it down for two annas a bale, certainly for four; and that would make 6¼ rupees for it laid down at Cochin, as compared with 20 rupees to Madras.

2206. What is the comparative time taken in conveying the cotton to those destinations respectively?—I have never had cotton arrive at Madras under 23 or 24 days, and I have had it in Cochin in seven days.

2207. Have you travelled between Coimbatore and Cochin?—Yes.

2208. Describe to the Committee the state of the 90 miles of road between Coimbatore and Cariputnam?—The road from Coimbatore to Wallior, the first stage, is 16 miles.

2209. What sort of a road is that?—A very rough road, and much in need of repairs; there are no bridges on it, but still an immense deal of traffic goes along that road down to Ponany; it is in contemplation to have it repaired just now, I believe; from that to Palghaut is a very good road, which has very recently been repaired; it is 16 miles from Wallior to Palghaut; the Palghaut and Wadagacherry road is very bad.

2210. How many miles is that?—I think 17; it is an old road, one of Tippoo's roads, with large banyan trees planted along the sides of it; but the road has been partly washed away, and during the monsoon it is now the bed of a torrent. The roots of the banyan trees in many cases extend above the surface of the road altogether, and it is most difficult for carts to get on; there are some places on the road very narrow, where there are no trees; one of the cart-men, when he came back from Cochin on the first trial, told me that his cart had gone along for half a mile on one wheel, there being no room on the road for the other one, and when I asked him where it was, he said it was in the fields.

2211. Does the British territory end there?—No, six miles beyond that.

2212. Is that portion equally bad?—That is very passable; beyond that we get into the territory of the Rajah of Cochin; he has made a good metalled road from there to Trichoor, and from Trichoor to Cariputnam, it has stood the monsoon for three or four years now.

2213. What is the length of his road?—It is 20 miles from Trichoor to Cariputnam, and there are 12 miles more, altogether 32.

2214. He has made 32 miles of road?—Yes.

2215. Would it be best to carry the cotton from Trichoor to Cariputnam by land, or to take the water there?—We could not send it by water just now, for this reason, that some 12 miles down from Trichoor there is a bank to prevent the salt water of the Backwater from rushing into the fresh water river, as it would spoil the water for irrigating the fields; and therefore, when we come to that, we have to lift the boats out of the fresh water into the salt water, which is four or five feet high; there would require to be a lock, or some provision of that sort, before we could send down the cotton, otherwise we must unload it at that place, and lift the boats over and load again.

2216. Without unloading, you can get from Coimbatore to Cariputnam upon the

the road?—Yes, there is a bridge within six miles of Cariputnam that formed a little obstruction at starting, but that is to be repaired; the bridge was built by the Rajah; there was a toll upon that road when we commenced to send down cotton there, of four annas on each cart, the merchants of Cochin represented to the Rajah that it was doing injury to the place by keeping this toll upon it, and preventing carts from the interior loaded with cotton from coming that way, and on that being represented to the Rajah, he abolished the toll upon the road, so that the cotton can now pass from the Company's territory, through the Rajah's, and into the Company's again, in Cochin, without any toll being levied.

2217. You say that there are 16 miles of rough and 17 miles of very bad road within the Company's territory; could they be put into a state of thorough repair at a moderate outlay?—Yes; the road at Wadagencherry is the remains of a good road now, but it has got lower than the level of the adjacent fields, and wants making up; it could be repaired at a very moderate cost.

2218. Have you any idea of the probable expenditure that would be required to put the first 16 miles of road in repair at per mile?—No; there are two bridges required upon that, but those would not be expensive bridges; still I could not say with certainty what would be the cost; I have not made the calculation.

2219. Are there not stumps of trees which come up through the road on the first part of the journey, in the 16 miles of rough road?—No.

2220. Where do those obstructions occur?—The roots of the trees occur between Palghaut and Wadagencherry; then they intersect each other across the road, and they are often above the surface of the road altogether.

2221. Mr. *Plowden.*] Those are the roots of the trees planted on the side of the road, are they not?—Yes.

2222. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you been on the Backwater?—Yes.

2223. Do you think it justifies this description that is given of it, "Nature has bounteously provided South Malabar, Cochin, and nearly all Travancore, with a noble system of internal navigation called the Backwater; such a gift to countries such as these, without roads or wheel carriages or beasts of burthen, is calculated to be of inestimable value; the Backwater extends from Chowghaut, in Malabar, north to Trivanderam, the capital of Travancore, within 50 miles of Cape Comorin, south, a distance of 170 or 180 miles;" or have you not seen the whole of it?—No; I have gone over some 60 or 70 miles of it.

2224. Does it justify the description I have read?—Quite so; it is a beautiful country, and a magnificent sheet of Backwater.

2225. It is stated, "its breadth varies from 12 and 14 miles to 200 yards its depth, from many fathoms to a few feet; into this Backwater, as into a grand trunk, all the numerous rivers, flowing like so many veins and arteries from the Western ghauts, are discharged and retained"?—I believe that to be correct.

2226. You have been at Cochin?—Yes.

2227. Have you surveyed the harbour and environs of that settlement?—Yes.

2228. What is your opinion of it as a port for the shipment of cotton from Coimbatore to this country?—It is the best port on the western side of that part of India.

2229. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is it superior to Bombay?—Yes, superior to Bombay in this respect, that the cotton of that season's growth in Southern India can be shipped at Cochin before the monsoon comes on, to be sent home to England.

2230. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Can the same vessels go into Cochin that can go to Bombay?—No; vessels drawing 19 or 20 feet of water cannot go into Cochin.

2231. Mr. *George Thompson.*] There is a bar at the entrance of the harbour, is there not?—Yes.

2232. What is the depth of the water over that bar?—Seventeen or 18 feet.

2233. Could vessels from 350 to 500 tons enter the harbour without difficulty?—Yes, I have seen vessels of 500 tons lying there.

2234. The capacity of the harbour, I presume, is almost unlimited?—Yes, there is plenty of room inside, and it is perfectly safe.

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

2235. About what time of the year does the monsoon set in?—The south-west monsoon sets in about the end of May.

2236. When does the monsoon abate, so as to enable ships to get out with perfect safety?—About the end of October.

2237. But even during that period, availing themselves of occasional fine weather, might not ships work out and get to sea?—Yes, they might, and they do get out.

2238. Are vessels of various degrees of tonnage constantly going out of the port of Cochin?—Constantly to China and to Bombay, except during the monsoon, when they generally avoid it; but still vessels are occasionally found going up and down the coast during that season of the year. I have gone into Bombay harbour in the middle of the monsoon, in the month of July.

2239. Between October and the beginning or middle of May, there is no difficulty whatever presented to vessels desiring to enter the harbour of Cochin?—Not the slightest; they have fair winds all the time.

2240. At what period does the gathering of your crop in Coimbatore commence?—We commence to pick the American crops in December, and the native crops about the end of February.

2241. How long does the gathering of the American crop go on?—Till about July.

2242. How long does the gathering of the native crop continue?—Till the end of June or July; both about the same time.

2243. What proportion of the first year's crop of both descriptions could you gather and send down to Cochin to be shipped for England before the monsoon prevented the sailing of the vessels?—I should say about three-fourths of the whole crop.

2244. The second year would you be able to send the entire year's crop of cotton to China?—Yes, three-fourths of that season's crop, and the remaining fourth of last season's.

2245. Where would you store the one-fourth of the first year's crop?—In the warehouses; there are plenty of them at Coimbatore.

2246. Suppose there was a good road all the way, and an abundant exportation of cotton from the interior to Cochin; are there any means at present at Cochin of pressing the cotton for shipment?—Yes, there is a house established there very lately; who have erected screws, and carry on the business of pressing cotton and sending it sometimes to China and sometimes to England; the year before we got the Government to consent to send down their cotton to Cochin, they sent some thousand bales to China.

2247. Are there some English mercantile houses at Cochin?—Yes, six or eight.

2248. Have you had an opportunity of conversing with the members of the various houses there?—Yes, nearly all of them.

2249. What view do they take of this proposed trade between Coimbatore and Cochin?—They look upon it as the natural coast for all the produce from that part of the country, and all the trade from the sea to the interior of that part of the country.

2250. And they are prepared already to press cotton to a considerable extent?—Yes, 100 bales a day.

2251. Have you not yourself sent down bales of cotton of a certain form so as to be re-pressed without being unpacked at Cochin?—Yes; we altered our press at Coimbatore so as to suit their size; we half screw the bales in our press, and then send them down to Cochin to get them pressed again.

2252. Why cannot you screw the cotton sufficiently in Coimbatore?—Our press is a very bad one; there is plenty of power, but the strength of the material is incapable of standing the severe strain when the final pressure is put on, but even if we could do it, it is not considered a good plan to finish the screwing of the bales; up-country cotton always expands after itleaves the press, and the shorter the time which elapses between the pressing and putting it on board ship the better.

2253. Could you screw the press up to the last three days at Cochin?—Yes.

2254. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you use hydraulic presses?—No, the common screw press; first the wooden screw and then the iron screw.

2255. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You would bring down your cotton to Cariputnam, and by the backwater to Cochin?—Yes.

2256. What

2256. What would be the return loads for the carts coming down to Cariputnam, because I believe you merely gave the Committee the amount that the cotton would cost being transported to Cochin, supposing there were return loads?—Yes.

2257. Under existing circumstances, is there any return traffic?—Very little.

2258. Have you not a great demand for salt in the interior?—Yes, but we cannot get it from Cariputnam.

2259. Why?—Because the salt godowns are at Ponany.

2260. Is salt a monopoly in the Bombay Presidency?—It is made in Bombay; and the godowns are at Ponany.

2261. Is it sent by the Company down to Ponany?—Yes, and sold there by their agents

2262. The salt might as well come down to Cochin if the Company allowed it?—I can see nothing to prevent it.

2263. Then you would have a considerable amount of return traffic in that commodity?—Yes; it is the staple return traffic from Ponany to the interior, and if the Company allowed it to come to Cochin, it would be the staple return traffic from that part of the country to the interior.

2264. In your opinion, would not large exportation of cotton from Cochin occasion a large importation of commodities of various kinds into Cochin?—I have no doubt of it.

2265. Would not a large importation of American cotton from Coimbatore occasion a demand to a considerable extent for British manufactures in Coimbatore?—I think so.

2266. If you could get a trade in salt, would not that be a very great advantage?—Very great indeed.

2267. For seven months in the year you think that Cochin is as good a port as could be desired for carrying on the import and the export trade?—I do, for the whole of that country lying along the hills, as seen in the map.

2268. Are there not great facilities for ship-building on that Backwater?—Yes; there are several building-yards round the town; and when I was there, there were five or six large teak ships building.

2269. Are there not large forests of teak in the immediate neighbourhood, or within a reasonable distance?—There are, within a very reasonable distance, and it can be brought down on the Backwater at a very trifling cost.

2270. Supposing Cochin were to be made a flourishing emporium, would there not be a prospect of very considerable trade into the interior, and into the territories of the Rajah of Travancore?—I think it is very natural to suppose so.

2271. Have you witnessed the pressing of cotton at Bombay?—Yes, the Colaba press is now the best one in use there.

2272. Mr. *Plowden.*] You said that the salt was taken to Ponany; do you know why it is taken there?—The Company's godowns are all there; and it can be only sold from those places by the agents appointed to live at Ponany.

2273. Is not Ponany in the Presidency of Madras, and not in the Presidency of Bombay?—Yes, in Madras.

2274. And is not that the reason why it is sent out to supply that Presidency, and not to Cochin?—Cochin is also in the Presidency of Madras.

2275. Do not the natives come to Ponany to purchase the salt, and have they not been doing so from time immemorial?—Yes; it has been the traffic on that road a long time.

2276. In point of fact, Cochin is a small territory belonging to Great Britain, surrounded by a great number of native states, where it would not be so easy to take the salt as to Ponany?—I see no difficulty in having the article brought to Cochin, and sold at that place, instead of at Ponany: the rajah allows us to go through his territory without any toll or tax upon the carts; the town is ours.

2277. Has not the salt always been sent to Ponany as a matter of course?—Yes; but I see no objection why it should not be sent to Cochin.

2278. *Chairman.*] You stated that the cultivators were extremely poor; are you of opinion that their poverty arises from their dependence upon the moneylenders?—Yes, I am.

2279. Is there one general low level of poverty amongst them?—Yes, very low indeed.

2280. Are there many instances in which the cultivators become gradually,

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

as you see labouring men in this country, small capitalists?—I have never seen one single instance of a cultivator being so; I knew one or two ryots who were rather influential men; they had a good deal of money, but they had other irons in the fire than cultivating the soil; I never knew a ryot become rich, or who was supposed to be becoming rich.

2281. Was there, when you were there, any elevation of condition among them?—No.

2282. Can you give the Committee any reason why they are all down at this low level?—I do not know that I can; their profits are so small that they cannot get out of it.

2283. Why are their profits so small?—I have already shown the Committee that the profits they gain from the cultivation of their grounds are very small.

2284. Does that arise from the existence of a heavy assessment, or is it believed that the assessment is heavy in proportion to the value of the crop?—The assessment in the Coimbatore district is very light, and, with the exception of one, the lightest in the Madras Presidency; Tanjore is lighter.

2285. If an acre furnishes 70 lbs. of clean cotton, and sells for six rupees, and you add to that the other one rupee, as you have before said, for the seed, it comes to seven rupees?—Yes, to the ryot.

2286. What is the assessment upon that?—One rupee and four annas.

2287. He sells 70 lbs. of clean cotton, say at 12*s.*, calling a rupee 2*s.*, for the sake of reckoning?—Yes.

2288. And the rent upon that is one rupee and a quarter, which is equal to 2*s.* 6*d.*?—Yes.

2289. Then the land-tax would be rather more than one-fifth of the produce in clean cotton?—Yes.

2290. Taking into consideration what he gets for the seed?—We must take it in this way; the ryot gets 7 rupees, that is 14*s.*, and 2*s.* 6*d.* upon that will make it a little under 20 per cent.

2291. From your investigations there, what do you think that the American cotton and the native cotton respectively can be laid down for at Cochin?—I can state what it will be laid down at in England. I consider that the New Orleans cotton can be laid down in Liverpool, all charges, freight and every thing included, and taking the freight to be as high as 4 *l.* 16*s.* a ton, at 3½*d.*

2292. Does that include any profit to the importer?—Nothing; we can only lay it down at that.

2293. Is that with your present roads?—Yes; but I must state that that is in the expectation of being able to get back loads from Cochin. If we cannot get return loads from Cochin for our bullock men, we must pay them more than 6½ rupees for the down load; and my calculation is at 6½ rupees for land-carriage.

2294. But if, with the efforts of the Company in their territories, a road were made as good as that in the Rajah of Cochin's territory, could you not diminish the cost of the cotton?—Undoubtedly, and it could go down in a day less time.

2295. If you had a good road from Coimbatore to Cochin, would you suppose it possible that at 3⅛*d.* you could lay down that cotton grown from American seed?—No, you could not do that; that is a farthing in the pound; you could not reduce your cart-hire above one rupee, which is only one-twentieth of a penny per pound.

2296. You believe that it could be done at 3⅛*d.*?—Yes, provided we can establish back loads to the interior from Cochin; those we must have; I found that one great objection of the bullock-men in opening that road was that they could not get back loads; and I had great difficulty in getting them at first to take down the cotton; I wrote to some friends at Cochin to send up some iron to Cariputnam, to meet the carts there, so that I got them to give a good report to the other bullock-men.

2297. Would that be remedied by the trade in salt being thrown open, or Cochin being made a depôt for salt?—By Cochin being made a depôt for salt, I think it would.

2298. What is the cost at which the native cotton could be laid down in England?—The native cotton cleaned by the saw-gin can be laid down in Liverpool, taking the freight also at 4 *l.* 16*s.* a ton, which is rather high, at 3⅝*d.*; that is the best Indian cotton, cleaned by the saw-gin.

2299. Would

2299. Would not the American cotton be worth in Liverpool considerably more than that Indian cotton?—Yes, I should say a penny per pound more.

2300. Can you suggest any plan by which the growth of that American cotton in the Coimbatore district could be made, to a large extent, to supersede the Indian cotton; I mean on soils suitable for the American cotton?—I think the best thing is to follow the native plan, and get advances made to them, and stimulate them for a year or two, till it is known in the market.

2301. Does that cotton grown from American seed find a native market as well as the native cotton?—No.

2302. Why not?—It is not known well; but I fancy the chief objection is, that they cannot spin it.

2303. Do they like the cotton and dirt mixed?—Yes, it would appear so.

2304. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is there any native manufacture of cotton in the neighbourhood, either spinning or weaving?—Not any manufacture, but there are a great number of weavers.

2305. Do they weave from the native yarn?—Yes.

2306. How is the native yarn spun?—I can hardly say; a sort of distaff is used.

2307. Mr. *Bolling.*] Do they work it with the foot?—No; they have a bobbin, which they turn on the knee, and they hold the cotton in the hand, and pull it out.

2308. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is that a short process?—It is; children go about spinning in the streets; I have also seen a wheel used.

2309. Is the cloth that is woven principally consumed in the neighbourhood, or is any exported?—It is principally consumed in the neighbourhood.

2310. Is any considerable quantity of cotton consumed in the raw state for wadding?—Yes, for beds, pillows, and every thing of that sort; saddles are stuffed with it, and every thing that requires to be packed, cotton is used.

2311. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do you find the natives prepared to purchase and to give a large price for the Indian cotton, cleaned with the American gin?—Yes, in Darwar they gin a good deal, and they generally sold it from one to the other at a better price; they considered it to be a higher priced article.

2312. Did you find that there was not much difficulty in inducing them to take their cotton to be cleaned to the gins established at the Government stations?—No, we have not found much difficulty; they have not cleaned very much at our gins, but they were beginning to make a good deal of inquiry about it, and writing to the merchants that they supplied at Madras and Bombay, to see whether they would take the gin-cleaned cotton.

2313. At all events, the native merchants will have an enhanced price for the native cotton cleaned by the American gin?—I think they will.

2314. The prices you mentioned of 6 rupees for 70 lbs. of Indian cotton and 9 rupees for 90 lbs. of American, were the prices during what years?—Extending over four or five years; the average of the prices from 1843 to 1847.

2315. During that period, had not cotton been unusually low in price in India?—In 1846 and 1847 I think it was high in price.

2316. But anterior to 1842 it was low?—Then it was very cheap; in 1843 and 1844 it was cheap.

2317. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Will you explain to the Committee why the American cotton is not equally valued by the native manufacturers with the native cotton?—Do you mean by the native spinners?

2318. Yes?—We had some cloth made from the American cotton, but they do not like it; the long staple of the cotton is disadvantageous to the native mode of spinning the thread.

2319. You calculated the cost at which cotton could be laid down in Liverpool at $3\frac{3}{4}d.$; was that a calculation made upon your own experiments no cotton, that you, yourself, had produced in any way, or on cotton that you had purchased from the natives direct?—It was upon cotton that had been purchased from the natives, cleaned there, and sent home not *viâ* Madras, but by Cochin; had I made the calculation as if it were sent by Madras, it would have made a difference of a little more than a farthing a pound.

2320. You had previously described the great additional cost that was incurred by the process of purchasing through the middlemen from the natives?—Yes.

2321. Was the cotton that you so sent to England purchased from the ryots,

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

or was it obtained through these middle-men?—I took the bazaar price of the article, the market price; if the ryot, living probably three or four days' journey distant from the bazaar, has not required advances, and can bring his own cotton to market, he would get that price for it; but if he has taken advances before the cotton was planted, he must deliver the cotton over to the lender, and he comes to market and gets the price for it; I took the ruling price in the country at the time.

2322. Have you made any calculation as to the additional cost of the cotton in consequence of the system of purchasing through the middle-men?—No; that would be a very difficult affair; it varies so much amongst themselves, there is no rule for it; but what I have stated has been founded upon facts collected from themselves, that they advanced the money at that exorbitant rate of interest; I cannot say what influence that has upon the cotton in the market.

2323. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Is the American cotton cultivated to any extent in Coimbatore at present?—Only on the Company's cotton farms, and by a very few ryots round about there; they have never taken much to it.

2324. Have they shown no disposition to cultivate it?—Yes; about the time that the system of farming according to the American plan was given over, that is, cultivating year after year the same field with cotton, and new lands taken in the direction that I have pointed out, we had finer crops than we had ever had before; the natives then did come forward, and wanted to know whether we would purchase the cotton from them if they would grow it; and if we had then had orders to purchase it from the ryots, we could have got 30 or 40 of them to plant it for a trial; after that season they did not seem to take to it at all.

2325. Did you offer to supply them with seed, and take the produce at a fixed price afterwards?—Yes; in 1846 we offered to supply them with seed, and to take the cotton, and to give two rupees per load above the native cotton.

2326. Did they then show any willingness?—No; some of it has been purchased early this year; I purchased a little from some of the ryots who had grown up to July 1847; I then left the country.

2327. There was no increasing disposition on their part to pursue the cultivation of it?—No.

2328. Do you think if a person were to attempt it he would find it rather up-hill work to persuade them to engage largely in the cultivation of it?—We have persuaded them—we persuaded them by showing the results, as near as we could, that it would be for their advantage to cultivate that kind of cotton in preference to the other, and we have taken every mode to explain it; but still there is very little disposition to adopt the new varieties of cotton.

2329. You stated that the system of advances was general over India; does your experience extend on that subject to other provinces besides Coimbatore?—I have no practical experience; I have quoted, in the answer that I gave to the question put to me, the opinions of the gentlemen resident in various parts of India who bear the same testimony.

2330. Are the holdings of the cultivators in the Coimbatore district saleable at present, or have they any selling value?—The land all belongs to the Company there.

2331. Do the ryots never sell their holdings?—Not that I am aware of.

2332. Have you never heard of anything being sold there?—I am not aware of it; you can take the lands from them for a year or two, and cultivate them, giving them a certain compensation for the use of those lands.

2333. But, among the zemindars, did you ever hear of land being saleable as in other parts of the world?—It does not belong to them.

2334. Do they change their holdings very often?—No, I think not.

2335. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Inasmuch as you say that the native market is not equally open to the American cotton as it is to the native cotton, is there any other mode of inducing the cultivation of the cotton there than by opening a direct market, on which the natives could rely, with this country?—I think not; I do not know of any other.

2336. Do you think it possible, with your knowledge of the whole circumstances of the country, that a market can be opened to a large extent, so as to induce them, as a body, to cultivate the American cotton in preference to the native?—I think by having European agents among them, and holding out inducements to them to cultivate that cotton, explaining to them what price they will

will get for it when cultivated, and following their own habits so far as to give people who are really poor advances to cultivate, you will get them to take it up.

2337. Mr. *Plowden.*] You stated that the cotton spun by the natives in India from American seed was not applicable to native purposes?—They do not like it.

2338. Therefore, you consider that the cultivation of cotton from the American seed in India would only serve for exportation, and not for home consumption?—We have never found them liking the American cotton for home consumption; neither do they like the Bourbon cotton, which is also a long staple.

2339. Mr. *Bolling.*] Do you think that the objection is the length of the staple?—Yes.

2340. Mr. *Plowden.*] Does your experience in India enable you to state whether the natives of India use British manufactured cotton for dress?—They do not use very much of it; they are very fond of dress, but they like their own cloths much better: the dye that they put into their own cloths is much more permanent than ours.

2341. Do they not use the cotton-twist sent out from this country?—I am not aware of the extent, but they do use it.

2342. Do you know the numbers that they use?—I do not.

2343. Mr. *George Thompson.*] How are the ryots, who came under your observation, clothed?—Very poorly clothed.

2344. What is their usual dress in the field?—Nothing but a long gooty, a turban, and a cumblie on the shoulders.

2345. Are they universally very poorly clad?—Yes.

2346. Is there any thing in the fluctuations of the seasons or the climate, in Coimbatore, that would make it hazardous to cultivate cotton there?—The climate varies a good deal; we have had an adverse climate, a bad cotton season, but we have never had a total failure in our cotton crops.

2347. As far as you can learn, are those adverse seasons frequent, or do they occur but seldom?—I do not think they are frequent; not more frequent than the seasons in other parts of the world.

2348. Then you would say that it was not a more unfavourable situation for the growth of cotton than other portions of that part of India?—I should think not.

2349. Do you know whether the natives cultivate cotton on the highly assessed best black soils of the country?—Yes, they do.

2350. Does it pay them on these highly assessed best black soils?—Yes, I believe so.

2351. That is a compensation for the assessment?—Yes.

2352. Do you think that the badness of their clothing is the result of their poverty, and not of their inclination?—Their poverty.

2353. As a general rule, when the natives amass any property, do they not spend a portion of it in the adornment of their persons?—Yes; they are fond of dress.

2354. And are choice in the superiority of the article and the fashion of the article?—Yes; every person dresses according to their cast.

2355. Do you think, if they were improved in their condition, that they would become, to that extent, consumers of British manufactures?—I think they would to that extent, or, at least, to a certain extent.

2356. Can anything be done towards improving the culture of Indian cotton?—I do not think that much improvement is to be expected from any alteration in the mode of cultivating the cotton; the principal point of importance is in the picking of the crop. In picking the cotton, the natives are so careless that they snatch along with the cotton portions of the leaf that grows under the pod, and this can never afterwards be thoroughly got rid of; ginning cotton with leaf in it, instead of improving, makes it worse; the leaf is so friable and light that it gets broken into very minute fragments, and is blown into the lint-room among the clean cotton; the only remedy for this is to pick the cotton without the leaf in the first instance, as is done in America; and this can only be effected by agents being located in the country, who will go into the fields in which the cotton is grown and tell the proprietors, "Collect your cotton with care, keep it free from dirt and broken leaves, and I shall give you four annas per load above the bazaar price, but unless it is clean I cannot purchase it." In former times, when the rents of land were paid in cotton to the Company, the agent took none but what was clean and good, and there appeared to be no difficulty in getting clean cotton. It is not, therefore, ignorance as to how the

Mr. *James Petrie.*

17 March 1848.

cotton should be collected that now deteriorates it, but carelessness; the up-country market is badly regulated; good articles do not always sell at their real value, and the price even for the best cotton in the market is but little more than it is for the worst; cotton that would be sold in England at 4½*d.* per lb., and cotton that would only bring 3*d.*, will sell there within 3 or 4 per cent. of the same value; the cultivators know this, and therefore they have no object in bestowing much labour and care; all they care for is to make the most they can of their crops; and who can blame them for doing so under such a system of things? The natives would soon adopt better plans were inducements held out to them; this opinion is not speculative, for I have tried them on that point; the last two years I was in the country I bought a considerable quantity of cotton from natives on account of the East India Company for the purpose of ginning and sending home, and by rejecting the leafy although good cotton, and purchasing the clean, though of a poorer staple, on account of its having been grown on red soils, I got them to improve vastly on the picking of the good black soil cotton.

George Giberne, Esq., Examined.

G. *Giberne*, Esq.

2357. *Chairman.*] WHERE are you residing now?—At Epsom.

2358. Have you been for a long time in India?—I went out in December 1817.

2359. When did you return?—I returned in ill health after six or seven years; I staid altogether upwards of 23 years in India.

2360. Will you state to the Committee what situations or offices you filled for the first five or six years?—I was in the judicial department in Ahmedabad in Guzzerat, and from thence I went to Candeish, from thence to Ahmednugger and Kaira in Guzzerat again; I then came to England, and went out again, and to Ahmedabad as collector.

2361. Will you describe the districts in which you have been collector?—Ahmedabad, the Northern Concan, Candeish, the Northern and Southern Concan together, Poonah and Sholapoor; having been collector for 13 or 14 years, I was then appointed judge at Poonah, and after that to the Sudder Adawlut, or supreme court. In 1818, I was at Ahmedabad, and I think I staid there till 1821.

2362. Mr. *Lewis.*] About what time did you hold the office of collector?—In 1826; I only remained collector of Ahmedabad a short time; thence I went to Candeish, where I was two years collector, and seven years in the Northern Concan, and three years collector of Poonah.

2363. *Chairman.*] When did you give up that office?—I left the Northern Concan in 1838.

2364. What was the latest year in which you were collector?—In 1838.

2365. Viscount *Mahon.*] Was that the year in which you finally left India?—No.

2366. Mr. *Lewis.*] Of what district were you collector in 1838?—The Northern Concan.

2367. Viscount *Mahon.*] When did you return from India?—I arrived in England four years ago.

2368. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee what is the process by which the collector ascertains and fixes the assessment in any one district?—In Ahmedabad, it was settled at the period when I was there by villages: in the Northern Concan and Candeish, the ryotwar system prevails, when you settle with every ryot: in part of the Northern Concan, south of Bombay, it is settled by villages held by person scalled kh otes; some are hereditary khotes; the village belongs to them, and they pay so much revenue in a lump: from Bombay to Mharr, and the southern collectorate of Rutnagheeree, the khotes are the holders of villages.

2369. Viscount *Mahon.*] What are the khotes?—It is a term given to those who hold the village; there, is no other part of the Bombay Presidency where these khotes exist; to translate the term, they may be called farmers.

2370. *Chairman.*] How large is the district over which you, as collector, would have superintendence and control?—In the two Concans it is a long strip; comprising the low coast from Goa up to Damaun, between Surat and Bombay.

2371. Is there any cotton grown there?—Very little; some was tried by a native in Salsette.

2372. To go further north to Broach or Candeish on the banks of the Taptee, have you been there?—Yes.

2373. What do you suppose was the number of the population in your collectorate, at a rash estimate?—Candeish is thinly populated; but I should think there were between 200,000 and 300,000 inhabitants from Damaun down to Goa.

2374. When you went into a cotton district to fix an assessment, at what time of the year did you go?—I went generally as soon as the monsoon would allow, about the 15th of November or the 1st of December.

2375. In what condition was the land then; was the crop in the ground?—Yes, but it had not come to a pod.

2376. Had you any means of ascertaining the probable crop?—No, you could not do so then; many things might occur to prevent it coming to perfection.

2377. Is it supposed that all the land that can be cultivated during the season will be cultivated?—Yes, certainly; I beg your pardon; there would be some other crops besides the cotton which might be sown after the monsoon.

2378. When you made an estimate, were you in a position to know how much land in that particular village or district would be under cultivation that season?—At that period you can, certainly.

2379. At the end of the succeeding year would it be considered any ground for asking for a remission, that certain acres or beegas had not been cultivated, upon which you, at your previous visit, had made an assessment?—If there was any very good cause, it would, but that would depend upon the discretion of the collector; if good cause could be shown, then you would give a remission; if the cholera, for instance, had raged, and they could not cultivate the land that they had promised to cultivate; but some very good cause must be shown for it, otherwise you would give no remission.

2380. If a cultivator who had been assessed for 20 acres or 20 beegas were to maintain that he had only cultivated 15 beegas, and was to give no particular reason for it; it might be caprice or an accident, or from a change of mind; would you, in that case, reduce his assessment from 20 beegas to 15?—Not if he could pay it, certainly; generally they give notice when they wish to give up land.

2381. Have you seen a report that was forwarded by Mr. Davies from Broach?—Yes.

2382. Did you observe in that report a considerable amount put down as arrears and remissions?—I did.

2383. Would you say, from you knowledge as a collector in that country for many years, that arrears and remissions put down year after year were a proof that the assessment was more than the collector could obtain from the cultivators?—Yes, most decidedly, if the collector did his duty, and all those who were under him, and it is generally hoped that they do.

2384. When you have pitched your tent near a village or in a district, and have had around you the cultivators, what was the principle upon which you fixed the sum to be paid for that year?—It depends whether you do it upon the ryotwhar system; whether you settle with each ryot, or with the village.

2385. Take, first of all, the case of a settlement with a village?—Then I should have the accountant of the village present, who would bring the accounts of several previous years.

2386. How many years back?—Five or six years, if average good years, would be enough; and you would take the average of what had been before collected; you would compare the accounts of the past with those of the current year, and you would strike a fair average, and settle that the village must pay so much; this might be objected to, and if good cause could be shown, you would reduce it; and never be too hard upon them.

2387. In case the collector and a deputation from the village should still disagree upon the subject, what would be done?—I should call in the assistance of several of the patells, and have a committee of them from the different villages to decide upon the difference.

2388. Is the absolute power of determining left with the collector?—Yes, the amount for the year, when you settle with a village, certainly, and also when you settle with the ryots.

2389. How is the assessment made when you settle with the ryots?—Then you have an account of each man's field, and the assessment is fixed at so much per beegah; there is generally some cause for giving a remission, and you have proper people to investigate what the loss of the crop has been, and if it has been

been a third or a fourth, you give a remission to that amount; notwithstanding this, the rates have been so high that there has been the utmost difficulty in collecting the revenue; and there have been large outstanding balances, as Mr. Davies has shown, and they have been written off afterwards.

2390. To what part of the country do you apply that remark?—To every collectorate in which I have been.

2391. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Whether ryotwar or village?—Yes; but not so much village as ryotwar.

2392. *Chairman.*] Have you found it almost universally the case, that the sum which was on the books, and was expected, has not been obtained by the revenue officers, owing to the assessment being somewhat higher than they could pay?—I think for many years it has been so, and the result has been that they have been obliged to write off so much as perfectly irrecoverable.

2393. Taking the ryot system generally, did you find amongst them any great difference, or were they nearly all somewhat in arrear; and were the remissions very general amongst them?—They were general, because it happens when there is a general failure for want of water, that the remission will be general.

2394. If you had a hundred ryots in any district who complained of this, would you suppose it probable that remissions would have to be made, or arrears to be written off?—It depends so much upon circumstances; suppose there is a want of rain, the whole village, and every village, would require them.

2395. Do those remissions or arrears refer to the idle or the dissipated, or the unintelligent cultivators, or are they required to be pretty nearly general over the whole mass?—I think general.

2396. Have those arrears or remissions to be made every year almost, or are there some years in which the ryots have left to them, after paying the assessment and other expenses, a considerable surplus?—I should be afraid that there was not much surplus left to them; there have been years when I have not been called upon to give remissions of the revenue, which I had power to do as collector, but that must have been a very superior season, and the rain must have fallen just as it ought to have fallen, and there must have been plenty of it.

2397. Would you say that, generally speaking, when the assessment, upon whatever mode it has been made, has been higher than on an average year, that the cultivator could pay it, and leave himself any surplus?—I think that the assessment has been too high throughout; in all the different districts that I have been in as collector, I think there is scarcely enough, certainly not sufficient left to enable the ryot to lay by any thing for himself, or to become a capitalist.

2398. Recurring now to various districts in which you have been collector, have you known many instances in which the actual cultivator has been enabled to improve his condition, to lay by savings, and become a small capitalist, and employ labour, and to make that upward progress which you observe in different branches of industry in this country?—Yes, I have known some; I do not think it is often from cultivating the land, but he has had some money in some other way, perhaps from some speculation in a little merchandize.

2399. You never knew any case where such an advance has taken place where the man has depended solely upon cultivation?—No; except to a trifling extent when you give waste land, and you give it for nothing for so many years, and then put a light rent upon it, and then gradually increase it to the full rent, when they are very apt to throw it up, and to take land somewhere else.

2400. They prèfer land with a light rent to land with a heavy rent?—Yes.

2401. You employ, as collectors, I presume, other persons who are not Europeans, to carry out your duty?—Yes.

2402. If you have a district containing 100,000 or 200,000 people, containing many thousands of cultivators, you are not able to see them all, and make arrangements with every individual?—It is perfectly impossible.

2403. Even to see a tithe of them would be, perhaps, more than any collector could accomplish?—Yes.

2404. What are those natives who do the subordinate work?—The most respectable men that the collector can find; they generally rise from the village accountant; sometimes there are two or three villages under a tullartee, or village accountant; there are five or six of these tullartees under a shaikdar; and then there are eight or ten of these shaikdars under a mamlutdar; then there

there are the collector's assistants; some have two or three, and so many districts put under each.

2405. Viscount *Mahon.*] Those assistants being Europeans?—Yes.

2406. *Chairman.*] How are those subordinate officers paid?—By fixed salaries.

2407. How much?—The mamlutdars from 100 to 150 rupees a month and lower; in a very few small districts, 80 or 90 rupees; say 100 *l.* or 150 *l.* a year.

2408. Do any of them receive any thing extra by way of premium or commission upon the sum which they collect?—No.

2409. Does it make any difference whether they collect more or less?—No, but to their character it does; and when you see men managing the revenue better than others, and doing more good to the people by not pressing them too much, they would eventually be promoted to a higher appointment and to a greater charge.

2410. Does it happen that a man is considered a good collector if he collects a large sum?—If the ryots prosper at the same time.

2411. The object is to collect the largest sum with the least complaint?—Yes; when there is no cause of complaint.

2412. Can you give the Committee any instances in which the ryots have been driven away by heavy assessments?—I remember when I was collector at Poonah, that by the new revenue survey the rent was increased upon some poor lands, and reduced upon some rich lands; those suffering under the former arrangement were so annoyed and disgusted that they threatened to give their lands up. I think it was merely an error of the revenue officer more than anything else, and it was altered afterwards.

2413. Have you known any districts in which the cultivation has evidently been very much diminished in consequence of the weight of the assessment?—I cannot say that I have known of any; they seem stationary, instead of improving; the ryots have nothing else to do but to cultivate, even if they get no profit, they must cultivate their field for food for themselves and families; they are so wedded to the country or the village to which they belong that they would pay the rent if they could without gaining a farthing for themselves. There are no great signs of improvements.

2414. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] You speak generally, I presume?—Yes; there are some slight exceptions.

2415. *Chairman.*] When you pitch your tent in a district, are there not sometimes a large number of complaints from individuals, who come to tell you that your sub-collector or one of those native officers has not done fairly or judiciously by them in the assessment of their village?—Continually; you pitch your tent in the neighbourhood of four or five villages; you are surrounded by 400 or 500 people, and you often receive about 200 or 300 petitions every day.

2416. Are those written petitions?—Yes, and you write an order upon every one of them.

2417. What do they state generally?—A variety of different things; sometimes a man complains of his field being assessed at too high a rate, and sometimes they complain that they cannot pay the balance of the last year, and request a remission; then they ask sometimes for their land at an easier rate, or to have some waste land.

2418. Do you manage to satisfy them?—Sometimes we do; it is hard work; sometimes you are employed 16 hours out of the 24, including the English correspondence.

2419. You, as the chief collector and officer present, have the final arbitrament and determination as to every one of those petitions?—Not finally; they may appeal to the revenue commissioner from the collector, and if not satisfied with the decision of the revenue commissioner, they may appeal to the Governor in Council.

2420. Are there many appeals made beyond you as collector?—Yes; when the revenue commissioner comes down to the spot, several petitions are sent to the collector to be reported upon; if near Bombay, they will appeal from the revenue commissioner to the Governor in Council, and without any cause very often.

2421. With regard to the assessment, you would say that the collector himself finds it impossible minutely to go into each case, or a tenth part of the cases of individual parties upon whom the assessments are to be made?—You cannot settle with each ryot; it is perfectly impossible.

2422. The collector leaves it to his assistant, and the assistant leaves it with

those native officers, and in fact it has to be very much deputed to others?—To a certain extent, but the collector can superintend it thoroughly; he can go unexpectedly and enter minutely into the accounts of several villages, and inquire into the accounts of each holder of land, and see that he has received the remissions that have been granted, and which very often go into the pockets of those for whom they were not intended.

2423. Do you mean that the native officer obtains the remissions intended for certain cultivators, and that they go into his own pocket?—Such is possible, for you cannot go to every village.

242 . So that a very large responsibility must necessarily rest upon the persons whom you employ?—Of course there must be a responsibility, but they never know when you will come nor where, so that there is a check over them; there are a great number of persons found guilty of peculation, but still, considering all things, I think that they get on remarkably well.

2425. Are they punished when detected?—Yes; they are handed over to the criminal court; the collector, as a magistrate, can punish them to a certain extent.

2426. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you employ them again after that?—No, they lose their situations.

2427. *Chairman.*] Are the cultivators in the Surat and Broach districts somewhat superior in intelligence to those in some other parts?—I think they are.

2428. Do they understand the cultivation of cotton?—Yes, and their fields are in the most beautiful state possible; they are more like parterres; there is scarcely a blade of grass to be seen among the plants.

2429. Are they equally attentive to the gathering of the cotton?—I think not.

2430. What is your opinion as to the amount of rent on the Government lands, and the mode of collecting it; are they obstacles to the improvement of the cotton district?—Yes; I should hope that by the rent being much lower than it is, and I think it is very high now, that it will supersede the necessity of attaching the crop for security, and requiring the middle-men or petty dealers, or wakharias, to advance money for the ryots, which throws the ryots completely into their hands.

2431. Does the Government revenue officer attach the crops for the revenue?—Yes, merely for the revenue for the current year; you do not attach the growing crops for rent due for the previous year.

2432. Supposing you go down in November to assess the cotton crop of a district?—I should not begin with cotton crop in November; you could not judge before the crop had advanced more to maturity.

2433. What condition is the crop in when you assess the land?—It varies very much; you may commence, in some instances, before the pod is mature, for the whole could not be visited at the same time.

2434. When is the cultivator of the cotton expected to pay his assessment?—It is generally fixed by instalments; the lightest instalments are made just before the crop can be brought into the market, and the heaviest when there has been sufficient time for the ryot to sell the crop.

2435. Is he expected to pay a portion of the rent of the crop of one year before that crop is ripe?—It rests completely with the discretion of the collector; generally speaking, there are some other crops to be gathered which enable him to pay a portion of his entire holding.

2436. At what period is the year made up upon which the assessment is levied?—It varies in different places; I think in June generally.

2437. Take Candeish or Broach; what is the picking season?—The harvest of the cotton is March and April.

2438. Does it extend into May or June?—They always gather the cotton before May; the monsoon begins in June.

2439. What portion of the rent of the year, which ends in June, is to be paid before June; you say they pay by instalments?—I almost forget when the year of accounts is made up, and in what month.

2440. Are the cultivators so poor that it would not be safe, in a great number of instances, to allow them to gather their crop and take it into their own possession, on the faith that they would pay their rent when they had sold it, and are the assessors or collectors bound, for security's sake, to attach the crop before

before it is moved from the land?—In many instances, if they do not do so, and allow the ryots to carry it away, you would very seldom see any revenue at all; there are some parties whom you may trust, and then you do not take any security from them. *G. Giberne*, Esq. 17 March 1848.

2441. Is it found that the cultivators generally, when they have sold their crop, obtain money from the money-lenders at exorbitant rates of interest?—I cannot answer for that; you do not know what they pay; it is generally said that they do pay very high, and they very often sell the crop on the ground; that is the reason why, I think, they are so careless in gathering it, because the cotton is no longer theirs.

Lunæ, 20° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. George Thompson.
Viscount Mahon.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Mowatt.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Plowden.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq, IN THE CHAIR.

George Giberne, Esq., further Examined.

The *Witness*.] WHEN I was asked on the last occasion the year that the accounts were made up, I said that I could not exactly remember which year it was. There are 10 modes of calculating, one the Hindoo era, another the Fusly, and another the Arabic year. I have recollected since that the Fusly is generally used in the Deccan, and the Arabic year is used occasionally in Candeish; the Indian year is used in the Concan, and the Guzerat year in Guzerat; the corresponding Christian year is always recorded. *G. Giberne*, Esq 20 March 1848.

2442. *Chairman*.] Did you in the year 1826 quit the collectorate of Guzerat?—Yes.

2443. Did you at any future period revisit that district and make observations upon the appearance of the people, the country and the cultivation?—Yes, I went again into Guzerat, as judicial commissioner; in 1840 I think it was.

2444. You had been absent about 14 years?—Yes.

2445. Did you observe any change in the condition of the people and the country, or the cultivation; any amelioration or improvement, or any signs of progress?—Generally speaking, I am sorry to say that I did not; some places that used to be covered with jungle were cultivated, but altogether it appeared to me that the wealthy inhabitants had fallen off.

2446. In the other districts where you had acted as collector, do you think that much improvement is visible?—Not in all; there is one district, and that is in the Northern Concan, which extends up the coast, where there is an improvement in the houses; from their being thatched they have become covered with tiles; there is a reason for that. In early days, immediately after we got the country, about a beegah or a beegah and a half of land was offered free for some years to those who would make their thatched houses tiled houses; and I can answer that there are now many tiled houses that were formerly thatched; the cause of the proclamation having been issued was from numerous fires having taken place; the thatch gets perfectly dry in the hot weather, and whole villages are often destroyed by fire. It may be necessary to add, that a thatched building is little better than a hut, whereas tiled buildings are good substantial houses.

2447. You explained on the last occasion the kind of European and native officers who were under you as collector; will you give the Committee some account of the amount and mode of remuneration; take, for instance, the village accountant first, as being, I presume, the lowest order of them?—There are havildars and peons below; the tullartees, or village accountants, not hereditary, are paid by the Government.

2448. What is their remuneration?—They have from 8 to 12 and 14 rupees a month; it varies according to the size of the village and the population under them.

2449. From 15*s.* to 30*s.* a month of our money?—Yes.

2450. Is that remuneration intended to compensate them for the whole of their time, or merely in addition to other duties which they perform for remuneration received?—They do not receive any other remuneration.

2451. None from the village for being their accountant?—No, none at all.

2452. Do they pursue occupations of their own?—They ought not; they are not allowed to do so.

2453. Is this the whole that they depend upon for a living?—That is all they ought to get by rights.

2454. With respect to the district officers who are hereditary; how much do they receive, and in what way are they paid?—They are paid by a per-centage upon the revenue.

2455. What is the amount of the revenue which one of those officers has under his superintendence; I speak of the district hereditary officers?—They vary so much; it may be from 5,000 to 20,000 rupees, and often more, the amount varies in every district; they get a low per-centage upon the revenue.

2456. What is the amount of the revenue?—Five thousand, 10,000, or 20,000 rupees; and it goes on, I dare say, up to 30,000 or 40,000 rupees; and, in short, any sum under 50,000 rupees; where there are so many districts, and such various amounts of revenue, it is difficult to specify the exact amount.

2457. What is the per-centage or commission which they receive as remuneration for their services?—They receive various sums from two or three up to five per cent.

2458. Is the per-centage diminished as the amount of the revenue increases?—No.

2459. Would you give a man, in a district where 5,000 rupees only were collected, the same per-centage as to a man whose district produced 20,000 rupees?—Not always; they vary; sometimes it is not more than two or three per cent.; in Candeish I think it is five per cent.

2460. Is there any principle upon which this is determined on; is it at the will of the collector?—It was settled long before we had the country, and we could not interfere; we found it a deduction from the revenue, and we had to pay other servants of our own, in addition to them, to do their duty.

2461. Do you think it a fact that those hereditary officers being paid by a per-centage on the revenue, leads, in some cases, to an over-assessment, and to injustice or harshness in their dealings with the cultivators?—No, I think they have so very little authority; they are, generally speaking, employed to give information on revenue matters, and to assist our own servants; we found we could not trust them, they committed such peculations soon after our taking possession of the country.

2462. Is there a higher grade of officers still among the natives, employed in the collection of the revenue?—There is the pattel, who is the head of the village; the coolkurny is the accountant; there are hereditary officers of the districts; such as the daishmook and the deshpandya.

2463. What class of officers is there below the European collectors?—The mamlutdar, who has a district; within those districts there are certain amounts of revenue, say 5,000 or 10,000 rupees under a shaikdar, comprising several villages; and each of those villages are under a tullartee, and if very small, two or more are given to each tullartee; two or three mamlutdars are put under the European assistant, and the whole is under the collector; in most collectorates there are eight or ten mamlutdars.

2464. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In speaking of those who obtain a per-centage, you refer not to those acting immediately under the control of the European Government, I presume, but rather to those who are under the collector of the revenue in the locality?—They are under the control of the collector; they hold what are called wuttuns, which signifies hereditary right. Long before we had the government, the whole of the country was divided into portions, over which the zemindars had their rights. These hereditary officers cannot be ousted, although we should be glad to do so, for in many cases they occasion a great deal of inconvenience.

2465. They are not a portion of your legitimate staff that you would voluntarily choose; but they are hereditary officers, who, according to the native institutions of the country, have been from time immemorial employed in connexion with the revenue system?—Yes.

2466. Viscount *Mahon.*] You stated that you could not oust them; are they not removable in case of misconduct?—Yes, if they commit any crime or misdemeanor; but you cannot take the wuttun from the family; it must be given into the hands of another sharer of the wuttun.

2467. To the next heir?—No, not exactly the heir; a wuttun is held by many shareholders in one or more families.

2468. You would select the relation who appeared to you the most suitable?—Yes.

2469. In the case of the extinction of one of those families, what becomes of the office?—It would then revert to the Government, and they would very seldom appoint another, I think.

2470. Have you known of any such case as that I have referred to, of extinction?—Yes, in the case of a coolkurny of a village dying without any shareholder or heir remaining; in the Deccan and throughout those districts where there are hereditary accountants of villages, it is scarcely necessary to allow of an exception, and according to custom a man would be appointed; but in Guzerat and the Concan, where there are comparatively few zemindars, I do not think a vacancy would be filled up by Government.

2471. *Chairman.*] What is your opinion as to the present amount of cultivation in Guzerat and Candeish; do you think that the produce, per acre, can be greatly increased, or the extent of cultivation increased?—I think it might be increased; not so much in Broach as in Candeish and along the banks of the Taptee, where it has increased very much. In 1828, out of about 1,000,000 of beegahs of land in cultivation, there were not more than 40,000 or 50,000 beegahs cultivated with cotton; it has increased since then, and might be increased much more; from inquiries I made lately in Broach, the district officers told me that they did not think any very great increase in the cotton cultivation could take place; that they could only cultivate half the land one year, and were obliged to have other crops the next year.

2472. Was that owing to some peculiarity of the soil?—I suppose the soil requires more manure and more working, which they cannot afford to give it.

2473. You stated that the assessment generally was too high?—Yes.

2474. Do you wish that to be understood with regard to all the districts where you have been collector?—I should say certainly, in every one of them.

2475. In which would you say that the pressure of the assessment was most grievous?—I think probably in Candeish, as the people there are the poorest. It appears to me that the assessment has been too high during our government of the country, mainly from its having been fixed upon false data, and from every article of produce having become cheaper and cheaper; cotton, for instance, the rate of former periods when the price was higher, they cannot afford to pay now, when the price is only half what it was; take grain, in Candeish, the country for grain, the price was three or four times higher under the former Government than it is under ours.

2476. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Does that remark apply generally with regard to all produce?—Yes, but perhaps not to the same extent; grain, in 1829, in Candeish, was a perfect drug; it was scarcely saleable, and how could they pay the revenue? The fact is, that we fixed it according to the data furnished by former years, but the number of consumers have greatly diminished. Under the former Government there were large bodies of horsemen, establishments of the wild, unproductive fellows, and there were native courts; there were people of wealth, a kind of native aristocracy, but all those have passed away, and a great number who formerly were consumers have now become cultivators, and have increased the production without having a proportionate population to consume the produce.

2477. *Chairman.*] Can you inform the Committee what is the proportion of produce in a given quantity of land that is necessary to pay the revenue; for instance, if a cultivator produces 100 lbs. of cotton from his portion of land, say

from a beegah or two beegahs, how much of that 100 lbs. is taken from him by the Government under the name of revenue or land-assessment?—It varies so much according to the price; I think you find that there is generally more than half of the produce, after deducting some of the expenses taken by the Government; I think that is on the average the case generally.

2478. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Do you mean half the gross crop?—No, half of the net produce, and, in many cases, even more than that.

2479. *Chairman.*] Did you ever make any calculation as to what the cotton cultivator in Broach or in Candeish received per pound; that which actually remained to him to pay him for his labour, and seed, and expenses during the cultivation?—Yes, but not having any figured statement before me I should be sorry to advance any statement; I might be in error, but certainly I found always the account against them, and that they had very little over, if any.

2480. Did you find that all that remained to them as cultivators was not more than the barest subsistence of labourers?—I have very often drawn up an account to that effect, and I have found out that their own labour would go into the account, and would be part of the value of the revenue taken by the Government.

2481. Mr. *Mowatt.*] That is to say that the whole net produce of the crop was absorbed in the expense?—Not exactly; my answer was to the effect that they could not consider their own labour as their own gain.

2482. *Chairman.*] If a beegah and a half of land produced 100 lbs. of cotton, and sold at the place of cultivation, or the nearest market, for $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ per lb., which would be 12*s.* 6*d.* for the whole, what portion of that would you estimate as likely to be required for the revenue?—Some land pays six rupees a beegah, equal to 12*s.*, and a beegah and a half would be 18*s.*, which you could not obtain, you then must give a remission.

2483. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Can you give anything like an average?—In some years, certainly; but when you find that you come upon the cultivator's labour you would give a remission.

2484. *Chairman.*] Does not that lead you to this simple fact, that on an average of years the revenue assessment leaves no more to the cultivator, and sometimes not so much as will just allow him to continue his cultivation?—In many instances I think it is so.

2485. Does it happen that when the price of produce falls considerably, and that the assessment is found so much above that which the cultivator can pay, that large remissions have to be given in many instances?—I should think so; I know an instance when I was obliged to give it; there was a very fine harvest indeed in Candeish, and the price was so low that I was obliged to give a remission on account of the cheapness of grain.

2486. It was so abundant as to have scarcely a money value?—They could not sell it.

2487. If the Government, instead of taking a money assessment at that time, had taken a portion of the crop, say a third or a fourth, in kind, would that have been much more favourable to the cultivator?—Yes, it would have been more favourable to the cultivator, but there would have been considerable frauds committed towards the Government.

2488. Do you mean that the Government would not have received anything like what they had anticipated?—Not what they were entitled to.

2489. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you think that they are entitled to it when the cultivator cannot realize it?—If you had an estate, you would be entitled to the rent of the land held by the tenant.

2490. *Chairman.*] In case, from such circumstances as those I have referred to, it was impossible for the cultivator to pay that amount in money, would it be advantageous to the Government, in the exercise of a legal right, to ruin the body of cultivators?—No, certainly not, and when you could not take it you must give a remission; if you did not give a remission at that time, you must have outstanding balances, as Mr. Davies, the collector, has shown; there are outstanding balances from year to year, and you must write them off afterwards.

2491. Are there occasionally outstanding balances, which are afterwards paid up by the cultivators?—Yes, which are paid up gradually; the collector has no power to levy them on the standing crop; that is the outstanding balance of last

year

year cannot be levied on the crop of this year; if the cultivator declines to pay, you must sue him in the adawlut, but you have only a lien on the standing crop for the revenue of the current year.

2492. If you sue him in that court, and the collector gets a verdict, how does he pay himself if you cannot come upon the crop of that year?—He could sell his house or his cooking-pots; but he hardly proceeds to that length.

2493. Could the collector imprison him?—Yes, he could imprison him for three years; but then you have to provide him with food; it is only those who can pay and will not pay that you proceed against.

2494. By what process do you proceed against a defaulter?—You at once attach the crop, if you think he can and will not pay, and keep it until he gives security.

2495. You mean the defaulter of this year?—Yes; and when he gives security you release the crop; but that is an evil to the ryot, for he has to pay his security, although, when you think he will not pay, you must do so, or you would lose your revenue.

2496. In case you sue a man for past arrears and imprison him, what is the process by which that is done?—Through the adawlut entirely.

2497. Is the collector, or any one connected with the revenue, empowered to act judicially in such a case?—No, I think not.

2498. Nor the revenue commissioner?—No, he has no judicial authority.

2499. In those cases, the revenue department is never combined with the judicial department in one man?—Not in those cases.

2500. Do you have frequently to attach the crops of the cultivators?—Where the cultivators are very poor indeed, they would make away with them if you did not do so.

2501. Is it frequent that you have to attach the crops?—Yes; but you try to avoid it, for they have to pay the person for going security for them; and to avoid this (and a good collector would naturally wish to avoid it), he would require them to go sanklee zamin, one man to become security for another, and another for him, and so on; and you take one village as security for another; village for village; a chain of securities, as the term denotes.

2502. You mean, that a village, or a number of them, give a sort of joint security for each other?—Yes.

2503. It is partly in the way of insurance?—Yes, it is, to a certain extent.

2504. Would it be quite vain to expect to collect the revenue from a very large number of cultivators, unless such a mode of security were adopted as that, or by the attachment of the crops?—You must do either the one or the other, for they go on consuming the crop for their own use and for that of their families, and that is the reason why they bore so heavy an assessment under the former government.

2505. Is it the fact that they had nothing left from the last year?—I do not say such to be the case under our government, but under the former government; in the accounts that I have examined I can scarcely trace that any thing was left; in many parts of the country, I think it is nothing better than living from hand to mouth; they have a kind of hereditary right to the land, and they find they can do nothing else but cultivate the ground, and they can feed themselves and their families while the cultivation is going on, and they continue to stay; but they certainly have not improved, as far as I can see.

2506. In those villages where this state of things exists, do you mean that more land is being taken into cultivation; that the man who has 10 beegahs this year will have 15 in the next?—Yes, they will do that; there is a kind of encouragement given; you give a man land, at first, at less rent, and they are all happy to take it, and land that has been out of cultivation for 10 years requires some years to get it in order.

2507. When is the full amount of the assessment levied upon it?—That depends upon the number of years that it has been waste.

2508. If the assessment was very much lowered and fixed, are you of opinion that the cultivation would be very widely extended?—The assessment is fixed, generally, now; there is a maximum, when you can arrive at it.

2509. If it were lowered and fixed at an amount which, on an average of years, the cultivators could always pay, and have some surplus, do you suppose

G. Giberne, Esq.

20 March 1848.

that the cultivation, not only of cotton, but of other articles, would be widely extended?—I have no doubt that it would, in many districts.

2510. Do you think that parts of the country which are now lying waste or in jungle would be taken into cultivation?—In many parts it would, but the population has been reduced dreadfully by the cholera, and it is impossible to say that in every part of the country it would be so; some villages have been completely deserted on account of the cholera.

2511. Viscount *Mahon*.] The cholera of which year do you refer to?—It never ceases; it has continued more or less ever since the time of the Marquis of Hastings, and in 1821, in Candeish, people were to be seen lying dead on the sides of the roads; they fell down and died on the road as we were going along.

2512. *Chairman*.] Does the cholera attack Europeans very much in that district?—Not to the same extent as the natives, otherwise we should hardly have an European there; it is very bad in some places; there is a place opposite Bombay, Panwell, it seems to hang about that place very much; it is an unhealthy spot, and I have often witnessed it myself there.

2513. Have you observed, when in India, whether the cholera makes ravages most in those districts where the people are best off, or where they are in the worst condition?—Where they are in the worst condition.

2514. What is the state of things in those districts which have been referred to as to the irrigation of the land?—In Candeish, where all this fine cotton ground is, and along the banks of the Taptee, there are an immense number of wells out of operation, and the cause was that the tax was very high.

2515. Which tax was very high?—There was a well-tax, but I believe that it has been abolished since I was there.

2516. In travelling through those districts, and residing in them as you have done, did it appear to you that the tanks and wells, and small canals, and various modes for irrigation that had been made in past times had fallen into disuse, and are now in a state of decay, or have they to some extent disappeared?—There are a great number in decay, but still the government have spent money in restoring some of them; in Buglan, a province of Candeish, there are an immense number of dams to rivers in that range of hills shown on the map; in 1828 and 1829 I expended as much as a lac of rupees, by order of the government, to repair those dams; the rates upon the land watered by them there amount to 20 or 30 rupees a beega; they produce sugar-cane, but they are the most unhealthy spots on our side of India.

2517. Do you think that that outlay was advantageous to the people and to the government?—Very much so; it increased the revenue very much; I am not sure that the people became more wealthy by it; the tax upon the land there is very high.

2518. If by means of irrigation or any other arrangement land is rendered more productive, does the rate of assessment increase so as not to leave the cultivator in a sensibly improved condition?—I do not think it is considered fair to increase any assessment on the land until there is a general survey; and if they improve it between one survey and another, of course the improvement will be their gain; we do not raise the tax; in the case I refer to they were paying for the water; there is a dam thrown across the stream, and the water is carried into every field by means of small canals.

2519. The tax, before the 10,000*l.* were expended, was too high, and after it was expended and those improvements added, it was doubtful whether the cultivators were much better off, because the tax absorbed that which the land produced to so great an extent?—I do not think that they benefited a great deal by it; but it was better for the revenue, for ground that came under the influence of this water was brought into cultivation, which before had not been cultivated.

2520. Can you form any idea what has been done by the government as to the irrigation of those districts that you are acquainted with; is it visible at any stage, and wherever you turn, that there has been a scientific application of capital on the part of the Government to supply the means of irrigation to the land?—No, I do not think you can see that very often; the government encourage the building of wells, but I do not remember that any wells have been sunk for cultivation, but rather for the benefit of travellers or for towns by Government.

2521. Have you observed as to the military establishments of the Government in that part of India with which you are familiar, that great attention has been paid to what might be necessary for the health and comfort of the soldier?—I think so, generally.

2522. Would you say that attention had been more turned to what was necessary for military rather than for commercial objects?—No; I think the Government are willing to do every thing for the benefit of the country in every way; perhaps they hesitate a little sometimes; they must have so many clashing reports from different collectors, and they cannot trust them all. One may say, "This assessment is too high," and another may come afterwards and say, "It is not too high," and they must be rather bewildered; they do not exactly know whether to act upon the opinion of the one or the opinion of another; but, generally speaking, I think they do all that they can.

2523. What is the mode of travelling throughout those districts with which you are acquainted?—On horseback; on circuit I always travelled on horseback.

2524. In the cotton districts of Guzerat and Candeish, what is the mode of travelling?—On horseback; but from Bombay to Poonah, there is a carriage-road, and thence to Ahmednugger.

2525. How many miles of decent carriage-road are you acquainted with in India?—From Bombay to Ahmednugger, 150 miles, you may travel very well; I made a kind of temporary road, under Sir John Malcolm, towards Sattarah from Poonah.

2526. What did that cost to make?—Three hundred rupees a mile; but there were no curb-stones; it was a good hard soil, and merely required gutters to carry off the water, and levelling.

2527. Did you make it, for 300 rupees a mile, passable for carts?—Yes.

2528. You say that there is a road from Bombay to Poonah?—Yes; up to Ahmednugger; and another from Bombay to Tannah, and from Bhewndy up the Tulghaut to Chandor and Nassuck.

2529. Is that a cart-road?—Yes; I believe it has been altered since I was there; when I was there it was very badly made; you had to put a large tree behind the cart to check its velocity down a steep hill.

2530. On what other roads that you know of can carts travel conveniently?—Carts can travel in most parts of India; throughout the Deccan; and in Guzerat, they have fine large carts and bullocks, but the roads are very bad; in Candeish and the Deccan there is so much hard ground that they are frequently very good roads without being made; there is another road made to Mahableshwur from Panwell, I think.

2531. During any season of the year is it the fact that many of those natural roads are impassable?—Perfectly; in Guzerat no carts can travel in the rains.

2532. Can any cart come from Oomrawattee to Poonah and Bombay?—They might come part of that way, not all of it; but I do not know Oomrawattee, I was never there.

2533. Is there any department of the Government in Bombay, to superintend the making and surveying of roads?—Yes, there is an engineer officer, called the Superintendent of Tanks and Roads, and I believe he had an assistant; and he used to go about to see what improvements he could accomplish; I think that there was a tank or two, that were made, that did not succeed.

2534. What is a tank?—A large body of water for irrigation.

2535. A large reservoir?—Yes.

2536. Made by a bank thrown across a ravine?—Yes, to stop the water.

2537. And then to turn it by sluices on to the neighbouring lands?—Yes.

2538. You think that two or three have been made?—There have been two or three made, I think, but not any in my own districts.

2539. Do you think that the country suffers very much on account of these tanks not being kept in order, and for want of roads?—With regard to the tanks, there have been no tanks in the districts, under the Bombay Presidency, similar to those in the Madras districts, but from the want of roads I think communication is impeded very much indeed; for instance, with regard to transporting cotton from Oomrawattee, it comes trailing along on bullocks' backs, and very often it gets dirt, dust and all kinds of impurities into it. I believe the origin of bringing cotton from Oomrawattee was by means of a family of the name of

G. Giberne, Esq.

20 March 1848.

Bhiccajee and Pestonjee Merjee, one of the most wealthy families that I know in any of the districts, who used to farm our land and sea customs, when customs were in existence; they are now abolished, and during the time that they farmed them they wished to increase their means; they brought a great quantity of cotton from Oomrawattee, and I believe that was the origin of it.

2540. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Was that a native family?—Yes, and a most respectable family; they have been very unfortunate; they left the country when they found that they could not get the customs, after they were abolished, and they went into the Nizam's territory, and, I believe, have lost all their money.

2541. *Chairman.*] The native government has not kept faith with them?—I believe not.

2542. Are you acquainted with the district which is proposed to be traversed by a railway which has been projected, starting from Bombay, called the Great Indian Peninsular Railway?—Yes.

2543. Is the district to which it is proposed to be carried one likely to receive great and permanent advantage from the making of such a railway?—With regard to the first part of it, I should not think that the immediate neighbourhood would receive any very great advantage; trade generally would be much benefited, but not the immediate neighbourhood; throughout the Concan they are very poor.

2544. My question referred to the district more in the neighbourhood of Oomrawattee?—For the cotton trade it would be one of the best things in the world, there can be no doubt of it; and there would be depôts most likely in the interior, to which they would bring the cotton from the surrounding districts; and it will be free from the dirt and impurities so common by the ordinary mode of conveyance.

2545. Do you think that much cotton remains in the interior, owing to the commencement of the monsoon, and from their not being able to get it down to the coast?—Yes, a vast quantity, and in Guzerat the shipping can only go to sea in the fair season; when I say shipping, I mean the native boats that are laden with the cotton; they are often detained the whole of the monsoon in Bombay, they cannot get back again.

2546. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Is the cotton crop an uncertain one with regard to the amount of produce?—Yes, very uncertain; if there is too much rain, for instance, it is damaged; in Broach they sow the seeds after the first fall of rain, and if there is no further fall of rain the crop fails.

2547. The existing means of carriage would hardly meet the various produce of the seasons; for example, in the case of an abundant season there would be a deficiency of the means of carriage?—They clean it before they send it to Bombay, and that would take some time; it is generally gathered in March and April, and it is as much as they can do to get it ready cleaned and packed in bales before the middle of May, and when the monsoon commences as the boats are very unseaworthy, they often get swamped, and the sea is covered with cotton bales.

2548. *Chairman.*] It has been found that the quantity of cotton shipped from Bombay varies very much indeed, and is much larger in some than in other years; what becomes of that which is left in the interior, and which does not come down to Bombay for export on account of the very low prices in this market; is it sold to the native consumers, or do you think that a portion of it is neglected and lost, or destroyed?—It is stored for the next year; there is some consumption in the country, but very little, for the manufactures of this country have driven out all on the Bombay side of India. In Broach they make fine table-cloths, and such like articles, and also at Tanna; but there are now very few manufactures.

2549. Would you suppose that the introduction of good roads, or, still more, that railway communication would be advantageous to the cultivators and advantageous to the revenue, at the same time that it would produce advantage also to the manufactures in this country?—There can be no doubt that it would be one of the best things that could be done; it would prevent delay; when the monsoon commences there is an end of all traffic, whereas there might be traffic on a line of railway, during the monsoon.

2550. Does it occur to you that there are any other great obstacles to the extension of the cultivation of cotton in India, besides those you have referred to; the pressure of the land assessment and the absence of roads?—I think, provided

provided the assessment were sufficiently low, and prices sufficient to remunerate the cultivators and the merchants, and that there was a sufficient demand for all that was grown, that they would go on to any extent, and that they could grow enough to supply the whole of Europe and America too.

2551. Your experience leads you to conclude that the power of production in the land, considering its fertility and its extent, is almost without limit?—I would not say without limit, but it is very great indeed; the extent of land would be quite sufficient to produce what was wanted here along the banks of the Taptee, through Candeish and Berar, and even Kaira and Ahmedabad. There was a speculating character up in Ahmedabad in 1819 and 1820, who sowed a great quantity of Bourbon cotton in land allowed for that purpose by the Government; it failed several years, and was, I believe, abandoned; but some from the seeds of this cotton was growing in 1841 and 1842 at Kaira, and produced some fine specimens; there were only a small number of trees, but the cotton was excellent; it was under Dr. Burnes at that time; the natives, however, would not consent to grow the Bourbon cotton; I think it requires five years before it comes to perfection, and the other cotton is an annual plant, and the natives have not capital enough to enable them to wait till it bears a crop; I think it scarcely produces the first or second year.

2552. Am I right in supposing that the absence of capital and the general poverty of the cultivators presents one of the greatest obstacles to the extension of the cultivation of cotton?—I think, in some cases they do; I will not say altogether; but I have no doubt that if the assessment were lower, and they had a ready market for their produce, that the produce would be increased to a great extent.

2553. Sir *Edward Colebrook*.] It has been stated in evidence, that there are great fluctuations either in the produce or value of it in the Bombay districts, which constitute an obstacle to the collection of the same amount of revenue from year to year, and maintaining the present revenue; is that consistent with your experience?—Yes, decidedly.

2554. Is not that fluctuation in the value of the produce very much aggravated by the want of communications in the country?—I have no doubt if there was an easy mode of communication to send it to distant markets, that the price would be enhanced, and that they could pay the revenue better.

2555. Have you ever witnessed a famine, such as not unfrequently occurs in parts of India?—Yes, I did in 1840.

2556. Which had been very materially aggravated by want of communications in the country?—The famine I saw was in Kattywar, a country almost surrounded by navigable water; in 1841 and 1842, in Guzerat, there was a great failure of the crops, but in Kattywar the famine was very severe; there were boats employed to bring fodder for the cattle; many were destroyed, and a great portion of the people went away, but they came back again in the following year.

2557. Have you any doubt that the improvement of the communications would enable the Government to collect, with more facility, the same revenue, supposing the revenue were to be kept at the same point?—Yes, it has been proved in every country that good communications are of the first importance; they must facilitate the disposal of the produce, and would enable the cultivators to pay the revenue better.

2558. Mr. *Wilson Patten*.] You stated that, on your second visit to Guzerat, you observed that the condition of the people was very much deteriorated; was your observation confined to Guzerat, or did it extend to other parts of India?—In 1826 I left Guzerat, and visited it again in 1840, 14 years afterwards; and having been well acquainted with the people all round Kaira, Ahmedabad, Broach and Surat, I looked, naturally, for an improvement, and in some places, where there was waste land, I saw that it was cultivated, but, generally speaking, and through the towns particularly, it appeared to me, certainly, as if they had not improved.

2559. Was there a similar interval between your visits to other parts of the country, which enabled you to form a similar judgment?—Not uninterruptedly.

2560. Do you think that they were deteriorated?—Yes.

2561. In what way did they show, in your opinion, most visibly that they

G. Giberne, Esq.

20 March 1848.

were deteriorated in condition?—I did not see so many of the more wealthy classes of natives; the aristocracy, when first we had the country, used to have their gay carts, horses and attendants, and a great deal of finery about them, and there seemed to be an absence of all that.

2562. Was the condition of the ryots themselves worse?—I could see no difference from what they were at first; you seldom see them with much clothing; I expected to have seen some improvement in their agricultural implements, and in their condition generally.

2563. As regards the ryots, who were the producers of the cotton in Guzerat, do you think they exhibited signs of deterioration?—They all complained that they had had money once, but that they had none now.

2564. Was that a general complaint?—Yes, generally speaking.

2565. Against whom was the complaint made?—They complained against the prices of produce, not against the Government, the rates were according to those that had been formerly paid; they paid these when they had better prices, but prices having become scarcely remunerative to the producers, they suffered.

2566. Can you form any judgment as to the quantity of cotton cultivated in the Guzerat district, whether it was greater or smaller on your second visit?—It is difficult to say; but it appeared to me in Broach much the same, neither more nor less.

2567. Is the cultivation of cotton a more expensive cultivation than the cultivation of corn or other products?—They may have two crops of grain out of some land, but with cotton there can be only one; it is only peculiar land that is adapted for cotton; grain will grow upon almost any land.

2568. Is it a natural consequence of that deterioration in the condition of the people of that country, that there must be a decrease in the production of cotton from its being more expensive in cultivation than other produce?—I think that they would cease to produce it, if it does not remunerate them. If the price of the produce were increased, whereby they could pay the Government revenue and have something for themselves, all would go well; but I think they have been gradually reduced in their means.

2569. To what market do the great body of the cultivators look for the sale of their produce of cotton?—The Guzerat cultivators look to the towns of Broach, Surat, Dhollera and Gogo. Candeish cotton is often sent to Surat, and called Surat cotton.

2570. Sir *James Hogg*.] You have stated the course that you or any collector would adopt when you were about to assess a village; can a collector fix the amount as high as he pleases, or is he controlled by any orders from the Government or any usage of the country?—He would never think of it; the orders of the Government would be against it, and the custom of the country would be against fixing more than the maximum found by the village accounts of former years; I never heard of a person going beyond that maximum, and I should never think of doing it myself.

2571. There is a maximum beyond which the collector cannot go?—Yes.

2572. In the districts in which you have been, will you state how that maximum is regulated?—By the records of former years; you look to the accounts for perhaps 40 or 50 years back, and you can discover what the maximum rate has ever been, and whether they are able to pay it; in taking charge of a country where the rates have been fixed, you adhere to them if you find that they can pay it, and if not, you give remissions; but you cannot alter them permanently without reference to the Government.

2573. But you take means to ascertain if that is too much, and if you find that it is too much, you reduce it?—Not permanently; you only give a temporary remission, and for the remissions, you are obliged to obtain the sanction of the Government; it is only a discretionary power that you have.

2574. If you found that the assessment that was placed upon a village was higher than in your opinion they could pay with comfort to themselves, would you feel it to be your duty to report that to the Government and recommend a remission?—Yes, certainly

2575. Have you ever found any repugnance on the part of the Government to acquiesce in your recommendation?—No; Sir Robert Grant did a vast deal towards

towards the reduction of the assessment, particularly in the Northern Concan, where I happened to be at the time.

2576. Are you aware that for some time past there has been a survey and a revision in progress in the Deccan and Southern Mahratta country?—Yes.

2577. Are you aware that the result of that has been to reduce the rates very considerably, and do you think that the reduction has been such that the ryots can pay on an average of years the amount assessed upon them?—I should hope that they could; but my former remarks applied to Surat, Broach and Candeish.

2578. Your former remarks applied to the rates existing before that revision to which I have called your attention?—Yes; it is in a different part of the country.

2579. Do you think, from your knowledge of the character and habits of the natives, that from the surplus of years of prosperity they can lay by the means of meeting the demands of the Government in the years of failure and adversity?—I should hope they could if the assessment is low; but a year of prosperity brings about large harvests and a great supply of produce, and prices fall.

2580. I mean abundant produce and good prices?—Those very seldom go together.

2581. Do you think, from the habits of the natives, that they are of that provident character that they would reserve from the years of prosperity enough to meet the demands of the Government in the years of failure and distress?—I think some would, but, probably, generally they would not; they spend much upon their marriages.

2582. Do you think, from your knowledge of the character of the natives, that it would be necessary, in order to get a permanent average, to take a little more than the average in years of prosperity, and a good deal less than the average in the years of failure and adversity?—I should rather take a very low assessment to cover all, and try it as an experiment; they have been so heavily taxed that you scarcely know what they feel; they may be said to be like a bird let out of a cage when they have a little money in their hands, and that is the reason why I said that they are not provident; I would try them by having a very low assessment.

2583. Do you think, in the parts of the country that I have referred to, that the revised assessment is of that character that they would be able to pay?—I can only speak of one in Indapoor that was under the new survey, and there the land was taxed higher, while better land was taxed lower than either had paid before; and the people complained of it when I was at Poonah; they would have given up the land if it had not been kept at the old rates; I believe that has been since altered.

2584. *Chairman.*] With respect to the new survey that Sir James Hogg has referred to, the people would have left their land if the alteration had been made?—Yes; it was undertaken by Mr. Pringle; I do not know whether that is the one referred to.

2585. Sir *James Hogg.*] I allude to the one including the whole of the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country?—I cannot exactly answer the question; at the time when I was the collector at Poonah, when the new survey was about to be introduced upon some of the good lands in the north, there was a reduction in the rates in Jooneer; in the south, and upon very inferior lands the rates were higher, and there the people all complained, and declared that they would throw up the land if the full rates were enforced.

2586. In what year was that?— It was either 1829 or 1832.

2587. I believe the ryots are not slow to prefer their complaints when they think a collector has made an error as to the quality of the land, and the amount of the assessment?—No, certainly not; they complained in the instance alluded to, and it was settled.

2588. And that complaint, I believe, from the collector, meets with ready attention?—Yes, certainly.

2589. It is the duty of the collector to attend to that?—Yes, it is.

2590. Do you not believe that, according to usage, they do attend to it?—Yes, I am sure they do.

2591. Suppose the collector does not attend to it and does not do them justice, have they any appeal from him?—Yes, they would appeal to the revenue commissioner, or to the Government.

C. Giberne, Esq.

20 March 1848.

2592. Do they exercise that power, and appeal from the collector to the commissioner, generally, when they are dissatisfied?—Yes, whenever they have an opportunity, with cause or without.

2593. Are they in no manner reluctant to exercise that power?—No.

2594. Do they exercise it to as great an extent as persons in the same class of life would do if they thought themselves aggrieved in this country?—I think in India a great number would do it whether they had cause or not; probably here they would not.

2595. Do you think that the tendency is, not to abstain from appealing if they had good cause, but rather even to appeal without a cause?—I think it is.

2596. Suppose the revenue commissioner does not do them justice, have they any appeal beyond that?—Yes, to the Government.

2597. Do they ever exercise that power of appeal?—Yes, very often.

2598. In the districts you have mentioned, you stated that, in your opinion, they were over-assessed, and that the assessment was such, that after the sale of the produce there would be very little indeed left for the cultivators; did you speak of the actual assessment imposed on the land, or of the amount collected by the collector after the remissions that he thought it his duty to make?—I spoke of the assessment upon the land.

2599. Did you, in those districts, consider it right to exact from the ryots that extreme assessment, or did you feel it your duty to recommend such remissions to the Government as would afford the ryot a fair and comfortable maintenance after the payment of his assessment?—Yes, according to the answer that I gave before, there was scarcely a year without remissions and outstanding balances continually to be written off.

2600. My question was, in making those remissions, did you, as far as in your power lay, leave the ryot in possession of a fair and comfortable maintenance for himself and family after the payment of the sum that was required?—It is perfectly impossible to make such calculation; the principle was to give a remission according to the loss; for instance, a man pays three rupees for a beegah, and if the third of a crop is lost, you deduct a rupee, or a third of the rent. The other principle would involve the revision of the whole system by a new survey and assessment; all we can do where the rent is fixed, and a portion of the crop damaged or lost, is to give a proportionate remission.

2601. *Chairman.*] The question referred to leaving the cultivator in a comfortable position for the maintenance of himself and his family?—That we could not in every case minutely inquire into; it would apply to the principle of the assessment, and to the original mode of fixing it; for instance, if a man pays three rupees per beegah, if there is no glaring injustice in the assessment perceptible, all you can do is to see whether any abatement of that is necessary on account of the failure of the crops; and if you have to look to the condition of the cultivator, whether he has sufficient left after paying the assessment, I think you must alter the assessment altogether, for it would be quite impossible to scrutinize the condition of each individual ryot annually.

2602. Sir *James Hogg.*] Suppose you went to a district, and you found it so assessed that the ryots could not pay that assessment in prosperous years, would you feel it your duty to exact from them that assessment or to represent the matter to the Government?—You would give a remission, and represent it to the Government; there was a report of mine from Candeish, in 1828, wherein I said that the rates were too high; when the assessment was fixed, it was fixed when the prices of produce were high; I do not know what was the result of that report.

2603. Your recommendation to the Government was for a remission of the assessment, without reference to the result of that year, whether it was good or bad?—Yes, that it ought to be reduced.

2604. Irrespectively of the nature of the produce or the result of the season?—Yes.

2605. In many of the districts, where the return of the ryots for cotton at the present low price was very small, do you think that the return from the cultivators of the native crops of grain was better?—I think they suffered more some years ago, and that cotton paid better than grain; but of late years it appears

appears that the price of cotton has gone down so much that I think they scarcely do gain more than those who cultivate grain.

2606. The cost of the cultivation of cotton is very considerable, is it not?—Yes; it requires more capital and labour; the price of cotton was higher when the grain was lower, and I think then that cotton paid them better than grain, but now that cotton is low I do not think it can.

2607. Independently of the cost for the cultivation of cotton, which is great, it throws them still more into the power of the village money-lender who advances the money?—Yes, I think so.

2608. You think that the price of cotton being low, the return was better from cultivating the native kinds of grain?—Yes, I think it would be so when the price of cotton has become as low as it is now.

2609. *Chairman.*] Does not grain fluctuate, and is it not very low in some years?—Yes, but they can occasionally have two crops of grain, and one field of cotton can only produce one crop, and it requires a great deal more labour.

2610. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Did I not understand you to say that the assessment existing in the districts with which you are familiar was based on a former valuation of the land?—Yes.

2611. And that in those days the price of cotton was very much higher than it is now?—Grain, I said, was higher.

2612. And the price of produce generally?—Yes.

2613. It follows, therefore, as a matter of course, that unless they could increase their produce proportionately, they are no longer in a condition to pay the same assessment?—Certainly not.

2614. Will you state whether the assessment fixed by the Government is so high as to exclude the possibility, even under the most favourable circumstances, of its ever being too low; that is, that they could not pay more under the most favourable circumstances?—I do not say that, but they might certainly in some cases; some fields that would produce abundantly when grain was excessively dear, or cotton at a very high price, and some ryots might benefit by it; but generally I think it would be owing to partial failures only, and that the high price would be to the benefit of the owners of those lands that produced a fair crop.

2615. Is it policy upon the part of the Government to fix the rates so high, taking care that it is high enough, with the view of making remissions, in case of the cultivator's inability to pay?—The object is to fix a rate which would enable the ryot to pay in the years of failure as well as in favourable years.

2616. I understand that to have reference to the districts in which an amended survey of the land has taken place, but not to the districts in which you resided yourself?—Until that was made, we have always followed the rates taken by the former Governments.

2617. Do you mean to say that it is not the practice of collectors to enter into the question of the general ability of the ryots to pay the assessment fixed, and that they limit their interference to cases where the crops have failed, or some unusual circumstances have occurred?—The collector has not the power to alter the rates permanently, but to give remissions when there is a failure of the crop; and when the assessment is too high, he ought to represent it either to the revenue commissioner or the Government.

2618. It is not the collector's province to enter into the question of the amount of the assessment, but only in a case when a remonstrance is made, and that such unusual circumstances have occurred, from the failure of the crops, that he, without reference to the Government, is authorised to make any remission?—Yes, but it remains with him to report to the Government that the assessment is too high.

2619. The honourable Chairman asked you whether you could explain the difficulties that stood in the way of an extension in the growth of cotton, and if you thought there were any other obstacles besides the high assessment of the land and the difficulties of transport; and I understood you to illustrate your opinion that those were the two main reasons, by saying also, in reply to a question, that besides increasing the cost of the cotton and the difficulty of the transport, they also acted as a direct obstacle to bringing it all to market, and that large portions of it were in some years abandoned in the interior. Did you mean to say, that in consequence of the great difficulties of transport of so bulky an article as cotton from the interior to the sea, in a large quantity, that it was wholly

wholly and entirely abandoned, and never reached the market at all?—I distinctly stated that it was kept till the next year.

2620. And that it ultimately did find its way to a market?—Yes; if there was a demand for it, I suppose it would.

2621. Is it within your knowledge that owing to these difficulties any great quantity was destroyed?—No.

2622. Sir *James Hogg*.] I believe you left the revenue department and went into the judicial department?—Yes.

2623. In what year did you leave?—In 1839 or 1840.

2624. I ask you that question because you did not seem cognizant of the revised assessment of the Deccan and Southern Mahratta country to which I referred?—I have not been there since they have been going on with it; I know that it was going on from what I heard, and I thought that the rates there fixed seemed to answer very well. In Mr. Davies' report it is so stated, and Mr. Coles, the collector of Sholapoor, seems to think, that the rates fixed would enable the ryot to pay both in good and bad years.

2625. I believe when the Government are desirous of making a new survey, it is no easy matter to get competent public officers to make it?—I hardly know.

2626. Is not it a task of great difficulty to make a good survey upon which the Government can safely act?—No doubt, one of the most difficult things in the world.

2627. Was not Mr. Pringle a gentleman of great ability and high character in the service?—Decidedly so.

2628. And is it not the fact that his survey, notwithstanding his talents and experience, was not a very successful one?—It has not been very successful, certainly.

2629. And so unsuccessful that the survey to which I have alluded has superseded it?—Yes, but it is so difficult a matter that I am not at all sure that the same fault may not be found with the last.

2630. Sir *Edward Colebrooke*.] Is that survey confined to measurement, or does it include any valuation of the land?—A measurement and classification of the land and an assessment of the rates.

2631. That would have to be conducted by some person who had great experience in land as well as engineering?—It ought to be; but it is one of the most difficult things that I have ever encountered; you have to know the quality of the land, and its capabilities, to calculate the expenses of cultivation to the cultivator for every field in the district.

2632. Are they carried out by revenue officers?—I am not aware.

2633. Mr. *George Thompson*.] You say that it is a very difficult matter to make such a survey and assessment as would be found at one and the same time to realize for the Government the necessary amount of revenue and insure the future prosperity of the ryot?—Yes.

2634. Wherein does the difficulty lie?—In giving a fair assessment to every field; you might assess one field too much and another too little.

2635. By the word "fair" you mean fair as between one cultivator and another?—Yes.

2636. Mr. *J. B. Smith*.] Would not that difficulty be overcome by assessing a certain fixed amount of produce from the land?—That is what you aim at, and then you generally take 10 years' average of prices and of produce.

2637. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Were you at liberty to consult your own views in making a survey and assessment, and were you under no necessity to realize a certain amount of revenue, would it then be a difficult task for you to make such an assessment as would at once be just on your part as the landlord, and as would leave the cultivators generally the means of prospering?—I think you might certainly make a survey of that description, but I think still that you would find a vast number of different opinions on the subject, and you would have petitions without end; and men would say, "This man pays so much for that field, and I pay so much for this, which is not fair."

2638. That you regard as inevitable, however upright the assessor may be, and however lenient the Government may be?—Yes; you cannot trust those who measure, and they are always open to receiving a bribe for putting fields at a less value than they really are; but if there were a great number of European officers employed, then you might get a very fair survey and assessment; but altogether I think it one of the most difficult things to accomplish.

2639. Are you of opinion that it will be always difficult?—Yes, I think so; but I think it is absolutely necessary to get the best that you can.

2640. You have called the assessment "rent," I think, have you not, in the course of your evidence?—It is called "rate, rent, tax, assessment," that portion which the ryot pays to the Government.

2641. By using the word "rent," do you in your own mind compare the assessment on land in India, with the rent paid by a farmer in England or in any other country of Europe?—I consider that the Government is the proprietor of the land generally all through India, with the exception of certain tenures.

2642. Do you think that the cultivator holding land under the Government in India, occupies a position in any way analogous to the position of a tenant-farmer in this country under a landlord?—There are such varieties of tenures; the tenant of that which is strictly called Government land, rents it from the Government and pays a certain rate to the Government, and if he does not pay it, Government may take the land from him; but so long as he pays the rent, I do not think that Government can oust him from the land.

2643. Is not the taking of land in this country for the purposes of cultivation, a voluntary compact between the tenant-farmer and the landlord?—Yes.

2644. If he does not suit himself in Middlesex cannot he go into Somersetshire; and if he cannot suit himself in Somersetshire cannot he go into any of the other counties?—Yes.

2645. Is that so in India?—No; there is only one landlord there, the Government.

2646. Are not the natives connected with particular villages, those who are freeholders, compelled either to abandon their hereditary lands, or remain and submit to the assessment of the Government, whatever that assessment may be?—I do not think that they are ever compelled to do so; the meerassdar has a peculiar hereditary tenure of his land, and he would be unwilling to leave it; he considers that it has descended from father to son for many generations; and he loves the land as well as he can love anything.

2647. The ryot of India, generally speaking, is not a shifting migratory man?—A certain description of them, called oopree, cultivate at pleasure; they go to a village where they get the land cheapest, but these meerassdars seldom, if ever, leave the village.

2648. How long were you in India?—Twenty-three or twenty-four years.

2649. Comparing the condition of the cultivators generally, when you left India, with their condition at the time you arrived in India, do you or not consider that they have improved in condition?—Not the cultivators, certainly.

2650. Are they better clad than formerly?—You can scarcely judge from that, they wear clothes so seldom; it is not a climate in which they require them; they seldom wear their clothes, and hang them up on a peg at their own homes.

2651. You have seen a good deal of the women and children, and peasantry, have you not?—Yes, as much as you generally see, consideriug the difference in manners and customs.

2652. Comparing them at the present time with what they were when you first reached India, do they exhibit, in their external appearance, in reference to the amount of ornaments, and the quality of them, any improvement in their condition, or the contrary?—They appear just the same; the lower classes can scarcely afford ornaments; the wealthier you generally see without their ornaments.

2653. Ascending in the grade and condition of society, are the upper classes poorer or wealthier than they were, say a quarter of a century ago; I exclude those who have embarked in mercantile pursuits in Bombay, and confine myself to the interior, to those engaged in agricultural pursuits, say the sirdars?—They have become very poor indeed; they were men of rank under the former Government, and possessed wealth, and had under them territory; but since that time they have had nothing to do, and they can find nothing to do, but hold their villages, and gradually get involved in pecuniary troubles.

2654. With regard to the heads of villages, have they become poorer or wealthier?—Generally speaking, I should say that there is very little improvement in them.

2655. How far, at the utmost, from the sea-coast, were those parts of India over which you administered affairs as collector, or in any other capacity?—Two

hundred and fifty miles perhaps; the limits of Candeish and the most northern pergunnah of Ahmedabad.

2656. And in almost every part you visited did you not find a fertile soil?—Yes, fertile as well as barren; in Guzerat it is a perfect garden, so far as the soil goes, and along the banks of the Taptee. In other parts of Candeish a very great deal is waste jungle and stony land; but on each side of the Taptee it is fine black soil.

2657. Comparing one country with another, there was an average amount of fertility?—Very much so in Guzerat; in the Deccan it is not half so fertile as it is in Guzerat, and they produce little more than the common grains.

2658. Guzerat is somewhat of an exception from the rest?—Yes.

2659. Are there not large tracts of country capable of yielding cotton?—Yes, in Candeish, and towards Sholapoor.

2660. Were you ever at Oomrawattee?—Never, it is in the Nizam's territory.

2661. With regard to the people in those portions of the country, what would you say of their character as it respects their ability and willingness to cultivate the soil?—I think that the natives generally are very averse to enter into any kind of speculation until they see a certain gain; if they saw that by cultivating cotton they would derive a benefit to themselves, then I think that they would cultivate it to a large extent; but as a mere speculation, if they were not certain of a good market for their produce, and that the produce would repay them for their labour, I do not think that they would do it. You have only to point it out to them, and show them that it is a certain gain, and then I have no doubt that they would cultivate cotton to a great extent.

2662. Upon the whole, are they like other men, and require a motive to stimulate them?—The English are very fond of speculating.

2663. But if you gave them a reasonable prospect of remuneration, they are people willing to labour, are they not?—It would require a little more than a reasonable prospect; it must be almost a certainty to induce the native to go out of his beaten course.

2664. If you let the natives have land rent-free, and a little capital to keep him out of the jaws of the money-lenders, and you enabled him, by irrigation and other improvements, to bring his land into a state of thorough cultivation, would he or would he not be likely to avail himself of such advantages, and realize as much as possible from the soil which he thus cultivated?—I should think he would, particularly if he had the land for nothing and capital enough to live by, and, perhaps, he might prefer living upon that alone.

2665. As a general rule, is the maximum assessment realized throughout the collectorates with which you have been connected?—No; I have said that before; you must give every year almost remissions, and, generally speaking, at the end of several years, outstanding balances must be written off.

2666. Viscount *Mahon*.] What do you mean by "written off?"—When you cannot collect them, you write to the Government to have them written off.

2667. They are renounced?—Yes.

2668. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Are you acquainted with the statistics of the Broach collectorate previously to 1821 and 1822?—No; I merely passed through Broach in 1819.

2669. Can you explain to the Committee what change you consider should be made in the mode of assessing the land, and in regard to its amount, in order to give the cultivators an interest in growing cotton?—With regard to the cotton, I should say, to reduce the price of produce as much as possible by fixing the lowest rate on the land, to enable them to bring it into the market in England, and supersede the necessity of the supply from America.

2670. Is there any reason why the natives of India should not, at this moment, send cotton to this country, at a price to bring it into competition apart from the assessment?—I should hope that it would come and compete with the American cotton; I have never made the calculation, but it would be my recommendation to reduce the rent, if necessary, to a mere nominal rate; it would be a loss to the Government in India, indirectly, but an incalculable advantage to the empire at large.

2671. You have stated in answer to a question put to you by the honourable Member, that the expenses of cultivating cotton are greater than the expenses in cultivating other articles?—Yes, more labour is required than in the cultivation of grain.

2672. Are you aware that the expenses connected with the cultivation of an amount of cotton that subsequently produces one candy of clean cotton, are set down at the highest as being under 20 rupees by Mr. Davies, in Broach; that is at 16 rupees 10 annas?—I have never made the calculation myself, but I am aware of Mr. Davies's calculation.

2673. Are you aware that the Government assessment on this cotton, the expenses of which average from 16 rupees to 10 and 20 annas, is from 40 to 48 rupees?—I have not any figured statement to refer to; I know, generally speaking, what the rate per beegah is, but the price of the article is so different, that it is impossible to answer that without making a calculation.

2674. Are you or not prepared to state that the assessment is a very important element in the cost of the cotton when it reaches Bombay?—Certainly, I should think it was.

2675. Have you ever calculated what would be a remunerating price to the ryot per pound for his cotton on the ground?—No, I have not.

2676. Are the cultivators throughout those portions of India where you have been, as much in the hands of the money-lenders by their various names as elsewhere throughout India?—Yes, very much so.

2677. And adding the interest upon the money thus borrowed, the seed and so forth, to the assessment, is not the burden thus combined extremely heavy?—I should think it was very heavy.

2678. Has it ever come within your experience to witness what would be the conduct of the ryot if he realized that happy state of things to which the honourable Member has referred, in which he was left, after the assessment was paid, in circumstances so favourable, as to be able to support himself and family until the next crop was ripe?—I think it is difficult to single out any individual who has been so circumstanced; their general character is, that when they have any money, they are very fond of spending it.

2679. Does the ryot ever, as far as you are informed regarding his condition, begin the year with a rupee in his pocket?—It is perfectly impossible to say; you can only suppose it; our habits are so different from theirs, that you can never enter into their household affairs; when they come before you, they merely converse about their fields and their assessments, and owing to all their prejudices you cannot associate with them.

2680. You have said that you believe, as a general rule, he lives merely from hand to mouth?—Yes, certainly; I know the difficulties of collecting the revenue.

2681. Do you think his condition was always so?—I should think it was very bad under the former Government, even worse than under ours, because they had no fixed assessment; we have a maximum and they had not.

2682. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] They took all they could get?—Yes.

2683. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You say that the Government would be entitled to demand the full amount of the assessment, even when the entire crop did not realize that amount?—Yes; and, therefore, upon that principle the new survey that the honourable Member mentioned has taken place, they are to pay the full assessment, whether there is a year's failure or a favourable year.

2684. Where do they get that title from; is it right or might?—It is the title of the former Government; we have inherited the rights of the former Government.

2685. Have we trodden in their footsteps and adopted their maximum?—We have tried to improve upon their maximum; in taking the country we have taken the rights which the sovereign possessed before, and we have endeavoured to adhere as much as possible to old customs.

2686. Have you ever made any calculation of the money which the Government of Bombay has expended in roads during any specific period?—No.

2687. Are there any cross roads leading off from those trunk roads of which you spoke?—There is one cross road from Poonah to Sattarah, which was made under my own superintendence, merely a level road without any curb-stones.

2688. Was that road made by our Government?—Yes.

2689. Viscount *Mahon.*] Did that road which you mentioned in the former part of your examination, constructed under your superintendence, at the rate of

of 300 rupees per mile, pass through a difficult and hilly country, or along the plains?—It was an undulating country.

2690. Were the expenses larger than they would be along the plains?—I do not say that every mile cost 300 rupees; some miles cost more and some less, but 300 was the average; the country in the Deccan is extremely good for making roads; it is composed of morrum, but that is a very small sum for it; you could only level the road and cut gutters to carry off the water.

2691. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you ever seen cotton come from Berah to the Ghauts?—Yes.

2692. How was it being conveyed?—On bullocks' backs.

2693. Who are the carriers generally, who own the bullocks, and bring up the cotton from Oomrawattee and Nagpoor?—The Brinjaries, and they carry grain.

2694. You have seen them in large droves?—Yes.

2695. They have to disburthen the bullocks every night, have they not?—Yes; they bring the cotton at a season of the year when forage is very scarce, and the water in the country is scarcely drinkable; they are obliged to drive off the bullocks as fast as they can after depositing the cotton at Panwell.

2696. How many miles a day do they travel?—Fifteen or twenty.

2697. Do they travel as much as that?—They go on very slowly; two miles an hour, and they might go 12 hours; I will not be certain.

2698. Is Oomrawattee in our territory?—No.

2699. How far on this side does the British territory end?—I can only make a rough guess; 150 or 200 miles.

2700. Do you not think that a main road there to enable the cotton to come upon wheeled carriages would be a great advantage?—Very great indeed, but a railway would be much better.

2701. You have been questioned as to the new survey that was made in the Southern Mahratta country and in the Deccan; have you any knowledge of the nature of that survey or of its effects?—It was introduced after I left.

2702. You know nothing about it?—No.

2703. You are not able to state whether anything has really been done?—Nothing more than by the enclosures to the report of the Committee.

2704. Have you made any observation of the results of that new survey?—No.

2705. You stated, that wherever there has been money advanced for irrigating the land, the revenue has been considerably benefited by an augmentation of the crops?—Yes.

2706. By bringing lands previously uncultivated under cultivation?—Yes.

2707. As you have travelled about, has it struck you that the local Government of Bombay has been as attentive as it should have been to keeping the wells in repair, and to making roads, and the adoption of other means of improving that Presidency?—It is a difficult question for me to answer, for it depends very much upon the means which the Government had at their command; and as the revenue was not sufficient for the Government, you could hardly expect them to run into debt to make roads. I have no doubt, if there had been an excess of revenue, and Bombay has never, I believe, paid itself, that they would have laid out the money in improvements.

2708. There has been no difficulty in raising money for the purpose of carrying on war?—Bombay has never made war by itself.

2709. But it had to bear its share of the money?—I do not know.

2710. Looking upon the Presidency of Bombay as an estate, has it not been badly managed, economically speaking?—I cannot say that there has been no improvements; it might have been better, if more money had been expended.

2711. Have you, in the course of your evidence, suggested to the Committee the nature of the assessment that you think should be made with the ryots in order that they might have a proper inducement to grow cotton, or any other article?—I suggested that the assessment should be lowered, and I gave a reason on account of the prices of all produce having diminished so excessively; it is scarcely possible for the ryot to pay the assessment which was fixed when the prices of produce were so much higher.

2712. Would you make a bargain for a term of years?—I am not at all an advocate for a ryotwar assessment; I would rather make a village settlement.

2713. Have you read Major General Briggs's work on the Land-tax?—Yes.

2714. Do you agree with his views as to a permanent settlement?—Yes; no doubt it is to a certain extent advisable; but it has been tried, I believe, and has not succeeded.

2715. You were asked whether you thought the ryot would squander any excess that he might have during a good year, and not save it for the emergencies of a bad year; it would not be that the ryot would be responsible to the British Government immediately for the payment of his tax; but he would be responsible to an intervening party; you make the settlement not with individual ryots, but with persons representing the village?—You make settlements with the villages and with the ryots.

2716. Are there not parties exercising authority over them who are, to a certain extent, responsible to you for the payment?—Not in those districts where the ryotwar system prevails; in Guzerat and to the south of Bombay, and Rutnagheeree, the assessment is by villages: in the country south of Bombay there are the khotes, and they settle with their ryots, and pay so much to the government; in Candeish, Poonah, Ahmednugger, and the Northern Concan, the ryotwar system prevails, and there you settle with every ryot.

2717. Would you be willing, without distrust of the ryot, that a fair and equitable settlement should be made, say for 30 years?—Certainly.

2718. Is it your opinion that the revenue, under such a settlement, would come in more regularly, and be less vexatious to the ryot, and more easily collected by our Government than under the existing sytem?—If it was a low assessment, and there was no great diminution in the prices of produce, I should say that it would be the best thing that could be done.

2719. Do you think that the cultivation of cotton in Guzerat can be carried much beyond its present amount?—The mamlutdars in Broach told me that they thought the extension could not be very great in those districts, because they had already half the cultivated land in cotton, and they never can have more than half.

2720. Does the Nizam's territory furnish much cotton?—Yes, and they would be likely to furnish a great deal more; and Berar and both banks of the Taptee, and Candeish.

2721. Which do you conceive to be, as far as you are acquainted, the chief cotton-growing country after Guzerat?—In Kattywar, cotton is produced; along the banks of the Taptee, from Surat in Candeish, and in some parts of Ahmednugger there are cotton lands, a deep black soil; the suckers of the plant penetrate sometimes six feet; about Sholapoor, Dharwar and Belgaum cotton may be grown; but the chief cotton-growing country, after Guzerat, would be Berar and the Nizam's country.

2722. And a railway in the direction of Nagpoor would give us a large amount of cotton, in your opinion, from the Nizam's country?—Certainly it would.

2723. Is it your opinion that the roads could be made passable for wheeled carriages, on the average, at the rate of 300 rupees a mile, as was done by yourself?—No, it is perfectly impossible; as I said before, those were not macadamized roads.

2724. What would be the cost per mile of a metalled road?—The cost of the road from Panwell up to the foot of the Ghauts, I believe, was 5,000 or 6,000 rupees a mile.

2725. Would it be a good speculation in the long run to the Government of the country, as increasing commerce between one point and another?—I think it would be the finest thing in the world for the country to have roads; the first thing that Napoleon did, on taking a country, was to make roads, the Romans did the same, and no doubt on obtaining a country, roads should be the first object.

2726. They would have other good effects besides those connected with agriculture; in a social, political and military point of view, they would be of equal importance?—Yes.

2727. Sir *James Hogg*.] You said that the sirdars were much poorer now than they were formerly?—I meant the sirdars in the Deccan.

2728. Were not those the military leaders of the aristocracy under the government of the Peishwar?—Yes, they were.

2729. Whence did they derive their profits under the dominion of the Peishwar?—From the Peishwar they had enams, surinjams, and all those different tenures given to them.

2730. They were military tenures?—Yes, many of them.

2731. Do you think that those under the sirdars are better or worse off than they were under the Peishwar's dominion; the ryots themselves, generally?—I think that the ryots, as far as the possession of property is secured, are now better off; they know perfectly well what their taxes are to be; on the other hand, they are much poorer than they were before, and I attribute all that to the fall in the value of the produce, and nothing more.

2732. The assessment, when fixed, with reference to the then price of the produce, was fair?—Yes.

2733. Do I understand you that the extravagance of the assessment arises from the diminished price of the produce?—I think so, in a great measure; from all the old accounts, the price of produce in the best years, and the rates of assessment by the best surveyors under the former Governments, were found; and, taking those, we took the best we could; in taking possession of a new country, you must look to the former records, and we took these as a guide; and it has been found, and I do not think I am singular in my opinions, that the people within the districts with which I am acquainted have all become poorer and poorer.

2734. What was the date of the overthrow of the Peishwar?—One thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

2735. Mr. *Mowatt*.] As to the assessment of the land, will you state, in fixing the maximum, what are the grounds upon which the Government proceed?—I have just mentioned to the Honourable Member that we always took the very best accounts we could possibly find under the former Governments; a series of 50 years, if we could get them.

2736. Supposing the assessment to be five rupees a beega, why did not the Government make it six or seven rupees a beega?—They adhered to a standard, and to that which was maintained before. When it was too high, a general survey was undertaken, instead of altering here and there a field, unless a glaring and partial injustice was apparent. I was aware of the one under Mr. Pringle; but although his talent was known to and appreciated by every one, still it did not seem to give that satisfaction that was expected.

2737. In fixing the maximum, is it done with reference to the capabilities of the soil?—Of course.

2738. Do the Government, in other words, take all they can get, and which they think the soil can give?—Yes; proportionate to the claims of the ryot.

2739. In making a survey, you would naturally fix something—a third or a fifth of the gross produce?—You have to find how many classes of land there are; some will give four classes, some three; and you would find how much those different classes of land would produce per beega, and you would take the average of the different years, and apportion so much to the Government out of the net or the gross; some think that half the net is fair, and others think that half the gross is fair; and some think a third; some a fifth.

2740. My question had this view; whether the Government took in the shape of assessment all they can readily get?—I think the Government are always most desirous to take but a fair proportion, and hitherto they have gone by the data of former Governments, and gradually they appear to be revising the rates from the south, and by Mr. Coles's report it appears that those fixed now by the survey are very fair. My evidence has referred principally to the high assessment in Candeish, Surat and Broach, and the great importance of having the cotton brought to England to supersede the supply from America.

2741. At the same time all your evidence goes to show that the assessment ought to be lower, and that whenever the collector interferes at all, it is to abate it, and that he never in any case proposes to take a greater sum upon the land?

—I do not know of any instance of a collector having done so, because they have been too highly assessed already. *G. Giberne*, Esq.

20 March 1848.

2742. In other words, they have never been in a condition to report that the assessment might be raised, because, in consequence of the former valuation, it was in a majority of cases too high?—Yes.

2743. *Chairman.*] As to the cholera, do you know whether the military in those districts where you say cholera has lingered for many years, have been equally subject to it with the resident population?—It is rather a difficult thing, without reference to accounts, to answer that question; but it seems very often to prevail dreadfully in a regiment; there was an instance, which probably the Committee may recollect, of Sir Charles Napier going up to Kurrachee, where the military in a ship were attacked, and 40 or 50 in that ship died of it.

Dear Sir, Epsom, Surrey, 27 March 1848.

On looking over my evidence on Saturday, and on further and more mature consideration, I find that I made a mistake in my statement regarding the procedure of a collector to recover outstanding balances of revenue. I stated that he could not attach a standing crop for the revenue due on account of a former year; and I said also, that a defaulter, on account of revenue due for a preceding year, must be proceeded against, and, if necessary, imprisoned, by process in the Adawlut. The reason for my having so stated, arose from some cases having occurred while I was collector, which bore upon the case in point, but which, upon reconsidering in detail, I now remember embraced a subsequent procedure.

The standing crop may be attached for former years' revenue, but the collector has not that prior claim to any other creditor which he holds for the current year's revenue. I remember I had endeavoured to supersede the attachment of the Adawlut by a claim on account of revenue for a former year, and it was decided against me; when questioned in your Committee-room, the above case occurring to me, I answered in reference to the result, rather than to the principle.

With regard to the procedure to recover from a defaulter, the collector has the power to issue an attachment on the defaulter's property, and sell it, or he may imprison the defaulter for a certain time, but he cannot, I think, do both: if he intends to sell the property, he must have a written notice fixed up in a conspicuous place, and allow a period of at least 15 days before the sale, to enable the defaulter to bring an action against the collector. In my official capacity I have seldom used these powers, but when a claim is just, and a man can and will not pay, a collector must enforce the law; and some few instances of the kind occurred to me, in which I, as collector, was sued in the Adawlut to have the attachment removed. The procedure in the Adawlut occurred to me when questioned in your Committee-room, but the detail and primary process escaped my memory at the moment.

I trust you will excuse the trouble I am giving you in requesting that this explanation may be recorded and attached to my evidence.

I remain, &c.

Geo. Giberne.

John Bright, Esq., M. P.,
Chairman of the Committee.

Veneris, 24° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Mowatt.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. George Thompson.	Mr. Plowden.
Viscount Jocelyn.	Mr. Wilson Patten.
Sir James Hogg.	Mr. C. Villiers.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Robert Wigram Crawford, Esq., further Examined.

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

24 March 1848.

2744. *Chairman.*] DO you wish to make some further observations to the Committee with regard to the shipping of cotton direct from the minor ports on the western coast; and have you any memorandum regarding the eligibility of those ports for the shipping of goods?—Since my last examination, I have made a memorandum on this subject, which, with the permission of the Committee, I will read.

[*The same was read, as follows:*]

I WAS asked, in the course of my examination, whether cotton could not be shipped direct to foreign parts from the subordinate ports on the coast of Western India, so as to save the expense of its transport to Bombay, and I said, in reply, that I thought it could not be done; I would now request permission to state, rather more in detail, the grounds on which I come to the conclusion, that such shipments of cotton from the coast, though very practicable as far as the mere shipment is concerned, during certain months of the year, say from the middle of October to the middle of May, will not be found economically feasible, as a system having in view the object of reducing the cost of the cotton delivered on shipboard, when the exporter may be said to take his leave of it.

In an economical point of view, I apprehend no saving would be found to ensue; the expense of conveying the cotton to Bombay by sea not being so considerable as to press heavily on the cost of it; it seldom exceeds, and is frequently much less than 3 rupees per candy of 7 cwts.; it may average about 2½ rupees, somewhat less than three-fourths of a penny per ton per mile upon the bulk of the cotton brought into Bombay by sea, or $\frac{9}{11}$ dec. of a penny per lb., the equivalent of about 9*s.* per ton on the freight of cotton from Bombay to England; an excess over and above the current rates of the day, which experience has shown a shipper from the coast has to pay for tonnage, to compensate the shipowner for the loss of time incurred in loading at an outport, and the loss of stowage consequent on the want of the selection of goods, which a large port like Bombay generally affords.

Moreover, Bombay being the only port on the coast of Western India, from Kurrachee to Cape Comorin, which can be entered and departed from with reasonable safety during the south-west monsoon months, or from the middle of May to the middle of October, it is evident that the necessary charges of establishments at the minor ports for receiving, storing, packing, and shipping the cotton must be greater than at Bombay, where the progress of competition has reduced them to the lowest scale, consistent with a fair return for the money employed.

Again; the shipments of cotton to England are generally for the account of parties in this country, and made under orders dependent for their execution on the current prices in the market, current freights and current exchanges; and as 15*s.* per ton in the homeward freights are equivalent to about one-eighth of a penny per lb., or 8 per cent. on a cost of 3*d.*, and a penny per rupee in the exchange, to about 4 per cent., it often happens that orders, which are well within the reach of the agent in respect of the cost price of the cotton, are quite beyond his reach in regard to the freight at which he can ship it, and the rate of exchange at which he can draw on his principal for the cost of it; I am quite satisfied, therefore, that if it were found practicable in other respects to ship cotton direct from the minor ports on the coast, instead of sending it up to Bombay, as a system, the advantage would appear in a few special cases only, and the great bulk of the cotton would still be forwarded to Bombay, as the great commercial entrepôt on the coast, where being economically stored, it can always be selected according to order, and purchased, packed and shipped, as the exigencies of the shipper may require, and opportunities dependent on the ever-varying rates of exchanges and frieghts may offer for the execution of orders.

It

It is to considerations of this kind, I imagine, that New York is indebted for the place it holds in regard to the export cotton trade of the United States.

I beg leave to submit to the Committee the following memoranda also, relative to those ports on the coast of Western India, which it may have been supposed offer facilities for the direct shipment of cotton; the quotations are taken from the late Captain Horsburgh's standard book of Sailing Instructions for the East Indies:—

Of the *Coast of Kattywar* he observes, "that the eastern side is destitute of a good harbour in which a ship could ride with safety during a gale of wind," and "that the western side also contains no safe harbour, unless for boats or small vessels."

The *Gulf of Cambay*, in which are the ports of Surat, Tankaria, Cambay and Gogo, is described as being very dangerous for large vessels, owing to the banks at the entrance, and the height and velocity of the tides. Ships may lie in Surat roads "until the middle of April, after which time it is considered dangerous to remain there." The bar of the Taptee presents an insuperable obstacle to vessels proceeding up the river to Surat, a distance of about 20 miles, for cargo.

Demaun, a Portuguese, and therefore, as respects the operation of the Navigation Laws, a foreign port, has a good harbour for small vessels, but is inconvenienced with a bar, practicable only at high water in the springs. It would be a very great advantage to Bombay shipping to be permitted to proceed to Demaun for repairs, without prejudice to their privileges as British vessels.

Rajapore, 40 miles to the southward of Bombay, "is an excellent harbour, without any bar, having from four to five fathoms in the entrance, and the same depth inside, at low water, when there is shelter from all winds." This harbour, however, is not in connexion with any cotton-producing district.

Gheriah, "although not frequented by Europeans, has an excellent harbour, the vessels in it being land-locked and sheltered from all winds. There is no bar at the entrance, the depths being from five to seven fathoms, and from three to four inside at low water." This is the port, I understand, from whence the Government is about to construct a new line of road into the Southern Mahratta country, and was one of those referred to in paragraph 75 of the Bombay report, as a port to the northward of Goa, to connect those districts with the sea.

Goa is another Portuguese port, but can never become one of much foreign trade, owing to the bar, which "has only 16 or 17 feet on it at high-water spring tides."

Meerjee, near the mouth of the Tuddri river, is a port to the southward of Goa, referred to in the Bombay report, and will be found particularly described in Mr. Blane's interesting letter, App. X. of that report. The harbour is spacious and deep, but has a bar, which will prevent its becoming a place of resort for large vessels.

Mangalore is at the mouth of a considerable river, but has a shifting bar with only 10 or 11 feet upon it.

Cannanore, *Tellicherry* and *Calicut* are open roadsteads.

Cochin possesses many advantages from its fine position near the "entrance of the most considerable river on the coast," and its command over the intercourse with the interior by means of the "backwater," as it is termed, which affords a perfectly secure navigation for many miles in various directions, and at all seasons. The drawback, however, is the bar, "navigable by ships drawing 14 or 15 feet water" only, and which cannot be passed with safety excepting at particular times of the tide and winds. I am informed, that during the south-west monsoon, it would be impracticable to get a ship out to sea with the wind blowing into the harbour, and a heavy swell coming in from seaward. During the fine season, however, ships may load in the outer roads with perfect safety, and as a good deal of other produce besides cotton is now to be had there, and the distance from Bombay is considerable, about 600 miles, Cochin will probably be the port of shipment from October to May for much of the cotton of the Coimbatore districts.

2745. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] In the first part of that report, you mention the cotton grown in the Broach district; the expense of bringing the cotton to Bombay, you say, is two-and-a-half rupees?—Both the cotton brought down from Broach and that taken up from the southward.

2746. Does it include Coimbatore?—Not so far as the Coimbatore district.

2747. Is there any cotton exported from Goa that goes through the Portuguese state?—None at all.

2748. *Chairman.*] Have you any notes to submit to the Committee with regard to the statement in the document appended to the Report of the Bombay committee, of which you were a member?—I have made some notes upon those statements, which I will read.

[*The same were read, as follows:*]

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

24 March 1848.

NOTES on Mr. Davies' Statements concerning the Fiscal Burdens on the Cultivation of Cotton in the Broach Collectorate, submitted to the Bombay Committee, and published with their Report.

"Accompaniments Nos. 1 and 2," page 43, printed Report.

From these Statements we learn that the ascertained average price of the kuppas (or cotton uncleaned as plucked from the plant) left the cultivator, on the average of the 13 years referred to, an average value in sterling money of 8*s.* 5 $\frac{8}{13}$*d.* per beegah, on the assumption arrived at with some care; (*see* paragraphs 11 to 13 of Mr. Davies' Report) that 20 beegahs of average land are required to produce one candy of cleaned marketable cotton, and without reference to an inferior crop, which is occasionally raised on the same ground on which the cotton crop is advancing towards maturity. This omission, which I understand, however, to be of but little practical account, I have not the means of supplying; but for the purpose of showing the relative shares of the cotton produce, which fall to the government and the cultivator respectively, I think it will be more safe to take 16 beegahs as the quantity of average land required to produce one candy of cotton instead of 20 beegahs, the former being the extent actually required in the Surat collectorate, according to the more detailed information furnished in the returns of the Revenue Officer of that district (pages 49 to 51 of Report).

With this correction (which is much in favour of the government) the average price of 38 rupees for kuppas, or 2$\frac{37}{64}$ pence per pound of cotton, leaves an average value of 10*s.* 11 $\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per beegah, of which, if the Begootee system (or rent-charge for the land without reference to the crop raised) had been in force throughout the whole period,—

	s.	*d.*		
The government would have received -	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	40 $\frac{28}{37}$ per cent., and
The cultivator - - - - - -	6	6	or	59 $\frac{9}{37}$ „
	10	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	100

Taking the last seven years of the series, however, during which the Begootee system is said to have been in force, the result is an average price of 30 rupees, 2 annas and 8 pies per bhar of kuppas, or two-pence per pound of cotton, yielding an average value of 8*s.* 8*d.* per beegah, of which

	s.	*d.*		
The government has received - - -	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	51 $\frac{11}{16}$ per cent., and
The cultivator - - - - - -	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	18 $\frac{5}{16}$ „
	8	8	or	100

And if we take the worst year of the series in respect of price; viz. 1841–42, we find a price of 28 rupees per bhar of kuppas, or rather less than two-pence per pound of cotton, yielding a value of 8*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per beegah, of which

	s.	*d.*		
The government received - - -	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	55 $\frac{11}{16}$ per cent., and
The cultivator - - - - - -	3	7	or	44 $\frac{5}{16}$ „
	8	$-\frac{1}{2}$	or	100

But 28 rupees per bhar of kuppas, or 70 rupees per candy of clean cotton, constitutes a price of about 80 rupees landed in Bombay, which is at the least 15 rupees higher than the price which it would be safe to purchase at in ordinary times, with increasing crops, in the United States. Assuming, then, 65 rupees to be the highest price at which the merchant in the Bombay market could ordinarily afford to purchase, we arrive at 22 rupees per bhar, as the highest price which the cotton dealer could afford to pay for the kuppas in the country; and 22 rupees per bhar, or 1 $\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per pound for cotton, gives a value of 6*s.* 2*d.* per beegah, of which, under the present rates,

	s.	*d.*		
The government would receive - - -	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	72 $\frac{39}{64}$ per cent., and
The cultivator - - - - - -	1	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	or	27 $\frac{25}{64}$ „
	6	2	or	100

Upon these premises it would seem to follow, that cotton cannot be continued to be successfully cultivated for the markets of Lancashire, in the Broach districts, upon the present average Begootee rent of 2 rupees, 6 annas and 11 pies per beegah; and supposing 22 rupees per bhar to be the highest price, the cultivator can expect to receive in years to come for the produce of his land, that hardly one-half of it will fall to his own share, even should he succeed, under European superintendence, in raising twice as much cotton from the soil as he does at present, or improving two-fold in respect of quality that which he now raises. The highest rent charged in the Sholapore collectorate is 1 rupee or 16 annas per acre, the average 10 annas, and the lowest 4 annas, (Appendix R. page 54). Is it a matter of wonder, then, notwithstanding that it requires nearly 40 beegahs of land in that collectorate to produce one candy of cleaned cotton, that it can be raised so cheaply in that part of the country, as to bear the present enormous charge of 300 miles of land carriage to the sea?

As

As a further contrast between the two collectorates, let us see the extent to which the government rent-charge and the cost of the transport of the cotton to the sea, supposing a railway were in existence connecting Sholapore with Bombay, would respectively contribute towards the sum total of the cost of the cotton in Bombay. In the Broach collectorate, the average government rent-charge is 2 rupees, 6 annas and 11 pies, or 1·1 1/16 of a penny per lb., and the cost of transport to Bombay by sea about 4 rupees and 8 annas per candy of 784 lbs., or 2/16 of a penny per lb. In the Sholapore collectorate, 40 lbs. of cleaned cotton are raised from the acre, (see column 12, page 54), and the average rent is 10 annas, or at 1/10—13½ *d.*, equal to ·3⅜ dec., or 5½/16 of a penny per lb., and the cost of transport by the proposed railway would be 2½ *d.* per ton per mile, say for 300 miles, equal to ·3⅜ dec., or say 5½/16 of a penny per lb. The result, therefore, of the contrast thus afforded is,—

Collectorate.	Charge for Land.		Charge of Transport per lb. of clean Cotton.	Together.
	Rate.	Per lb. of clean Cotton		
	R. A. P.	*d.*		*d.*
Broach - -	2 6 11 p' beega	1·1 1/16	by sea, - 2/16	1·3½/16
Sholapore - -	- 10 - p' acre -	0·5½/16	by railway 5½/16	0·11/16

Difference in favour of Sholapore 8½/16, or rather more than ½ *d.* per lb.

2749. Have you made those notes from the papers appended to the report of the committee of which you were a member?—I have; they are framed entirely upon the evidence shown in that report, subject to the correction of 16 beegahs to produce a candy of cotton, instead of 20, as assumed by Mr. Davies.

2750. If you had taken 20 beegahs as necessary to produce a candy of cotton, would not the case of the cultivators have appeared very much the worse, and the amount of taxation much heavier?—Exactly 25 per cent. more against the cultivator, and in favour of the Government.

2751. Suppose a railway existed from Bombay to Kamgaum, at what rate do you think the cotton of Berar could be brought down to Bombay and laid down at Liverpool?—Taking as the starting point for calculation the price at which the Berar cotton has been purchased in these districts, namely, 16 Hyderabad rupees per bullock-load of 240 lbs. weight, and adding to that about 11 rupees per candy, for the charge of conveying it to Bombay by railway, at the rate of 2½ *d.* per ton per mile, adding 3½ rupees more per candy for the charges which can be exactly ascertained and estimated, and adding, further, 6 rupees as the expense of moving the cotton in Bombay, and packing it, and shipping it, and adding 3*l.* per ton for the freight of the cotton from Bombay to Liverpool, and deducting from the proceeds in Liverpool 8½ per cent. for the sale charges, dock charges, assurance, and so forth, including the insurance by sea, the cotton would stand at an exchange of 1 *s.* 10*d.*, in between 2⅛ and 2⅜ of a penny per pound, without profit to the importer; all that he got beyond that would be his profit; a farthing would be a profit of about nine or ten per cent., an eighth, four-and-a-half or five per cent.

2752. Viscount *Mahon.*] You estimate the cost of transport by the proposed railway at 2½ *d.* per ton per mile; on what data have you made that calculation, the railway not having yet been constructed, and you not being aware of the precise course that may be taken?—Two-pence halfpenny per ton per mile is the rate at which it is assumed by the projectors of the railway, that they will be able to afford to carry the cotton, leaving themselves a fair profit.

2753. Is that their own statement upon the subject?—Yes.

2754. *Chairman.*] You stated in your former evidence that you thought the question was one of price as much as of quality; do you wish to qualify that opinion at all, or to confirm it?—I would rather confirm it; I think it is a question more of reduction in price at present than of improvement in quality; I think that the measures which have been proposed by the Bombay committee, if adopted, will lead, in the course of time, to such a reduction in the cost of the cotton on the western side of India, especially that grown in Berar, as will render the importer of it into this country in a great measure independent of the extent of the crops in America; that is to say, that his hopes of profit will not be entirely over-ridden, as at present, by the greater or smaller extent of the crop in America. If you can place the importer into this country upon that footing, you will then give the

R. W. Crawford, Esq.

24 March 1848.

grower that fair inducement to improve the quality, which he has not now. At present he has no inducement at all to lay out his money in improving the quality, because next year may be one of very large produce in the United States; there may be no sale for his cotton in this country, and he may be left with it on his hands, saleable only at a very low price. I think that the improvement of the quality is a great consideration; but I think it yields in the place of first importance to the great point of reducing the cost of the cotton, which the measures proposed by the Bombay committee are sufficient to carry out.

2755. Do you suppose that the measures which are recommended, and which are likely to be successful for diminishing the price, would also be those from which you could hope ultimately for an improvement in the quality?—I think that an improvement in the quality of it would follow the diminution of the cost.

2756. Sir *James Hogg*.] Are you of opinion that the merchants and cotton-spinners in Lancashire would purchase cotton for spinning in this country, such as is grown in India at present, provided it was cheap enough?—Just so.

2757. Do you think, provided it were cheap enough, the quality remaining as at present, that they would purchase it to the exclusion of the American cotton?—Yes; if they could get it cheap enough for those purposes.

2758. There is nothing in the cotton and its present quality, as regards either cleanliness or staple, that would prevent its general introduction into this country, provided it was cheap enough?—I think if the cotton were cheap enough, as I stated to the Committee before, its quality is sufficiently good to afford material for the spinning of three-fourths of all the cotton spun in this country at the present time.

2759. *Chairman*.] When you say, providing it is cheap enough, do you mean that the difference between the price of the Indian cotton and the American cotton should be so much as to compensate for that extra loss arising from the dirt in the Indian cotton and the shortness of the staple, and from the necessary loss in working inferior cotton?—Just so. Supposing the difference in the respective qualities of the two were 25 per cent., that the American cotton was worth 4*d*. in the market, and the importer of the Surat cotton could sell his at 3*d*., he would sell it to any quantity.

2759*. For the great bulk of the trade they use the lower numbers?—Yes, the great bulk of the trade spinning under 20*s*.

2760. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Do you think that the effect of a large demand for that cotton, in the event of certain elements that now increase its price being no longer in existence, would be to improve the quality of the cotton in cleanliness ultimately?—I think it would tend to that

2761. If there were a regular demand?—Yes.

Francis Carnac Brown, Esq.; Examined.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

2762. *Chairman*.] HAVE you been residing in this country for some time?—I have, rather more than nine years.

2763. Are you a native of this country?—No; I was born in India of English parents, and educated in England.

2764. In what part of India?—On the coast of Malabar.

2765. Did you live for many years there?—Yes; I think, from first to last, between 21 and 22 years at various times.

2766. Viscount *Mahon*.] Did you live all that time on the coast of Malabar, or were you also in other parts of India?—I have been all over the lower part of India; I have been twice or three times to Calcutta; several times to Bombay, and many times to Madras and the intermediate places.

2767. Your whole residence extending to a period of 21 years?—Yes, or 22, at various times.

2768. Mr. *George Thompson*.] On what particular part of the coast did you reside?—I resided in the neighbourhood of Tellicherry, on the coast of Malabar.

2769. Who and what are you when in India?—I succeeded to a property which my father acquired there; he himself resided there many years; upwards of 53 years.

2770. Was he a cultivator of produce, when alive, upon his property?—For the last 30 years of his life it was his chief occupation.

2771. Are you able to describe the exact position and peculiarities of the estate thus acquired from your father?—The town of Tellicherry is not down on the map; it

it is rather to the southward of Cannanore; my property is situated about eight miles inland; the peculiar topography of it is laid down in this map.—[*A map was handed in.*]—Malabar extends from about 40 miles south of Mangalore, all the way down to about 80 miles of Cape Comorin; the whole coast is also called the Malabar coast.

2772. Has your estate any particular name?—It is called the Estate of Anjaracandy.

2773. Is it divided into particular portions?—It is situated in five parishes, separate parishes.

2774. Does it comprise five parishes?—A portion of the five; besides myself, there are other proprietors of land living in them.

2775. In what way was the property acquired?—My father acquired it by purchase from the East India Company.

2776. In connexion with the tenure on which you hold that land under the East India Company, are there any proprietary rights belonging to individuals located upon that property?—There are many other proprietors of land living in my five parishes; my relation with them is this: I am answerable for the revenue they pay to the Government, consequently I levy and receive the revenue from them.

2777. You stand towards them in the relation of a Zemindar?—Properly speaking, I stand towards them in the relation of the ancient Hindoo head of the parish; I stand towards them in the relation of what the Zemindar was in Bengal previously to the introduction of the permanent settlement.

2778. Are you necessarily or from choice farmer of the revenue?—I do not farm the revenue in any way, but it is the condition of my property that I am to receive the revenue which the proprietors residing in my parishes have to pay to the Government, and pay it to the Collector.

2779. It appears from this map, and a table on part of it, that you have certain plantations that you call your own, and there are other grounds which are set down as the private property of other parties; is that so?—It is.

2780. Can you explain to the Committee what are the proportions of the land over which you consider you exercise a proprietary right, and what proportion is the property of others?—This map was made in 1802; the boundary of my property has extended since that by purchase, but not to any very great degree; the difference that now exists is in the land which was then waste, which my father, and afterwards myself, brought into cultivation; the cultivated land at that time ts laid down here in acres, and also the uncultivated, and the only difference is, hat the proportion of the cultivated land to the waste is altered.

2781. Did your father pay much attention to the cultivation of land in Malabar?—He paid particular attention to it, as I mentioned before, for 30 years.

2782. Did he at any time during that period direct his attention to the cultivation of cotton?—He did.

2783. Was he anxious to see it an article of exportation to this country?—Most anxious.

2784. At what period was his attention directed to the subject of cotton?—His attention was directed to the subject of cotton, I have heard him say, from the year 1776, when he was in the habit of going to Surat; at that time the city Surat was what Bombay now is, a great emporium of trade, and for the export of cotton.

2785. Did he subsequently adopt any measures for the purpose of ascertaining whether cotton could be made to become an article of exportation from that part of the coast?—He did.

2786. In about what year was that?—The province of Malabar was transferred from Bombay to the Madras Government in 1802; previously to that, from the time of its cession by Tippoo Sultaun to the Company in 1792, it had been under the Bombay Government. In the year 1804, one of the first things that my father did, after a visit to Madras, was to call the attention of the Madras Government to the value of Coimbatoor as a cotton-growing country.

2787. Can you give the Committee any information relating to his negotiations with the Madras Government in that year?—I have a copy of a letter which I found among his papers upon that subject.

2788. Will you state what were the propositions he made, the encouragement he met with, and the date?—The letter is dated "Tellicherry, 2th of December 1804."

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

ENCOURAGEMENT of Coimbatoor Cotton as an Export from Madras strongly urged.

From *M. Brown*, Esq., to *Robert Sherson*, Esq., &c. &c. &c., Madras.

My dear Sir, Tellicherry, 12th September 1804.

* * * * * *

The second point is of much greater importance. The principal produce of Coimbatoor at present is grain, which cannot be exported to the adjacent countries, but at a very low price, which in ordinary years affords no profit either to the cultivator or the merchant. In such a country, therefore, naturally fertile, but at a distance from the sea, the cultivation of other articles which are not so perishable as grain, and the value of which will bear the charge of land carriage, ought to be encouraged. Of such articles cotton is one of the most valuable. Malabar pays a considerable sum annually to foreigners for this material, and Bombay upwards of 50 lacks of rupees (£.500,000). Coimbatore now produces cotton of a much superior quality to any that is brought from Guzerat, Cutch or Scind,* and with encouragement from Government, might soon increase its produce to ten times to what it is at present.

* In 1804, all foreign countries.

Some time ago I advised my friend Mr. Watts, of Madras, of this, and musters of the cotton were sent to him by land. Mr. Garrow † gave it as his opinion that the inhabitants would gladly produce cotton to any amount that it might be wanted, or, in other words, as much as there should be funds for the purchase of it sent into the country.

† The Collector of Coimbatoor in 1804.

The trade in cotton to China has been a mine of wealth to Bombay, although the cotton exported from thence is a foreign commodity, so that whatever profit the merchants of Bombay have gained by it, still the greatest advantage of the trade has been reaped by the Mahrattas, whose country produced the material: but how much more advantageous would this branch prove to us if the material was the produce of our own territories? Madras begins now to participate in the trade to China, and only wants cotton, without being obliged to seek it at Bombay, to enable its merchants to share largely in that rich branch.

By due encouragement to the production of Coimbatoor this may be effected, and much wealth brought into the country, whilst a valuable addition would be made to the commerce of Madras.

I am, &c.
M. Brown.

2789. What did the writing of that letter lead to?—I am not aware that any thing was done by the Government in consequence of that letter.

2790. Have you any thing further to add in reference to that application to the Madras Government?—Nothing could be done at that time by a merchant residing in Malabar, for the purpose of exporting cotton from thence to England, in consequence of the trade not being opened, and consequently, from the high rate of freight charged on the Company's ships, it was rendered impracticable for any person to export cotton direct to this country.

2791. What was the rate of freights by the Company's ships prior to 1814?—I have made a table here, taken from the chartered rates of freight of the Company, as published by Mr. Hardy, for 23 years, from 1796 to 1819, showing the freight per pound on sugar, coffee and cotton brought from India to the United Kingdom.

2792. Can you state some of the charges for cotton during that period?—In 1797 it was 2*d.* ·895 a pound; in 1798, 2*d.* ·775; in 1800, 2*d.* ·842, and so on. The highest year of the period was 1810, when the freight on a pound of cotton was 4*d.* ·333.

2793. Mr. *Plowden.*] Where do you obtain that statement from?—From Mr. Horatio Hardy's publication, under the authority of the East India Directors.

2794. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Did your father, Mr. Murdoch Brown, try any experiment in the cultivation of cotton subsequently to 1804?—He did; very careful experiments.

2795. Can you describe the nature of those experiments?—His attention was particularly directed to it, from seeing the wonderful increase of American over East Indian cotton, and the preference which the American obtained in the English market from its assumed superiority. He was at the pains of obtaining the seed of cotton from various parts of the world, indeed, from all parts of the world that he could correspond or have any connexion with; American, Bourbon, Pernambuco and Egyptian: every species of Indian cotton, and cotton from China: every one of these he most carefully cultivated; he varied the experiments, sowing the cotton in the most inferior soil, and then upon better, and going on until he had sowed it upon what he conceived to be the best soil; he varied the culture, he subjected the ground to more or less ploughing and manuring, and at last to watering; and the conclusion at which he arrived, after several years' experiments was this, that the length of the staple and its fineness depended entirely upon the degree of care bestowed upon its culture, and upon its being irrigated at the proper time.

2796. Would it be practicable to repeat those experiments in this country?—I should be exceedingly glad if the Committee would be at the trouble of requesting Sir William Hooker, at Kew, to repeat those experiments in the same way that I have now mentioned. The Committee have had before them that which a Manchester manufacturer, Mr. Basley. did in his cotton manufactory at Manchester; he produced excellent cotton; and if Sir William Hooker were to undertake the experiments, I have the strongest reasons to believe, both from the experiments of my father and my own, for I repeated them, that the result would be, that the fineness of the cotton and its yield would be found to depend upon the degree of care bestowed upon its culture in a proper soil.

2797. You say that you pursued certain experiments in regard to the cotton yourself?—I repeated many of my father's experiments up to the latest time of my remaining in India. It was always a matter of interest to me, and I always had many cotton plants about my house, the growth of which and the yielding of which I paid particular attention to.

2798. Did you at any time send home any cotton to this country with the view of having it reported upon?—When I joined my father in 1822, I prevailed upon him, though with considerable reluctance, to make another attempt to send home a few Candies as a sample. He did so, by way of Bombay; it was not cotton grown by himself at all; it was the common cotton of the country, but simply cleaned by him, under his superintendence. He had erected a screw on his property by which the bales were half pressed, which was indispensable before putting them on board the craft, and sending them to Bombay. I have the report upon the cotton he sent home in 1805, at my instance.

2799. Will you read it, if you please?—This is an extract of a letter from Messrs. Alexander Dennistoun & Co., of Liverpool, dated 5th November 1825: "The five bales Manilla cotton, per Hero, were particularly examined, and we subjoin the report of our broker in regard to them: four were sold by auction yesterday, in two lots, as a further test of their properties and relative value here, and one is sending round to Glasgow for the purpose of being wrought up by a spinner, in whom Mr. Fleming has confidence, with a view of ascertaining more critically the rank which that description of cotton ought to take in the market." This is the broker's report: "The M. B. five bales we should call a good quality of Manilla cotton; the staple is too short to take a high stand; it is very nice as to colour and cleanliness. The staple is hardly so long as good Orleans. It has been seen by several experienced spinners, who appear to agree in the above opinion. The value of the five bales is 10*d.* to 10½*d.*, and were there a constant supply, it might take a rather higher stand.

"M.B.—2 half bales Manilla, at 10¼*d.* per lb.
¾ do. do. at 10½*d.* per lb."

2800. *Chairman.*] What is the date of that opinion of the brokers?—It is dated Liverpool, 5th November 1825.

2801. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Did that report lead you to become an exporter of cotton to this country?—No, it did not. There were local fiscal impediments which rendered it impracticable.

2802. Did you pay any attention to the cleaning of the cotton? I did, particular attention.

2803. Are you acquainted with the native mode of cleaning the cotton?—I am.

2804. Intimately?—Yes.

2805. Can you describe it?—I can produce a native Churka, if the Committee desire to see one; one made on my own property.

[*The same was produced, and explained by the Witness to the Committee.*]

2806. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Do you bruise the seed first?—Not at all.

2807. Is the gin anything like that?—No; quite different.

2808. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Did it ever occur to you to introduce the saw-gin into India?—Yes, it did.

2809. Will you give the Committee the history of that?—I was in England in the year 1828; I had had before my eyes the native mode of ginning cotton, and I had heard of the wonderful work which the saw-gin of America did; one of the first things I did on arriving was to write over to America to a gentleman who had been many years in Bombay, but who was then settled at Salem, in Massachusetts, and requested him to send me a Whitney's saw-gin; Mr. Ashburner replied, that Whitney's saw-gin had been the making of America,

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

from the prodigious quantity of work which it did, but that the American Government prohibited its being exported; at the same time he attempted to describe what it was; after that, I went to Glasgow, where some of the cotton which had been sent home had been sold; there I happened to mention to the gentleman with whom I was staying, the late Mr. Flemming, my ill-success in obtaining this Whitney's saw-gin; he was familiar with the mode of ginning cotton in America, and he undertook, with the description I gave him of the Churka, to contrive a gin that should answer the purpose I wanted: in connexion with Messrs. Holdsworth, of Glasgow, he made a gin, which was sent out to me at Bombay.

2810. Was it applied to any purposes there?—No, unfortunately, I could apply it to no purpose; my intention was to try it on a large scale in Broach, where the best cotton is most extensively grown, but when I came to inquire, I found that in Broach there was an annual tax, called the Moturfa tax, levied upon every Churka used there, and of course the saw-gin would have thrown them out of use; the tax would have been levied, and have been the cause of much misery to the people; that tax continued until, I think, about four or five years ago.

2811. Viscount *Mahon.*] What is the Moturfa tax?—It is a tax upon houses, and upon all species of implements; I have a list of them here that are subject to the tax; I levy the tax to this hour upon the people living in my five parishes, and pay the proceeds to the Government.

2812. *Chairman.*] What is the origin of that term "Moturfa"?—Moturfa has no reference at all to India; it is an Arabic word signifying art; it has been transferred from that to signify artizan; it is a very abstruse name, and has been transferred to the tax, I suppose, to disguise its nature.

2813. Viscount *Mahon.*] To the tax upon artificers?—Yes, and upon their implements.

2814. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Does that tax pervade all India, or is it confined to particular districts?—It did pervade all India; and not only that, but it varied in different parishes; in the adjoining parishes to me, the Moturfa taxes are not identical with those which I levy.

2815. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Has there been any act of the Government by which the Moturfa tax has been abolished?—None within my knowledge to this day; speaking, of course, of my own parishes, and the persons on whom I levied it; I have almost all the implements described here, with the Collector's receipt attached.

2816. Viscount *Mahon.*] Have you put in the amount of the tax, as well as the articles?—I have, the intrinsic value in rupees, the intrinsic value in pounds sterling of the implements, and the annual amount of the tax.

2817. Have you also put the value of the tax rated upon the implements?—Yes.

[*The following Table was read, and handed in:*]

STATEMENT showing the Intrinsic Value of, and the Annual Tax levied by the Government upon, some of the Implements of Trades and Professions in the Province of *Malabar.*

NAME OF IMPLEMENTS	Intrinsic Value in	Intrinsic Value in £ Sterling.	Government Annual Tax.	Amount in Sterling of the Tax.
	Rs Qr. Reas	£. *s. d.*	*Rs. Qr. Reas.*	£. *s. d.*
1. Carpenter's mawoo - -	- - 80	- - 4¾	1 - -	- 2 -
2. Blacksmith's koodom -	- 2 80	- 1 4¾	1 - -	- 2 -
3. Silversmith's chooti - -	- - 80	- - 4¾	1 - -	- 2 -
4. Toddy tap knife - -	- 1 20	- - 10¼	2 1 60	- 4 9½
5. Jagry or sugar ditto - -	- - 80	- - 4¾	1 3 20	- 3 7¼
6. Barber's utensils - -	- - -	- - -	1 - -	- 2 -
7. Grindstone - - -	2 - -	- 4 -	1 - -	- 2 -
8. Distiller's pot - - -	- - 80	- - 4¾	—	—
9. Weaver's loom - - -	1 - -	- 2 -	1 - -	- 2 -
10. Fisherman's large sea net - No. 1. -	34 1 14	3 8 7	11 2 28	1 3 1¾
11. Ditto - ditto No. 2. -	7 3 -	- 15 6	3 - -	- 6 -
13. Ditto - ditto No. 3. -	15 1 71	1 10 9¾	3 - -	- 6 -
Ditto sea-boat, No. 1. -	- - -	- 6 9	3 1 63	- 6 9¾
Ditto - ditto No. 2. -	- - -	- - -	1 - -	- 2 -
Ditto - ditto No. 3. -	- - -	- - -	1 - -	- 2 -
River angler's boat - -	10 - -	1 - -	1 - -	- 2 -
14. Oil mill - - - -	6 - -	- 12 -	1 - -	- 2 -

2818. *Chairman.*]

2818. *Chairman.*] Do you mean that the tax is payable upon every chisel, or that a carpenter pays so much by way of obtaining a right to use the chisel?—No, it is assessed upon each chisel of this kind: the gentleman who gave his evidence here the other day, Mr. Petrie, described how one or two tools in the hands of the native artizan are made to perform various services; that is the explanation; if he had several tools he would be liable to the Moturfa tax upon each, and although a carpenter has more than one chisel, yet the particular one named in the list pays the Moturfa; it is called Mawoo in Malabar.

2819. Mr. *Mowatt.*] What did you say was the ordinary value of it?—The intrinsic value in pounds sterling is $4\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*

2820. And what is the tax upon it?—The tax upon it is one rupee or 2 *s.*; in addition to that, under the head of Moturfa, comes also house tax, for every man pays a house tax.

2821. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] With regard to cotton machines, do any of those come under that tax?—Not now in Broach.

2822. Or anything that is used for the purpose of cleaning the cotton?—No; but the spinning-wheel pays in certain parishes.

2823. Do the implements employed in growing cotton pay it?—No.

2824. Mr. *George Thompson.*] The plough, I think, paid a tax?—Yes, in certain districts.

2825. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Do the Committee understand that those taxes are in operation at this moment?—At this moment, I levy the taxes which the persons filling those professions and living in my parishes have to pay, and I am obliged to pay them when those persons cannot.

2826. *Chairman.*] Whether those taxes be abolished throughout India or not, you speak with reference to your own parishes?—I have no knowledge of their abolition; there is a weaver's loom, which is in the list; I particularly mention that, because he is the only weaver living in my parishes; I have paid that tax for that man, and my father before me, for the last 30 years; it is out of the question, with the competition he had to encounter from the introduction of British manufactures, that he could have continued to pay his annual tax upon his loom, his manufacture having been taken away from him.

2827. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] How was that tax levied upon tiles; was it the same in all districts upon the article?—No, upon the potter's wheel.

2828. And to the same amount?—It varies in different districts, it varies in different parishes in the same district, and there were different remissions. If the Committee desire it, I can produce a return to the House of Commons, which was made from the East India House, in which some of these taxes are enumerated; and there is a very singular one in the list, a tax upon dancing girls, which also comes under the head of Moturfa.

2829. Mr. *George Thompson.*] After you received so favourable a report from England of the sale of your five bags of cotton, did you take any steps to become an exporter of cotton from Malabar, or to encourage others to export cotton?—I was particularly anxious, as my father had been, to encourage the export of cotton from Coimbatoor and Malabar; but when I returned to India and attempted it, I found that an alteration had been made in the tariff of the province of Malabar; in that province the cotton in the seed was rated at the same value as clean cotton. Now, in Malabar, 100 lbs. of cotton in the seed yields 25 lbs. of clean cotton, and the operation of that tax was this: there are no roads in the country; the cotton is grown inland, where the population is scanty, and it has to be brought from the place of growth to where the population is more abundant to be cleaned; the sea being the only highway, the natural highway, it was usually brought by sea until this alteration of the tariff; but when it was then attempted, the unseeded cotton had to pay a duty of eight per cent., which, in fact, amounted upon clean cotton to 32 per cent.; the impediment was such as to put it out of my power, and out of anybody else's power, to prosecute the further export of cotton from Malabar.

2830. Was this duty levied within the East India Company's territory?—Within the province of Malabar.

2831. Did you ever state to any parties in this country the reasons why you abandoned the idea of exporting cotton from the western side of India to this country?—Yes; when General Briggs was preparing his pamphlet on cotton, I was in frequent communication with him; he asked me for information. I gave General Briggs that identical Report from Liverpool, which the Committee

F. C Brown, Esq.
24 March 1848.

have seen; he sent it back to me, saying, "that he had inserted it in his Cotton Paper," and asked me the reason why I had not gone on with the export of cotton. His letter is dated Monday the 10th of June 1839; and he says, "Pray let me have for insertion—the reason for insertion—why Malabar cotton was not again tried." If the Committee please, I will read them my answer; it is dated Harley-street, the 11th June 1839:—"The Malabar cotton plant is an annual; it is grown with hill paddy, which is cultivated thus, throughout Canara, Malabar and Travancore; the forest trees on a mountain, or on a hill side, are lopped, and, together with the low jungle and brushwood, burnt; the tract is then all dug with the hoe, for, of course, using the plough is out of the question; it is next sown with paddy and hill cotton; the cotton ripens and is gathered last; but it cannot be seeded in the jungles, where there are no people; it must be transported on men's heads, unseeded, to the coast, where there are hands; unseeded it is of no use, therefore of no value, to mortal man; 100 lbs. of cotton carefully deprived of the seed in good hand Churkas, yield 75 of seed and 25 lbs. of clean cotton. Until about four years ago, the Sea Customs' Tariff of Malabar made no distinction in value between seeded and unseeded cotton, but loaded both on export coastways, with the duty of five per cent. levied on the same weight." I was wrong in previously stating eight per cent. "This sufficiently explains why neither my father nor I sent home any more hill cotton, after our experiment of 1825. At that time (1836) a native merchant of Tellicherry *exported*, as it is called, a quantity of unseeded cotton from a place north of Cannanore to Tellicherry, a distance of about 16 miles; he was obliged to bring it, for, owing to the demand, he could not get hands to seed it at the place of export, and cotton, when left long in heaps, heats, ferments and spoils. The merchant, on this export, had just to pay a duty of 20 per cent. on the value; he got his cotton seeded, re-exported it, and then applied for drawback; but, lo and behold! the cotton was no longer *in the same package* in which it had been imported, and was therefore not entitled to drawback. The merchant suffered a very heavy loss, and complained to the Collector; the Collector, a most well-intentioned man, did not clearly understand the nature of the loss, and wrote to me; I explained it to him; immediately he heard from me, he set about remedying the mischief and intolerable hardship suffered, by proposing to the Madras Board of Revenue two different values for seeded and for unseeded cotton. What did the Board of Revenue do? They rejected his value for seeded cotton in Malabar, the place of growth, and fixed the value according to the tariff at Madras, a place about a month's voyage distant; all this is in black and white, and occurred not more than four years ago."

2832. Do you recollect the excitement that there was in Manchester about the year 1839 upon the subject of cotton?—I do.

2833. Did you visit Manchester about that period?—I did.

2834. Had you an interview with any of the spinners and merchants of that city?—Yes; I had an interview with several members of the Chamber of Commerce of Manchester.

2835. Was it about that time that a deputation came up to London to wait upon the Court of Directors, upon the subject of obtaining cotton from India?—Subsequently to that it was that a deputation from the Manchester Chamber of Commerce waited upon the Court of Directors.

2836. Did you subsequently hear that the Court of Directors had resolved to send over to America for some experienced planters, that they might be despatched to India with a view of promoting the improvements in the cleaning of cotton?—I was well aware of that.

2837. Were you led about that time to make an experiment yourself in the way of importing a small quantity of native cotton?—Being thoroughly satisfied from long experience that the natives did not want any teaching in the art and mystery of growing cotton, immediately I heard what the Directors intended to do, sending out Americans for that purpose, I sent out to my brothers, who were in charge of my property, and desired them to send home some of the same kind of native cotton which we had sent home in 1825, both seeded and unseeded.

2838. What was the result?—I put the cotton into the hands of a London Broker, and requested him to give me a report upon it. Here is the report—[*producing the same*].

2839. Will you read it to the Committee?—It is dated the 15th of September 1842: "Commercial Sale Rooms.—Sir, I have examined the small sample of cotton,

cotton, and find it of short and rather uneven but very strong staple, clean and good colour, worth about 6 *d.* and 6½ *d.* per lb.; I should think it adapted for spinning the higher numbers, and altogether consider it a very useful kind of cotton."

2840. Sir *James Hogg.*] What was the extent of the sample?—About half a hundred-weight. "On comparing this sample with those grown by the American planters at Bombay, I consider it superior, inasmuch as the staple, though not so silky, is much stronger."—Signed, Peter Day.

2841. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Was that a fair specimen of the native cotton produced at Malabar?—I did no more than desire that a quantity should be bought and cleaned, and sent home to me; it is the common hill cotton of the country.

2842. *Chairman.*] Did that price bear the same relation to the price of American cotton as the sample you sent out in 1825?—Just the same.

2843. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Had you been a Director of the Court of Directors in 1839 or 1840, would you have suggested the propriety of sending to America to obtain planters from thence to go out to India to instruct the natives in the art of growing and cleaning cotton?—I must confess that that is the last thing that would have entered into my mind: as soon as sending for 10 Belgian farmers to teach English farmers to grow wheat.

2844. Is that a solitary opinion of your own, or has it been confirmed by subsequent events?—The best confirmation of it is the testimony of the American planters themselves; here is a circular which the Government of Bombay addressed upon the 28th of January 1847 to all the merchant houses of Bombay, detailing to those gentlemen what had been the result of the cotton culture of the American planters. I will read it to the Committee; this one is addressed to Messrs. Forbes & Co.:—"Gentlemen, The endeavours which Government has for some time past been making, with the view of introducing an improved system of cultivating and cleaning cotton in the Southern Mahratta country, having been attended with the most favourable results, and the advantages already gained, holding out a fair promise of success in the event of the removal of certain impediments which are now found to oppose themselves to it, I am directed by the Honourable the Governor in Council to communicate for your careful consideration the following detail of the measures connected with this subject, and of their results, up to the close of the last fair season; and at the same time to express his earnest hope that you will afford your cordial co-operation, and submit any suggestions which may occur to you towards the promotion of the important objects which Government has in view. 2. These experiments were commenced in 1843, under the superintendence of Mr. Mercer, an American cotton planter of great experience, zeal and energy; that gentleman arrived in Dharwar in April of the above year, and selected for his farming operations the village of Koosgul, in the Hooblee Talooka, which, with about 200 acres planted by the ryot, formed the fields of his first year's operations. 3. In the second year, 1844–45, Mr. Howley, another American planter, was sent to this Collectorate, and he also had an experimental farm at Gurrug. Mr. Mercer continued his farm at Hoosgul during this year, and the ryots planted about 2,600 acres of land. 4. In 1845-46, Mr. Mercer represented that the experimental farms were only a useless expense to Government; that the American system of cultivation was not adapted to India; *that the natives of India were, from their knowledge of the climate and capabilities of the soil, able to cultivate better and much more economically than any European, and requested that the farms might be abolished*; and that in order to ascertain how far the climate and soils throughout the Collectorate were adapted to the New Orleans cotton, and also that a knowledge of its qualities might be disseminated among the ryots, he might be allowed to cultivate, on contract, fields in all the Talooks. To this proposition Government assented, and 550 acres were accordingly planted with New Orleans cotton by the ryots for Mr. Mercer, in addition to 10,000 acres on their own account; the result of which was to establish the important fact, that whenever the season had been favourable for the grain crops, the New Orleans cotton had been quite successful. In the Eastern portions of the Dummul and Nowlgoond Talooks there was a very great deficiency of rain, and all descriptions of crops, including the New Orleans cotton, failed. 5. From the above, you will observe what has been done in respect to the planting of the New Orleans cotton, from the commencement up to the present period; as regards the produce, there were, in 1843-44, 36 bales; 1844-45, 190 bales; and the produce of 1845-46 was estimated at from 1,200 to 1,500 bales. 6. It had

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

often been brought to the notice of Government, that one great difficulty connected with the introduction of the New Orleans cotton into the Southern Mahratta country, was the impossibility of cleaning it with the common native machinery, owing to the tenacity with which the wool adheres to the seed; and in order to obviate this, Government, at the recommendation of Mr. Mercer, procured and forwarded to Dharwar twelve saw-gins, all of which have been set up and put in working order by Mr. Mercer. 7. Government has hitherto purchased all the New Orleans cotton produced by the ryots, and the number of bales given in paragraph 5 of this letter includes, in the two first years, the produce of the Government farms, as well as that purchased from the ryots, and in the third year, that planted on contract for Mr. Mercer on the part of Government, and also that planted by the ryots on their own account. 8. At the outset of the experiments, the buying and cleaning of the whole of the cotton produced was superintended by the American planters; but the cultivation of the New Orleans cotton became afterwards so extended, that Mr. Mercer has found it necessary to contract with native traders, who go round and purchase the cotton from the ryots, and are allowed for their trouble one anna per maund, which is deducted from the price sanctioned by Government to be paid for the cotton, viz. 12 annas; a rate which is stated still to leave a remunerating price to the ryot for his produce. 9. Mr. Mercer has likewise made over to these traders most of the saw-gins, giving them, for the expense of cleaning, the same sum it would have cost Government had it been cleaned under Mr. Mercer's own superintendence; and that gentleman remarks, in a recent letter, that the native dealers are now buying the cotton from the cultivators, and ginning it, paying all the expenses of the same, having the sole management of it, and, except that they have not the ownership of the gins, and are dependent on Government to purchase the clean cotton, have the whole thing in their own hands. 10. In a late communication from the acting Collector of Dharwar, he states that the New Orleans cotton has been cultivated to such an extent throughout the Collectorate, that its qualities are well understood by the ryots, and there will be no further necessity of Government planting any on its own account. There is at present sufficient seed to plant 100,000 acres, and the ryots are perfectly willing to plant it to any extent, provided the sale of the produce is guaranteed to them. At present, Government is the sole purchaser. 11. From the above detail, you will observe, that as far as Government is concerned, it has done all that could reasonably be expected for the promotion of the cotton experiments in the Southern Mahratta country. The New Orleans cotton is now extensively cultivated; the ryots are fully sensible of its advantages; the machinery necessary for separating the wool from the seed has been successfully introduced, and is freely taken on hire by the people, who, it may be expected, will not be long of advancing another step, and becoming themselves the owners, by purchase, of the machinery. 12. But the experiment cannot be considered beyond the reach of failure, until the superior marketable value of the ginned cotton is generally recognized, and such a regular demand for it is in consequence produced as will suffice to keep the machines in full employ, and encourage their extended use. Up to the present period, the ryots have had the guarantee of Government, that all the cotton they produce shall be bought at the rate of 55 rupees per candy. It is obvious, however, that it would not be proper to continue this system for any lengthened period, even if it was practicable, and the experiment appears already to have reached that stage when the mercantile community may be reasonably expected to come forward, and freely purchase a product, the improved quality of which will, doubtless, command a high price in the London and China markets. 13. It is the want of a market for the cotton grown in the Southern Mahratta country, and the consequent dependence of the growers on Government alone for its purchase that constitute the impediments to which allusion is made in the first paragraph of this letter. 14. If the mercantile community have hitherto displayed but a limited interest in these experiments, the Governor in Council feels persuaded that it has arisen only from want of information as to the extent to which they have advanced; and it is for the purpose of supplying this deficiency that I have been directed to address you on this occasion, and, in doing so, I am instructed to intimate the apprehension entertained by Government, that unless a demand is created for the improved cotton produced in the Southern Mahratta country, an experiment which has proceeded thus far with such promising results, must fail, and with it, perhaps, the only reasonable prospect of this

this fertile district being able to compete with America in the growth of its staple product. It is, therefore, to the mercantile community that Government must look to occupy the field from which it is itself desirous to withdraw, whenever it sees a prospect of doing so without a risk of failure. 15. These views would have induced the Governor in Council to direct, that the greater portion, if not the whole, of the cotton purchased by Government, and now ready for the market, should be exposed for sale at the Presidency, in order that its character and quality might become fully known to the mercantile community here; but recent instructions from the honourable the Court of Directors requiring that, with a similar object as respects the home market, a large quantity of gin-cleaned cotton should be consigned to England, he regrets that it will not be in his power at once to carry out these views, and that he must content himself, for the present, with having brought the facts connected with the subject thus prominently to the notice of those whose immediate vicinity to the scene of the operations will enable them to contribute the most efficient aid towards developing their results. 16. In conclusion, I am desired to state, that the honourable the Governor in Council will at all times be glad to receive from you any opinions or suggestions which may tend to the promotion of an object so important at once to the interests of commerce and to the public resources. I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant, (signed) *R. K. Pringle*, Chief Secretary to Government."

2845. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is Mr. Mercer one of the American planters that was sent out by the Court of Directors?—He is.

2846. After reading that document, do you continue of opinion that it was utterly useless to have sent that gentleman to India?—I do, utterly unnecessary.

2847. Mr. *George Thompson.*] That refers exclusively to Bombay?—Yes.

2848. What is your opinion as to the capacity of the natives to produce the cotton of commerce in Madras?—I prefer producing a much better testimony than my own with regard to the agricultural skill of the natives of India. With regard to the natives of Madras, I will produce the authority of Colonel Mark Wilks, the well-known author of Sketches relating to the history of the South of India, a work published in 1818 or 1820, in three volumes, and a standard authority. Colonel Wilks says, in volume one, page 127, note; "I dissent absolutely from the opinion of those who describe the Indian husbandmen as destitute of knowledge, observation and understanding; I have uniformly found them the most observant and intelligent of all the classes with whom I have conversed, and fond of discussing *the rationale* of all the operations of their husbandry. To the question, whether the broad cast or the drill husbandry requires the greatest proportion of seed, a farmer of Mysore answered me that he could not state from actual experiment, for that he had never been so slovenly a farmer as to try the broad cast, as some of his more indolent and poorer neighbours had done, but concluded that a large saving must be made by the drill."

2849. Sir *James Hogg.*] It was between 1815 and 1820 that Colonel Wilks's work was published?—I cannot charge my memory; I know that he returned from India, and was many years preparing that work.

2850. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Had he been a resident a great many years in India?—Nearly 40 years; and had filled the highest offices at Madras.

2851. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you any testimony to give with regard to Bengal, as to the capacity of the natives to pursue agricultural pursuits skilfully in that part of India?—I believe that I can give the best living testimony; it is that of Mr. Henry Newnham, late of the Bengal Civil Service, for many years collector of Furruckabad; he is almost the only man I have met with, who was practically acquainted with Indian farming. I wrote to him some time ago to give me a copy of some observations which he had addressed to the Agricultural Society of England upon Indian farming, and this is what he wrote to me in return; it is dated Silchester, near Basingstoke, the 19th December 1847. Mr. Newnham, I may say, has an estate in that part of the country which he farms himself: "Often and often, as an English farmer, I regret that I did not note in writing the variety of observations which in free communication with the Indian farmers came to my mind; I cultivated on rather a large scale for mere experiment; in doing so, I talked big of English science and implements. The people about Furruckabad are the most skilful husbandmen, and they were fond of watching all I did, and showing me that all I did was wrong; or if I did anything right, they would explain to me some very simple and cheaper method of

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

arriving at the same object. The saving of labour has been the study of all Asia since the flood, and labour (not money) is the currency by which all the undertakings of the husbandman are computed and valued; I did succeed in my intercourse with the Hindoo farmers to obtain from them the reasons of their practices, and I daily observe that those reasons operate in this country, though the ignorant clodpoles are quite unconscious of them."

2852. Have you been in the habit for many years of directing your attention to the subject of the cultivation of cotton throughout India in general?—I have.

2853. Have you, in connexion with that subject, considered the question of the natural price of cotton, that is to say, the cost of growing cotton, free of all imposts?—I have.

2854. Do you found your opinions upon any particular data which you could specify?—Yes; I have attempted to arrive at an opinion formed upon the oldest data which I could obtain.

2855. Will you state to the Committee some of those data, and the conclusions to which you have brought your own mind in reference to the natural price of cotton over that great country?—I will; I have the authority of Sir Charles Forbes, who went to India upwards of 50 years ago, for saying that the price of a candy of Broach cotton in Bombay, the shipping port, in 1789 was 80 rupees. The next testimony to which I refer is that of the late Mr. Robert Rickards, formerly a member of Council in Bombay.

2856. Previously to becoming a member of the council, what was he?—He had held almost every office which gentlemen in the civil service of the Company hold on the western side of India.

2857. Had he ever been a collector?—He had been for several years Collector of Malabar. Here is a letter which he addressed to the Court of Directors, dated London, September the 9th, 1812; he is writing upon the subject of Broach cotton, and at paragraph 43 he says: "Some years ago it was stated, on good authority, that 70 rupees per candy of cotton to the grower was equal to the average which grain yielded. In 1808, the judge of Broach observes, that 30 rupees per bhar, *i. e.* 79½ rupees per candy, would afford a good profit to the cultivator. At this rate, the ultimate exporter might expect to get cotton at 100 rupees to 110 rupees per candy to the northward, and therefore 120 to 130 rupees in Bombay, at which rate it would admit of consignment to China."

2858. Can you come down to a later day, and add a corresponding estimate of the value of cotton?—In the report of the Bombay committee there is the evidence of Mr. Davies, bringing the price of the Broach cotton down to the year 1847, and he takes it also, like Mr. Rickards, at 30 rupees per bhar. There is, therefore, authentic living proof that the price of cotton to the grower on the spot has not varied since the year 1789.

2859. Sir *James Hogg*.] What is the date of the pamphlet which you read from?—The 9th September 1812.

2860. *Chairman*.] You gave first of all a statement of Sir Charles Forbes, and then a statement of Mr. Robert Rickards; upon what evidence do you state that the price has remained, I mean to the grower, somewhere about the same from 1812 to the present time?—The evidence of Mr. Davies, the present collector of Surat.

2861. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Have you been able to obtain any knowledge of the price of cotton in any other part of India, say Bengal?—Yes; from Mr. Bruce, a gentleman who paid a great attention to cotton in the district of Bundlekund.

2862. Was he in the service of the East India Company?—No, he was a planter there; some questions were put to him in the year 1836, which he answered; they are quoted in the second part of General Briggs's pamphlet on cotton: "Queries on the Culture of Cotton in Bundlekund, proposed by Mr. G. F. Hodgkinson; the Replies by Mr. W. Bruce, of Calpee." In reply to one he says, "I was obliged, however, to abandon the system altogether when the Government assessment was raised; as the zemindars and ryots became impoverished, so the risk of balances increased, and rendered the speculation precarious; as long as landed property remained valuable, the security of the zemindars was considered safe, but they are so poor now, that advances made upon such security would be hazardous"; that is dated at Calpee, in Bundlekund, June 28th, 1836. General Briggs observes upon it: "so that it appears that poverty, produced by over assessment, seems to be the sole barrier to excellent cotton

cotton being had on the banks of a navigable river at 12 or 10 rupees per maund of 82 lbs., or 1½ *d.* or 1¾ *d.* per lb."

2863. Is that the portion of the country to which the report of Messrs. Mure and Allen recently forwarded to the Bengal Government refers?—Yes, it is the same.

2864. Viscount *Mahon.*] Which navigable river is referred to?—The Jumna.

2865. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What is the conclusion to which these investigations have brought you with regard to the price of cotton on the ground, free of all impost?—I have endeavoured to arrive at a conclusion.

2866. Will you state by what process you have come to your conclusion?—I argue thus: it has been demonstrated before a committee appointed by the government of Bombay to inquire into the declining state of the cotton trade of that presidency, that upon every candy of Broach cotton costing 80 rupees, or 8 *l.* at the port of shipment, the East India Company have already levied and received, as land tax and duty, 48 rupees, or 4 *l.* 16 *s.*: upon every ton of cotton, therefore, costing 18 *l.* 5 *s.* 6 *d.*, the East India Company take 10 *l.* 19 *s.* 4 *d.*: deducting 10 *l.* 19 *s.* 4 *d.* from the price of the cotton, there remains the natural price, without the tax, which makes it 7 *l.* 6 *s.* 2 *d.*, or barely 1 *d.* per lb. A ton of Bombay cotton is screwed into 4½ bales, measures 50 cubic feet, and contains on an average 1,800 lbs. weight of cotton; the average price of cotton of qualities shipping to London and Liverpool was, in the month of March 1847, at Bombay, 80 rupees per candy of 784 lbs., or 8 *l.* sterling, taking the rupee at 2 *s.*; the average freight to London or Liverpool from Bombay, for the last 10 years, has been $\frac{7}{16}$ of a penny per lb., or 3 *l.* 5 *s.* 4 *d.* per ton; putting those two sums together, the 7 *l.* 6 *s.* 2 *d.* and 3 *l.* 5 *s.* 4 *d.*, gives 10 *l.* 11 *s.* 6 *d.* as the natural price of a ton of cotton, showing that the selling price of such cotton in London or Liverpool would be from 1¾ *d.* to 2 *d.* per lb.

2867. *Chairman.*] Was not the rate of freight last year extremely high all over the world?—Yes; I take the average rate of freight in Bombay for the last 10 years, and the average rate from Bombay to London or Liverpool, for cotton, has been 3 *l.* 5 *s.* 4 *d.* per ton.

2868. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Need it be higher than that, or is there a possibility of it being lowered, certain difficulties being removed?—I take that as the average. The impediment to a constantly fair rate of freight being chargeable in Bombay, arises from that particular clause in the Navigation Laws which declares "That Lascars, or native Indian seamen, arriving in any port of the United Kingdom as the crew of a country ship, shall not be held to be, or recognized, as British subjects."

2869. *Chairman.*] You have stated to the Committee that the price which the Broach grower has received for the last 50 years, has scarcely varied to any perceptible degree; do you draw the conclusion from that, that it has been the rule of the taxing authorities to take from the cultivator during the whole of that period all the surplus which he could spare, and still carry on his cultivation?—I have proof that that was the system up to the year 1817, when the Company ceased taking the produce of Broach in kind; up to that period, they took as much as 9/16ths of the crop as revenue in kind from the cultivator, and then took the remainder at their own price. I mean merely to state what can be proved here on the authority of Mr. Rickards, a member of Council at Bombay; if the Committee desire, I will turn to the passage and read it.

2870. Coming down from 1817 to this time, although the mode of taking the tax is not now in kind as formerly, yet if the cultivator receives still the same amount for his produce that he did before, does that not lead to the same result, that he has only that left which will enable him to carry on his cultivation, and that the surplus is all abstracted by the government?—If inquiry be made upon the spot into the actual sum that is left to the cultivator, after paying the tax, it will be found that the alteration in the mode of taking the tax, from taking it in kind to taking it in money, has been even more oppressive than the former mode was.

2871. Does that arise from the great fall that has taken place in the price of the material for some years past?—Yes, and the increased rise in the value of money.

2872. As compared with the value of cotton?—Yes.

2873. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do you not arrive at what you term the natural price of cotton, by taking the quantity of cotton that a given portion of land will produce, and then taking the market value of that cotton, and deducting from that the government assessment or rent?—I lay the rent on one side.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

2874. In taking what we term the natural price of wheat in this country, you would, in like manner, take the quantity that an acre would produce, the market price or the value of the wheat, and then you would deduct from that the landlord's rent; that is the way, is it not, in which you would arrive at the natural price of wheat in this country?—No, I do not consider that the two cases are at all parallel; the rent that the landlord gets for his wheat here is a bargain in an open market between landlord and tenant; the assessment which the Company get from the land in India, the cotton land of Bombay, is the sum which they themselves fix upon it, without reference, in my opinion, as to whether that is the natural rent or simply a tax imposed by the power of the other party upon the growers.

2875. Then, not contrasting the wheat question with the cotton question, but simply confining myself to wheat or grain as grown in this country, would you not consider that the natural price of the grain would be arrived at by taking the quantity grown on a particular piece of land, and the market price of that, and then deducting from it the landlord's rent?—Certainly.

2876. Then, what you mean by the natural price of any article, is the price at which it could be grown, nothing being paid for the land either in the shape of rent or assessment?—I mean this; that that which determines the money rent of land is, whether the land is saleable or not; where land is not saleable, the tenant can pay no rent in money, although he may in kind.

2877. Then you do not consider, I presume, from your answer, that the rent of land upon which any product is grown forms any part of the natural price of that product?—Tell me the country you allude to, and I will give you an answer.

2878. I put the question in the abstract; take any produce you please, in any country, and I ask you in determining what you term the natural price of that product, is or is not the rent of the land where it is grown an element in calculating that natural price, or is it to be excluded?—As I said before, the question of rent is one to be determined, not abstractedly, but by the circumstances of the particular country to which it applies; if you will point me out the country to which you allude, then I will tell you whether the rent is, or is not, as far as my opinion goes, to form an element in the natural price.

2879. Take England, and take wheat; in estimating what you would term the natural cost of wheat, or the natural price of wheat, would you, or would you not, include the rent paid to the landlord, or would you take the natural cost by the market price, less the land?—No; in England I should include the rent.

2880 Then you consider what an individual pays for the land is an element to be taken into consideration in estimating the natural price of the product of that land?—Yes, if he pays it.

2881. Is not the assessment, whether it be high or low in India, in the form of a rent paid to the paramount power?—I dissent entirely from that; wherever land is really marketable in India, and wherever it is put up to sale, and brings a price in money, then that land is able to pay, and does pay rent; but in a great proportion of the territories under the East India Company, the land is unsaleable at a price, consequently it cannot pay a money rent.

2882. Your opinion is, that none of the land in India ought to bear any rent or assessment payable to anybody?—I am of opinion that the assessment which the Company fix upon the land is not that which bears the least analogy to that which is understood by the name of "rent" in England.

2883. My question was not as to the analogy between assessment or rent, but whether you were of opinion, from the quality of the land in India, that it ought not to be subject to any imposition, either in the way of rent or assessment?—You ask me a question which refers to a country nearly as large as Europe; but, again, I ask, would you point out the particular part to which it applies; there are parts of India where land is saleable at a price, and in those parts it can afford to pay a money rent; but in those parts where it is not saleable at a price, it cannot afford to pay that rent.

2884. Take Malabar, for instance; ought there to be any rent in Malabar?—Yes, in those parts where land is saleable.

2885. Viscount *Jocelyn*.] Take your own estate?—Yes, where land is saleable; but my estate, many portions of it, are not saleable at any price.

2886. Sir *James Hogg*.] Is there any portion of India now under cultivation, which, in your opinion, ought not to be subject to anything in the nature of rent or assessment?—Yes, vast portions.

2887. Am I to understand that you are of opinion that a great deal of land now under cultivation throughout the whole continent of India ought not to bear a rent or assessment?—I am of opinion that a vast portion of the land that does pay a money assessment is incapable of so doing, under the natural state of things, that of adjusting the rent by fair, open contract between the parties, and ought not to pay a rent.

2888. You have been a long time in India, and are well acquainted with it, and although it is impossible to state it with accuracy, would you say, that one-fourth of the land under cultivation throughout the continent of India ought not to pay rent or assessment?—That is one of those questions that it is of the last consequence to determine, and it is one of those questions that it is impossible to determine without the most accurate and careful inquiry upon the spot. I have not the remotest doubt, if such an inquiry were instituted there by men competent to the task, that a vast portion of the land now paying assessment would be declared to be land that ought not to be taxed.

2889. By a vast portion, do you mean anything approximating to a fourth, or a third?—You are asking me to pledge myself to that which, as I said before, would lead to error; I really have not any data upon that, nor do I know where I can obtain data. As I said before, there is no question that requires more to be determined than that, both as regards the best interests of India and England.

2890. Is your opinion, as applicable to the rest of India, chiefly formed from your local knowledge of Malabar?—I have travelled a great deal in India, and travelled deliberately, and I am justified in stating that my opinion is formed from what I have seen and observed.

2891. Your opinion as to the impropriety and inexpediency of subjecting to rent or assessment lands held under cultivation, is applicable not alone to Malabar, but to the whole of India?—To all that part of India, more particularly the south, that I have seen, it does apply, and to every part of India to the knowledge of which I have had access, either through books or living authorities.

2892. *Chairman.*] It applies to lands in all parts of India which are unsaleable and of no value?—Yes.

2893. Sir *James Hogg.*] The lands you term unsaleable are not merely the waste lands, but under the term of "unsaleable lands," which ought not to pay tax, you include a vast deal of land under cultivation?—Yes, I do; I mean land that is now under cultivation, and which has no marketable value.

2894. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you mean unsaleable with the present assessment, and therefore unsaleable?—Unsaleable with the present assessment.

2895. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is there any assessment upon lands that are uncultivated and in a wild state?—Yes; throughout the whole of the ryotwar provinces of Madras, where the survey has been made, there is an assessment fixed, both upon every portion of land that is cultivated and every portion of land that is waste. It was stated to the Committee the other day by Mr. Petrie, in pointing to that map upon the wall, that there were about 2,000 square miles of land in Coimbatoor, all waste, capable of growing cotton, every acre of which is assessed in a rent as waste land, as if it had been brought under cultivation.

2896. What survey do you allude to?—The survey preliminary to the introduction of what is called the ryotwar settlement.

2897. By whom was it introduced, and at what date?—There is the ryotwar settlement in the Ceded Districts of Madras, which was introduced by Sir Thomas Munro; the one in Coimbatoor; the one in Malabar, introduced by Mr. Græme.

2898. Do you allude to the ryotwar system anterior to the introduction of the ryotwar system by Sir Thomas Munro?—The ryotwar system, which dates from the time of Sir Thomas Munro.

2899. And it is to a survey anterior to that you allude, when you say that, by a particular ryotwar survey, the whole of the lands, cultivated and uncultivated, were subject to assessment?—No, it is to a contemporary survey.

2900. As far back as the time of Sir Thomas Munro?—Yes; it is as far back as the time of Sir Thomas Munro, in the Ceded Districts.

2901. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Are there any cotton districts with which you are acquainted, that should be liable to assessment?—My own conviction is, that if the assessment is continued in any of the cotton districts of India, that the growth of cotton will be lost to that country in a greater or less space of time.

2902. Sir *James Hogg.*] Do any of those lands that you think might grow cotton now produce grain?—All cotton lands produce grain; they must, in the

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

rotation of crops; you cannot grow cotton incessantly upon the same land, any more than you can grow wheat.

2903. Do many of those lands where you think cotton might be advantageously cultivated, now grow the ordinary native succession of crops?—Yes.

2904. And I presume, that unless they yielded the cultivator some profit, he would not grow crops?—The first want of the cultivator there, as here, is food; and, therefore, he is obliged to take land, as being the material whence his food is manufactured, on any terms dictated to him.

2905. Do you consider that he would continue to grow a succession of native crops unless the result of his cultivation was to some extent, however small, profitable to him?—The evidence to my mind is so unanswerable, that he obtains no profit whatever beyond his food, after paying his assessment, that, as I said before, I think it irrefragable that he obtains no profit.

2906. Do you think that he obtains no profit beyond the means of sustaining himself and his family?—And paying his assessment.

2907. But to a very small extent; bare sustenance; you admit that he has that after the payment of the assessment?—Yes; a mere sustenance.

2908. I suppose that the assessment was reduced, and that his bare sustenance was a matter that we will call eight annas a month; if the assessment was reduced to the extent of eight annas, he would then, by growing grain, have a surplus of 16 annas, would he not; supposing that there is now a surplus of eight, and the assessment was reduced eight?—Supposing the price of grain to remain the same.

2909. Supposing the ryot, by growing cotton on a beega of ground, loses two annas after the payment of his assessment, and that by growing grain he gains two annas; if you reduce the assessment of that beega by four annas, the result will be, that by growing grain on the reduced assessment, he will have a profit of six annas; but by growing cotton he will have a profit of only two annas; the relative ratio will continue, notwithstanding the reduction of the assessment; my question, then, is, how will a reduction of the assessment force the cultivation of cotton?—Suppose you reduce the rent of the Irish cottier, who now produces potatoes; would not that be an incentive to produce wheat? The question takes for granted, that it is in the power of the ryot to dictate prices, and that he would by growing grain get a great profit; it does not necessarily follow that he should or would.

2910. *Chairman.*] Are they at liberty to grow whatever they like on the land they hold in cultivation generally?—The classification of the land prescribes, in point of fact, that which they must grow; the dry land is classified according to its fertility; the wet land is classified according to its fertility, and charged a higher rate of assessment; the consequence is, that only certain crops, of course, according to its fertility, will grow upon the dry land, and certain crops upon the wet land.

2911. If a cultivator has 20 beegas, whatever be the rate of assessment, I understand that there are no specific directions as to what he shall grow; but whatever compulsion there be about it is merely that if the assessment be high, of course he has the more interest to grow those articles which bear a high assessment, and which can afford it?—With certain exceptions; for example, he must grow opium in Bengal, and he must grow tobacco in Coimbatoor; in my own province he has no choice, he must cultivate cocoa-nut trees upon certain land, and he is prohibited from growing tobacco.

2912. With regard to cotton or grain, is he left at liberty?—He is.

2913. Is there any reason to suppose that the cultivators are losing two annas per beega by growing cotton, and gaining two annas per beega by growing grain?—Certainly not.

2914. Was the question put to you one which has no reference to the actual existing state of affairs in India, as far as you are acquainted with them?—I take it to be a hypothetical question, clearly so.

2915. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have seen a good deal of Madras?—Yes, I have.

2916. Are there millions of the human race there cultivating the soil?—There are.

2917. As far as your knowledge extends, do those millions of cultivators realize anything beyond a mere existence, or the means of existence?—Those directly concerned in the cultivation of the soil, as far as my opportunities of observation have gone, realize nothing more.

2918. Then what is their chief or only motive for devoting themselves to the cultivation

cultivation of the soil?—The pressing wants of nature, the necessity of getting food.

2919. And wherever they plant their feet, there they come under the operation of this revenue system?—They do everywhere.

2920. Is it not the fact, that the assessment throughout Madras is so high, that it is never realized as a general rule?—I believe that to be the fact, that in no one province is the whole revenue realized within the year.

2921. Then, in fact, the ryot of Madras is not a free agent, capable of turning his labour to a profitable account and amassing capital, but an animal doomed to cultivate the land, that he may not die of starvation?—The estimation in which a native has always appeared to me to be held is, that he is a creature born to pay revenue to the East India Company.

2922. You have stated that the cotton, according to your view of its natural price, free from impost, the material might be laid down in London or Liverpool at from 1¾*d.* to 2*d.* a pound?—That, in my belief, would be the eventual price.

2923. The matter being managed with some degree of moderation in India in regard to the assessment, and the condition of the cultivators there bearing some analogy to the condition of those who cultivate the soil in other countries, what do you think would be the price at which cotton from India might be steadily and permanently laid down in this country, might have been for the previous years, and might be from this time forth?—I believe that the price at which cotton could now be laid down, free of impost, in the manner I have described in London and Liverpool, would be not more than 3*d.* a pound, and would have been little or no more during the last 50 years, but for the existence of the East India Company.

2924. When you say free of impost, do you mean cultivated upon rent-free lands, or under circumstances analogous to those which exist in other countries?—Under circumstances analogous to those which exist in other countries; that is to say, that that should be paid for the rent of the land which it is fairly worth in the open market, and no more.

2925. Then you would call that the natural system and the natural price?—The only natural and the only just system.

2926. Is it your firm belief that cotton in large quantities might have been, in years that have gone by, laid down in Liverpool at 3*d.* a pound?—I believe that cotton in any quantity could have been produced.

2927. How would that cotton be rated or denominated, then, in comparison with American cottons?—The ordinary Surat cotton, according to the table which I have made, ranks with middling American uplands.

2928. Have you been at the pains of ascertaining the average price of the corresponding quality of American cotton during a series of past years?—I have not been at that pains; but some brokers have been at the pains, and very great pains indeed; brokers of Glasgow, of the name of Kelly & Company; here is their annual statement, dated the 1st January 1848, which extends from the year 1815 to the year 1847: I have compiled a statement from that, showing my view of the subject; here it is.

2929. Will you read the heading of it?—"Statement, showing the consumption of cotton in the United Kingdom for 17 years, the average price per pound of middling New Orleans, and the sum in excess paid in each year, valuing East India cotton at 3*d.* per lb."

2930. Will you give the Committee the results of that calculation as regards price and quantity?—My figures are taken from the printed Table: in 1831 the number of bales was 857,800; I have contrasted what has been paid; it varies from 6½*d.* to 8*d.*; I have taken the value of that cotton at those prices for each year, and underneath I have valued the same cotton, taking it at my price, at 3*d.* a pound; I have deducted the one from the other; the remainder shows what, according to my view of the case, is the excess of price which has been paid by the manufacturers of England for their cotton during that time; the sum total during 17 years amounts to 97,428,074*l.* of excess.

2931. Mr. *Plowden.*] Upon what data do you take 3*d.* a pound?—From the data which I have already stated.

2932. Supposing no assessment whatever to exist?—Yes.

[*Two Tables were handed in: vide Appendix.*]

2933. Sir *James Hogg.*] Your calculation is based upon the assumption of the cotton lands having been entirely freed from any assessment?—Yes.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

2934. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you mean by free assessment paying no rent whatever in any shape?—No, I do not indeed; I mean that whatever assessment is taken from the land in India, shall be taken as it is here, by regular open contract between the landlord and tenant, and not an assessment fixed upon every field and spot of land by the superior and dominant authority, who says to the cultivator, "Pay that or starve."

2935. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is or is not your calculation founded upon the supposition, that a ryot, cultivating the cotton, pays no rent, assessment or impost for his land on any account, to any person or under any name?—Yes, that the land is unable to pay a rent.

2936. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you mean no government impost of any kind?—I do, in this sense; I wish to make what is my own apprehension clear to others; whatever rent the land could pay under natural circumstances, it would pay, and still the cotton would be cultivated; what I say is that a vast deal of the cotton that is cultivated, and that comes to this country, is grown on land in India which, under the natural circumstances I have described, would pay no rent.

2937. You were about to refer to your own pamphlet?—Yes; my impression is, that in consequence of the system of land taxation followed in India, the manufacturers in England have been paying yearly a much larger sum for their cotton than they otherwise need have done; in a pamphlet which I published in October last on the subject, I estimate that the sum which they paid in 1846 in excess, amounted to 5,236,252 *l.* Now, here is a cotton circular, also an annual one, compiled by the Messrs. Du Fay & Co., of Manchester, wherein that subject, the price paid for cotton, is adverted to. They give a statement, showing the average cost of cotton in each year, for the years 1845, 1846 and 1847; pursuing the same calculation which I made before, I have drawn out a statement, showing the total quantity of cotton of all kinds consumed in Great Britain during 1845, 1846 and 1847, the cost of the same, and the sum paid in excess in each of those years, valuing East India cotton at 3 *d.* per pound.

[*The following Statement was handed in.*]

STATEMENT showing the Total Quantity of Cotton of all kinds, consumed in *Great Britain* during the years 1845, 1846 and 1847, the Cost of the same, and the Sum Paid in Excess in each of these years, valuing *East India* Cotton at 3 *d.* per pound.

	1845:	1846:	1847:
Cotton consumed in Great Britain in pounds -	592,581,600	598,260,000	439,277,720
Average price - - - - - - -	a' 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ per lb.	a' 5 *d.* per lb.	a' 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ *d.* per lb.
Total cost of all kinds of cotton consumed in Great Britain - - - - - -	£. 10,802,269	£. 12,463,750	£. 11,668,314
Cost of the same quantity of East India cotton at 3 *d.* per pound - - - - - -	7,407,270	7,478,250	5,490,971
Excess of price paid by the cotton manufacturers of Great Britain in each year from the non-production of East India cotton - -	3,394,999	4,985,500	6,177,343

Compiled from the Trade Report of Messrs. Du Fay & Co., dated Manchester, 1st January 1848.

London, March 1848.

2938. *Chairman.*] I thought the 3 *d.* per lb. was the price at which you thought cotton might be laid down at Liverpool, without reckoning any profit to the importer or merchant; if you have taken the price of the cotton at 3 *d.* per lb., have you not undervalued it?—My price of 3 *d.* includes the importer's profit.

2939. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You put the cotton into the spinner's warehouse for 3 *d.* a pound?—Exactly; laid down in London or Liverpool.

2940. Mr. *Plowden.*] All those calculations assume that no assessment is levied?—Yes; where no assessment ought to be levied.

2941. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you imagine that the state of things which you have been describing, and this excess of payment over the assumed price at which Indian cotton might have been laid down in England, is attributable to the revenue system that has been administered in India during the last 30, 40 or 50 years?—I do; that is the view I take of it; if I am correct, the system of land assessment in India becomes a national question, if the sum stated is the sum that is paid

paid in excess upon the cotton, which the manufacturers consume in consequence of that assessment.

2942. Are there present to your mind no other reasons, save those that have respect to the manner in which the revenue system of India has been administered, and the impositions in the shape of fiscal regulations along the coast, and the rate at which the freights of transport have ruled; are there no other reasons why the cotton has not come in large and abundant quantities to this country?—The land assessment, until lately, was not the only reason; it was only by the last mail that we heard that all export duty on cotton was taken off.

2943. My question is intended to elicit from you your opinion, whether the real cause of this country not having been supplied with native Indian cotton, is to be found in the manner in which that country has been governed by the East India Company?—It has, in my opinion, been so caused.

2944. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is it your opinion that the proper course for the East India Company to adopt, in order to encourage the cultivation of cotton in India, would be to exempt all cotton lands from any assessment?—It is; I believe that that, and that alone, can save the cotton cultivation of India from gradual extinction.

2945. You are of opinion that that is the only mode of either increasing or continuing the cultivation of cotton in India?—It is my firm conviction.

2946. Mr. *Plowden*] Is your estate a cotton estate?—It is not.

2947. Mr. *George Thompson.*] To what extent do you think cotton could be cultivated throughout India?—That is a question that I could not pretend to answer. I have considered in some degree not the extent, but the provinces belonging to the Madras Presidency in which it could be cultivated.

2948. Confining yourself to Madras, what is your opinion respecting the capacity of that province?—I will hand in a statement, showing the provinces of Madras in which cotton is proved to be cultivated, upon the authority of the reports upon cotton cultivation published by the Court of Directors in 1836.

[*The following Statement was handed in:*]

COTTON-PRODUCING PROVINCES OF *Madras.*

		Square Miles	Population.
The Province of	Ganjam	unknown	unknown.
,,	Vizagapatam	ditto	738,398 in 1822.
,,	Rajamundry	1,700 in 1784	738,308 ditto.
,,	Musalipatam	unknown	454,754 in 1822.
,,	Guntoor	2,500	unknown.
,,	Nellore	unknown	439,467 in 1822.
,,	The Jaghire	2,440	363,129 ditto.
,,	North Arcot	unknown	892,292 ditto.
,,	South Arcot	6,400	455,020 ditto.
,,	Tanjore	unknown	903,353 ditto.
,,	Trichinopoly	ditto	481,292 ditto.
,,	Ramnad	ditto	unknown.
,,	Madura	ditto	601,293 ditto.
,,	Dindigul	ditto	601,293 ditto.
,,	Tinnevelly	ditto	unknown.
,,	Coimbatoor	unknown	638,199 ditto.
,,	Malabar	6,000	1,200,000 estimate.
,,	Ceded Districts	unknown	1,917,376 in 1806.

Making 17 provinces belonging to the presidency of Madras, exclusive of the Jaghire, all producing excellent cotton. The area of 12 of these, and the population of five, are not to be found in Hamilton's East India Gazetteer (second edition, 1828), although all of them have been subject to the East India Company for periods varying from 80 to 48 years. The latest published statistical details relative to them, and these details are most meagre, incomplete and conjectural, come down no later than the year 1822. According to the published maps, many parts of them have never been surveyed, or even explored.

2949. But taking the statistics incomplete as they are, to what conclusion do they bring you as to the capacity of Madras to give cotton?—I believe that no limit can be assigned to those provinces, and more particularly to their ability to furnish cotton for the English market; they lie all along the eastern coast, or close to the western, so that access to the sea from them is immediate and ready, and might be made easily and cheaply.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

2950. You have already stated that you conceive the land assessment to have been, and still to remain, a great impediment to the cultivation of cotton in that country?—I do.

2951. Are you, in your own opinion, acquainted intimately with the nature of the revenue system in Madras?—Inasmuch as I pay the revenue myself, and as I levy it from the natives who dwell in my five parishes, I am acquainted with it.

2952. Have you not stated that it is the ryotwar system that prevails over that presidency?—Not universally, chiefly so.

2953. What are the principle features of that system?—The ryotwar system professes to begin with the measurement of the country to be assessed; after the measurement, to classify the lands according to their fertility, and then to fix an invariable money assessment upon each field or spot of land, whether it be cultivated, or whether it be waste. When I say an assessment, I mean what is called a maximum money assessment or standard Jumma.

2954. You are speaking now of the original system?—The system that was introduced by Sir Thomas Munro; it dates from that time.

2955. Then there are periodical assessments upon the principle of that original assessment?—No; the principle is, that the money assessment remains invariable, and then the point which has to be determined each year by the Collector, is, whether he can realize the whole amount or not.

2956. What I mean is, that lands are going out of cultivation, and lands are brought into cultivation; they are changing their character very much from one period to another, and there are therefore fresh assessments, but always upon the original plan or principle?—The money assessment having been fixed from the beginning, whether the land be cultivated or waste, the system professes merely to revert to the assessment fixed, and to demand that assessment.

2957. That is done periodically?—Yes.

2958. Is it annual?—It professes to be done annually.

2959. In your opinion, is that original assessment high or low?—I believe there is not a solitary province in which the ryotwar system has been introduced, in which it has been possible to raise annually what is called the standard money assessment.

2960. Can you give the Committee any illustration of the effects of the ryotwar system in Madras?—This is the account of the ryotwar system, which the late Mr. James Mill gave in evidence before a Party Committee in 1832; they are answers to question 3121 and 3321; "According to the working of Sir T. Munro's system, a species of settlement is to be made with the cultivator annually; the rate fixed upon him was the maximum, and though this was the maximum he shall ever pay, it rarely happens that he is able to pay so much."

2961. That is the opinion of Mr. Mill as to the ryotwar system generally?—It is the actual working of that system according to him.

2962. Can you give the Committee any illustration, more in detail than that?—Yes; I have here partial extracts from a paper called "Notes upon the Ryotwar or Permanent Annual Rents," which was published in the Madras Journal of Science, in 1839, by Mr. John Thomas. He says, "Five seasons of very severe drought, where the seed is not returned, have occurred in the provinces of Coimbatoor and Trichinopoly during the last 33 years. By the present system, his full annual tax is required from him, the ryot, even when he has not reaped grain enough for seed, or to maintain his family the year through. The Government share (tax) is 33 or 45 per cent. (in some cases 50) of the average annual (gross) produce of their land; and the rule of demand is an invariable demand in money; the result is, 'that the rents have never been realized;' and 'the only end answered by ryotwar taxation, is to leave the revenue officer the sole duty of extracting from him (the cultivator) at the close of each year the utmost he can pay, even though the seed has not been returned.' In 33 villages of Coimbatoor the wealthy farmers had decreased, between 1801 and 1831, from 78 to 28; and Mr. Thomas's 'personal inquiry tended to establish the fact, that formerly (under Tippoo) a larger proportion of the occupants of the soil were substantial ryots, while, it is apparent, that at present the great mass, or more than three-fifths, are in this favoured ryotwar province little better than pauper labourers, occupying tenements at a trifling rent, which they pay with difficulty in seasons at all unfavourable. All fields, naturally or artificially irrigated, are permanently classed as wet or garden land, and permanently assessed at a higher money-tax than dry.' To enable the cultivator to meet

meet this invariable annual demand 'the land must be incessantly cropped;'" and Mr. Thomas gives the following example of the inevitable consequence: "In 1802, a cultivator, then wealthy, had his wet land permanently assessed at this higher rent; in 1832, and for some years previously, the soil had become so exhausted by cropping as not to pay the charges of cultivation; yet the full rent continued to be demanded and exacted from him." Those are the words, and partly the substance of a paper inserted in the Madras Journal of Literature and Science, in January 1839, by Mr. John Thomas, who has been Principal Collector of Coimbatoor, who has been recently chief secretary at Madras, and who is now an acting member of Council at Madras.

2963. Have you yourself been at Coimbatoor?—Yes, repeatedly; I have travelled through almost every part of the district. I have one further authority which I took down in Coimbatoor when I was there in October 1833, and this is what Mr. Thomas told me.

2964. *Chairman.*] Was that memorandum made at the time?—Yes; I will read from my journal: "Mr. John Thomas told me, that in the written standing orders to the Tassildars, they are directed, whenever one man bids a higher revenue for land in another's possession, to give it to the highest bidder."

2965. Sir *James Hogg.*] Was Mr. Thomas aware at the time that you were making a memorandum; did you inform him of it?—I am not aware that I did.

2966. Was that the whole of the conversation, or the whole purport of it?—I can give a vast deal more if it is necessary; I should wish to explain to the Committee why I have taken these memorandums.

2967. *Chairman.*] Were you conversing with Mr. Thomas and other gentlemen in the habit of ascertaining facts and opinions with regard to the condition of the people of that district?—I have been so much impressed throughout many years' experience and observation of the intolerable mischiefs of this system, that I have from first to last made it my study, and have taken down numerous observations.

2968. Did your conversation on that occasion with Mr. Thomas confirm the statement made in the extract which you have read from the Madras Journal of Literature and Science?—The paper published in the Madras Journal was written six years subsequently to our conversation. My conversation with Mr. Thomas was in 1833, and the paper was published in 1839.

2969. Does Mr. Thomas's paper, published in 1839, entirely confirm the impressions which you received from your conversations with him in 1833?—It goes beyond them.

2970. What position did Mr. Thomas occupy when that article was written?—He merely gives his name here as John F. Thomas, Esq., of the Madras Civil Service.

2971. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you consider the question of land assessment intimately and vitally connected with the cotton question?—I do; I consider it the question.

2972. Do you consider Mr. Thomas's paper explanatory of the nature and operation of the ryotwar system in Madras generally, a correct description?—Mr. Thomas speaks particularly of the province of Coimbatoor. Now, that province as a great cotton-growing country has been constantly before the Committee, and its value as such, in my eyes, is very great. His paper completely explains the condition of the ryot at the present time, and that that condition has been retrograding for the last 40 years.

2973. Do you believe it essential that this Committee, in order to come to a proper conclusion, should understand as far as that district is concerned the true nature of the ryotwar system?—I believe it to be of essential importance.

2974. Without reference to any opinions that they may hereafter form upon the subject?—Yes, the mere facts that are stated here.

[*For Extract*, vide *Appendix.*]

2975. Under the operations of this famous ryotwar system, has the land throughout the Madras territory, as far as you are acquainted, increased or declined in value?—I believe that, almost uniformly, the effect of the ryotwar system has been to deprive the land of its saleable value; I do not say universally, but I can speak positively of my own province, where it has greatly diminished that value.

2976. You have explained the principles of the ryotwar system, which will be more fully brought out in that paper; can you describe to the Committee the nature of the machinery by which the taxes under this system are collected?—I can; it is the nature of the machinery which renders the system so oppressive.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

2977. Are you acquainted with the duties of the Collector, who I believe is the principal agent in the collection of the revenue?—So far as it is possible, not having been a Collector, I am.

2978. You have paid the revenue in Madras yourself?—I have paid, and do pay, revenue in Madras.

2979. You are answerable for the cultivators in those five parishes you referred to?—Yes, I am answerable for their revenue.

2980. Will you explain to the Committee the duties of a Collector?—The ryotwar system assumes that there is in every province a Collector, as the head of all. Now it is a common phrase to call a province in India a district, which gives by no means a proper idea of the extent of these Collectorates; many of them are, in point of fact, as large as a kingdom; the province of Coimbatoor is nearly as large as Scotland; the Ceded Districts are as large as Scotland; they are all infinitely larger than any one of the four divisions of Ireland. At the head of this province there is, first of all, the Collector, who is both Collector and Magistrate; the next person under him is the Sub-Collector; then there is an assistant, and sometimes two assistants, who are civil servants of the Company. Each province is divided into divisions, which accurately correspond to our counties; in Madras they are called Talooks; in Bombay and Bengal Pergunnahs; each county again is subdivided into what strictly answers to our English parishes, though it is the custom in India to call them villages.

2981. Are there any other Europeans under the principal Collector?—Yes, the sub-collector and assistants; over each county there presides a native officer of revenue and police, whose name differs, but whose attributes are everywhere the same; he is called at Madras the Tassildar; he is at the head of the revenue and police of his county; he has an efficient establishment of all kinds under him for that purpose. The Collector corresponds with him, and he corresponds with every head of a parish in his county; I correspond with the Tassildar of my county in the language of the country; I can produce a year's correspondence, if desired. I am the head of my parish. But the most serious and the most fatal alteration has been made by the ryotwar system in the ancient institutions of the country. In almost all of them the head of the parish, instead of being, as before, the parochial municipal officer, has been converted into a salaried officer of the Government; formerly he was paid by dues, and by a portion of the parish lands which were given to him; that natural and salutary connexion which subsisted between him and the other inhabitants has been annulled, and he is now nothing more nor less than the paid officer of the Government, liable to be removed by the Collector whenever he pleases. The next person in the parish, who in the same way is also now a salaried officer of the Government, is the accountant and registrar; the consequence is, that you have the same system of centralization introduced in India generally now, which you have only to go across the water to see, and witness its consequent effects.

2982. In the Collector's own office, is there any native invested with high authority?—Yes, the head Sheristedar; he is the next person in office, and is sometimes a greater man than the Collector himself. The Collector, besides, has a very numerous establishment, for revenue purposes, to conduct his English correspondence, and for his magisterial duties.

2983. Are the Tassildars, the heads of counties or talooks, as they are called in Madras, charged with the duty of levying the assessment within those talooks or counties?—They are.

2984. Do they make periodical circuits for that purpose?—They are understood to make the same circuits in their counties as the Collector is supposed to make throughout the whole of his Collectorate, for the purpose of annually determining the amount of assessment that should be levied; nominally, to inspect what land has been brought into cultivation, and what land has been rejected from cultivation.

2985. In fact, they are land surveyors or land agents?—That is one of their principal duties.

2986. And the head collector is the head land agent?—His duties, wherever he undertakes to make the assessment with the cultivators directly, are strictly those of a land agent settling with tenants in England.

2987. The Tassildars are land agents within their respective spheres?—They are.

2988. Is it not desirable that persons in such situations, and discharging such functions,

functions, should be thoroughly familiar with all the principles and details of agriculture?—It would be exceedingly desirable; indispensable.

2989. Are land-agents in this country, or in Ireland, generally men familiar with agriculture?—I conclude they are.

2990. Have the Collectors, Deputy Collectors and Assistant Collectors, an education that qualifies them to understand, and ascertain with accuracy, the value of the land and the produce?—The education that they receive at the College at Haileybury is obviously not one that either prepares or fits them for duties of that kind: all their experience must be gained in the course of their service in India; that experience will vary very much with different men, and with their opportunities of observation. For instance, a man may be a Judge one day, and become a Collector to-morrow; or he is removed from one province, with the assessment of which he has become acquainted as Assistant or Sub-Collector, to be Collector over a province, the agriculture of which is totally different, of which he knows nothing, and consequently has everything to learn.

2991. Are the Tassildars, generally, men who understand agriculture?—Speaking from my own experience, I have no hesitation in saying that they are not. They are men brought up generally in the Collector's head office, the Huzzoor, "the Presence," as it is called, and they are promoted, according to their intelligence, influence and standing, to be Tassildars.

2992. I presume that the value of those lands was originally ascertained by men who had some knowledge practically, or at least theoretically, of agriculture?—Speaking from what I have seen, I can only say that the person who was deputed to survey my father's property had no hesitation in confessing that he knew nothing at all about agriculture.

2993. Could you give the Committee any idea of the manner in which the Tassildar discharges his duties when on circuit, making the Jummabundy, and levelling the Jummabundy?—In our part of the world it is impossible for the Tassildar correctly to survey, or to make a Jummabundy of the whole of his county; take, for example, my own parishes; there are no less than 671 different divisions of land, all assessed to the revenue, and, according to the system, it is supposed that the Tassildar visits every one of these; it is totally out of the question that he could find time or means for examining every one of them in succession; the consequence is, that he deputes other persons, whom he selects, subordinates, to make the survey; those persons are much underpaid, so that making these surveys has now become a proverbial expression with them; it is the time when they make their harvest.

2994. Taking a particular estate, your own, for instance, would an individua be deputed from the office of the Tassildar, whoever he might be, to visit and inspect your property?—Sometimes the Tassildar himself has come, but more frequently he has sent some other person.

2995. What does he do when he arrives?—He comes and asks what lands have been cultivated and with us what trees have been planted during the year, or what trees have come into bearing during the year, or what trees have ceased to bear, and must be cut down as past bearing, and, according to the accounts, he makes his inspection and frames his report.

2996. Are the cultivators on that particular spot dependent very much upon the report he shall make as to the amount of the revenue they shall have to pay?—Certainly; he reports what lands have been brought into cultivation, and what remissions ought to be made.

2997. Is it the general belief throughout the country that those men may be bribed to make a report that shall spare the cultivator, or that bribe being refused, that they shall make a report that shall increase the assessment?—It is quite notorious that they take bribes for the purpose.

2998. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] From whom?—From the ryot.

2999. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Can you quote any instance within your own knowledge and your own parishes, of an agent of the Tassildar being propitiated by a bribe?—Yes, I can; an instance not of the substitute, but of the Tassildar himself. There was a very respectable native, whose circumstances I knew very well, and whose lands, from the rates assessed upon them, had gone almost completely out of cultivation; he petitioned, and at the expiration of several years he got the Tassildar to come and make a survey; he came, and recommended to the Collector that the revenue should be remitted for three years; the Collector, as he always was, was willing to listen to the representation; he must

F. C. Brown, Esq.

24 March 1848.

be guided by these reports, and the remission was made; and it is within my own knowledge that the whole of the first year's remission went into the pocket of the Tassildar.

3000. He got two years' remission as his own share?—Yes, the owner did.

3001. Theoretically there is an appeal from any of those subordinate officers to their chiefs, is there not?—The process is this: if a man has to complain of over assessment, he brings or presents a petition to the head of the parish; the head refers it to the Tassildar; the Tassildar ought to make a survey, and to send his report whether the petition is well or ill founded, to the Sub-Collector or Assistant Collector; if the petitioner is dissatisfied with the decision of the Tassildar, or of the Sub-Collector or Assistant Collector, he may appeal to the Collector; but it is obvious that the appeal is merely a nominal one. If the Committee desire it, I will give positive proof of a case in which the people of my parishes petitioned the Collector; first of all, they petitioned me, the head; then the Tassildar, who rejected their petition; they then petitioned the Sub-Collector, he rejected their petition, and they petitioned the Collector with no better success or further inquiry.

3002. *Chairman.*] Did they petition you first?—To say the truth, it was I who framed their petition for them, knowing it to be just.

3003. It was not for any rights or privileges that you had power to grant?—I had none at all; I was merely the channel of forwarding their petition; if the Committee desire it, I can produce the identical petition, with the Collector's signature to it.

3004. Mr. *Plowden.*] Was there no appeal beyond the Collector's; could you make no appeal to the Government?—Undoubtedly; there is another nominal appeal from the Collector to the Board of Revenue at Madras, 500 miles or a month's journey off; it happens that a member of the Board of Revenue has never served out of Madras.

3005. I understood you to say, that the appeal to which you alluded stopped with the Collector; on that occasion, had you no other remedy; could you not have appealed to the Government direct?—No; the people could not have appealed direct; they are prohibited from so doing, except through the Collector and Board of Revenue.

3006. Did they appeal?—No.

3007. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] The appeal is sent in in the nature of a petition?—Yes.

3008. First of all to the Tassildar; and you say, in this case, that he rejected it?—He makes a report upon it, recommending it or not, and sends it on.

3009. Did you not say that he rejected it?—He negatived the claim.

3010. What is the nature of the report he makes when he reports unfavourably?—He reports, either that the particular grievance is well founded, or that it is not.

3011. To whom does that go?—Either to the Sub-Collector the Assistant Collector, or the Collector.

3012. There is an appeal to the Sub-Collector; upon his report, to whom does it go?—To the Collector.

3013. Always upwards a step?—Yes; that is the regular routine.

3014. *Chairman.*] Why did those petitioners not carry their appeal further, to the board of revenue at Madras?—It is so obvious that the Board of Revenue at Madras, who have no practical knowledge whatever of the country, must be guided by the opinions of the Collector on the spot, that the people never think of carrying their appeal beyond; when I say "never," in 999 cases out of 1,000, they do not.

3015. Sir *James Hogg.*] Of whom does the board of revenue consist?—There are three members, I think, exclusive of the president.

3016. Are they selected from the most experienced collectors of the presidency?—Not always.

3017. Ought they to be; is that the principle?—It is not for me to decide.

3018. Is that principle, as far as you are acquainted with the constitution of the Indian Government, adopted, that the board of revenue is composed of the most experienced revenue servants that the Government have?—I still answer not always; I have known a man who had been all his life a judge put into the Board of Revenue.

3019. Mr. *Plowden.*] You said it was obvious that it was perfectly useless appealing to the board of revenue in the case of a collector rejecting a petition; are there not frequent instances on record of the board of revenue sending down

a commissioner to inquire of the collector why he has rejected such petition?—Within my knowledge I do not know of one such instance.

3020. Does such a thing never occur in India?—I cannot pretend to say that which I do not know of my own knowledge; I do not know of an instance; I can produce the original petitions; I have them here.

3021. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have been engaged in numerous appeals, I apprehend, in the course of your experience?—No, not in numerous ones; I have been engaged in them.

3022. Did you ever prosecute one with success?—Yes.

3023. How long did it take you to get a favourable decision?—It was a case of over-assessment of my own land; a survey was made of the garden or dry lands of Malabar; this ryotwar survey took place in 1822 and 1823, but not of the wet lands, the assessment upon which remained unaltered; the result of the survey was, that my revenue was raised.

3024. *Chairman.*] Had you to pay it?—Yes; I had to pay like the rest of the Province; but after I had paid that increase, a further demand was made upon me for revenue upon my dry land, amounting to 153 rupees. The answer I returned was, "Be so good as to point out where the land is from which I am to levy this revenue, and I will pay it." The attempt was frequently made; several native surveyors came, and one assistant came, and the land which ought to pay these 153 rupees never could be pointed out; this went on for 12 years; the assessment was kept hanging over me, and the Committee will bear in mind that 153 rupees is not a small sum, but is, in point of fact, there quite equal to a demand for rent of 153 *l.* upon a tenant here. At the close of this long reference, the Collector recommended to the Board of Revenue at Madras, since the land could not be found, to remit the demand; the board returned for answer, that if this assessment was to be remitted upon my dry land, it was but fair that my wet land should pay it, that never having been surveyed at all. Here is the letter which I addressed to the Collector, in reply, and, which obtained for me, from being able to correspond in English, at the expiration of 12 years, a final remission of the 150 rupees.

3025. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Theoretically, there is an appeal; do the natives generally avail themselves of the opportunity of appealing from the decision of the Tassildar?—They do not; and for this reason, the Tassildar is also, as I have stated to the Committee, the head of the police of his county; the prevalence of venality, I am sorry to say, is universal; the consequence is, that if a ryot ventures to complain of over-assessment by the Tassildar, he is sure to be made to pay for it in some way or other. I have known this done: I have known a Tassildar keep a set of fellows about him in his Cutcherry, or Court, who, when a ryot made a complaint, set these fellows after him to get him into a scuffle, then had the man complained against, and brought before him for an assault or riot, and, in his capacity of native magistrate of Police, fined or flogged him. It has become proverbial now throughout Malabar, that whenever a man ventures to complain against a Revenue Officer, he is sure sooner or later to be ruined; for although the European heads may change, Collectors be removed, and active men follow one another, the native heads are always on the spot, and they have their black book, in which they record the name of every man who complains or offends them. Although the Collector may relieve them, sooner or later, they are sure to be made the victims of the power which the native Officers of Revenue and Police have over them.

3026. Virtually, there is little or no opportunity of appealing?—From the union of the revenue and the magisterial powers in the same hands, and the inevitable delegation of those powers to numerous subordinates, generally under-paid, there is really and truly no effectual appeal or protection to the ryot or the poor man.

Martis, 28° die Martii, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Bolling.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Plowden.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. George Thomspon.	Viscount Jocelyn.
Mr. C. Villiers.	Sir Edward Colebrooke.
Mr. Mowatt.	Mr. McGregor.
Viscount Mahon.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq.; IN THE CHAIR.

Francis Carnac Brown, Esq., further Examined.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3027. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] IN the evidence which you gave the other day, you mentioned as one of the circumstances to which your attention had been called when in India, and which you thought rather a grievance, the taxation upon implements of husbandry, of which you gave in a list: did you find that that tax was much complained of by the cultivators generally?—It was not confined simply to implements of husbandry, but was levied upon the tools and implements of artificers more particularly; it is a very grievous tax indeed.

3028. Do you think that that tax at all bears upon the production of cotton in India?—Yes; every artificer who mends a Churka, a smith or a carpenter, has to pay for the tool he uses.

3029. An annual tax?—Yes.

3030. Do you consider that the tax upon those implements is an obstacle to the better preparation of the cotton in India, at the present time?—I do; those taxes are taxes upon husbandry generally, and affect cotton the same as other articles of produce.

3031. Do you think that they press so directly upon husbandry, as to discourage the natives from adopting any new modes of preparing their produce for the market?—The effect is ultimate; it is depressing at all times and under all circumstances, and operates upon every species of industry.

3032. Have you any of the implements with you that have been taxed?—I have a collection of them here, with the intrinsic value, and the annual tax levied upon them.—[*A variety of native implements were produced.*]

3033. Are those the instruments of which you have given in a list to the number of 14?—Not exactly; a variety of them are.

3034. Have you the carpenter's Mawoo there?—Yes, it is marked No. 1.

3035. That appears to resemble a chisel?—Yes, like what Mr. Petrie showed you the other day in wood; this is the real implement in iron.

3036. You state that the tax upon that is 80 reis?—Yes; a rea is a Portuguese coin; 80 are the fifth of 2*s.*

3037. You state that the value of it is one-fifth of 2*s.*, and the tax is one rupee?—Yes.

3038. Is that looked upon in the country as really a tax upon the article or a tax of old standing, that is regarded in the light of an income-tax, or under any other name, and levied upon professions or employments generally?—A man pays a house-tax and every other tax besides.

3039. This is a direct tax, in addition to the other taxes?—Yes; it is a direct tax upon the artificer.

3040. What is the tax upon the churka, which is used for cleaning cotton?—The tax in Guzerat, I have understood, was one rupee a year.

3041. What is the value of the machine?—That machine costs us about half a rupee, or say, one rupee.

3042. Mr. *Bolling.*] The annual tax is a rupee?—Yes.

3043. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do I understand you that the churka costs half a rupee to make, and that the tax is one rupee to the owner?—Yes; that was the churka-tax in Guzerat, but it has been abolished since 1842 or 1843. This is the instrument—[*exhibiting the same*]—described to the Committee the other day by Mr. Petrie; the blacksmith's hammer.

3044. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is that the Koodom?—Yes, the Koodom.

3045. According to your evidence, the intrinsic value of that is 1*s.* 5*d.* and tax upon it is 2*s.* per annum?—Yes.

3046. Are the cultivators obliged to give in a list of all their implements every year?—It is one of the examinations which the survey officers make annually, whether there are any additions to be made or not.

3047. Suppose a man gives up his blacksmith's hammer, or any other implement, what is done then?—There is the cruel operation of the tax; when once a man is assessed to it, he cannot get rid of it.

3048. What is the process by which a ryot in giving up any one implement tries to get rid of the tax?—The professions are by castes, and it is known by a man's name that he belongs to a particular caste; if he is a blacksmith, he is known immediately by mentioning his name, and, of course, the survey officer has only to go to the house to ask, when he learns it.

3049. What is the origin of the tax?—I believe, from the name given to it, Moturpha, which is an Arabic word, that it is of Mahomedan origin.

3050. And it has come down from ages long past?—Amongst us in Malabar it was not known in former times at all.

3051. Mr. *Plowden.*] When was it first known in Malabar?—It dates from after 1792, after the acquisition of the province by the East India Company.

3052. Did the Company impose it?—I believe it was introduced, following the example set in other places, assimilating the taxes in that province to what existed in other provinces.

3053. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What class of persons is it that cleans the cotton by the churka?—Women and children.

3054. Members of the families of the ryots?—Yes, the men never do it; it is the business of the women and children; these are the barber's implements—[*exhibiting the same*]—and they are taxed.

3055. You have not given in the list any price to those?—It is unknown. The barber performs a very important part among the natives; no man shaves himself. This—[*producing the same*]—is the knife that a man uses who gets up a cocoa-nut tree to draw toddy, to cut the branch with; he cannot go up a tree without paying a tax for it.

3056. *Chairman.*] Does that implement come from this country?—No, it is made in India.

3057. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] The purport of your evidence appears to be, that not only the cultivation of cotton in India, but the cultivation of all other produce, labours under great difficulties; could you suggest, applying your attention to the subject of cotton alone, the first step to be taken to improve the cultivation of cotton, and increase the trade with this country?—With great deference, that which I suggested the other day—to relieve the land that bears cotton from all tax; I mean the waste land; I do not mean to say land that in the natural course of things pays rent, but that land which is arbitrarily assessed by the Government, merely by its might.

3058. Do you think it practicable in the present state of India, to carry on the government of India, if you were to relieve all that land from the present tax?—I have not the shadow of a doubt but that it would be infinitely better carried on than it is now, that it would be a great relief to the people, and ultimately a vast increase to the revenue of the country.

3059. How would you proceed to distinguish between the land which you think ought to pay the tax and the land which you think could not pay it?—By ascertaining that which bears a market value when it is offered for sale; there is no more difficulty in ascertaining the land which is saleable in the market there than there is here.

3060. Could that be done by any other mode than a re-survey of the whole?—I have no doubt that another mode might be discovered; if you ask me what mode I conceive to be the better mode, I would say, that it is a subject requiring

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

considerable reflection, and I should be sorry to answer off-hand. I have considered the subject, but am not prepared to answer at present.

3061. What is the amount of that tax?—It varies in different districts; in Broach it is two rupees upon cotton land; in Bundelcund, I believe, not quite a rupee, and it varies not only in different districts, but in different counties of the same district.

3062. As the whole reduction, taking the assessments at the highest point of two, would not make a very great deduction in the price of the produce of an acre of cotton; what other relief could you suggest to this Committee for the purpose of encouraging the growth of cotton in that country?—My own impression is, that nothing more is required there than freedom of production, as in every other country; by freedom of production, I mean uninterfered with by the constant demands of the tax-gatherer.

3063. Would the land that you would relieve from the tax be so large in quantity that it would effect an immediate change in the quantity and production of cotton in India?—What I should propose, if the Government authorities would be brought to look at it in that light, would be this: to put up a certain portion of waste land in every district for public sale, free from revenue for a number of years.

3064. Is it possible to do that?—Perfectly so. That land, which in point of fact has no longer any claimant, in consequence of the ancient landlords being swept off the face of the earth, escheats, as a matter of course, to the Government.

3065. Under the ryotwar system, has not custom given the ryot such a claim that you cannot remove him from the soil?—That is to say upon the land he occupies; there are enormous tracts of land all over the country which are perfectly waste and unoccupied, of no use to mortal man.

3066. You say that there is a great quantity of land now occupied which will not bear a tax or a rent, and you do not contemplate any change in that land?—Yes; I contemplate a change in all lands which, from the natural state of things, would not bear a rent.

3067. Can the Government sell that land that is in the occupation of the ryot?—Clearly.

3068. Have any sales ever taken place?—The Government constantly distrains upon, and sells up, a ryot.

3069. Do they sell his land?—Yes, they sell it up entirely; he has not the shadow of a claim; I, myself, was a witness of the whole population, not of a village, but of a town, going up to the Government and offering their lands, begging the Government to take them and give the owners subsistence in return; that was the town of Tellichery, a town which has been in the possession of the British Government for 170 years; I saw the people, and most respectable people they were, go to the Sub-Collector and offer the whole of their lands, merely asking in return subsistence.

3070. Mr. *Plowden.*] What induced them to do that?—It was in consequence of the survey made in 1823.

3071. Were they over-assessed?—Yes

3072. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] If I understand you correctly, there are large tracts of uncultivated land which are assessed by the Government, but which, not being occupied, produce no revenue whatever?—None.

3073. Is it your opinion that large portions of that land, if put up for sale, exempt from tax for a long period of years, would be saleable?—I firmly believe that that would be the case, provided it were attended by a proper and corresponding reduction in the land already cultivated that is over-assessed.

3074. In that case, whatever sum the Government obtained for the sale of that land, would be clear gain to them?—Yes; I wish to limit what I say to this only; I am aware of the discussions going on with regard to direct and indirect taxation; in the case of India, all that is required for the people is this, that the land should be sold outright for 50 years, and, at the end of that time, that a definite portion of the produce which the land should pay as rent should be declared; the nature of rent here is perfectly well understood, and the nature of rent in India varies in no respect whatever from rent here; it is well known that if you take more than a fourth of the produce here, you annihilate rent; it is exactly the same case there; if you take, I will not say more than a fourth, the common rule here, but if you take more than a third of the produce of the land from the

the cultivator in India, you annihilate the private landlord's rent; I cannot too emphatically tell the Committee that all they may hear of 45 or 50 per cent. being taken from the land; speaking of it generally, is a physical impossibility, it is attempted, but cannot be got without starving the cultivator outright.

3075. In the cotton districts with which you are acquainted, what proportion of the produce goes to the rent?—It is impossible to ascertain that without a local inquiry, addressed to the ryot himself; my own belief is that if the quantity were converted into money, and if an inquiry were made upon the spot, of the ryot himself, it would be found that all he got did not average more than a halfpenny a pound.

3076. Is that after the payment of all his expenses?—Yes; that is to say, he does not receive that; that is the sum which he gets credit for in the books of the village shopkeeper.

3077. What would be the value of that cotton when sold; would it sell for 1½ *d.*?—I could not say what the cotton would sell for.

3078. Assuming that it would sell at the place of growth for 1½ *d.*, you think that the ryot would not receive above one halfpenny per pound after the payment of all his expenses, and therefore if that be so, would he not pay two-thirds, in the shape of rent, of the value of the cotton?—I assume that that is all he receives now; but what I most particularly desire, both in the interest of the ryot and in the interest of the Government, is that a fair and impartial inquiry be made upon the spot, addressed to the ryot himself, to know what it is that he pays, and what remains to him after; I mean on the part of the British Government here, not of the East India Company.

3079. Mr. *Lewis.*] If I understand you correctly, you recommend that all lands which have no value in the market, and which are not saleable, should be exempted from the land-tax?—I do; I say that no land that is not saleable can pay a money-rent; I do not say that it cannot pay a produce rent of a fixed quantity.

3080. Do you think that all lands so situated ought to be exempted from the land-tax?—All waste land.

3081. It is your opinion that all lands without value in the market, or which would produce nothing if put up to sale, should be exempted from the land-tax?—Yes.

3082. Can you form any estimate of the proportion of the land so situated, as compared with other lands?—It is utterly impossible, without accurate local inquiry.

3083. Can you give any idea; is it half, or more than half?—I can refer to the opinion of a gentleman who travelled in the Ceded Districts of Madras.

3084. Take any particular part of the country as an example?—From no document to which I have had access, and from no work existing, do I know the proportion that the cultivated land bears to the waste, and I have no means of getting at the information.

3085. Can you form any idea of the effect which the measure you recommend would produce upon the amount of the land revenue?—No, I cannot.

3086. Did you not express the opinion, that it would not diminish the amount of the land revenue?—I did not say that, but that it would not diminish the general revenue of the Government.

3087. You think it would reduce the land revenue of the Government?—I believe it would.

3088. But you think it would increase other branches of revenue?—I have not the least doubt of it.

3089. Which branches of the revenue do you think it would increase?—All other branches except the land revenue.

3090. Will you be kind enough to specify any particular branches which you think it would increase, and trace the effect upon those other branches?—The work I hold in my hand is the "Calcutta Review," the 16th number, published in Calcutta, in December 1847. There is a table inserted in an article upon the embankment of rivers in Bengal. This table shows the collection of land revenue and from other sources in the district of Tanjore in the Delta of the river Caauery at Madras. The various heads of revenue, besides land, in that district, are these: salt, sea customs, the Sayer collection, or mixed duties, the abkarry, or spirit duties, stamps, house-tax, loom-tax, and small farms. Now, I have not the smallest doubt that if there were a remission upon the land, every other of these sources of revenue would be largely benefited and largely increased.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3091. You think that if the land-tax were either remitted or considerably reduced, that the condition of the ryot would be improved; that he would consume a greater number of articles, and that the increased consumption would lead to an augmentation of the duties on consumption imposed by the Government?—That is my view; that the other branches would increase at first in an equal ratio, and eventually in a much greater ratio, upon such a remission being made.

3092. Can you give the Committee any idea of the reduction that that change which you recommend would produce on the land revenue?—No, I cannot.

3093. Your view of the increase in the duties on consumption must necessarily be somewhat vague, inasmuch as you are not aware of the deficiency that you would have to supply?—I argue from general principles, and I seek to apply to India the same principles which have been found universally true, whether in England or in other countries.

3094. Your opinion, in a few words, amounts to this, that by diminishing direct taxation, you would increase in a corresponding or in a greater degree the amount of indirect taxation?—Yes, because the direct taxation is beyond all measure oppressive upon the people.

3095. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Can you state what proportion the land revenue bears to the other sources of revenue in the country?—Not in this particular district; I wish to call the attention of the Committee to some evidence given here the other day, that the ryot of India, after paying his land-tax, paid no other imposts; now this is an official document, which came from the Deputy Governor of Bengal—[*producing the same*]—from no other quarter would it be possible to obtain such a document; the heads of taxation, besides those I have mentioned, I will enumerate again.

3096. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Does that particular case embrace all the main elements of taxation?—Yes.

3097. Will you state what is the amount of revenue raised by the land-tax, and what is the amount raised by other descriptions of taxation?—In the year 1844 the land revenue in Tanjore was 383,100*l.*, and the revenue from the eight other sources which I have enumerated amounted to 103,100*l.*, making a total of 486,200*l.*

3098. Mr. *Plowden.*] That refers to a particular district?—Yes, to Tanjore.

3099. Mr. *Lewis.*] Are you aware of any oriental country in which the amount of the indirect taxation is greater than that of the direct taxation?—Yes, China.

3100. Is it a fact that the indirect taxes of China are more productive than the direct taxes?—The direct tax in China on the land amounts to no more than one-tenth taken in kind, in produce.

3101. Is that direct tax paid in money?—Not that I know of.

3102. You believe that the bulk of the Chinese revenue is raised by indirect taxation?—Yes.

3103. What we should call Customs and Excise duties?—Their taxation is in all respects not identical with ours.

3104. *Chairman.*] You mean taxes other than taxes upon the produce of the soil?—Yes; in the Imperial Almanack the direct taxation is published every year.

3105. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Did not Lord Cornwallis, in 1793, fix the land-tax throughout Bengal, Bahar and Orissa?—Yes.

3106. Was not that fixed upon an average of the 10 years preceding?—It was.

3107. Have you any idea what proportion the tax which the zemindar now pays to the Government bears to what he formerly paid?—I could not answer that off-hand.

3108. Did not the previous assessment proceed upon the principle of taking 45 per cent. of the produce?—Yes.

3109. Have you ever heard that the tax now, in some instances, does not amount to more than 2½ per cent.?—I have.

3110. Are you aware what proportion the revenue of Bengal raised generally from other sources bears to that which is raised from the land?—I know that it bears a very large proportion; I could not speak certainly upon that that without referring to accounts.

3111. In your opinion, if the old system had gone on until the present time, would the revenue which is now raised from other sources have been as large as it is?—My own opinion is that that revenue would now hardly have existed.

3112. Have you ever heard any regrets expressed by the persons connected with the Government of India, that that permanent settlement had been made, taking into view the vastly augmented agricultural operations in Bengal generally at the present time?—I have never heard two opinions expressed by those who have actually been in Bengal; they compare Bengal with the districts of Madras generally.

3113. Mr. *Lewis.*] What is the opinion in which you say there is a general agreement?—In the superior condition of the provinces under the permanent settlement in Bengal; in point of fact, it is almost the only country in India where property in the land exists.

3114. Mr. *Plowden.*] Have you been in China?—No.

3115. Are you not aware that the mandarins there extort beyond all measure whenever it is necessary, without reference to right or rule?—As I have been in India, and seen it done there, I can easily conceive that the same may be done in China.

3116. Are you not aware that it exists in China in a great degree?—Perhaps so.

3117. And that the tax in China is not confined to the tithe which you have represented, but that when they want money they levy it *ad infinitum*?—When I spoke of the tithe in China, I meant the tax that the Emperor levies on the land.

3118. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You gave it as your opinion, on a former day, that the peculiar system of land assessment in the Madras Presidency was highly prejudicial to the growth of cotton and other agricultural produce in general; and you produced, in confirmation of that opinion, a paper drawn up by Mr. John Thomas, one of the East India Company's Collectors; have you any further testimony to adduce, showing the nature and the workings of a system which you have thought yourself justified in objecting to?—I have.

3119. Will you lay before the Committee such authorities as in your judgment are entitled to respect, tending to show that the ryotwar system is oppressive, and tends to the prevention of the growth of cotton and other agricultural improvements?—I will lay before the Committee the highest authority, the orders of Sir Thomas Munro, afterwards Governor of Madras, to his Assistants in the Ceded Districts of Madras.

3120. Where is that authority to be found?—It is taken from the Fifth Parliamentary Report, Appendix 20, pp. 748 and 749, in 1812.

3121. Mr. *Lewis.*] What is the date of the document?—1803.

3122. Mr. *George Thompson.*] That was the evidence given before a Committee of the House of Commons of 1812?—Yes.

3123. Will you read the extract?—"The ryots (cultivators) when left to themselves always pay their rent (land-tax) in preference to every other debt; bad crops are the chief cause of failures; whatever may have been the crop, should it have even been less than the seed sown, they (the cultivators) should always be made to pay the full rent if they can; whether or not a ryot, who asks a remission, can pay his rent, may in most cases be discovered by ordering the amount of his failure to be assessed upon the village; in the same manner, when a village fails, the balance upon it is (to be) assessed upon the neighbouring villages; the amount of this second assessment ought seldom or ever to exceed 10 per cent. of the rent of the ryots of the inferior village on which it is imposed; if a balance still remains, it should be assessed upon all the villages which constitute the mouza (the hundred), but not in a greater proportion than 10 per cent. of the rent; should a part of the balance yet remain unextinguished, it ought to be remitted."

3124. How do you explain the word "mouza?"—I explain it to mean a hundred.

3125. What amount was fixed by Sir Thomas Munro in the Ceded Districts as the settled assessment or jumma?—Major General Briggs has stated that it was 45 per cent. of the gross produce.

3126. Is 45 per cent. of the gross produce still the maximum assessment in those districts, or did Sir Thomas Munro find that it was impossible to realize that amount and reduce it?—It continued as the maximum assessment for 20 years, until Sir Thomas Munro became Governor of Madras, and had been in

F. C. Brown, Esq.

18 March 1848.

England: in 1827, he visited those districts, and then from the authority he had, and from what he saw of their condition, he reduced the assessment to 33 per cent.

3127. Is this assessment levied in kind or in money?—In money.

3128. Have the Court of Directors in England at any time sanctioned or modified that system of Sir Thomas Munro?—Not to my knowledge; on the contrary, the subsequent orders of the Court of Directors go to confirm all that Sir Thomas Munro did.

3129. Can you furnish any proof of that?—Yes, I can: "The Orders of the Court of Directors to the Government of Madras, 12th December 1821, paragraph 99;" they are taken from Major-general Briggs' work on the land-tax of India.

3130. Will you quote the extract, if you please?—"We are aware that the difficulty lies in ascertaining the degree in which, in all the variety of cases, the surplus produce already is, or is not, absorbed by the Government demand. But this is the difficulty which exists in forming or adjusting the settlement everywhere. Minute accuracy cannot be obtained; but in making the best approximation to it in our power, we shall avoid all material evil if the surplus produce is in all cases made the utmost extent of our demand." It will be observed, that there is no limitation, no definition, of what the "surplus produce" is.

3131. Then that goes to reduce the portion for the ryot to the mere means of animal existence?—It is left to the discretion and to the breast of the person who levies the revenue, to determine what he considers the "surplus produce."

3132. Have any parties whose opinions are entitled to weight, borne testimony to the oppressive nature of this land-tax system?—Many.

3133. Can you name any parties who have said any thing illustrative of the oppressiveness and defects of the system of land taxation?—The next authority I adduce was an eye-witness, a very eminent and distinguished man, upon whom his conclusions were forced from what he saw, Bishop Heber. In the course of his visitations to the Upper Provinces, he kept a diary, and this is what he records: "The natives of India are just as desirous of accumulating wealth, as skilful in the means of acquiring it, and as prone to all its enjoyments as any people on earth. It is the land-tax that confirms their unalterable poverty."

3134. Have you any other authorities to adduce? - I have the authority of a very eminent man, who was also a Collector in the Company's service, but who is no more, a man whose reputation is now European, the Honourable Frederick Shore, of the Bengal Civil Service; in his Notes on Indian Affairs, published in Calcutta, and subjected to the scrutiny of the local press, he states: "The Government possesses, not by any right or justice, but by the assumption of might, the power to assess the revenue (land-tax) at pleasure, to demand what it pleases from the owners, farmers, cultivators, or whatever they may be denominated, and, in default of payment, it offers the land at public auction, to realize the sum demanded, at the same time fixing the assessment on the new occupier at its own valuation, and treating him in the same manner if he fails to pay it."

3135. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you remember the date of Mr. Shore's book?—It was published in London in 1837.

3136. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Was he exercising the functions of Collector when he wrote those papers?—He was, I believe, collector at Furruckabad.

3137. Mr. *Lewis.*] Was not his work a posthumous one?—It appeared in a series of letters, during his own lifetime, in the Calcutta papers.

3138. Were not the papers collected and published after his death?—They were published by himself in England. He proceeds: "Every district has been like an apple in a cider-press, while the Collector turns the screw, and when he has squeezed it to the extent of his power, makes over the handle to another, and he to a third, and so on. A Collector is in various ways made to feel that his reputation and prospects depend upon his realizing a large revenue, and that a recommendation for a reduction in the amount of the assessment is only considered in the light of a register of his own inefficiency."

3139. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Will you state whether, in connexion with the extract which you have read from the Honourable Frederick Shore's papers, you can furnish the Committee with any illustration of the effects produced upon any particular portion of India, and especially with regard to cotton, by the use of the "revenue screw"?—I can; on the appointment of the Bombay Committee to inquire into the decline of the cotton trade of that Presidency, a controversy arose between the Calcutta papers, in consequence of the averments made by one of them of the oppressiveness of the tax, and the party that objected to those assertions

assertions was the editor of "The Friend of India," a paper which, by common consent, is at the head of the press of that country; the editor is a gentleman of very eminent attainments; he is a linguist, and translator for the Bengal Government; moreover, he edits "The Government Gazette," and I am informed receives a salary for some other appointment he holds; this gentleman, apparently from his connexion with the Government, had put into his hands a report upon the state of Bundlekund, and I will now read to the Committee what he stated in "The Friend of India," his paper, dated the 11th of March 1847. The Committee will recollect that I brought before them the testimony of Mr. Bruce, a gentleman who had been settled in Bundlekund for several years, and who stated that as long as the assessment in the province was not raised, he was in the habit of making large purchases of cotton, and that he found it profitable, and so did the zemindars and ryots; but, upon the raising of the assessment, there was no longer any security, and his purchases ceased; this is the same district which "The Friend of India" describes, the district of Bundlekund, which produced the best cotton in Upper India, on the banks of the Jumna:- "The fiscal history of the province of British Bundlecund, which is the great cotton district on this side of India, most clearly demonstrates the impolicy of over-assessment; we have now before us a valuable report of the settlement of Zillah Humeerpore, by Mr. Allen and Mr. Muir, of the civil service, which supplies us with facts of the utmost value, and gives information which may be turned to the best account at the present moment. It teaches us the most important lessons. It shows how the prosperity of a district may be blighted, and half a million of its inhabitants reduced to absolute destitution in the shortest period of time; it tells us how a single Collector may ruin, not only the condition, but the prospects of a district, depopulate its villages, and convert its smiling fields into barren wastes. Our rule commenced there in 1806, and for the first ten years our fiscal administration was just and equitable; the forbearance and happy arrangements of Government appear to have had their full effect in developing the resources of the country; the zemindars (the landowners) were in a flourishing condition, their tenantry satisfied and happy, and the district which had formerly been a scene of uninterrupted devastation or predatory incursions, presented a picture of industry and contentment. In the year 1816, a year ever memorable in the annals of that unfortunate province, Mr. Scott Waring, the Collector, took charge of it, and formed a new settlement of the rent (Government tax); in the western district he raised the assessment to 30, and in the eastern districts no less than 46 per cent. The result of this oppressive exaction in the eastern division soon became apparent in the ruin of the zemindars, the destitution of the poor ryots (the cultivators), and the desolation of the province. Of the total number of villages, amounting to 621, only 139 were preserved by the original landholders; of 137 villages brought to sale during this period, assessed at two lacs and 30,000 rupees (23,000 *l.*), no less than 61 were purchased by Government, because there were no bidders at all; while the remaining 76, which were sold to other parties, realized only 39,000 rupees (3,900 *l.*), or about four months' rent. Every man of substance who agreed to take the villages, on the recusancy of the zemindars, became a beggar. Such was the result in the eastern district of Mr. Waring's exertions at the revenue screw. In the western districts, the proprietors of 178 villages threw up their lands, rather than agree to his exorbitant demands. It would be useless to recount, says Mr. Muir, the sickening detail of absconding zemindars, who, according to Mr. Waring, fled, only because the real value of their estates was beginning to come to light; or of desolated villages, whose lands, it was said, were thrown out of cultivation merely to produce a decrease of asssessment; no one who has not toiled through the details of each village can conceive the extent of alienation of property, or the misery attendant on the depopulation of the villages, the ruin of estates, and the disruption of society which have prevailed in this unhappy country. Misfortunes seldom come singly; after Mr. Waring, whose name is never mentioned in Bundlecund without a malediction, and is ordinarily used, like that of an ogre, by mothers to frighten disobedient children, came Mr. W. H. Valpy, who entered into his views with increased ardour, and gave another hearty turn to the revenue screw. Then came the gradual discontinuance of the Company's advances for cotton, which had formerly exceeded the revenue of the province, and, finally, the calamitous seasons of 1830, 1834 and 1838. The hand of man had been succeeded by the visitation

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848

of Providence, and the country was reduced to the lowest state of desolation, when the new settlement, which has given such just renown to the name of Robert Mertins Bird, was undertaken and completed. But it is easier to ruin than to revive a province. Five years of over-assessment had produced that prostration of agricultural strength, and that exhaustion of agricultural resources, which 20 years of moderation could not restore; the settlement officers in every instance made large reductions of rent in the hope of reviving the prosperity of the ruined district; and in reference to the more immediate object of this article, reduced the rent tax of the soil on which the cotton is raised, to a sum varying from eight annas to one rupee a beegah; that is, on an average, to about one-third of the assessment which the 'Englishman' describes as prevailing in Broach. But it is found impossible now to realize the same amount of revenue which was so freely obtained before the calamitous advent of Mr. Waring. It is to be hoped, therefore, that the lesson thus taught us, that over-assessment invariably defeats its own object, and destroys the prospects of the exchequer for a long period of time, will not be lost on us—(hear, hear.) To the Committee, now said to be sitting at Bombay, we particularly recommend the following extract from Mr. Muir's Report:—'Had we been contented with the revenue of 1815, and been solicitous only to equalize it, the district would, without doubt, have continued to flourish; extent of cultivation would have kept pace with the increase of capital and inhabitants, and the concomitant advantages of trade and commerce would have added to the riches of the country, and to its strength for withstanding the attacks of famine. Our income, if not indirectly increased, would certainly not have fallen off, and would thus have been at the least 20 per cent. greater than the impoverished land, denuded in many quarters of its population, can now possibly yield.'"

3140. Is there any statement there of the effect which the sum has had on the cultivation of cotton?—Yes; it is stated, in another part, "In Bundelcund (a large division of the Allahabad province to the south of the Jumna) the supply has fallen from 60 lacs, 6,000,000 lbs. to 1,000,000 lbs."

3141. Mr. *Lewis.*] What is the date of Mr. Muir's Report?—From what is stated here, I consider the date to be about 1838 or 1839.

3142. Do you know the period of that diminution in the production of cotton that you speak of?—It is stated to have begun in 1816.

3143. In the five years, beginning in 1816?—Yes.

3144. What is the present production of cotton in that country?—I do not know.

3145. Do you not know whether any further change has taken place?—I could know, from what appears in the volume of the cotton papers.

3146. Does anything apply in that volume?—Yes; that which leads me to suppose that the cotton cultivation has never revived.

3147. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What is the proportion of produce that is raised in Bundlecund now, under the existing revenue system?—It is at the other extremity of India from myself, and I could not pretend to say, for there are no published accounts.

3148. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Does the Honourable Frederick Shore give any testimony directly bearing upon the effect of the land-tax on the cultivation of the soil?—Yes, he does.

3149. In your opinion, when a district like that described by Messrs. Muir and Allen, has undergone the process previously described by the editor of "The Friend of India," would it be, in your opinion, a work of time, and a long period of time, to bring such a district back, in regard to population, enterprise and productiveness, to its former condition?—I should conceive that it would be at least a work of half a century, and of the wisest government.

3150. Then do you conceive, if in regard to any portion of India it can be shown, that through orders sent out from the directors of the East India House, or orders issued by the local government, a change has been made, that we are not to assume that there will be a sudden re-appearance of prosperity, but that we must wait for many years ere the natives return to the state from which they started when put under the operation of this process?—You are dealing with men when you subject them to this process, and not with animals; when you annihilate them in that way, you annihilate all the previous knowledge existing among them; it is not simply removing obstacles on paper, which will bring back that knowledge to the population, setting aside the utter annihilation of their capital.

3151. Do you refer to a distrust or a want of confidence in the intentions of the Government, or their adherence to the professions which they now make?—The whole

whole moral man is shattered and sunk to the earth, and what is to lift him up from it? not an order going out from a Collector, who may be changed to-morrow.

3152. Has not Bundelcund been distinguished by many disturbances since the change you have described?—It has; those who read the Indian papers know perfectly well that a price was set upon the head of another Rob Roy, for several long years, of the name of Dhoongur Singh, and that he was only captured about two months ago. He kept the whole district in disturbance; and that man was created a robber by what had taken place in his country from 1816 downwards.

3153. Are you disposed to attribute decoits, or gang robberies or other crimes, in part at least, to the depopulation of particular districts under the influence of that oppressive system, whether on the part of the British Government or any other local rulers?—All those crimes against society are traced invariably to the operation of that system.

3154. Would you say, then, that what we have seen occurring in Bundelcund and in its immediate neighbourhood for years past may be justly ascribed, in part at least, to what has gone on in those particular districts of which Messrs. Muir and Allen speak?—There is their testimony to the fact.

3155. Mr. *Lewis.*] To what fact does their testimony extend?—To this fact, that the district was before prosperous, peaceable and happy; the Indian records bear innumerable testimonies to the same fact.

3156. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is it not stated that they were a predatory people before the settlement of 1806?—It was a border territory, and liable to inroads on both sides, the consequence was, that all the inhabitants were armed, and all their villages were fortifications, and they were ready to fight one side or the other whoever assailed them.

3157. While the moderate assessment made in that year, and which lasted till 1816, continued, the district rapidly rose in prosperity, and became comparatively quiet?—Yes.

3158. Sir *James Hogg.*] Was not this very high assessment made in 1816?—Yes, in the year 1816.

3159. Bundelcund was a great cotton-growing district at that time?—It is described as the principal cotton-growing district of Upper Bengal.

3160. It was the district in which the greater part of the cotton was grown that was shipped by the East India Company to China?—It may or may not have been; I do not know that.

3161. You do not know the fact whether Bundelcund did or not produce a great portion of the cotton which the Government of India shipped as an investment to China?—I do not know that.

3162. Do you not know whether the Government largely advanced to the ryots in the district of Bundelcund, for the purpose of producing that cotton?—Yes, I have the evidence here that it did.

3163. Do you know what the price of cotton was in 1816?—No, not immediately.

3164. Do you know what the price of cotton was at the time when you have represented the great distress arising from excess of taxation?—No, not without referring to Kelly's table given in.

3165. From the general knowledge you have of cotton, on which you seem to have bestowed so much of your attention, do you know whether at the subsequent period of distress it was or was not less than one-half of the price that it was in 1816?—I do not know, for I have no means whatever of getting the information.

3166. You know nothing about the price of cotton during the period you have alluded to?—In Bundelcund, I do not.

3167. And you do not know whether the Government did or not advance to the ryots, or the effect of that advance upon the cultivation of cotton?—I do not know anything more of the advances of the Government to the ryots than what I see here.

3168. All your knowledge upon the subject appears to have been derived from these various scraps from newspapers, pamphlets and reports, extracts from which you have read to the Committee?—What I have given to the Committee are authentic extracts from public reports of the officers of the Government relative to Bundelcund.

3169. But your knowledge of the subject matter is derived from these various extracts?—Unfortunately for me, I have no other means of getting at information relative to the interior of India except in that mode; the whole of that information is withheld from public view by the Court of Directors.

3170. You state that the whole of the information which you have tendered to this

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

this Committee is exclusively in your possession, and is not accessible to all the rest of the public as well as yourself?—I say nothing of the kind.

3171. What are the Committee to understand by your saying that this information which you have afforded them is unfortunately withheld from the public by the Court of Directors?—The particular information that you desire me to give relative to Bundelcund has been withheld.

3172. What are your grounds for saying that that information has been withheld?—Because it is only now that these particular facts, that occurred in 1816 down to 1826 and 1830, have come before the public.

3173. Is there any restraint, or has there been any restraint, since the time of Lord William Bentinck, on the press in India?—There has been no restraint upon the press; but there has been almost annually repeated in the Government Gazettes of all the Presidencies an order from the Court of Directors, forbidding all their servants, civil or military, under pain of severe displeasure, from giving any information whatever on official matters, or on the internal affairs of the country.

3174. Have you any means peculiar to yourself of obtaining access to the documents and papers which you have given to the Committee, or is that information and the sources from which it has been derived open to every body else?—What I have given to the Committee has been the fruit of my own research, and obtained in the best way that I could obtain it.

3175. Was it not equally open to any body else who thought proper to apply the same research to it?—Probably so; but I would state to the Committee that so difficult is it to obtain information, that when I applied for copies of the reports of my own father in the records of Malabar, I was refused them, and the reason given to me by the Collector was, that he had an order from the Court of Directors to refuse them; I have the Collector's letters here, and if the Committee please, I will produce them

3176. Are the Committee to understand that the fact of Bundelcund having been for one period considered as over-assessed was a secret, unknown to the public till very recently?—I believe it to have been utterly unknown in the South of India.

3177. That is your belief?—Yes.

3178. Have you ever, in the prosecution of the assiduous inquiries which you have made, read any letters that were published by Mr Trevelyan regarding Bundelcund, about 15 years ago?—I never met with one.

3179. Do you or do you not know whether Mr. Trevelyan, so long as 15 years ago, published some very able letters in the Calcutta press relative to the effect of Bundelcund having been over-assessed?—I declare that I never saw nor heard of one.

3180. If it should appear that Mr. Trevelyan and others published letters in the public press, and that that was a matter of notoriety, would you not think that you were rather in error in supposing that this extraordinary discovery had been made of late?—I possibly might be, but my bringing it forward here, is to give information to the Committee; if the Committee possess it, and deem it superfluous, the Committee will reject it. Producing it does not alter its character, or change the facts.

3181. In all the selections that you have made for the information of the Committee, have you brought with you one single document, or one single extract, in any way showing that the Government of India, as at present constituted, tends to the advantage of the country or the happiness of the people?—The documents which I have produced have been in answers to questions; I have given the answers which the questions seemed to require; I have come before the Committee to state the truth, and the whole truth; and that which I have stated I do, on my conscience, say, I believe to be the truth.

3182. Is it not the fact that you have not brought one single extract or document that at all tends to show that the Government of India is in any way advantageous to the country or to the natives?—If the Government of India be what it is described to be by the Honourable Member, he, an East India Director, all I ask is, that English gentlemen, of character, ability and talent, will go there and bear their testimony to the fact; I do not wish to detract from the credit of the East India Company; but there is the country, and I ask, let it be looked at with the eyes, the understanding, and the honesty of Englishmen, and let the Government of the East India Company be judged by that examination.

3183. Do you believe that the Government of India tends to the benefit of the country or the happiness of the people?—Within my own experience, I solemnly declare

declare that I have seen the people of Malabar perish, and become depauperized, as a country, under the operation of the Government.

3184. Your belief is, and no doubt it is your conscientious impression, that the Government, as at present constituted, tends to the ignominy of the country and the misery of the people?—The Government of the country has generally tended to the impoverishment and abasement of the people.

3185. You consider, perhaps, that it is a misfortune that the British power ever found its way to India?—The British power and the East India Company's power are two things essentially different in principle, operation and degree.

3186. Mr. *Lewis.*] Were you ever in Bundelcund?—No.

3187. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Supposing the price of cotton in 1816 to have been high, and the land-tax to have been fixed upon the price of the cotton, if the price of the cotton afterwards fell to one-half, would not that occasion great distress among the ryots?—Undoubtedly it would, and in all probability the effect would be just to double the rent.

3188. Are you aware that that was the fact, as it regards Bundelcund, between the year 1816 and the year 1821?—I cannot speak particularly of Bundelcund, but I can speak with regard to India generally, that the prices of produce have so decreased, compared with what the prices were when the rent was fixed, that the rent in money amounts to double now to what it was.

3189. If the land-tax had been a fixed portion of the produce, would there have been the extraordinary ruin and distress which you have described as prevailing in Bundelcund from the year 1816?—It is quite impossible; the share of the Government and the tenant would have remained the same.

3190. *Chairman.*] If the rent had been a fixed portion of the produce, and not a fixed sum in money?—Precisely.

3191. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you had any experience upon your own property, or any correspondence with the Revenue Collectors, that will throw light upon the operation of the revenue system in the Madras Presidency?—I have stated that I myself witnessed a measurement survey of the province of Malabar, which was enforced upon my property in common with all the natives; I have consequently personal knowledge of, and am familiar with, the results of that. I can produce a private letter, written to myself by the Sub-Collector to whom I was immediately subject; he had written to me for information connected with that particular survey. I had sent him some accounts, which he returned to me. The gentleman in question is the late Mr. William Augustus Neave, of the Madras Civil Service; the letter is dated the 24th of December 1830; he says, "I am now at Mundol, looking after the Cairade and Peringolum balances; some of the people say, they wish the Circar would take their gardens and find itself in assessment; they will not buy attached estates, and they tell me that the survey was made in two days by 16 people, under ——————. No one can tell me what rules are laid down to fix the classification of lands, except that of looking at the trees, and making a general supposition on the subject. There ought to be some ground-work, such as the number of fruits on each tree, to be divided into classes by rates of fruits. Some of the first class lands have bad trees on them, only fit for Carei veppoo, 3d sort; so that it has ended in their making an estimate of the actual produce, and then calling it anything they like, and dividing the assessment into supposed 1st and 2d trees, for the sake of uniformity. The evil is, that no one can survey according to the rules of Carei and Attei, for they do not hold good in practice, and nothing will succeed till fruits are the ground-work; of course the people are interested in giving false accounts, and it would not be safe to take their word for the rent. Had all rents been registered with heads of parishes, and any person demanding more than his share of registered rent been subject to summary punishment by fine and costs, to be decided by the Collector, some trouble would have been saved; but as it is, we are all cramped and limited so much in means, and Sub-Collectors so much interfered with, that all endeavour to give satisfaction must fail; and then comes the mutual security, as a grand receipt for securing the revenue and preventing trouble. God knows what system is actually the one carried on; there is a practical one, of the assessor's own manufacture, reduced to ——'s vulgar fractions. That is all that I can make of it."

3192. Mr. *Lewis.*] To what part of the country does that letter refer?—The province of Malabar; the assessment he speaks of there, is the assessment which is now in force.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3193. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have described to the Committee, according to your own view of the principle and operation of the land assessment system in the Madras Presidency, the mode of collecting the revenue and the manner in which the duties of the surveyors and other officers are discharged; do you consider those circumstances as constituting the principal reason why the cotton of India has been driven out of the English market by the cotton of the United States?—I do.

3194. Is the state of things in the cotton-growing districts of America very different from that which obtains in British India?—It is diametrically opposite.

3195. Is it to that diametrically opposite condition of things that you attribute the rapid progress of the cultivation of cotton in America?—For my own part, I attribute it to nothing else whatsoever.

3196. Can you state any of the main points of contrast between the state of things in America and the state of things in India?—I can; in the first place, the land in America is put up to sale at a dollar an acre, a man purchases the fee-simple of it outright, and there is an end of all charge; but the state of things in India is diametrically opposite to this; there is no proprietary right, and, consequently, a man is not induced to lay out that money, or to make those exertions for his own benefit, which have been the natural stimulus applied to the production of cotton in America.

3197. Are the planters of America subject to any fiscal imposts bearing directly upon their cotton?—None whatever, except the separate state taxes, which amount to a mere fraction, according to all the accounts.

3198. Do you think, things being equal, that we should have been well supplied with cotton from India?—For my own part, I cannot entertain a doubt upon the subject.

3199. Are there, in your opinion, any impediments, in addition to those you have enumerated, to retard the progress of agriculture, and to diminish the resources of the people?—There have been some very serious ones indeed.

3200. To what do you allude specifically?—I wish to confine myself more particularly to the Madras Presidency, and the particular impediments to which agricultural industry has been subjected there; I allude to the system of land and inland duties.

3201. Can you describe the nature of those duties to the Committee?—I will attempt to do so.

3202. Do you allude to these as augmenting the burden pressing upon the agricultural community?—Yes; as absolutely impeding altogether the progress of agriculture and commerce.

3203. And therefore affecting cotton equally with other descriptions of agricultural produce?—Yes; the whole of the country between Ganjam, in lat. 19° north, and Cape Comorin, in lat. 8°, on the eastern side, being a cotton-growing country, those impediments have affected the whole of that country.

3204. Will you describe the nature of these land and inland duties?—Yes.

3205. *Chairman.*] Are these duties now existing, or duties that existed some time ago?—They were done away with, I believe, in the year 1844, but the effects still remain. It must be remembered that the system of duties was enforced in that Presidency from the year 1803 up to that time, that is, for a period of about 40 years.

3206. You are bringing forward these facts to show how it is that until now we have not received cotton so largely, and that agriculture has not flourished in that district so much as it would otherwise have done?—Yes, and that it will not probably flourish for years to come.

3207. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Will you describe briefly the nature of the land and inland duties that prevailed until a very recent period, and separate, if you can, those that have been abolished from those that still remain, if any do remain?—That which was known under the name of the land duty was a transit duty existing between every province of the Presidency; every province had its own tariff of goods, and upon the passing of these goods from one province into another, they were subject to duty; the only two exceptions in the Presidency of Madras were the provinces of Malabar and Canara, between which there was no land transit duty, but a sea-custom duty levied.

3208. Sufficient has been said of the nature of the imposts directly bearing upon the land in the shape of tax; can you follow the produce of the soil either in its raw or manufactured state, and, by so doing, describe the operation of these land and inland duties?—The land duties are those which I have described; but there was, besides those, what was called the inland duty, by which land custom-houses

houses were erected at a distance of every 10 and 15 miles, throughout the whole of that territory, so that everything passing for sale from the country even into a village was liable to duty. The operation of that was, on the goods being exposed for sale—by which I mean raw produce—when the duty was levied upon them: every village was declared to be within the limits of some custom-house station: merchants were liable to detention and charge, whenever they proceeded with goods, every 10 or 15 miles, and the effect on the ryots was, that no garden produce was sold by them, or could be sold by them, without paying duty; in order to avoid this intolerable vexation, those who had the means. paid a bribe to allow their goods to pass at every custom-house station they came to. This system of customs was rented out at Madras to the highest bidder, and it has been stated, that a large portion of the customs rents, which was paid to the Government, was the proceeds of illegal exactions levied upon the people, in consequence of the competition among the renters to bid for a farm. Another condition in the agreement between the Government and the renters was, that they were not to show their accounts. The garden produce that was exposed for sale was enumerated in the smallest hamlet as well as in the largest town, and upon every description of it there was a duty levied; there was no village free from the visits of the customs officers, who took an accurate note of the ryot's cultivation, who, besides paying a heavy land-tax upon his crop, had to pay another upon its sale. All persons travelling upon the high road were, in consequence of the repetition of these Chokeys, liable to have their persons searched, and if the person who searched them found anything which he thought ought to pay duty, it was levied upon them; the consequence was, that the Madras manufactures were nearly utterly ruined: there were hardly any towns, no roads, no navigable rivers, and no ports. The Committee may judge from the outline which I have given what the effects of the system were upon agriculture, upon the trade of the country and upon the population generally. This account is so very remarkable that I hope the Committee, in justice to myself, will call for the official record which contains it. In 1834, Lord William Bentinck, the Governor-General, came to Madras, and finding, as he travelled through the country, that it had in no degree progressed since he had quitted it as Governor, 30 years before, made inquiry, and listened to the representations made to him on the subject. I met the Governor at Madras at that time, Sir Frederic Adam; he very kindly listened to what I could state; I put him in possession of many facts, as it was my duty to do, connected with the import and export trade. The result was that Lord William Bentinck appointed a Commission to inquire generally into the customs, inland and sea, and into the post-office system of India; that Commission consisted of members of the Civil Service of the three Presidencies; they met together in Calcutta, and there conducted their inquiries into the subject confided to them, by means of letters addressed all over the country to the different Collectors. They, themselves, did not visit the particular provinces, the system prevailing in which they describe, but corresponded by letter with the Collectors. Their report was laid before the Supreme Government on the 22d January 1836, and I hope, in justice to myself, if the Committee think what I have now stated is extraordinary (and I do not ask to be believed on my mere word), that they will have the goodness to call for that report.

3209. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you had an opportunity of looking through that report?—Yes.

3210. Does it bear out the statement you have now made?—I should be very sorry to state anything that will not be found to be confirmed to the very letter by that report.

3211. What conclusion did the Collectors, to whom the matter was referred in the several provinces, come to with reference to the effect of this system of duties?—There was but one opinion, I believe, amongst all the Collectors, that nothing was to be done, but utterly to abolish it; they found it utterly impracticable, some state, to carry into effect the Regulations of the Government.

3212. You said that those duties were farmed?—They were to the highest bidder.

3213. Then would the net amount of revenue derived from the farming of those duties, as it appeared upon the face of the Government records, furnish any safe or sufficient clue or guide to the amount actually taken from the people by the farmers of those dues?—None whatever; the Committee stated that the renters employed persons called Chokeydars, who received for monthly pay from 2 to 3½ rupees, from 4 to 6 and 7 shillings, while the pay of a common labourer was 5 rupees.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3214. Do they bear any testimony to the bribery and extortion of those Chokeydars?—They state almost uniformly that there was no end to it, for there was no check over them.

3215. Then all those exactions under the farming system were exclusive of the impost directly levied upon the land?—Altogether exclusive.

3216. Does that report speak of the depression and ultimate extinction of the cotton manufactures of the Madras Presidency under the influence of that system?—It declares that the cotton cloth manufactures and weavers were ruined; for one part of the system was, that the weavers were compelled to state the quantity of cloth they wove every day, and pay a tax upon that.

3217. Did that report come to England?—It did.

3218. When did it arrive in England?—On the 11th of November 1836, and a Regulation abolishing the duties I have mentioned, the land and inland duties, was only issued in the Madras Provinces in 1844, eight years afterwards.

3219. You think that, under the wisest and most generous system of encouragement, Madras can scarcely be expected to recover from the effects of such a system for many years to come?—I leave the Committee to make an application of what I have described to themselves and their own countrymen here, supposing this country had been subjected to such a system of land and inland duty over and above the land-tax, for 40 years, and to say for themselves what would have been the condition of this country and of their countrymen under it at the present time.

3220. Is it your opinion that we can only hope for any large extension of cotton cultivation in India by putting the cultivator of the ground himself in better circumstances than he is now found?—The first thing to do is to inspire the cultivator with confidence; that is utterly lost at present.

3221. You look upon the improvement of his condition individually as essential to the general prosperity of the country?—I believe it to be as utterly impossible to get cotton from India without improving the condition of the cultivator, as it would be in this country to get a crop of wheat if the condition of the English cultivator were the same as that of the native.

3222. You say that the amount assessed on the land is made payable in money, and not in kind, and also that much of the land is unable to pay a money-rent; assuming the fact that in many instances it is unable to pay the demand in money, will you explain to the Committee the grounds on which you take an objection to the payment of a money-rent as contradistinguished from a rent in kind?—All ryot rents are, in every country but India, paid in produce; throughout Asia, where they prevail, there is no such thing as levying anything else on the ryots but a rent in produce. Now, to show what is the effect of changing that produce-rent into a money-rent in any country, I will refer to an undoubted authority, that of a gentleman who has made one of the most valuable contributions to the science of political economy since the time of Adam Smith, the Rev. Richard Jones, one of the tithe commissioners, and the Professor of political economy at Haileybury College.

3223. Is he the expounder of the doctrines of political economy to the students at Haileybury?—He is the Professor at Haileybury.

3224. Viscount *Mahon.*] What is the date of the work from which you are about to quote? 1831, unless there has been another edition. Mr. Jones devotes the whole of Book the first to a description of ryot rents in various parts of the world. He then, in section 7 of that Book, gives a summary of them; it is this: "There is nothing mischievous in the direct effect of ryot rents; they are usually moderate, and when restricted to a tenth, or even a sixth, fifth, or fourth of the produce, if collected peacefully and fairly, they become a species of land-tax, and leave the tenant a beneficial hereditary estate. It is from their indirect effects, therefore, and from the form of government in which they originate, and which they serve to perpetuate, that they are full of evil, and are found in practice more hopelessly destructive of the property and progress of the people, than any form of the relation of landlord and tenant known to us. The proprietary rights of the sovereign, and his large and practically indefinite interest in the produce, prevent the formation of any really independent body on the land. By the distribution of the rents which his territory produces, the monarch maintains the most influential portion of the remaining population, in the character of civil or military officers. There remain only the inhabitants of the towns to interpose a check to his power; but the majority of these are fed by the expenditure of the sovereign or his servants. We shall have a fitter opportunity to point out how completely the prosperity, or rather the existence, of the towns

towns of Asia proceeds from the local expenditure of the Government. As the citizens are thus destitute from their position of real strength, so the Asiatic sovereigns, having no body of powerful privileged landed proprietors to contend with, have not had the motives which the European monarchs had, to nurse and foster the towns into engines of political influence, and the citizens are proverbially the most helpless and prostrate of the slaves of Asia. There exists nothing, therefore, in the society beneath him which can modify the power of a sovereign, who is the supreme proprietor of a territory cultivated by a population of ryot peasants. All that there is of real strength in such a population looks to him as the sole source not merely of protection but of subsistence: he is by his position, and necessarily, a despot. But the results of Asiatic despotism have ever been the same; while it is strong, it is delegated, and its power abused by its agents; when feeble and declining, that power is violently shared by its inferiors, and its stolen authority yet more abused. In its strength and in its weakness it is alike destructive of the industry and wealth of its subjects, and all the arts of peace; and it is this which makes that peculiar system of rents, on which its power rests, particularly objectionable and calamitous to the countries in which it prevails."

3225. *Chairman.*] That is a general statement, which would bear upon that system in any country, is it not?—Yes.

3226. Mr. *George Thompson.*] In the extract which you have read, is Professor Jones speaking of ryot rents paid in kind, or of ryot rents paid in money?—He particularly describes what ryot rents are; they are known by no other name in Asia; when you speak of ryot rents, you mean rents in produce only.

3227. Suppose that the money, when paid by the ryot, fairly represented a certain proportion of his crop, would it be a grievance that then he should have to meet the demand in money, instead of merely paying in kind?—From the state of India, it would inevitably become a grievance.

3228. It is not so levied, but there is an arbitrary assessment in money, and whatever be the price of his produce in the market, he is liable to the amount of that assessment?—Not an arbitrary assessment; in many instances the money amount is fixed, but there is no tax in the world which, in the state of India, is more liable to become excessive than a fixed maximum money assessment upon the land.

3229. Is there anything in the circumstances of the ryot which makes the demand upon him to meet the revenue call in money a peculiar burden?—The conversion of ryot-rents into money-rents has not taken place in the natural course of things in India, that is, in a great part of the south; but it has been a conversion introduced by the power of the sovereign; the consequence is, that all that ought to have preceded that change has been unknown; it has not been from lapsing into a natural state of things, but bringing about a forced state, which in its operation has been productive of the greatest mischief and misery to the people.

3230. Has the ryot money wherewith to satisfy the demand of the Collector, or has he to resort to certain means to obtain it?—Speaking generally, the ryot never sees money; all his produce is bartered for his wants; even for the money demanded from him by the Collector he goes to the monied man, and the monied man pays it; he himself never sees it.

3231. Viscount *Mahon.*] You mean the money-lender?—Yes, who, in point of fact, is the banker of the village or of the town.

3232. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are there any circumstances operating to create a scarcity of that money in which he is obliged to pay the demand upon him?—Constantly there are circumstances operating to enhance the value of money in his case.

3233. Can you give the Committee any idea what those circumstances are?—The whole of the revenue of a province is collected in one particular town, generally speaking, where the Collector resides, the Suddur station; and unless there be a large expenditure required for the maintenance of a body of troops in that particular district, or the neighbouring one, the whole of that revenue is sent away probably 200, 300 and 400 miles to the Presidency; it is a constant duty upon which Sepoys and Officers are employed in India, in furnishing what are called treasure escorts; they may be found all over the country, carrying off the money collected in this way to the Presidency.

3234. Sir *James Hogg.*] Were those land and inland duties, and the others which you have described to the Committee, introduced by the East India Com-

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

pany, or were they taxes that had existed formerly in India?—They were taxes introduced by the East India Company.

3235. The land, the inland and the transit duties, which you spoke of, were all introduced by the East India Company?—The report itself, if I remember rightly, says, that those duties were introduced by the East India Company.

3236. Do you speak from the report, or from your own general knowledge?—Upon that particular subject I speak from the report.

3237. When were the inland duties abolished in Bengal?—I think in 1836.

3238. When were the inland duties abolished at Bombay?—I think about the year 1840.

3239. The report you mentioned respecting the duties at Madras was made in 1836, by Lord William Bentinck?—Yes.

3240. Am I correct in understanding you to have said that nothing was done in consequence of that report till 1844, when those duties were abolished?—There was nothing done, to my knowledge, in Madras.

3241. Do you or not know, that almost simultaneously with that report, the whole of the duties were done away with, except upon about 33 or 34 articles?—I have evidence here, showing that they were not.

3242. You are quite certain that nothing was done intermediately, in the way of modification, between the report in 1836, and the total abolition in 1844?—I am certain that nothing that I know of, in the shape of a law repealing the Regulations by which the land and inland duties were imposed, was made public before 1844.

3243. I do not speak of a law or publicity, I speak of actual practical modifications; do you or do you not know that any actual practical modification and reduction was made intermediately between 1836 and 1834?—I do not know, and not knowing, and not having the law to appeal to, I am sure that any modification in the case of individuals would have been nugatory.

3244. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you know whether transit duties similar to those which you have been describing exist in any of the native states at present?—The transit duties in native states are tolls only on the passage of goods, and were so at the time when we acquired those states from the natives; those particular duties were nothing more than tolls which were afterwards converted into the duties I have described.

3245. Duties in the nature of transit duties do exist at present in the native states?—No, nothing but tolls.

3246. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Will you explain how the toll is taken?—The toll is so much upon a bullock, and not upon the goods he carries, as upon our turnpike-roads.

3247. Mr. *Lewis.*] Are there any internal custom-house duties in the native states upon the commodities carried?—Not that I know of.

3248. Do you know that there are no such duties?—India is nearly as large as Europe, and I cannot answer that question throughout all.

3249. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Take, for example, the Nizam's territories?—I never traded in the Nizam's territories; I believe that the duty there will be found to be a toll, and not a transit duty.

3250. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you know anything about the territory of Berar?—I was never there; I believe that the duties there are tolls, and not transit duties.

3251. You say that in the Madras Presidency, previously to the government of the East India Company, there were transit duties in the nature of tolls, but not transit duties in the nature of customs?—There were tolls only.

3252. Duties upon passage, which did not vary according to the value of the goods transported?—They were exactly like the tolls upon our turnpike-roads.

3253. Sir *James Hogg.*] As far as your knowledge goes, there were no transit duties in the nature of customs in any part of India, except that under British rule?—Those which go under the name of transit duties were chiefly introduced by the Company's government.

3254. As far as you know, transit duties of that kind, which you would rather call customs duties, do not exist in the native states?—I believe not; I can give this proof, now, that the transit duties are not altogether abolished in the Madras Presidency, or rather between the Presidencies.

3255. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have described the fiscal system obtaining in the Madras Presidency, and the condition of the ryots under that system; are you

you aware of any other causes operating injuriously upon the land, and upon its fertility?—There is one cause which has a very extensive operation, which I think is exceedingly prejudicial indeed, and which results from the insecurity and nature of the land tenures; I hope that the Committee will not think me pedantic in what I am going to say, but still, according to my experience, I cannot exaggerate the importance of this impediment, which arises entirely from the nature of those land tenures. In consequence of the natives of India having no permanent interest in the soil, it has resulted that the trees and the forests throughout the country are in course of being cut down, and generally destroyed. Now it has been perfectly well proved from experiments and observations made throughout the whole globe, that whenever the trees of a country are destroyed, there is an immediate diminution in the quantity of rain which falls in that country; rivers dry up, and the climate alters; in a tropical climate that destruction is followed by actual sterility of the soil; the important process which tree vegetation performs in the economy of nature ceases to be performed, and sterility is the result. This point is of so much importance, that if the Committee will allow me, I will put in the evidence of the first men of science who have considered it, beginning with Baron Humboldt, and ending with persons who themselves have observed the consequences of this destruction in India. Wherever you can command water, there you can command every other produce whatsoever; and according to my belief, you require, particularly for the production of fine cotton, such as you have from America, irrigation applied to the plant. The consequence of the destruction of the trees is, that the quantity of rain which annually falls is diminished, the tanks are unfilled, the means of irrigation are diminished, and consequently the means of producing abundant cotton; sterility of the soil is the necessary consequence.

F. C. Broun, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3256. What exigencies are they that lead to the destruction of the trees of a country?—Trees are everywhere required both for manure and for fuel.

3257. Viscount *Mahon.*] How are they required for manure?—The leaves fall, and vegetable mould results from their decomposition.

3258. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Will you be kind enough to state your authorities upon that subject?—The first is Schomburgh's History of Barbadoes, in which he shows that the climate and the fertility of that island have been mainly affected by the destruction of the trees; he refers to Baron Humboldt, the eminent traveller, whose testimony is particularly important; Baron Humboldt says, "By felling the trees that cover the tops and the sides of mountains, men in every climate prepare at once two calamities for future generations, the want of fuel and scarcity of water: trees by the nature of their perspiration, and the radiation from their leaves in a sky without clouds, surround themselves with an atmosphere constantly cool and misty." I can also adduce other authorities concerning India.

3259. Viscount *Mahon.*] Is that an extract from a work entitled "Cosmos?"—No, from his Personal Narrative; I have here numerous extracts from men of science and men of authority in all parts of the world.

3260. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have you considered the subject of artificial irrigation?—I have very extensively.

3261. Do you consider irrigation an important part of the process of agriculture in India?—It is; farming in India cannot be carried on without irrigation in the profitable manner and to the extent of which it is susceptible.

3262. Was that the ancient mode of increasing the fertility of the country?—I believe as old as the country has existed.

3263. Was it rigidly attended to by the Hindoos under the former Government?—So rigidly attended to, that the fees for tanks were always deducted from the produce of every village before the Government claim was paid.

3264. Are there still evidences in those parts of India through which you have travelled of the attention of the former Government to the subject of irrigation?—There are throughout the whole of the south of India, from Ganjam to Cape Comorin, the most extraordinary remains of tanks that it is possible to imagine; the native Government carried their operations upon that point to such a length, that there is actually one river in the province of Ramnad, the River Vyjah Aur, the whole stream of which was diverted into one of more tanks.

3265. Have those works been multiplied under our Government, or the old ones maintained?—In the province of Tanjore they have, but in all the others it is a notorious fact, that they have almost all been allowed to go into utter disrepair.

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

3266. In the instance of Tanjore, to which you have referred, have the results that have followed from a comparative degree of attention to the process of irrigation been followed by beneficial consequences?—I believe the results are the most remarkable on record; they will show, if attentively considered, that an expenditure of capital, science and skill, on the soil, is all that India requires to make it, as it was intended by nature to be, one of the most productive and one of the richest countries in the world.

3267. Have you read the reports furnished by Major Arthur Cotton to the Government of Madras, on the subject of irrigation?—I have, very attentively.

3268. Does he lay particular stress upon the importance of attending to the means of irrigation throughout that Presidency?—He says, that it is the most important consideration of all; he speaks from an experience of 20 years all over the Madras Presidency, and he states, and repeats it more than once, that of all the provinces under that Government, the only one on the East coast that has not declined from the time that it has been under our rule is Tanjore, where irrigation has been attended to.

3269. Can you state the result which has been realized in Tanjore since the subject of irrigation was taken under the consideration of the Government, and means taken to furnish to the land a supply of water?—I can

3270. Sir *James Hogg*] What do you read from?—From the "Calcutta Review," No. 16, December 1847. Being a review of a "Report on the Embankments of the Rivers of Bengal, printed by order of the Deputy Governor; dated 14th August 1846." This is the article in the review upon that subject, and this the comparison that the writer adduces of Tanjore, to show what the value of embankments would be in Bengal. "It will be seen by the statistical return which accompanies this article, that, including all the improvements in the embankments, irrigation and communication, the sum of rupees 39 lakhs (390,000 *l.*) has been expended in 45 years, or at the rate of 86,000 (8,600 *l.*) per annum, and that during that time the revenue has increased from 3,140,000 rupees to 4,930,000 rupees, being a total increase of 1,790,000 rupees per annum; so that, with this expenditure of 86,600 rupees, of which probably not more than one-fourth, or 22,000 rupees per annum, has been laid out upon the bunds, the district has improved in respect of revenue to the extent (at present) of rupees 18 lakhs per annum, or altogether to 41.5 lakhs (4,150,000) in 46 years. The population has also increased in the same time from 800,000 to 1,300,000, or at the rate of 10,700 per annum."

3271. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Does not Tanjore comprise the Delta of the River Cauvery?—It does

3272. And it is principally over this Delta that the irrigation has been employed?—It has been confined to the Delta of the Cauvery.

3273. Have you paid attention to the Delta of the Godavery?—Yes, I have.

3274. Has not the Honourable East India Company recently authorized a very large expenditure for the purposes of irrigation in that Delta?—I heard one of the directors say last year that the Court had authorized an expenditure of 57,000 pounds upon the public works of Rajahmundry.

3275. Was not it 12 lacs, 120,000 rupees?—I think my authority was Major Oliphant; I speak of last year.

3276. Has Major Arthur Cotton reported particularly in reference to that Delta?—He has made some voluminous and valuable reports upon the matter.

3277. Is it described as a fine situation and soil for the cultivation of cotton and sugar?—Yes; the Delta of the Godavery as being far superior to the Delta of the Cauvery.

3278. It is situated upon the Bay of Coringa?—Yes.

3279. The effects of irrigation have not been tried there until a very recent period?—Most imperfectly; the greater part of the ancient works were allowed to go into total disrepair.

3280. While the prosperity of Tanjore has been increased, its population augmented, and its revenue improved to the extent of four millions and a half, through a series of consecutive years, what has been the result in the Delta of Godavery, in the district of Rajahmundry?—The revenue in Rajahmundry was, in the year 1803, 206,000 *l.*, and in the year 1844, it was 177,000 *l*, showing a decrease of 29,000 *l.* The review states that 20 years ago the population was upwards of 700,000, and is now reduced to 400,000.

3281. You regard the application and adoption of means for irrigation among the means essentially required for the agricultural improvements of India?—So essential,

essential, that I am quite sure with it that much of that country would become what Egypt has so long been, owing to its natural and artificial irrigation.

3282. With respect to the circumstances of the ryots, which you have described, is it the practice for the Government, regarding those circumstances, to render them any assistance?—Invariably, and in every one of the Presidencies.

3283. Does the system of advances still obtain on the part of the Government? —In every one of the Presidencies; I have the accounts laid upon the table of the House of Commons by the Court of Directors, showing in every one of the Presidencies the advances, called Tuccavee, entered into.

3284. Would you take the fact of those advances being general throughout India as an indication of the extreme poverty and helplessness of the ryots?—I can look upon it in no other light.

3285. Is it essential that these advances should be made either by the Government, or by the local money-lenders, in order that the soil may be cultivated?— The fact is, that the local money-lenders cannot supply the entire amount of capital required, and the Government comes in subsidiary aid with its capital for the same purpose.

3286. You think that those advances do not supersede the advances made by the Shroff?—By no means.

3287. They are over and above that?—Yes; without the aid of the Government advances, as well as of the Shroffs, a vast quantity of land could not be cultivated.

3288. You have quoted many extracts from the writings of individuals who have resided in India, and administered in various capacities there; will you tell the Committee what, in your judgment, would be the best method to be pursued to obtain an accurate knowledge of the real condition of the people of India; is it by quoting official statements and individual opinions, or by some other method? —I believe that no satisfactory knowledge or result can ever be arrived at, until English gentlemen of character, knowledge, and station, whose testimony will be above all cavil, and who will not be exposed to the objection made to mine, are sent to that country as Commissioners, and give to their countrymen here an account of the actual condition of the people, from inquiries made by themselves on the spot.

3289. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do not you think that that object will be facilitated now by the increased rapidity of communications with India?—It is not the interest of any body there to make that inquiry; on the contrary, it stands to reason that the officers of the Government would conceive it a very invidious duty to lay bare much that they know to be objectionable, if not called upon to do so officially.

3290. They might make the inquiry from curiosity?—It would militate against their own interests if they ventured to make the result public.

3291. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You have seen a good deal of the western side of India, and you are particularly acquainted with the Malabar coast?—Yes, I am.

3292. You are familiar with its rivers and its harbours?—Yes, every one of them.

3293. In your judgment, is that part of the coast capable of being made, through the instrumentality of its rivers and harbours, a place of export?—The country itself is one of the richest in the world; it communicates with countries also naturally rich, and is their natural outlet; the range of mountains seen in the map supports a vast table-land, the climate and productions of which are totally different from those of the coast; the natural consequence would be, that a great interchange by internal trade would exist between them, and there would be a great export trade from the Malabar coast, if the means of communication were sufficiently opened and fadilitated, and the rivers and harbours surveyed and improved.

3294. Sir *James Hogg.*] You stated that the best mode of improving India would be, if gentlemen of integrity and intelligence were to visit that country; do you consider that the civil and military servants of the East India Company, generally as a body, are entitled to be considered gentlemen of integrity and intelligence?—All my own friends are amongst them; I cannot consider them in any other light.

3295. Do not you consider that such men as Lord Hardinge, Lord Auckland and Lord William Bentinck, who have been sent to rule over the destinies of India, come up to the mark as men of ability, integrity and intelligence?—Undoubtedly; but they have totally different duties to discharge from those which I desire to see discharged by Commissioners; nor can Lords Hardinge, Auckland and

F. C. Brown, Esq.

28 March 1848.

Bentinck come into close contact with the natives: what I wish to see is, persons deputed from this country for the specific object, as commissioners of inquiry, such as have been sent to the Crown colonies, and uniformly with the best results.

3296. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] When you stated that the irrigation in Tanjore had been attended to by the East India Company, and that in other parts of India you thought that the system of irrigation was not attended to, and was going out of practice, did you speak from your own knowledge?—Yes; I have travelled through the southern districts, and have seen the works falling into disrepair.

3297. In Surat and Guzerat, where cotton is grown, and to which the investigation of this Committee is more particularly directed, can you also say that the irrigation is neglected?—No; those provinces of Madras—[*pointing to the Map*]—are all natural cotton-growing districts, and if the irrigation were attended to, you would have cotton grown there as it is on the lands of the Nile, in Egypt, where the finest cotton is produced by irrigation.

3298. Do you know that the produce of India has materially diminished since the East India Company have taken possession of the country?—Yes, I do.

3299. Of all kinds?—The revenues of the whole of Madras have been falling off for the last 40 years.

3300. Gradually?—Yes.

3301. Is that a correct criterion of the falling off in the produce?—I can give no better; the money demand of the Government remains the same, and it stands to reason, if the revenue has fallen off, it is because the Government have been unable to raise it; whence can that be but from diminished produce, or diminished value of produce?

3302. Has the revenue been collected upon the same principle during the whole of that period?—Yes.

3303. Does that observation apply to Bombay also?—No; that is, I believe, different.

3304. What has been the effect upon the Government of Bombay?—I cannot say; I have been over Bombay as a traveller observing it, but I have not paid that particular attention to it which I have to the southern parts of India.

3305. From what sources do you obtain the information that the produce of Madras has diminished within the last 40 years?—From the circumstance of the revenue not being collected.

3306. From any Government returns as to the revenue?—The Parliamentary accounts show a diminution of the revenue.

3307. Mr. *Plowden.*] Has the production in Tinnevelly fallen off?—Yes, it did; but it has been lately revived by a demand from Ceylon.

3308. It has not fallen off in Tinnevelly?—The Cotton Report will show that.

3309. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Have not the Governors of India, who have been regarded here as the most enlightened rulers of that country, all been impressed with the importance of carrying out, generally speaking, the improvements that we have been recently talking about?—I believe every one of them has had the desire to assimilate, if he could, the principles of the government of that country to this.

3310. Have you read the speeches which have been made by noblemen going out to India in recent years?—Yes.

3311. Have they not all laid great stress upon the necessity of directing the attention of the Government of India to internal improvements?—I believe they all have.

3312. With regard to India generally, is it your opinion that that country is capable of rendering this country almost entirely, if not altogether, independent, in connexion with our other dependencies, of foreign countries, for foreign produce?—I have no doubt of it.

3313. Viscount *Mahon.*] Have you any proofs of the opinion you have formed as to the quantity of wood, and the decrease annually in any district since that district has been under British dominion?—Yes; this is an extract from a paper of Dr. Duncan, of Bombay, entitled, "Observations on the Condition of the Natives of India in 1840." "There is another measure which would benefit the country, ameliorate in some measure, and in some places, the climate, to which I would here allude; it has attracted attention in the Deccan; I mean the planting of trees. I shall state a single instance of the consequence of the hills being denuded: when I first went to Dapooli the hills were clothed with trees and shrubs; they now show but bare rocks and earth, black and red. The climate is now considerably hotter and drier, and streams which then ran in May are now dried up in December; while timber cannot be procured for any purpose, and even fire-

wood

wood has to be carried in from a distance, and is scarce and dear." That is at Dapooli, in the Southern Concan. I can give another extract. It is from "Colonel Sleeman's Rambles of an Indian Official in Bengal." "Over and above the advantage of fruit, water and shade for the public, these groves of trees tend much to secure the districts that are well studded with them from the dreadful calamities that in India always attend upon deficient falls of rain in due seasons. They attract the clouds, and make them deposit their stores in districts that would not otherwise be blessed with them; and hot and dry countries denuded of their trees, and by that means deprived of a great portion of that moisture to which they had been accustomed, and which they require to support vegetation, soon become dreary and arid wastes." *F. C. Brown, Esq.* 28 March 1848.

3314. Viscount *Mahon.*] That does not state that the trees have diminished?—"We have not been much more sparing, and the finest groves of fruit trees have everywhere been recklessly swept away by our barrack-masters to furnish fuel for their brick kilns, and I am afraid little or no encouragement is given for planting others to supply their place in those parts of India where they are most wanted."

3315. Mr. *Lewis*] In reference to an answer you gave with respect to the produce of the land-tax in China, will you allow me to call your attention to a passage in Mr. Jones' book, which you quoted; he says, "Although one-tenth of the produce is the nominal rent in China, it is not unlikely that a very different portion is actually collected"?—In answer to that, may I refer you to a later work, that of Captain Forbes, just published, who has lately travelled more extensively than perhaps any other individual in China; he will tell you that at Shanghae, all that the Emperor takes is no more than 10 per cent.; Mr. Jones only speaks from what he has heard.

3316. *Chairman.*] Will you state generally with regard to that portion of Southern India with which you are acquainted, whether the means of communication are tolerably good; whether the roads are numerous and easily passable?—I know but two high roads throughout the whole of the province of Malabar; one is along the coast, and one inland from Cananore up the Ghauts.

3317. What is the length of each of them?—One goes the whole length of the coast from Paulghaut, that is about 180 miles, but that is not passable throughout its whole length for carts.

Veneris, 31° *die Martii*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. George Thompson.	Sir James Hogg.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Bolling.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. Plowden.	Mr. Mowatt.
Mr. C. Villiers.	Viscount Jocelyn.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the House; Examined.

3318. Sir *James Hogg.*] HOW long were you in India?—I was about 16 years actually in India; I was about 20 years in the service. *R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.* 31 March 1848.

3319. What situations did you hold?—I was Assistant to the Board of Revenue in the North-Western Provinces; I had the revenue charge of part of the district of Bareilly, in Rohilcund; I was Commissioner in the Sunderbunds; I was secretary to the Board of Revenue in the Lower Provinces; secretary to the Government of Bengal in the Revenue department, and secretary to the Government of India in the Revenue department, and, lastly, I was a member of the Board of Revenue.

3320. Did those situations afford you an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the present revenue system of India, and its effect and influence upon the people of the country?—Certainly they did; I had the whole of the correspon-

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

dence and all the information before me; I was for many years principally employed in superintending the revenue administration.

3321. When did you return to England?—Finally in the year 1839, but since that date I have kept myself informed, from my employments and correspondence, as to the progress of the revenue administration.

3322. You are now an East India director?—Yes.

3323. Are you acquainted with the state of the revenue in the settled provinces?—Yes; having been secretary so long to the Board of Revenue and then secretary to the Government of Bengal, I am intimately acquainted with it.

3324. In your opinion, what proportion of the rent do the Government take as revenue in the settled provinces?—At different times I have tried different tests to endeavour to find out the average. It varies, of course, extremely, upon different estates; and it has varied at different times, upon the same estates, from the alterations in the price of produce; but taking the average of the whole of the permanently settled provinces, I should suppose that the zemindars enjoy as much as the Government do, or, perhaps, more. I tested it in this way when I was secretary to the Board of Revenue. The Board of Revenue is also a Court of Wards for the management of the estates of minors and lunatics, and the estates of women who are not competent. I took, upon two different occasions, the rental at which we either farmed those estates on behalf of the proprietors, or settled them with the ryots, and I found on an average that the gross rental was double the Government revenue; about double what the zemindar would have had to pay to the State if he had been in possession. What the Court of Wards collected for the zemindar, was about double the fixed revenue, as settled by Lord Cornwallis in 1793, and probably we collected considerably less than the zemindar would have got; our management was not so good as that of an active and intelligent zemindar would have been. I remember one instance of a very small estate, where the collections were twelve times the amount of the revenue; the Government revenue was only 100 rupees, and we collected 1,200.

3325. Sir *Edward Colebrook*.] It was 50 per cent. of the whole amount received by the Government?—What I mean is, that on the average, for every 100 rupees that the zemindars in the permanently settled provinces pay to the Government, they get 200 from their estates.

3326 Out of what they receive they pay one-half to the Government?—Yes; I have heard very recently, as to the estates of Dwarkanauth Tagore, that he has left his estates to his three sons, three large zemindaries; and that their net income, after paying the Government revenue, is 10,000 *l.* a year each of them.

3327. Mr. *Lewis*.] What proportion does the total, made up of the zemindar's share and the Government share, bear to the gross produce of the soil?—That it is impossible to say, for we have never of late years, under the Bengal Presidency, attempted to get at the produce. I wish this to be particularly attended to, that we have endeavoured to find, as much as possible, what rent is actually paid to the zemindar by the ryot, where he pays in money, which is almost universal throughout the Bengal Provinces; I mean the whole under the Bengal Presidency, including the North-Western Provinces. The Board of Revenue, when I was secretary to the Board, impressed it earnestly upon the collectors not to trouble themselves in making settlements about the produce; that it was very dangerous, as tending to over-assessment; and what they were to attempt to do was, to find out what rent was paid; and if they could not discover the rent actually paid, if it was concealed from them, or it was purposely attempted to mislead them, they should find out what the rent of the same sort of land in adjoining estates was, and they should examine into it, and make that rent the basis; taking a certain portion of it as the Government share, and leaving the rest to the zemindar.

3328. Was the proportion pointed out to them?—Yes, from 25 to 35 per cent. was to be left to the zemindar for his proprietary right, and to cover the expenses of management and collection.

3329. Mr. *George Thompson*.] With regard to those estates of the late Dwarkanauth Tagore, which you say are yielding so ample a revenue, after payment of the Government demands, is not the rent due to the Government a fixed rent, and may not good management, under that fixity of tenure, enable the present proprietor to realize a much larger amount of revenue from his estate than was attainable

attainable when the settlement was first made?—It is not merely better management; though of course that would add to it; but there has been an enormous increase of cultivation. Many of the zemindaries contained a great quantity of waste and jungle land at the time of the permanent settlement. I do not say, nor do I believe, that that permanent settlement was a very light assessment when it was made; in some instances, through fraud or mistake, estates were undoubtedly lightly settled; but I do not believe that the permanent settlement generally was a light assessment when it was made. The Committee, no doubt, know that a great many of the permanently settled estates changed hands shortly after the permanent settlement from sale. I do not believe that that resulted in a majority of instances from over-assessment, but from incapacity on the part of the land-owners: and it must be admitted that we made regulations for the protection of the ryots, which prevented the zemindars very often from collecting the rent from them.

3330. Mr. *Lewis.*] You mean incapacity to manage a landed estate?—Yes; the landholders in general were a miserable imbecile set; the Rajah of Burdwan is almost the only instance of a great family who have kept their estates, enormous estates, together; the majority of the great landholders were not men of business, fit for the management of their own affairs, but poor creatures brought up in the women's apartments, and sunk in sloth and debauchery.

3331. Sir *James Hogg.*] What proportion of the rent does the Government take in the provinces not permanently settled?—They take from 65 to 75 per cent.

3332. *Chairman.*] Of what?—Of the rental.

3333. Sir *James Hogg.*] Of the supposed rent value of the land?—Yes; from 65 to 75 per cent. of what the landlord gets from his tenants.

3334. What is the condition of the ryots in the permanently settled provinces, as compared with the ryots under the ryotwar system?—I believe that the ryots under a really good ryotwar assessment, such an assessment as Sir Thomas Munro made, such as he made upon that principle, though I am very far from being a ryotwar settlement advocate,—I believe that the condition of the ryots immediately paying their revenue to the Government is better, and very considerably so, than that of the ryots under the zemindars.

3335. That is to say, you think the Government is a better landlord than the zemindars?—I do, as a general rule.

3336. In the permanently settled provinces, is there any limit fixed by the Government to the demand that the zemindars may make upon the ryots?—It is a large question: the Government laid down, in the Regulations of 1793, certain tenures which were to be upheld by the courts, so long as the parties paid their rents, and specified and defined the tenures which were to be permanent, as long as the parties paid the rents which they had paid, many of them, from time immemorial, or for a certain term of years, and also laid down a system of what they called pergunnah rates; that a zemindar was not to be allowed to take more than the pergunnah rates from his ryots, the rate which was the custom of the country; and then the class of ryots who had no hereditary rights were treated like ordinary tenants in England; the zemindar was to make his bargain with them; great endeavours were made by the Government to promote the interchange of what are called pottahs and cabooleuts; the pottah is a sort of grant by the zemindar, the cabooleut is an engagement on the part of the ryot; in fact an interchange of leases; and that has been successful to a certain extent. Then the Government enacted regulations which have been altered from time to time, as in the first instance the regulations were so much in favour of the ryots, that many of the zemindars complained, and I believe with justice, that they were not able to pay their Government revenue, because they were not able to enforce their claims upon the ryots; and then, from time to time, the laws were altered, and laws made more favourable to the zemindars, and that produced again a reaction; so that has been a considerable alteration since 1793, from time to time, the laws being sometimes more favourable to the land-holder, and sometimes more favourable to the ryot; but at the present day I believe the case to be this: there is a very great, indeed I may say enormous, amount of litigation in what are called summary suits, either by a zemindar prosecuting a ryot for his rent, or the ryot replevying upon the zemindar for having attached his crops: our laws are by no means perfect, nor is the administration of them perfect. I believe that where a zemindar is a powerful and able man, he gets the better of his ryots. But

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

I have known many instances in which the ryots have dreadfully bullied and harassed the zemindar by driving him to suits. Owen John Elias, an Armenian gentleman, a zemindar of Burdwan, told me that he had 3,000 suits in the court, either against his ryots, or instituted by his ryots against him, about the rents. A ryot in the permanently settled provinces is in the same situation precisely as an Irish cottier. I have seen passages in works describing the state of things in Ireland, especially in an article in the "Edinburgh Review," upon Irish Railroads, some years ago, and by changing the proper names from Irish to Indian, you might have transferred it bodily to Bengal.

3337. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] The same class of middlemen prevail there?—Yes; and in many instances you find gradation after gradation of middlemen.

3338. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is it not the fact that generally legislation, for the purpose of adjusting the demands of the zemindar upon the ryot, and fixing the rights of the ryots, has been very unsuccessful in the settled provinces?—Yes; I should say that it had been unsuccessful.

3339. Is it or is it not the general practical result that the zemindars get from the ryots as much as they can?—Yes, certainly that is the result. I was asked a question about the state of the ryots under the ryotwar settlement: it is a curious thing that since I entered this room I have received a letter, dated the 12th of February last, from Mr. Goldingham, a member of the Board of Revenue at Madras, in which he says, "Our revenue system," he speaks of what he hopes will be done under the new Governor, Sir Henry Pottinger, "will hardly be subjected to the large cumbrous machinery, with powers of mischief. We should at once carry out the ryotwar principle in its most perfect form, namely, by fixed tenures moderately assessed, and not allowing them to be broken up into minute holdings. This would at once get rid of our present annual interferences, our large establishments, and lay the foundation for a landed aristocracy; we cannot create one, as the Regulations of 1802 attempted; we have the foundation of one already laid, and need only to raise the superstructure."

3340. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Mr. Goldingham proposes to engraft a zemindary system upon the ryotwar system, or, in other words, to make the ryotwar system, as far as it goes, the foundation of a zemindary system?—Yes; but there is some misunderstanding in this matter. Sir Thomas Munro said that the ryot was the proprietor, and though it is called the ryotwar system, you might call it the zemindary system; he settled with each ryot for his holding, instead of making the zemindar the middleman, as the immediate payer of the government revenue.

3341. Mr. *Lewis.*] He treats each ryot as a zemindar?—Yes, every ryot is treated as a zemindar.

3342. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you think that the change proposed in the extract you have read would be a beneficial one in Madras?—I think that the great evil of the ryotwar system, to which I have always been opposed as a system, is the eternal meddling and yearly fixing of the rates. It must (with the habits of the people of India, and the difficulty of restraining and keeping your own functionaries in order) lead to great evil. It must open the door to a vast quantity of bribery, extortion and oppression.

3343. Do you think men could be found generally throughout Madras capable and in circumstances to stand in the relation of farmers of the revenue?—As my correspondent says, they are found; and he recommends the ryotwar settlement to be made upon a moderate assessment, and for a long term of years.

3344. Moderate, as regards the settlement, with the man who is to act as zemindar?—Yes, make it with the ryot who is in possession, and make it for a long term of years, and make it moderate enough, instead of annual. I think the worst feature of the ryotwar system is the perpetual intermeddling and finding out what the ryot is cultivating, whether the land is irrigated this year or is not irrigated, and then altering the assessment.

3345. Who are to form the class of landed aristocracy to which reference has been made?—The ryots.

3346. Not as a body?—Yes, I think I have been misapprehended; the ryots settled with by Sir Thomas Munro, do not comprise every soul who as a cultivator; he took, what we call in the Upper Provinces the village proprietors, people having rights in the soil, not every person who tilled the soil. Every man did not pretend to have any rights; as, for example, hired cultivators, or people who

are

are farmers, and hold for so many years. But there are, in the south of India, people who have hereditary rights in the soil, whatever the rights are; and it was with those that Sir Thomas Munro made his settlement, not with every man of the cultivating class. These men sell their tenures to one another, so that under the ryotwar settlement, even where it is annual, there is opportunity for a man to accumulate, by purchase, a considerable number of those holdings, and thus to become a considerable landowner.

3347. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Evidence has been given before this Committee that under the Madras revenue system every cultivator dealt directly with the Government; do you consider that to be erroneous?—Every cultivator of a certain class with whom a settlement is made, does deal directly, but there are hundreds and thousands of cultivators who have no more to do with the Government under the ryotwary system than they have under the zemindary system. I might as well mention that I heard Mr. Brown the other day speak of land having no saleable value under the ryotwar system. Now it is quite certain that under any system—the zemindary system or any system—land assessed to its full rental would have no saleable value, as I apprehend a farmer upon a rack-rent in this country would find no person to buy his lease.

3348. *Chairman.*] Or a farm where the poor-rates were equal to the rent?—Yes; Mr. Brown's evidence was, that it was a proof that the land was not fit to have any Government assessment upon it, and ought not to have any Government assessment upon it, because it had no saleable value; but the land would have a very handsome saleable value without the Government assessment; it was the Government assessment which deprived it of its saleable value, just as the full rent upon a farm in this country would deprive it here of any saleable value as a farm to a farmer.

3349. Mr. *Lewis.*] The person who buys the estate of course buys the rent?—Yes, I mean buying the farmer's tenure; no farmer would give any sum of money for an estate at a rack-rent.

3350. Sir *James Hogg.*] Can any estate be saleable unless there be something forthcoming in excess of the rent?—Of course not; but it can be no proof that the land ought not to be assessed, that when it is fully assessed, and, I should say, over-assessed, that it has not a saleable value.

3351. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] That evidence would go to show that the Government take the full rent of the land?—If Mr. Brown's evidence be correct, it shows that the Government take, in some instances, the full rent of the land, and where they take the full rent of the land they take manifestly too much.

3352. In Madras particularly do you believe that they take the full rent?—No.

3353. Do you speak generally with regard to Madras or particular districts?—No, I was never in Madras; my knowledge is derived from books and conversation and discussion with well-informed men.

3354. Sir *James Hogg.*] If a cultivator was anxious to engage in farming in those ryotwar districts, do you think that he would look out for a farm to purchase or is there a great extent of waste land to which he would probably direct his attention?—I am hardly competent to speak of the physical features of Madras. In some districts, no doubt, there is waste land, but I apprehend in the old districts of Madras there is not much waste.

3355. What do you consider to be the duty of the collectors under the orders of the Government; is it to exact from the ryots the uttermost farthing, or to show them a proper and humane consideration?—Of late years there is no point that the Government and boards of revenue, and the superior revenue authorities, have more earnestly and constantly inculcated than the folly, as well as the cruelty, of over-assessments; and when I hear it said that the habits of the Indian Government, and the Indian revenue authorities, are those of over-assessment, and see that statement believed by intelligent gentlemen in this country, it strikes me as very strange that universally acknowledging, as they do, the ability of the Company's officers, they should not suppose them capable of seeing (however oppressive and tyrannical they may be), what they themselves see so clearly; namely, that over-assessment is a folly as well as a crime; that it is a killing of the goose that lays the golden eggs; that, in short, they should suppose the officers of the Government to be fools as well as tyrants. That there have been mistakes committed, as in the case of Bundelcund, is freely admitted; and no doubt many men, before the evils of over assessment were felt and acknowledged, thought

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

to ingratiate themselves with the Government by raising the assessment. But of late years, the evils of over-assessment, not only to the people but to the Government, the discredit and eventual loss, have been thoroughly understood; and in a circular order issued by the Board of Revenue, when I was its Secretary, I remember that the Collectors were earnestly warned against "the manifold evils of over-assessment."

3356. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is it not possible that the mistake might happen to arise from a confusion of times from persons supposing that the practice of the Indian Government at the end of the last century prevails at present?—No doubt there is a good deal in that, and, from what I have read and heard of Mr. Brown's examination, it appears that is the error he has fallen into, lumping together all times; just as a man might speak of the poll-tax under Richard the 2d, as being the custom and habit of England at the present day, and just as unreasonable and as little to the point. I think it would be desirable to put in an extract from the Circular Order which I quoted just now.

Extract CIRCULAR ORDERS of the Sudder Board of Revenue to the Commissioners of Revenue; dated 12th November 1833.

4. In conformity with the tenour of sections 2 and 3, Regulation IX. of the present year, I am instructed to apprise those officers who shall henceforward be engaged in the formation of settlements, that their inquiries and investigations, whether conducted personally or through the agency of the measuring ameen or other officer deputed for the purpose, need not extend (except under peculiar circumstances of disputes relative to boundaries or possession, or complex rights or liens upon the soil, of the nature to render their immediate adjustment indispensable to the prosperity of the Mahal) beyond the heads indicated in the accompanying forms; and the Sudder Board confidently trust, that the great simplicity of the inquiries now prescribed, and of the forms in which the information acquired is now directed to be embodied, will both incline and enable the officers, to whom the alteration will afford such material relief, to devote a larger proportion of their time and attention to checking and testing, by local investigations, the statements received from their native subordinates, so as to render the final statement a really trustworthy document, and to guard, on the one hand, against any undue sacrifice of the rights of the state, and, on the other, against the manifold and grievous evils of over-assessment.

5. It will be obvious, that after the precise area of the estate under assessment shall have been ascertained, the principal object of the Collector should be to ascertain, by every available means, the rent actually received by the proprietor from his several tenants, of whatever class or description. This is the only safe and practical foundation for the calculation of the public jumma; and no pains, therefore, should be spared to elicit the requisite information; where it may be found impossible to obtain it, or where suspicion may attach to the accounts rendered, the rent paid for land of the same quality, and under similar circumstances, in the adjoining estates, will afford the test criterion. It will always, indeed, be necessary to apply the test of such a comparison to all the information on the subject of rent acquired from any of the parties immediately connected with the estate under settlement.

3357. Sir *James Hogg.*] When you speak of recent times, what number of years do you include under the term "recent times"?—I should say as much as 30 years, because Bundelcund was a mistake, a blunder, and a very mischievous blunder it was.

3358. Do you know whether the land revenue has fallen off under the Madras Presidency?—The land revenue under the Madras Presidency, has, in a small measure, fallen off.

3359. *Chairman.*] Have you a statement of that annually?—I have it for a series of years; it begins from 1814 to 1818; it was then 3,339,666*l.*; from 1819 to 1824—this is an average of the years—it was 3,285,592*l.*; from 1825 to 1829, 3,291,832*l.*; from 1830 to 1834, it was 2,996,999*l.*; from 1835 to 1839, it was 3,124,530*l.*; and from 1840 to 1844, which is the latest I have got, it was 3,259,948*l.*, so that it is about 80,000*l.* less in 1844 than it was in 1814: the total average annual revenue, including the land revenue, from 1817 to 1823, was 4,880,647*l.*; from 1824 to 1830, 4,891,814*l.*; from 1831 to 1837, 4,703,695*l.*, and from 1838 to 1844, 4,974,985*l.*, so that while there has been a falling off under the land revenue, there has been a greater increase in the general revenue.

3360. Sir *James Hogg.*] What are the causes of the falling off in the land revenue under the Presidency of Madras?—I believe principally from the fall in the value of produce, and in some measure from this circumstance, that, whereas some of the Madras districts used to supply the coast of Tenasserim and the straits of Malacca, but the coast of Tenasserim especially, with rice; since we have had

possession

possession of Arracan from the Burmese, rice is produced there in great quantity and cheaper, and Tenasserim, &c., is now supplied from Arracan, instead of from the Madras districts. I believe that to be one of the main causes of the falling off; at the same time, there has, no doubt, been a considerable increase in the amount of cultivation, counteracting the effects of the fall in the price of produce and the alteration in the course of trade above mentioned.

3361. Then you do not consider that the reduction of the land revenue is a proof that there is less land in cultivation?—I believe that there is a great deal more, and that this is the case throughout India. It is enough to make any Indian laugh when he hears that land, under our revenue management, has gone out of cultivation; every sportsman knows that he cannot find a hog, or a tiger, or a wild buffalo in the districts which formerly swarmed with them; the whole face of the country is under cultivation; millions of acres have been brought into cultivation since Lord Cornwallis's time; I remember when I was at Delhi, in the North-Western Provinces, meeting an old huntsman there, who said, that in his youth the lions prowled up to the very walls of Delhi, and he said "now you must go 150 or 200 miles to see a lion;" there has been an enormous increase of cultivation.

3362. Are you acquainted with the nature of the revenue system under the native governments of India?—Yes, I have seen something of it, and I know, from the natives and from other information, what the general system is.

3363. Have the goodness to state what the system of revenue under the native governments is, so far as you are acquainted with it?—It always has been, with rare exceptions, of the most oppressive and cruel kind. I know that very shortly before we got possession of Bengal, the manner in which the revenue authorities under the Nizams used to realize their revenue was by torture and flogging and imprisonment and duress of the most barbarous description; a revenue officer at Moorshedabad, I think it was, who had the charge of the revenue administration there, made one of his modes of extortion a pool of ordure and of all sorts of the most abominable filth that he could collect, which he called "Behisht," or paradise. It was about up to a man's chin, and into this he used to plunge the unfortunate defaulters till they brought forward their balances; and another of his modes of torture was this; he had a large pair of leather breeches made, fastened at the bottom, and full of nasty insects and rats, and these he used to fasten about the naked body of the defaulter, and tie them under his arms; and I have heard from good authority that the Rajah of Purneah, who was a very large landowner under the native government, used to be put, when he did not pay his revenue in time, in a wooden cage, and hoisted up to the top of a high tree, and kept there till he did pay. Speaking of the present day, travelling myself through the kingdom of Oude, in 1822, I think for the first nine days of my journey in that country I heard cannonading going on on both sides of the road; that was collecting the revenue; the zemindars having forts, they never paid till they were driven to it in that way. I recollect my friend Lord Metcalfe telling me, that when we first got possession of the Delhi districts, when he went out to make a settlement, he took a regiment with him as his escort; but, he added "when I went to make the collections I took two regiments and guns;" but now the revenue is collected with the greatest ease, and in perfect peace. Every village was fortified in those times, and now there is not a fortified village remaining, and the revenue is collected there with the same ease and with the same absence of any compulsory or extortionate measure as in any part of our old districts; I believe, with very few exceptions of some more enlightened rulers, that I have given a fair representation of the way in which the revenue is and always has been collected in the native states. Of course the more outrageous cases of tyranny are rare.

3364. You have spoken of the mode of collecting under the native governments; now, with regard to the amount of the revenue demanded, what is the comparative state of the provinces under the native and British rule?—I believe that from the superiority of our government and our instruments, from the fact that little or nothing sticks to the fingers of those instruments, and from the great increase of cultivation, we get a larger revenue than any native government ever got. But I believe it is much more equal; that per acre it is probably less from the increase of cultivation, and that it is easier to the people to pay us than it was to pay the native governments. To show the way in which our settlements operate, only yesterday I took up a return upon the assessment for 30 years of the district of Cuttack, which, though under the Bengal Government, is not a

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

permanently settled district, but was settled recently for 30 years, and admirably settled by very able officers; and the general result has been to increase the revenue of the whole province about 30,000 rupees or 3,000*l.*

3365. *Chairman*] What is the proportion of the increase?—The aggregate revenue is 156,770*l.*, on which the increase is a very small per-centage; the gross increase is 19,000*l.*; but the decrease is 16,000*l.*, leaving a net increase of 3,000*l.* only; that is how our revenue system, as conducted of late years, has operated to equalize the assessment; and though we get more than the native governments did, yet it is not so oppressive upon individuals; and, from the great increase of cultivation, it is not, as I believe, anything like so great per acre; there has been an enormous increase of cultivation throughout the British territories, every part that I have visited.

3366. Do you recollect when the transit duties were abolished in Bengal?—Yes.

3367. When was that?—They were abolished in 1836.

3368. When were they abolished at Bombay?—In 1838, by Act 1 of 1838. They were abolished in Bengal in consequence of the report submitted by Mr. Trevelyan, then of the Bengal Service, and now Under Secretary to the Treasury. The Government of India made a reference to Madras on the subject of the Customs duties of that Presidency, under the date of the 31st August 1836; and on the 27th of May 1837, the Madras Government forwarded to the Government of India the recommendations of the Madras Board of Revenue on the subject of the transit duties. The Board of Revenue dissented from the opinions expressed by the Customs Committee, which had been submitted to the Government in the interim between the reference and their report, and recommended, inasmuch as financial considerations rendered an immediate and total abolition of the transit duties inexpedient, that the duty on all articles which did not produce annually 500 rupees in any one district, or 3,500 rupees in all the districts, should be abolished at once; and also the duties on turmeric, garlic and salt fish, which were almost necessary articles of the food of the people. The Government of India immediately assented to the proposal of the Madras Government, the effect of which was to restrict the levy of the transit duty to 36 articles, instead of, as before, to almost every article which was sold in the bazaars. The immediate loss to the revenue was calculated at 65,000 *l.*, leaving an amount to be realized from the 36 retained articles of about 300,000 *l.*; and this determination was made known to the public by a proclamation inserted in the Madras Government Gazette, the regular organ for announcing any change in the law, or the regulations of the Government; and I will hand in a copy of that proclamation, dated the 17th of July 1837.

3369. Was that in consequence of the report of the committee appointed by Lord William Bentinck?—Yes, and of Mr. Trevelyan's Report, and the whole agitation of the subject at that time.

3370. Were you present the other day when the last witness, Mr. Brown, spoke of that report, and stated that he was not aware that any attempt to modify the system was made till the year 1844?—Yes, I heard him say that.

3371. He was in error, was he not?—Yes; I have given the Committee the facts of the case; and I heard him say that it would have been useless if they had modified it, unless it was done by regulation. The regulations are only made known to the people through the medium of the Government Gazette, in which this proclamation was advertised in the same way; it was a proclamation of the Government, though not an act of the Legislature. I will read the proclamation:—"Fort St. George, 17 July 1837. It is hereby proclaimed, that the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, by and with the sanction of the Right honourable the Governor-general of India in Council, has ordered, that from the 12th August 1837 the levy of customs upon goods and merchandize imported or exported by land into or from or passing through or sold within the territories subject to the Presidency of Fort St. George, and upon goods and merchandize imported by land into or produced or manufactured within the limits of the collectorate of Madras, shall be confined to the following 36 articles:—

1. Cloths.
2. Tobacco.
3. Betel Leaves.
4. Ganjah.
5. Bang.
6. Godauk.
7. Opium.
8. Oils, &c.
9. Ghee.
10. Betel Nut.
11. Tamarinds.
12. Castor Oil Seeds.
13. Gingely Oil Seeds.
14. Sugar.
15. Jaggery.
16. Cocoa Nut.
17. Copra or dry Cocoa Nut.
18. Iron.
19. Chay

19. Chay Root.
20. Indigo.
21. Saltpetre.
22. Grain (on exportation).
23. Gunny.
24. Cumblies.
25. Timber.
26. Cotton Thread (on exportation).
27. Cotton (on exportation).
28. Silk.
29. Pepper.
30. Cardamoms.
31. Cummin Seed.
32. Sandalwood.
33. Red Wood.
34. Dyeing Flowers.
35. Hides.
36. Goa Salt.

All goods and merchandize, save and except such as are described in the above list, are hereby declared to be exempt from land customs and town duties from the above date. By order of the Governor in Council. Signed, *H. Chamier*, Chief Secretary." The levy of transit duties on all the articles mentioned in the proclamation was finally abolished by Act 6 of 1844, and the internal trade of the Madras territories has been from that date left perfectly free.

3372. Sir *James Hogg*.] Were those transit duties in India oppressive from their amount, or chiefly from their mode of collection, and the abuse they led to?—I should say entirely from their mode of collection, and the abuses inseparable from them; there is no member of the Committee can possibly think worse of the system of transit duties than I do, but their evils were not known, or not brought prominently forward, till that able report of Mr. Trevelyan's. They were very great evils from the mode of collection, and from the difficulty of getting trustworthy instruments, and from the oppressions they led to.

3373. Mr. *Lewis*.] Were not they also oppressive from their frequency, and the number of places at which they were levied?—Yes; they interfered in every imaginable way with trade; they were abominations.

3374. Sir *James Hogg*.] Are you acquainted with the system of customs transit and inland duties in the native governments?—Yes; I believe that the customs, the inland transit duties, and the toll-duties under the native governments had and have all the faults of our own greatly exaggerated; I believe their instruments are generally very much worse than ours, and have much less responsibility.

3375. Were there, or are there, any transit duties or toll-duties in the native governments, and are you acquainted with their nature?—Yes, I believe that they were entirely of the nature of duties, and not, as I heard alleged by the last witness, of the nature of tolls. They may have been levied on cart-loads, or bullock-loads, or camel-loads of particular articles, but I am quite sure that they never levied them without reference to the article; that they took a certain amount of duty upon a bullock-load of shawls, I dare say; but that they took the same duty on a bullock-load of shawls as on a bullock-load of salt, I entirely disbelieve; it is not the case at all. They may have taken it by the cart-load or the bullock-load, but they took it with reference to the value of the article assuredly. They would ascertain the fact whether it were a bullock-load of salt or a bullock-load of shawls.

3376. Then it was not a toll paid for the animal, but had reference to what the animal carried?—Certainly.

3377. Was it in the nature of customs duty, or a mere passage duty, a toll like that upon an English turnpike?—In the nature of a customs duty, and that, too, at every bazaar and every market in the country; there were tolls upon every road. Every zemindar under the native governments, and not merely the Government, levies tolls. It was one of the first acts of Lord Cornwallis's Government to put down what were called the Sayer collections, which were tolls levied at markets, at crossing places of rivers, at every bazaar in the country, upon every article there sold, down to the meanest vegetables. Lord Cornwallis abolished them by proclamation in 1790, and subsequently they were formally abolished by Regulation 27 of 1793, by the Government of India, and he gave compensation to all the landowners for their loss by the abolition of the duties; but duties of a like sort exist still, and are levied still, in all the native states, I am quite certain.

3378. Are you aware of the British Government having attempted to induce the native governments to abolish the customs, transit and inland duties, oppressing the native inhabitants?—The Government, beginning, I think, with Lord William Bentinck, have been constantly endeavouring to induce the native governments to abolish them, to point out to them the impolicy of the system, and induce them to come into a general system for the abolition of these internal duties.

3379. You have stated the system of customs, and the indirect duties in the native governments; state, generally, the mode in which the British Government

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

deals with those duties?—I have already said, that so long ago as the government of Lord Cornwallis, the Government abolished all taxes in markets, and at fords of rivers, and on roads.

3380. Viscount *Mahon.*] Was that only in Bengal, or was it applied to all India?—My belief is that it was generally applied to all India; but I speak specially of the law of Bengal under Lord Cornwallis. The tendency of the British fiscal regulations has been to confine the revenue to the land, with the exception of the tax on salt.

3381. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is there much taxation in India besides the land-tax? —There is the salt monopoly.

3382. Excepting the great monopolies of salt and opium?—No; there are now only shore and sea customs, and a tax upon intoxicating liquors and drugs, called the Abkary; and I believe there still exist taxes on trades and professions, under the name of moturpha, in the Madras Presidency.

3383 Is the land-tax, in your opinion, an oppressive tax to the country, and one that tends to the deterioration of the condition of the people?—I believe the land-tax of India to be the best form of taxation in the world. I believe that the late Mr. James Mill was not far wrong when he said that it provided for the wants of the Government, without, in fact, taxing anybody. This may sound paradoxical; but the truth is this, which is lost sight of by gentlemen having European notions alone of the tenure of land, that the rent of land, generally speaking, has never been private property in India. What we call in England the rent of land, is a fund which has been set apart in India from time immemorial to bear all the expenses of the Government. It never belonged to any man more than a rent-charge upon a landowner's estate in England, belongs to him. It is not paid by the landholder, and every man who holds an estate in India holds it subject to the lien of the Government revenue; it never was his, and never belonged to his fathers before him from all time; and from this state of things arises the injustice as well as the impolicy of abolishing the land revenue, and introducing any other system of taxation. You could not do it without making a gratuitous present to the landholders of what never belonged to them, and greatly injuring every other class of the community, to whom this fund belongs. The merchant, the shop-keeper and the artisan, every class of persons, has a right to have an army maintained to protect him from foreign aggression, police establishments, and courts of justice, and paid for out of this fund, which has been set apart from all time for these purposes; and it would be the grossest injustice to every other class, and not an act of justice to the landowner, (for it would be giving him what never belonged to him), to abolish that system. The rent of land is a fund not created, if I may so speak, by the landowners, but by society, and if there were no people but the landowners, who consumed all their own productions, and no market for the surplus produce, there would be no such thing as rent; it is the demand for the produce of the land by other parties which creates such a thing as rent, and this fund thus created by society, has in India most happily, and, as I think, most judiciously, been set apart and appropriated to the wants of society. In fact, in India the land revenue is not a tax; it is an appropriation of a society-created fund to the wants of society.

3384. If it were possible at once to abolish in India the whole system of land revenue, would the result be that the cultivator of the soil would pay no rent?—Certainly not. The Government might give up its revenue, but when society in a country is in such a state that rent is paid for land, you can no more abolish the rent than you can prevent the world from turning round. It is in the nature of things, when there is a surplus, after paying the expenses of cultivation and the profits of the capitalist, that there will be a fund called rent, and it is quite impossible to prevent some person or other appropriating it. If you abolish the whole of the land revenue of India to-morrow, the result would be, that every class but those who were able to appropriate the rent would be grievously wronged, because you would be obliged to raise the expenses of Government by some other system of very rigorous and oppressive taxation, which would be felt most peculiarly by the people of India, from their habits. The Indian pays willingly what he has always been accustomed to pay, but he resists strenuously any effort at any new taxation. Every attempt that we have made to induce the inhabitants of large towns, such as Bareilly, to raise a fund by a house-tax for police, they have always resisted *à l'outrance*; and there were very sanguinary riots at Bareilly, from endeavouring to enforce the house-tax to get a good

good police. A native of India would sooner pay 1,000 rupees, as he has been accustomed to pay, than one rupee in any new form or shape. The land-tax is not paid by any one; it never belonged to any one; it is a mere handing over of a surplus fund: and the result of giving it up would be, that you would create a class of landowners who would take as rent what the Government now take as revenue; it would be a mere transfer of it: for you cannot in the nature of things abolish rent. If you were to give up the revenue to-morrow, it would become rent, and would be enjoyed by the landowners.

3385. When any oppressive tax is about to be abolished by the Government, the result is, that they must abandon it altogether, and it is difficult, if not impracticable, to find any substitute for it on account of the great reluctance of the natives to pay any new tax?—Yes, that is certainly the case; and that is why many of the best informed, and most enlightened and most benevolent public servants in India, my friend Lord Metcalfe among the number, always objected to the permanent settlement; he said "that it was fixing the revenue, whilst you cannot fix the wants of the Government, and that you never, from the nature and habits of the people of India, could find a substitute."

3386. Does the existence of the land revenue in India, in your opinion, tend to enhance the cost of the produce to the exporting merchant?—No; I am quite sure that it does not, for the reason I have given before, that you cannot abolish rent. The rent will be taken by some party; at present, the Government takes the bulk of it, but it can make no difference to the consumer or the exporting merchant whether the state or an individual takes the rent. It would, no doubt, be mischievous if the Government in any case took more than the rent.

3387. Mr. *Mowatt.*] Measured by what standard?—The natural rent of the land, under the circumstances, a fair rent. A farm in any country may be over-let, or it may be under-let; but taking the average, what would be a fair rent that a man would be willing to give for the privilege of cultivating, and making what he could out of the cultivation. This is not my own opinion alone; Mr. Ricardo lays it down as a certain proposition, that corn is not dear because rent is paid, but rent is paid because corn is dear; the case is precisely the same in India.

3388. Throughout Asia generally, as well as India, as far as you are acquainted with it, is the system of taxation direct or indirect?—It is direct.

3389. Not only in India, but generally throughout Asia?—I believe so.

3390. Arising chiefly from the habits of the people?—Yes; but I agree with Mr. James Mill, that the land revenue of India is not a taxation at all; it is a portion of the rent set apart for the public service.

3391. Was cotton formerly cultivated to a considerable extent in the eastern districts of Bengal?—Yes, it was.

3392. Is that part of the country included in the permanent settlement?—It is.

3393. Has the cultivation of cotton decreased in those districts?—Very much indeed; I should say that it is comparatively almost annihilated.

3394. To what do you attribute that decrease in the cultivation of cotton?—The cotton was grown principally for the fine muslin manufactures of that part of the country, the famous Dacca muslins; and that manufacture has been altogether destroyed by the importation of British cottons and muslins, very much, as I believe, to the benefit of the people of India, but still to the ruin of the general trade of that particular cultivation in that part of the country.

3395. I presume that it cannot be connected with the tenure of the land?—It is impossible, from what I have said of the surplus profits of the zemindars in the permanently settled districts, that the falling off in the cotton cultivation in those districts should arise from the land revenue system and excessive assessment, (as is alleged in regard to Bombay and Madras); but from the destruction of the manufacture, there is no longer a demand for the cotton.

3396. Are you acquainted with the cultivation generally, and the manufacture of indigo?—Yes, I am.

3397. Has not that, within the last 50 years, increased to an enormous extent?—To a very great extent.

3398. Has that increase been brought about by the exertions and capital of the natives, or by the exertions and capital of Europeans?—Almost entirely by Europeans.

3399. Do the Europeans engaged in the cultivation of indigo hire lands from the zemindars, or make their contracts with the ryots under the zemindars?—I apprehend that they do it in both ways.

3400. Which to the greatest extent; do they hire lands and take an extent of territory themselves, or do they make advances and enter into contracts with the ryots?—When they take large tracts of country from the zemindars, they are then in the position of the zemindars themselves; and even then I take it that they enter into contracts with the ryots by advancing to them; but where they do not get possession either as farmers or under some subordinate tenure, they still make advances to the ryots in the zemindaries.

3401. I believe that a European could not have been possessed of a zemindary anterior to 1833?—Not in his own name; Europeons often took them in the names of natives.

3402. Anterior to 1833 the indigo cultivation had nearly attained its maximum?—Yes.

3403. Do you, from the nature of the tenure of the land, or from the condition of the ryots, see any reason why there should be greater facilities for Europeans cultivating indigo in Bengal, than for Europeans cultivating cotton there, or in any other part of India?—I am aware of none; I am quite certain that if the cultivation of cotton had been as profitable, and had held out the same inducements as the cultivation of indigo, there was nothing to prevent them cultivating cotton, just as they have been cultivating indigo for years, and as they have recently begun to cultivate sugar. I apprehend that the whole question lies very near the surface, both as respects the ryots and the Europeans; it is simply that the cultivation of cotton has not been found so profitable as the cultivation of other things, and that not only in Bengal, but elsewhere throughout India.

3404. Assuming that the cultivation of grain in any part of India is now more profitable than the cultivation of cotton, would a reduction of the land assessment induce the cultivation of cotton upon the land that is now cultivated with grain?—It is self-evident that if you reduced the land assessment generally, the difference of profit would remain the same as before the reduction took place. If you reduced the assessment not upon all land, but on land now cultivated with cotton, the ryots, whom you cannot compel to cultivate cotton, would cultivate grain upon that very land, and would enjoy the rent given up by the Government, as well as their present profits. There is one point which I ought to have mentioned when speaking of the orders of the Government of India about assessment, which is, that the most stringent orders have gone to every Presidency, and to every Board of Revenue not to put the assessment upon articles of cultivation, or with reference to articles of cultivation, but to put the assessment upon the land; to endeavour to ascertain the rent, and make that the basis of the assessment, if possible; and where that is not possible to put it upon the quality of the soil, and to make the staple grain of the province or district the basis of the assessment; as if the whole of the district were cultivated with rice, or wheat, or whatever might be the staple grain of the district; not to make sugar, or indigo, or cotton, or any superior cultivation, the basis of the assessment. The most stringent and peremptory orders have gone out time after time to that effect.

3405. Are you acquainted with the district of Bundelcund?—Yes, I am generally; I was never in it, but I know its character and condition.

3406. Are you aware that Bundelcund, sometime after it came into our possession, was re-assessed, and very heavily assessed?—It was re-assessed with a very great increase by Mr. Scott Waring in 1815.

3407. Sir *James Hogg*.] State when Bundelcund came into our possession, and when the first assessment was made by us?—It came into our possession by the treaty of Bassein, on the 16th of December 1803.

3408. Before that period it belonged to the Peishwa?—Yes, I see that the revenue from 1806 to 1809 was in round numbers 699,000 *l.*

3409. *Chairman*.] What are you reading from?—This is a letter from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, dated 24th of April 1835, upon the affairs of Bundelcund.

3410. Mr. *George Thompson*.] The gross revenue for those three years?—Yes; the amount of the land revenue from 1809 to 1812 was 797,000 *l.*; that from 1812 to 1815 was 835,000 *l.*; and when Mr. Scott Waring assessed it in 1815, he raised it to 1,801,000 *l.*

3411. How long was he raising that; was that what he did in 1816?—That was Mr. Scott Waring's settlement; I cannot tell you the exact date from which the new assessment took effect, but I believe from the 1st of May 1815.

3412. *Chairman*.] Is it the assessment you have been referring to, and not the collection?

collection?—The demand. In the first period, from 1806 to 1809, the collections were 677,000 *l.*; in the second period, from 1809 to 1812, the collections were 792,000 *l.*; from 1812 to 1815, the collections were 808,000 *l.*; from 1815 to 1820, the collections were 1,777,000 *l.*; from 1820 to 1825, the demand was 1,817,000 *l.*; and the collections were 1,773,000 *l.*, from 1825 to 1830, the demand of the revenue was 1,747,000 *l.*, and the collections were 1,630,000 *l.*

3413. Throughout your answer, have you been speaking of the yearly amount or of the aggregate amount of the periods?—The aggregate amount of the periods; some of the terms are for three years and some for five; but the Committee will observe that the first periods are for three years, and the latter periods are for five years.

3414. Take the first after 1815; is that for five or three years?—Five years.

3415. Is the one immediately preceding 1815 for five years?—That is for three years; but the increase of the assessment was a great deal too much, no doubt of it; I was asked on what ground the revenue was increased in that way; it arose from the price of cotton in 1815.

3416. Sir *James Hogg.*] What was the price of cotton in 1815?—The price of Indian cotton in 1815 appears to have ranged from about 17*d.* to 18*d.* a pound.

3417. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you mean Indian cotton at Liverpool?—Yes.

3418. Sir *James Hogg.*]—Bundelcund was then a great cotton-producing country, was not it?—It was.

3419. Assuming that the price of cotton had continued at 17*d.* or 18*d.* a pound in the home market, would that assessment have been very oppressive?—No; I do not believe that the assessment was oppressive with reference to the then prices of produce; perhaps it might have been somewhat too high when it was made; the province might have continued to pay it if the cotton had remained at the same price.

3420. What did cotton fall to shortly after?—I find that in the year 1824 Indian cotton was as low as 7½*d.*

3421. See what it was in 1818?—1817 was the highest point.

3422. Did it not fall to one-half within the period for which the assessment was made?—Yes.

3423. Did not Mr. Scott Waring's assessment press very heavily upon the district?—No doubt it did.

3424. Did the Court of Directors issue any orders upon that subject?—They did; they thought that assessment was, and I believe it was, heavy at the time it was made; of course the fall in the price of cotton rendered it enormously and most oppressively heavy; the Indian Government took it up, and the Court of Directors sent out orders, which I have here, and will hand in, treating of the whole subject, and, with the permission of the Committee, I will read the last paragraph of their report, in which they give their concluding orders, reviewing the whole case, and giving their orders as to their mode of dealing with it; it is dated the 24th of April 1835: "The review which we have thus taken of the revenue administration of Bundelcund has excited, in our minds, very painful feelings, and the diminution of the public resources is the least evil which has presented itself in contemplating the state of that province; we must call your immediate and particular attention to it, and we cannot too strongly enjoin the necessity of your adopting early measures for restoring the country to its former prosperity; how much of the poverty and wretchedness of the people has resulted from mismanagement, from over-assessment, or from the inherent defects of the system of revenue administration, it is not easy to determine; but into the causes of the evil, whatever they may be, it will be your duty carefully to inquire. If the system be vicious, it will be your business to satisfy yourselves whether it be susceptible of improvement, or whether it ought not to be altogether changed; sudden and violent changes we would not willingly resort to; change constitutes an evil in itself, and there has been too much proneness to change on the part of our Governments. If the management has been defective, it must be an object of your solicitude to select fitter instruments; certain things we can do, and we are willing to do, at a sacrifice of present advantage, if, indeed, anything can be considered a sacrifice when ultimate good is to be accomplished; we can make the assessment moderate; we can fix it on a moderate scale for a term of years; we can restore the lands which have become the property of the Government to the original proprietors, or to the village community, or Bhyachara sharers, who held it in common; we can assist them in particular cases with an advance of money (Tuccavy) to enable them

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

them to restore their wells and other works, and to cultivate successfully their lands. All this we authorize you to do, in the full confidence that you will commit the trust to safe hands; that you will exercise a vigilant control to insure its proper execution, and that you will be as anxious as ourselves to wipe away the reproach which must attach to our administration of the country while any portion of our territory remains in the condition in which the province of Bundelcund is represented to be at present, and while any part of the population subjected to British rule is in the state of destitution described by some of the public officers (we trust the description is overcharged) whose reports we have referred to." It would be absurd for any man acquainted with the revenue administration to deny that in particular cases, and Bundelcund is one, there have been mistakes and over-assessment, all leading to very grievous evils; but all I maintain is, that they are the exceptions, and not the rule; and wherever it has been discovered that a mistake has been made, measures have always been taken to redress the grievance; and the Government of India now, whether at home or abroad, thoroughly understand the mischief of over-assessment to the Government as well as to the people, and earnestly set their faces against it.

3425. Viscount *Jocelyn*.] What was the reduction made by the successor of Mr. Scott Waring in the Bundelcund assessment?—I cannot tell that; that paper shows that there was no considerable reduction made for a considerable number of years; I heartily wish it had been made more promptly.

3426. But there was, to your knowledge, a very considerable reduction made after a certain period?—Yes, there was a very considerable reduction made.

3427. Sir *James Hogg*.] Is the information that you have given the Committee respecting Bundelcund, and its over-assessment, and the reduction in the price of cotton, information that has recently come to your knowledge, or was it known to you, and might it have been known to every body in India at the time when the facts occurred?—It is a very old story, and it has been known for years to every man acquainted with the revenue administration in India. So long ago as the year 1834, Mr. Trevelyan published a series of letters in the Calcutta papers, denouncing generally the evils of over-assessment, and particularizing this case of the province of Bundelcund as a very glaring instance of abuse; and it occupied the whole public attention at the time, not only in Calcutta, but throughout India, from the ability with which the discussion was conducted by Mr. Trevelyan, Mr. John Peter Grant, and other gentlemen.

3428. Were you here the last day the Committee sat, when Mr. Brown was under examination?—Yes, I was.

3429. Did you hear him, in reply to this question which I put to him, "But your knowledge of the subject-matter is derived from those various extracts?" say, "Unfortunately for me, I have no other means of getting at information relative to India, except in that mode; the whole of that information is withheld from public view by the Court of Directors," with reference to the question and the answer, do you think that Mr. Brown was correct in that impression?—Certainly incorrect; these matters are perfectly well known; in one way or other they become public, and this case of Bundelcund, in particular, was discussed at great length in the public papers circulated throughout India, in 1834.

3430. Was this publicity in the public papers, and elsewhere, given by Europeans going to India, unconnected with the Government, or was it given by the servants of the Government themselves?—Of the 10 or 15 gentlemen who took part in that controversy, I do not believe more than one or two were not members of the public service; and from hearing Mr. Brown's evidence, and the quotations which he adduced from Mr. Shore's reports, and Messrs. Allen and Muir's reports, it occurred to me, as I have no doubt it did to the Committee, that the Government cannot be very oppressive, nor very stringent in its rules of keeping these matters secret, when the public servants tell such very unpalatable truths, and publish them in the public papers, with the only result, as far as Mr. Trevelyan, Mr. John Peter Grant, and other gentlemen were concerned, that their reputation was enhanced, and such distinctions always lead to promotion. In fact, almost all the information that is before the public, as to these abuses, has arisen from the bold way in which the servants of the Government have reported them. No doubt, there are secrets in India, as elsewhere, in the diplomatic department, but none in the revenue administration.

3431 Viscount *Jocelyn*.] Did you take any part in that discussion?—Yes, I did.

3432. Did it interfere at all with your promotion?—Certainly not.

3433. Sir *James Hogg*.] Is there any rigid system of secresy observed, and insisted upon by the Government of India, other than what exists under our own home Government in this country?—Certainly not; I should say not so much; and with reference to the Honourable Member for the Tower Hamlets, I remember when he went to India, that my friend Mr. Halliday, who succeeded me as Revenue Secretary of Bengal, mentioned incidentally to me, that he had told Mr. Thompson that the whole of the records were at his command, and he might examine them as much as he chose.

3434. Is not the prohibition of the Government to publish documents restricted to official documents and matters that come to the knowledge of an individual from his public and official situation?—Certainly, and even that is not interpreted with any degree of strictness; I never knew of any body being called to task connected with either the judicial or the revenue administration.

3435. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Under whose administration was it that this controversy went on?—Under Lord William Bentinck's.

3436. Was there any similar instance previous to that of equal freedom?—Mr. Shore's letters were previous, but under Lord William Bentinck, I think.

3437. Sir *James Hogg*.] Is it your opinion that the effect of the system of land revenue under the Company's Government in India has led to the impoverishment of the people; a diminution of the cultivation, and a depopulation of the country, or has it led to any other, and what, results?—So far from its having led to those results, I believe that India has very greatly increased in wealth; I am sure that it has vastly increased in the extent of cultivation, enormously, I may say, under the Government of the Company; I believe that the population has very greatly increased, and I believe that the physical condition of the people has been of late years very much improved.

3438. Mr. *Mowatt*.] Will your answer apply to India generally?—To every part to which my knowledge extends, and generally.

3439. Viscount *Mahon*.] Do you concur in Mr. Brown's opinion, that trees have greatly decreased in the countries subject to British dominion? There has been certainly a vast destruction of jungle in every quarter, and probably there has been a destruction of trees for fuel.

3440. He alluded to the destruction of fruit trees as having been in rapid progress?—I apprehend where that has taken place, that it has been from finding it more profitable to the ryots to clear groves of mangoes and other trees, and subject the land to the plough, as a proprietor may grub a wood in this country.

3441. Do you think that that has proceeded to the extent that Mr. Brown believes, producing a diminution of rivers and drought throughout the country?—I have never examined it in that point of view; he produced very high authorities upon that subject, Humboldt and others.

3442. Sir *James Hogg*.] Are there any recent settlements under the Bombay Presidency, and by whom have they been made?—The revised settlements recently introduced into the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country, which it is proposed to extend to the other parts of the presidency as soon as the necessary agency can be obtained, are made in the following manner. The lands are first accurately measured by the surveyors, and delineated in district and village maps; they are then arranged into classes according to their various degrees of fertility. If a difference of opinion arises between the classifying officer and the villagers, a punchayet of neighbouring villagers is called in to settle it. The lands of a district being thus measured and classified, the last operation, and the most difficult one, is that of fixing the assessment on the several classes of land, and in doing this, advertence is had to every circumstance likely to have any effect in increasing or diminishing the quantity of produce per acre, and the money value of that produce, such as the general certainty or uncertainty of the monsoon, the facility of access to large markets, &c. The rates, being once settled, are confirmed by Government for 30 years, and, when applied to the fields, according to their measurement and classification, constitute the rent of each field. The collector has only to ascertain whether the fields are cultivated or not, and in the former case to levy the assessment. No remissions are granted as part of the system, except in the case of a general failure of crops or other general calamity.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

3443. Explain what a punchayet is?—It is what we should call an arbitration jury; a jury is selected for the purpose of arbitrating between two parties, either between the Government and individuals, or between two individuals.

3444. If a ryot is dissatisfied with the conduct of any native officer, has he an appeal to a European covenanted servant?—Certainly.

3445. Do the ryots generally exercise that appeal without fear or repugnance?—Certainly.

3446. Is the appeal on stamped or unstamped paper?—I apprehend on unstamped paper, or verbally.

3447. If he is dissatisfied with the conduct of a subordinate covenanted servant, has he any appeal from him?—Yes, to his superior, to the collector, and from the collector to the commissioner, and from the commissioner to the board, if still dissatisfied.

3448. If dissatisfied with the collector, to whom does he appeal?—To the commissioner.

3449. If dissatisfied with the commissioner's decision, may he not appeal to the Board of Revenue, or to the Government?—Yes.

3450. Do the natives of India take advantage of that system of appeal?—Very generally when they are aggrieved.

3451. Do they take advantage of the system of appeal as freely and with as little reserve as the inhabitants of this country do to the appellate courts in England?—Yes, they do, fully. I remember a particular case in illustration of this: the collector of a district had sold an estate in a permanently settled district, for the recovery of arrears of revenue; the commissioner confirmed the sale, and the zemindar whose estate had been sold came down to the Board of Revenue in Calcutta to make his complaint. The Board of Revenue reversed the sale, as having been an illegal and unjust one. The matter was then reported home to the Court of Directors (I remember that it happened when I was secretary to the Board of Revenue), and the Court of Directors sent out orders that the commissioner who confirmed the sale should pay out of his own pocket all the expenses incurred by the parties in prosecuting their appeal through all the different channels.

3452. What has been done by the Government in the way of public works, such as roads, canals, and works of irrigation?—I am quite ready to admit that the Government of India have not done what I think might have been done, and ought to have been done, in the way of public works; but what appears to me a very reasonable excuse is to be found in the "res dura et regni novitas" of their position, and their engagement in wars very often forced upon them, which have prevented them from applying their means as much as they might have done, under happier circumstances, to internal improvement. I think that it would be unwise and uncandid to attempt to deny that they have not done all that might have been done, but that they have done a great deal is equally certain. I find that they have spent of late years, upon roads, 575,000*l.*

3453. *Chairman.*] In how many years?—I cannot state that precisely. Besides that the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, which is 854 miles long, has cost 384,000*l.*

3454. In what period?—I suppose 10 or 15 years; the estimated cost of completing the road, including bridges over the Soane and the Jumna rivers, is 436,000*l.*; it is a metalled road. I see that they spent in Madras, from 1837 to 1841, in roads and bridges, 112,000*l.*; and that in Bombay, from 1840 to 1845, in the road and tank department, they spent 80,000*l.* I find that in the North-Western Provinces of Bengal they spent, from 1834 to 1846, in canals for irrigation, 397,000*l.*, and in tanks and wells, and embankments, 28,000*l.* They have authorized to be expended on the Ganges canal, which is to be a canal for navigation as well as for irrigation, 1,000,000*l.* sterling.

3455. When was that?—It has been begun some time; I think that the final authority went out very recently; but they are at work at it now, and have been for several years. There is a great acqueduct which is necessary before the whole whole line can be opened, and that will take several years to complete. Of the 1,000,000*l.* sterling authorized to be expended on that canal, about 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* is included in the 397,000*l.* given above; and during the period from

from 1834 to 1846, the amount actually expended in the construction and repair of roads and bridges in the North-Western Provinces was 423,000*l.*

3456. Besides the 397,000*l.*?—Yes, which is for canals only. These canals are solely for irrigation, and will, it is hoped, absolutely prevent, by their effects, famines from drought in those parts of the country which they pass through.

3457. Sir *James Hogg.*] The cost of those roads and canals, and works of irrigation you have spoken of, has been defrayed from the public revenue?—Yes.

3458. Could the means of constructing such works be raised as in this country locally by local taxation?—No.

3459. With reference to the habits of the people, and the risk of extortion, and indisposition of the natives to anything that is new, do you think it would be judicious to impose tolls upon canals or roads that were constructed by the public money as a means of reimbursement?—I think not, upon the whole.

3460. Are there any roads in India, except the roads made and maintained by the Government of the country from the public revenues?—None at all.

3461. With reference to the subject-matter of this Committee, cotton, what would be the effect, in your opinion, of the construction of railways, judiciously selected and managed?—I very earnestly desire, for the sake of the people of India and for the sake of the Government of India, to see such railroads constructed. I believe that it will be found that the construction of railroads from the cotton districts to the ports of shipment would do more than all other measures to reduce the price of cotton at the ports. I believe that it will be found that the great cause of the unduly high price of Indian cotton at the port of shipment arises from the expense of bringing it down; far more than from any of the other causes to which it has been attributed, infinitely more than from any circumstance connected with the land revenue; and I am and always have been of opinion, that if the Government of India is not able to find the means of constructing these great public works by the instrumentality of companies, which does not appear to be likely in the present state of public affairs in this country, that, sooner than submit to their not being constructed for a long term of years, the Government themselves should undertake them, borrowing money, if necessary, for that especial object.

3462. In the public works you spoke of, I believe you confined yourself to the roads, canals and works of irrigation and embankments?—Yes.

3463. You did not include public buildings?—Not at all.

3464. In the construction of public buildings, offices and barracks necessary for civil and military purposes, is not the expenditure necessarily very large?—Very large sums have been expended for those purposes.

3465. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] As to the revenue of the different Governments, you heard the assertion of the last witness, that the revenue of the Madras Government has fallen off?—Yes, and the statement that I have given in shows that it has fallen off a fraction.

3466. But not to the extent stated by the previous witness?—No.

3467. Could you state what the land revenue of the government of Bombay is?—I cannot state off-hand.

3468. Do you believe that it has maintained the same proportion, or nearly so, with the revenue of the Government of Madras?—My impression is, speaking without book, that the revenue of Bombay has fallen off more than that of Madras.

3469. Do you recollect whether the revenue of Bengal has fallen off or increased during that period?—The revenue of both the divisions, both Bengal and the North-Western Provinces, has greatly increased.

3470. To what do you attribute the difference in the three Governments, that the one should remain stationary and the others increase to so large an extent?—I believe that Bengal is naturally the richest country; the whole valley of the Ganges is the garden of India, and it is a moister climate and a richer soil. I think, too, that it is very probable, speaking generally, that the early assessments of Madras and Bombay were heavier than those of Bengal, and therefore that there would be greater room for increase in the one case than in the other.

3471. Do you know whether the appeals against the assessments on the part of the cultivators of the soil to the revenue departments of India are more numerous in Bengal than in the Governments of Madras and Bombay?—Being myself opposed to the ryotwarry system, I believe our assessment in Bengal to be the better one; and that the land revenue is more heavily felt under the Madras and

R. D. Mangles. Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

Bombay Governments than in Bengal; the pressure is greater. It is evident that under the permanent settlement the pressure upon the zemindar, the landowner, who immediately pays the revenue to the Government, is nothing at all.

3472. The price of produce in Bombay and in Madras has fallen more than the price of produce in the Government of Bengal within the period to which you have alluded, from 1814 to 1844?—I believe it has; and that the population has increased more rapidly in Bengal, and that the great indigo production of Bengal has been a great assistance to it, which Madras and Bombay have not had.

3473. But the price of produce having been lowered, the assessments in the Governments of Madras and Bombay have not been lowered very materially during that time?—No, I explained how, as I believe, this has happened; I said that I believed that the effect of the falling off in the value of the produce had been counteracted by the extension of cultivation, and that consequently there was more land to be assessed, though at a lower rate.

3474. Your answer would go to show that the assessment might have been very materially reduced per acre, inasmuch as there was a larger amount of land in cultivation, and the revenue that was imposed stationary?—Yes.

3475. You have stated that the price, as far as the cotton produce is concerned, has been materially reduced since 1814, and that the price now is not one quarter what it was at that period; the other produce, I believe, has not fallen quite in the same proportion, but very nearly so; and do you think that any reduction in the assessment equal to that has been made in those Governments?—I have no reason to believe that the assessment is oppressive at present, either at Madras or in Bombay.

3476. Has there been a reduction in the assessment in Bombay and Madras corresponding to the reduction in the price of produce in those Presidencies?—I have no doubt that there has been.

3477. If there had not been that reduction, it is possible that the land-tax might press with such weight upon the cultivator as to prevent him taking advantage of improvements, and indirectly tend to a diminution of the produce?—I can hardly believe that such a state of things would exist. I believe that if you took for a series of years more than the rent as revenue, you would throw the land out of cultivation.

3478. At any rate you diminish the production of it, owing to diminishing the power of the cultivators to produce?—Yes; if you take more from the cultivators than the rent, you take from them either the wages of labour or the profits of stock.

3479. You do not increase the price, but you diminish the production?—Yes.

3480. You have stated that the moturpha tax exists in the Madras Presidency?—Yes.

3481. Does not that tax exist in the other Presidencies?—No, it has been abolished.

3482. How long has it been abolished in the other Presidencies?—I think very many years, long before my time in Bengal. It has been abolished of late years in Bombay. I cannot speak as to the date, but it never existed in my time in Bengal.

3483. To what is it that you, as a director of the East India Company, mainly attribute the falling off in the cotton trade, and the production of cotton in India?—I believe that the people of India, both Europeans and natives, in possession of land, find it more profitable to cultivate other articles. I believe the real causes lie close to the surface. As in the case of indigo, if it had been profitable to cultivate cotton, it would have been cultivated. I believe that the great want is the want of roads and communications, and that is why I desire to see railroads formed in India.

3484. Is it possible to give any greater encouragement in the cotton districts, by the introduction of British agents in lieu of native agents?—I am not aware that it is.

3485. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Were you employed much in the interior in the Mofussil?—Yes, I was in the early part of my career in India a good deal employed in the Mofussil.

3486. How long did you reside in the Mofussil altogether?—Two or three years.

3487. In what part of India?—In Delhi; in the Bareilly district, and in the Sunderbuns.

3488. Were you conversant with the native languages?—Yes, certainly.

3489. Did you come much in contact with the people?—A great deal.

3490. Did you act at any period as a collector?—Yes, when I was commissioner in the Sunderbuns, and I was collector in Bareilly too.

3491. Did you not state that you considered the additional assessment in Bundelcund was owing to the rise in cotton at a particular period?—I said that the assessment was put on with reference to the then value of the produce, as I believe.

3492. You specified cotton?—Yes.

3493. Can you undertake to say that the price of cotton had anything to do with that assessment?—Yes, certainly.

3494. Do you know what was the amount of the production of cotton in the most flourishing period of Bundelcund?—No: I know that it was the principal cotton district on our side of India, and I believe it produced a very considerable quantity of cotton.

3495. Can you state what number of pounds it has at any time exported?—No.

3496. Are you aware that it never exported more than six millions of pounds of cotton?—I am not aware at all; I know that it was a great cotton country.

3497. Six million of pounds of cotton, I believe, was the largest amount ever exported from the province of Bundelcund; six millions of pence are 25,000 *l.* sterling, so that that can have very little to do with the amount of revenue raised there?—I do not see that; cotton was then 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a pound.

3498. In what year?—In the year 1815, when that settlement was made.

3499. Have you one particle of evidence to show that the settlement made in 1812, by Mr. Scott Waring, was made upon the principle of the price of cotton in the London market?—It was not in 1812, but in 1815, that the settlement was made by Mr. Scott Waring.

3500. It appears, in an official paper, that it was made in 1812?—No, in 1815.

3501. Supposing that it was made in 1815, have you any evidence to show that the assessment then was made upon a calculation of the price of cotton in the London market?—Not the London market; the price of cotton, of course, in the Calcutta market was governed by the price of cotton either in China or in England. I speak of what was notorious. I cannot refer you to any particular evidence, but I have known it ever since I knew anything about Bundelcund; that price of cotton was the circumstance that misled Mr. Scott Waring in that settlement. That has been my notion and impression and opinion ever since I knew anything about Bundelcund.

3502. You have been at some pains to collect evidence upon the subject; can you quote a line of evidence to show that the value of the exported cotton had anything to do with Mr. Scott Waring's assessment?—I have no more doubt of it than I have of my own existence, ever since I knew anything about that over-assessment of Bundelcund.

3503. Do you know what proportion cotton bears to other descriptions of produce in that province?—No; I know that cotton is the great staple. I should say that as indigo is the great staple of the district of Nuddea, so cotton is or was the great staple of Bundelcund.

3504. You say that you cannot state what the amount of exported cotton was in any one year?—Yes: nor could I tell you what number of maunds of indigo are produced in the district of Nuddea: but I know that indigo is the staple of Nuddea, and I know that cotton is the staple of Bundelcund; I could not tell you within thousands of maunds what is produced in Nuddea.

3505. Is it not very probable that there are many lands in Bundelcund on which no cotton is grown?—Certainly; it has a very considerable population, which it feeds, and no doubt there is a great grain and sugar cultivation, but it is the chief cotton district of North-Western India.

3506. Would not the assessment fall equally upon other descriptions of produce?—I should suppose that at that time the principle was not recognised of laying an assessment upon land without reference to the crop, and Mr. Scott Waring looked at the profits of the cotton cultivation, and thought that the Government ought to have a share of the very high value of that article at that time. You

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

said I had been at pains to collect evidence, but, with the exception of a few figures, I have spoken entirely from my own knowledge of things, and, certainly, I have not been at any pains to collect evidence. I have collected some figures as to the actual amount spent, and as to dates; nothing else.

3507. The "Friend of India" stated last year, in August, that the export of cotton from Bundelcund had fallen off from 6,000,000, the highest point it ever reached, to 1,000,000 lbs.; the exportation of 6,000,000 lbs. of cotton can have very little to do with the raising the amount of revenue, such as you have stated to have been raised in Bundelcund, and it could only have been on a very inferior branch of their agriculture in regard to the extent of the article produced?—Before I could go into that question, it would be necessary to ascertain whether the statement in the "Friend of India" is correct as to the amount. My conviction is, that Mr. Scott Waring's settlement of Bundelcund was made too high, principally in consequence of his being misled by the then price of cotton; and if the Committee were to examine 500 revenue officers who have been in India, they would tell them the same thing.

3508. You stated, when questioned with reference to the falling off of the land revenue in Madras, that it was attributable to the fall in the price of produce in this market?—No, I said generally. I stated a particular case in which the produce had been thrust out of a particular market in India by our having possession of Arracan.

3509. Are you acquainted with the statistics of the district of Tanjore?—No, not minutely, or in detail.

3510. Are you aware that the revenue there has been increased 4,150,000, according to the official returns spread over 40 odd years, and the population has increased from 800,000 to 1,300,000?—I did not know that.

3511. Are you aware that this has been attributed in Bengal to the application of a very moderate sum of money to the purposes of irrigation, say 22,000 rupees per annum only?—No; though I think I have read that article from which you quote. But if you wish me to give my opinion that public works for purposes of irrigation are most desirable, I have no hesitation in saying that the Government of Madras I will not say has neglected, but has not done all that might have been done in irrigation, and it is most desirable that the public money should be expended in that manner for the purpose of improving the country. I will go as far as any Honourable Member could in desiring that it should be done.

3512. Taking this statement to be correct, should we not be more likely to come to a correct conclusion if we said that the deficiency in the revenue is owing to the excessive land taxation, which has been less in Tanjore than any other province of Madras, and to a neglect on the part of the Government of the means of irrigating the land?—I do not believe that excessive land-taxation has had anything to do with the matter. I believe the falling off in the money value of produce has disabled the cultivator from paying the former amount of revenue, and has therefore obliged the Government from time to time to reduce their demand. No doubt, if the Government had wisely expended money in works of irrigation, it would have so improved the cultivation and increased the amount of produce, and so enabled the cultivators to bring dry and arid lands into cultivation, that it would have improved the revenue, and I desire that that should now be done.

3513. You stated that you saw no reason why European enterprise and capital should not be directed to the cultivation of cotton, as well as to the cultivation of sugar and indigo?—Yes: nor do I, if it could be made to yield equal profits, and if, consequently, the inducements were equally great.

3514. Have you seen a letter on the subject of cotton cultivation in India, addressed by the merchants of that Presidency and the members of the Chamber of Commerce to the Government, in consequence of a letter that they had received from the Secretary to the Government?—No, I do not remember having read it. I have read the report of the Committee appointed by the Government of Bombay.

3515. I will read you one paragraph from their letter, and ask you to explain it in connexion with what you have stated in reference to the application of European enterprise and capital to the growth of cotton; I read the 58th paragraph, "This then brings back the general question, why do no settlers with capital of their own establish themselves in the districts for the above purposes? The answer is to be found in the absence of adequate inducement and adequate security.

security. Capital is unfortunately rarely invested from motives of pure philanthropy; it seeks a return; it flows freely where that return is profitable and speedy, and in proportion as the risks are great and the return is small or long-delayed, it demands, in compensation, a proportionate prospect of permanency and security of possession. The risks and difficulties to be encountered in vesting capital in Guzerat in attempts to grow or clean cotton are great from many causes; the opposition and imposition that must inevitably be encountered; the amount of local knowledge to be attained, the physical difficulties as regards the plant, the mechanical difficulties as regards the churka, the moral difficulties as regards the habits of the people, the fluctuations in the cotton market, and the uncertainty of the final result,—all combine to render any such undertaking full of risks and uncertain of issue. At the best, success can be obtained only after long and repeated efforts; much expense must be incurred in buildings, much loss sustained in the first experiments, much time expended in acquiring knowledge and experience, and the ultimate return for the outlay cannot be looked for till after the lapse of years. Where such risks and such delays are sure to be encountered, the capitalist necessarily looks to be reimbursed by ultimate security of long possession; but this is unfortunately denied him in Guzerat. Notwithstanding the last Company's charter rules, that British subjects may hold lands in any of the old British Indian possessions, the terms which, in your letter of the 30th May 1840, you communicated to the Chamber as those on which alone the Court of Directors permit land to be granted to persons desirous of engaging in the culture of coffee, cotton and other products, wholly exclude a real *bonâ fide* tenure. The court, in the despatch therein quoted, expressly forbid Europeans from being allowed to purchase the land out and out; all that is permitted is a lease of years, and the utmost extent of lease, under any circumstances, is fixed at 21 years. The land is, moreover, rendered liable to seizure, and the lease to forfeiture at the discretion of the collector, and no judicial appeal is allowed; the only appeal is to the Board of Revenue (whose functions in the Presidency the Committee suppose are exercised by the Revenue Commissioner), and the decision of that Board is to be final. On such a tenure the Committee think few British subjects will be found to risk their capital. Independently of the provisions regarding the Collector and Board of Revenue, the shortness of the tenure is itself an insuperable objection, for it takes away from the settler the fruits of his labour, his time and his money, possibly just when they are beginning to ripen, and leaves another to reap where he has sown. Nothing short of the absolute and perpetual property in the land, subject, of course, to a fixed rate of taxation, will give that confidence which is necessary to cause capital, time, wealth and labour to be freely expended upon it; and when that possession is given, these will probably not long be wanting; the present flow of capital to Ceylon, and the great progress already made there, in converting the forests of Kandy into flourishing coffee plantations, is a proof of this. To induce persons of capital, therefore, to settle in Guzerat, and throughout the districts generally, for the above purposes, it will be requisite for Government to permit and facilitate their acquisition of land on this permanent tenure; for few will be found willing to settle and undertake even the secondary task of cleaning the cotton, unless they possess the inducement of some permanent property in the soil." I will also read an extract from the Revenue letter: "We direct that all the rules laid down, and all the securities provided by the resolution of Government, dated 7th May 1824, shall be strictly observed in the case of every permission granted to a European to hold land on lease for the purpose of cultivation. Under these securities, we do not object to your granting permission to Europeans to hold lands on lease in their own names, for the cultivation of indigo and other agricultural products; the length of the leases must in all cases be regulated with reference to the nature of the cultivation, and must not be greater than may be necessary to afford the undertaker the prospect of a fair remuneration for the capital he may expend. The leases must not in any case exceed the duration of 21 years, without a previous reference to us, and our express approbation." Then there is another clause, that leases are not to be transferred: "It is not less important in the case of the transfer of leases than in that of the original grant, that Government should be satisfied in regard to the respectability and good character of the individuals who are to hold them, and therefore the permission of Government must be rendered necessary to every transfer of a lease." That is dated the 21st of January 1841?—

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

That letter did surprise me, when the Honourable Member spoke of it as dated in 1841, because, by law, now, any Englishman, may purchase land in any part of India; and the letter of the Chamber of Commerce says, that, in spite of the new Charter Act, the Court of Directors have laid down such and such rules. That letter from which the Honourable Member quoted the rule is of a very much anterior date, the charter being dated in 1835, and the letter being dated in 1829. In law, any European may purchase land in any part of the Company's settled possessions; but, of course, the European can only purchase what any native has to sell; he cannot purchase the fee-simple in the sense in which we in England speak of the fee-simple; he cannot buy what a man has not to sell. The state, throughout India, has a lien upon the revenue of the land, which it cannot, and ought not, to part with, either in favour of the cultivator or any other party. What I said about the cultivation of cotton was equally relative to the cultivation of indigo and other products. I see no reason, but that of its being less profitable, why Europeans, who have succeeded so well, and made such large sums of money in the cultivation of indigo, should not, if it had been equally profitable, have turned their attention to the cultivation of cotton also, as they recently have done, till the fall in the price here at home, to the cultivation of sugar. There is this difference, no doubt, that Guzerat is a ryotwar-settled province, and as I think settled (and I entertain that feeling as strongly as the Honourable Member himself) under a very injudicious system of annual revisions of the revenue: otherwise I see no obstacle. In those districts permanently settled, cotton could be cultivated as easily, as advantageously, and with as little let or hindrance, as indigo; and in those districts not permanently settled, there also cotton could be cultivated with as little let or hindrance as indigo could be cultivated in those districts. My evidence went no further than to say that the one could be done as well as the other, and we have experience to show that the one has not been done, and that the other, the cultivation of indigo, had been profitably conducted. I desire personally, and it is my belief that the Court of Directors desire, that every possible facility, consistent with the safety of the public revenue, should be given to Europeans to cultivate cotton in any of the districts under their rule. I have no doubt that where there are waste lands, the property of the Government, not of private individuals, they would give very long and liberal leases for the cultivation of cotton to any European wishing to engage in it. I am sure that it would be the desire of the Court of Directors to sanction such grants, wherever it could be done consistently with the rights of the natives.

3516. Have they been long of that opinion?—They sanctioned the law which I spoke of, passed, it must have been, in 1836, allowing Europeans to acquire property in land for any term of years.

3517. Are you aware that they repealed the notifications of Mr. Williamson, when he granted permission to the natives to cultivate the Mauritius sugar-cane and cotton in Bombay, upon the waste lands?—I am not aware that the Government repealed them, but this I am aware of, that the Supreme Government, in Lord Auckland's time, forbade any premiums, or any special advantages, or any special relaxation of the land revenue being granted in favour of sugar and cotton.

3518. Do you think they would do for Europeans what they would not do for the children of the country?—They were right, I think, in doing what they did: they forbade any premium or bonus being given, to encourage in that way any particular cultivation. They wished to leave matters alone, being persuaded, as I am persuaded, that if the people saw that it was advantageous to cultivate cotton, rather than grain or sugar, or rather than indigo, they would cultivate cotton without the interference of the Government.

3519. Can you say that at this moment the Government will grant waste lands for the cultivation of cotton upon the terms you have mentioned?—Yes, I am sure they would: I would gladly vote for it.

3520. Would you, with your present knowledge of the amount of the assessment in Guzerat, become a cultivator of cotton there?—I have said, and repeat it, that I am opposed, and always have been opposed to the ryotwarry system of settlement. I strongly disapprove of annual re-assessment, and I earnestly desire, as I have stated in answer to a question about the revised ryotwar system of Bombay, which is fixed for 30 years, that that process should be extended to all the districts of Bombay and Madras, and I should believe, judging from the analogy

analogy of England, that a lease of 30 years would be sufficient for any sort of cultivation.

3521. Would you become a cultivator of cotton in Guzzerat under the present assessment of the land?—I do not think that I would; I think that the present system is a very injudicious one.

3522. Have you read the returns made to the committee in Bombay who sat upon the subject of cotton, from the collectors in Guzzerat and in the Deccan?—No, I have read their own report, and I think some of the papers connected with it. I think that I know the whole case.

3523. Have you read Mr. Davies's Report?—I think not.

3524. Are you aware that he assigns 48 rupees to the Government as their demand upon the land that is capable of producing a candy of clean cotton valued in Bombay at 75 rupees?—I think they state that in the Report. As I have told the Committee, orders have gone, not once, but many times, from the Government of India, and from the Government at home, urged strongly by the Court of Directors, that the assessment should not be fixed with reference to any article of produce, but upon the land; that the staple grain of the country should be made the basis of the assessment.

3525. The question is, the effect of those orders of the Court upon the actual condition of the natives, and whether it does not produce a bad effect?—I think the reverse.

3526. Will you quote any instances where there have been any considerable remissions of the land-tax?—I quoted one example. I was speaking of the re-assessment of the province of Cuttack, under the Bengal Government, and I said that in the re-assessment of the three districts composing that province, there had been a reduction in particular cases to the amount of 19,000*l.*

3527. You spoke of the manner in which the revenue was raised under the native Governments; do you intend to convey to the public mind that the instance you quoted as having occurred at Moorshedabad, Purneah and in Oude, are true representations of the general mode of collecting the revenue over the native states of India?—Yes, I believe that to be the rule; all cases are not, of course, equally gross, but I mentioned those particular instances as illustrations, and extreme instances of atrocious and absurd severity. I believe that oppression and cruelty are the general state of things. The honourable Member knows what the state of things must be when every village is of necessity fortified; and that was the case throughout Upper India till our rule was established.

3528. Have we not helped the rulers of the country to collect the revenue from those fortified villages? - Not of late years.

3529. Did we not at one time do so?—Yes; before my time.

3530. Are we not enabling the native rulers, by our troops, to collect these revenues at the point of the bayonet?—The honourable Member cannot be more opposed to the subsidiary system of helping native governments than I am; I earnestly desire that, for the sake of the people, the whole of the native governments should be brought under British rule.

3531. Would they not have a better chance of getting justice for themselves, if not so assisted by British troops?— No opinion that the honourable Member can have of the mischiefs of the subsidiary system of giving native governments the assistance of British troops, can be stronger than my own; it has all the faults of both systems, and all the atrocities and abominations of the native system are forced upon the people with all the power of the British Government. We are hampered by treaties. We have made treaties with the rulers of the country, inconsistent with our duties to the people. We are in that dilemma, and we cannot get out of it without a breach of faith.

3532. Was not there a considerable trade at one time between Madras and Bengal in salt?—Yes, I believe there was, and I think there is still.

3533. Do you think that the Company's monopoly in salt, without reference to the necessity for that monopoly, has not been extremely injurious to a large portion of the Madras territory in preventing the trade in salt, that used to go on between Madras and a portion of Bengal?—No, I am not aware that it is. The Madras salt may be imported into Bengal now, paying the duty, which is exactly equivalent to the monopoly tax; so that if they can produce salt as cheap at Madras as they do in Bengal, they may still send it to Bengal at a profit.

3534. Do you recollect a gentleman in India of the name of Mr. William Adam?—Yes, I know him very well.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

31 March 1848.

3535. Do you recollect his addressing a letter to you in 1837, on the subject, in reference to things that had come under his own observation in the interior of Bengal?—I do not; I have no recollection of it at this moment; he was employed in collecting information with regard to the education of the people.

3536. What is your opinion as respects Mr. Adam's competency to form a correct opinion of the actual condition of the people among whom he travelled?—He was a very able man, and, I believe, a very honest man.

3537. What judgment did you form in respect to the letter he addressed to you?—I said that I did not remember that he did address any letter to me.

3538. Will you look at that, and say whether you have any objection to put it in as part of your evidence—[*handing a letter to the Witness*];—he was for more than three years employed in making investigations on the subject of native education?—I have no doubt that it was addressed to me, but of course I cannot admit a letter written by another person, and the contents of which I do not even remember, to stand as part of my evidence.

3539. Do you recollect what he says on the subject of revenue and police, and the condition of the natives generally?—I have no recollection of the letter.

3540. Did you coincide generally with him in opinion?—I say that I have no recollection of the letter.

3541. With regard to the disposition generally of the Government of India to improve the condition of the people, can you say whether the plan recommended by Mr. Adam was carried out, of giving education to the natives of Bengal generally?—I believe that it was not carried out to the extent desired by him in respect to village schools.

3542. Do you know the reason why he left India?—No.

3543. Are you aware whether he left India in consequence of finding it utterly impossible to draw the attention of the Government of Bengal to the plan he had submitted to them?—No, I am not.

3544. Are you aware that he came home and made an application to the Court of Directors?—No.

3545. Are you aware whether anything has been done in consequence of that measure undertaken, and so ably performed, by Mr. Adam?—As far as his plan of village schools was concerned, I think, if I recollect rightly, that the Committee of Education in Calcutta disagreed with him as to the principle of the plan: they did not approve of it.

3546. Something has been said of railroads; do you recollect that the people living on the land between Burdwan and Benares, or at least a portion of that land, complained loudly that the land had been taken from them for that road without compensation, and that when made into a road, it was still subject to the land-tax?—I do not remember that. There is a general law of appropriation under the Bengal Government; and certainly in all cases the land is paid for, and a remission of the revenue is made. There might be exceptional cases where there was a delay in doing it, or where parties could not immediately get that redress that they ought to have in respect to land taken from them, as parties here complain and go to law against railway companies. For example, a tenant of my mother's came to me the other day, and said that he had received no compensation for his crops, which had been destroyed by a railway company. In India, there is a law for appropriation for public purposes, and a mode of settling the compensation to be given.

3547. Have the Court of Directors intimated to the existing railway companies that they will give them the land on which their lines are to proceed?—Yes, I believe so.

3548. Will it be managed in the same way as the road between Burdwan and Benares?—I have no doubt that the road between Burdwan and Benares was bought and paid for by the Government under the law, and the discussion respecting the railroad turned on the point whether any new law was required, or whether the old law of appropriation for public purposes would be sufficient for the object.

3549. You spoke of torture inflicted on the natives by the native governments and their subordinate functionaries; are you aware that torture was very generally practised in Madras under our own Government, in the early experiments of the ryotwar system?—No.

3550. Are

3550. Are you aware that evidence has been given before a Committee of the House of Commons, by Europeans, to that effect?—No; but I think I have heard that Mr. Peter Gordon stated something of that sort.

3551. I did not refer to Mr. Peter Gordon?—It is most horrible and abominable if it ever was done, and the perpetrators should have been punished.

3552. Is it or not your opinion that there should be a reduction of the assessment on land for the purpose of facilitating the cultivation and the exportation of cotton?—It is my opinion, decidedly, that there should not be such a reduction; I do not believe that it would have the desired effect and I have explained why I hold that opinion, namely, that when land is in a condition to yield rent, no power can prevent its yielding rent; the Government revenue is a part of that rent, and if they did not take it, somebody else would take it; you cannot take off the rent.

3553. There have been reductions already made in many assessments; I am not speaking of an abolition of the land assessment, but a reduction of the amount of it?—If the Government reduce the amount of their assessment in any case, it goes into the pocket of an individual, if it is rent; if they take more than their rent and then reduce the assessment, that, of course, goes in the shape of wages or labour, or profits of stock, to the landowners or their cultivators; if it be rent, it cannot be given up, because, if the Government give it up, it will be taken by somebody else.

3554. Do you think highly of the administration of Lord William Bentinck?—Yes.

3555. Do you think he was right when, in 1837, before a Committee of the House of Commons, he thus described our rule in India: "In many respects the Mahommedans surpassed our rule; they settled in the countries which they conquered; they intermixed and intermarried with the natives; they admitted them to all privileges; the interests and sympathies of the conquerors and conquered became identified: our policy, on the contrary, has been the reverse of this—cold, selfish and unfeeling; the iron hand of power on the one side, monopoly and exclusion on the other?"—No, I think he was wrong; I think that our Government is immeasurably better than any Mahommedan government. I have no doubt that in some points the Mahommedans may have had the superiority; we are more birds of passage by far than the Mahommedans were. In that single respect, and in some other minor respects, there may have been advantages on the side of the Mahommedans, but our Government, as a whole, is immeasurably superior to any native government.

3556. Would you be willing to submit that question to the natives generally?—Yes.

3557. Would you be afraid of the result of a commission appointed to visit the various Presidencies of India, and to take evidence from the mouths of the natives themselves upon that subject?—Not in the slightest degree. But my answer to your proposition is, that I think such a commission has in fact been issued from time to time. I think such a commission is issued when Lord Dalhousie is sent to India; I think such a commission was issued when Lord Hardinge was sent to India; I think such a commission was issued when Mr. Macaulay was sent to India. If you distrust all the men who have been brought up, as I was, in the service of the Company, what reason you can have for distrusting the eminent men who have gone out at the full maturity of life, and whose opinions have been formed in England, under our free Government, I am at a loss to understand. I am willing to abide by the verdict of the many great men who have thus visited India.

3558. You have expressed yourself unwilling to give up any portion of the revenue; would you be willing to submit that question to a commission after the examination of the natives themselves?—If there is an over-assessment, let it be rectified to-morrow. But it is a mistake to suppose that you could, by taking off the assessment, facilitate the production of cotton or any other article, because, as far as the assessment consists of rent, it is morally impossible that you could take it off.

3559. Has not the permanency of settlement made in Bengal, in 1793, been generally productive and beneficial, without reference to the condition of the mere ryot, to other classes of the community?—That is a very large exception. I believe that the ryot in the permanently settled districts is, probably, worse off, certainly no better off, than elsewhere. But there is no question that the Government, by limiting its demand of revenue, and allowing the zemindars, therefore

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M. P.

31 March 1848.

therefore, to become landowners to a very large extent, has greatly contributed to their prosperity, and they have become a wealthy body of men.

3560. In Bengal, has there not been a large increase of cultivation and great improvements in agriculture since since the permanent settlement?—Yes, a vast increase of cultivation; but, I am afraid, not much improvement in the modes of agriculture; almost all that has been done in the way of indigo and sugar has been done by Europeans; little, if any, improvement has taken place in the system of agriculture.

3561. Travelling through Bengal and Madras, would you not find a larger number of wealthy men in Bengal than in Madras?—Certainly.

3562. Would you not attribute that to the permanent settlement?—Cestainly.

3563. Would you give a permanent settlement to the other provinces of India?—No, I would give very long settlements.

3564. Would you grant those long leases to all that applied for them, or make the settlement generally upon that principle?—Generally upon the principle of long leases.

3565. Do you think 30 years long enough?—Yes.

3567. Are they making 30 years' settlements in the Upper Provinces?—Yes; 25 in some cases, and 30 in others.

3567. On what principle, as regards the amount, would you make those settlements?—I would ascertain the rent and take a certain proportion of the rent, from 65 to 75 per cent.

Lunæ, 3° die Aprilis, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. C. Villiers.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. George Thompson.	Sir James Hogg.
Viscount Mahon.	Mr. Plowden.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Ross Donnelly Mangles, Esq., a Member of the House, further Examined.

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M P.

3 April 1848.

3568. *Chairman.*] DID the Committee understand you to say that you had not whilst in India travelled much within the boundaries of the Presidency of Madras?—Yes.

3569. Have you travelled much within the Presidency of Bombay?—Not at all.

3570. Have you never been at Bombay?—Never.

3571. And only in Madras Town?—Only in Madras Town.

3572. Is it not the fact that the cultivation of cotton is not carried on to a great extent in the Presidency of Bengal, but is confined almost entirely to Madras and Bombay?—I apprehend that there is a very considerable cotton cultivation in the upper provinces of Bengal; I do not speak of the relative proportions of the cultivation.

3573. Have you yourself resided in or travelled in those portions of India in which cotton has been extensively cultivated?—I was never in Bundelcund; I have been through the whole of the upper provinces of India, with the exception of Bundelcund.

3574. Where did you see cotton growing, or had you an opportunity of examining into the question upon the spot?—I have never pretended to have examined into the question upon the spot; I have no knowledge of the cotton cultivation at all.

3575. With regard to the questions which you have answered concerning Madras, your knowledge is derived from reading, and from conversation and hearsay?—Yes; and from my official knowledge as revenue secretary of the Government.

3576. In speaking of the settled provinces, you have stated that the proportion of the rent which the Government takes varies extensively?—Yes.

3577. If that be the case in the settled provinces, do not you think that it is likely to be quite as much, if not more so, in the provinces where no permanent settlement has been made?—No, and I will explain why. The permanent settlement

ment was made in the loosest possible manner; it was made without any survey and measurement or any pretence of survey and measurement; it was made merely from what had been paid before by those estates, at a time when in many parts of the country very large tracts were waste, which have since been brought into cultivation, and thereby the value of the estate greatly increased; whereas in the districts which are under temporary settlements, the assessments have been made generally after a measurement and survey, and with a much fuller knowledge of the resources of the country; and being only for limited periods, as each period of assessment expired and new settlements were made, the waste land which had been brought into cultivation in the interim was then brought under settlement. I believe that such variations are small; and as a proof of that, I would mention what I referred to the other day, which is, that in the re-settlement of Cuttack, upon a most careful measurement and assessment, both a native and a scientific measurement, the increase was 19,000*l.* a year, and the decrease 16,000*l.*, which in so large a settlement is a very small increase and a very small decrease.

3578. Is it not the fact that the variations which take place in the proportion of the rent received by Government under the permanent settlements arise from the action of the zemindars, and of the cultivators, and not from any action on the part of the Government; that the Government rent is fixed, the zemindars receiving more or less as they choose, or as they can get it from the cultivators?—Yes, the Government do not get any increase in the permanently settled provinces.

3579. But according as the zemindar receives more or less from the cultivator, the proportion which the Government receives varies?—It must.

3580. With regard to the provinces where the settlement is not permanent, take, for instance, the Presidency of Bombay; whatever variation there takes place is a variation determined by the Government, through its collectors?—In so far as they are zemindary settlements, or in so far as there is a settlement made with the party, whether called a ryot or a zemindar, who has tenants under him, I apprehend that there would, during the time of the settlement, occur the same variation in his receipts as in the permanently settled provinces.

3581. But with regard to village settlements, take the province of Guzerat; will you state whether in the one case the variations in the proportion of the land assessments arise from the course taken by the zemindars, and whether in the other case those variations arise from the course taken by the Government through its collectors? — Yes, no doubt they do; where there is a ryotwar settlement, the Government is the great landlord, and where there are zemindary settlements, the Government is merely the receiver of a certain part of the rent, as revenue from the great landlords.

3582. With regard more particularly to the village system; is it not the fact that the Government collector ultimately determines the amount of the land assessment?—Yes; when fresh assessments are made.

3583. I mean where the village system prevails?—Certainly.

3584. You have stated that the late Mr. Mill, a great authority, was not far wrong when he stated that this system provided for the wants of the Government without taxing anybody, and you have given it as your opinion, that it is the best form of taxation in the world; do you come to that opinion from the belief that it is merely a transference to the Government of India of that right in the land which the landed proprietor exercises in this country?—Yes; I was asked that question the other day, and I passed it by, intending to return to it when I came to speak upon the revenue, but I did not refer to it; the Honourable Chairman said, "It is a property-tax, and the Government take as property-tax from 65 to 75 per cent.;" I said it was not a property-tax, and I passed on; I speak of the whole country, not merely the permanently settled provinces; we take 75 per cent. in the unsettled provinces of the Bengal Presidency; I say with Mr. Mill, that the rent of the land has never been private property in India, and if the Government confine themselves to the rent of the land, they take that which never belonged to anybody; therefore, in my apprehension, it is not taxation.

3585. Do you mean, in describing the portion which the Government takes, namely, 65 or 75 per cent., what in this country would be called the natural rent of the land, that which it would let for in the open market in India?—Yes, the orders of the Government, as they appear in that circular, which I have put in, to their collectors in the Bengal districts, where we have generally zemindary

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

settlements, are to endeavour, by all the means in their power, to ascertain the rent actually paid by the cultivator to the zemindar, and upon that rent to base the assessment.

3586. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Upon the rent received by the zemindars?—Yes, upon the rent received by the zemindars we take from 65 to 75 per cent.; that is the Government revenue.

3587. *Chairman.*] In case there is no zemindar, and you come directly to treat with the ryot, either as a single individual, or with the heads of a village, the members of which body are ryots, what is the proportion, then, that you endeavour to take, or how do you decide the proportion?—You would endeavour to test, by every means in your power, what land of the same quality pays; you would always find land either in that particular estate or in the neighbouring estates paying rent; you would always find land held by some party, not the proprietor, and therefore paying rent for it to the proprietor; a good collector would endeavour by that and every other means that bore upon the question to find what the rent was, and what the land would yield, if let as farms are let in this country, by competition in the open market, and he would make that the basis, allowing a certain per-centage for risks of seasons, expense of collection and the like.

3588. Have you seen the report presented to the Bombay Government by the committee appointed in 1846 to inquire into the cotton question?—Yes, I have.

3589. Have you seen the statement of Mr. Davies, the collector of Broach, in that report?—I cannot call it to mind exactly.

3590. At page 40, do you observe that Mr. Davies states that the price of a candy of cotton in Bombay was 75 rupees, and the assessment upon it was 48 rupees?—Yes, I see that.

3591. If that statement be correct from one of your own officers, does it not appear that the Government in that case has taken considerably more than one-half of the whole produce for their assessment, namely, 48 rupees out of 75?—Yes, certainly, it would appear so.

3592. If you will turn to the next page in the report, you will find that Mr. Davies gives an account of the remissions, varying in different years from 1840 to 1846, and the balances written off during the same years, amounting to a very large sum; would you take those sums to be written off from an assessment amounting only to 65 or 75 per cent. of the natural rent, or that the assessment was much more in that case than the natural rent?—I should apprehend that it was much more; I said the other day, that I had always been opposed in principle to the ryotwar system of Sir Thomas Munro; I believe that it is a bad system.

3593. Sir Thomas Munro's settlement does not extend to Bombay or to the province of Guzerat?—No, but the system might; I thought that it had been carried out there much in the same way; assessments leading to and resulting necessarily in large remissions every year, must upon the face of them be formed upon a vicious principle.

3594. Do you think that the comparison holds good between the rent paid by a tenant in England to his landlord, and the rent paid by a cultivator in India, when the sum to be paid is determinable by an officer of the Government?—Yes, I think so, if the officer of the Government determines it upon just, sound and wise principles.

3595. In this country is there not a competition amongst landowners, which tends to keep down the rent, which in some degree counteracts the competition amongst land occupiers to force up the rent, and does not one landlord know that if he refuses a reasonable rent for his land, that another landowner will take it?—Yes.

3596. In the case of India, where there is only one landowner, do you think the cultivator has precisely the same chance in his bargain that the cultivator in England has with his landlord?—No, I do not think he has so good a chance; I think there is more tendency, and I frankly admit it, to over-assessment in India, than there is to excessive rents in England.

3597. And if a collector is desirous of raising the revenue from a particular district, does he not perform his duty best to the Government when he raises the largest amount of revenue that is consistent with the continuation of cultivation by the ryots?—I think he does his duty best to the Government when he raises the largest revenue consistently with the prosperity and well-being of the people, just as I apprehend the land steward of any nobleman or gentleman in England

England would do his duty best to his employer when he got the highest rent consistently with the continued prosperity of the farmer, keeping the land let and in good heart. This I am quite sure of, that the day when a collector could get reputation and gain advancement by excessive assessment, leading at no distant date to the breaking down of the credit of the Government and to the misery of the people, is quite gone by, and that no collector or public servant in India would think that he could gain any advantage by taking such a course as that.

3598. You think, on the whole, with regard to the Government and the collectors, whatever may be unsound in the principle of one party determining the rent, there has been an improvement and greater moderation visible?—I have no doubt that there has been improvement, and that the Government and every class of its intelligent officers have seen, what I have no doubt the Committee see, that it is very bad policy as well as very cruel to impose over-assessments upon the ryots or zemindars of India.

3599. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is there not another disadvantage in the system of the Government being virtually that of a landlord taking the rent, that it effects no improvements upon the soil, like the English landlords; for example, it erects no buildings, it does not drain, and, in fact, acts rather like an Irish than an English landlord?—It is not exactly the case that the Government does not do those things; I should wish it to effect many more improvements, but it is not the fact that it has not done very considerable things; for instance, all the canals in the upper provinces of India.

3600. My question referred to such improvements as a landlord would make upon his own estate?—Yes, I think there is that tendency; wherever there is a zemindary settlement made, whether in perpetuity or for a long term of years, there the zemindar has the most manifest interest in improving the rent; the zemindar of the North-Western Provinces of Bengal, with whom the settlement has been made for 30 years, is in the position of a farmer in England who has a very long lease; if he can calculate that he can get his capital back, he has just as much interest as the landlord in improving his estate.

3601. *Chairman.*] That does not refer to the Presidency of Bombay?—It would refer to that Presidency if they gave them leases of considerable duration, as they are now doing.

3602. Under the ryotwar or under the village settlement, there is no party between the Government and the cultivator, if I understand you rightly, from whom such improvements could be looked for?—I understand that under the ryotwar settlement in Madras, many men from time to time become possessed of considerable properties by buying up the tenures of other parties, and those parties would have such an interest, if they had a settlement of sufficient length, whatever the form of the settlement might be; the great object is to have the assessment moderate and of sufficient length to encourage improvements.

3603. Do you remain of the opinion that the land assessment of India is a tax which taxes nobody?—It is hardly to be called a tax; I go the full length of Mr. Mill's opinions; it is an appropriation of the greater part of the rent of the land, which never belonged to individuals, for public services. It cannot be too much enforced that this fund belongs as much to the merchant, to the artisan, to the manufacturers and to the inhabitants of large towns, as it does to the people more immediately connected with the soil, and that it would be the greatest injustice to every class of the community if you gave up to the parties immediately connected with the soil that revenue which has been set apart for the public wants of the whole of the people.

3604. Do you mean that it would be precisely that kind of injustice to the public which would be done in this country if the tithes were surrendered to the landed proprietors?—Yes, exactly; and the more because you would be obliged to raise the necessary revenue for the wants of the Government from other sources upon the community.

3605. I presume that that opinion does not refer to a case like this stated by Mr. Davies, where out of 75 rupees' worth of cotton, 48 rupees were taken by the Government; do you consider that to be a tax which taxes nobody?—I have not gone into that particular case; but once for all, if there is an over-assessment, and if more than the market value of the rent is taken, it is impolicy as well as cruelty of the worst description.

3606. You believe that the tax may be so raised—I do not speak of the settled provinces—as that cultivation may dwindle, and the prosperity of the cultivator

be destroyed, and the cotton or anything else fall off in quantity?—Yes; but I do not admit that it would affect one article of production more than another.

3607. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What proportion of the produce would you consider a legitimate rent?—It varies in different places so much; where questions of produce have been made the basis of the calculation, I believe it has invariably led to over-assessment.

3608. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Do the Committee understand you to say that all the land in India is under cultivation and paying rent?—There are exceptions; what are called rent-free lands, granted by the Sovereign or other parties, where the Sovereign has given up his right to favour individuals; but those are exceptions.

3609. I allude to the circumstances under which land does in any country pay rent; did you not say that rent is universally paid or would be paid to the proprietor, if not to the state?—I say that where land is in a position, from social circumstances, to pay rent, no power on earth can prevent it paying rent to somebody.

3610. Is the land under those social circumstances that rent would be invariably paid?—I believe it is, universally.

3611. *Chairman.*] Is there not waste land in large quantities in Bombay or Madras, which, if the Government were to say by proclamation, "This waste land may be taken by any cultivators paying five per cent. of its produce to the Government," the cultivators would immediately lay hold of and put under cultivation?—I cannot say.

3612. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are you prepared to justify on moral grounds the assumption on the part of the Government, whether British or any other, of a proprietary right in the soil of all India, supposing they rule over all India?—I do not think that that is a question connected with the revenue; I never have assumed or alleged that the Government was the proprietor of the soil of India, and I do not believe that it is the proprietor of the soil in India.

3613. Is it not virtually so when it takes upon itself to demand 75 per cent. of the natural rent of the land over all the country?—A portion of the rent from time immemorial has been the right of the state for public purposes, and if it is honestly and wisely appropriated to those purposes, I believe it is the best system that could exist; no doubt, any Government acting as the trustee of the community, may be a dishonest trustee, and may cheat the community, and not apply those proceeds as they ought to be applied; but if the Government does with common honesty apply that portion to the public objects to which it properly belongs, I think that it is the best system that exists in any country in the world.

3614. When you say from time immemorial, do you go further back than the establishment of the Mogul empire in India?—Yes, I believe it has existed from all time of which we have any trace.

3615. To the extent of 75 per cent. of the natural rent of the land?—I believe that the native Governments collected it more by produce, and we attempted originally the same system; but we have always burnt our fingers when we have gone upon the basis of assuming any part of the produce as the criterion of the calculation, and we have never been safe except when we have endeavoured more or less correctly to ascertain what the rent is, and taken a portion of that.

3616. Do not £.4,000,000, or somewhere thereabouts, come home to this country, of what we raise in India?—Yes.

3617. Do you think that that is a fair burthen upon the people of India?—It is the natural consequence of the people of India being ruled by a nation at the other extremity of the globe, but I am persuaded that upon the whole it is a small payment for very large advantages. I believe it is a great advantage to the people of India to be ruled by England; and I believe the necessary consequence of being ruled by England, being protected by English soldiers, and governed by Englishmen, is this payment of the expenses of the Government.

3618. Would you think him a good English landlord, and just, not to say generous, towards his tenants, if he took as high an amount from them as the British Government take from the natives of India, and doing for the farms which they cultivated in return no more than the British Government has done in India?—I think they have done great things in India.

3619. What have they done, besides keeping up a standing army, for the benefit of the people at large?—It is a very great thing to be protected by that standing army

army from the annual incursions of the Mahrattas and Pindarees; and I apprehend it is a very blessed state of things for a native of India to be enabled to plough his land without having his matchlock in the field; I apprehend it is a very blessed state of things for the natives of India to be enabled to live each man under his own vine and under his own fig-tree, instead of every soul living in fortified towns and villages.

3620. Do you mean to say that the money which has been expended for the Chinese, Burmese, and Affghan wars, has been money well spent, and turning to their benefit?—I am not fonder of wars than the honourable Member is, and I very much regret any useless wars; but where you have to rule by human agency, and you have a very large frontier to defend, war cannot always be avoided. The Chinese war, by the way, cost India nothing at all, as it has all been repaid by the Crown. The Burmese war was a necessary evil, a most abominable and terrible evil, but absolutely a necessary one; they invaded our territories, and we had no option but to go to war; they were inflated by the most absurd vanity, and believed that they could over-run India.

3621. Have we, ever since we made a survey and settlement in India, left the people in any province in a position and with the means of making any improvement whatever?—I have answered that question by saying, that I believe in the permanently settled provinces the zemindars as a body derive as much rent as the Government receive revenue.

3622. Mr. *Lewis.*] Have not great improvements been made in India by the people, and has not much land been brought into cultivation?—The people are slow to improve; the natural fertility of the soil is very discouraging to what we should call improvements, and I think it would be found throughout the world, that the improvements of the people are in an inverse ratio to their advantages. The soil of Bengal is so fertile, and the rays of the sun are such powerful agents of vegetation, that the extension of cultivation has been very great; there have been some few improvements in the way of irrigation; with those exceptions, very little has been done, except in matters of growth—indigo, and produce of that sort.

3623. You mean that the mode of husbandry has not been improved?—Yes.

3624. Mr. *George Thompson.*] When the settlement was made in 1793, was there at that time, throughout Bengal, Behar and Orissa, anything left to the cultivators of the soil, or any persons connected with the soil, out of which they could have carried on improvements?—The settlement was not made with the cultivators of the soil, but with the zemindars. The Government did not meddle with the cultivators of the soil; they made a settlement in the permanently settled provinces with the zemindars, leaving them to settle with the cultivators of the soil. The settlement was very unevenly and irregularly made, in the grossest ignorance, and unfortunately Lord Cornwallis refused to wait, as Sir John Shore wished him, till they got better information upon the subject. Some estates were probably over-assessed, other estates fully assessed, and many estates very much under-assessed at that time. There is no question that a great increase of wealth to the zemindars has arisen mainly from the great increase of cultivation.

3625. Will you say whether, on the principle on which the permanent settlement was made, which was that of taking half the gross produce of the soil, keeping the blunders and incapacity out of view altogether, there was anything at that time left to the cultivators or to the zemindars with which to improve the country?—I answer, first, that I am not at all aware that the permanent settlement was made upon the principle of taking half the gross produce, and I do not think that the honourable Member will find it laid down in any of Lord Cornwallis's Regulations of 1793, that that was the principle. The settlement was formed mainly upon what the country had paid during a certain number of previous years, and with reference to that.

3626. Inasmuch as throughout the permanently settled provinces there has been a very large increase of cultivation, and very considerable improvements, if not universal improvements, would it not, in your opinion, follow that a similar settlement, avoiding the errors of the first one, but being certainly as lenient as that in all respects, would be followed by similar results in other parts of India?—I have no doubt that a permanent settlement of the land revenue, made moderately, would result in a great increase of cultivation; but I believe that the benefits of such a settlement might be realized by a settlement for a long term of years, without such a sacrifice of the interests, not merely of the Government, but of the great body of the community, as is involved in a settlement in perpetuity

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

of the main resource of the Government, which cannot settle its wants in perpetuity.

3627. *Chairman.*] Are the Committee to understand that you think by a settlement, say of 30 or 50 years, that the Government might obtain all the natural rent, instead of receiving only 75 per cent., through the zemindars, leaving the cultivators as prosperous under the one system as they are now in the settled provinces under the other?—If there be parties having proprietary rights in the land, the Government cannot, with justice, set them aside to make a settlement with any subordinate parties; I see no injustice, where there are no such parties, in the Government making a settlement for the full rent with the cultivators of the soil; but I, myself, greatly prefer the zemindary system, where parties are to be found having a claim to be settled with directly by the Government, because it tends to create a very useful body of proprietors throughout the country.

3628. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do the zemindars make permanent improvements upon their estates?—Not as a general rule.

3629. Do they erect buildings?—They have erected, in many instances, indigo factories.

3630. But do they erect farm-buildings?—Not at all.

3631. Do they do anything in the way of irrigation?—I have no doubt that they have in particular instances.

3632. *Chairman.*] Would you say, that throughout the province of Bengal, the houses of the cultivators and their farm-buildings, and the whole of their establishments, wear an aspect of greater comfort and expenditure than in Madras and Bombay?—No, I do not say so; on the contrary, I believe it is matter of very great question, whether the ryots, under a permanent settlement, are better off than under the ryotwarry settlement; the parties who have gained by the permanent settlement are the zemindars who have been left in possession of the difference between the rental and the Government revenue.

3633. Still you admit that the extension of cultivation and the growth of many articles has been greater in Bengal than in the other provinces?—The extension of the cultivation has been greater; but I apprehend that the growth of any articles—indigo is the principal one—has not arisen at all directly from the effect of the permanent settlement, but from the great fitness of the soil and the climate of that part of the country for the growth of that particular article.

3634. Speaking of the mode of collecting the rent through collectors, can you say at all, supposing the produce of a certain quantity of land to be 100, whether there be any fixed proportion which the collector is understood to be authorized to fix as the amount of the assessment to the Government?—I have explained to the Committee that of late years it has been found extremely dangerous to make the produce the basis of the settlement, and the collectors have been enjoined on every occasion to endeavour to find what the rent is, and to make that the basis.

3635. If a collector found in a given village or district that by the activity and skill of the cultivators the produce was very largely increased, and the quality of the produce greatly improved, as might be the case with regard to cotton, do you not think that it would be the duty of that collector to have a somewhat higher assessment upon that district than upon one where those improvements did not exist?—Precisely as it would be the duty of the land-agent of a land-owner in this country, if he found that a tenant who had a long lease of a farm had greatly improved the cultivation of that farm, to demand a higher rent for the next period.

3636. If the assessment was an annual assessment, as it is throughout a large portion of the Company's Government in India, would such an increase of the assessment, in such a case, be calculated to improve the cultivation still further, or to discourage the cultivator from making improvements?—The natural effect would be discouragement; I am as much opposed to annual settlements as the honourable Chairman can be.

3637. Was not the tithe commutation in this country effected upon the ground that it discouraged cultivation, as taking a portion of the produce, whatever the produce might be?—Yes, and I would apply the same principle to India; I am strongly opposed to annual settlement.

3638 Mr. *C. Villiers.*] That being your opinion with respect to the effect of this annual assessment, or this improper way of assessing the revenue, how do you reconcile that with the opinion which you expressed the other day, that the assessment, as it exists now throughout India, has nothing to do with deterring the cultivation of cotton?—I said, that I held, as an abstract principle of political

economy, that rent does not enter into the price; it would generally damage all cultivation, but I do not believe it would have any particular effect upon cotton; if it be not profitable to the cultivator to cultivate cotton under a high assessment, no more would it be profitable to him to cultivate cotton under a low assessment.

3639. Then you did not say, that the practical effect of the assessment did not deter the cultivation of cotton; but you meant that there was nothing in the principle of the present land assessment in India that would affect cotton more than any other produce?—Yes; if more than the rent is taken, that will damage all cultivation.

3640. Practically speaking, there is a tendency to unjust assessment, and in many districts, that assessment which you think unjust is enforced?—I think it is a very unwise system to have an annual assessment; it must discourage improvements. A sufficient term should be given to encourage improvements by letting the cultivator see that he will reap the reward of any improvements he introduces, and that there is no danger that the next year the collector will come down upon him and take, in the shape of increased rent, the whole benefit of his improvements.

3641. In fact, this erroneous system, according to your view of assessing the land, does exist in many parts of India?—It does, but it is in course of correction.

3642. *Chairman.*] You gave the Committee some particulars of the land revenue of Madras, from the year 1814 downwards; are you aware whether the population of the Presidency of Madras be increased from 1814 to 1848?—I should certainly think it had; I believe there has been a very considerable increase of cultivation, counteracting the depressing effect upon the revenue of Madras in the value of produce.

3643. Are you aware what was the quantity of rice that was grown in Madras, and that used to be exported to the coast of Tenasserim?—No; I merely mentioned that as one of the causes which I knew had affected the revenue of certain districts of Madras, which were formerly, exporting districts to the coast of Tenasserim, because I remember when I was in India I saw complaints from the people of that district, that they were comparatively impoverished by that trade being cut off by the superior cheapness and productiveness of Arracan.

3644. Is not there a very large export of rice now from India to this country and to other parts of the world?—Yes, I believe there is, and very great to the Mauritius.

3645. Has there not been in England a very great fall in the value of produce at certain periods?—Certainly.

3646. Do you think that, on the whole, with the increase of population going on in England, that that is attended, or is likely to be attended, with any fall in the whole amount of rent paid from the land; do not you think that it is counteracted in England by the great improvements in England?—Yes, I believe it is counteracted; the natural tendency of a fall in the value of produce would be certainly to lower the rents; but that has been counteracted in England by improvements of cultivation.

3647. That is by growing six quarters instead of four from an acre?—Yes.

3648. In the case of Madras, with the large increase of cultivation, as you state there has been, and with the large increase of population also, it appears that your land revenue, during 44 years, has not increased?—No.

3649. Might not that be assumed to be a proof that the cultivation was not more successful now than it was in past periods, and that the produce was not grown any more cheaply now?—That may be one reason, but I believe another reason is, that the early ryotwar settlements were undoubtedly high.

3650. In fact the Government settlement and assessment in Madras have had a tendency to prevent the improvements you might have hoped for?—Not in that way; I believe that the original ryotwar settlements of Sir Thomas Munro, and those who immediately followed him of his school, were too high, and the Government has been obliged, in many instances, to make considerable reductions in those assessments. The revenue has fallen, not merely from the value of the produce falling, but because the assessment was too high, and we have been obliged to lower it.

3651. From 1837 to 1844, there were in the Presidency of Madras 36 articles upon which transit duties were levied?—Yes.

3652. Did the entire abolition of those injurious duties take place in the year

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

1844 ?—Yes; I wish to add something here to what I have said on the land revenue. I have always been so persuaded that the land revenue is the best of all possible means of raising a revenue in India, that when I was Secretary to the Board of Revenue I urged upon the Government the justice and the wisdom of assessing lands which, under various tenures and under various pretences, had been held free of assessment. I urged that by taking such a revenue from a most unobjectionable source, they might get rid of the customs duties generally; and I hoped to see the day when all the great ports of India would be free ports, the sacrifice of the customs revenue being made good by an assessment upon lands, not upon the public rental.

3653. Mr. *Lewis.*] You mean sea customs as well as land customs?—Yes, entirely.

3654. *Chairman.*] You stated that the misfortunes in Bundelcund arose mainly from the great fall in the price of cotton?—No, I said that Mr. Scott Waring's assessment was founded upon the basis of the then price of produce, of which cotton was the most considerable item.

3655. Did you not state that the price had fallen from something like 16*d.* and 18*d.* down to 8*d.* or 10*d.*?—Yes.

3656. Are you aware, that in the year 1818 there was the largest export of cotton from India to this country that has ever taken place, with the exception of the years 1841 and 1842?—I was not aware of the fact.

3657. Are you aware of the fact, that previously to 1818, and previously to Mr. Scott Waring's settlement, the prices had ranged high, and that the exports from India to this country had been extraordinarily stimulated, and from that arose the excessive fall in price?—I was aware that the prices had ranged very high before, but I was not informed as to the amount of import into this country; I believe that a great deal of cotton had gone to China; the company used to send ships constantly to Bengal which loaded to China.

3658. Are you aware that whilst there was a very great fall indeed in the price of Indian cotton, owing to the large import of that quality of cotton, that the fall was inconsiderable in the price of American cotton?—No.

3659. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Do you know in what year Mr. Valpy, who followed Mr. Scott Waring, made another assessment?—Yes, I think in 1820-21.

3660. He increased the assessment, did he not?—The assessment appears to have been increased.

3661. *Chairman.*] Can you explain how it happens, that whilst the ruin of Bundelcund was being completed during those years, say from 1815 to 1820, by the high assessment, that the attention of the Government does not appear to have been turned to it for a great number of years afterwards; in fact, for almost 20 years?—I do not believe that the ruin of Bundelcund, as the Honourable Chairman expresses it, was being completed from 1815 to 1820; but, on the contrary, I find that the revenue of those five years was collected with a deficiency out of 1,777,000*l.* of only 24,000*l.*, and, therefore, I apprehend that the country must, during those five years, have borne up against the assessment.

3662. Was not the highest assessment in Bundelcund in the five years from 1815 to 1820?—No, the highest assessment was in the years from 1820 to 1825.

3663. You say that the highest assessment was from 1820 to 1825; how long did that high assessment continue?—Five years, apparently.

3664. Was not it pretty nearly the same from 1825 to 1830?—No; it was somewhat reduced, but not so much as it ought to have been.

3665. From the year 1815 up to the year 1830, the assessment upon Bundelcund was maintained, exceeding by something like 40 per cent. that previous to 1815?—Yes, apparently it was.

3666. When was it that the attention of the Government was first turned to the excessive assessment in Bundelcund?—I cannot give an answer off-hand; the letter which I have put in will show the whole history; it is of no purpose to iterate about the over-assessment of Bundelcund; everybody knows it, and everybody laments it; it was one of the mistakes which have been made in the revenue administration of India, and it is very much to be lamented that such a mistake was made.

3667. Where did you get the particulars that you furnished the Committee with?—From the East India House.

3668. Will you tell the Committee what were the instructions which you gave to the gentleman who was requested to provide you with those particulars; how far

far back was he to go?—I really cannot tell; I desired him to furnish me with a statement of what sums of money had been expended of late years in roads and bridges, and the like.

3669. How long a time did you consider those terms to include, when you said, "of late years?"—I left that to his discretion; I did not limit him.

3670. Is it only recently that the attention of the Indian Government has been turned to the desirableness of making these improvements; you did not go further back than 1834 in the account which you gave the Committee as to roads, bridges and canals?—No doubt there has been very much more attention of late years than in former years; I do not remember the exact date, but I should suppose that the works connected with the re-opening of the Delhi canals were commenced very much before that; I well remember that the Delhi canal was running through the city of Delhi when I went there in 1822.

3671. The total of the sums which have been expended, according to the account you have put in, was 1,424,000 *l.* upon roads, bridges, canals for irrigation, and tanks, and so forth; can you tell the Committee what amount of revenue is annually collected from India?—I believe that the gross revenue of India is about from 20,000,000 *l.* to 23,000,000 *l.*

3672. How much of that amount comes over to this country to pay home charges?—You cannot distinguish the bulk of the home charges from what you call the expenses of the Government; a very considerable part of that which comes over here is the half-pay of officers and superannuations.

3673. What do you actually pay in dividends?—Six hundred and thirty thousand pounds; the Honourable Chairman, no doubt, knows the circumstances of the late Charter Act; it was a compromise between the commercial assets and the territorial assets, and when the whole of the commercial assets were handed over, to the amount of many millions, to the territorial assets, part of the bargain was, that the dividends of the East India Company should be paid and disbursed from the territorial assets.

3674. How long has the revenue of the East India Company been annually more than 20,000,000 *l.* sterling?—For several years.

3675. For 20 years?—Yes, I should say so.

3676. For 14 years you would say without hesitation?—Certainly.

3677. In those 14 years there has been collected from India, in one shape or another, 280,000,000 *l.* sterling?—Yes.

3678. And the sum expended in roads, bridges, tanks, canals for irrigation, and so forth, according to that return which you have put in, was 1,434,000 *l.*?—Yes; the Committee will form a very unjust conclusion with regard to the benefits which the people of India derive from British administration if they do not include the sums which have been paid during that long period for the maintenance of courts of justice, police and all other means of local administration.

3679. You include in those benefits, of course, the maintenance of peace generally throughout the British dominions?—Yes, the maintenance of an army for the protection of the people from external and internal aggression; at the same time I freely admit that the sums expended in physical improvements is disproportionately small, and it is most desirable that it should be very much larger than it is.

3680. Is it not your opinion that the application of a large sum to improve your communications and your means of irrigation, whether out of your revenue annually or by loan made specially for the purpose, would be probably about the most profitable investment that the East India Company ever made in India?—I stated as much the other day, and I cannot express my opinion in more emphatic language than I would employ to that purport; I think it is most desirable that it should be so expended.

3681. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Is it not the fact that the products of India which are exported chiefly to this country are not being increased now in India?—Yes; I am afraid it is the fact.

3682. They have been comparatively stationary of late years?—They have been comparatively stationary for recent years; I think within the last 20 years there have been considerable items; I think that sheep's wool is a new export from India; that oil seeds have been introduced within 20 years; caoutchouc within 20 years; hides and horns have come of late years, and there are other articles; indeed, sugar itself never came at all in any quantity

worth mentioning till the duties were equalized with the West Indian sugar; of very recent years, within the last four or five or seven years, they have been stationary; I am not aware that any new articles have come.

3683. What I chiefly alluded to was indigo, sugar and cotton. Will you state whether it is not the fact, that there is not any fresh capital being applied to the extension of those products in India; and alluding particularly to indigo, of which, if you refer to 50 years back, there has been a great increase, although within the last five years it cannot be said actually to have increased. With respect to sugar, I would also call your attention to that. A certain quantity of sugar has been brought to this country, owing to the equalization of the duties; the sugars that used to be exported to the western parts of India are no longer exported, and the growth of sugar has not much extended in India altogether, in consequence of the reduction and equalization of that duty; and with respect to cotton, we are not properly or adequately supplied; it has not increased?—I believe that the cause of the falling off of indigo has been mainly the great fall in the price here, which has checked the production; as regards sugar, a very considerable investment of capital has taken place in sugar works and sugar factories, which has lately received a check from the great fall in the price here. As to cotton, I am persuaded that the cause of there being no increase, or perhaps a decrease, in the exportation of cotton from India, is, that at present prices the cultivation of cotton in India is not found so profitable as the cultivation of other articles.

3684. One object of my question is, to learn from you whether, unless a certain price is obtained for those products in Europe or in this country, it is not impossible to extend their cultivation consistently with the land assessment?—I believe, unless a certain price is obtained in this country for those articles, that it will not be profitable to cultivate them extensively in India; I do not believe that the land assessment has any thing to do with the matter.

3685. I do not assume or imply that the land assessment is not necessary, and I do not refer to the peculiar mode in which it is levied, but I assume that a certain revenue must be collected by the Government in India, and those products have to come such a distance, and the freights are so high, that unless the price is high here, it will be impossible to extend or increase them?—Yes, but then I must go back again to what I said; I believe, from the social circumstances of India and the demand for articles of food, that the land in India is in a position to yield rent, and that, therefore, that rent will be paid to some party, whether there be a land assessment or not, and that if you were to take off the land assessment to-morrow, you would not enable the cultivator to raise produce cheaper than he does now.

3686. With respect to that, you are, as it appears to me, now stating the question abstractly; you do not refer to the precise manner in which the assessment is levied; you assume that if it is properly levied, and very much upon the same principle as the rent is collected here, it is a necessary tax or outgoing; you do not assume that the land assessment is as you would wish it to be throughout India?—I think that, with partial exceptions, as a general rule, the land revenue is only a part of the rent.

3687. You have stated that the land revenue is not collected exactly as the landlord makes his bargains in an old country or in this country with the tenant?—I said, in some parts of India; there is a temporary assessment in Madras and Bombay; the revenues are not so collected throughout Bengal; there they are upon a sound footing.

3688. It is in the Presidency of Bombay and those districts which are looked to for cotton chiefly, that you think the assessment is not levied as you think it ought to be?—I think it is most desirable, and that the Committee cannot do a better service to the people and the Government of India than to enforce assessments for a long term of years, made upon sound principles, as between landlord and tenant.

3689. In those districts with which you are acquainted, you stated that there you considered questions of remission were questions arising as to the amount to be remitted after an undue levy had been made upon the land?—It appears so from this statement, and I know from my general knowledge that there is a system of assessment resulting in considerable remissions, which I think a very vicious system.

3690. And

3690. And the evidence as to the necessity of those remissions depends upon agents, and the parties must appeal upon an order subordinate to the collectors?—Yes.

3691. And when the tax has been too high, and the cultivators have been unable to pay it, that has deterred them from making any improvements?—Yes, I think so.

3692. If we are to expect an increase of produce from India, and especially of cotton, there must be a considerable reform in the mode of assessing the land?—There must be in those districts which are over-assessed now; very few are so, comparatively, even on that side of India.

3693. I allude to the western part of India; is the system of assessment there defective?—Wherever the system is defective, it is most desirable that it should be amended upon the principle of moderate and long assessments.

3694. You do not expect more capital to be invested or improvements to be made until these reforms are effected?—No; I wish to add with regard to the question asked me, as to the large amount of revenue that was annually remitted to England by India, that it must be evident to the Committee that it is as great an object as it can possibly be to the East India Company to increase the production of articles in India that are desired in England, and which would afford the means of making those remittances; and one of the great embarrassments of the Company is the want of means by which these very large remittances should be made to avoid anything like bullion remittances, or any difficulty in getting the necessary sums home. Therefore, the greater the production of the staple articles which are desired in England, and the cheaper they can be brought from India, the better for the Company, and the easier their administration. They have therefore the most palpable interest in promoting, by every means, the production of those articles.

3695. Is there any difficulty now in finding the remittances?—I apprehend that there is at this moment; I believe it is publicly known that there are bullion remittances coming home, from the want of a sufficient trade between the two countries.

3696. And they are still more likely to be so remitted if there is less sugar sent to this country?—Yes.

3697. Those articles, indigo, cotton and sugar, come chiefly for remittance?—There is a considerable quantity of English manufactures to be paid for besides; there is a considerable export of British manufactures to India to be paid for, over and above the remittance which is made gratuitously and without any return, if I may so express myself.

3698. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] If I understand you correctly, in the province of Bengal the ryots pay a rent to the zemindars and a tax to the Government?—No; the zemindar is answerable to the Government, and pays the Government revenue; he is the landlord.

3699. And he pays the tax to the Government?—Yes; I do not call it a tax, but a revenue; the ryots are his tenants.

3700. Is this a fixed tax?—It is throughout the permanently settled provinces, such as Bengal and Behar.

3701. Is the rent a fixed rent to the ryots?—No; there are certain classes who, under the law of 1793, which enacted the permanent settlement, have a right to tenures at fixed rents; and it is a source of constant litigation whether A. or B. belongs to that class; ryots of a certain class have as much right under the laws to a fixed rent, as the zemindars to a fixed revenue from the Government.

3702. In all those cases where the zemindars do not receive a fixed rent, suppose the East India Company were to remit their tax altogether, it would be no benefit to the ryot?—Not the least.

3703. Because in that case the zemindar would raise his rent, *pro tanto*, with the amount of the tax?—No, he would not raise his rent; he would take the same rent, but put it into his pocket instead of handing it to the Government.

3704. A remission of the tax would be no benefit at all to the ryots?—Not the least.

3705. Mr. *Lewis.*] You referred to fortified villages in the kingdom of Oude; were those fortifications intended to secure the villages against the exactions of their own government, or against foreign aggression?—Against the exactions of their

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

their own government. The state of the native governments, as contrasted with the state of our own provinces, seems to be somewhat questioned by some of the honourable Members of the Committee. I have here a very recent letter from the late Governor-General, Lord Hardinge, which is worth reading as an illustration of what I have said; it is dated the 2d of December last, giving an account of the state of Oude at that time: he says, "I annex the Resident's report of the 20th of November. In paragraph six, your Honourable Court will observe that a large and powerful farmer, holding lands by contract under Government, has recently refused to pay any revenue, and alleged to owe 21 lacs to the Oude Government, has set the king at defiance, and has armed his fort and his followers for resistance; in this he has been, no doubt, encouraged by the well-known incapacity of the king, and the weakness of his government. In the next paragraph, it appears that the tuhsuldar of Baraitch has forcibly sold the cattle and agricultural implements of the ryots, having seized their women and children, and sold 500 of them by auction. No answer has been received from the Minister to the Resident's letter. Then follows a list of dacoities and murders, the attack and plunder of five villages by armed men, and the torture of individuals, some even being beaten to death, in order to enforce the payment of money. It is assumed by Colonel Richmond that the number of armed men kept up by the farmers and large proprietors, to protect themselves against the extortion of the aumils and king's forces, amount to about 100,000 men, with forts armed with artillery, while the king's forces consist of about 50,000 men, with a numerous artillery, expressly kept up for the purpose of collecting the revenue. The collisions between these forces are frequent, and the country is kept in a perpetual state of war, each district requiring to be annually conquered to obtain the king's revenue. The system, however, gives employment to about 150,000 armed ruffians, who, as a trade, prefer a life of enterprise and excitement, as being more suited to Eastern habits than that which it is our duty in humanity and policy to enforce. The system of law and order which we have substituted in our provinces is intimately connected with the stability of our rule in India; it is desirable for British interests that it should universally prevail throughout Hindoostan; it would be a miserable argument in favour of permitting a system of anarchy to prevail in native states, to assert that their misrule acts as a foil in setting off to advantage the superiority of the British system, or that the continuance of misery in Oude facilitates the enlistment of its people in our ranks. There are, however, many influential classes of the community who would prefer the continuance of this state of anarchy in Oude to the ease and security which the great mass of the people enjoy in our provinces from just and equal laws. I have noticed the farmers, who successfully resist the king's power, and who delight in a profitable independence, encouraged in their attempts, by the example of a Government contractor, who withholds the payment of 21 lacs of rupees, and defies the king's authority; but, on the other hand, the cultivators of the soil, the small traders and shopkeepers, who form the great mass of the people, would rejoice in being delivered from the bondage in which they live, when 500 women and children can be sold as slaves, according to Colonel Richmond's Report."

3706. *Chairman.*] Are there any troops in the pay of and belonging to the East India Company in the kingdom of Oude?—Yes.

3707. Are they there for the purpose of supporting the Government?—They are not there for the purpose of making these collections, or interfering with the internal administration of the country; but I very much fear, under the treaty with the King of Oude, that if his subjects rose in rebellion, those troops would be obliged to protect him.

3708. Mr. *Lewis.*] Subsidiary troops are not employed in the collection of the revenue?—Not in the least.

3709. *Chairman.*] Is there any special provision that the troops of the East India Company shall not be employed in any way in the collection of the revenue?—Yes, there is.

3710. But they might be employed in putting down any insurrection that might arise from the oppressive nature of the revenue?—Yes.

3711. That system you strongly deprecate?—Yes.

3712. Do you think that the East India Company are making any agreements now with native princes, whereby they bring themselves under similar engagements?—No; I believe that the great impolicy and the great evils arising from that system are thoroughly appreciated.

3713. Mr. *C. Villiers.*] Are those treaties of ancient date which you say would bind us to support the King of Oude?—Yes, very old; I mean old compared with our tenure of the country.

3714. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You were asked by an honourable Member, and subsequently several times by me, whether you considered that the assessment made by Mr. Scott Waring was founded upon any calculation of the price of cotton at the time, and you answered that you believed it was so made; I find that another assessment was made by Mr. Valpy, extending over five years, from 1820 to 1825; and I find, that long before that the price of cotton had gone down in the English market; it was high in 1815, and also in 1816, 1817 and 1818, and it fell in 1819; still lower in 1820; lower still in 1821; and lower still in 1822; it was not much higher in 1823; lower still in 1824, and still low in 1825, averaging from 6*d.* to 8*d.* during these latter years; if Mr. Scott Waring made his assessment in consequence of the high price of cotton, how was it that Mr. Valpy did not make it lower in consequence of the very great fall in the price of cotton?—All I can say is, that it appears to me that Mr. Valpy's assessment had less excuse than Mr. Waring's over-assessment.

3715. You said, that if we had 500 collectors here from India, they would say that the assessment had gone upon a calculation of the price of cotton?—I said that it was the general impression that it was that which misled Mr. Scott Waring.

3716. Is there any more reason to believe that the assessment was made on a calculation of the price of cotton in 1815 than in 1820?—Yes; Mr. Scott Waring in his Report to the Board of Commissioners, dated the 20th June 1816, on the settlement of Bundelcund, gives an elaborate account of what he considered to be the resources of each pergunnah. He appears to have fixed his rates of assessment on what he conceived to be the net profit of the cultivator on each article of produce. He gives a list of these articles for each pergunnah, and the following statement will show how he arrives at his conclusions. Taking the article of cotton, the first named in the list of articles for the Huzzoor Tusheel Pergunnah, he calculates as follows. He gives the expenses, per beega:

	Rs.	*a.*	*p.*
Ploughing and weeding	1	5	6
Cost of seed	0	0	6
Picking and cleaning	1	1	6
Assessment	1	10	0
TOTAL Expenses	4	1	6

Then he gives the produce in detail.

Average produced, per beega:

Seers 27.8, which at Rs. 8.14. per maund, gives	*Rs.*	*a.*	*p.*
a value of	6	1	9
Value of seed	0	5	3
Value of other crops grown with cotton	0	2	6
Value of Total Produce	6	9	6

Deducting the expenses from the value of the produce, Mr. Waring assumed the difference or Rupees 2. 8. to be the net profit per beega obtained by the cultivator of cotton; he gives a similar calculation for all the other articles cultivated in Bundelcund, such as wheat, sugar-cane, &c.; the prices of cotton, as given by Mr. Waring, varied in the different pergunnahs of Bundelcund from Rupees 7. 12. to Rupees 10. per maund; taking the maund at 80 lbs., and the average price at Rupees 8. 12., or 17*s.* 6*d.*, the price in Bundelcund must have been at that time about 2½*d.* per lb.

3717. That is in 1815?—Yes; it will be seen that Mr. Waring expected that under his settlement the cultivator of cotton, after paying his assessment of 1 rupee 10 annas per beega, would realise a net profit of 2 rupees 8 annas. The assessment was included in the expenses. So far was he from imagining that he had placed too high an assessment on the province, that he strongly recommended that his settlement should not be confirmed for a longer term than

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

five years, in the expectation that at the expiration of that period the agricultural resources of the province would have increased to such an extent as to justify an augmentation of the amount, without unduly pressing on the means of the cultivators.

3718. Then if Mr. Scott Waring entered into those calculations in 1815, what were the calculations into which Mr. Valpy entered in the year 1820, when he not only did not diminish the assessment but increased it, and it reached just the highest point under his administration?—I am not aware.

3719. *Chairman.*] Are you aware whether he knew that there had been a very considerable fall in the price of cotton to almost one-half?—No; I have heard Mr. Valpy's assessment more blamed than Mr. Scott Waring's.

3720. Are Messrs. Valpy and Waring living now?—Mr. Valpy is.

3721. Is he in the service of the Company?—No; he is a retired civilian.

3722. How long did he remain in the service of the Company after the period of this assessment?—A good many years, I should say.

3723. What has become of Mr. Waring?—He has been dead many years.

3724. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Are there any large appropriations of public money to works of utility in India without a reference to the Court of Directors at home?—No, there cannot be, except under their orders.

3725. During the time that you were Revenue Secretary in Bengal, were you not cognizant of many plans being submitted to the Government for the improvement of the country in various ways?—Yes.

3726. Such as opening a communication between the Hooghly and the main trunk of the Ganges?—There was a plan of that sort; one plan carried out was called the Circular Canal.

3727. And the great work up in the Upper Provinces for connecting the Jumna and the Ganges?—There was a plan for the Rajmahal canal brought forward, I think by Colonel Forbes; I do not recollect any plan for connecting the Jumna and the Ganges.

3728. Generally speaking, do not many plans from engineers and others employed upon special services, come into the Government, with reports upon schemes for the improvements of the country?—I should not say many; one hears occasionally of plans of improvements; I do not think many.

3729. Are there not a vast many shelved in Calcutta at this moment?—I am not aware.

3730. You have heard of Dr. Buchanan's survey, have you not?—Yes.

3731. Did you ever hear of anything resulting from that?—No, I am not aware.

3732. Have not the whole of his reports been buried at the India House until they were brought to light by Mr. Montgomery Martin?—I do not know.

3733. Are the Directors of the East India Company fond of sanctioning the application of the revenues of India to works of public utility?—They are tied down by the pressing demands of the public service; I think, personally, that they ought to have been more free than they have been in appropriating the public revenue to those objects, and I always have thought so.

3734. Do you then agree with Mr. Macaulay in one of his essays, in which he says, "That the East India Directors are extremely fond of sending out sermons to India, but are extremely fond of receiving rupees home, and that their Government in India lay the sermons aside, sending home the rupees, thinking that the best way of obtaining forgiveness"?—I remember the passage very well; but it refers to the time of Warren Hastings; I do not think that any such remark would be applicable to the present time; I am sure that Mr. Macaulay would not apply such a remark to the present Government.

3735. Has there ever been a Parliamentary inquiry into the affairs of India, when there has not always been an admission of errors and neglect, and sometimes worse than that, in times past, but a similar character, given with regard to the intentions of the directors at the present time?—I dare say it may have been so, but I am quite sure that improvements in the administration have gone on with great rapidity, and I am confident that the Government of India is vastly better than it was 10 years ago, still better than 20, and still better than 30 years ago.

3736. What was the result, for example, of the last official examination into the state of the police in Bengal; that it was better or worse than it had been?—I have

—I have no hesitation in saying that, bad as the police of India is, mainly from the badness of the instruments necessarily employed, it is very much better than it was in former days; I mean former days under our own rule; we have almost put down dacoity; we have quite put down thuggee, and I believe, generally, that crimes against person and property are more rarely committed at all, and still more rarely with impunity, than in former times.

R. D. Mangles, Esq, M.P.

3 April 1848.

3737. Would you say that, should the manufacturers and the people of this country generally press upon the Court of Directors the necessity of adopting any measure that involved a present or prospective outlay of money for the sake of obtaining cotton, or a remission, to any considerable extent, of the land revenue, they would be willing to comply with such requests or recommendations?—My belief is, that if the manufacturers of England were to recommend to the Court of Directors judicious measures for the improvement and increase of the production of any such staple as cotton, such recommendations would be attended to, but, as far as my own opinion goes, I never would consent to a reduction of the land assessment for any such object, being quite convinced, in my own mind, and never having seen any argument worth anything to the contrary, that the land assessment bears no part whatever in preventing the cultivation of cotton or diminishing the production of it.

3738. Let us take one instance as an illustration of that view; in all the provinces of Madras I believe the land revenue has fallen off, except in that of Tanjore, and there it is the lightest, and there also the Government have laid out some money in works of irrigation; assuming such to be the fact, would it not follow, that if the tax was equally light in other parts of India, and there was a similar application of the public money to works of irrigation and other useful measures, that great prosperity and an increase of the revenue must follow?—I have already expressed my opinion very strongly in favour of works of irrigation, and of general agricultural improvements; I have also stated my earnest desire that wherever the revenue was too high, and went beyond the fair rent of the land, it should be reduced; but I believe that such measures of irrigation and such measures of reduction could not alter to the cultivator the relative advantages of cultivating cotton and other articles of production, and that if it is not profitable to him to cultivate cotton with a high assessment, as compared with other articles of production, no more would it be profitable to him to cultivate cotton in relation to those other articles with a low assessment. I do not believe that the land assessment has anything whatever to do with it.

3739. I read a passage the other day, showing that it was the deliberate opinion of the European merchants of Bombay that a 30 years' lease would not be long enough to furnish a sufficient amount of encouragement to them to run all the hazards of becoming proprietors of the soil in Guzerat; are you prepared, in the face of that opinion, to maintain that a 30 years' lease would be long enough to secure to the natives the advantages of improving their mode of cultivation and their crops?—Yes; in spite of that high authority, I believe a 30 years' lease would be sufficient for all purposes of improvement. I may say also, from my general knowledge of the mercantile community in India, that while I have the most unaffected respect for them as merchants, I have not a very high opinion of their knowledge of the state of agriculture, or of the administration of the revenue in the interior of the country.

3740. Do you defend the system of leases within the limits of 30 years, upon the ground that you would not deprive the Government hereafter of the advantage that it would have a right to derive from extended and improved cultivation?—Yes.

3741. You would be, of course, in favour of a re-assessment of the land in England, on the same principle of the right of the Government to derive an advantage from improvements, increase in value and extended cultivation?—I do not see that the cases are at all analogous; the rent of land has been for centuries private property in England, and never has been in India; I believe that 30 years would be sufficient to give every man back his outlay with remunerating interest upon it, and that after that time the community in general, to whom the rent of the land belongs in India, would have a right to step in and share in the advantages; it is a mistake to suppose,—and that is one of the great mistakes of Englishmen, looking at the question of the Indian land revenue,—a mistake to suppose that the rent of land is private property; the Govern-

R. D. Mangles, Esq., M.P.

3 April 1848.

ment of India, like any other Government, may be an unfaithful trustee; but I hold that the land revenue of India, if there were a republic constituted in India to-morrow, belongs to the community as their right for the purposes of good government, including irrigation, and roads and canals; if there was the freest government in the world, it would be for public purposes, and if you gave that or any part of it up gratuitously to the person who happened to be a cultivator of the soil, or to have certain rights in connexion with the soil, you rob the other classes of the community of that which belongs to them to give it to one particular class of the community. If the Government, as trustees, take this money and waste it in foreign wars, or waste it in any other way, they are, *pro tanto*, unfaithful trustees. It is a great public fund, like the tithes in this country appropriated to the national church; any diversion of that would be a robbery of the parties to whom it belongs. It is in that point of view, and because I wish to see other impolitic taxes abolished, that I desire to see the land revenue maintained in its full integrity, and if it can be justly done, increased.

3742. Do you upon moral as well as political grounds sanction the doctrine that there should be no private property in rent at all?—No; I never said that there was no private property in rent; I said that from time immemorial a great proportion of the rent of the land belonged to the Government; doubtless there are disadvantages arising from that state of things in the partial prevention of the creation of a class of wealthy and intelligent landed proprietors; but I think that the disadvantage is more than counterbalanced by the means which it affords of providing almost the whole of the expenditure of the Government from what appears to me the most unexceptionable source.

3743. *Chairman.*] With regard to the length of lease, does not that depend rather upon what the landlord does and what the tenant does; for example, in England, where a landlord provides the buildings, it would take a shorter time for the tenant to recover back his expenditure than it would in Ireland, where the tenant provides the buildings. Now, as in India, the landlord does not provide any of those things; do not you think that the length of lease should be greater than in the case of a landowner who does perform a duty like the English landowner?—Yes, I do think so, and therefore I mention 30 years instead of 14, or at the utmost 21, which is the rule in England. I believe in England there is hardly any tenant would object to a 14 years' lease for any amount of rent.

3744. Sir *James Hogg.*] Are the agricultural buildings a large portion of the outlay upon land in India?—Nothing, as a general rule.

3745. Do you know the amount of the remittance from India for the entire of the home expenses?—I apprehend about 4,000,000 *l.* sterling.

3746. Do not those 4,000,000 *l.* include pensions to civil and military servants, dividends upon the debt, and also naval and military stores of all kinds, purchased in this country and sent out to India?—Yes.

3747. Do those remittances all come home direct from India, or does any considerable portion come home circuitously by China or otherwise?—I believe a considerable portion of it comes home from China, being sent there from India in opium, and coming home in tea and silk; a small part probably from the Mauritius, in payment of cargoes of rice sent from India.

3748. Have the East India Company a direct interest with respect to getting home these remittances, in encouraging, to the utmost of their power, exports from India?—I have stated before that they have the most direct and the strongest interest in encouraging an increase of exportation from India.

3749. You were questioned as to indigo; did you say that the cultivation of indigo in India had decreased?—No, I do not think it has decreased; I think that the tendency of very recent years, as the prices have been unremunerating, has been to decrease. I believe that the cultivation of indigo has been carried on at a very heavy sacrifice of capital for the last three or four years.

3750. Is that great tendency now to decrease at the present moment connected with the monetary crisis that has occurred in Calcutta and India?—Yes, but that monetary crisis has been produced in no small degree by enormous losses upon that very article of production.

3751. I believe that India supplies almost the consumption of the world in indigo?—Yes; there is some produced in Java, and there is some produced in South America.

3752. With the exception of what is produced in Java, and very little in South America, does not India almost supply the world?—Yes.

R. D. Mangles, Esq, M.P.

3 April 1848.

3753. Do you recollect about 25 or 30 years ago, what the ordinary average price of indigo was per maund in Calcutta; say from the year 1815 to the year 1825?—I believe it was from 200 to 250 rupees a maund.

3754. What has been the average price of indigo, in your opinion, for the last ten years?—From 100 to 150 rupees; I speak from mere general information.

3755. Has the cultivation of indigo been very much improved in the indigo districts or not?—Yes, very much improved; the great fall in price has naturally and necessarily driven the indigo planters to seek safety from loss, by greatly reducing the expenses of production, and I believe, in some instances, they have been very successful.

3756. Do you know of any article generally, even of European production, in which there has been a greater improvement in the quality and a greater decrease in the expense of production?—I cannot say, from not knowing whether there has been a great improvement in the quality; there may have been; I believe there is no article in which there has been a greater diminution in the expense of production than in indigo.

3757. Is not the greatest amount of indigo, particularly of the higher qualities, made in the districts subject to permanent settlement?—Yes, the greater part of it; some is made in the North-Western Provinces.

3758. The greater portion of the gross produce of indigo, and particularly the finer qualities, is produced in the districts subject to permanent settlement?—Yes.

3759. I need scarcely ask you whether the question of variation of revenue can have any thing to do with the production of indigo?—No.

3760. Do you believe that the production of sugar in India for internal consumption has decreased?—I should say, certainly not; and while the production for internal consumption has not decreased, it is quite certain that the production for exportation has very much increased; I should have no hesitation in saying, with reference to the great increase of the population, and the habits of the people remaining unchanged, that there has been a great increase in the production of sugar for internal consumption.

3761. Are the natives of India generally, as a people, a great sugar-eating people, or otherwise?—They are a very great sugar-eating people.

3762. Do you know the average export of sugar for the last three or four years from all India to England?—I cannot speak of the amount, as it has greatly increased since the equalization of the duties.

3763. Anterior to that there was no export?—None worth speaking of.

3764. Have you any doubt that the cultivation of sugar in India has increased to the extent of the exports?—I can have no doubt about that, from what I have said as to the population, and I have no doubt that it has increased, without reference to the exports. Make any sort of cultivation, the cultivation of cotton for instance, profitable, and the people will cultivate it as readily as they will indigo or sugar; if the land revenue is the cause why the cultivation of cotton cannot be profitably carried on, I cannot understand why the land revenue should not be equally an efficient cause why the cultivation of indigo or sugar should not be profitable.

Alexander Nesbitt Shaw, Esq., Examined.

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3765. *Chairman.*] WHEN did you return from India?—Three weeks ago.

3766. When did you leave Bombay?—On the 1st of February.

3767. How long have you resided in India?—Twenty-six years last March since I first went out to India.

3768. Have you been during the whole of that time in the service of the East India Company?—Yes.

3769. Have you been a collector in their service?—Yes.

3770. For how long a period?—For the last 13 years I have been a collector and sub-collector.

3771. In which district has your time as collector been chiefly spent?—For the last 13 years wholly in the Southern Mahratta country, excepting the time I have been at home.

3772. Have you been a collector in Dharwar?—Yes, for the last six years.

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

3773. And in what district for the other seven years?—The Southern Mahratta country has been divided; I was formerly sub-collector in the district of Bagulkote, part of which is now transferred to the Sholapoor collectorate; it was then all one district, and there was only one principal collectorate; I was there for a time in the Belgaum collectorate.

3774. Had you an opportunity in those districts of obtaining information relative to the growth of cotton?—Yes, as far as it has gone.

3775. Are those districts in which you have been stationed suitable, from climate and soil, to varieties of the cotton cultivation?—We consider that they are particularly so.

3776. Have you been superintendent, or in any way connected with the Government experiments in Dharwar?—Yes; they were commenced by myself, and they were conducted under me as collector.

3777. Who had the more direct management of them under your advice and control?—There were, at different times, two or three American planters employed, and there was one English planter; the first who came there was an Englishman.

3778. What is the extent of land which the Indian Government has had in its own hands for the cultivation of cotton in Dharwar?—The whole of the land belongs to the Government; there are alienations.

3779. But with reference to that which it has had in its own hands in cultivation in the experimental farm?—There were two farms; the Rhosgul farm was 220 acres, I think; the other was, perhaps, as much; a farm at a place called Gurruck.

3780. Were they far apart?—Twenty miles, perhaps.

3781. Will you tell the Committee what has been the success which has attended the efforts made there with the native cotton, or with the American cotton?—I have a memorandum here which shows the comparative yield of native cotton and the comparative yield of New Orleans cotton.

3782. Is that founded upon experiments of your own, and from actual knowledge of the facts upon the ground?—I believe so; I have taken here the yield of sufficient land of both cottons to produce a candy of cotton of 784 lbs.; I have given the price of cultivating the land, and the balance that, I think, remains of both those cottons, and also the prices that they were selling at.

3783. Will you state what those particulars are?—Taking the yield of an acre of land of native-seeded cotton, I consider it will yield from 226 lbs. to 241 lbs. an acre; that is the cotton with the seed in it as we pick it; and considering that one-fourth part of that yield is only wool and three-fourths seed, and making a deduction in cleaning it for waste, I consider that an acre of land will yield 60 lbs. of clean cotton, and it will therefore require about 13 acres to produce a candy of clean cotton, that is 784 lbs. of clean cotton; or about 3,136 lbs. of seeded cotton. To clean these 3,136 lbs. of seeded cotton in a gin of 25 saws, at the rate of 30 maunds per day (a maund being in this part of the country 26½ lbs.), the gin would clean in a day 795 lbs., and the price of that would cost one rupee, employing eight men for a day to turn the wheel and to clean that quantity of cotton; therefore to clean a candy of cotton would cost about 3 rupees 9 annas. Taking the rent of the land under the old rates, a table of which I have here, I consider that the rent of the land is 1 rupee 11 annas 10 pice per acre; it will cost 22 rupees 11 annas and 10 pice, as the rent of those 13 acres. Taking the expense of cultivating an acre of land at 1 rupee 5 annas an acre, the 13 acres will cost 17 rupees 1 anna. This is not a high cultivation; it is cultivated as a ryot would cultivate; I have the details of the process that he puts his land through; the cultivation would be 17 rupees and 1 anna. The picking of the crop, at 3 annas an acre, would be 2 rupees 7 annas, and the cost, therefore, of producing a candy, 784 lbs. of native cotton, would be, according to these details, 45 rupees 13 annas 10 pice.

3784. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] That is of clean cotton?—Yes; the value of the cotton seed I take at two annas and a half per maund; there would be in this quantity of seeded cotton, 90 maunds of seed, and 30 maunds of clean cotton; there would be three times as much of seed, which would be worth 14 rupees 1 anna; the value of the cotton I take at 1 rupee 10 annas and 9 pice per maund; the cultivator, therefore, would get for the sale of his cotton 49 rupees 8 annas and 6 pice; from the seed, 14 rupees 1 anna; making together, 63 rupees

9 annas

9 annas and 6 pice; I deduct from that, 45 rupees 13 annas and 10 pice, which leaves 17 rupees 11 annas and 8 pice.

3785. *Chairman.*] Is that what you call profit?—Yes, it is the balance upon 13 acres of the native cotton; that is hiring labour; he may cultivate the land himself; that is what I could do it for upon hiring the labour; cultivating himself, he would cultivate cheaper?—The New Orleans cotton, I consider, has a much larger yield than the native cotton in that district; I take the yield at 350 lbs. per acre of seeded cotton; of that one-third part is wool, and allowing for the waste in cleaning it, an acre will produce 115 lbs. of New Orleans clean cotton; it will, therefore, require something more than six acres and three-quarters to produce a candy of clean New Orleans cotton, say seven acres, which would be 2,450 lbs. of seeded cotton; cleaning 2,450 lbs. of cotton in a 25 saw-gin, at the same rate of 795 lbs. per rupee, would cost 3 rupees 1 anna and 3 pice; the rent of the seven acres of land, at 1 rupee 11 annas and 10 pice per acre, would be 12 rupees 3 annas and 6 pice.

3786. The rent being the same as in the other case?—Yes; the cost of cultivating seven acres, at 1 rupee and 5 annas per acre, would be 11 rupees 3 annas; picking it, at 3 annas per acre, would be 1 rupee and 5 annas; the cost, therefore, of producing a candy or 784 lbs. of New Orleans cotton, would be 27 rupees 12 annas and 9 pice; there would be only 60 maunds of seed, as the quantity is smaller; at 2½ annas per maund, it would be 9 rupees 6 annas; the actual price, both this last season and the season before, for New Orleans cotton, was 64 rupees 4 annas per candy; therefore, the sale of the seed being 9 rupees 6 annas, and the sale of the cotton 64 rupees 4 annas, equalling 73 rupees 10 annas; deduct the charges of cultivating the land, which are 27 rupees 12 annas and 9 pice, there remains, therefore, out of a candy of cotton, a profit to the cultivator of 45 rupees 13 annas and 3 pice.

3787. Mr. *Plowden.*] That is supposing he hires labour?—Of course; the difference of value in a candy of New Orleans cotton and of native cotton to a cultivator, that is, the profits, would therefore be 28 rupees 1 anna and 7 pice.

3788. *Chairman.*] The profit per acre in growing the native cotton would be 1 rupee and 7 annas, whereas in growing the American cotton it would be 6 rupees and 8 annas?—Yes; I believe it is about that; great as the difference of value in these two cottons appears to be to the cultivator, it is still greater to the exporter. According to the price current, published on the 24th December 1847, the Dharwar New Orleans cotton was at 112 rupees per candy in the Bombay market, whilst the highest native cotton in the Bombay market was at 82 rupees. Again, on the 19th of January 1848, the Dharwar New Orleans cotton stood at 114 rupees per candy, whilst the best of all the native cotton in the markets stood at 79½ rupees per candy. Again, by the very last mail, on the 14th of February 1848, the Dharwar New Orleans stood at 109 rupees per candy in the Bombay market, whilst the highest native cotton was quoted at 70 rupees.

3789. Is there now in the Bombay market any quantity of Dharwar New Orleans cotton?—I see by the mail on the 14th February, that the Dharwar New Orleans cotton was quoted at 109 rupees per candy, whilst the highest native cotton was quoted at 70 rupees.

3790. Do you know as a fact, that there is now, or was when you left, Dharwar New Orleans cotton in the Bombay market for sale?—Yes, I know that as a fact.

3791. Do you know what quantity there was there?—I know that one party had altogether 1,000 candies.

3792. Which would be equal to 2,000 bales?—It may be; 1,000 candies would be 784,000 lbs. I have a table here from which I have taken the rates of the land for four years, which were taken by me on the 2d of February 1847, and also the prices per maund of cotton for those same four years.

3793. The prices at which the cultivator sold his cotton?—Yes.

3794. Does that refer to the native cotton only, or to the New Orleans cotton, or to both?—Only the native.

3795. Mr. *Plowden.*] Will you state what the weight of a Bombay maund is?—It varies; with us in Dharwar we consider it 26½ lbs.; it varies in different districts; an equalization of weights and measures has never been introduced throughout India.

A. N. Shaw, Esq

3 April 1848.

3796. *Chairman.*] It would be very advantageous to do that, would it not?—Yes, a Bengal maund is 82½ lbs.

3797. How long is it since the New Orleans seed was introduced into Dharwar?—There have been two experiments in Dharwar, the first of which was some 15 or 16 years ago, under Dr. Lush; whether they grew any New Orleans seed or not I cannot say, but the experiments failed. In 1840 the Government sent down a quantity of New Orleans seed, and that came to nothing; this last experiment was commenced in 1842.

3798. Under your own superintendence?—Yes.

3799. Will you give the Committee some account of that; has it succeeded?—The first cultivation was about 25 acres of land, in the year 1842; it was cultivated by ryots under me taking fields. There were three different fields taken in the midst of their own native cultivation, and they cultivated it, excepting that the seed was sown some weeks earlier, just the same as they would have cultivated their own cotton. The return of this was much larger than the native cotton; and the cotton that it yielded was considered by the natives on the spot as being much better; the Government then sent down one American planter and one English planter, and they were employed under me as collector, and had farms of their own.

3800. Will you state the results subsequently to that period; were the Government farms continued?—The Government farms were abolished in 1844.

3801. Do you consider the effect of farms under the strict control of the Government to be very advantageous?—I think that the Government had an object in the small farms, for they wished to produce a particularly good supply of seed. I think for the particular objects of the Government small farms may be an advantage, but for the Government to enter the market, or attempt to compete with merchants or ryots, I think is very objectionable.

3802. What has been the result in that district on the land that the Government did not interfere with?—The Government had merely two model farms, with the intention, as the Government meant, to introduce an improved agriculture, but those farms failed, and the ryots themselves cultivated better.

3803. Better than the Government farms?—Yes, as they were conducted; they were abolished because they did nothing.

3804. What has been the result on the lands cultivated by the ryots?—The result is now, that this year, when I left in last November, there were 25,000 acres of land under New Orleans cultivation, in the hands of the ryots wholly and solely. The Government have had nothing in the last year to do in any way.

3805. What increase is that upon the previous year?—The year before the quantity cultivated was very nearly the same, but this season has been a remarkably bad season in the Southern Mahratta country; if the season had been an average season, there would have been upwards of 60,000 acres of New Orleans cotton cultivated.

3806. Mr. *Plowden.*] With regard to the Government farms, were they not merely experimental, with a view to introduce American seed?—That was all.

3807. Viscount *Mahon.*] Can you give the Committee the annual increase since the year 1842?—I cannot say exactly; I consider the ryots' cultivation; I do not take into account the cultivation of the Government farms because they were conducted by planters, and, as collector, I did not at all interfere with them; my object as collector was to beat them if we could with the ryots, and we did beat the planters.

3808. *Chairman.*] How is it that the quantity cultivated is only 25,000 acres this year, because the season was bad, or was it bad at the time of the putting in of the seed?—The rain totally failed in many parts of the cotton lands of Dharwar; cotton is a late crop, and in many parts of the Dharwar collectorate the rain completely failed up to October, and no cotton was sown in many of the large districts of the Dharwar collectorate; it affected the native cotton as well as the New Orleans; it affected them both.

3809. Mr. *Lewis.*] What is the proper month for sowing their cotton?—The natives sow their native cotton about December; it much depends upon the climate; in one part of the collectorate of Dharwar we have early rains, and, in the other parts of the collectorate, late rains.

3810. Viscount *Mahon.*] How does it affect the sowing; in what months do you sow in one part, and in what months in other parts?—The parts near the coast,

coast, near the Ghaut, would be sown much earlier than in the late districts; we get the easterly rain in the one, and the south-west monsoon in the other.

3811. *Chairman.*] Is it the object of the cultivators to sow just previously to the falling of the rain?—They sow their native cotton too late, perhaps; if they would sow it earlier they would get a better crop, and we have found in all experiments that by sowing the New Orleans cotton earlier we got a far better crop.

3812. You say that in the last season the rains failed; how did that affect the quantity of land sown?—They could not sow it; there has been no rain, and the land is not sown with cotton.

3813. The land was too dry?—Yes, the rain failed, and the land is not sown; if it is sown, it will, perhaps, be sown in wheat; there are certain crops which they sow after the rain has wholly ceased; there are certain crops in India, wheat is one, that they sow after the rain is completely over, and they trust to the heavy dews that fall in the cold season.

3814. If 25,000 acres are sown this year in a bad and unfavourable season, and you say that if the season had been ordinarily favourable 60,000 might have been sown, is it your opinion that the cultivation of New Orleans cotton in that district will now very rapidly increase, and to a large extent supersede the native cotton?—My opinion is that it will increase; but there are many things in the New Orleans cotton that require attention; the cleaning, for instance; and if the price keeps up as it is now, there can be no question that the demand will be very great.

3815. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is it grown with equal facility; is it as hardy a plant as the native cotton?—I think so.

3816. *Chairman.*] You say, if the price keeps up; you mean if the New Orleans cotton produces as high a price as it does now, compared with the native cotton?—Yes.

3817. That is a penny a pound more than the native cotton?—Yes; but the fault in the native cotton is, that it is produced in such a dirty state, it has no value whatever in England; and I believe that to be the opinion. I have some opinions here, which I will put in, of both the merchants of Bombay and the merchants of Manchester; I believe it is Mr. Turner's opinion, that it is from the dirty condition it is in, that it cannot be produced as a saleable article in any quantities.

3818. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is not the shortness of the staple also an objection?—That is one great objection they make to it; Mr. Turner and the merchants of Bombay are of opinion that the only cotton that can compete with the American, the United States produce, is the New Orleans or other improved staples, but never the native cotton of India; there is another important advantage in the New Orleans cotton, that the yield of it being so much larger, and giving so much greater a quantity of wool, supposing the cotton can be shipped at Bombay at 60 rupees a candy, which I firmly believe it can be, as those rates that I have given would allow of it being done with a profit to all parties, that cotton could be sold in Manchester for less than 2*d.* a pound; you cannot do that with the native cotton, supposing them equal in quality.

3819. Have you observed in the Southern Mahratta country, amongst the ryots, any reluctance to change the native cotton for the American plant simply upon the ground of habit?—Yes, a ryot has the greatest disinclination to every kind of innovation; it is not only that he has a disinclination to change, but it is not to the interest of the brahmin part of society to allow of any innovation.

3820. Do you think the ryots in that part of India are sufficiently intelligent, when their pecuniary interest is made clear to them, to change the cultivation of the cotton plant?—Yes; I do not think there is any insuperable difficulty in that way.

3821. I take for granted that there is no religious prejudice which would make them prefer the native plant?—None; but the prejudice would be on the part of the brahmins to prevent any thing like improvement or innovation.

3822. Why would that prejudice exist on their part?—There is a brahmin community who live upon the country; the people resist paying the brahmins; it is a thing that never existed before, perhaps; a ryot or an individual would formerly as soon have thought of flying as to resist the demand of a brahmin; it is now a daily occurrence.

3823. *Chairman.*] Are the brahmins their priests?—Under the native governments, no brahmin was ever punished with any disgrace; no brahmin was ever hanged;

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

hanged; no brahmin was ever flogged, and he might have murdered a low caste man.

3824. Are they a sort of aristocratic and privileged class?—Yes; no money will buy a brahmin's caste.

3825. Mr. *Lewis.*] Your view is, that the brahmins have a decided wish to prevent any intellectual improvement in the ryots, and that that being their interest, they are likely to view with disfavour any improvement in the cultivation of the soil?—Any improvements of any sort, even the introduction of a new assessment; they opposed that in the Southern Mahratta country, where it has been carrying on for years; the great opposition was from the brahmins.

3826. What proportion do the brahmins bear to the entire community; take 100 persons in the Dharwar district, how many of them would be brahmins?—It would vary in different parts of the country; I should suppose that perhaps five or six out of every hundred might be brahmins.

3827. Viscount *Mahon.*] Did you find the influence of the brahmins to have much declined since you were first connected with that district?—Yes, greatly declined.

3828. And still to be apparently on the decline?—Yes.

3829. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you think that the decline in the influence of the brahmins will have a very beneficial effect upon the inhabitants of India?—Most decidedly so.

3830. Viscount *Mahon.*] Can you ascribe the decrease of their influence to any specific cause, or have you merely noticed it, without being able to assign the motive?—To the education of the lower orders, which has greatly increased, and also to the want of influence of the brahmin; he comes into our courts, and he is no more there than any one else: we punish him just the same as another man.

3831. Mr. *Lewis.*] The native sees that the English Government treats the brahmins the same as other classes of the community?—Yes, as far as crime is concerned, he is treated in the same manner.

3832. *Chairman.*] Does he enjoy any particular privilege from our Government?—I am not aware that he has any particular privilege; I, as a collector, should show a brahmin much more civility, if he came to me, than to a common ryot; I should very likely, if he was a man of importance and wealth, seat him on a chair, and the other man would sit on the ground.

3833. Viscount *Mahon.*] Are they dissatisfied themselves with our Government on account of the decreased influence which has resulted to them?—I do not think, upon the whole, that they are dissatisfied with our Government; they cannot be pleased, considering the aristocratic feeling which they had, and the position they were in, at having lost their former influence; I think that the brahmins have gone with the march of intellect, and that they perfectly well know themselves that they never could resume their former position.

3834. Mr. *Plowden.*] When you speak of education, you allude to the system now adopted by the British Government?—There are many private schools; many missionary schools.

3835. *Chairman.*] Has there not been some alteration in the rate of assessment lately in Dharwar?—We are now introducing a new rate of assessment altogether.

3836. In what does it differ from the old rate of assessment?—The evil, in my opinion, of the old rate of assessment, and the greatest evil, was its inequality; I am by no means an advocate for high assessment or for high rent, or taxation more than is absolutely necessary for the wants of the state; I think myself, in India, particularly in the Southern Mahratta country, that the great evil of the old rates was their inequality.

3837. In your collectorate, were you in the habit of making remissions and writing off balances to the ryots?—Our settlement is made in this way; what we call cultivation returns are sent in; any man may take up land that is waste; any man may throw up any land that he has held up to the 30th of April; after that the old year ceases and the new year commences; during the month of May, there is a return made of all the land in cultivation from each village; each village accountant makes his return; much of that land is never cultivated at all; the ryot pleads numerous excuses for not cultivating it; sometimes his excuses are valid and sometimes not so; it is a very common thing for him to engage the land and not cultivate it, and he holds the land in his name upon

upon the chance of getting off at the settlement the payment of rent which he should have paid; he perhaps has taken the grass off the land and used it as grass land.

3838. But not cultivated it?—No; at the settlement, there is generally a remission of 40,000 or 50,000 rupees at every settlement.

3839. Would you say that that remission is not proper to be taken as a proof that the assessment was too high, but that in some cases it arises from the non-cultivation of the lands which were assumed to be cultivated when the assessment was made?—I do not think that it has anything to do with it; it may, in some instances; these are points that have generally been settled before; every ryot has an account-book; in every well-managed district, in almost every district under the Bombay Presidency, there is not a single ryot who cultivates who has not a book, and in the month of May the village accountant enters into his book what he has to pay, and what quantity of land he holds. There are certain instalments that he has to pay it in, four, or five, or six, according as his crop be wet or dry; when he pays, an entry is made and signed by the village accountant. In the Dharwar district, in 1842 and 1843, the gross revenue was 20 lacs of rupees; there were alienated lands, for which I deduct about seven lacs and a half of rupees; therefore, the net revenue to be collected was about twelve lacs of rupees; out of that there were remissions that year, of 71,991 rupees. Actually out of a gross revenue of 20 lacs, the collections were 11 lacs; 74,000.

3840. In the new rates which are now being made, are you reducing some, and raising others, or equalizing them, or do you adopt any new principle?—They will generally be lowered, but the great point is the equalization. In India, in every district, there is much land that is held upon what is called cowle or lease; perhaps, for the first two or three years it pays no revenue at all, and after the second, or third, or fourth or fifth year, it then bears its full assessment.

3841. Viscount *Mahon*.] A cowle lease is a sort of graduated lease?—Yes.

3842. *Chairman*.] For how long are those leases made?—It depends upon circumstances; twelve years, or nine years, generally; there is a system called the chalee system, which is also a native system; but to get rid of all these different systems has been the object of the survey; this chalee system was to give the ryot land lowly assessed to meet the high assessment upon other lands; I have myself, in the Dharwar district—I speak of last April—known five rupees an acre paid to the Government; and I have known a ryot pay to the enamdar seven and eight rupees an acre for the land upon which native cotton has been cultivated.

3843. Is the land in the Dharwar district liable to any tax or rent, to any party, generally, besides that which is paid to the Government?—The seven lacs of rupees, the alienated land belongs to private individuals, and they pay perhaps nothing at all to the Government; there is that amount of land alienated.

3844. Is there land which pays both to the Government and some other party?—No; we have no settlement like the Bengal settlement.

3845. Is there no person who stands between the Government and the cultivator, receiving a portion of the rent, and paying a portion to the Government?—No.

3846. With regard to the alienated land, that is land belonging to a private proprietor who is not responsible to the Government for anything?—Nothing; they do what they like with it.

3847. What proportion of the produce would you say the Government assessment takes—I speak now of the old rates, for the new ones are not perfected yet,—and would you consider it high?—I have given you the details of the cotton cultivation, and I consider that the small quantity of the cultivation of cotton is on account of its badness, and not finding a proper market in Europe.

3848. Take the produce of cotton, or of other articles, on a given breadth of land, to be 100 lbs. or bushels, what portion of that will be required to be sold to pay the amount of the Government assessment upon that land; I speak of those cases where you say that owing to the inequalities, it has been higher perhaps than it should be?—I consider that the average of the Government assessment under the old rates,—I say the average of ordinary lands, such as cotton, is grown upon, to be 1 rupee 11 annas and 10 pice per acre; by the equalization as far as the new rates have gone, which have been introduced now into four talooks, which is one-half of the collectorate (the average rent of fair cotton lands in the Hooblee talook, under the old rates, was 1 rupee 15 annas and 6 pice), the new rates will reduce that down from that sum to 1 rupee 2 annas and 3 pice; in other

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

districts the reduction is from 1 rupee 7 annas and 2 pice to 11 annas, and in another from 1 rupee 10 annas and 6 pice down to 13 annas.

3849. That is a very large reduction?—Yes, the reduction appears very large, but it is an equalization under a new assessment and new survey. There are three classes of villages determined; and in each of those classes certain circumstances are determined, which is the first class, which is the second class and which is the third class, and under each division of those classes there are nine different rates. In the first class village the highest rate is 2 rupees, and there are under that nine different rates; the second class is 1 rupee 8 annas, the highest rate; and in the third class, 1 rupee 4 annas.

3850. What should you say that the natives in the Dharwar district receive when they sell their cotton from their farms, the first sale of it per pound?—It is a very difficult question to answer, what a native gets; because in the case that I show the Committee here, this statement was made out from what they actually did get, and from inquiries of what they paid. I show here that they got an average of 1 rupee 10 annas a maund for their cotton.

3851. They did not receive so much as 1 *d.* per pound?—That I do not know; I never went into any of the details; it would be about 1¼ *d.* a pound that the cultivator sells it for.

3852. Then an acre would fetch him, if 60 lbs., 6 *s.* 3 *d.*, and the revenue upon that, you say, was one rupee?— He gets the value of the seed of the cotton to be added to that.

3853. You say that the revenue was 1 rupee 11 annas?—Yes, I have given it here in the produce of 784 lbs. upon 13 acres.

3854. Does it appear to you, or not, that one-half of the gross produce of an acre is required to pay the Government assessment?—I cannot say exactly the proportion that goes to the Government out of this, but I give you the facts.

3855. Mr. *Lewis.*] How many crops are there in a year?—Only one of cotton.

3856. Is there never more than one crop?—No.

3857. Not of different sorts of produce?—No.

3858. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do they grow anything besides cotton upon the same ground?—No.

3859. *Chairman.*] Have you not stated that a new assessment is being made on the whole considerably lower than the old one?—Yes, an equalization of the rates under the old assessment; no collector can tell what the ryot really does pay, on account of the inequalities; because, in the first place, the lands have never been properly measured; if a ryot pays more than he thinks he should pay, he throws up his land.

3860. You say that the new assessment has already been completed in four talooks?—Yes.

3861. Is that about one-half of the district?—Yes.

3862. How long has that been in progress and in coming to a completion in those four talooks?—It was introduced first in part of Hooblee in 1844.

3863. How soon do you think the whole of that district will be included in the new assessment?—Measuring the land is what leads to a great delay; I think, by next season, in 18 months, they will have brought it into the whole collectorate.

3864. What other Government taxes do the cultivators pay besides the land assessment?—Nothing.

3865. No taxes upon any of their implements?—Nothing.

3866. Have those taxes been levied since you were in that district?—I never knew a tax levied upon implements; the moturpha is a tax upon trades, but all the cultivators were exempted; no cultivator ever paid moturpha.

3867. Are there any transit duties?—They are all abolished.

3868. Are there any tolls upon roads?—The transit duties and town duties are all abolished.

3869. Mr. *Plowden.*] What is moturpha?—It is a tax upon trades; every trader who trades pays what we call moturpha for the privilege of carrying on his trade.

3870. Those taxes no longer exist, do they?—No.

3871. Is it your opinion that it was wise to withdraw those taxes?—Yes; I think it was wise to abolish taxes upon trades; but whether I would have gone to the extent of the abolition of all the Sayer revenue, I think not; I would have kept the tax upon many items of excise; upon tobacco I would have kept it.

3872. You

3872. You stated, in a report of yours, that "Great credit is due to the Government for its intentions, and the efforts it has made to improve the culture and preparation of cotton for the export market; taxes on export have been reduced; transit duties and town duties wholly relinquished, and cesses on houses and trades, with many minor taxes, have been given up; but I, with deference, submit the exertions have not been made exactly in the right direction, and that a greater amount of general good would have been derived if instead of suddenly removing all imposts from the purses of the wealthiest portion of the community, upon whom the burthen of supporting the state was previously, but lightly, placed, some of the taxes had been retained, such as moturpha, or house-tax, and been applied to improvement in roads, bunders, wells and tanks; that this would have been a great boon to the country and duly appreciated, and, perhaps, of more general value than the remission made." Do you remember that?—Yes; I remember it perfectly well.

3873. Your opinion would appear to be that moturpha should have been continued?—To a certain extent; I do not see myself, why not; a merchant in India residing in the districts who now pays nothing whatever to the Government, he pays no rent for his ground; he may get a place to build his house on; he pays no ground-rent, no tax, no town duties, no transit duty, nor anything does he pay.

3874. *Chairman.*] You mean, with the exception of the land revenue and import duties, no taxes are payable in India except upon the great monopolies of salt and opium?—Salt, opium, spirit and stamps.

3875. Have you, in the discharge of your duties as collector, had occasion to employ a great number of natives?—Not as collector.

3876. Have you had occasion to employ them in any way?—I have employed natives in cutting my hay; I tried making hay.

3877. Is it not necessary for a collector, in his transactions with the natives with regard to the revenue, to employ native officers of one kind and another?—Yes.

3878. In large numbers?—Yes, we have a regular establishment; each district is divided into so many talooks, and at the head of each there is a mamlutdar and he has an establishment under him; perhaps his district may be divided into one or two mahals, and there is a head man in each.

3879. Is it the fact, from the large districts over which the collector has the superintendence, that a good deal of his success in the collection depends upon the mode in which those native officers perform their duties?—I consider that in a district properly managed, a native officer may be a very zealous man, and, doubtless, may do a great deal of mischief; but I cannot conceive it possible that a man can do mischief without it being brought at length to the collector; he cannot assess a man more than he should be assessed; he may make a false statement and limit a man's revenue where there is no one to come forward and give notice, but he could not assess a man more than he should pay.

3880. Without the man so over-assessed making a complaint?—Yes.

3881. *Chairman.*] Are there frequently complaints from the cultivators against the native officers who have the management of these things?—Yes, I have known many complaints; every collector sets aside one day in the week wholly for hearing petitions in; he generally takes them, not only on that day, but on the day that he goes into the village, and the day that he goes away, on account of the people who come from a distance to meet him.

3882. On such occasions, have you received a great number of petitions at times?—A collector is also a magistrate, and he may receive petitions of every description.

3883. My question refers to those connected with the revenue?—I do not consider that I have received a great number; we may receive more or less, according to the season of the year; sometimes, for months, we receive none; at other times, in May, we receive more; many claim land, and perhaps two people claim the same land.

3884. What is the process of obtaining your tax if the cultivator does not appear disposed or able to pay it?—We have, by regulation, a power to attach the standing crop, or to put the man into gaol.

3885. Could you, as a collector and as a magistrate, do that by your own power?—Yes, as a debt.

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

3886. You yourself, as a collector and as a magistrate, could do that by the power vested in you?—Yes.

3887. Have you on several occasions, or frequently, when you have been acting as a collector and magistrate, attached crops in any district, issued a legal process, and committed a man to prison?—No, I cannot say that I never have done it; I certainly have no recollection myself now of ever having sold a man's crop.

3888. Nor sent a man to prison?—I have sent a man to prison in this way; I recollect one instance that occurred in the last settlement, of a man who told me that he would not pay. In August we generally send in our accounts; we do not press a man until August; we generally take in August a detail of any defaulters there may be, and then a man may come to you and make any statement he likes. If a man was a pauper, my custom was to write off the debt, and direct that he did not cultivate any more land. There was a man who told me on this occasion that he would not pay his rent unless I gave him land which another man held, and that man I ordered to go to gaol unless he paid, but he did pay.

3889. With regard to the modes of communication in that district, are there any good roads?—The roads are bad, and until lately there has been very little in the way of roads done.

3890. And that little has been done recently?—The Government are now making a road from Dharwar to run to the port of Comptah.

3891. How far is that?—Below Vingorla.

3892. How far is it from Dharwar to Comptah?—It is about 110 miles.

3893. Is the road which they are now making the whole of that distance, or only a small piece to join two roads?—They are completing the whole road; they are making new lines down the Ghaut for a carriage road.

3894. Would that be a great advantage to the cotton district of Dharwar?—Yes, I think so; they only opened the Comptah pass nine years ago; it was then not a cart-road, but merely an opening for bullocks to go down.

3895. How is the cotton carried down now from Dharwar to Comptah?—It all goes now upon bullocks.

3896. A small description of bullocks, are they not?—No, a bullock carries about 240 lbs.

3897. Is not that a very wasteful mode of carriage?—Yes.

3898. Does not the cotton require loading and unloading every day, the bullocks travelling a very short distance each day; and is it not the fact that one bullock has his nose in the next bullock's sack of cotton, and that they eat the cotton on their journey?—Yes, they will eat it; the mode of travelling is bad, in every way bad, and there is the trouble of loading and unloading; generally they are watering their bullocks and unloading near a place where the water is dirty, and the cotton gets soiled.

3899. Does it often happen that owing to the suddenness of the rains the cotton of one season has been sometimes held over to the next season, and does not reach the port at all that year?—I suppose there has never been cotton from the Southern Mahratta country the growth of the season in Bombay; I suppose they have never had it fresh.

3900. Does a good deal of the cotton from Dharwar go over-land all the way by the way of Belgaum and Sattarah?—No; it all comes to Comptah or Vingorla above Goa.

3901. Is that a little further from Dharwar than Comptah?—Yes; the Dharwar district is a large district.

3902. When is the cotton ready to leave Dharwar for the port?—The cotton is picked about April, March and May.

3903. When do the rains begin?—In many parts of Dharwar they commence in June, the end of May and the middle of May.

3904. Is there no cotton that is picked in a machine and finds its way to Comptah, and by sea to Bombay, during that season?—No.

3905. When does it go?—With improved modes of machinery cotton may be cleaned of course in the rains; but under the old system of the churka, it could not be cleaned in damp weather; the seed would not come away from it, and it must lie in a damp place, and very likely a bad place, and after the rains in November be cleaned.

3906. So that the cultivator lost six months, or somebody lost six months' interest

interest upon the whole crop? — It was detained that time; generally it is in the hands of a man who buys it of the cultivator.

3907. With improved modes of communication, and with improved modes of cleaning, do you suppose that nearly the whole of the crop could be immediately forwarded after the picking season, and that six months would be saved?—I should consider with improved cultivation, and planting earlier, especially planting American cottons that come to maturity earlier, that then nearly the whole of the cotton might arrive in Bombay before the end of May.

3908. You think that greater improvements will arise from sowing earlier, do not you?—Undoubtedly.

3909. Is there anything that you would wish to suggest to the Committee with regard to measures that could be taken to improve the growth of cotton in your district?—I think that in every district in India, the plan would be to adapt that district to the species of cotton that was most suited to it; that can only be determined by trial. I believe myself that the Georgian cotton is better than the New Orleans Dharwar cotton; that it is a larger yielding cotton, and is a better stapled cotton; then the modes of cleaning are very defective at present. I observe that the Chamber of Commerce have condemned some machinery that was made at Glasgow, and sent out, as being unfit; I think that large cleaning establishments are hardly adapted for India; the state of the people in India is very different from the state of the people in America; a small machine, as proposed by some of the Manchester people, that the ryot may clean with, and his women may use, would be very well adapted; I think there are parts of India where they would employ larger machinery than we employ now; steam machinery.

3910. Viscount *Mahon*.] It has been stated by a witness before this Committee, that there has been a great diminution of trees in the countries subject to British dominion; that fruit trees have in some cases been wantonly cut down, and forest lands have decreased to a great extent; has anything of that kind fallen under your own observation?—There have been no fruit trees, that I am aware of, cut down; the large jungles near Dharwar have been very much cut within the last few years, but the Government have stopped that; before, the people were allowed to cut jack-wood, teak-wood and other trees, they most imprudently cut down a very considerable quantity of wood, without reference to the effect; it was thought rather an advantage to get rid of those jungles; but within the last few years there has been a change of opinion, and they are found to be exceedingly valuable, and trees cannot now be cut down without the permission of the collector.

3911. Is that system practically enforced, and is the destruction of the timber discontinued?—Under the new assessment, a man is allowed to do as he likes with his land; he may cut and plant as many trees as he likes.

3912. The great diminution of wood is supposed to be checked by the new orders that have been given by the Government?—The orders of the Government are to increase in certain districts, particularly the cultivation of trees, and for the purpose of planting trees near villages, even to grant land, to give them the land for nothing.

3913. Do you think that those orders have practically stopped the diminution of wood which you say previously prevailed?—I speak of the diminution of wood in large jungles; for instance, on the western side of the Dharwar district, there are jungles of an extent of 20 miles in depth, perhaps more between Dharwar and the sea; on the eastern side you may go 20 or 30 miles without meeting any trees; the orders of the Government were to save those jungles from being destroyed, and increase the growth of trees upon the dry land on the other side, even to the extent of giving the land to any person who would plant the trees.

3914. *Chairman*.] What is the object of that?—To encourage the growth of trees; in many parts of India the climate is such that there are very few trees indeed.

3915. Had it reference to the supposed increase of moisture in the country, or to growing timber for trade or ship-building?—Where I spoke of, where the Government offered to give the land to any one who liked to cultivate trees, it was for fruit trees, not with reference to timber nor with reference to the atmosphere. Our general idea in India is, that cultivation is injurious, and that the diminution of timber was rather advantageous than otherwise; I do not think the Government

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

had that in view, but, undoubtedly, if you cleared away all those jungles, it would make a great difference in the climate.

3916. Viscount *Mahon.*] Have you seen or heard of any diminution in the rivers of that part of India, or any increased drought throughout the country, as one of the witnesses stated before this Committee?—No, I am not aware of such excepting in the jungles, which are still very enormous and extensive; there has been no diminution of wood; the tendency has been the other way, to increase it.

3917. Have you not heard any complaint of the diminution of rivers?—No.

3918. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Have you observed any deterioration in the quality of the American cotton from the time it was first planted?—No, we have not observed any, judging from the price which I see it is now selling at in Bombay, within the last six weeks, for 109 rupees a candy, whereas the best native cotton was 70 rupees.

3919. Are you aware in the previous experiments of the East India Company, that there has been a constant approximation of the quality of the new seed to the quality of the old cotton?—I am perfectly aware that all cottons have a great tendency to run hybrid; if you planted two fields close together with different cottons, very soon you would not know which was which.

3920. Supposing you planted a field of native cotton and a field of American cotton in the neighbourhood of each other, there would be a tendency for the American cotton to approximate to the quality of the native cotton?—Yes, I believe they would mix, and you would produce a new kind of cotton altogether.

3921. Is not the American cotton now planted in the district you speak of, unless the native cotton be entirely done away with, liable to this deterioration?—We have not observed that it has suffered yet; it is, of course, liable to that; I believe in the United States of America they actually import from the high lands in Mexico the seed occasionally; they do not go on planting and replanting the old seed.

3922. Seeing that the American cotton is so much more productive than the native cotton, and that there is a natural tendency in the American cotton to deteriorate, would it not be advisable, therefore, to abolish the growth of the native seed altogether?—I do not see how you could do that; you would be acting contrary to every principle of allowing a man to cultivate what he likes; we do not prevent a man cultivating what he pleases.

3923. *Chairman.*] From your knowledge of that part of India, do you consider that Dharwar is a district where the land assessment is, on the whole, lighter than in other parts of the country?—No, we do not; we consider that the Dharwar assessment was heavy, and that consequently the survey was brought down there in preference to going into other districts; it is the intention of the Government that the survey should be introduced into Poonah and into Nuggur, and it is going on all over the Deccan; it was brought down to Dharwar in preference to going into the other districts, because the assessment there was higher or rather more unequal than in some other parts.

3924. Mr. *Plowden.*] With regard to the questions put to you by the honourable Member, the Concanny cotton is American, is it not?—No, it is the purely indigenous cotton of India.

[*The Witness delivered in the following Documents*:]

To *Arthur Malet*, Esquire.

Sir, Bombay, 18 September 1847.

We have the honour to hand you, for the information of Government, the following Report, which we received by the last mail from England, upon Saw-ginned Cotton:—

As we were anxious to have it fairly tried by practical men, we obtained from Mr. W. R. Mercer, in January last, about 12 candies of New Orleans seed cotton, the produce of Dharwar; about 3 candies of native cotton of Dharwar, which is known in this market as "Compta," both cleaned by the saw-gin.

We divided these into three lots, and shipped them to three of our constituents, all of them extensive spinners and manufacturers in Lancashire.

By the last mail we received from one of them a Report, of which the following is the substance; viz., on the New Orleans seed cotton:—

It is reported as of good staple and colour, and very clean, the staple not injured by the ginning. It was valued, on 17 July 1847, at 6½ *d.* per pound, at which date the best Surat cotton was selling in Liverpool at 5¾*d.* per pound, and the usual qualities shipped from here, say "middling" to "fair," at 4⅝*d.* to 4⅞*d.* per pound. Our friends say that it is unexceptionable in every respect, and had been much approved of by all who had seen it. They have

have handed us the comparative result of the spinning of New Orleans cotton, and of what we had shipped to them, which is as follows:— *A. N. Shaw, Esq.*

3 April 1848.

"Ordinary" Orleans cotton, worth 6¼ *d.* per pound in Liverpool; 50 pounds of cotton—

	lbs.	*oz.*		*lbs.*	*oz.*
When willowed, produced - - - -	47	8	Loss	2	8
„ blown and lapped, produced - - -	45	6	„	2	2
„ corded and spun, produced - - -	41	4	„	4	2

Fifty pounds produced 41 pounds 4 ounces of yarn; loss, 17½ per cent.

India Orleans seed cotton; 50 pounds of cotton—

	lbs.	*oz.*		*lbs*	*oz.*
When willowed, produced - - - -	48	12	Loss	1	4
„ blown and lapped, produced - - -	47	1	„	1	11
„ corded and spun, produced - - -	42	8	„	4	9

Fifty pounds produced 42 pounds 8 ounces of yarn; loss, 15 per cent.

The yarn from the East India cotton was quite equal to that made from the "ordinary" Orleans cotton. Upon the whole, the experiment is highly satisfactory, and we hope it may, in some small degree, encourage a larger production of such cotton in Dharwar. We now come to the Report upon the saw-ginned native cotton, which we give in our correspondent's own words; viz.:

"We find the saw-ginned Compta full of small broken fragments of leaf. This is the glaring defect of it; the cotton is full of an infinity of minute particles, all adhering most pertinaciously to the cotton, that it is utterly impossible to eject them. This is most unfortunate, as the cotton itself is about the best specimen of East India cotton we ever worked. In the carding and spinning it has given unqualified satisfaction; but all these good qualities are rendered null by the impossibility of eradicating this small leaf dirt, for the yarn exhibits so many specks of dirt as to be almost unsaleable."

Vide Mr. King's further explanation of this remark.

The only remedy for this leaf dirt, so much complained of, is increased care in picking the cotton free from leaves, but we fear there will be great difficulty in accomplishing this.

We are glad to observe that the cotton above referred to was not injured in the staple by the saw-gin, which shows that the working of it is better understood in Dharwar now than when it was first introduced, as we sent to England in 1844 a small parcel of saw-ginned Compta cotton, the staple of which was so much injured that it would not spin into merchantable yarn. In the hope that the above may be interesting to Government,

We have, &c.

(signed) *Geo. S. King & Co.*

No. 3937 of 1847.—Territorial Department, Revenue.

To Messrs. *G. S. King & Co.*

Gentlemen,

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter, dated the 18th ultimo, I am directed to convey to you the best thanks of the Honourable the Governor in Council for the Report therewith forwarded upon saw-ginned cotton grown in Dharwar, and to inform you, that, if you have no objection, he purposes publishing an extract from your communication, or the whole of it, in the "Government Gazette," with the view of showing to the public the real value of the cotton raised in the Southern Mahratta country when properly ginned and cleaned.

I have, &c.

Bombay Castle, 13 October 1847.

(signed) *J. G. Lumsden,*
Acting Secretary to Government.

Examined.
(signed) *G. A. Summert.*

To *James G. Lumsden*, Esquire.

Sir, Bombay, 16 October 1847.

With reference to our respects of 18th September 1847, addressed to Mr. Malet, we have now the honour to hand you, for the information of Government, a Report which we received from another of our constituents, to whom we forwarded some of the New Orleans seed cotton grown in Dharwar, and cleaned by the saw-gin by Mr. Mercer. The report is dated 23d August 1847, and was received by us on 25th September 1847. We may remark that our correspondent is an extensive and intelligent spinner in Lancashire, whose opinion we consider valuable.

We give the report in his own words:—"I promised you I would institute some experiments for the purpose of comparing the Bombay cotton from New Orleans seed (of which you sent us 10 bales) with cotton from New Orleans; but the comparison is not so close as I could have wished, as we are not in the habit of using cotton of so low a grade generally, and therefore your cotton lost more in the process of cleaning in order to make the

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

the yarn into which it was spun, of equal quality with the other in point of cleanliness. Your cotton was valued at 6¼ *d.* per pound; but that with which it was compared in the same week that yours was valued, cost 7$\frac{5}{16}$ *d.*, a difference in value of 17 per cent., whilst the yarn spun from it was not more than 5 per cent. better. These explanations are necessary to enable you to make the comparison, and are required to enable you to do justice to your own cotton. It must also be observed, that in consequence of all the carding engines being cleaned out both at the beginning and end of the trials, both kinds appear to lose a much larger per-centage than usual, and a much larger than they would have done if the experiment had been on a much larger scale.

i. e. Native cotton.

"The Compta cotton being unsuited to our consumption, we have made no experiments with it, so far.

"I annex result of the experiments, which would have been more satisfactory if both sorts of cotton had been of the same value in Liverpool."

	lbs.	*oz.*
Bombay cotton	200	0
Lost in the blowing machines	4	6
	195	10
Strips, fly and carding wastes	25	0
	170	10
Roving waste and fly in spinning-room	2	0
Weight of yarn produced	168	10
New Orleans cotton	200	0
Loss in blowing machines	2	6
	197	10
Strips, fly and waste in carding	22	0
	175	10
Roving and spinning waste	3	0
Weight of yarn produced	172	10

Therefore, the New Orleans produced more yarn than the Bombay by	2 per cent.
The quality of the New Orleans yarn was better	5 per cent.
TOTAL	7 per cent.
But against this must be set lower value of the Bombay cotton, in the low state the Orleans cotton costing more by	17 per cent.

Mr. King's opinion.

We consider the foregoing report very satisfactory. It seems that in staple, in colour, and in cleanliness, the Dharwar cotton from New Orleans seed must have been good, or otherwise our correspondent would have remarked on the defect.

It also shows that saw-ginned cotton grown in this country from New Orleans seed may be used with advantage in England in the place of American cotton; whereas the common cotton of this country cannot be used as a substitute for American.

We may remark that the Dharwar cotton was valued in Liverpool at 6¼ *d.* per pound, when the very finest Bombay cotton was only worth 5¾ *d.* per pound, and the average run of the qualities shipped from here, 4½ *d.* to 4$\frac{7}{8}$ *d.* per pound.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Geo. S. King & Co.*

To *James G. Lumsden*, Esquire.

Sir, Bombay, 16 October 1847.

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 13th instant.

We are pleased to find that the report upon saw-ginned cotton in our respects of 18th September 1847, has been interesting to the honourable the Governor in Council.

We leave it entirely in your hands to publish the whole or part of our letter of 18th September, and also of that accompanying one of the present date in the Government Gazette, as we, of course, have not the slightest objection.

Our only object in purchasing the New Orleans seed cotton from Mr. Mercer, was to have its quality fairly tested by competent parties, and as the report from them is so satisfactory, we think the more widely it is known the better.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Geo. S. King & Co.*

To

A.N. Shaw, Esq.

To *A. N. Shaw*, Esq.

Dear Sir, Bombay, 3 January 1848. 3 April 1848.

I BEG to hand you particulars of some experiments made in England upon saw-ginned New Orleans cotton and saw-ginned Compta cotton, both of them the produce of Dharwar; and knowing the interest you take in cotton cultivation, I feel that it is unnecessary to apologize for a lengthened statement.

In January 1847, I procured from Mr. W. R. Mercer 25 bales of saw-ginned New Orleans seed cotton, and eight bales of saw-ginned Compta cotton.

By way of fairly testing the qualities of these, they were shipped to the following first-rate spinners and manufacturers in Lancashire; viz.:—

To Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co.	11 bales	New Orleans,	4 bales	Compta.
„ Garnett & Horsfalls	10	ditto	2	ditto.
„ John Dugdale, Brothers	4	ditto	2	ditto.

I now call your attention to the following reports which I have received from them.

The first is from Mr. Thomas Garnett, in a letter dated Low Moor, 23 August 1847, which I give in his own words:

"My dear Sir,—I promised you I would institute some experiments for the purpose of comparing the Bombay cotton from New Orleans seed (of which your house sent us 10 bales) with cotton from New Orleans; but the comparison is not so close as I could have wished, as we are not in the habit of using cotton of so low a grade generally, and therefore your cotton lost more in the process of cleaning in order to make the yarn into which it was spun of equal quality with the other in point of cleanliness. Your cotton was valued at 6¼ *d.* per lb., but that with which it was compared, cost at the same time 7 5/16 *d.*, a difference in value of 17 per cent., whilst the yarn spun from it was not more than five per cent. better; these explanations are necessary to enable you to make the comparison, and are required to enable you to do justice to your own cotton. It must also be observed, that in consequence of all the carding engines being cleaned out both at the beginning and end of the trials, both kinds appear to lose a much larger per-centage than usual, and a much larger than they would have done if the experiment had been on a much larger scale.

"The Compta cotton being unsuited to our consumption, we have made no experiment with it, so far.

"I annex the result of the experiments, which would have been more satisfactory if both sorts of cotton had been of the same value in Liverpool.

	lbs.	*oz.*
" Bombay cotton (New Orleans seed) - - -	200	0
" Lost in blowing machines - - - -	4	6
	195	10
" Strips, fly and carding wastes - - - -	25	0
	170	10
" Roving waste and fly in spinning-room - -	2	0
" Weight of yarn produced - - - -	168	10
" New Orleans cotton at 7 5/16 *d.* per lb. - - -	200	0
" Loss in blowing machines - - - -	2	6
	197	10
" Strips, fly and waste in carding - - - -	22	0
	175	10
" Roving waste and waste in spinning - - -	3	0
" Weight of yarn produced - - - -	172	10

SUMMARY.

" The 200 lbs. New Orleans, produced more yarn by - - -	2	per cent.
" The quality of the yarn was better by - - - - -	5	„
" Together -	7	„
" Against this must be put the lower value of the 200 lbs. Bombay cotton, the cost of the New Orleans being 7 5/16 *d.* per lb., the value of the Bombay being 6 ¼ *d.* per lb., a difference of - - -	17	„
" Difference in favour of Bombay cotton - - - - -	10	„

I now give you the report from Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co., dated Manchester, 6 August 1847.

A. N Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

First, upon the New Orleans seed cotton, of which I give you the substance of their report, which is as follows:—

It is reported as of good staple and colour, very clean, the staple not injured by the ginning. It was valued on 17 July 1847, at 6½ per lb., at which date the very best Surat cotton was selling in Liverpool at 5¾*d.* per lb., and the usual quality of cotton shipped from here at 4⅝*d.* to 4 ⅞*d.* per lb. Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co. report it as unexceptionable in every respect, and say that it had been much approved of by all who had seen it; they hand us the following comparative result of the spinning with real New Orleans cotton; viz.:

"Ordinary" New Orleans cotton, worth 6¼*d.* per lb. in Liverpool;

50 lbs. of cotton—	*lbs.*	*oz.*		*lbs.*	*oz.*	
When willowed, produced - -	47	8	- Loss	2	8	
„ Blown and lapped - -	45	6	- „	2	2	
„ Carded and spun - -	41	4	- „	4	2	
50 lbs. produced 41 lbs. 4 oz. of yarn -			- - -			Loss 17½ per cent.

India New Orleans seed cotton, worth 6½*d.* per lb. in Liverpool;

When willowed, produced - -	48	12	- Loss	1	4	
„ Blown and lapped - -	47	1	- „	1	11	
„ Carded and spun - -	42	8	- „	4	9	
50 lbs. produced 42 lbs. 8 oz. of yarn -			- - -			Loss 15 per cent.

The yarn from the East India cotton was quite equal in quality to that manufactured from the "ordinary" New Orleans cotton.

Second, upon the saw-ginned Compta cotton, which I give you in Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co.'s own words:—

This alludes to the Compta cotton, not to the Dharwar New Orleans, which was admitted superior to all native cottons.

"We find the saw-ginned Compta full of small broken fragments of leaf; this is the glaring defect of it; the cotton is full of an infinity of minute particles, all adhering most pertinaciously to the cotton, that it is utterly impossible to eject them; this is most unfortunate, as the cotton itself is about the best specimen of East Indian cotton we ever worked. In the carding and spinning, it has given unqualified satisfaction; but all these good qualities are rendered null by the impossiblity of eradicating this small leaf dirt, for the yarn exhibits so many specks of dirt as to be almost unsaleable."

I have not yet received from Messrs. John Dugdale and Brothers any report upon the cotton shipped to them.

I would particularly call your attention in the above reports to the following points upon the New Orleans seed cotton, which I consider very important:—

The first, and far the most important, is, that it is applicable to the consumption in England in the place of American cotton. I think this is very clearly proved both from Messrs. Garnett & Horsfall, and Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co.'s reports. From the first, it appears that there was an advantage of 10 per cent. in favour of the Indian cotton; from the second, it appears that "ordinary" New Orleans, which cost 1*s.* 1*d.* per pound more than the Indian cotton was valued at, lost in spinning 2½ per cent. more than the Indian cotton did, and did not produce any better yarn. Again, the Indian New Orleans seed cotton was unexceptionable in the three important points of staple, colour, cleanliness.

I feel that I cannot too strongly press upon your attention the importance of increasing the cultivation of the New Orleans seed cotton. During the time I was in England, in 1846 and 1847, I was in constant communication with the spinners and manufacturers in Lancashire, and the result of all that I have heard from them is a conviction, that however clean and well-ginned the native cotton of this country may be, that its consumption must be limited in England from the shortness of the staple; it appears that it is only suited for spinning the lower or coarser numbers of yarn, (I believe up to No. 20) and that the finer kinds of yarn cannot be spun from it, because when the machinery is driven at the speed requisite to spin fine yarns, the native Indian cottons, from the shortness of their staple, are constantly breaking in the spindles.

To show you more clearly the importance of cultivating a cotton in this country which will compete with the American cotton in England, I may remark the consumption in England for the year ending 31 December 1846 was—

American cotton - - - - - - - -	1,257,820 bales.
East India cotton - - - - - - -	111,060 do.

So that the consumption of East India cotton was only 9 per cent. of the American cotton. This, I think, in some measure proves the accuracy of what I have stated above.

Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co. give us orders to buy them New Orleans seed cotton at ¼ *d.* per lb. higher price than the common Compta cotton.

Messrs. Garnett and Horsfalls give us the following orders, under date of 22d November 1847, which I give you an extract of, because they show in some measure the correctness of my view of the advantage of extending the cultivation of American seed cotton; they say,—

"We think, if good middling to fair Surat cotton can be laid down in Liverpool at 2½ *d.* per lb., or from New Orleans seed, equal to the 10 bales sent to us last year at 4 *d.* per lb., we should not be afraid of a large portion of our funds being invested in the article, particularly in that from the American seed, as it is of a quality suited to our own consumption."

You

You will see that they will give 1½ *d.* per lb. higher price for the American seed cotton than for the common cotton of this country.

The second point of importance in the New Orleans seed cotton is its higher value. From the foregoing reporrs you will observe that it was valued in England at 6¼ *d.* to 6½ *d.* per lb., while at the same time the usual run of cotton shipped from here was only worth 4⅝ *d.* or 4⅞ *d.* per lb.

With reference to Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co.'s report upon the saw-ginned Compta cotton, you will see the great fault in it is the small leaf dirt, and no doubt this may be obviated by more careful picking of it; it is satisfactory to find that the staple of it was not injured by the ginning, for the first of this which I obtained from Mr. Mercer in 1844 was all cut to pieces by the gin.

In the above remarks which I have made upon the great importance of encouraging the growth of American cotton here, I must not be understood to underrate the importance of shipping the native cottons as clean as possible, as no doubt this would increase their consumption in England, and I would, therefore, strongly urge the saw-gin being used in cleaning them.

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *V. A. King.*

[Upon this correspondence, the Government fell into the error, that the best cotton alluded to ever shipped from India was the Compta. I consequently addressed Mr. King on the subject, as I was certain that the Government was in error, and had misunderstood the communication made.]

To *A. N. Shaw*, Esquire.

Dear Sir, Bombay, 21 January 1848.

You have asked us to give our distinct opinion whether the native cotton grown in Dharwar and cleaned by the saw-gin is equal in quality and value to the New Orleans seed cotton grown in the same district; also, which description it is most desirable to encourage the cultivation of.

We have not the slightest hesitation in giving our opinion as follows; viz.:

That the native cotton, however clean, is not equal to the New Orleans seed in quality.

That the New Orleans seed cotton is most decidedly the description to encourage the cultivation of in the Southern Mahratta country, and the greatest care should be taken by the authorities on the spot not to allow the natives to mix it with any other.

We merely speak of the Southern Mahratta country, because we have not sufficient experience of the production of other districts to give a positive opinion.

In support of the above opinions, we beg to refer you to the following cerrespondence; viz.:—

From George S. King & Co.,	to Arthur Malet, Esquire;	Bombay,	18 September 1847.
From ditto	to J. G. Lumsden, Esquire;	„	16 October 1847.
From V. A. King	to A. N. Shaw, Esquire;	„	3 January 1848.

In the letter above referred to, addressed to Arthur Malet, Esquire, of 18 September 1847, we observe there is one sentence which may appear to contradict our opinion. The sentence is, "This is most unfortunate, as the cotton itself is about the best specimen of East India cotton we ever worked." This sentence is in our correspondent's (Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co.) own words. Now, we have not the slightest doubt, that in speaking of the best specimen of East India cotton, they meant compared with native cotton, and not with New Orleans seed cotton, as Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co. are well aware of the difference.

However, to make it quite clear that in using the above expression with reference to native saw-ginned cotton, Messrs. J. A. Turner & Co. did not mean to say that it was better than New Orleans seed, we may remark that, at the very time they wrote the letter, of which the above is an extract, we had orders from them for saw-ginned New Orleans, at one halfpenny per pound (½ *d.*) higher prices than for saw-ginned native cotton; and they afterwards cancelled their orders for saw-ginned native cotton altogether, because of the small leaf dirt in it.

We feel confident that if the New O rleans seed cotton was an article of regular shipment from here, that the consumption of Bombay cotton would be increased very much in England.

We remain, &c.

(signed) *G. S. King & Co.*

To —— *Royle*, Esquire, M. D., &c. &c.

My dear Sir, Manchester, 3 March 1848.

I HAVE your note of the 1st instant, in which you say that an attempt may probably be made by Liverpool brokers to depreciate the Dharwar cotton. I am convinced that any such attempt would fail altogether, for the cotton imported by the Company was readily

A. N. Shaw, Esq.

3 April 1848.

sold to spinners, who are all anxious for fresh arrivals. I believe only one lot was imported by private merchants besides what I had, and that was sold for export at 6½*d.* per pound. The purchasers of my Dharwar cotton all agree in opinion, and by last mail, seven different spinners who have tried it, sent orders to my Bombay firm to purchase a quantity on their account, stating that their object in so doing was to encourage the cultivation of the New Orleans plant.

I furnished Mr. Turner with the means of speaking to this fact, and I have no doubthe will give it in his evidence.

With regard to any suggestion I could make of the best way to extend the cultivation, I have already (on behalf of the deputation) addressed a letter to the Chairman of the Court of Directors, which, of course, can be put in as evidence, if required; and I don't know that I have anything to add. At the same time, if my personal testimony can be of any use, I am ready and willing to come up and give evidence.

I called upon you at the India House on Wednesday, but did not find you; I had an interview, however, with Mr. Melvill.

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *John Peel.*

To *John Peel*, Esq., Manchester.

Dear Sir, Liverpool, 8 March 1848.

On the subject of the Dharwar cotton, to which you have called our attention, we have to remark, that ever since we disposed of the parcel imported last year, which you were pleased to put under our care for sale, we have had repeated inquiries from the parties who were purchasers at that time if we had any more of it on hand, and latterly the parties have betrayed an increased anxiety to know if any was coming forward; indeed we have no hesitation in saying that we should have no difficulty in disposing of it, and at a full and fair competing price with what is now obtained for the middling class of upland cotton, usually termed broad, and grown in the Atlantic States, the value of which to-day is 4⅜*d.* per lb., and which is generally used for wefts, for which the Dharwar cotton is more especially adapted. Many of our spinners have been unwilling to adopt this cotton; not from the fear of it not answering, but because it has not yet come forward in that quantity so as to ensure them a constant supply of it; but those who have already tried it are the parties who are now so anxious for the introduction of it; confirming our decided opinion that it will be a very valuable discription of cotton when more generally known and appreciated, and be an important substitute in any case of need for American descriptions, which are applicable to spinning the same numbers, and of the particular quality above stated; it is indeed a very great improvement upon the cotton we previously received from India, and deserves every encouragement in the production of it that can be possibly called into action, and we trust that your efforts for that purpose will be successful.

Yours, &c.

(signed) *Wm. Clare & Sons.*

Jovis, 6° die Aprilis, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Wilson Patten.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Plowden.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Mowatt.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Mr. C. Villiers.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., in the Chair.

Francis William Prideaux, Esq., further Examined.

F. W. Prideaux.

6 April 1848.

3925. *Chairman.*] ARE you in possession of some communication from India which you think would further the objects of the Committee?—I wish to put in before the Committee a portion of a letter which I have received from Captain Wingate, an officer who is now, and has been for some years, in charge of the revision of the assessment in the Southern Mahratta country, as it happens to bear

bear on the subject of the Committee's inquiry; he is an officer of great intelligence and great experience in revenue matters; it is dated from Dharwar, the 23d of February 1848. I should state that the Cotton Committee referred to by Captain Wingate was that which was assembled by the Bombay Govenrment in 1846.

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

6 April 1848.

[*The same was handed in, as follows:*]

Dharwar, 23d February 1848.

THE question of the bearing of the land assessment on the cotton cultivation, is, as to principles, of general application, and being apparently far from well understood by the public at home or even in this country, I will venture a few observations on the subject which will hold equally good in the case of Guzerat, or any other cotton producing district, as in that of the Southern Mahratta country.

A good deal of obscurity and misunderstanding prevails in regard to this question, especially at home, which it would be most desirable to dispel. A very general impression obtains, that the land assessment in this country is a tax upon the farmer, which adds by its whole amount to the cost of his produce, be it cotton or anything else, and that were it abolished or reduced he would be able to bring his produce to market just so much cheaper. And even the Cotton Committee, while combating this delusion, have not been able to shake themselves entirely free of it; for, in their comparison of the respective capabilities of India and America for the production of cotton, they enumerate among the advantages enjoyed by the latter, its freedom from anything analogous to our land assessment. The Committee are certainly in error here as to the fact, as well as the inference, for land in America yields a rent just as in India or any other cultivated country, and if it did not, the circumstance so far from being an advantage to the grower of cotton would in reality be the reverse.

Political economists have now satisfactorily elucidated the nature of rent. It is found wherever land is brought to any extent under tillage, and is due first to the produce of land being more than sufficient for the maintenance of those employed in its cultivation, and secondly, to the fact of this surplus varying according to the fertility of the soil and its advantages in point of situation for the disposal of the produce. Wherever lands exist which yield different returns for the same expenditure and labour, there will be rents varying in proportion to the surplus yielded in each case, and this of course must be equally characteristic of America as of India. It makes no difference whatever whether this rent is received by proprietor-farmers as in America, or by proprietors who do not farm as in England, or partly by Government and partly by farmers as in India. In all these cases rent exists equally the same, and has no influence whatever on the cost of production. The latter will everywhere depend on the portion of the produce required for the maintenance of the labourers and replacement of the capital employed upon the land; consequently, in countries where the wages of labour and value of money are high, as in America, the cost of cultivation will be greater than in a country like India, where labour is cheap; and were there no rent in America, as imagined by the Committee, it would merely prove that the costs of cultivation are there so enormous as to absorb the whole produce and leave nothing for a rent, which so far from enabling the farmer to compete better with foreign countries would have an effect exactly the reverse. The real superiority of America consists in the fertility of her virgin soil, her numerous splendid rivers by which the produce of the interior is conveyed to the ports at a comparatively small cost; her comparative vicinity to England, and above all, her intelligent, enterprising, and energetic population, but not most assuredly her exemption from anything equivalent to our land assessment.

The whole effect of a land-tax, such as that of India, when not in excess of the natural rent, is to transfer an equivalent amount of the latter from the pocket of the landholder to the coffers of the state. When the land-tax just equals the rent, Government receives the whole surplus beyond what is necessary for the maintenance of the labourers and replacement of the capital employed on the land, and becomes *de facto* sole proprietor; but while it does not exceed the rent, it is abundantly evident that it can have no effect in enhancing the cost of cultivation, or impeding in any other way the extension of the production of cotton, or any other crop.

This assessment or land-tax, however, may be so heavy as to exceed the rent, and its effect in this case remains for investigation. The excess of assessment beyond the rent will evidently have to be defrayed from the farmer's profits, unless he can reduce the wages of his labourers, which he is not likely to be able to do, while the same extent of land remains in cultivation, and consequently the demand for labour continues as before. The farmer, therefore, must submit to a curtailment of his fair profits, and if to any considerable extent, they will be no longer sufficient for the replacement of his capital. He will become poorer from year to year, until obliged to relinquish part of his farm, from having no longer the means of keeping it in tillage. Labourers will thus be thrown out of employment, and poverty and distress will gradually extend over the whole agricultural population. The contraction of cultivation would not be arrested here, however, and nothing but a reduction of assessment, whether permanent or in the form of annual or occasional remissions, could save the community from utter ruin.

In this case, then, we see that any excess of assessment beyond the rent the land would yield, if not subject to assessment at all, would add to the cost of cultivation, and an

F. W. Prideaux, Esq.

6 April 1848.

inevitable result of such excess when considerable would be the impoverishment of the agricultural population, and a diminution of the breadth of land under tillage. Whenever, then, we find in India the cultivators poor, the extent of arable waste considerable, and abatements of the full assessment required to prevent a further contraction of the cultivation, it may be safely concluded that the land-tax is in excess of the rent, and that the country will never prosper until it is reduced so as to be brought within it. Such was the case in most parts of the Poona and Sholapoor Collectorates before the late revision of assessment there, and such is still the case in many parts of the Southern Mahratta country, to which the revision of assessment now in progress has not yet extended. In the districts of the Dharwar Collectorate, which have been re-assessed, the effect of the revision has been in every instance shown in a large extension of the cultivation, which indicates clearly enough that the previous great extent of waste was due to over-assessment, and not to deficient population or any other cause.

The only case, then, in which the land-tax of India can impede the extension of the cotton cultivation is when it is in excess of the rent. But even in this case it has no tendency to injure the cotton cultivation more than any other species of cultivation. Upon land actually under tillage, the assessment, however heavy, has no tendency either to encourage or discourage the cultivation of cotton, or any other particular crop. The farmer, whether his assessment be heavy or light, will cultivate the crops which pay him best; and wherever the cotton cultivation in India has fallen off, and been succeeded by that of other crops more remunerative to the farmer, no reduction of assessment, nor indeed the abolition of the land-tax altogether, would avail to alter this state of things. The change might make cotton a profitable crop; but this would not be enough while another crop remained more profitable still, as the consideration of the former is not merely what will pay him, but what will pay him best.

The only changes by which, in such circumstances, the balance could be restored, and cotton again brought into favour with the farmer without any rise of price, are such as would affect cotton alone, or in a greater degree than other products. Among these may be enumerated those calculated to increase the yield or improve the quality of the staple, cheapen the cost of freeing it from the seed, or of transporting it to the ports for shipment. These, not so much by lessening the cost of producing cotton, as by changing its relation to other products for which the land is equally suited, might give a vast extension to the cotton cultivation, which a mere reduction of assessment could never do. The latter could not at all affect the relation of cotton to other products, whereas the former would, and if to a degree sufficient to make cotton one of the most profitable crops to the farmer, there can be no question that the result would be a rapid and great extension of the cultivation.

These remarks, if sound, will have indicated the relative importance of the several remedial measures which have been proposed for the encouragement of the cotton cultivation. A reduction of assessment, when not in excess of the rent, would be wholly inoperative, and when in excess of the rent, would afford encouragement to agriculture in general, but not to cotton in particular; and when the latter crop has been given up, because others pay better, it would not assist in bringing it again into favour with the cultivators. On the other hand, the introduction of superior varieties of plant, the saw-gin, and above all roads and railroads to cheapen its transit to the coast, would prove direct encouragements to the growth of the staple, and might lead to an extension of its cultivation beyond calculation.

The great field for the extension of the cotton cultivation is the interior of the Peninsula, in the States of Berar and Hyderabad, as there is little land within the limits of the Bombay Presidency, suited to the growth of cotton, that is not already devoted to its cultivation. For developing the resources of Berar and the country of the Nizam, railroads are indispensable. These countries are too distant from the coast for cart-carriage to be of much service, and mere roads, therefore, would not meet their requirements. If the cotton cultivation of India is ever to become of much importance to the Lancashire manufacturers, railroads must be made; for without a more speedy and economical means of transit than common roads would supply, it is vain to hope that any very large amount of produce from the interior of the Peninsula will ever be brought to the coast.

But even railroads would not of themselves suffice. In the Nizam's country the collection of the revenue is generally farmed out to the highest bidders, whose chief object is to make the most of their contracts, and squeeze all that can be got out of the unfortunate peasantry. The latter have no security against over exaction on the part of the farmers, and, as might be anticipated from such a state of things, the country, by common report, is fast retrograding, and the cultivated area and population diminishing. Nothing short of a complete revolution and reform of the revenue system would, in this case, make any great extension of the cotton culture possible. The Cotton Committee have kept silence upon this point, and yet no considerable extension of the cotton cultivation can be looked for out of the Nizam's country, and certainly cannot take place there until the existing system is put upon a new footing.

I have already extended this letter far beyond what I had intended, but, if anything I have written prove of service, I shall not mind being thought tedious. India has immense resources, but they require development, and as she does not possess the private enterprise necessary for the purpose, this will never be done without the aid of Government. I feel confident that almost any expenditure on roads and railroads would be repaid by their

effects

effects on the revenue; and that nothing would tend more to establish the merits of the Company's government in the public mind at home, than a liberal policy in regard to them. *F. W. Prideaux, Esq.*

(signed) *G. Wingate.* 6 April 1848.

John Chapman, Esq., Examined.

3926. *Chairman.*] HAVE you been in India?—Yes. *J. Chapman, Esq.*

3927. When did you go to India, and when did you return?—I left England on the 3d of August 1845, and I left Bombay on my return, on the 15th of September in the following year.

3928. You were there about a year?—A year and a few days.

3929. For what purpose did you go there?—I went to complete the investigations for the Great Peninsular Railway Company.

3930. Do you hold some office in that company?—Yes, I am manager.

3931. Were you largely concerned in the originating of the project of that company?—Yes.

3932. How long have you devoted your attention to the subject of railways in India?—Five years.

3933. Have you been exclusively devoting your time to it for the whole of that period?—No; for two years, not exclusively; but employing all the leisure and opportunities that I had; for three years past, exclusively.

3934. Before you went out to India, did you avail yourself of any means of information in this country upon the subject?—Yes; I was in frequent communication with persons conversant with Indian subjects, and under the permission of the directors, I had access to documents of great extent and variety at the East India House; I employed myself for some months there, in examining, copying and extracting, papers and maps.

3935. Did the East India Company afford you ample means of searching among their papers and records for such information as might serve you in the object you had in view?—Yes; I never asked for information that was not given me, and on many occasions, information was brought to me of which I did not suspect the existence.

3936. Arguing, I presume, that the Company were desirous, rather than otherwise, that the objects you had in view should be prosecuted?—That was the impression made on my mind.

3937. What were the means of information which you had in India; had you there access to information from public sources also?—The Government put me in communication with all their officers, European and native, from the heads of departments, to the koolkurnees of the villages; with these and with the residents of Hyderabad, Nagpore and Indore, and with the Commissioner of the Saugor and Nerbudda territory I kept up an active correspondence. The resident at Hyderabad placed me in communication with the British officers commanding the various cantonments in the Nizam's dominions, and with other British officers in that territory; I was freely supplied with documentary information from all those quarters, and had, on all occasions, the cordial encouragement and effectual aid of the Government of Bombay and its members.

3938. Did you, during your residence in India, make journeys into the interior, and if so, into what districts?—I staid a few weeks in Bombay; I then went to Poonah, and back again to Bombay, and then back to Poonah; and from Poonah I went northwards, to the house of Dr. Gibson, at Hewra, on the eastern side of the Ghauts; I staid at the Malsej Ghaut, and in its valley, for three months, making exploratory journeys in every direction; I was six weeks at the head of the Ghaut, and the rest of the time in the valley between the head of the Ghaut and Alleh; I intended to go into Candeish and Berar, but it was necessary to come back to Bombay.

3939. Did you reside at that point where the fork of the railway is intended to be?—Yes.

3940. Did you travel further north from Alleh, towards the bend in the railway?—Some distance; there is a very rugged country to the north of Alleh, and one of our engineers was there; I joined him, and was with him some days, as I was anxious to make myself acquainted with that particular locality; I then came back to Bombay; my route from Alleh to Bombay was by the Mulsej Ghaut, and across the Concan to Callian; thence to Tannah and Bombay; I

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

remained there during the rest of my stay in India, chiefly engaged in statistical inquires, but making journeys as occasion required in the islands of Bombay and Salsette, and on the opposite mainland.

3941. Did the railway company confine itself to your exertions for its information, or did it make use of other means, and other parties?—We had two engineers, Mr. Clark and Mr. Conybeare; each of them, as well as myself, had a considerable establishment; our directors consisted of several superior officers of the Government, and several merchants, European and native; (I mean the directors in Bombay,) and several professional gentlemen of long standing there; Mr. Willoughby, now a member of the Council, was our chairman, and he was succeeded, when he went into council, by Mr. Crawford, who has been already examined before this Committee; each of our establishments consisted of two or three able and intelligent European assistants, besides native assistants; my my own establishment at one time contained five or six British and Indo-British clerks, 10 or 12 native clerks, and five or six native draughtsmen. Mr. Walker, who went out with me, and who had before been some years in India, removed to a great extent the difficulties I should have found in managing such an establishment, from being a stranger to the people and their language.

3942. And through the means of those parties and the staff employed, did the company obtain information, tolerably full and minute, with respect to the whole district through which their scheme is intended to run?—As to engineering particulars, we are as well informed as would be necessary for an application to Parliament for a line in England, and with respect to traffic, I think we are quite as forward.

3943. Did you direct your attention to any other subjects besides those immediately connected with the engineering practicability and the cost of the contemplated line?—Our object being to ascertain not only the engineering practicability of the line, but the probability of its success as an investment, it was necessary for us to become acquainted with the various circumstances which might affect the cost of constructing and working the line, the supply of traffic to it, the probability of the increase of that traffic, and the charge for transit which it might be safe or necessary to establish; hence, there was hardly a subject connected with the condition and prospects of the country, that it was not necessary for us to inquire into with greater or less particularity; traffic, land-tenures, land-tax, the supply and consumption of food and so on; of course to some of these subjects we gave greater and to others less attention. This extent of inquiry was the more necessary, because we were endeavouring to apply the railway system to a country so very different from any from which we could derive facts for our guidance.

3944. Hitherto the experiment of making railways has not been tried on any considerable scale in any country circumstanced as India is?—That was our impression at the time.

3945. Have your directors published any account of their proceedings in India, or of the results of their investigations?—This [*handing in the same*] is a copy of what was published by our directors, and contains such facts as are necessary for judging of the success of the undertaking; in that set of papers, in addition to the facts collected, there will be found a report of Mr. Stephenson, and some deductions from the whole.

3946. It is a collection called "Report, Maps and Papers of the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company?"—Yes; I should add that, except the report of Mr. Stephenson and another short paper, the whole of them were first printed in Bombay, and extensively circulated in India among the public officers who had supplied the information, with the view to their affording any corrections which might seem to them necessary.

3947. Have any of those facts or statements met with any contradiction from parties in the country, in the Bombay Presidency?—None whatever.

3948. Was the subject of the growth or the traffic or trade in cotton within the Bombay Presidency brought particularly under your notice whilst you were there, or during your subsequent inquiries?—It was a matter of considerable interest to us; it enters into our traffic for about 18,000 tons per annum, or one-tenth of the whole. Out of 180,000 tons of traffic, we reckon upon 18,000 tons of cotton that comes down the line.

3949. That is judging of the present production, or the present power of export?

export?—There are actually 18,000 tons per annum on an average of six years exported to Bombay from the continent, which comes across the country to be traversed by the railway.

3950. In that you leave out of view all supplies to Bombay that come by sea? —Entirely; if the railway never carried a ton of cotton, still it would not be a failure; but it is, after all, a matter of great importance; probably these 18,000 tons may be very much increased; and not only so, but the difficulties of the times, and some hesitation on the part of the Government, made it necessary to ascertain whether there was any influential class in England sufficiently interested in the results to insure the undertaking being prosecuted. If there had been no such class, it would have been necessary to abandon the design.

3951. Do you refer in that remark to the supposition that capitalists in the cotton districts might be induced to co-operate with the Company, and become shareholders in it?—I apprehend that it is probable they will; and it was necessary to make it very apparent, if it were true that they were much interested in the prosecution of this undertaking, or else we had better have given it up.

3952. What are the chief points on which you think you can afford information to the Committee, in respect to the production and export of cotton?—I think I shall be able to show to the Committee the proportion in which India, and each port of India, have contributed to our supply of cotton; what are the countries in which the supplies shipped from each port are grown; the manner in which the demand from England has influenced the prices in India, and the exports from India; and the probabilities of an increased supply from each part of India; the part of India which has always supplied the rest of India with cotton most cheaply and abundantly; the changes which have enabled India to export increasing quantities of cotton, under a constant fall of prices; and I can say something on the causes of the small quantity and inferior quality of the present supply; and to show how the proposed railway will affect the supply.

3953. Can you tell the Committee anything of the physical formation, and the peculiarities of Western India and the Deccan?—The space between the coast and the range of the Ghauts (that mountain range—[*pointing to the map*]—which is laid down near the western coast), is a rough country, very much incumbered with immense mountain blocks, and traversed by smaller ridges; its principal river valleys, however, do not rise very rapidly; at the foot of the Ghauts, they are not 300 feet above the level of the sea.

3954. Do the ranges run as projections from the Ghauts to the coast; that is, do they lie east and west, forming the valleys though which the smaller rivers run?—To some extent they do; it is a very confused and broken country; some ranges that we cross run north and south, other ranges run east and west. Then you come to an immense mountain block, almost isolated, rising 3,000 or 4,000 feet. The Ghauts themselves are not a mountain range, with plains of similar elevation on each side, but an enormous step in the general level of the country.

3955. They are not, in fact, mountains as you come from the interior?— They are not mountains as you come from the interior, except that there is a ridge on the very crest of the Ghauts, over which, generally, you must ascend from the eastward, before you can descend the great step to the westward; that ridge, in some places, is broken through, and affords an occasional means of passage; the height of these passes is somewhere about from 1,800 to 2,000 feet above the sea, and that elevation is gained often in the course of a mile or a mile and a half. The Bhore Ghaut road, between Bombay and Poonah, rises 1,800 feet in a road of three miles long, which has 40 well-defined turns in it.

3956. The road is made zig-zag to ascend the step?—Yes. The only ancient made road to be attributed to a native government that I met with is at the Mulsej Ghaut, which rises 1,300 feet upon a base of 2,000 feet, and that is accomplished by innumerable zig-zags up an internal angle formed by two steep flanks of a mountain; the elevation gained by the Ghauts is gradually lost in descending to the Bay of Bengal. The peninsula is 700 miles in width, the elevation, of from 1,800 to 2,000 feet, is lost in that distance, but unequally so; upon the whole, it may be called a level country, with a gradual slope upwards to the westward.

3957. Viscount *Mahon*.] That implies a very rapid fall in the Godavery and other rivers flowing to the eastward, does it not?—The average fall would be

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

about three feet in a mile; occasionally we find it seven, eight or ten feet in a mile. In some places the country is very level, and in others the fall is a little more considerable; but nowhere so as to give it the appearance of mountains, except that there are mountains standing upon this general table. Transverse ranges start from the rugged eminences of the crest of the Ghauts, and they divide the table-land near the Ghauts into valleys, which are generally rough, wild and narrow; in a few instances so narrow that you might almost fire across them. The transverse ranges, themselves, are often more than 1,000 feet in height above the included valleys, and are too precipitous to admit, except in a few places, of pathways and bullock tracks across them. These ranges extend toward the east for various distances; but about 40 miles from the Ghauts, in some instances more, in others less, the country becomes more open and level; this is more apparent upon the maps. In the interior of the Deccan there are similar obstructions to transit; but they are neither so severe nor so frequent as to require description.

3958. Can you state what is the present mode of transit in Western India, the condition and extent of the made roads, the cost and the sums which are expended in the transmission of goods from one part of the country to another; or did you make that a subject of inquiry?—Yes; a very particular subject of inquiry. I am not aware that there are any made roads in Western India, besides those enumerated in the Reports of the Road and Tank Department of the Presidency of Bombay, and those on the Island of Bombay itself.

3959. Can you state briefly what are the roads enumerated in the Reports of the Road and Tank Department?—I can give the Committee the general length, and refer to the Reports themselves for particulars; the roads under the control of the Road and Tank Department appear by the Report of 1843–44 to amount to a total length of 659 miles six furlongs; not quite so great a length as two average English counties have in paved streets and turnpike-roads, and but little more than one-third of the length an average English county has in cross roads, which, on the whole, are as good as these; one of these roads, that from Panwell to Poonah, I may say from Bombay to Poonah, is a very good macadamized road, bridged throughout; I was surprised at its excellent condition, and still more so at the amount of traffic on it. It is on this road that the ascent of the Bhore Ghaut which I mentioned occurs; this Ghaut road (I speak now not of the entire road, but only of the part on the actual ascent of the Ghauts) was made at an expense of 10,000*l.*, and was opened in March 1831; the tolls in the year 1836–7 yielded 1,236*l.*, and in 1845–6, 4,210*l.* The account I obtained in India is not quite complete, but as far as it goes——

3960. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] From what period is that?—From 1831.

3961. *Chairman.*] How much was it in 1832, after extending the road?—I have no account till 1836–7, but I rather think it is before Parliament now, in a recent paper; in 1836–7 it was 1,236*l.*, and in 1845–6, it was 4,210*l.* From December 1835 to May 1846, the amount of toll received was about 30,000*l.*

3962. Do you know how the toll is levied; is it so much upon a cart, or so much upon the materials carried in the cart?—So much upon a cart, and so much upon a bullock; laden carts and bullocks, I believe, have one toll, and those which are not laden, a lighter toll.

3963. Very much in the way that tolls are paid in this country?—Exactly; I may say that the brinjarries, will go several miles round to avoid paying the tolls. There is another Ghaut, the Koosoor Ghaut, nine miles to the north of the Bhore Ghaut, and when it is in a tolerable good repair, they will go round by it rather than pay the toll.

3964. Do you mean laden or unladen?—In both instances; these people only employ bullocks.

3965. What are the brinjarries?—They are the carriers of India, a caste who devote themselves entirely to carriage.

3966. Are they not small bullocks that are employed?—Yes, little bullocks, measuring about three feet six over the shoulders, 10, 11 or 12 carrying a ton. No doubt part of the increase at the Bhore Ghaut is to be ascribed to the abolition of the transit duties which took place in 1837; but probably by far the greater part arises from a clear addition to the traffic of the country. Previously to the opening of the Ghaut, the means of communication between the upper country and the coast were very difficult. This road (I mean the whole road from Panwell to Poonah, of which the ascent of the Bhore Ghaut forms a part) is now one of

of the main arteries of traffic, and is in every respect the finest road in Western India. That from Poonah to Ahmednugger is, I think, the only one of any length which in quality approaches to it. The other and most numerous class of roads consists of those which are macadamized and drained throughout from river to river, but with no bridges. In the rainy season these roads are almost useless; the rivers are then deep, wide and violent streams, and even many minor watercourses are impassable. During the fair season the banks and beds of the rivers present serious hindrances to carriage by carts; the road from Poonah, northward, to Narayungaom, about 50 miles direct north from Poonah, is of this class; on some roads of this kind there are ferries and basket boats over large rivers. The expenditure on these roads of both classes during 1843–44 was 11,635 *l.*, and the pay of the office establishment was 56¼ per cent. upon that, making the whole 18,180 *l.*; the total is about 6-10ths of the sum expended on streets and turnpike-roads in an average English county, to say nothing of the expenditure here on cross roads; the department under which these have, in great part, been made, and by which they are now superintended, is, I understand, about to be abolished.

3967. Have you any facts, that have come under your own observation, with regard to the time of transit along those roads, and the cost of the conveyance of goods?—Not on those roads exclusively. The greater part of the traffic of the country is carried on tracks which we should not call roads; merely tracks customarily followed, and in many cases they are tracks over which you could not pass carts.

3968. That is, tracks along those parts of the country which are most level, and, in fact, the most open and natural roads?—Yes, natural tracks; wherever they find they can pass, they pass, and customary routes become worn into the appearance of a track.

3969. With regard to any of the natural roads generally in Western India, what information can you give to the Committee as to the time occupied in transit, and the cost?—The cost of the carriage of merchandize may be thus stated:—across the Ghauts, and in their neighbourhood, from about 3½ *d.* to 8 *d.* per ton per mile, according to the quantity and kind of goods, and the plenty or scarcity of the means of conveyance; in the level districts of the interior, from 2½ *d.* to 4 *d.* or 5 *d.* per ton per mile; cotton from Berar (and here I take in both classes of circumstances) varies from 8 *d.* to 1½ *d.* per ton per mile; but on a fair average of years, 3 *d.* and six-tenths per ton per mile; carriage by men and women, which is the only means of carriage in some cases available, costs from 1 *s.* 6 *d.* to 3 *s.* per ton per mile; the carriage of timber up the Ghauts, and the dragging of it by bullocks on the ground without wheeled carriages, is enormously expensive; the country above the Ghauts is bare of timber; building timber is scarce there; hence a considerable demand for that produced on the slope of the Ghauts, and in the low country. I am credibly informed, and the circumstances render it probable, that no matter how large and fine a tree may be, it is chopped down to the size and weight which will permit it to be carried by men up the ladder-like paths of the Ghauts; formerly the cost of carriage was much higher over all India than it is now; it was three or four times as much; I see at the time of the close of the Mahratta war that it was not much less than 1 *s.*, 1 *s.* 6 *d.* and 3 *s.* per ton per mile.

3970. Mr. *Lewis.*] What was the cause of that difference?—I apprehend, the insecurity of the country at that time.

3971. *Chairman.*] What are the modes of personal travelling within the Bombay Presidency, and the cost?—Europeans, if not on horseback, use the palkee, especially for long journeys; by bills, of which I have copies here, it appears that the actual cost of this mode of conveyance amounts to about 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a mile, if the journey be not on one of the chief routes of the country; indeed, it has cost me considerably more; it may afford a comparative estimation of the charge to remark, that 13 bearers are employed, the odd one being a torch-bearer, and that the charge for this odd man and his oil amounts to 1¾ *d.* per mile, being more, I believe, than the average of second-class railway fares in England; the charge for all the other bearers being proportionate.

3972. What is the rate of travelling?—From four to five miles an hour. I have here a detailed account of the expenses of 140 journeys by nearly 100 different

J. Chapman, Esq. 6 April 1848.

different natives, comprising some of all ranks, from a member of the native nobility, who is a pensioner of the British Government, and who spent 35*l.* in travelling with his attendants from Bombay to Poonah, to a labourer who spends 1*s.* 9*d.* in travelling 200 miles. All sorts of devices are resorted to; ponies are hired or borrowed; friends' houses are used for hotels, and with the poorest classes, and some above them, the journey is performed on foot, and in great part with food carried from home; so various are the circumstances, that it is not easy to deduce general conclusions from these statements; probably, however, it is near the truth to say, that the average daily travel, whether on foot or horseback, is not more than 22 or 23 miles, judging from the 140 instances.

3973. Viscount *Mahon.*] Do you make any distinction between foot and horse travelling?—I find that those who travel on foot get over as much ground as those who travel on horseback.

3974. And for many days together?—Yes, for days together.

3975. *Chairman.*] As a general conclusion, would this be a fair one, that the mode of travelling is about as bad as can be conceived, and the cost extremely high?—Yes; I think I can give the Committee an approximate estimate of the cost; the very poorest classes subsist during the journey on little more than the food brought from home, and the classes next above them spend from a farthing to something more than a penny per mile per person; but another class spend from a penny to 3*d.* or 4*d.* per mile per person, and the highest classes of natives spend in their journeys sums far exceeding any charge for conveyance in this country; public conveyances of various kinds are numerous in Bombay, and palkees stand for hire in Poonah.

3976. You referred to the proportion in which India and its different ports have contributed to our total supply of cotton, and from what districts each port derives its supply; can you give the Committee any facts, or have you made out any table with reference to that?—Yes.

[*The following Table was handed in:*]

GENERAL VIEW of the Supply of COTTON to all *England* for 13 Years, ending 1846, showing how much out of every 100,000,000 of Pounds has been contributed by each Country or Port, and the Average Annual Supply obtained from each; with the Total Annual Exportation from each Indian Port.

	Proportion of the Total Supply to England out of each 100,000,000 lbs		Average Annual Supply to England in lbs.	Total Average Annual Amount of Export in lbs.
	Lbs.	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*
TOTAL IMPORT into ENGLAND - -	- - -	100,000,000		
From America - - - -	79,257,700	- - -	380,568,958	
„ Brazil - - - -	4,469,800	- - -	21,462,150	
„ Egypt - - - -	2,524,900	- - -	12,123,790	
„ West Indies - - -	923,200	- - -	4,432,777	
„ East Indies; *see* below -	12,824,400	- - -	61,578,371	
		100,000,000	480,166,046	
EAST INDIES; *see* above - - -	- - -	12,824,400		
From Bombay; *see* below - -	11,496,290	- - -	55,201,231	117,303,364
„ Calcutta - - - -	269,480	- - -	1,293,982	19,507,608
„ Madras - - - -	827,440	- - -	3,973,074	13,174,154
„ Tuticorin - - - -	231,190	- - -	1,110,084	3,247,366
		12,824,400	61,578,371	
BOMBAY; *see* above - - - -	- - -	11,496,290		
From Guzerat; *see* p. 341 - -	6,383,410	- - -	30,650,977	59,873,639
„ Concan - - - -	3,279,880	- - -	15,748,905	30,763,610
„ Malabar and Canara - -	1,245,770	- - -	5,981,723	11,684,583
„ Cutch and Scinde - -	575,460	- - -	2,763,126	5,397,439
„ All other Quarters - -	11,770	- - -	56,500	110,366
		11,496,290		
			55,201,231	

From

	Proportion of the Total Supply to England out of each 100,000,000 lbs.		Average Annual Supply to England in lbs.	Total Average Annual Amount of Export in lbs.
	Lbs.	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*
From GUZERAT; *see* p. 340 - -	- - -	6,383,410		
„ Tunkaria - - - -	710,490	- - -	3,411,549	6,642,382
„ Surat - - - -	1,124,380	- - -	5,398,885	10,511,777
„ Broach - - - -	1,819,510	- - -	8,736,696	17,010,590
„ Dhollera, &c. - - -	1,657,630	- - -	7,959,365	15,497,119
„ Bhownuggur - - -	642,040	- - -	3,082,821	6,002,417
„ Gogo - - - -	429,360	- - -	2,061,661	4,014,201
		6,383,410	30,650,977	
From CONCAN; *see* p. 340 - -	- - -	3,279,880		
„ Omergaum - - -	203	- - -	997	1,742
„ Tarrapoor - - - -	318	- - -	1,527	2,722
„ Mahim - - - -	225	- - -	1,082	1,927
„ Bassein - - - -	5	- - -	26	46
„ Callian - - - -	1,347,816	- - -	6,471,762	11,539,449
„ Salsette - - - -	—	—	—	—
„ Caranja - - - -	—	—	—	—
„ Panwell - - - -	1,539,347	- - -	7,391,427	13,178,885
„ Sanksey - - - -	—	—	—	—
„ Alibaug - - - -	79	- - -	378	679
„ Poenar - - - -	—	—	—	—
„ Rygur - - - -	4,478	- - -	21,503	38,341
„ Sooverndroog - - -	382	- - -	1,833	3,268
„ Rajapoor - - - -	—	—	—	—
„ Anjunwell - - - -	39,539	- - -	189,850	338,511
„ Rutnagherry - - -	2,592	- - -	12,447	22,193
„ Viziadroog - - -	195,000	- - -	936,344	1,669,626
„ Malwan - - - -	149,896	- - -	719,748	1,283,343
„ Sawunt Warree - - -	—	—	—	—
		3,279,880	15,748,904	
From MALABAR and CANARA; *see* p. 340 - - - -	- - -	1,245,770		
„ Canara - - - -	1,147,841	- - -	5,511,531	9,991,763
„ Malabar - - - -	97,929	- - -	470,192	852,414
		1,245,770		
From KUTCH and SCINDE; *see* p. 340	- - -	575,460		
„ Toona, Roheer and Wowania	184,096	- - -	883,968	
„ Moondsoor - - -	47,968	- - -	230,283	
„ Mundavee - - - -	64,759	- - -	310,951	2,811,754
„ Inkow - - - -	1,194	- - -	5,736	
„ Luckput - - - -	1,768	- - -	8,488	
„ All Kutch - - - -	299,785		1,439,426	
„ Scinde - - - -	275,675			
		575,460	- - -	2,585,684

3977. Upon what principle is that table made out, in pounds, bags, hundredweights or tons?—The two first columns are arithmetical deductions from the rest, and they show the proportion in which each country, and eventually each port, has contributed to our total supply. The third column shows the annual quantity actually supplied to England from each port on an average of 13 years; and the fourth column shows the actual annual export of each port on the same average of years, including that to England and to all other quarters. From the table it appears that America has supplied during the last 13 years, on an average, about 79,000,000, out of each 100,000,000 lbs. we have received; Brazil about 4,500,000; Egypt, 2,500,000; West Indies not quite 1,000,000, and the East Indies nearly 13,000,000. The supply from India is then divided into that from Bombay, Calcutta, Madras and Tuticorin, and then that from Bombay is divided again into the supply from each of its contributory ports.

3978. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is the result of that calculation, that the greater portion of the cotton from India comes from that district which is marked upon the map?—Out of nearly 13 per cent. of the total supply that comes from the

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

East Indies, about 11½ is from Bombay; about a quarter per cent. is from Calcutta; not quite one per cent. from Madras, and about a quarter per cent. from Tuticorin.

3979. From what source have you obtained the facts and figures that are in that document?—This table applies to the 13 years ending with 1846, and is derived from Burns' Statistics of the Cotton Trade, and from the report of the Bombay Cotton Committee. The total supply to England from all quarters during those 13 years was, according to Burns' Statistics, 6,242,158,603 lbs.; the annual average was therefore 480,166,046 lbs. The total export from India to England in 13 years is stated in the report of the Bombay Committee to be 866,390,353 lbs.; but the import into England from India is given in Burns at 800,518,822 lbs. Whether this disagreement arises from the difference of stocks and cotton in transit at the beginning and end of the period, from different estimation of the weight of bales, from loss of ships, or from frauds in the custom-houses in India, it seems probable it affected all the exports alike, and therefore the exports from each of the four ports have been reduced proportionably, in order to produce a total agreeing with Burns' total of the imports. Bombay exports largely to other countries besides England, chiefly to China; the total exports in 13 years were, 1,524,943,729 lbs. The imports of Bombay from its dependent ports during the 13 years were 1,401,777,288 lbs., of which only 717,616,000 lbs. were exported to England; besides this, the export accounts of the several Indian ports do not exactly agree with the import accounts at Bombay; it has, therefore, been necessary to take proportional quantities, in which these circumstances have been allowed for.

3980. *Chairman.*] Have you any facts to show the manner in which the demand from England has affected the prices and exports of cotton in India?—Taking the three chief cotton exporting districts of India, it seems that the English demand occasioned a very great increase of price; at least, it occasioned during a certain period in each district a very great increase of price; afterwards the price fell. Going first to Bengal, where the demand was not for raw cotton, but for manufactured goods: The battle of Plassey was fought in 1757; in 1780 muslins began to be manufactured in England in imitation of those brought from the East; in 1787, 500,000 pieces of muslin were made, and the English manufacturers complained loudly of the importation of large quantities of Indian goods. I mention these few facts to show the relative situation of the English and Indian manufacturers at the time; in 1764 the price in Bengal of cotton of local growth was from $2\frac{1}{10}d.$ per pound to $3\frac{9}{10}d.$; it was in 1777 from $2\frac{1}{10}d.$, per pound to $4\frac{1}{10}d.$, and in the same year $3\frac{3}{10}d.$; cotton from Malwah, which had to be carried pretty nearly across India, was $3\frac{1}{4}d.$; in 1783 it was from $3d.$ to $3\frac{9}{10}d.$; this was said to be the first importation of the Mirzapore cotton; the supply previously had been from Surat, but in 1789 prices had risen of various kinds, from $4\frac{1}{10}d.$ to $5d.$, to $5\frac{1}{10}d.$, to $6d.$, $6\frac{1}{2}d.$ and to $7\frac{1}{4}d.$ It appears therefore from these facts that the price of cotton was doubled in the 25 years previously to 1789, and that the greater part of the advance took place in the last 12 years; this advance occurred notwithstanding large importations (large for those times) from the Deccan, and they raised the price of the imported cotton in the same way as that of local growth. Proceeding now to Guzerat, the first notice of price was in 1789; the price then was $2d.$ and $2\frac{1}{2}d.$; in 1809 it was $3\frac{1}{2}d$; in 1817 it was from $4d.$ to $5\frac{1}{4}d.$; in 1818 it was nearly $6d.$; in 1819 a case occurred of its being sold at $8d.$ at Bombay; in 1820 the current price was about $5d.$; from that time it has fallen, till it is now $2\frac{1}{4}d.$; and here again it appears there is an advance of price, and a very large one, in consequence of the English demand; then it fell again; the advance did not take place at the same time as that in Bengal; the advance in Bengal seems to have been occasioned by the demand for manufactured cloths, and that some years afterwards in Guzerat by the demand for raw cotton; and so, in the south of India, without going through the details, if we compare the prices of 1804, 1814, and 1830, we shall find that there was a great advance, and then there was a great decline again. With these facts, I wish to compare the common estimate of the total production of cotton in India; Major-General Briggs' estimate would make it not far from 1,000,000,000 lbs. per annum, while Dr. Wight's estimate would make it nearly three times as much. I doubt whether we ever drew from India, for a continuance, during the advance in price, 50,000,000 lbs. per annum; so that this great increase, nearly trebling the price, it seems, was occasioned by a drain of not more than $\frac{1}{30}$th or $\frac{1}{40}$th of its produce; and from that I conclude that

our

our supply was always from very limited districts, or if not from very limited districts, that the means of obtaining the cotton from districts which could have afforded much larger supplies were themselves very much limited, so as to have the effect of straitening the supply, which might have been very great.

3981. *Chairman.*] What appears to you to be the probability of increased supplies from the several ports of India of cotton suitable for English manufactures?—Beginning with Bengal: Bengal has sent little to England since 1819, but continues to export largely to China; the decline of the export to England from that quarter since 1826 has been rapid, and appears to be permanent; in that year, the trade in cotton between Bombay and Berar was opened, that is, in 1826. The cost of export by way of Bombay is considerably less than that by Calcutta, from that district; Bengal, during the greater part of our rule, never supplied even its own manufactures with a sufficient amount; it is asserted in the papers of the East India Company that it did not supply one-eighth of the cotton worked up there. In the Presidency of Madras in 1790, Government was anxious to introduce the culture of the better kind, which was then supplied from Surat; in 1796 cotton was bought there at an advance of 186 per cent. on its cost on the banks of the Jumna, and the Government concluded that the natives found it better to buy that cotton than to grow it for themselves; in 1799 the cultivation of suitable cotton there was still an object to be desired; the muslins of Dacca have given some apparent importance to the cotton of Bengal; one account states, that the cotton of which they were made was grown in a limited district on the banks of the Megna; but other statements, when examined in detail, with the help of a map of Bengal, leave some doubt on this point. It seems certain that while specimens of the thread and muslins can be found, the plant, if it were a peculiar one, has disappeared; the most probable explanation is that afforded, while the manufacture was yet flourishing, by Mr. Taylor, of Hurriaul; it is a very singular one, and may explain to a considerable extent why the cotton, which was so celebrated, and produced fabrics so celebrated, is not exported to England: "The finest fibres of kupas are those which adhere firmly to the seed, and from which they can be separated only by a machine; from this superior part of the kupas, the spinners who make the finest thread, carefully remove, by means of a fine comb, all the looser and coarser fibres; by this operation, the fine part of the kupas is rendered perfectly clean, and can be spun by fine spinners into any degree of fineness; this process of separating the finer from the coarser fibres appears to create the distinction between the capacity of the dessy kupas," that is, the cotton grown in the country, "and the Surat cotton; the fibres of the last being all mixed, it is not capable, from its inequalities, of being spun into such fine thread as the dessy; yet equal care in the original preparation of it seems alone wanting to give it that ability;" so that it appears that the superiority of the Dacca muslins arose from the use of a cotton which was capable of being divided into two parts, while yet attached to the seed, the one the coarser part and the other the finer, and they took the finer part, that which in England would be called waste, and of that the celebrated Dacca muslins were made; the very same quality which made it eligible for the Dacca muslins, is the quality that makes it ineligible for English manufactures. The growth in the North-west Provinces probably is very great; if it were of suitable quality, it would be exported by way of Calcutta; but the large population of the banks of the Ganges probably absorbs nearly all the cotton grown there. It is not improbable that these provinces supply part of the export from Calcutta to China; but of this I am not sufficiently informed.

3982. What are the changes which in your opinion have enabled India to export increasing quantities, and, generally speaking, under a constant fall in the price of cotton; do they arise from improvements in cultivation, diminished cost of cultivation, or from the diminished cost of carriage and other charges?—From diminished charges. The reduction in the cost of inland carriage, and the pacification of the country, constitute, I think, the first advantageous change. I name these together, because as to their money effect I cannot separate them; the supply from Berar was large enough to affect the prices from other quarters; I therefore apply myself chiefly to that. The Mahratta war was closed by the peace of April 1818, and the Pindarree war was brought to an end nearly at the same time. For 30 years previously, that is from about the date of the commencement of our demand, the countries which chiefly supply cotton had been in a state of the utmost confusion and insecurity. The state of the times may be gathered from an anecdote given by Sir John Malcolm, in his Memoir of

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

Central India: "The principal insurers of Central India have been, during the late times, remarkable for their boldness and enterprise. In A.D. 1801, a few months before Indore was attacked and destroyed by Sindia's army, merchandize from Mirzapoor for Guzerat, to the value of six lacs of rupees, was at that city, which was already surrounded by Pindarries; Kewaljee (lately dead), the elder brother of the present partners of the firm of Poornassa Maun Singh (so called from its founder), offered to insure this property beyond the Myhe River, where it was within the limits of Guzerat, for four per cent. It was only seven or eight marches for the carts (amounting to one hundred), on which the goods were loaded; but the danger was increased by the Dhar State having refused its protection. These circumstances, combined with the credit of the usurers, led the merchants to pay the premium; Kewaljee immediately increased a body of 200 armed men, whom he had always in pay, to 600, and made an engagement with Kishnajee Maljee, the collector of Indore, for 300 horse and two guns, for which he paid 5,000 rupees, and placing himself at the head of the convoy, conducted it safe beyond the Mhye. Seeta Chund, one of the present partners, showed me the account of the transaction taken from his books, by which it appears that the premium paid was 24,000, the expenses incurred 14,000, and the profit 10,000 rupees; but he states that the latter was disproportioned to the risk. "No insurer," he added, "ever lived in Malwa, but my brother Kewaljee, who would have dared to undertake such an enterprise, but he had a burrah chattee," a great breast; "B'hot burrah chattee, a very great breast." The actual cost of transit, so dangerous, is given by the same author in terms which, reduced to English, come to this: From Indore to Baroda the cost was from 13*d.* to 6*d.* per ton per mile; from Indore to Chota Odeypoor, from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 6*d.*; from Indore to Oomrawattee, 20*d.*; from Indore to Hoshungabad, 4*s.* 2*d.*; from Indore to Hyderabad, 1*s.* 7½*d.*; from Indore to Jhansi, 11½*d.*; from Indore to Kotah, 1*s.* 2¾*d.* to 1*s.* 1½*d.* per ton per mile; from this cost I have excluded the rates for opium, because they include the highest duties; the rates I have given are chiefly for kerana, meaning cocoa-nuts, spices and things of that sort, on which the duties were commonly something higher than on raw cotton; the extreme case of 4*s.* 2*d.* per mile from the journey from Indore to Hoshungabad was probably occasioned by that route traversing the chief resorts of the Pindarrees; it follows, from a variety of details which I have collected, that the cost since the peace has fallen from $2\frac{4}{10}$*d.* per lb. to $\frac{8}{10}$ths of a penny per lb., making an entire reduction in the cost of the carriage since the peace of $1\frac{6}{10}$ths per lb. between Berar and Mirzapore, besides the reduction in the carriage by water from Mirzapore to Calcutta.

3983. Mr. *Plowden.*] You mean the Peace of 1818, after the Pindarree war?—Yes.

3984. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What is the saving per pound of water carriage and land carriage taken together?—Those together are about $2\frac{8}{10}$*d.*, and besides that there is a saving of $\frac{4}{10}$ths of a penny per lb. by the change of route; instead of going from Berar to Mirzapore, and so to Calcutta, they now go from Berar to Bombay.

3985. *Chairman.*] Finding their port at Bombay instead of Calcutta?—Yes.

3986. Has there been any saving by that course, in the carriage from Bombay to England?—There is a saving in the freights since the general peace, and the trading monopoly of the Company was abolished. The fall in freights comes to a penny per pound, and the fall in the exchange comes to nearly another penny; at the beginning of this period, that is in 1814 and 1815, a sicca rupee was at 2*s.* 9*d.*, and the last quotations for the Company's rupee, which is $\frac{1}{16}$ worse than the sicca rupee, are about 1*s.* 10*d.* or 1*s.* 11*d.* The total saving in the charges between the grower in India and the manufacturer in England amount, taking all fractions into account, to 5*d.* $\frac{45}{100}$ths, that is, as far as an approximate reckoning of this kind can be made; some part of this must be proportional and conjectural; but I think it is as near as an estimate can be formed.

3987. According to your calculation, if the charges for land carriage from Berar to Bombay had remained the same, and if no alteration had taken place in the freight to this country, at the present prices of Bombay cotton in England, it would have been impossible for a single pound of that cotton to have found its way here?—Certainly; the extension of the commerce in Indian cotton I attribute almost entirely to the alteration in the cost of carrying it on; the cotton is no better; its condition is no better than it was; that is, the bulk of it.

3988. Mr. *Lewis.*] Up to the year 1846, was there not a discriminating duty in favour of Indian cotton imported to England, as against American cotton, or other

other foreign cotton?—I believe there was, but the amount and effect of that I have not taken into account.

3989. Was the discrimination considerable?—I think not important.

3990. *Chairman.*] What, in your opinion, taking into account the facts you have stated, and the observations you have made in India, are the causes why the supply of cotton from India, on the whole, is still so small in quantity and so inferior in quality?—The first cause I would mention, and that whose effectual remedy would necessarily bring about the remedy of all the rest, is the wretched state of the means of transit; I conceive that this operates, not only to increase the actual cost of carriage, but to prejudice both the amount and quality of the produce to a most important degree, and in a variety of ways.

3991. Viscount *Mahon.*] Why does it prejudice the quality?—Because it keeps the country generally in such a condition, that it prevents its adopting improvements.

3992. You do not mean that it is damaged in its transit?—I take that to be one of the modes in which bad means of transit occasions a supply of an inferior quality; but besides that, it diminishes the pecuniary means and power of the cultivators to adopt an efficient and improved cultivation, and keeps down their artizanship at a most wretchedly low point, in a variety of ways. I conceive that the bad means of transit sufficiently account for the bad condition and bad quality of the cotton.

3993. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee what is the direction in which your company propose to take their railway, beginning at Bombay?—The line passes from Bombay northwards along the small Island of Bombay; then along the eastern coast of the Island of Salsette; it then crosses to the main land, traversing the Concan nearly from west to east; ascends the great range of the Ghauts at the Malsey Ghaut, and proceeds about 23 miles on the table-land; it then diverges, one part of it proceeding northwards, and eventually north-eastwards towards Berar, and the principal cotton countries of that part of Central India; the other branch going south-eastward to Sholapoor, towards, not an equally productive cotton country, but one of considerable importance in the Hyderabad territories, in the neighbourhood of the Kistna and Toombuddra.

3994. How far is the town of Alleh from the point where the line is to bifurcate?—Not above a mile and a half.

3995. What is the width of the Godavery, where you propose to pass one of its branches, after leaving the town of Alleh to the north?—Not more than 400 or 500 feet.

3996. Is that a navigable river there, or is it shallow?—It is not navigable at all in any part of its length, except for 150 miles on the eastern side of the continent.

3997. Where you pass a branch of the Taptee, is that river easily passable at that point?—Yes; there is no engineering difficulty in passing it by a railway.

3998. Do you propose to pass those rivers by wooden bridges?—I think that is still an open question with us.

3999. These are subjects which I presume have received the minute attention of the engineers of the company and the directors?—Yes, of the engineers.

4000. What is your opinion as to the chance of the durability of railways constructed in India; is there anything in the nature of the soil or the climate, the drought or the rains, to make it likely that railway constructions would not be sufficiently durable to make it desirable to construct them?—Nothing of the kind; I can state a few facts which have induced me to form a very confident opinion upon that subject; the Island of Bombay, which is eight or ten miles long and three or four wide, is exposed to the full force of the south-west monsoon, and it has very good roads traversing it in several directions; the monsoon of 1846, which occurred while I was there, was an unusual heavy one, and I went over those roads within a few days of its termination, and I did not find a single instance in which they had been damaged by the rains; the road from Panwell, or from Bombay to Poonah, seems to stand the climate equally well; and it is very remarkable, that the engineers who have the care of the roads on the western side of India, invariably refer in their reports to the reports of English road engineers, as to the modes of managing the roads, the quantity of material which ought to be employed, and other facts which seem to show that in their estimation the roads stand in the two countries in very nearly parallel circumstances.

4001. Is there anything that should make the sleepers, for instance, less

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

durable than in this country?—A great deal has been said about white ants, and no doubt they would very quickly eat up a deal board; but it did not appear to me that white ants were much worse, if at all worse, in India, than the dry rot is in England; I apprehend, that with a reasonable and judicious choice of materials, there would be no difficulty in making a sound, permanent and durable road, as far as the wood part of the materials is concerned.

4002. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Would you propose to lay your railway on wooden sleepers?—At one time we had thought of stone sleepers, for the country has plenty of stone, and it was thought that transverse stone sleepers, crossing from side to side in the manner of wooden sleepers, might be used to advantage, the country not being very plentiful in wood; but on making inquiry, particularly of Dr. Gibson, who knows the whole of that side of India intimately, and instituting other inquiries, it was found exceedingly difficult, plentiful as stone is, to find stones seven feet long; we should not have preferred stone for sleepers, but it was a question of what the country would best afford.

4003. *Chairman.*] With respect to the maintenance of those roads, do you think there is anything in the nature of the country which should make it much more expensive than it is found to be in England?—We found nothing to give us alarm on that subject.

4004. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do those white ants pervade all that part of the country into which the projected railways will extend?—As far as I can learn, they are found by patches in different places; I know a field in Poonah, the field in which the post-office stands, where there are a great many white ants, but in many other places you will find none whatever.

4005. Do they attack houses?—Yes.

4006. *Chairman.*] In what state are your plans, surveys and estimates, the engineering and statistical preparations for the carrying out of your projected railway?—The plans and estimates are complete; the plans and sections are here if the Committee would like to see them.

4007. How far are they complete, and for what distance?—For about 200 miles.

4008. State where they begin, starting from Bombay?—The plans, sections and estimates are complete, for the line from Bombay to Alleh, from Alleh nearly to the Godavery river, and from Alleh to Mhuse, 12 miles south-east of Seroor.

4009. With regard to that part of the railway you have the whole of your plans and sections complete?—Yes, as complete as would be requisite for an English line.

4010. With regard to the other part of the railway crossing over the Taptee and going southward to Sholapoor, in what state is your information or your preparations?—We have had careful explorations of the country made from the points at which our surveys terminated to Indore, and beyond Indore for a considerable distance towards Jubbulpoor, and to Sholapoor, so that our completed survey measures about 196 miles, and our explorations about 715 miles more.

4011. With regard to that part of which the surveys are not completed, are you able, as manager of this company, to state that the district of country is favourable for your operations, and that no insurmountable difficulties are likely to be met with?—I am not aware that there is a single difficulty in the whole distance.

4012. You are borne out in that opinion by your engineers and surveyors?—Yes, and the whole line lies in British territory. There is a good deal of mingling of British and native territory on the banks of the Taptee, but we have selected a place for crossing where it is British on both sides of the river; everywhere else, we are at least some little distance from the frontier.

4013. Why does the line take the particular direction you have laid down; is it the most practicable with regard to the country, or has the choice been made with reference to the capabilities of the district?—Both; the crossing to the continent must be at Tannah, and that water is not narrow enough, until we have gone 23 miles north from Bombay, and have nearly reached Tannah; the Malsej Ghaut is the most eligible engineering point for crossing the Ghauts; a precipitous mountain range to the eastward of Alleh prevents our taking a directly eastward course, but very eligible openings, leading to hundreds of miles of practicable and productive country, present themselves to the north and south; suitable openings for the branching off of important lines, are found where most needed. If the line had crossed the Ghauts at a more northerly point, it would have lost the southern traffic; if it had crossed more southerly, it would have lost

the northern traffic. In the present state of the country it cannot afford to lose either, while, as now laid down, it is quite direct enough to ensure both.

4014. What is the population of the town of Alleh?—It is but small; that is not a British town; our police, for high crimes, runs over it; for murder, arson and robbery; but it is a jaghire of Holkar's, and all small affairs are managed by his shaikdar.

4015. Mr. *Lewis*.] It is not under the control of the British Government at all?—As to revenue and minor police matters, it is not; I believe we are never within its boundary, but if we were, I do not think that Holkar would make any difficulty; we have been assured by Mr. Hamilton, the resident at his court, that he is anxious to promote the passage of a line through his territories in Malwa.

4016. *Chairman*.] How much of your line have you proposed to execute at present; and why do you stop at certain points short of your ultimate destination?—We propose to execute at present, as much as I have described as being perfectly surveyed.

4017. Nearly 200 miles?—One hundred and ninety-six miles.

4018. Why do you propose to stop at that point, north of Alleh, where you cross the Godavery, and south in the direction of Sholapoor?—We stop their partly because our time and resources would not afford further survey, but chiefly because, while these points are the first eligible stopping places beyond the rugged districts of the Ghauts, they afford a line considerable enough to draw a sufficient traffic for its own support, and one which is as large as a first venture may reasonably be; the chief difficulties and expense of the native modes of transit lie in the country traversed by the line, as proposed to be first undertaken.

4019. What is the chief and most remarkable engineering feature of the line; is it the passage of the Ghauts?—Yes.

4020. How do you propose to surmount the difficulty there?—Two or three plans have been proposed, any one of which will succeed; probably we shall have a choice of those plans; one is to employ stationary engines, so as to lift at two or three lifts; another is at the suggestion of Mr. Stephenson, to balance one train against another, with locomotives, an ascending train against a descending train; and another is a peculiar mode of working the locomotive, with a rack laid down along with the rails, and in such a way as that the friction shall always be required to be overcome by steam power, even in coming down an incline.

4021. To increase the bite?—Yes; but these are still open questions; we have not the slightest doubt of overcoming the ascent of the Ghauts, for it is nothing more than has been done in many other instances, although in no case to the same magnitude.

4022. That is, the actual ascent per mile is not greater than has been already surmounted, but the length of the ascent is considerably greater?—Yes; but we may go further than that and say, that if the whole of the traffic was at the bottom of a well or a mine, it would be no great labour to lift it to the top.

4023. Mr. *J. B. Smith*.] Would you find any difficulty in getting fuel for the engines if you worked by steam?—Our estimates are formed upon the supposition of the fuel being entirely carried from England; we do not know but that we may do much better; but in that particular, as in all others, it was thought safest to calculate upon that which we knew we could do. There is excellent coal in the valley of the Nerbudda, which the line will reach in time.

4024. *Chairman*.] Will this line that you have been describing, in your opinion, and that of your engineers, be more or less difficult or costly to construct and work, than the greater number of the lines now at work in England?—We think it less difficult to construct, and more advantageous to work; the earth works are less in amount per mile; the rivers have in general rock bottoms and banks, and are dry several months in the year; the tunnels will probably stand well without lining; there is not a bad curve on the line; the greater part of the gradients are of the most favourable description, only in a few instances approaching 1 in 100; I have here an abstract of the engineering particulars.

4025. With regard to the gradients, you of course omit the passage of the Ghaut?—Yes.

4026. What is the estimated cost of the line?—We now estimate it at 15,000*l.* a mile, or for 200 miles, 3,000,000*l.* The estimates have varied in this way; first it was proposed that the American system should be adopted at a cost of 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* per mile; this was under the impression that the traffic would afford nothing better.

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

4027. Do you mean only one line of rails, when you speak of the American system?—I mean with longitudinal timbers shod with thin bars of iron. Then, on the traffic proving sufficient for a more substantial line, and it being learned that the American lines are not found to be durable, or to admit of high speed, the plan was changed, and the estimate for an English line came to 12,000 *l.* per mile. It appears, that on the American plan the speed is very much lower than on the English plan, and therefore, in India, where the distances between important points are very great, very much time would be lost. After this, Mr. Stephenson added 25 per cent., on the reports from India being submitted to him, for the effect of such works in a new country in raising wages and prices; this brought it to 15,000 *l.* per mile.

4028. Is that for a railway with a single line of rails?—No, a double line throughout; Mr. Stephenson suggested that there should be single lines from Alleh along the two branches at present.

4029. Have you made any estimate of the dividend that you hope to afford to your shareholders?—If we take things as they now are on both sides, that is the cost of construction according to present prices, and only the traffic which now actually exists, the dividend would be 11 per cent. If we let in probabilities on both sides, that is, let the cost of construction be raised one-fourth, and let the traffic be doubled, then the dividend would be 18 per cent.

4030. Is that dividend estimated upon a calculation of the carriage of passengers, or only of goods?—Goods only; passenger traffic being reserved to counterbalance errors and unforeseen circumstances.

4031. At what prices have you estimated your carriage of goods?—At 2¼ *d.* per ton per mile.

4032. Do you refer to cotton or other goods?—We have reckoned yet upon nothing but heavy goods, cotton, salt, timber, and so on; the general average running over the country, being from 4 *d.* to 5 *d.* and 6 *d.* per ton, per mile, of which instances are given in the papers before the Committee.

4033. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Had you not a Bill before Parliament last year?—Yes.

4034. Were you willing, as a company, to be bound by that as your maximum price?—I have no doubt that we should have been willing, but whether that was one of the stipulations I cannot say, but I rather think not; the Bill had a different object; it was merely to effect certain objects connected with our incorporation; but I do not think there would be any objection whatever to that.

4035. *Chairman.*] What do you consider to be the chief hindrances to the construction of this line, in point of time or difficulty?—First, the formation and training of the requisite bands of native clerks, artificers and labourers, and the adapting to Indian use of the mechanical devices employed in the making of English lines; these, I apprehend, can be effected only by beginning with small establishments located on the most convenient spots, and by increasing these, and extending their operations as they become effective, and as the finished portions of the railway afford the means of communication with our depôts and sources of supply; beginning, however, with small establishments, will make our progress slow for some time at first, and hence one grevious disadvantage to all interests, the cotton interests amongst the rest, in the delay which has already taken place. Afterwards, we could make any speed which the times might seem to justify or require. Then, the length and position of some of the tunnels will occasionally delay; one of them, which is 4,200 feet long, is at least 600 feet below the top of the mountain which it pierces; it is therefore impracticable to work it with shafts, and it will require the time necessary for working it from the two ends; two or three other tunnels are of like magnitude and character; nor can such works be avoided, in Western India, by taking any other route; these tunnels will probably require three years, and for that reason, should be begun at the very first practicable moment. I am not aware of any other probable cause of hindrance, arising from the nature of the works, or the circumstances of the case itself.

4036. How do you conceive that this line will operate in promoting the supply of cotton?—By diminishing the cost of conveyance; by affording facilities for the operation of better agencies, and the diffusion of information; by establishing all over the country a higher style of artizanship; by affording an example of joint stock enterprise applied to territorial improvement; by the

positive

positive annual addition to the capital of the country which would arise from a large saving in the cost of transit; by supplying, from its extra profits, a fund for the construction of cross-roads; by leading, perhaps with greater certainty than almost any other line in India, to the extension of the railway system there.

4037. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you not left out one very material item, that it will secure the transit of the cotton down to the coast before the coming on the of the monsoon; is not that, among others, one great advantage of the railroad? —It is so, inasmuch as it must be almost reckoned as equal to all the rest.

4038. *Chairman.*] Suppose the line made to Khamgaum, at what price do you estimate that the Berar cotton could be laid down at Liverpool, and at what time of the year would the new cotton arrive?—Supposing the line made to Khamgaum, the first of the new crop would arrive in England in July, and the reckoning would be something of this kind, without profit; the price in Berar would be 1½ *d.*; the transit duties in the Nizam's countries, about the tenth of a penny a pound; the conveyance by railway, not quite 4-10ths; screwing and shipping charges, in Bombay, about 2-10ths, and the freight about a halfpenny per pound from Bombay to England, making about 2$\frac{7}{10}$ *d.* without profit; if two parcels were sent, one by rail and the other by bullocks, that by rail would be on this side of the Cape before the other was in Bombay.

4039. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What has led you to calculate the freight from Bombay to England at a halfpenny a pound?—Three pounds per ton; a ton of 1,375 lbs. of cotton comes to 52 parts in 100 of a penny per pound; I believe that is now reckoned as the probable rate.

4040. *Chairman.*] Suppose the freight from Bombay to Liverpool was estimated at 4 *l.* a ton, instead of 3 *l.*, what would be the difference in the cost of the cotton?—Seventeen parts in 100 of a penny.

4041. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] How many pounds of cotton do you calculate in a ton of measurement?—One thousand three hundred and seventy-five.

4042. Mr. *Mowatt.*] What does that make the gross cost, without profit, of the cotton, when it arrives in this country?—The gross cost of the cotton, when it arrived in England, without profit, supposing the freight to be 4 *l.* a ton, would be, according to my reckoning, 2 *d.* and $\frac{86}{100}$ths of a penny per pound for cotton brought from Berar. If the railway should carry at 2 *d.* per ton per mile, which in time it probably will do, and freights should be 3 *l.* per ton, the cost in Liverpool would be 2$\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* per pound. Between these limits probably the cost would vibrate.

4043. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] In the Appendix to this Report (the Report, Maps and Papers of the Railway Company), when you enter the cost of a ton per mile, is that a ton of measurement or of weight?—A ton of weight.

4043*. You have now stated the results on the supposition that the line was carried quite through to Berar; how much would the result fall short of that, so long as the line was completed only to the points at which you propose at present to stop?—The difference in the cost would be not very great; it would be about one-eighth per pound, because in the level countries of the Deccan and Berar, carriage is cheaper than it is near and across the Ghauts; but in delay the loss would be about a month, and in want of certainty some disadvantage would still remain at the opening and close of the season. The chief difficulties, however, would be overcome when the line was constructed only so far, and no doubt the cultivation of cotton all over Berar and the Deccan would receive a corresponding stimulus. Perhaps I should add here, that, as it requires 64 days, when all goes well, to bring cotton from Khamgaum to Bombay, on Brinjarry bullocks, to go from Khamgaum to Bombay and back again, starting at the time when they can get the first of the new crop, occupies nearly the whole of the season; and it is only by very great efforts that they can make three journeys—that is, a journey from Berar to the coast, its return, and another journey to the coast,—before the next rains come.

4044. What would be the length of time that you would expect to be occupied in bringing the cotton from Khamgaum to Bombay by railway?—I see no reason why the time should differ from that in England; say 300 miles in 24 or 36 hours.

4045. Do you think, in case that railway were opened, that there would be a great inducement to complete the screwing and packing of the cotton, at or near

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

the place where the cotton was first put on the railway?—I think some difficulty might arise, as that is a very dry country; and I have been told that attempts to screw cotton in Berar have failed, in consequence of the bales bursting their lashings when they come into the damper climate of the coast; I suppose from the capillary action of the cotton.

4046. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is not the cotton packed in a damp state?—They employ men to trample it into bags; I speak now of Berar.

4047. *Chairman.*] With regard to the southern branch, is the same statement true?—Very nearly.

4048. That is, that the advantage of opening the line a short way, though considerable, would fall very far short of those which you anticipate from opening it the whole way?—Opening it as far as we have already surveyed it, would remove the chief difficulties, but still leave the cotton a month longer on the road than if the line was completed to the cotton districts, or as near as British territory approaches them.

4049. From the length of time required to bring it from the place of growth to the point where your minute survey terminated?—Yes.

4050. How long has this undertaking of the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company been under the notice of the Indian Government?—From 1844; the latter part of the year.

4051. Was it brought specially and officially under their notice in 1844, or not until a more recent period?—On the 8th of November 1844, a letter was written by Messrs. White and Barrett, since solicitors of the Company, bringing it to the attention of the Court of Directors, but something had been said in the House previously; in the early part of 1845 a company was formed, and from that time to the present it has been under the notice of the East India Company.

4052. What was the nature of the Bill that you had before Parliament last year with reference to this Company?—It was to incorporate the Company in England, to extend the effect of the English incorporation to India, and to give legal effect to our internal organization and arrangements both in England and India.

4053. Did that Bill pass, or was it withdrawn?—It was not proceeded with, on account of the opposition of the East India Company, for which we never got a reason.

4054. Was no reason stated in Parliament, by any Member connected with the East India Company, or any one of the gentlemen connected with the Board of Control?—No.

4055. How did you come to find that there was an opposition to the Bill?—By a letter written to us by the solicitor to the Board of Control; the resolution of the Court was dated the 5th of May, and that was communicated to us; I have not the particulars of it.

4056. Mr. *Mowatt.*] You said that it was communicated to you; in what way was it communicated?—We were informed of it by a letter from the solicitor to the Court of Directors.

4057. Have you the substance of that letter here?—No; only a memorandum of the date of it; I believe it was a very brief one, and contained no reason.

4058. *Chairman.*] Was the communication to the effect that the East India Company, or the Board of Control, or both, would oppose the passing of that Bill?—Yes.

4059. Why are you not now proceeding with further preparations for your line?—Except as to the state of the terms, for no reason, but because we have no agreement with the Government.

4060. Do you refer to the Indian Government, or the Home Government?—With either.

4061. Are you continuing your preparations for the purpose of executing the line?—We are just keeping together our office, but making no further preparations.

4062. You are not involving yourselves in further expense?—No.

4063. Have you made any offer to, or have you received any offer from, the East India Company as to the construction of the line?—Yes.

4064. Can you state briefly the main particulars of that offer?—After keeping the Government fully informed from time to time of our proceedings, Lord Wharncliffe suggested to the Court of Directors, in March 1846, the importance of an early consideration of the subject.

4065. Is Lord Wharncliffe connected with your line?—Yes, he is our chairman. No answer being received, Mr. Hamilton, on the 10th of November 1846, asked for

for terms and for authority to begin at once; this was immediately after my arrival in England, with the results of our investigations. In February 1847 no answer yet being received, Mr. Hamilton again asked for one, and proposed terms. In March a deputation waited on the Chairs; in May the Board of Control stopped our Bill, and our solicitors, in reply, wrote at length, detailing the history of the undertaking, and of the proceedings of the Government respecting it, stating the difficulties in which the course taken by the Government would place us, and asking by what alteration we could make the Bill conformable to their views: to this no reply was given. On the 22d May, no answer to our propositions being yet received, and after the stoppage of the Bill, Lord Wharncliffe and Mr. Hamilton proposed a modification of the terms. In June, Lord Wharncliffe and Mr. Hamilton saw Sir John Hobhouse, and pressed strongly for an answer. On the 5th of October last the Court proposed terms; that was the month of the panic; the terms were judged so unsuitable, that our answer was repeatedly and most anxiously considered, and it was dated the 7th of January. On the 7th of February we offered a counter proposition, and there the matter stands. I have omitted to state minor details of the correspondence, but we had no answer from the Government till the 5th of October last.

4066. Had you any answer to your proposition of February last?—No.

4067. Have you any reason to believe that representations have been made to the East India Company and the Board of Control, stating the necessity for some railway being made in the district spoken of, on behalf of any public bodies or individuals in Lancashire connected with the cotton trade?—Yes, the Chamber of Commerce of Manchester, and the Commercial Association of Manchester, and the East India Association of Liverpool, all of them memorialized the Court of Directors and the Board of Control on the subject; I should state, that their memorials did not all specifically relate to this one line; but some of them did; a subsequent letter by the Manchester Chamber of Commerce to the Vice-president of the Board of Trade, spoke very strongly on the subject of this particular railway.

4068. Is this the present position of affairs, that you made a proposition to the East India Company in February last, differing in some degree from past propositions, and that hitherto you have received no communication with respect to it?—Yes.

4069. What is the nature of the terms which were proposed by the Company some time ago, or of the objections you made to them, and do they give you any guarantee for the funds expended?—It is proposed to give us a guarantee of half a million to carry us not over the Ghaut, but over the first 35 miles; that is, a little beyond the place where we cross to the main land; to that we objected, particularly under the present circumstances, because a line so short would not be sufficient to collect its own traffic, and because for that 35 miles we have the competition of water carriage.

4070. Taken by itself, is not that the least important portion of the district which you propose to traverse?—In some respects it is the least important, though the most eligible, in an administrative sense, to begin with.

4071. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] But it is the least profitable to you as a railway company?—Yes, the least promising.

4072. *Chairman.*] And that part where the railway is least necessary for the purposes of the district?—Yes.

4073. What did the East India Company propose to do with regard to land; did they offer any advantages?—They offered land on a lease for 99 years.

4074. At the end of the 99 years would the whole concern, land and railway stations, become the property of the East India Company?—I think the expressions in the proposed terms are not sufficiently definite to show whether the whole establishment of the railway company would pass to the Government, or whether only that which is fixed on the land would pass along with it on the expiration of the lease; but whether all the travelling apparatus would have to be paid for or not, everything that was fixed would pass on the expiration of the lease, and would go to the Government; I do not know that that part of the arrangement is so much objected to, seeing that a sinking fund of a quarter per cent. per annum would repay it.

4075. With regard to other particulars, are there any restrictions which you deem important and unsuitable?—There are.

4076. With regard to the management of the line, did the company wish to make conditions which were difficult or objectionable?—The conditions, themselves,

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

selves, are stated so generally as to let in almost any sense or any amount of control which the Government hereafter might choose to assume; and under those circumstances it was necessary for us to see what in other documents appeared to be the sense and views of the Government; and turning to a paper published by Parliament, we find that they require a perfect control over the plan and construction of the railways, and require that all the details should be approved by them, the railway company being bound to keep them and maintain everything, the Government taking no responsibility, even though the very plans they might insist on should fail; and they require that, on the failure of the railway company either to complete the works or to continue them in operation, that the whole establishment should be forfeited to the Government. To such minuteness does the principle of interference descend, that in an official paper, No. 151, of the Session of 1847, and in a letter of Mr. Sims, who was sent out as the railway adviser of the Government of India, he says, "When the proper time arrives, I shall be prepared with a general specification for the works, that should be binding on the part of all railway companies or other contracting parties to carry out to the satisfaction of Government, which specification should be subject to alteration only in its unimportant details, and then not without the sanction of the representative of Government." He carries this to such an extent as to require that "even the glass slides and burners of the lamps may be replaced at the nearest station or storehouse, as all similar parts should, as much as possible, be constructed to the same moulds and the same patterns; likewise the railway company should be required to furnish, from time to time, whatever returns, statistical or otherwise, the Government may require, and the whole working and book-keeping to be subject to their control and supervision" These views are expressly sanctioned by the members of the Council at Calcutta in despatches and minutes now before Parliament. Expressing it briefly, it seems as near as possible to be a plan for a railway under Government management, at the risk of the shareholders.

4077. Do you state, that the conditions upon which the East India Company were willing that you should make this railway, were very much more restricted and more unfavourable than the Government generally offers to railway companies in this country?—Yes; much more so.

4078. And will you state whether those conditions bear any sort of proportion to those which are enforced upon other railway companies in other portions of the empire, in other colonies of Great Britain?—They differ altogether in principle, as it appears to us, from the principles laid down by Mr. Gladstone, in his circular despatch of the 15th of January 1846, for railways in the colonies.

4079. Will you read any passage which refers to that?—"You will perceive that my general object in framing the principles or provisions has been to leave the freest scope to private and associated enterprise, by the avoidance of all minute interference, and at the same time to take some simple securities for testing the solidity of projects, for guarding against risk to life, and for guaranteeing to the public service, from the first, a fair share of the advantages of the construction of any railway, and to the state, as the representative of the public, the means of dealing with future contingencies."

4080. To whom is that circular addressed?—To the Governors of Colonies.

4081. What is the date of it?—The 15th of January 1846.

4082. Have you any authority for stating that these conditions are considered so objectionable as to offer a great barrier to the successful prosecution of your enterprise; I allude particularly to the raising of the capital which will be required from the capitalists of this country or in Bombay?—That is the unanimous opinion of our directors; they have differed as to their mode of dealing with the conditions, as I suppose most other boards do, when they deal with practical questions brought before them; but they are unanimous in their opinions that the conditions in their present shape are wholly impracticable.

4083. Do you know the opinion of any distinguished engineers in this country with regard to them, Mr Stephenson for instance?—He signed a report on these terms; they were referred to him, Mr. Clark and myself

4084. What does Mr. Stephenson say with regard to the suitableness of the terms which have been offered?—He in that report altogether disapproves of them; I do not know that I am at liberty to put in this report at present, but I may say that the general character of it is that of a distinct and emphatic disapproval of them, simply as a matter of business.

4085. Mr. *Plowden.*] As to terms, I think you stated that certain terms were offered to you by the East India Company; are you aware whether similar terms,

or

or something similar, were not offered to any other companies in India?—I believe they are exactly the same terms as those offered to the Bengal line.

4086. The East India Railway?—Yes.

4087. Do you know whether those terms were accepted?—I do not know whether they have been accepted or not.

4088. You do not know whether the East India Company did not accept those terms?—I have understood that they are not definitively accepted.

4089. *Chairman.*] Have the Calcutta Company succeeded in raising the funds which were necessary as a preliminary deposit?—Rumour says that they have not, and I have good reason to believe that that is true.

4090. Was the interest guaranteed in their case as in yours, five per cent.?—Yes.

4091. And yet they have not, with that offer on the part of the Company, been able so far to raise the sum of money required to be deposited?—They have not raised it, and in our case there is an additional disadvantage of the guarantee applying only to a very ineligible part of the line, for the first undertaking.

4092. Do you know for how large a sum the East India Company offered to guarantee the Bengal Company?—Three millions.

4093. In your case the offer was only for half a million?—Only for half a million.

4094. Did you consider that that sum was so small as in itself not to offer sufficient inducement for your commencing?—Perhaps in answering that I should explain first, that the suggestion to take a guarantee upon a short line to begin with, came from us, but under very different circumstances at that time, which was last May; money matters were in a very different state from that in which we find them at present, and not only so, but we had not then the reason which we now have to suppose that the rest of the line will not be examined and approved by the Government so promptly as will be necessary for our undertaking it before the other is completed. At that time we had intelligence from Bombay which led us to hope that Mr. Simms would soon be there; but we find by this published document (Parliamentary Paper, 68, of 1847, page 3), that Mr. Sims had done with the Bengal Railways in May 1846, now nearly two years ago, and has not yet been sent to Bombay to examine the line we have proposed; with that delay on the part of the Government arising from reasons which we do not understand, it appears now to be necessary for us to make some sort of engagements upon the whole line, and not to trust to what may be done hereafter, with respect to the part of the line over which, as the terms offered us, now stand, we should have no hold.

4095. Do you think that the want of zeal on the part of the East India Company, or their tardiness of action, has been such as to render it desirable that you should have a guarantee for more than one short branch of a portion of the works, before it would be safe for you to commence?—Yes, the want of promptitude, not want of good will, as far as we can at present judge, makes it necessary, it appears, to make the arrangements much more complete and much more satisfactory than would have been necessary some time ago.

4096. Are you aware of any objections to your proceeding founded on considerations of public policy?—I have heard of two; one was, lest our line being in the money market should interefere with the success of the Bengal line in obtaining its capital, for the Bengal line was considered a very important political line, and if two lines were in the market at once, the political object it was thought might have been very materially interfered with; the other was an objection which I understood was entertained by the Chancellor of the Exchequer; It was said that during the last and the present severe money pressure he was desirous of discouraging investments of capital out of the country; but this objection, I think, might have been removed by a consideration of the circumstances; for we cannot spend money very rapidly for the first year or two; the establishments, if not very wastefully conducted, would at first be small; we should make very small progress, and the expenditure would be comparatively slow for a year or two; the draft of capital from England could not, therefore, be very great for some time to come; nor, in fact, before the period when, according to former experience, the country will have recovered from the effects of its recent and present causes of depression.

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

4097. Are there any legal difficulties in your way which may possibly require the aid of Parliament?—They tell us that there are doubts as to the power of the legislature of India to institute corporations to hold land.

4098. By whom are you so informed?—Our legal advisers say, that they have power to incorporate companies, particularly banks; and they can authorize individuals to hold land; but there seems to be some technical difficulty about their authorizing a corporation to hold lands; and besides that, the English incorporation, it seems, does not extend to India, nor would the Indian incorporation extend its effects to England; so that we should be in a difficulty, except we were incorporated by a power whose authority ran over both.

4099. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Was the object of your Bill to accomplish that?—Yes; there is another thing; nothing is yet done as to the general principles of railway legislation in India, whether you are to adopt the English, the French, or any other system; perhaps it is too soon to go into that. I apprehend that some of the delays and difficulties which have occurred have arisen from premature attempts to settle this question without experience. There is a practical difficulty of considerable importance besides, which is so nearly connected with law, that, perhaps, it may be mentioned in connexion with this; it does not seem to be quite certain that what is agreed to here will necessarily be carried into effect by the independent Legislative Council of Calcutta. To give an instance of the difficulties arising from this cause; some years ago it was proposed to establish a bank at Bombay, and after two years' solicitation in this country, by parties who had spent much time and money in that undertaking, terms were agreed on here with the Court of Directors; but the Council at Calcutta set the whole aside, and was about to put up the shares to public auction, and devote the premiums to public works; and a resistance which became almost frantic in its energy was hardly sufficient to upset the scheme; I do not think that there is the same reason for apprehension on that subject now that there was seven or eight years ago; but still it may be prudent to know that we have made all safe on this side of the water.

4100. You have stated what length of time these subjects have been under discussion by the East India Company, and what is the real hindrance to your proceedings, do you think that the East India Company wish the railways to be made or not?—My opinion is that they do; but I have heard a different opinion expressed; I wish to say distinctly that it is not my opinion; but this I have heard, that there is a party at the East India House who are anxious to prevent the railways being made, and who therefore clog them with impracticable conditions; but I do not believe so. I estimate the difficulty to be something like this; in the first place, the Government have a very strong and natural belief that everything that belongs to Bengal is of the greatest importance; a belief which I take to be erroneous as to railways; and then, again, the system of business pursued at the East India House in the management of its affairs, while it may have been, and I have no doubt is, a very good one for its own purposes, is very inapplicable to subjects of this sort; an English railway has its hearing at a certain time and a certain place; you have certain matters to establish, and by another certain time you know the result; but it is not so in this matter; it may go for months and months, and you do not know whether it is being considered or not, or whether any of the directors know anything of it or not, whether your papers are forgotten or read; they may be, but we cannot tell; in this way the business meets with indefinite postponements; we never know where to speak, or what measures to take to promote it. Then the Government seem to have a notion, which I think they would lose upon further inquiry, that they will come to some sort of loss if they gave a liberal guarantee; and in the state of Indian finances, it is certainly a matter of prudence on the part of the Government to take care that they do not overload themselves with engagements. I think those are the chief difficulties; and I believe they would all disappear, if only the subject was once investigated as a Parliamentary Committee investigates an English line.

4101. Would your company be willing to make this line upon the principle upon which English railways have been made, or upon the principle upon which French lines have been constructed; that is, the property remaining permanently with the company, or at the end of a certain period becoming the property of the Government upon certain terms?—Our directors have never objected to the Government

Government reserving the power of purchase at definite times, say at 25 years; or, 25 years going over, then at the end of 50 years; nor do they object to that condition which gives the whole of the railway to the Government at the end of the lease.

4102. From your opportunities of observing the character of the Indian population, would you say that there is the material there; I speak now of the labour and intelligence which might be developed for the formation of such a great work as this, and for its maintenance, for its working; and also is the character of the people such that you would say that the property belonging to the company would be on the whole pretty much as safe as it is found in this country? —I should have no fear of forming an efficient establishment in India, with a due amount of English supervision; and I do not think there is anything in which the natives of India would fail except nerve in a crisis; I think if there was a chance of a collision, which could only be prevented by a bold stroke in an instant, that you might find the native fail. Precautions of the ordinary character here would, I believe, be sufficient for the safety of the property.

4103. It is not absolutely necessary that places of great importance should be filled by natives, or that your engineers should be natives on all occasions?—I do not apprehend any practical difficulties which should make an Indian line, upon the whole, more difficult to manage or more expensive than an English one. The engine-drivers in Jamaica are American blacks.

4104. In your journeys down to Lancashire have you discovered that public bodies and private individuals of intelligence and influence in that district have a strong opinion with regard to the making of a railway in the Bombay Presidency, especially for the purpose of conveying cotton to the coast?—It has been stated to me so strongly as this, that they consider it, and, of course, I speak generally, as nothing more than an extension of their own line from Manchester to Liverpool.

4105. That the one would be employed like the other in bringing cotton to their manufactories?—Yes, and in carrying manufactured goods away.

4106. Have you reason to suppose that in case the conditions offered by the East India Company were liberal and satisfactory, and the sum guaranteed such as to place the chance of loss to the shareholders for a considerable number of years very remote, that there are many persons now largely interested in the cotton trade of Lancashire who would become shareholders in your railway?—I have seen Lancashire since I returned, under circumstances so unusual, that I think I could hardly gather their general intentions from what they have said; but if I may make only due allowance for those unusual circumstances, I should say there is no doubt that the Lancashire manufacturers generally would become interested in the undertaking.

4107. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Was not your scheme at one time better supported even than some of the English schemes that were going on at the same period?—That probably took place when I was in India.

4108. *Chairman.*] Do you mean by those unusual circumstances, with reference to Lancashire, the extraordinary losses that have been sustained there, and the depression of trade?—Yes.

4109. Have you anything to state with regard to the exact present posture of the negotiation with the East India Company beyond that which you have stated? —No, I think I have given the Committee a complete statement of the posture of our negotiations.

4110. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] When you were in India, had you any means of ascertaining the support that your line would meet with in the Presidency of Bombay?—The Government of Bombay were very anxious to support it; in the Presidency the native firms would come into it, and support it as soon as they found it was taken up by the English, and as soon as a piece of the line was made, so that they could understand it; some of the wealthiest and most influential natives are members of our board, and others are shareholders. With respect to European firms, the European houses in Bombay are generally only branches of houses here, and acting under their direction; those houses which we might consider as independent houses in Bombay did support us.

4111. Suppose it was generally known in the Presidency of Bombay that the East India Company, and the Board of Control in England, were favourable to your line, and willing to give it their countenance, do you think that considerable

Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

additional support might be obtained in that Presidency?—I have no doubt of it; none whatever.

4112. Do you find any hanging back on the part of parties in this country on account of the uncertainty of the scheme?—Yes; there is considerable hanging back here through its present uncertain position, and unless we have a satisfactory arrangement in England, we shall have no sufficient support in Bombay.

4113. What proportion of the cotton districts will be benefited by the line as at present laid out?—The cotton district of Central India, I think, is not very inaccurately defined, though somewhat roughly, by the red quadrangular figure which I have described on the map.

4114. You do not agree that the cotton district is described by the dark part of the map?—I do not wish to say that all the dark part of the map may not, under improved circumstances, and with improved culture, produce acceptable cotton for England; I only now mark out that part of the country which has actually supplied cotton acceptable for English use.

4115. What has led you to describe that sort of square on the map as the district which you may reckon for cotton?—Because, within that I found spots and districts, indicated in a variety of official and other published documents, which made out that to be the district from which we are at present supplied.

4116. You do not agree that those other parts ought to be included in the cotton district?—Some parts of them, no doubt, would come into action, as supplying us on their being furnished with better means of communication, and others on acquiring better modes of cultivation; the districts in Central India and the Deccan that have actually supplied us,—I do not merely say that could supply us, but which have actually supplied us—are, I think, pretty much included in that quadrangle.

4117. In the part which you have marked out, you only took that part of the cotton districts of India which you think would be benefited by the the railway communication?—Yes; that particular part of India which, supplying cotton of quality suitable to English use, will be benefitted by the railway communication that our company proposes to afford.

4118. Mr. *Plowden.*] You spoke of the independent merchants of Bombay; what is the meaning of that term?—There are some merchants in Bombay who act, I believe, strictly or chiefly under the direction of their principal firms at home; and there are others who, I think, if I am not mistaken, act with a greater degree of freedom.

4119. Mr. *Lewis.*] You referred in one of your answers to a circular letter from Mr. Gladstone to the Colonial Governors on the subject of railways in the colonies; I believe that those instructions did not contemplate any assistance from the Government to any railway company?—In some cases I believe assistance is contemplated.

4120. Do those instructions contemplate that the Government will give any assistance to companies?—I believe not.

4121. Do you think it would be possible for a railway company to execute a railway in India on the plan contemplated by those instructions, namely, that there should be no guarantee and no assistance by the Government, but that the company should only be subject to the restrictions which that despatch indicates?—I do not know that it would be possible, not, however, from difficulties in India, but from difficulties in England; from difficulties arising from the want of information in England on Indian subjects; and the guarantee,—if I may go so far beyond the limits of the question,—the guarantee seems to stand merely as a substitute for English knowledge upon the subject.

4122. Are you a professional engineer?—I never called myself an engineer, although I have been accustomed to mechan[illegible] affairs from my infancy.

4123. Are you an experienced engineer?—I am an experienced mechanist, but not an experienced engineer.

The following Paper was handed in:

J. Chapman, Esq.

6 April 1848.

PRICES of COTTON in *India* and at *Liverpool* for the Years specified, in Pence per lb. avoir.

N.B.—The Rupee is taken at 23 Pence.

YEAR.	Khamgaum. Factor's Price.	Broach. Ryot's Price.	Bombay. Average Import Price.	Bombay. Average Export Price.	Calcutta. Average Export Price.	Madras. Average Export Price.	Liverpool. Prices of Surat and Madras Cotton.	Liverpool. Prices of Bengal Cotton.	Liverpool. Prices of American Uplands.
1834-35	- - -	4·12	2·86	4·58	2·61	3·36	5½ to 7¾	- -	7¼ to 9¼
1835-36	- - -	3·46	3·27	5·09	3·00	3·21	6⅜ to 8¾	- -	9 to 11¼
1836-37	2·30 to 2.88	3·83	2·98	3·52	2·46	3·74	5¾ to 8¼	- -	9 to 12
1837-38	- - -	2·65	3·20	3·30	2·55	3·40	4¼ to 6	3⅜ to 5	7 to 8¾
1838-39	- - -	3·53	3·43	3·24	2·53	3·61	5¼ to 6¼	5¼ to 6	6¾ to 9
1839-40	1·32 - -	2·46	3·11	3·58	2·83	3·54	4¾ to 6¼	4¾ to 5¾	5¾ to 7¼
1840-41	- - -	3·16	3·25	3·50	2·91	3·07	4 to 5	4 to 4¾	5¼ to 7.
1841-42	1·72 to 2·12	2·06	2·90	3·10	3·05	2·77	3 to 5	3 to 4¾	4¾ to 6¾
1842-43	1·58 to 2·14	2·21	2·70	2·95	2·79	2·68	3⅜ to 4½	3½ to 4⅝	4 to 6
1843-44	1·39 to 1·44	2·43	2·97	2·82	2·80	2 51	3⅜ to 4½	3½ to 4	4¾ to 6
1844-45	1 58 to 1·85	2·21	2·71	2·62	2·79	2 72	4 to 4½	- -	3⅝ to 4¾
1845-46	1·44 to 1·59	2·21	2·35	2·44	2·78	2·44	2½ to 3⅝	- -	3¾ to 4½
1846-47	1·25 to 1·45	2·21	2·35	2·33	- -	- -	4½ to 6	- -	6 to 7¼

The "Price at Khamgaum," from 1841-42 to the end, is from a letter addressed to me by R. H. Fenwick, Esquire, of that place, dated 21st August 1846. The prices in the same column, for 1836-7 and 1839-40, are from letters of those dates, addressed by Mr. Fenwick to the Agri-Horticultural Society of Bombay. In the reduction, due regard to the comparative value of the Hyderabad rupee has been observed.

The "Price in Broach" is from the table given by Mr. Davies, in page 43 of the Report of the Bombay Cotton Committee, the rupee being taken at 23 pence instead of 22.

The "Average Import Price at Bombay" and the "Average Export Prices" at Bombay, Calcutta and Madras, are from the Report of the Bombay Cotton Committee, at pages 31, 25, 26 and 27 respectively.

The prices of Surat and Madras, of Bengal, and of American Uplands at Liverpool, are from Burns' Statistics of the Cotton Trade, pp. 22 and 23.

The Indian year terminates on the 30th April. The English prices are placed opposite to that Indian year to which the greater part of the English year belongs. Thus, opposite to 1841-2 are the English prices of 1841.

John Crawfurd, Esq.; Examined.

J. Crawfurd, Esq.

4124. Mr. *Lewis.*] YOU have passed a considerable portion of your life in the East?—About 20 years.

4125. Will you have the kindness to state the countries in which those 20 years have been distributed?—If the Committee will allow me, I will point them out on this map [*describing the same*]; I was six years in Bengal and Upper Hindoostan, three in Penang, three in Singapore, six in Java, and I went on missions to Siam and to Cochin China; and, finally, I was a year in the country of the Burmese.

4126. You were in the service of the East India Company during a portion of that period?—During the whole period.

4127. Did you devote your attention to economical and fiscal subjects during your residence in those countries?—Yes, I paid a good deal of attention to such matters; but I was never engaged in trade, or as an agriculturist, practically; and, so far, I know nothing of questions of this nature; in the assessment and collection of the public revenue I had a good deal of experience.

4128. Did you come in contact with the people in those countries, and were you acquainted with the native languages?—I came a great deal in contact with the people during the six years I was in Java, and afterwards as governor of Singapore; I am tolerably acquainted with two of those languages;—with one, I believe, very well.

4129. Have you considered the manner in which the revenue of the Government is raised in oriental countries?—Yes.

4130. Have you, since your return, written a treatise on the subject of the land revenue in India?—I have written a great deal on the subject, and given evidence upon it, at various times; there is a little publication that I did write some years ago.

J. Crawfurd, Esq.

6 April 1848.

4131. Was your attention at all directed to the subject of the cultivation of cotton while you were resident in India?—Yes, necessarily.

4132. You were examined by a Committee of the House of Commons in 1832 on the subject of the cultivation of cotton in India?—I was examined at great length upon many subjects; I quite forget whether cotton was one of them; very probably it was, but whatever opinions I may have expressed at that time, I now wish to offer my present opinions in preference; I am sure that my present opinions are better than the opinions I entertained at that particular period; for I have had many opportunities of correcting and maturing them.

4133. Will you state to the Committee your opinion, whether the land-tax of India, as at present arranged, operates as a discouragement to the cultivation of cotton in that country?—The land-tax of India, and of every eastern country, is, or ought to be, a tax upon the rent of land, and so far as it is a tax on the rent of land only, and not upon the produce of the land, it can have no effect whatever; it is only taking a certain portion of the rent, or, if you like it, the whole rent,—substituting, partially or wholly, the State for a private proprietor.

4134. Do you think that if the land-tax of India was either remitted or considerably diminished, that it would encourage the cultivation either of cotton or the other products of the soil?—I am quite sure that it would have no effect whatever in diminishing the cost of production; if the Government were entirely to remit the whole of the land-tax, and even if the landlord were also to remit his share, I am quite sure that such remission could produce no effect whatever on the cost of production, because somebody must take that, which inevitably must exist in every populous country, namely, rent; if neither the Government nor the owner took the rent, the occupant would take it all; it would go as profit to him, and he would be virtually both landlord and sovereign. When the Government takes the whole of the rent, the Government is at once sovereign and proprietor. In every populous country rent must exist, and it is that rent that furnishes the chief source of the public revenue of every Asiatic state, as well as of many European ones.

4135. Suppose there were in India a class of landlords receiving the rent of the soil, do you think they would be likely to make permanent improvements upon their estates?—That would depend entirely upon the character of the landlords and the nature of their tenures; they ought to make improvements, and ought to have the means of making improvements; but it does not often happen that the landlords are the best improvers of estates; they are certainly not so in this country, as every body knows; neither, I ought to add, would I expect any improvements from the Government if they were the sole proprietor, that is exacting 20 *s.* in the pound of the rent. Improvements on the part of the Government would be less likely than with any kind of private proprietors.

4136. At present the practice of the Government is to take the rent as a land-tax, and not to employ any considerable proportion of it in making local improvements on the soil?—Yes.

4137. Do you think if there were a class of zemindars, or by whatever name the proprietors might be called, receiving the rent from the ryots, that those persons would behave like English landlords, and expend a portion of the rent in improving the soil?—I think a great deal would depend upon the character of the landlord and of his tenure. If the land was in great masses, as it was originally, under the permanent settlement of the Marquis of Cornwallis, I think there is very little probability of a landlord employing any portion of the rent received on the land in improving it; but if it happened to be in the possession of small proprietors, I think it likely that they would improve, for they would find it directly for their interest to do so.

4138. Is not the system of levying the chief portion of the revenue of the Government by means of a tax upon land general throughout the Asiatic states?—I believe it is universal in every country where rent exists; I am not aware at this moment of any country in which such tax does not exist, and in which, moreover, it does not form the most important branch of the public revenue.

4139. *Chairman.*] You mean in any eastern country?—Yes, generally.

4140. Mr. *Lewis.*] Is that the fact in Java and the states on the Malacca Peninsula, as well as in the Burmese Empire?—Yes, it is the fact, in Java especially, but not in the thinly peopled islands of the Archipelago or neighbouring countries. I have made estimates of the land-tax of Java, and furnished the

the particulars to another Committee of the Honourable House, the Sugar and Coffee Committee; there are about 10,000,000 inhabitants in Java, something like 250 inhabitants to the square mile; it is, therefore, a populous country,—rent exists, and the land-tax alone, exclusive of such rent as may remain to the occupant, amounts to about one million sterling per annum.

4141. *Chairman.*] What proportion of the rent do you suppose that would be?—A very large proportion; I cannot state the exact proportion, but certainly a very large amount of it.

4142. Would you say 50 per cent.?—A great deal more. With respect to the land-tax in Bengal, when the permanent settlement was made by the Marquis Cornwallis, it was estimated at 18*s.* in the pound of the rent, and it was supposed, therefore, that 2*s.* in the pound was left to the person who was supposed to be the proprietor, and called a zemindar; this party happened, however, to turn out, not exactly a proprietor, but merely an hereditary collector of the land-tax; that proportion has been wholly altered since then; I believe that everywhere throughout the whole territory subject to the permanent settlement, including Bengal, Bahar, Orissa, and eventually the province of Benares, that the rent accruing to the proprietors is at least equal to, and in many places a great deal more than the Government tax.

4143. Does that arise from increased cultivation and the improvements that have taken place in the district?—It arises from the increased cultivation and from the Government share having been fixed in perpetuity.

4144. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you think that the land-tax is a tax which is most suited to the habits of the people of India?—I have no doubt that it is.

4145. Do you think that it would be either possible, or, if possible, expedient, to attempt to raise the bulk of the revenue in India by indirect taxation?—In the present state of society it would be impossible.

4146. Will you state your reason shortly?—The Indians have been always accustomed to pay that form of tax,—a tax upon the rent of land, and as long as it is reasonable and moderate they will not complain of it; they have long forborne the idea in many provinces that land was a property at all; they imagine it to be the property of the state, and pay the rent willingly as if to a proprietor.

4147. Do you think that the consumption is sufficient, and the mass of personal property in India large enough to render it practicable to raise a large revenue by indirect taxes on consumption?—A large revenue from indirect taxes would certainly in the first instance not be very productive, but in due time it would become a productive source of revenue; in Bengal, where the land revenue has been fixed, it has become a very large item of the public revenue. The proportion that the indirect taxes bear to the direct tax is always increasing in Bengal, and I am not aware that it increases in any part of India where the fluctuating settlements prevail.

4148. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What are the objects of indirect taxes?—The monopoly of salt is the largest; then come the duties of customs, export and import; there are some taxes upon the consumption of spirits, intoxicating drugs, &c., &c., technically called sayer duties.

4149. Mr. *Lewis.*] Being acquainted with China, will you state whether you believe that a considerable portion of the revenue of the Empire of China is raised by indirect taxation?—The principal branch of the revenue of China, as far as I remember (I now quote from memory), is raised from the land-tax, like the revenue of other Asiatic states. I recollect seeing, some years ago, a statement taken out of what is called the Pekin Almanack, giving the items; I there remember perfectly to have observed that the land-tax was a very large item; the whole of the revenue of China, or rather the net revenue of China remitted to Pekin, amounted, according to the statement in question, in kind and money, to something like about 12,000,000*l.* sterling, and by far the largest portion of it consisted of land-tax; the next largest item was the monopoly of salt. I should state that the land-tax of China, though really only a tax on rent, is nominally a tax on the produce; it is called a tithe or tenth part of the gross produce of the land, but the amount seems to be tolerably well fixed, and well understood between the Government and the people.

J. Crawfurd, Esq.

6 April 1848.

4150. Mr. *Plowden.*] Do not the Chinese levy very heavy transit duties on goods passing through their territory?—I am not aware whether the transit duties are heavy or not; there are transit duties in almost every province; I do not think they form any very considerable proportion of public revenue of China.

4151. There is the transit duty on tea?—Upon almost every article.

4152. Which are carried on canals and various modes of water carriage throughout that empire, and also a salt-tax, a very heavy and lucrative tax to the Government?—Yes, I believe so.

4153. Mr. *Lewis.*] What do you consider the principal obstacles to an increased cultivation of cotton in India?—The great obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in India, for the purpose of exportation, is unquestionably the rent of land,—precisely the same obstacle that exists in England to the production of cheap corn or any other product of agriculture. This is an obstacle which, according to my idea, will make it for ever impossible to procure a great supply of raw cotton from India for the consumption of this country, especially if it be expected that it shall come into open and equal competition with the cotton of America, produced on rich lands bearing no rent. I used the same argument before the other Committee, to which I have already alluded, in respect to sugar; there is so much evidence upon this subject, that I think I could produce more upon it than it is necessary to say at present; cotton itself is a case in point; there has been no material increase in the exports from India, or the supply to this country for a great number of years. I heard the witness who preceded me state, that it amounted, at present, to 13 parts in 100 out of the whole—a very small increase; for I think it was about 10 in 100 part of the consumption of this country 20 years ago; but when one speaks of 13 parts in 100, this refers only to quantity; if you speak of quality, it is only half of that, because the cotton of India I find to be something about one-half the value of all the cottons brought into this country; 3*d.* or 3¼*d.* seems to be the price of Bengal or Surat cotton; whereas 4*d.* up to 8*d.* is the average price of American cotton. Another article, indigo, has great advantages over cotton, from its small bulk and great value, and the little cost incurred either for land conveyance or for freight; a pound of the finest Bengal indigo being worth 6*s.* a pound, and the finest Surat cotton not exceeding in value 6*d.*, and perhaps not so much. The consumption of indigo in India, as far as I remember, has, notwithstanding, not increased now for a period of 20 or 25 years; it has been pretty nearly stationary, and I have doubts whether it would ever have existed at all, had it not been for the heavy protection given in the market of this country to the sugar and coffee of the West Indies, which misdirecting capital to these articles, withdrew it from indigo, which had little protection; for the production of indigo was brought from the West Indies to Bengal about the year 1783. I recollect the respected father of the honourable Baronet, a Member of this Committee, the late Thomas Henry Colebrooke, esq., one of the most able, enlightened and accomplished men who ever administered the affairs of India, informing me that he knew the individuals who introduced the improved manufacture; indigo, at that time, in Bengal, for the purposes of European consumption, was wholly unknown; there was none produced fit for the English market; those West Indian planters taught the people of Bengal how to manufacture it.

4154. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Indigo was not protected in the West Indies?—No; it was a very trifling protection in comparison to what sugar and coffee had before. The whole capital of the West Indies was directed to the production of sugar and coffee, and was drawn from the production of indigo; hence, indigo went to the East Indies. In time, disorder and anarchy prevailed in the Carraccas, Guatemala, and that part of South America where indigo used to be produced; it ceased to be produced to any considerable extent, but now it is produced again; we derive, I understand, considerable supplies at present from those countries.

4155. Mr. *Lewis.*] Your belief seems to be, that India being a populous country, the rent of the land increases the price of the products of the soil?—Just so; because in every populous country where high rents of land exist, the cost of raising the produce of agriculture is measured by the worst land in cultivation, and not by the best land.

4156. Is it not possible that this may be the case, that the demand in the country,

raising

raising the price of produce, the rent of the land is created, and that the rent of the land is the consequence of the high price, and not the cause of it?—I think that cannot be as long as land is in abundance, and of the most fertile quality; there can be no rent so created.

4157. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Will you explain how it is that you make the rent the cause of the price?—Because the landlord must receive the rent. Rent immediately begins when lands of the first degree of fertility are occupied; and when it is necessary to go to lands of the second, and eventually of the third, fourth or fifth degrees of fertility; the difference of the cost in producing on the one, and producing on the other, is rent, which goes to the proprietor. Hence as two prices cannot exist in the same country, the cost of production is that of producing, not on the best, but on the worst lands under tillage.

4158. Do you conceive that there is no other obstacle to the production of cotton in India except the rent of land?—I am not aware of any other, unless it be that the Government land-tax is so high in particular cases as to take something more than the rent of the land, which I think not at all improbable, especially in the countries where a certain system called the ryotwar system prevails, and which I conceive to be an exceedingly pernicious one.

4159. Suppose the Government assessment to be everywhere reduced to what you conceive to be a moderate amount, would there be any obstacle to the increase of cotton cultivation except the existence of the rent of land?—It is not enough that the tax should be reduced within the bounds of the actual rent of land; it is necessary that the tax should be fixed, and it is necessary that there should be no annual or frequent periodical inquisitions into the condition of the land and its occupants, so that there should arise something like a property in the land; I am satisfied that no country can ever flourish without landed proprietors. It does not signify what the Government takes, because it has been in the habit always in India of taking a great deal; but let it say what he is to take, so many shillings in the pound, for example, and no more, so that the tenure of the proprietor or occupant of the land shall be a fixed and certain one, which it never can be in the south of India, as the land-tax is there assessed.

4160. It is the mode of collecting the rent, and not the rent itself, that you object to?—It is the mode of collecting the rent that I object to chiefly.

4161. If the rent was fixed, you do not think it would affect the price of produce?—No, if nothing was taken beyond the rent; the mode of assessment affects the protection and stability of property as long as the tax is an uncertain one; with respect to the production of cotton, I must add, that I think it is a delusion to expect that India should ever be able to produce cotton, to come into competition with American cotton.

4162. Will you explain the reason why you think that the cotton of India can never come into competition with American cotton?—I have already explained the principle of rent; the cotton of America is produced from lands of the highest fertility, and consequently produced at the smallest possible expense; the cotton of India is produced on lands of low quality, or high rented land, which is the same thing, and consequently at the greatest possible expense; moreover, there is the barbarism of the people who produce it in India, in comparison with the active enterprise and industry of those who produce it in America, and then there is the greater distance.

4163. It has been shown that Americans going into India could not cultivate cotton there with the same advantages that the ryots of the country did?—If that were really the case, it would only prove that India was unfit for the production of cotton, which I do not believe.

4164. *Chairman.*] Is it your opinion, that with regard to other articles, sugar among the rest, that India cannot hope to compete with the countries of the western world?—That is my clear and decided opinion.

4165. It does not refer to cotton alone?—It does not refer to cotton alone by any means, but applies to every production except such as may be peculiar to the soil and climate of India, or peculiar to the social condition of the people. There is a certain article that has been produced in India peculiar to the country, which requires a good deal of manipulation, an article called lacdye; that article, the process of manufacturing which was discovered about 35 years ago, may be produced largely, and I cannot conceive any country coming into competition with Bengal in its production: another article is opium, which is produced in large quantities; that finds a market in China and other foreign states, and it amounts annually in value to not less than 4,000,000*l.* sterling; the

J. Crawfurd, Esq.

6 April 1848.

production of opium depended upon the peculiarities of the climate and soil of the country, and demands also much manipulation; there is another article, raw silk, which is of the same character. I may here refer to the actual condition of things at this moment in China, for illustration; China is a country with a very dense population, more dense than India itself; China imports every kind of raw produce, and I am not aware of any exported from it, except a little sugar; but there is a great deal more imported than exported, even of this, and a very large quantity of that which is exported is in a very highly manufactured state; the finest sugar-candy in the world. With respect to the silk exported from China, that is a peculiar article; it partakes far more of the character of a manufacture than of an agricultural production; it requires the use of some machinery, and a vast deal of dexterous manipulation and cheap labour, which the Chinese certainly possess. There is another article, tea; and there is a peculiarity about the article of tea; tea is produced in China, not upon lands highly rented, though the rent of China, I have no doubt, is heavy upon ordinary lands, but upon lands that would produce nothing else, if it did not yield tea; they grow tea on the sides of mountains and of hills, and those in China are not applicable to any other purpose; in consequence of that, the supply in China has always been equal to the demand, which has risen, in a century and a half, from 1,000,000 of pounds to about 70,000,000.

4166. Speaking of indigo, you said that there had been no material increase in the cultivation of indigo in India for some 25 years past; are you not aware that India has supplanted almost every other country in the production of that article?—Not strictly so; it has not done so to the extent that is generally believed.

4167. Is the price of indigo much lower now than it was some years ago?—I imagine that there is not much difference in the price.

4168. Do you conceive that the demand for indigo is supplied, and that if the supply was materially increased, that the consumption would also materially increase?—I have no doubt about it.

4169. Do you conceive that the consumption would materially increase if the price were to fall in proportion to the increase of the supply?—A fall of price would of course produce an increased consumption.

4170. If the fall of price brought prices below the point at which the cultivators could produce it, would it not check the supply?—No doubt of it.

4171. Do not you think it quite possible that the supply of and the demand for indigo have been equal for some years past, and that the price is about the price at which it can be produced; and therefore, with regard to that particular article, the quantity supplied may be pretty nearly stationary, without its being proved that the cultivation is not prosperous?—The supply has not been stationary; there has been a very considerable increase in the supply from other countries, although not from Bengal.

4172. Of late years?—Yes; I find by an official statement I have, that the exports from Java are now 2,000,000 of pounds in the year, and the whole produce of Bengal, on an average of years, is only 9,000,000. In my time, 30 years ago, there existed no export at all from Java, but now it is 2,000,000, added to the 9,000,000 of Bengal. Some is also produced in the Philippines, and the indigo of Madras is of comparatively recent origin.

4173. Is not the condition of Java, according to your own statement as to its power of cultivation and its rent, very much the same as Bengal?—Very much indeed, but that does not prevent the article from being produced; the article is actually produced by forced labour on the part of the Dutch; but it is produced, comes into the market, and is consumed; and this, without fall of price, proves the increased demand; it comes into competition with the indigo of Bengal; the whole quantity imported into this country, on an average of the last three years, is greater in amount, or equal at least in amount, to all that is produced in Bengal. All that is produced in Bengal is not brought to this country; one-fourth of it for example, is sent to France direct.

4174. To come back to the question of land-tax, there appears to be an inconsistency in your statements; first of all, you say that the land-tax has no ill effect whatever; and secondly, that the reason why cotton in India cannot compete with cotton in America is because of the rent of land?—Exactly so.

4175. Do you not observe any inconsistency in those two statements?—Not the least; it is the rent of land that prevents you from competing with America, because the rent of land forces you to produce cotton or any other agricultural produce

produce upon land of the worst quality, instead of producing it upon land of the best quality.

4176. Do you mean in the cultivation of cotton in India, that it is not confined to land of the first fertility, but to land of inferior fertility?—No; I mean that the rent of land produces the very same effect as sterility in the land itself, and it does so in this country, and must in every other similarly circumstanced; it is the cause why it is impossible to produce corn as cheap in this country as in America, or on the shores of the Baltic; in Ireland, for example, there is a heavy land rent; labour is very cheap, from 8*d.* to 1*s.* a day; there is no rent of land, strictly and technically called, in the Western States of America; and wages are at 5*s.* and 6*s.* a day, and notwithstanding that, you can produce corn in the Western States of America at one-half or one-third of the cost that you can in Ireland, and all owing to the absence of rent.

4177. Suppose, in India, that the rent of the land, as now taken by the Government, were diminished one-half, do you not conceive that the cultivators would be in a better position than they are at present, the prices of their products remaining the same?—The landlord or owner of the land would be in a better position.

4178. But if there be no landlord but the Government, only the Government and the cultivator?—The cultivator in that case would become the proprietor and take the rent; the price of the produce would not be affected by it.

4179. Would not the cultivator in that case be more likely to become a small capitalist, if an industrious and saving man, and therefore would not the probability of an improvement in the cultivation of the land be very great?—I think so, because in that case he would be relieved from the heavy burden of taxation, if not imposed in some other shape.

4180. Do you know whether the condition of the cultivators of the land in the Madras and in the Bombay Presidencies is satisfactory, as far as regards their remuneration and their standard comfort, or are they in a condition of great and abject poverty?—I cannot speak personally to the question, never having been in the territories belonging to the Madras or Bombay Governments; I can speak only from what I have read and observed and studied respecting the land-tax, and the modes of assessment generally in those two Presidencies, and I am certain that they are of a highly injurious description. I will state two or three facts in proof; the land-tax of the Presidency of Madras—I quote from memory, with 15,000,000 of inhabitants, now 18,000,000, but it was the same when it was 15,000,000—is equal in amount, if not, indeed, greater than the land-tax of Bengal, Bahar, Orissa and Benares, with a population of 40,000,000, and a far richer soil; the land-tax of the Upper Provinces of Bengal, with a variable and fluctuating settlement, with a population of some 18,000,000, is equal to the land-tax of the Lower Provinces, where there is a population of 40,000,000 under perpetual settlement.

4181. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Are you acquainted with the acreage amount of the rent of land in different parts of India?—It is as variable in India as in this country, from 6*d.* up to perhaps 6*l.*, for particular descriptions of land. The other day I was endeavouring, with some other gentlemen, to see if we could get something like an average of what it was for lands of good quality fit for producing sugar, which requires dry land of the best quality; I think, as far as I remember, we made it something like 24*s.* or 25*s.* an acre, land-tax included, which is a very heavy rent for such a country

4182. That is something far above the ordinary average rent of land in India, is it not?—The rent of land that I spoke of just now includes the true rent,—the rent of every shape, including the Government tax; it far exceeds the average of all rents.

4183. You are not able to say that that is above the ordinary average of land in the country?—I cannot speak to that; I am quite sure it is very much above the ordinary average of lands, but the ordinary average of lands is not fit for the production of sugar; I dare say there are many lands far superior to those; a well-watered piece of ground, permanently irrigated, is the most valuable in India, and the rent of such land I am sure must be greater than that which I have given.

4184. As applicable to cotton, what would you say would be the quality of the land required?—In the countries that I am best acquainted with, in Java, for instance, cotton is very largely produced, but it requires land of only a secondary quality, never land of the very highest quality.

 4185. *Chairman.*]

4185. *Chairman.*] Are you aware that in a large portion of those districts of India where cotton is grown, that the Government assessment is annual, and that the determination of the exact sum which shall be paid rests with the Government officer?—I am quite aware of that.

4186. Do you believe that any fair comparison whatever can be drawn between the land assessment so levied and fixed by a Government officer, and the rent of land as it is levied in this country by competition amongst farmers to raise the rent, and a competition on the part of the landowners to let the land at a moderate rent?—They admit of no comparison whatever; the one system is a just and fair one, and the other a very pernicious and mischievous one.

4187. When you speak of the rent itself having no ill effect, and not being prejudicial to the cultivator, do you intend that observation to apply to the rent levied year by year, and determinable upon the amount, and at the will of one, and that the powerful party?—Most certainly I do not; I mean a rent justly levied, and forming a fixed rent-charge.

4188. Are you aware that in India the Government, although assuming to be landlord, is not in the habit of making permanent improvements on the land in the erection of buildings, and various things necessary for good cultivation?—I am aware that sometimes they make small advances to the cultivators, but they are not in a condition to do it effectually, for they have neither the means nor the knowledge to enable them to do it.

4189. If the Government makes no improvements, leaving the erection of buildings and various expenses entirely to the cultivator, is it not the more necessary that the lease which the cultivator has should be a very long lease?—Undoubtedly.

4190. You know the condition of landowners in Great Britain and in Ireland; in Great Britain the landowner provides the house and the barns and stables, and the various buildings required; in Ireland, for the most part, the tenant provides them; is it not necessary, in the case where the tenant provides them, that the tenant should have a lease of a longer term, that he may be repaid for any investment he may make, than he requires when the landowner makes that investment?—Undoubtedly.

4191. You said that in Bengal, although the Government probably took only 90 per cent. of the rent in 1793, under the settlement of the Marquis Cornwallis, it now only takes 50 per cent.?—It gets only 50 per cent.

4192. Do you conceive that the great increase of cultivation which has taken place there, has arisen from the fact of that settlement being permanent, and the small proprietor, or the zemindar, being safe from any exaction of the Government, or any increase of produce he might raise?—I will not say that it arises from its being perpetual, because a very long lease would have been equal to perpetuity; but I will say that the increase of cultivation, and the increase of wealth and population, are, in a great measure, owing to the wise, benevolent and just principle of fixation assumed by the Marquis Cornwallis in 1793.

4193. Are you aware of the condition of the tithe question in this country; that the great argument for the commutation of tithes was, that the farmer or landowner felt a discouragement—that when he increased the produce of a given space, say from 100 to 200, that the tenth amounted in one case to 10, and in the other case to 20; the same principle applied to India, I presume, would be equally discouraging as to the cultivators in this country?—Unquestionably; and a great deal more so, as a much larger proportion than a tithe is taken.

4194. Is it on that ground that you would recommend that the tenure of land, if not perpetual, should be on a long term of years, and that the rental to be raised should not change annually, or be determined by a Government officer, but be fixed at once, and not be changed during the whole of that time?—It is on that ground that I would recommend such a measure; the tax taken by the Government ought to be a fixed proportion of the rent, and when the rent increased it might continue in the same fixed proportion always, be it 10*s.*, or 15*s.*, or even 18*s.* in the pound; after a long lease, and at the termination of it, the public revenue would rise in proportion to the increased value of the tenure, but always being the same a fixed proportion.

4195. Whether it be proved or not that India can compete with America or any other country, do you conceive that such a change would be productive of great advantage to the cultivator of India?—I have no doubt whatever that the Indian production of raw produce will not be able to compete with America, and that

that it is a delusion to believe that it can do so; but the benefits of a fixed tenure to the people of India cannot for a moment be questioned without reference to the capacity of India to export.

4196. Mr. *Plowden.*] With reference to the question asked you by the honourable Chairman, I would ask you whether the cultivators of India ever made or erected farm buildings, or whether it is in accordance with the usages of the natives of India to do so?—Few of them do so; those under the ryotwar system, which is and has been a pet system at the Board of Control and at the East India House for many years, are in a state of such impoverishment from excess of taxation, that it is totally impossible for them to erect farm buildings.

4197. Is it the usage of the natives of the country to erect farm buildings?—A certain description of farm buildings.

4198. *Chairman.*] In Bengal are there any farm buildings, or is there any permanent investment of money for the purpose of improving the cultivation of the land?—Yes, there is, or ought to be; there are means of doing it, and there are improvements made; there are not farm buildings after the fashion and style of this country; they are not required for the climate, nor are they consistent with the habits of the people; but there are other means of making very large improvements, if the people had it in their power to make them, in works of irrigation, for example, the greatest improvement that can be made in any warm climate, and which raises the value of land from five to tenfold at once; drains and fences are also improvements which might bo made.

4199. Mr. *Plowden.*] With respect to cotton itself, they are apt to house their cottons, and it has been stated here, that they dig pits and cover the cotton over in the ground; is that anything like farm buildings?—I never saw any of those pits, and I am sure that if they are used, it is a dirty and slovenly mode of treating the cotton, and the cotton cannot be the better for it. It is evidence of the poverty and rudeness of the people.

4200. Does your knowledge of India enable you to state whether the local Governments expend annually certain sums in irrigation?—They do expend very considerable sums in irrigation. The land revenue in many parts of the country depends upon that expenditure, and as landlords they are deeply interested in maintaining works of irrigation; they do maintain works of irrigation to a very large amount, but whether they do so to the extent that they ought to do is another question: but that they are compelled for their interest as sovereigns of the country and as receivers of the tax to maintain very extensive works of irrigation is unquestionable.

4201. Besides the sums of money spent by the collectors and their assistants at their own discretion, does the Government expend other sums?—The Government spends a good deal, because it could not receive its revenue unless it did expend them; but that the Government spends money in the manner that a landlord does here, or to the same amount, I am certain neither is nor can be the case.

4202. If, for instance, in a village, there was a want of drinking-water, either for the people or their cattle, would the Government supply it?—I am not aware whether they would or not.

4203. If water is required for the purposes of irrigation, will the Government contribute towards the supply?—I am not aware of that, except on a large scale, such as the great canals in the north of India, and those immense reservoirs of water in the south of India, and the *anicuts* and the *bunds* that are made for the purposes of irrigation; the Government is compelled to maintain these, or it would get no revenue; the very existence of cultivation depends upon them.

4204. *Chairman.*] Is not irrigation carried on by means of private wells sunk by the cultivators, as well as by the large tanks of the Government?—Yes; there are very few large tanks, except in the Deccan; there are some in Hindostan, but the number is small. In Upper Hindostan I never saw one, and the agriculture of that country is almost wholly maintained by wells, and some of them exceedingly deep and difficult to make.

4205. Does not the sinking of a private well by a cultivator in India bear considerable relation to the expense which in this country a cultivator might have to undergo in any of his farm buildings?—It is exactly parallel to it; it is of the same nature, because in India irrigation is almost everything; it is what draining is in this country, and also even fencing; in fact, it is to the culture of a tropical climate, or indeed to any warm climate, almost everything.

J. Crawfurd, Esq.
6 April 1848.

4206. Is that a kind of expense which a cultivator is likely to go to very extensively when he has an annual settlement of his rent; the amount being determined by a Government officer, would not that kind of irrigation be likely to be much more common if there was a long lease, with a rent that did not change frequently?—Not the least doubt of it.

Veneris, 14° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Lewis.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Sir James Hogg.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. George Thompson.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Benjamin Blaine, Esq., Examined.

B. Blaine, Esq.
14 April 1848.

4207. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any information to offer to the Committee with respect to cotton cultivation on the south-east coast of Africa?—Yes.

4208. Have you been resident in that country for some time?—For five years.

4209. Where?—At Port Natal.

4210. Was it close upon the coast that your time was spent, or at all in the interior of the country?—I have travelled over the whole district.

4211. What are you by profession?—A surgeon.

4212. Did your stay there afford you opportunities, and did you avail yourself of them, to obtain information as to the geographical position of the country, the extent of it, the climate, the natural productions, the political history, and the present social condition of Natal?—Yes.

4213. What brought the cultivation of cotton under your consideration?—The fact of there existing many indigenous plants that have produced a material of a cottony texture, and the fact of there being several American missionaries in the country, who have supposed, from its general character, that it was a country adapted for the production of cotton. They have introduced it into their gardens at the mission-stations, and found it to produce very excellent cotton; since that time, it has been introduced by European (English) settlers.

4214. Is the cotton which you have seen growing at Natal the indigenous cotton of the country altogether, or have any foreign seeds been tried there?—Many foreign seeds have been introduced from different parts of the world; the American varieties especially.

4215. What has been the result?—I have here specimens of cotton grown in the country that I took the day before I left.

4216. A specimen of the indigenous cotton, or from foreign seed?—Foreign seed; American seed, and other varieties.

[*Some specimens of Cotton were handed in.*]

4217. Does there appear to be much difference between the native and the foreign?—Yes, a considerable difference; the native cotton is very short in staple, has a silky texture, and is hardly fit for manufactures, I should think.

4218. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] From what American seed is this; Upland seed?—I do not know; it is from the southern states.

4219. *Chairman.*] You are not aware of the varieties in these samples?—Some of them are marked.

4220. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Was that cleaned by the saw-gin?—[*showing a specimen to the Witness.*]—No, it was picked by hand.

4221. *Chairman.*] Has it gone through any process since?—No, it has not.

4222. Have you exhibited these samples of cotton to parties in Manchester interested in the production of cotton?—They have been exhibited to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce.

4223. And

4223. And what was the opinion expressed of them there by the president and the gentlemen present when you were there?—The best sample of the cotton was supposed to be worth 1*s.* a pound; it is there marked, I think; I believe it was marked by the president of the Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Bazley.

4224. What success has attended the attempt to grow cotton in that country?—It has been tried in various parts of the country of Natal; they generally found it to produce very largely and of a very good quality.

4225. Has it been tried in small gardens and plots only, or in fields?—It has been tried in fields; there are now about 700 or 800 acres altogether under cultivation in Natal, in different parts of the country.

4226. Have you any knowledge as to the quantity of cotton which has been grown upon an acre?—I cannot give any definite information upon that head, but a Natal Cotton Company has been recently established, and they have calculated that it will produce at the rate of 600 lbs. an acre; I know it is very large from the report of the American missionaries acquainted with the cotton cultivation in America, and comparing that with the produce per acre, it is very large at Natal.

4227. Who are the shareholders or proprietors in that cotton company?—Principally persons engaged in trade in Natal and in Cape Town.

4228. Are there any persons in this country directly interested in it?—I think there are a few shareholders in this country; a few shares were reserved, I believe.

4229. Who are the occupiers of the 700 or 800 acres now growing cotton?—It is occupied by different individuals.

4230. Are they Englishmen who are settled there, or are they Dutchmen?—English settlers altogether.

4231. Did they go out direct from this country to Natal, or did they go from Cape Town?—Some have gone directly to Natal, and others from Cape Town.

4232. From your survey of the country, do you consider that there is a large extent of land available for the cultivation of cotton?—I believe nearly the whole surface of the country.

4233. What is the extent of it?—About 120 miles square.

4234. One hundred and twenty miles along the coast, and 120 miles inland?—From the coast to the Quathlamba mountains.

4235. Is there a population in the country?—There is the native population.

4236. Have you any estimate of the number?—I think about 100,000 natives.

4237. Do you anticipate that the population would be induced to labour with tolerable regularity under English superintendence and with regular remuneration?—I think so, under efficient English superintendence.

4238. When you say efficient English superintendence, do you mean anything compulsory, or merely directing and stimulating them by the reward of wages?—Directing and stimulating them; not compulsory.

4239. What is the cost of land at present in that district?—There is so much land and so few inhabitants that it is hardly any price; it has been sold at 1*s.* an acre; the upset price of the Government is 4*s.* 6*d.* an acre.

4240. Is there any instance of the natives working continuously under the colonists now settled there?—They are now employed in the cultivation of the land that is now in cultivation, and are generally employed by English people, and when properly treated are found efficient labourers.

4241. Is their labour obtainable at a moderate or low price?—The ordinary rate is a cow per year, or 4*s.* per month.

4242. When was the Natal Cotton Company formed?—About 18 months ago.

4243. Are you connected with it at all?—No.

4244. Or any of your family?—No.

4245. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] When you state that the ground produced 600 lbs. of cotton per acre, do you mean 600 lbs. of cotton with the seed?—I stated that that was the estimate of the Natal Cotton Company; I cannot give personally any definite information upon that subject.

4246. You do not know whether their estimate includes the weight of the seed or not?—No; it was compared with the quantity produced in America.

4247. *Chairman.*] Did you say that the American missionaries estimated the production at Port Natal to be equal to the production in the United States?—

B. Blaine, Esq.

14 April 1848.

Greater considerably; it produces cotton throughout the year, the plant in Natal

4248 Viscount *Mahon.*] Do you mean more than one crop?—It produces the whole year; summer and winter.

4249. *Chairman.*] Do you mean that on the tree there is a constant succession of cotton pods produced?—Yes, I do; that is in the low parts of the country, near the sea-coast, which is warmer, and not so much exposed to cold winds; in the higher lands it produces scarcely at all in winter.

4250. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is the cotton plant in Natal a plant or a tree?—It is a plant.

4251. Not an annual plant?—No, it is not an annual; I have known plants for five years, and bearing at the end of five years.

4252. *Chairman.*] Bearing then, as well, or better, or worse than before?—Quite as well; they seem to be in full perfection about the third year.

4253. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] And then they afterwards decline?—I have not known them longer than five years.

4254. *Chairman.*] Are there any means in the country at all adequate for developing its resources, and raising any considerable quantity of cotton?—No.

4255. You have the land and the native population, but only a few colonists, and very little capital?—Very little capital.

4256. What are the chief impediments to increased and extended cultivation; do they arise chiefly from the want of settlers and want of capital?—They do.

4257. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Can you explain how it is that one portion of this cotton is so yellow and the other perfectly white?—They are from different seeds.

4258. Does that arise, do you suppose, from the yellow having been gathered after rain?—It may be so.

4259. *Chairman.*] Is there any difficulty in obtaining titles to land from the local government?—There is.

4260. What kind of difficulty?—The local government have lately disputed the rightful claims of the occupants of land; those who claim land on the conditions of Her Majesty's proclamation made in 1843.

4261. What was that proclamation, and what were those conditions?—On the 12th of May 1843, a proclamation was issued by Sir George Napier; the 12th clause of which states, "That pending the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure upon the subject, no grants or sales of lands in the Natal district will be made to any person whomsoever, and that all persons are hereby distinctly warned of the absolute futility of any attempt to acquire a title or claim to any lands in the said district, by any species of dealing or transaction with any person or persons whatever, save and except in such cases as fall legitimately within the principle of a *bonâ fide* occupation of twelve months, as in the last preceding article set forth;" there are many who have purchased lands in that country on the good faith of that exception, "save and except;" they presumed that in those cases where the occupants had been in possession of lands twelve months prior to the arrival of the commissioners, that this proclamation acknowledged their claims, and therefore they had a right to sell their farms; the purchasers of those lands have now found their title disputed by the local government; it has been represented to the home Government, and an answer has been returned to the colonial government about it, I believe.

4262. When you speak of the local government, do you mean Cape Town?—No, the government of Natal.

4263. Who is the governor at Natal?—Mr. West.

4264. Who is he?—He was formerly a magistrate on the frontier.

4265. How long has Mr. West been at Port Natal?—He has been there about two or three years.

4266. Have the colonists made any representation to the Colonial-office?—They have; a petition was sent.

4267. Has there been any answer to it?—An answer has been returned, I believe, but since my leaving Natal.

4268. Have you heard in this country what was the purport of the answer?—I cannot learn; I have applied to the Colonial-office; but I have not been able to learn yet.

4269. Can you suggest anything which, in your opinion and in the opinion of the

the colonists, would encourage the development of the resources at Port Natal and the cultivation of cotton?—That the Government should encourage the emigration of labourers and capitalists to the country; that the Crown lands be sold for that purpose, for the promotion of emigration, and that titles to land be issued by the local government.

4270. Do you mean with regard to those whose titles are disputed, or new purchases?—To those disputed, as well as to the new lands.

4271. Has there been any complete survey of the colony?—No.

4272. Is there one in progress?—One in tardy progress.

4273. Do you think it important that it should be prosecuted with speed?—I should think so.

4274. Have you anything to suggest as to the mode of introducing labourers beyond that which has been adopted in some of the other colonies, that is, of the apportionment of the sums received from the sale of lands to the expenses of conveying labourers; would you recommend that, or anything else, with regard to that colony?—I think so; it appears to me to be the best plan, and especially adapted to the circumstances of that colony.

4275. Viscount *Mahon.*] Why is it more adapted to that country than to others?—I said, "especially adapted."

4276. What is there especial in the condition of Port Natal?—Because the country itself, in its capabilities of soil, is very rich and fertile, and more adapted generally, I think, to Englishmen.

4277. *Chairman.*] Is the climate salubrious?—Remarkably so; it is adapted to become a strictly agricultural country; nearly the whole surface might be cleared and brought into cultivation.

4278. Can you say anything as to the mean temperature of the climate; the highest and the lowest temperature that you have known there?—The lowest was about 40 degrees.

4279. At what season of the year?—That is in June and July.

4280. What is the highest?—The highest about 90 to 95.

4281. At what time?—In December and January.

4282. Viscount *Mahon.*] What facility of communication is there with the Cape; is it by water?—Yes; coasting vessels.

4283. What is the usual length of the voyage?—From seven to ten days.

4284. The distance being how much?—About 1,000 to 1,200 miles.

4285. *Chairman.*] Since your return, you have seen the Chamber of Commerce of Manchester on this subject, have you not?—Yes.

4286. Have you seen any other Chamber of Commerce?—The Blackburn Commercial Association.

4287. Has there been any deputation recently to the Colonial-office on this subject?—Yes, from the Blackburn Commercial Association.

4288. Did you accompany it?—No.

4289. What was the object of it?—To represent the capabilities of Natal for the production of cotton, and to request from Earl Grey some encouragement to the development of the country's resources.

4290. Do you know what was the result of that application?—Not unfavourable, I hear from Blackburn.

4291. Can you state to the Committee the precise terms of the application that was made, or the answer?—No.

4292. Does the native population consist of Caffres; what is the precise designation that you apply to them?—They are Zoulas and Caffres.

4293. With regard to the district of Caffraria, is the province of Natal a portion of the district of Caffraria?—No, it is separated from Caffraria by an independent tribe, the Faku tribe.

4294. Do you think it would be possible to induce the Caffres to congregate about the settlements, in Natal, if there was employment and wages, and encouragement for them?—The Caffres begin, about Natal especially, to appreciate an enlightened government, inasmuch as they find there is security for life and property; any number of Caffres would be glad to flock under the British Government there, and the local government has been obliged to take measures for the prevention of Caffres coming into the country from the surrounding independent tribes.

B. Blaine, Esq.

14 April 1848.

4295. Did they come for the purposes of begging or plunder, or to obtain work?—To settle in the country.

4296. Do you think if titles to land already purchased were secured, and favourable terms offered for emigration, and for the purchase of lands, that native labour could be had in sufficient quantity, so as greatly to increase the cultivation of cotton in that district?—I have no doubt, to any amount.

4297. Have you any idea of returning to that country?—None at present, and certainly not till there is a better state of things there.

4298. In what respect do you mean a better state of things; does it refer to the tenure of land?—Principally.

4299. Do any of your family propose to emigrate to Natal?—No; some of my brothers are resident in the adjoining colony; the Cape of Good Hope.

4300. Have you not two brothers here who are contemplating a residence in Natal?—No; I have three brothers in the colony of the Cape of Good Hope.

4301. Is anything being done in this country to promote emigration to Natal; any company or committee, or any parties active in promoting it?—I believe some few individuals are endeavouring to promote emigration, and to bring the country into notice.

4302. Have they had any interview with Lord Grey?—The only interview that I know of with Lord Grey was that had by the Blackburn Association.

4303. Do you know of any objection or insurmountable impediment to a great increase in the cultivation of cotton there, arising either from the soil or the climate, the seasons, or the habits of the population?—No, I do not; I think it is eminently adapted to the production of cotton.

4304. Did the American missionaries, or did any parties there, to your knowledge, form any estimate of the cost at which cotton could be produced?—I know that an estimate has been made by the company that has been formed at Natal; but there are three important facts, that land is cheap, that labour is cheap, and that food is cheap; cheaper, perhaps, than in any other colony.

4305. Is there not an additional fact, that the cotton grown is excellent in quality, and abundant in quantity, per acre?—Yes.

4306. Have you any doubt whatever upon those points?—I have not; it is impossible to state in definite figures what the expense of cultivation would be; but I have no doubt very low, compared with other countries. I wish to state what I think a very important fact, that there is a considerable part of Caffreland that has been recently annexed, which I believe is adapted to the cultivation of cotton, especially the coast line; the whole coast line, from the Keiskamma river, contiguous to the coast, to St. Lucia country; it increases in breadth towards the north-east.

4307. Viscount *Mahon*.] What reason have you for supposing that country to be adapted for the cultivation of cotton?—From its general character; I have travelled over the whole of it; this is a moist low country here—[*pointing to the Map*]—warm and producing abundance of grass now. This country is not used so much by the natives; it is found that the grass is not well adapted for cattle, and I believe it is eminently adapted for the cultivation of cotton; I have seen cotton growing at the Morley missionary station.

4308. You speak of it from personal observation?—I do; I believe if the Caffres could be (they are now placed under British law) brought to cultivate cotton, it would form one of the best foundations for the peace and security of the country, and the civilization of the tribes.

4309. Are they an intelligent race?—They are intelligent.

4310. Do they easily and readily adopt the habits of the Europeans settled there?—No, they do not; but they are now British subjects in that part of the country.

Martis, 18° *die Aprilis*, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir James Hogg.	Viscount Mahon.
Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Lewis.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. *John Chapman*, further Examined.

4311. *Chairman.*] YOU were asked when you were examined before as to the opinion of the engineers of your railway scheme from Bombay to the interior; have you any report of theirs, or any extract from their report, or any opinions of your directors upon their report, that you can submit to the Committee?—I said then that we had a report from the engineers upon the terms proposed, but I did not know then that I was at liberty to put it in; I have since spoken to our directors upon the subject, and they say that they have no objection to its being put in.

Mr. *J. Chapman*

18 April 1848.

[*The same was handed in, and is as follows:*]

To the Secretary to the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company.

Sir, London, 25 November 1847.

1. In accordance with the wish of your Board, contained in your letter, No. 54 of 1847, dated 5th November, we have considered what is likely to be the prospective effect of the "terms" offered by the East India Company to the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company, and we proceed to lay before you, for the information of that body, what we have to observe upon the subject.

2. Since the "terms" accompanying Mr. Secretary Melvill's letter of 5th October 1847 refer (para. 17) to certain previous terms contained in the letter of the Court of Directors to the Government of India (7th May, No. 11, 1845), it became necessary to consider these documents together, and we proceed to notice in succession such points in them as seem to us to require it. Besides these, the letters and minutes of the Government of India and its members, and Mr. Simms' letter to that Government, all cited below,* have been referred to by us, because they form a comment upon the sense in which the terms of 1845 are understood and construed in India.

3. As Her Majesty's Government has recently, under closely similar circumstances, granted terms to certain parties to construct railways in the colonies, we have taken these terms also into consideration as a guide as to what has been thought prudent and reasonable elsewhere.

Parl. Paper, No. 716, of 1847.

4. Mr. Secretary Melvill's letter (para. 2) alludes to the acceptance by the Bengal Company of the terms now offered to you, from whence it might be inferred that it would be unreasonable in the Bombay Company to act otherwise. But the cases are not similar; many, perhaps the most serious, objections to the terms as applied to Bombay depend upon the delay likely to arise from the contemplated references to Calcutta. This is a trifling evil to the Bengal Company, whose agents are on the spot. In the case of the Bombay Company, each reference will occupy much time, and the decisions upon each will be arrived at in the absence of the parties most competent to afford the necessary information. The acceptance of the terms by the Bengal Company forms no reason whatever for their acceptance by the Bombay Company.

5. It appears, from para. 1 of the terms of 1847, that no progress is to be made with the line beyond Kallian until the subject has been fully considered after personal inspection by Mr. Simms and his associates.

6. Whatever may be the profits derivable from the line to Kallian, it is very certain that the encouragement it will afford to cotton cultivation will be very trifling, and that it will fulfil a very inconsiderable portion of the ends proposed by the Great Indian Peninsula Railway

---

* Letter of Governor of India, dated 9th May 1846 (Parl. Paper, 68 of 1847).—Minute of Sir Thomas Herbert Maddock, dated 1st May 1846 (Parl. Paper, No. 68 of 1847, page 13).—Minute of the Honourable F. Millett, dated 1st May 1846 (Parl. Paper 68 of 1847, page 19).—Minute by the Honourable C. H Cameron, dated 1st May 1846 (Parl. Paper, No. 68 of 1847, page 21).—Minute by the Governor-General of India, dated 28 July 1846 (Parl. Paper, No. 68 of 1847, page 23).—Report by F. W. Simms, Esq, dated 30th December 1845 (Parl. Paper, No. 151 of 1847).

Mr. *J. Chapman.*

18 April 1848.

Railway Company. It is therefore of great importance that no time should be lost in pushing on the extension of the line. This should be immediately re-surveyed, marked out upon the ground, the jungle cut and burned, and the Sindloo tunnel, and one or two other heavy works commenced upon. The jungle must be cut in one season, and burned when dry in the next. Mr. Simms cannot examine the frontier ghants under one season, and excepting between December and May, the valleys upon and for some miles below the escarpment are too dangerous to health to be accessible to Europeans. If, therefore, Mr. Simms be delayed elsewhere, as in Bengal or Madras, during a part of these six months, he will be quite unable to examine the country in one season, and thus the whole of the Company's operations will be delayed at least a year. The clause corresponding to this in the Act recently granted to the New Brunswick Company, cited below,* leaves the selection of the line wholly to those most interested in the matter.

7. The next head is (para. 7), terms of 1845, and provides that the detailed plans and estimates be submitted for examination "to the Government;" and it appears from Mr. Simms' report (Parl. Paper 151 of 1847, page 4), to be not improbable that he may advise the Government so far to alter the construction of the works as to render the estimates upon which the railway company has proceeded no longer applicable.

8. It is clear that no Railway Company can safely subject itself to such a clause as this, explained as it is by such a comment. Upon this point Mr. Under-Secretary Hawes very clearly leaves it to be inferred by the New Brunswick Company, that no other control will be exercised than that necessary for preserving the free navigation of the rivers; and the circular of Mr. Gladstone to the Governors of colonies declares the object of Government to be "to leave the freest scope to private and associated enterprize, by the avoidance of all minute interference, and, at the same time, to take some simple securities for the essential public interests he specifies."

9. Para. 4, terms 1847, gives to the East India Company the option of purchasing the railway at 25 or 50 years; 25 years is probably selected as being the term of the guarantee; but the two questions do not seem necessarily to be connected, and 35 and 50 years would be more equitable periods.

Parl. Paper 617, p. 31.

10. Para. 5. Terms 1847. The terms of the purchase are to be computed at the mean market value of the shares of the railway during the three years last preceding the said periods of 25 or 50 years.

11. To appreciate the full effect of this clause, it is to be borne in mind, that the East India Company retain the power of lowering the profits of the undertaking. One effect of it will, of course, be to depress the market value of the shares during the period referred to. No man will invest his capital in a concern which, within three years, may be purchased over his head. The clause would, in fact, secure to the East India Company a cheap bargain of the railway. A more equitable arrangement would be to take the dividend over a term of years, and fix, with reference to it, the value of the concern at a certain number of years purchase. If the market value be taken, three years is too short a term, five would be the fairer. If the dividend be taken as recommended, of course the longer the period is deferred the better, as the traffic will probably be on the increase.

12. Para. 7. Terms of 1847. This paragraph dwells as one reason why conditions may fairly be insisted on, upon "the free gift of the land." It appears from the correspondence, that this in Bengal will really be a boon granted at considerable expense to the Government. In Bombay Presidency this is by no means the case. If the whole of the land for the 300 miles of railway were purchased by the Railway Company, it would probably not amount to one per cent. upon their outlay. No doubt, as a matter of convenience on account of the land tenures and usages of India, the grant of the land by the Government will be highly expedient, however trifling the cost.

13. Paras. 8 and 18. Terms of 1847. These clauses provide that the guaranteed interest shall only be allowed upon sums paid up within three years from 5th October 1847, and that the arrangements are not to come into operation until 30,000*l.* be paid into the East India Company's Treasury. The 5th October 1847 is the date of Mr. Melvill's letter, forwarding the terms, and under the most favourable circumstances; supposing the terms acceded to or settled at once, it is extremely improbable that the several contract deeds would be drawn up and executed for several months, and yet, until all these arrangements are completed, the Railway Company could not make a call for funds. The commencement of the guarantee should date from the execution of the contract deed.

14. Para. 9. Terms 1847. By this clause 30,000*l.* is to be paid into the East India Company's Treasury (interest being paid upon it at 5 per cent. per annum) before the 5th January 1848, to remain as a deposit until the deed is executed. The present depressed state of the money market renders this a disadvantageous arrangement for an infant company,

* "Which railway is to run from some point or place in or contiguous to the city of St. John, and from thence to the boundary line of the province of Canada, or until it comes in connexion with a railway to be constructed from Quebec to such boundary line, the said railway from the city of St John to be made and constructed to pass through Frederickton, thence to Woodstock, and from thence to the Grand Falls of the River of St. John, or such route as the directors of the said company, in the exercise of their best judgment and discretion, shall deem most favourable and best calculated to promote the public convenience. Provided always, That it shall be in the discretion of the directors of the said company to determine at which of the aforesaid stations of St. John, Frederickton, Woodstock and the Grand Falls, the work of making the said railway shall commence, and in what direction on the aforementioned route the same shall be extended from the place of commencement. Provided also, that a map or plan of the route determined upon shall be deposited in the office of the secretary of the province."—Parl. Paper, 716 of 1847, p. 131, s. 22. For approval by the Earl Grey, *see* page 139, &c.

pany, and it is, besides, one holding out no adequate advantage to the East India Company. The exertions already made and the sums expended by the Railway Company are surely a sufficient guarantee that they are in earnest.

15. Para. 11. Terms of 1847. All profits are to be applied to the payment of the guarantee, and when above 5 per cent. half the surplus is to go to the East India Company in liquidation of the sums previously advanced as guaranteed interest.

16. The operation of this clause will be to keep down the value of the shares in the market at the time when the Railway Company will probably be raising funds for the construction of their extension line. This is contrary to the interest of all parties; if any plan of this sort be adhered to, rather than take one-half or even one-fourth of the surplus profits, it would be better to set aside from the commencement a small per centage out of the receipts as a sinking fund for the discharge of the debt to the East India Company.

17. The following, however, appears to be a simple and more preferable arrangement: let the Railway Company, from the commencement of the undertaking, pay 5 per cent. upon deposits, and charge it upon the capital until the completion of the line, and then let the East India Company's guarantee be paid upon the capital so augmented. This arrangement would throw the whole burthen of completion upon the Railway Company. It would render unnecessary the deposit of 30,000 *l.*, and, supposing the profits from the opening of the line to equal 5 per cent., the East India Company would never be called upon for their guarantee at all, neither would this arrangement involve any very material increase of capital above the present estimate.

18. Para. 12. Terms of 1847. If during the last five years of the guarantee the profits during any two successive years are as high as the guaranteed interest, the guarantee is to determine.

19. This clause at the outside can only save three years of the guarantee, and the East India Company will only gain by it in the very improbable event of the profits during these three years, sinking below the guaranteed rate. The general effect of such clauses obscuring the tenure, is to depreciate the market value of the property.

20. If any provision of this sort be admitted, it would be more equitable to say should the profits exceed 6 per cent., in any consecutive five years, then the guarantee to cease, and with it all restrictions upon the Railway Company, excepting only the option of purchasing, the 99 years' lease of the land, and the conveyance of the mails. The grant of the guarantee is cited as a reason for insisting upon certain stringent conditions: wherefore, in providing for its cessation, the cessation of these should be also provided for.

21. Para. 13. Terms of 1847. Should the Railway Company fail to complete or maintain their works, these are "to be forfeited to the Government of India, the Railway Company alone remaining responsible for the payment of the debts incurred."

22. This clause declares forfeited the assets of a bankrupt, and leaves him to pay his debts. It would be quite sufficient to allow the East India Company, in consideration of their guarantee, a sort of power of fore-closure, considering them as first creditor.

23. Para. 14. Terms of 1847. This clause directs heavy penalties in the event of delays in the completion of the works; but it seems by no means fair to exact penalties for that delay which the preceding clauses leave it in the power of the exacting party to produce.

24. Para. 7. Terms of 1845. The rate of profits to be limited, and the rates of conveyance reducible at the pleasure of the East India Company.

25. The Colonial Acts have trusted to the discretion of the railway companies upon these points, and in Bombay, where most of the large shareholders will probably be freighters, and where the passengers will be a class of persons accustomed to travel very cheaply on foot, the check upon high charges will be more than usually complete. In truth, however, it is now an established axiom in railway economy, that the largest profits are reaped from moderate fares. Any limitation of the rate of profits would be fatal to the introduction of either English or native capital into the concern. No Englishman will invest his funds in a distant speculation, unless he be tempted by a possibility of high profits, and the Hindoos are accustomed to obtain high and often exorbitant returns for their money. The present state of the Government loan of five per cent. shows how small a boon the guarantee would be regarded by the Indian public.

26. The construction, working charges, profits of the undertaking are, it appears, all to be controlled and limited by the Government: the risk alone is left to the shareholders. If the revised estimates of the Government should absorb the returns, still they bear no loss above five per cent., and they reap the whole of the immense advantages of the railway to their territorial revenue.

27. Para. 17, terms of 1847, directs the reference of all plans and estimates for approval to the government of India, and leaves to that body the construction of the Act of incorporation, and the control over the railway.

28. This clause appears to be the most objectionable of the whole. It introduces the system of reference to Calcutta, which would at once prove fatal to the success of commercial speculations, in which time is an important element, and especially to a railway.

29. As regards questions of construction, the physical circumstances of the Concan and Bengal are as dissimilar as those of Bengal and England, and the engineers and managers of the Railway Company will possess more local knowledge and a far deeper interest in the success of the undertaking, than a Bengal government officer is likely to possess. If, contrary to the decision of the Queen's Government, a reference must be made from the parties most interesded it is surely better that it should be made at once to England, where the Railway Company will have a board of directors to guard their interests, and where the East India Company will always have at command the highest engineering authority.

Mr. *J. Chapman.*

18 April 1848.

30. With the single exception of a uniform gauge and space between the rails, and the minimum dimensions of bridges and tunnels, there seems no sound reason to insist upon uniformity of details.

31. There is, probably, no country in which the climate and physical circumstances differ so much as in that proposed to be traversed by the general system of Indian railways. Even in the comparatively uniform climate and character of the population of this country, the difference between the several districts traversed by railways is sufficiently great to require a different arrangement of the passenger carriages. All experience shows that it is better to leave it to private enterprise to carry out matters in which it is chiefly concerned.

32. Although not expressly stipulated in the terms offered, we presume the East India Company will pledge themselves to promote the obtaining the Act of Parliament or Charter necessary to enable the Railway Company to raise funds and to conduct their general business in England, and that the extension line from Callian will be secured to the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company.

33. It appears, on reviewing the above terms, and the comments upon them, contained in the various communications from the Government of India, from Sir Herbert Thomas Maddock, and from Mr. Simms, with the minute of Lord Hardinge, the Governor-General, that the practical effect of the whole will be that the Government will choose the line, control the details of its construction and mode of working, fix the period for its completion, draw up its regulations, limit its rates of charge and its profits, reserve to itself the power of producing very serious delays, and, finally, of withdrawing its guarantee and confiscating the works to its own use and profit.

34. It is much to be regretted that, in dealing with the subject admitted to be of so great importance to cotton-growing India, and to cotton-manufacturing England, and in the pursuit of which the conduct of the Railway Company has shown them to be persevering and sincere that the East India Company should not have felt it prudent to follow the example so recently shown by Her Majesty's Government, both in prompt attention to the proposals made, and in the liberality of the terms accorded. It is quite impossible to advise the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company to limit themselves under terms such as those now offered by the East India Company, since to do so would be to expose themselves to almost certain losses, not arising necessarily out of the undertaking itself, and to bring utter discredit upon the whole cause of railway communication in Western India.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Robert Stephenson.*
Geo. T. Clark.
J. Chapman.

4312. Are there also in that paper any observations made by your Board of Directors?—Not the opinions of our Directors; those are the opinions of our engineers; the opinions of our Directors are in the letter of the Directors to the Court, with our proposed amended terms.

4313 You offered to present to the Committee a statistical account of the pieces, and the amount of exports of East Indian cotton from 1780 to 1846; have you prepared that account?—Yes; it brings together a number of facts from different authorities, and gives, perhaps, a more complete view of the matter up to the present time than may conveniently be had in any other form. It does not pretend to any originality; it is merely an arrangement of facts which I shall be glad to put in; the same facts can be obtained by collating a number of authorities.

4314. Sir *James Hogg.*] Does it differ from the table that has already been put in?—It only differs from the diagram of Dr. Royle in giving some additional facts, and in noting the principal events which have affected the amount of exports from India to England.

4315. *Chairman.*] Some of the answers to questions put to you, appeared, in looking over your evidence, somewhat incomplete; did you observe that?—Yes.

4316. Have you prepared anything that you would wish to submit to the Committee in explanation?—On looking over the questions and answers, I found that questions had been but imperfectly answered, either from want of recollection on my own part, or from some other question having been put in some cases before the answer was completed; I have put together some facts necessary to complete the answers, as well as some facts which I think have not yet been been before the public, and probably not before the Committee, respecting the capabilities of Berar, and the mode of conducting the traffic in cotton in that part of India; and although they are not facts to which I myself was personally witness, I think it is the best evidence on those points that is at present available to the Committee, being chiefly the evidence of Mr. Fenwick, in letters which he addressed to the Horticultural Society at Bombay, of which I obtained copies when I was there.

4317. They are not disputed points?—I am not aware that there is a disputed point in the paper, but I think there are additional facts.

[The following Papers were handed in.]

STATEMENT of the PRICES of *East Indian* (*Surat*) and other COTTON at *Liverpool*, of the AMOUNT of IMPORTATION of COTTON from *India*, and of the Aggregate Importation into *Great Britain*, and of the Importation of Cotton into *Great Britain* from the Ports of *Bombay*, *Calcutta* and *Madras*, and of the Export Price of Cotton at *Bombay*, for the Years specified.

DATE.	Price of other than East Indian Cotton at Liverpool. Pence per Lb.	Price of Surat Cotton at Liverpool. Pence per Lb.	Total Import into Great Britain from India. Lbs.	Aggregate Importation into Great Britain. Lbs.	DATE.	Export to Great Britain from Bombay. Lbs.	Export Price at Bombay. Pence per Lb.	Export to Great Britain from Calcutta Lbs.	Export to Great Britain from Madras. Lbs.
1780									
1781	- - -	- - -	- - -	5,198,778					
	West India.								
1782	20 to 42	- - -	- - -	11,828,039					
1783	13 to 36	- - -	114,133	9,735,663					
1784	12 to 25	- - -	11,440	11,482,083					
1785	14 to 28	- - -	99,455	18,400,384					
1786	22 to 42	- - -	- - -	19,475,020					
1787	19 to 34	- - -	- - -	23,250,268					
1788	14 to 33	- - -	- - -	20,467,436					
1789	12 to 22	- - -	4,973	32,576,023					
1790	12 to 21	8 to 10	422,207	31,447,605					
1791	13 to 30	8 to 15	3,351	28,706,675					
1792	20 to 30	11 to 16	- - -	34,907,497					
	Uplands.								
1793	13 to 22	10 to 16	729,634	19,040,929					
1794	12 to 18	9 to 11½	239,245	24,358,567					
1795	15 to 27	11 to 22	197,412	26,401,340					
1796	12 to 29	11 to 22	609,850	32,126,357	1795-6	- - -	- -	608,256	
1797	12 to 37	10 to 23	912,844	23,354,371	1796-7	- - -	- -	296,400	
1798	22 to 45	20 to 26	1,752,784	31,880,641	1797-8	- - -	- -	517,632	
1799	17 to 60	11 to 29	6,712,622	43,379,278	1798-9	- - -	- -	3,007,296	
1800	16 to 36	10 to 18	6,629,822	56,010,732	1799-1800	- - -	- -	315,264	
1801	17 to 38	14 to 18	4,098,256	56,004,305	1800-1	- - -	- -	146,000	
						Rs.			
1802	12 to 38	10 to 18	2,679,483	60,345,600	1801-2	670,500	- -	66,600	
1803	8 to 15	9 to 14	3,182,960	53,812,284	1802-3	195,935	- -	621,600	
1804	10 to 18	8 to 15	1,166,355	61,867,329	1803-4	277,065	- -	726,000	
1805	14 to 19	12 to 17	694,050	59,682,406	1804-5	173,154	- -	180,600	
1806	15 to 21½	17	2,725,450	58,176,283	1805-6	588,725	- -	726,900	
1807	15½ to 19	15	3,993,150	74,925,306	1806-7	report lost	- -	2,194,500	
1808	15½ to 36	14 to 25½	4,729,200	43,605,982	1807-8	782,835	- -	1,115,100	
1809	14 to 34	11 to 26	12,517,400	92,812,282	1808-9	693,182	- -	604,800	
1810	14½ to 22½	12½ to 19	27,783,700	132,488,935	1809-10	1,210,844	- -	12,234,300	
1811	12¼ to 16	10½ to 13	5,126,100	91,576,535	1810-11	1,055,935	- -	1,043,100	
1812	13 to 23½	12 to 16	915,950	63,025,936	1811-12	39,900	- -	48,000	
1813	21 to 30	15½ to 20	497,350	50,966,000	1812-13	—	- -	—	
						Probable Lbs.	Probable.		
1814	23 to 37	18 to 25	4,725,000	60,060,239	1813-14	68,494	6·16	3,511,500	
1815	18 to 25½	14½ to 21	8,505,000	99,306,343	1814-15	359,165	6·16	6,476,100	
1816	15 to 21	14 to 18½	10,850,000	93,920,055	1815-16	711,736	6·16	5,168,400	
1817	16½ to 23¼	14½ to 20	40,294,250	124,912,968	1816-17	4,341,944	6·16	23,262,238	
1818	16½ to 22	7 to 20½	86,555,000	177,282,158	1817-18	13,829,139	6·16	38,890,875	
1819	10 to 19¾	5¾ to 14½	62,405,000	149,739,820	1818-19	25,300,712	6·01	35,721,988	
1820	8 to 13¾	6¼ to 12	20,294,400	151,672,655	1819-20	13,450,739	5·87	9,204,900	
1821	7 to 11½	6½ to 9¼	10,626,000	132,536,620	1820-21	2,347,190	5·72	3,881,700	
1822	5¾ to 11	5¼ to 8¼	6,742,050	142,837,628	1821-22	3,509,563	5·57	1,617,368	
1823	6¼ to 10¾	5¼ to 8½	13,487,250	191,402,503	1822-23	10,214,010	5·43	1,951,272	
1824	7 to 10½	5¼ to 8	17,796,100	149,380,122	1823-24	8,956,639	5·28	3,475,078	
1825	6 to 19½	5½ to 16	21,175,700	228,005,291	1824-25	15,595,278	5·13	3,647,688	482,551
1826	5¼ to 8¾	4¼ to 7	22,644,300	177,607,401	1825-26	20,585,086	4·99	4,805,200	659,478
1827	4⅞ to 7½	3⅞ to 6½	25,742,150	272,448,909	1826-27	12,284,429	4·34	4,149,036	312,818
1828	5 to 7⅞	3½ to 5½	29,670,200	227,760,642	1827-28	20,112,691	4·69	1,398,756	204,200
1829	4⅞ to 7	2⅞ to 5⅓	28,147,700	222,767,411	1828-29	23,517,070	4·55	1,191,952	300,995

(continued)

1769. Date of Arkwright's first patent.
1774. Legal restrictions on the manufacture of cotton fabrics in England noved.
1783. First importation of cotton from Brazil.
1793. First considerable importation of cotton from America; invention Whitney's saw-gin.
1781 to 1813. During this period cotton advanced greatly in price, in uzerat and other parts of India easily accessible to the demand from Eng-nd.
Sir John Malcolm ("On the Government of India," p. 118), says,—Various causes, and among others the high rates of freight and insurance, pear to have put an end to the trade in cotton from India; while America, joying at this time all the advantages of a neutral nation, reaped all the nefit of that trade. It is also probable that the China market absorbed, evious to our late acquisitions in Guzerat" (in 1803 and 1817), "the eatest part of the cotton grown in that country. From these facts, the ade in this article from Bombay, which may be said to have been extinct 1813, is now (1833) more prosperous than at any former period."

In 1789 the price of cotton on the spot, in Broach, was 2·14 to 2·52 pence per lb.; in 1809 about 3·52; in 1817–18 about 4 89.
Freights during the latter years of the war were 15*l.* to 22*l.* per ton, equal to 2·62 and 3·84 pence per lb. of cotton.
December 1807. The American embargo.
February 1809. The American Non-intercourse Act. East India Company urged exportation of cotton from India.
1810. Very large stocks on hand in England, sold at great loss.
1812 American war.
1814. Peace with America.
1817–18–19. Speculative exportations to England; exportations from Calcutta to America, for mixing with the cotton of that country previous to shipment for Europe.
1820. Great fall of price in England; price in Calcutta 1*s.* per lb.; distress and disturbances in the manufacturing districts in England.
1825. Extensive speculations in cotton in England, commercial panic; abolition of one-pound notes.
1826. Commencement of cotton traffic between Berar and Bombay.

STATEMENT of the PRICES of *East Indian* (*Surat*) and other Cotton at *Liverpool*, &c.—*continued.*

DATE.	Price of other than East Indian Cotton at Liverpool. Pence per Lb.	Price of Surat Cotton at Liverpool. Pence per Lb.	Total Import into Great Britain from India. Lbs.	Aggregate Importation into Great Britain. Lbs.	DATE.	Export to Great Britain from Bombay. Lbs.	Export Price at Bombay. Pence per Lb.	Export to Great Britain from Calcutta. Lbs.	Export to Great Britain from Madras. Lbs.
1830	5⅜ to 7⅞	3 to 6	12,324,200	263,961,452	1829–30	7,759,801	4·40	611,884	244,551
1831	4¾ to 7¼	3½ to 5¾	26,828,900	288,674,853	1830–31	17,643,172	4·40	2,117,158	964,902
1832	5 to 8	3½ to 5½	38,249,750	286,832,525	1831–32	16,966,922	4·37	1,267,556	3,684,241
1833	6½ to 12½	4¼ to 8¾	33,139,050	295,808,765	1832–33	33,953,302	4·34	897,080	1,567,634
1834	8½ to 10½	5¼ to 7¾	32,666,560	326,719,586	1833–34	28,794,623	4·31	1,078,464	462,000
						Official.	Official.		
1835	9⅜ to 12½	6⅜ to 8¾	45,876,820	368,698,544	1834–35	32,177,712	4·28	3,046,546	2,560,500
1836	7⅝ to 11	5½ to 8½	79,449,730	403,914,578	1835–36	45,795,596	5·09	11,663,926	6,838,500
1837	7 to 8¾	4¼ to 6	52,090,137	402,997,973	1836–37	68,163,901	3·52	1,583,994	6,518,000
1838	6¾ to 9	5⅛ to 6½	38,232,612	497,681,405	1837–38	38,100,472	3·30	379,496	642,000
1839	5⅞ to 7¾	4¾ to 6¼	46,932,633	387,902,349	1838–39	31,800,887	3·24	292,904	1,894,000
1840	5¼ to 7	4 to 5	78,692,592	572,644,461	1839–40	59,001,134	3 58	2,097,150	9,379,500
1841	4⅝ to 6¼	3 to 5	100,104,510	474,063,453	1840–41	81,581,688	3·50	106,272	2,925,000
1842	4 to 6	3¼ to 4⅝	87,889,923	492,091,907	1841–42	104,795,091	3·10	365,064	8,771,000
1843	4⅜ to 6	3⅛ to 4⅛	66,063,096	621,346,697	1842–43	69,839,914	2·95	159,490	2,652,500
1844	3¾ to 4⅝	4 to 4¼	85,612,461	591,753,837	1843–44	91,781,828	2·82	142,926	2,330,500
1845	3⅜ to 4½	2⅔ to 3⅝	55,196,328	659,584,477	1844–45	62,296,954	2·62	109,470	7,669,500
1846	6 to 7½	4½ to 6	33,711,420	442,759,336	1845–46	47,105,311	2·44	- - -	3,257,000
					1846–47	- - -	2·33		

1834. Cessation of the commercial privileges of the East India Company.
1836 and 1837. Interference of the United States' Bank in the operations of the cotton trade.
1837. Abolition of the inland transit duties in the Presidency of Bombay
1839. Seizure of opium in China.
1842 Peace with China

AUTHORITIES.

"Price of other than East India Cotton at Liverpool," from Burn's "Statistics of the Cotton Trade," page 14.

"Price of Surat Cotton at Liverpool," from Burn. The prices for the years 1790 to 1796 inclusive, are from page 20, and are those of the Manchester market, they apply to Bengal and Surat; those from and after 1796 are from pages 21 and 22, and apply to Surat and Madras.

"Total Import into Great Britain from India," up to 1833, from pages xiv., &c., of "Reports and Documents in regard to the Culture and Manufacture of Cotton Wool, Silk and Indigo," published by order of the East India Company in 1836. After 1833, from Burn, page 17.

"Aggregate Import into Great Britain," from Reports and Documents of 1836, above quoted, up to 1832; thenceforwards from Burn, page 17.

"Export to Great Britain from Bombay," 1801-2 to 1833-34 inclusive, from Parliamentary Paper, No. 194, of 1847, page 10, column 2; from 1834–35 forwards, from the Report of the Cotton Committee of Bombay, (Parl. Paper, No. 712, of 1847, page 24).

N.B.—From 1801-2 to 1812-13, the values only are here given, for facts are not at hand by which the quantities can be deduced from the values with reasonable probability. From 1812-13 to 1833-34, the quantities are deduced by means of the probable prices in the next column; they exhibit much the same variations as those of imports of Surat cotton into England given by Sir John Malcolm ("On the Government of India"), page 118, and do not differ more from them than may be accounted for by other Indian cotton, perhaps Madras, being included in Sir John Malcolm's statement.

"Export Price at Bombay." No exact statements of export prices are available for the years previous to 1834-35; after that year they are drawn from the Report of the Bombay Committee, page 25. The circumstances of the time almost preclude the possibility of deducing an export price from the prices to the cultivators previous to 1813. For probable prices from that period to 1834-5 the following method was pursued.—Colonel Williams gives a price in Broach for 1817-18 equal to 165 9 rupees per candy; to this was added 10 rupees for expenses to Bombay, and 34 rupees for exporter's profit, making altogether 210 rupees = 6·16 pence per lb. The same method was applied to a statement in "Reports and Documents" of 1836, page 140, referring to Broach in 1826, and to the price in the contract in 1830 with Bulwunt Singh, of Ahmednuggur, in page 188 of the same "Reports," &c., except that in the latter case the 10 rupees of expenses to Bombay were omitted as the case required The exporters' profit was assumed from a consideration of some of the early years of the export and import prices given in the Report of the Cotton Committee of Bombay, pages 25 and 31. These prices, so deduced, were respectively 170 rupees and 150 rupees per candy, equal to 4·99 pence and 4·40 pence per lb. The decline of price was assumed to be equable from period to period. From 1813 to 1817-18 it is not known that any considerable change had taken place.

"Exports to Great Britain from Calcutta," from Parliamentary Paper, No. 353, of 1847, p. 2.

"Export to Great Britain from Madras," from Parliamentary Paper, No. 353, of 1847, p. 4, down to 1832-33; thenceforward from the Bombay Cotton Report, p. 27. The first-mentioned statement comprises all cotton shipped from any port in the Presidency of Madras, which, for the latter years, would be considerably in error, in consequence of the recent increase in the exports of Canara, which go to Bombay.

In all these calculations the Company's rupee is taken equal to 23 pence

A table consisting of items from sources so various cannot pretend either to a high degree of accuracy, or even to consistency between its various parts: it is merely a useful substitute for something better, which is not at present to be had

Notes additional and explanatory to the Examination of *J. Chapman.*

Question 3940. Tannah is 20 miles north of Bombay. The Malsej Ghaut is 84 miles from Bombay, and 64 miles from Tannah, something to the north of east from the latter place; it rises to the height of 2,062 feet above the level of the sea. Alleh is 105 miles from Bombay, and 20½ miles from the Malsej Ghaut, bearing about east south-east from the Ghaut. This place is 2,052 feet above the sea, and here the line divides. Tullegaom, the present limit of the detailed survey on the northern line, is 150½ miles from Bombay, 66 from the Malsej Ghaut, and 45½ from Alleh: it is 1,675 feet above the sea, and a little to the east of north from Alleh. The Mool and Pera Rivers are respectively crossed at elevations of 1,802 and 1,610 feet above the sea. Mhuse, the termination for the present of the detailed survey of the southern line, is 131 miles from Bombay, and 45½ miles south-east from Alleh; it is 1,666 feet above the sea.

Q. 3948. The cotton which would be brought to the coast by the Great Indian Peninsula Railway is chiefly grown, not in the British territory, but in those of the Nizam and of the Rajah of Nagpore; to those territories must we principally, but not exclusively, look for additional supplies.

Q. 3951. *See* Note on question 4104.

Q. 3965. "Brinjarries:" these people have no settled homes, but pass their lives from birth to death in the jungle. Those who come habitually to the western coast are chiefly, I believe, subjects of the Nizam; in their own country they always go armed; in our territory they carry arms, not, they allege, that they have any need of them there, but because they have no homes at which to leave them. They travel with droves of bullocks, often of some thousands in a drove. The old men, the women and the children travel with the rest. Not only do these people, who are altogether distinct from the resident population, avoid paying tolls as much as they can, but they complain heavily when payment is required from them for the grazing of their cattle. To escape such charges, they will take almost any route, however circuitous. There are tribes under other names with similar habits, but I believe the Brinjarries are the most numerous and important.

Q. 3967, 3968, 3969. It should have been stated that the cost of carriage by carts on made roads does not materially differ from that by bullocks in other directions. Before the opening of the cart-road from Panwell to Poonah, the traffic was carried on chiefly, perhaps entirely, by bullocks and ponies, and the hire of these animals was nearly double its present rate. No doubt carriage by bullocks has come down to the price of that by carts. No change in the general scale of cost appears to have taken place for several years, either in the districts near the coast, or in the conveyance of cotton from the interior, although the price of carriage is constantly varying in detail according to local and temporary circumstances.

Q. 3978. The "district marked on the map" was a quadrangle, whose points had about the latitudes and longitudes following:—

N. W. point	-	-	21° N.	-	- 74° E.
N. E. „	-	-	22 „	-	- 79¼ „
S. W. „	-	-	14½ „	-	- 75¼ „
S. E. „	-	-	15½ „	-	- 79 „

Q. 3976. The cotton of this area is exported by the various ports classed together in the Table, under the heads of "Concan" and "Malabar and Canara;" it amounts to about 4½ per cent. of our total supply, and is part of the 11½ per cent. supplied by Bombay. Subsequent remarks may show the capability of this part of India.—*See* Note on questions 4113 to 4117.

Q. 3980. The quantity of cotton annually drawn from Bengal in the form of manufactured cloths is not easily ascertained, all the tables I have seen stating the values only. That it was small previous to 1783 is probable, for heavy duties and prohibitions greatly obstructed the use of Indian fabrics in favour of the linen and woollen goods of England. In that year some relaxation of that severe system took place, and from that time new activity seems to have pervaded the manufactures of Bengal; from this period dates the chief rise in the price of cotton there. In Guzerat the rise took place principally on the close of the war. From 1813, when the export was almost extinguished by the dangers of maritime commerce, to 1819 or 1820, when the price began to fall, the export of Bombay rose to 25 millions of pounds. It is stated by Colonel Williams in 1817-18 that the cultivation had greatly increased, in consequence of recent advances of price. With respect to the south of India, the accounts are not complete enough to afford very exact conclusions, but they clearly indicate the same general course of things. Previous to the close of the war there was no year in which the importation of cotton from India reached seven millions of pounds, except in 1809 and 1810, when an effort was made to avert the consequences of the American embargo. After the war, and down to the period of highest local price, the import into England rose greatly; but it was principally from Calcutta, and must have chiefly affected the north-west provinces and Bengal, perhaps also to some extent Berar. The rise in Guzerat and Madras was much more moderate, and was produced by more moderate operations.

Q. 3981. This question is but partly answered. Little or no cotton has ever been produced for exportation to England in the country along the coast between Calcutta and the Kistna river. The southern part of the peninsula may, no doubt, supply much larger quantities of cotton suitable to England than we now receive from its two ports, Madras and Tuticorin. It has been stated to the Committee that there are 2,000 square miles of land in

Mr. *I. Chapman.*

18 April 1848.

and about Coimbatore fit for the production of American cotton; it may be fairly hoped that this area, if under cultivation, would yield 20 millions of pounds per annum; let it be supposed that the same amount of indigenous cotton may be obtained from districts unsuited to the American variety, and that China, as now, takes from Madras 10 millions of pounds per annum. We should then receive from this quarter of India 54 millions of pounds per annum, or about 11 per cent. of our consumption, and, to do this, Madras must export five times as much as, on an average of years, it has ever yet done. No doubt great attention to roads and to works of irrigation would do much towards realizing this amount. As to Guzerat, which has always enjoyed the advantage of accessibility by sea, a calculation, founded on the actual area of the country, the proportion of it annually available for cotton, and the average weight of crops, shows that no great increase of supply is to be expected from this quarter. Suppose, however, the supply to England from Guzerat to be increased one-half, it will still only amount to about 10 per cent. of our consumption. It is, therefore, highly improbable that the south of India and Guzerat together will yield, within any reasonable period, more than 21 per cent. of the cotton we now want. To obtain that amount from them will require years of improving effort, and in the meantime the demands of our manufactures will probably very much increase. For the rest we must look mainly to the district marked on the map.

Q. 3982. In Mysore and the South Mahratta country, according to Dr. Francis Buchanan (1801), carriage was as expensive and as insecure as in Central India. When goods were stolen by thieves the custom-house made good the value; but when they were plundered by bodies of troops sent for the purpose by the Mahratta government, the loss fell on the merchant.

Q. 3991 and 3992. The cost of carriage in Western India is about three times as great as in England: wages are about one-sixth of the average here. Reducing, for simplicity, all costs to wages, it appears that where one man is employed here in conveying a given weight of goods over a given distance, 18 are employed in India; an extravagance in the misdirection of labour which may well occasion and account for almost any degree of poverty, and any amount of difficulty in effecting improvements, in extending cultivation, or in accumulating capital. Not a pump is to be found in all Western India, except a very few in Bombay. Windmills and watermills are unknown. The tools used are mostly English, and can only be purchased in the largest towns. The stocks of iron in the hands of village smiths are incredibly small; I found reason to conclude, that as much iron is consumed in the annual cultivation of one acre of land in Leicestershire, as of 100 acres in Western India. Artisans of a few indispensable descriptions are maintained on the establishment of each village (under the name of Balootdars), and are paid for the work done to implements of agriculture and irrigation by certain annual dues from each cultivator. The work performed by these artisans is of the very lowest quality. That the natives of India are capable of great and rapid improvement as workmen, is plain, from the efforts of a few aspiring and unassisted workmen in the interior, from various manufactures established in Bombay, and especially from the great advances made in the dock-yard and other Government establishments at the Presidency. Under the native governments, which we have superseded, the practice prevailed of requiring uncompensated services from artisans and other persons of peculiar means or qualifications; and these services, it seems, were often exacted, not only by the government for public purposes, but by its officers, for their private convenience. In such a state of things, eminence as a workman would, I should think, be rarely cultivated, since it would commonly lead to exactions unusually severe. These facts, together with the comparative isolation of the different parts of the country, by the difficulties of travelling and carriage, seem sufficient to account for the extremely low state of village artisanship in Western India. The intimate connexion between the state of the artisanship and the weight and quality of the crops of cotton is shown by the fact, that even in districts which now yield us no supply whatever, large crops of excellent quality have been raised by garden cultivation, and in particular by due attention to irrigation. I may mention as instances the remarkable success of Mr. Elphinston at Ratnagherry, and the crop of New Orleans cotton raised by Mr. Dickenson at Jooneer: similar facts have occurred in many other parts of India. But the effect of improved implements and machines (which cannot be had generally throughout the country without a corresponding increase of better workmen) is to diminish greatly the expense of irrigation, and generally to bring the cultivation of the field more nearly to a level with that of the garden. By this means I apprehend the crops would be augmented and improved where acceptable cotton is now grown, and even new districts would be brought to contribute to our supply.

Question 4036 (A).

	Pence.
The present cost of conveying one pound of cotton from Khamgaum to Bombay, is - - - - - - - - - -	0·711
The cost by railway at 2¾*d.* per ton per mile would be - - -	0·372
The saving by railway - - -	0·339

A ton of shipping, 50 cubic feet, carries 1,375 lbs. of cotton; on this quantity, the saving in carriage between Khamgaum and Bombay, shown above, amounts to 1*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, or more than one-half of the freight. If, as is probable, the rate for carriage by railway should be reduced in a few years to 2*d.* per ton per mile, the saving in one pound of cotton would be 0·44 pence, or on 1,375 lbs. 2*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* Freights from Bombay to Liverpool have occasionally been as low as 2*l.* 10*s.* per ton; they are often 3*l.* and 3*l.* 10*s.* It would therefore be

be little more than the truth to say, that the saving, in mere cost of carriage by the use of the railway, would be nearly equal to the freight; and it would be less than the truth to say, that in cost, condition and promptitude, the saving would be quite equal to the freight. The commercial effect, in comparison with the present state of things, would be not unlike that of placing Bombay at the distance of Dublin.

4036 (B). The amount of the existing traffic being 180,000 tons per annum, the distance the railway at present proposed to be made would carry it being 142½ miles, and the difference in cost between the present modes of carriage and the railway being at least 1½ *d.* per ton per mile, it follows that the saving to the country by the use of railway would be more than 130,000 *l.* per annum; a sum sufficient in a few years to bring into cultivation the large tracts of uncultivated but fertile land lying in the districts through which the railway passes, or (to put the matter in another form), sufficient to pay wages and superintendence for 15,000 men now idle.

4036 (C). The previously existing roads and canals of England are now feeders to the railways which intersect them, and have become such almost without care or thought for the purpose; but in India, where there are no such roads or canals, it will be necessary, for the interests both of the Railway Company and the country, that cross-roads be expressly provided. It has been proposed by the Railway Company to the Government to set aside for this purpose one-half of their profits, above 10 per cent., and to provide for repairs by tolls. If a profit of 18 per cent. be realized, this arrangement will afford 95,000 *l.* per annum, or enough to make 100 miles of new cart-road every year, bridged and metalled throughout.

Q. 4037. It is often physically impossible to bring down even the present small supply of cotton from Berar by the existing means of transit. In 1843 an early monsoon filled the rivers, and beat up the surface of the land into an impassable mud: in 1846 want of water and of forage, arising from the scantiness of the preceding monsoon, rendered the journey equally impracticable to large droves of bullocks. In the latter year freights fell at Bombay 1 *l.* per ton, from want of the cotton which was actually bought in the interior, but for which in that dry season there did not exist adequate means of transport to the coast.

Q. 4104. The interest of Lancashire in the success of the undertaking may be shown as follows: the annual import of cotton into England is about 480,000,000 lbs. The extra part of the price paid for the late short crop of America was not less than 2*d.* per lb., or on an average year's import 4,000,000 *l.* sterling; but that sum would make a railway in India which would effectually guard in future against any such consequences from deficiency in the crop of the one country on which we are now dependent, America; that is, a sum equal to our loss for one year would effectually guard against a recurrence of the loss in all future years, that sum itself being also profitably employed.

Q. 4113 to 4117. For the points which ascertain this figure, *see* the previous note to Q. 3978. This area supplied cotton to the manufactures of Bengal when in their greatest activity. In conjunction with the supply from the North West Provinces, it superseded, by its cheapness, the supply from Surat. The great length and costliness of its land carriage to Benares, where it met the north-west cotton, proves that its value at the place of growth was very small. The same area of country supplied the manufacturers of the Northern Circars, the cotton having to traverse, in its long and expensive journey, the thick and perilous jungle, which for a breadth of 150 miles, occupies the eastern side of the Nizam's dominions. From the southern side large quantities of cotton were supplied to the manufacturers of Bangalore, and both raw cotton and manufactured goods were despatched to the large trading towns of Mysore, and to the ports of the Malabar coast. On the western side, the cotton of Berar was exported through Surat, where only cheapness at the place of growth could have compensated for the distance it was brought. The table given at the end of my former examination shows that, at the present time, cotton is grown more cheaply in Berar than in other parts of India; and the same conclusion may be drawn from the papers in the Appendix to the Report of the Bombay Cotton Committee. The following are names of districts or centres of districts, within these limits, from which we are now or have been supplied with acceptable cotton; it will be observed that they are distributed, though not equally, over the whole surface.

	Latitude.	Longitude.
Cuddapah	14½° N.	79° E.
Bellary	15 „	77 „
Dharwar	15½ „	75 „
Belgaum	15¾ „	74⅔ „
Shorapoor	16¼ „	76¼ „
Sholapoor	17⅔ „	76 „
Districts beyond Barsee,	18¼ „	75¼ „
and Wyrag	18⅛ „	75⅞ „
Kondelwarree	18¼ „	78 „
Kum Kaolee (q^y Kowlass)	18⅓ „	77 „
Nandair	19 „	77½ „
Buswunt	19¼ „	77¼ „
Ahmednuggur	19⅛ „	74⅞ „
Various districts in Candeish	20½ to 21° N.	74 to 75½° E.
Mulcapoor	20⅞° N.	76½ E.
Khamgaum	20⅔ „	76½ „
Oomrawutty	21 „	77⅓ „

Mr. *J. Chapman.*

18 April 1848.

	Latitude.	Longitude.
Ellichpore	21¼° N.	77½° E.
Arvee	21 „	78⅓ „
Nagpoor	21¼ „	79¼ „
Hingunghat	20½ „	79 „
Chandah	20 „	79½ „

besides minor places, and some whose exact positions I cannot ascertain.

This area contains about 135,000 square miles; if one-half of it is occupied by mountain ranges, sites of towns, beds of rivers, and unsuitable soils, the other half, or 67,500 square miles, contains 43,200,000 acres applicable to the growth of cotton. Now, the average annual import of England is 480,000,000 lbs., of which it is stated that 75 per cent., or 360,000,000 lbs., is consumed in articles for which Indian cotton is not unfit. But to grow 360,000,000 lbs., at the average rate of Guzerat and Candeish of 100 lbs. per acre, would require only 3,600,000 acres, or, in other words, would require that one field in 12 should be cultivated with cotton for England. If our dependence on America would be sufficiently relieved by our drawing one-third of our present consumption of coarse cotton, or 120,000,000 lbs. per annum, from this area, in addition to supplies from other parts of India, then we should need the cultivation for us of only one field in 36. But we receive from this area only 22,000,000 lbs., that is, very little more than one field in 200 contributes at present to our supply.

The greater part of the country above described is not under British rule. The disadvantages, besides the enormous cost of carriage, under which it labours, are the transit duties and the land assessment. The first of these, if fixed, and honestly collected, would not be serious in amount. They have been as low as $\frac{1}{15}$th of a penny per lb.; they were complained of as heavy beyond recent precedent when they came to $\frac{1}{8}$th of a penny per lb.; they now probably average about $\frac{1}{10}$th of a penny per lb. between the place of growth and Khamgaum, and $\frac{1}{16}$th of a penny per lb. from that place to the British frontier. Their amount, however, depends on the comparative power of the merchant and the farmer of the duties in making a bargain. When cotton was very high in Berar in 1836, the transit duty was nearly a halfpenny per lb., and doubtless an increased demand would lead to attempts at similar exactions, except the British Government should interpose its influence. The land-tax often absorbs the entire crop, leaving the cultivator to the adoption of other expedients for the subsistence of himself and family, and amongst the rest to that of pilfering from his own fields before the harvest. It is from these districts, now so ill governed and over-taxed, that we receive the most cheaply grown and nearly the best cotton we derive from India.

Mr. Fenwick, of Khamgaum, in a letter to the Agri-Horticultural Society of Bombay, dated 16th December 1836, thus describes the mode of conducting the commerce in cotton in Berar:—

"The exporters of cotton to the coast are chiefly opulent individuals and native firms of Bombay. They have gomashtas,[1] who have located themselves at Khamgaum, from whence they send out subordinates to the several pergunnahs[2] to make advances to patells[3] and substantial ryots of villages about two months previous to the gathering, at 2 per cent. per mensem: such security is taken as can be got, and they deem good, usually of mahajuns,[4] or able and wealthy patells[3] themselves. They likewise purchase cotton from the mahajuns, who are settled in the kusbas,[5] and almost every respectable village in the country, these mahajuns having made advances to the ryots in a similar way.

"When the cotton begins to come in, the principal and influential talookdars[6] and mahajuns of large towns and peints[7] meet and fix what is called a suhookar's[8] price, and receive the wool (cleared from the seed) at the kusba or peint, or, according to agreement, at the village itself. They take a discount of one rupee[9] per nug,[10] on account of the advances made by them.

"Cotton is also brought to the markets of Khamgaum and Oomrawutty by country dealers in large quantities. I have known more than a thousand bullock loads brought in at a time. These change hands at market-price."

(signed) *J. Chapman.*

[1] Agents.
[2] Districts.
[3] Head men of villages.
[4] Traders.
[5] Chief towns of small districts.
[6] Revenue officer, or farmer of duties.
[7] Trading towns or marts.
[8] Banker or money lender.
[9] Equal to 19¾.
[10] Equal to 240 lbs.

P. S.—By Dogget's American Railroad Guide for November and December 1847, it appears that there are now 720 miles of railway running from the ports of Savannah and Charleston into the interior of the cotton-producing districts.

The Reverend *John Dunmore Lang*, D.D., Member of the Legislative Council of New South Wales; Examined.

The Rev. *J. D. Lang*, D.D.

4318. *Chairman.*] ARE you in possession of any information with regard to the capabilities of any portion of Australia for the production of cotton?—I am; I visited the northernmost settlement on the east coast within the limits of the colony of New South Wales for the first time in the close of the year 1845. I have been settled for 25 years in the colony as the senior minister of the Presbyterian Church, but that was the first time that I had visited the northernmost settlement; and, having been in the Brazils repeatedly and in the cotton-growing states of North America, I was struck exceedingly at observing, in the settlement where the British population chiefly abounds in that part of the territory, the vigorous and healthy condition of the cotton plant, which I found in the gardens of

of a few respectable settlers, although growing merely as an article of curiosity. A small quantity of American seed had been procured by a gentleman who had property in the district, under the idea that the soil and climate were peculiarly favourable for the production of cotton; his affairs had gone wrong during the period of depression that the colony experienced a few years ago; and although the experiments succeeded perfectly as far as the growth of cotton was concerned, yet no result followed from the management of his estate having gone into other hands; but various gentlemen in the district got small quantities of the seed, and sowed it in their gardens, and the result was a conviction on my own part, and on that of many others, to whom the subject was submitted, that that portion of our territory formed a splendid field for the cultivation of cotton, the soil and climate being admirably adapted for the purpose. And one particular that suggested itself to me, and which is a very important matter, was, that the cultivation of cotton in that part of our territory could be conducted entirely and with perfect safety by a European population; the climate is in the highest degree salubrious; the southern part of the district abounds in rivers that are navigable by steam-boats, and if we had a free emigrant population settled in that part of the territory, there would be the greatest facility in conveying the produce to any central locality for the purpose of cleaning the cotton, or of preparing it for exportation to Europe. I have a small specimen of the produce of the district, of which I have submitted specimens to the Chamber of Commerce in Manchester, and to gentlemen of high standing in the trade in Glasgow; the certificate that has been given of this specimen by Messrs. James & John Wright, cotton brokers of high standing in Glasgow, is, that it is a very valuable kind, and that it would sell in this country if introduced in quantity at from 11*d.* to 1*s.* a pound; that was part of the sample [*the same being handed in*]. It was in April 1847 their opinion was given.

4319. Viscount *Mahon.*] Did the Chamber of Commerce in Manchester give any opinion upon it in reply to your letter to them?—They gave no formal reply; but they stated their opinion at a meeting which I was requested to attend, and at which I delivered a statement on the subject. Mr. Bazley, the President of the Chamber of Commerce, gave it as his opinion at the meeting, that cotton like this could not be produced in India in the parts of the territory in which cotton was usually cultivated there, and that cotton of this quality could not be produced in the United States so far from the sea, for this was grown from 50 to 60 miles from the sea. There seems to be something peculiarly favourable in the climate of Australia for the development of the produce of the cotton plant, as well as of wool in sheep, and I apprehend that it arises principally from the great dryness of the atmosphere; it resembles in that particular the climate of Egypt, which I understand is favourable also for the production of cotton; it is precisely in the same range of latitude in the southern hemisphere as Egypt is in the north.

4320. Would not that imply a less degree of heat?—On the contrary; the line of the greatest heat, which is sometimes to the northward of the equator and sometimes to the south, attains its highest southern elevation, viz. 7 degrees south, on the meridian of the east coast of Australia, so that we have actually a degree of heat equal to what would be implied in other countries by being 7 degrees nearer the line.

4321. In the southern hemisphere, speaking generally, the degree of heat is considerably less than in the northern hemisphere, as is stated in works of authority on that subject?—That does not prove true except beyond a certain degree of latitude; I do not think it applies within the 40th degree of latitude; beyond that it is certainly true, between 40 and 50 degrees south. The medium temperature throughout the year is much higher in the southern hemisphere than in the corresponding latitudes in the northern hemisphere.

4322. Sir *James Hogg.*] What is the latitude of the particular locality in Australia of which you speak?—From the 30th parallel of south latitude to the tropic of Capricorn I consider the country favourable to the production of cotton, but particularly between 26° south and 30° south. The present settlements in that part of the territory are chiefly on the Clarence river, in 29½° south, and on the Brisbane river, in 27½° south; both of these rivers are navigable, and are actually navigated at this moment by steam-boats.

4323. To the sea?—Yes. This is a map of the district—[*the same being handed in*].

The Rev. *J. D. Lang*, D. D.

18 April 1848.

4324. Is there in those districts a dense population?—Very much the reverse; they have been only opened for free emigration within the last seven years.

4325. With reference to the period of time during which they have been opened, are they well peopled?—The whole population is employed in pastoral pursuits at present, and does not amount to 5,000; at least it did not when I left the colony.

4326. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee where it was you were stationed for so long a period?—In Sydney.

4327. Have you been between the Clarence and the Brisbane rivers?—I have been on the Brisbane river.

4328. Have you been in the interior at all?—I have, to the northward and to the westward.

4329. Are you acquainted with any of the settlers who live in that district?—With many of them.

4330. Have you seen the cotton actually growing there?—I have, and picked the pods.

4331. Have you seen any cotton native to the country, or has it been that which has been grown from imported seed?—Entirely that which has been grown from imported seed.

4332. What is the largest quantity you have ever seen; was it merely a few plants in a garden?—Merely a few plants in a garden; it was cultivated as a curiosity, without believing that it was capable of becoming an export at all.

4333. Had it been cultivated in successive years, or did you hear of it only in one season?—For several years.

4334. Do you know whether the plants required to be renewed; were they annuals, or did they improve or deteriorate year after year?—They stand the winter with great facility; the climate is so mild, that in some years we have not sufficient frost in that district to affect the tenderest vegetation. In no year would the frost be severe enough to kill the cotton plant, which is always the case in America, where it requires to be renewed from the seed every year; but that would not be the case in Australia at all.

4335. Have you any other facts to communicate which bear upon the subject of inquiry before this Committee?—The only matter of importance is to get a free emigrant population accustomed to agricultural pursuits settled in the territory; and I am quite confident that if we had such a population, intelligent and industrious, that they would naturally take to the cultivation of cotton, as being the most profitable way in which their industry could be turned to account; and as the land in that country is devoted, under an Act of Parliament, to the promotion of free emigration, it affords a sufficient fund for the introduction of any conceivable amount of population; the climate is suited to the constitution of European labourers; we have ascertained this from more than 20 years' experience, both as a penal settlement, which it was in the first instance, and as a free emigrant settlement, which it has been for seven years past; and it is in the highest degree salubrious.

4336. What is the town of the district?—The principal town of the district is Brisbanetown.

4337. Is that at the mouth of the Brisbane river?—It is situated 25 miles from its mouth; the river is navigable considerably farther up; there is a small steam-boat that maintains the intercourse between Brisbanetown and the head of the navigation 50 miles farther up, by the course of the stream.

4338. Then the river is navigable for 75 miles from Moreton Bay?—It is, by the course of the river; it is not so far in a direct line to the interior.

4339. Sir *James Hogg.*] Have all the experiments of which you have spoken been on a very small scale, that is to say, mere garden cultivation, or has any cotton been grown in fields to any considerable extent?—It was never grown except on a small scale; but it has been grown in so many different localities, and the result has been so favourable in all, as to leave no doubt at all of the adaptation of the soil and climate to the production of the plant to any extent.

4340. Although the experiments have been numerous, and made in different localities, each experiment has been made on a very small scale, and merely in a garden?—Quite so.

4341. Sir *Edward Colebrooke.*] Has more than one individual made the experiment

ment in that country?—I know of several; this specimen was grown in a different locality from the one in which I procured a specimen myself.

The Rev. *J. D. Lang*, D.D.

18 April 1848.

4342. Have they it in contemplation to extend the cultivation of the plant?—Not in the colony; the idea suggested itself in the first instance to me from having seen the cultivation of the cotton in the Brazils, and in the cotton-growing states of America. It had never occurred to any other of the colonists that it was practicable to grow it by free labour as an article of export at all; but when I suggested the idea, from having seen the cultivation in other countries, it was assented to at once.

4343. *Chairman.*] Owing to the paucity of population, I presume the agricultural operations are chiefly confined to grazing and the production of wool?—Quite so; there was not an agricultural population in the district sufficient even to grow grain for themselves; they were required to tend the rapidly increasing flocks and herds of the country; and, in fact, we could employ at present 20,000 additional labourers in the course of a single year. That was the result of an inquiry by a committee of the Legislative Council within the last few months.

4344. Are you likely to go back to Australia?—I intend to go back; but I wish at present to give an impulse to emigration, and particularly to this district, during my stay in this country. I am strongly of opinion that if we had a free emigrant population settled in great numbers in that part of the territory, we could grow cotton so as to import it into England at a cheaper rate than the slaveholders of the United States, or the Brazils.

4345. Do you imagine that the chief difficulty, or the only difficulty, in the way of that, is the smallness of the population, and the impossibility of doing anything more than merely carrying on agriculture as far as grazing is concerned?—That is the only prevention; there is no other; we are far more favourably situated if we had a labouring population in the district than the cotton growers either in the United States or in the Brazils; for, as compared with the United States, the plant with us is a perennial, and does not require to be reproduced from seed every year: it is not destroyed in the winter; and, again, as compared with the Brazils, we have the advantage of water carriage. I ascertained at Pernambuco that the cotton there was grown at not less than 50 leagues, and, in some instances, 150 leagues from the coast, and it is brought down to the coast entirely on horseback in small bales; but with us, if we had only a numerous agricultural population, along these rivers, we could have small steam-boats that would take the produce from every farmer at his own door at the smallest cost.

4346. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is the country open and easy to be reclaimed, or is much expense necessary in bringing the land unoccupied into a state fit for agricultural purposes?—If the Committee will allow me, in answer to this question, I will read an extract from the Report of the Crown Lands Commissioner of the district. I think it will furnish the information that is desired. Commissioner Fry, a justice of the peace in the colony, drew up that Report at my request, as to the capabilities of the Clarence River district, the southern portion of this territory: "The plains on the banks of the Clarence River are of various sizes, many of them extending along the river for miles, the soil being a deep dark alluvial deposit, on a substratum of clay, covered at top by a layer of vegetable decomposition, the accumulation of ages, and so thinly timbered, that isolated acres may be found unencumbered by a single tree. The astonishing vegetation with which they are clothed is almost inconceivable; such indeed as I have never witnessed elsewhere, save on the equally favoured regions of the Richmond (another of the navigable rivers of Cooksland, situated only about 40 miles farther north). It is impossible to imagine a country more worthy of having bestowed upon it the labour of the husbandman, or one more likely to remunerate him for his toil, than the localities to which I refer, as they are remarkable not alone for the excellence of the land, but for being placed under a climate than which none can be more conducive to the process of vegetation. An almost complete realization of Fenelon's conception with reference to Calypso's Isle is exhibited in the climate on the Clarence, as without any degree of hyperbole, a perpetual spring may be said to prevail during the entire year; for so mild are the seasons, that vegetation remains unchecked even in the midst of the so-called winter. On the whole, a four years' residence in the district has confirmed me in the opinion that no country ever came from the hands of its Creator more

The Rev. *J. D. Lang*, D.D.

18 April 1848.

eminently qualified to be the abode of a thriving and numerous population than the one of which I have been speaking; and, in forming this estimate, I have been uninfluenced either by prejudice or by interest, being in no way connected with it, save in that arising from my official capacity."

4347. How are lands to be obtained in this district; is it by purchase from the Government, and if so, on what terms?—Exclusively by purchase, at not less than 1 *l.* an acre; the Government are ready to sell any portion of it at that price. I think that land along the navigable parts of these rivers would be well worth 1 *l.* an acre, and would be gladly purchased in small farms at that rate by an agricultural population. In fact, I have ascertained in Scotland, particularly in the west of Scotland, and in the north of Ireland, that thousands of farmers, with the intelligence and industry requisite for the purpose, would be ready to go out at once, and settle on these rivers, provided a free passage were given them, or provided they were allowed a deduction to the amount of the cost of their passage from the price of the land they should purchase; they would thus pay for their passage in paying for the land.

4348. Viscount *Mahon*.] In the event of Government determining to send out convicts again, in the first instance, to the New South Wales district, would the station, in your opinion, be well adapted for the purpose?—I do not think it would be advisable to employ it in that way; the free population of the colony would remonstrate exceedingly against such a use of their territory. There is plenty of land on the coast of Australia to enable the Government to make that experiment on a suitable scale, without interfering with the free population of New South Wales.

4349. Mr. *Lewis*.] Is any variety of the cotton-plant indigenous in New South Wales?—It is indigenous on the islands close to the coast, to the northward of Sydney, and no doubt it will be found to be indigenous on the main land. The country is so little known, that the fact has not been ascertained whether it is indigenous on the main land or not, but it is on the islands close to the coast; we find in other instances that the vegetation of these islands is very similar to that on the main land adjoining.

4350. Does the native plant thrive better than the imported plant?—The native plant has not been subjected to cultivation at all; it was only discovered during the recent voyage of the surveying ship "Fly" on the coast of that country; a specimen of the native product was brought home from one of the islands by the surgeon of the ship.

4351. Does the cotton-plant produce pods more than once in a year in Australia?—The cotton-plant, wherever it is grown, produces pods during a series of months, and in the lower latitudes, as in Demerara, it produces all the year round.

4352. My question had reference to Australia?—We have scarcely ascertained the capabilities of the plant in that respect; but, from what I know of it, I should conclude that the cotton crop would be four months in gathering; it would continue to produce a succession of pods during at least four months in the year.

4353. Viscount *Mahon*.] Have any experiments been made in Sydney, as well as in the new settlement you have described?—There has been a small quantity grown in the Botanical Garden in Sydney, and also at Port Macquarie, an intermediate settlement between Sydney and this part of the territory.

4354. How did the plant appear to thrive there?—I recollect that specimens that were sent home many years ago,—for it is many years since the experiment was made, and it led to no result at the period,—but I recollect well that the opinion that was given of the cotton in Glasgow was highly favourable, but it was never followed up, we have always had far too great a demand for all the available labour in the country for pastoral pursuits to be able to afford sufficient for agriculture in any form; we have not grown sufficient grain for ourselves from the want of labour for our flocks and herds.

4355. Sir *Edward Colebrooke*.] Is there abundance of arable land in the district you refer to?—There is a boundless extent of it.

4356. Sir *James Hogg*.] Is that higher or lower than the rate which the Government charge in the other parts of Australia?—It is the same everywhere, 1 *l.* an acre.

4357. The price is uniform?—Yes; it is merely exposed to sale at that rate; it may be bought, if nobody gives higher, at the minimum price, but not for less.

The Rev. *J. D. Lang*, D.D.

18 April 1848.

4358. The price now established by the Government is uniform throughout the whole continent?—It is.

Veneris, 5° die Maii, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Sir James Hogg.
Mr. George Thompson.
Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Wilson Patten.
Mr. Bolling.
Viscount Jocelyn.
Viscount Mahon.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Frederick F. Clementson, Esquire; Examined.

4359. Sir *James Hogg*.] I BELIEVE you were in the Civil Service of the East India Company?—Yes.

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

4360. About how long were you resident in India?—I was actually resident in India 22 years and upwards.

4361. What situations did you hold in India?—Assistant and Sub-Collector in Coimbatore, Deputy Accountant-general, Acting Master of the Mint, and Principal Collector of Malabar.

4362. How long were you Collector of Malabar?—I was resident there about seven years.

4363. *Chairman*.] Will you state to the Committee the year when you went to India, and when you came back, and the years between which you filled the office of Collector?—I went to India in the year 1817, and I was Principal Collector of Malabar from August 1832 to 1839.

4364. When did you return from India last?—In 1841.

4365. Sir *James Hogg*.] Will you state generally the nature of the land assessment in the province of Malabar?—I have prepared a memorandum, which I will read: "The present land assessment of Malabar is only on rice, and was established by Hyder Alli, by a general survey under Ramalingum Pilly, an inhabitant of Phaulghaut, one of Hyder's Sheristedars; it professed to take from the net rent 60%, leaving 40 to the landlord, the rent being formed after deducting 60% for expenses of cultivation and cultivator's share. Subsequent settlements were made in 1783-4 by Arshedbeg Karon, Tippoo's Sheristedar, by adding what he thought proper, and then making a reduction of 20% from the gross jumma of Ramalingum Pilly's settlement; many other surveyors were appointed by Tippoo, and it is well known they all favoured the people by underrating the rents, and excluding lands from the accounts. The commutation price originally fixed, instead of a grain payment, exceeds the selling prices, a clear proof that great frauds were committed at the time of the settlement, or the people would not have continued to pay the assessment punctually for the last 50 years. The best proof, however, we have of the moderation of the assessment, is in the fact that the people have a surplus produce of rice to export every year. In 1804, the accounts prove that Malabar made her first exportation of rice; in previous years the people had been dependent upon supplies from Bengal and Canara. From 1804 we find the exportation varying in value from 300,000 to 1,100,000 rupees, the last sum being short by about 50,000 of the whole rice land revenue, with a population during that period increasing from 500,000 to 1,100,000 souls. The commutation price in the northern division of Malabar was fixed at 40 and 41 for 1,000 revenue measures, but this measure of assessment has been proved to be more than 20% larger than the measure by which the rice is sold for 30 Rs. in the bazaar. This fact also is stated by Mr. Strachey [*see* Appendix, No. 6, marked (1.)], in his letter to the Board of Revenue of 7th March 1801. On rice lands that only yield

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

one crop, the cultivators grow cholum cumboo, jenna, horse grain, ellu, pulses of different kinds, cumboo ginger, &c. free of all tax. The demand upon gardens is only upon the cocoa-nut, areca-nut and jack tree, which is one-third of the gross produce, commuted into money at the average selling price in the market, which has been most favourably rated.

It is admitted that the first sort, Attoowepoo tree will yield from 200 to 300 and upwards. I have myself counted 300 on many trees in Calicut.

Attoowepoo,	1st sort,	from	36 to 42.
Ditto -	2d sort,	,,	24 to 36.
Karoowepoo,	1st sort,	,,	21 to 24.
Ditto -	2d sort,	,,	15 to 21.
Ditto -	3d sort,	,,	9 to 15.

The commutation price is from 8 to 10 Rs. the 1,000 cocoa-nuts; for many years that I was in Malabar they sold for 15 Rs. the 1,000.

This estimate varies for each hobly, according to the fertility of the soil, but it does not exceed the highest, or fall short of the lowest number above specified. On areca-nut trees, the pattom is two-thirds of the produce in the southern division, and in some talooks of the northern division, and four-fifths in the talooks of Cavay. Cherikal Kotiole and five hoblies of Tellicherry, which formed a separate talook before, half of the pattom in kind was valued at the prices adopted by Mr. Græme, for each hobly, and that valuation is the assessment of the trees at present collected. The average gross produce of an areca-nut tree, as fixed by Mr. Græme for the Calicut hobly, is 107 nuts, one-third, or 35¾ goes to the koodian, and the remainder, two-thirds, or 71¼, is pattom; this tree will yield in some places upwards of 1,000 nuts; half of the pattom, viz. 35¾, is valued at the rate of 1,000 nuts for half a rupee, and that valuation is seven reas, or 3½ pice (not quite ½*d.*), which is the assessment at present collected. It has been the invariable practice to fix the pattom on jack trees in money; the pattom in the Calicut hobly, is one quarter of a rupee and 46 reas, or five annas 10 pice (about 2*d.*), half of which is the assessment. The following species of grain, millets, vegetables and fruit trees are also cultivated free of all demand; modun, paddy, ellu, raggy, chamor, horse-gram, oalandoo, green-gram, sugar-cane, betel, tottapairoo, ginger, turmeric, chillies, cucumbers, melons, yams, sweet potatoes and other farinaceous roots and vegetables of all kinds; chipanga or Brazil wood, the tamarind, elupa and mango tree, coffee, cinnamon, mulberry and the plantain, which is extensively cultivated throughout the district in gardens made for the purpose, without containing a single tree upon which a tax is collected. The pepper, which formerly yielded a revenue to Government of one lac and 32,000 rupees, is now quite exempt from the land-tax; a degree of comfort and profit is also derived from the leaf of the cocoa-nut tree, and the husk of the nut; the leaf forms the covering, with very few exceptions, of all the houses in Malabar, and yields the owner of the trees a profit of about a quarter rupee for every 100 leaves; from each tree about 10 to 15 leaves may be taken yearly; rope made from the husk is exported annually to the value of about 50,000 rupees, the husks are sold in Calicut for six annas the 1,000. This statement of the total tariff value of the exports of the garden products alone amounting to rupees 21,60,320—[*see* Appendix, No. 6, marked (2.)]—average of eight years, contrasted with the total Government demand upon gardens, amounting to 4,16,169, proves to demonstration how extremely light the assessment must be felt, from the ample means possessed by the inhabitants for its liquidation. Ponum, modum and elloo is cultivated on the high lands, upon which the Government share of the produce is about 12% upon the former, and 20 on the latter, commuted into money at the selling price of the day." (Paragraph 33, of my letter of 24 May 1836).

4366. What is the assessment on land cultivated with cotton?—The cotton cultivated in Malabar bears no land-tax; it is cultivated on the high ponum lands; the seed is thrown in with the paddy and other grain; the produce raised is very inconsiderable, not exceeding 100 candies, and if exported from port to port, never paid any duty; the quality is inferior, and it is seldom or ever exported, but only used for home consumption; the tariff value was 20 rupees, 2*l.* the candy of 640 lbs.

4367. Is Malabar suited to the cultivation of cotton?—The soil and climate of Malabar is not considered suitable to the cultivation of cotton; upwards of 123 to 170 inches of rain fall during the year.

4368. What other taxes are levied in Malabar besides the land assessment?—Sea customs, moturpha or professional tax, abkary or tax for drawing toddy from

from the cocoa-nut tree, for the purpose of making spirits; this tax varies from eight annas to two rupees; tobacco and salt. Since I left India, the land customs have been abolished.

4369. What is the nature of the moturpha tax?—The moturpha or professional tax is paid by carpenters, blacksmiths, &c.; it also includes the house and shop tax; the carpenter pays about 1 *s.* to 2 *s.* per annum; blacksmith the same; the fisherman for the use of the drag-net, about 18 rupees; in fact all trades under the native government had to contribute towards the revenue.

4370. Was the moturpha tax introduced by the East India Company, or was it in continuation or substitution of any tax previously levied by the native government?—It was introduced by Hyder Alli. I find under the native Rajahs, previous to Hyder Alli taking possession of the country, that there was a poll-tax, and they substituted the moturpha tax for the poll-tax.

4371. In what light do you regard the moturpha tax?—As a mere professional tax. Under the native government they considered that all should contribute towards the support of the government; it is a very light tax, varying from 1 *s.* to 2 *s.* per annum; the highest sum is levied in towns where the carpenter finds a greater demand for his labour.

4372. Is that tax paid by the carpenter on account of his profession as a carpenter, or is there a distinct sum levied on each implement he may happen to use?—Merely a professional tax; he may have a thousand implements, and it is of no consequence; he only pays a professional tax as a carpenter; a carpenter upon his chisel, and a blacksmith upon his hammer.

4373. When the tax is levied upon the blacksmith's hammer or the carpenter's chisel, is that a mode of designating the profession and calling which is taxed, or does it mean that there is a specific and distinct charge upon each implement used?—Merely upon his profession.

4374. And the number of implements he uses is quite immaterial?—Quite immaterial.

4375. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Are you speaking of the custom all over India, or in any particular part?—I confine myself entirely to my own district; I am not prepared to answer any questions out of Malabar.

4376. Sir *James Hogg.*] Is land private property in the province of Malabar?—Land in Malabar has ever been private property, and is readily saleable. This statement will exhibit [*see* Appendix, No. 6, marked (3.)] the result of purchases made by several of the inhabitants, who supplied me with the same. This is quite a private document, and not obtained in my official capacity. There is no doubt of the correctness of the statement which I have now in my hand, showing the result of purchases, the amount of interest, and the profit derived by the purchase of land. I had it prepared for my own information, when I was in Malabar.

4377. From the sources from which that paper is derived, and from your own personal knowledge of Malabar, have you any doubt as to the correctness of that document?—Not the slightest. I believe there is no exaggeration in it, but the reverse. I also believe that land is more valuable than would appear in that document; in fact, so valuable is it that it is seldom or ever to be bought.

4378. What is the condition of the ryots in the province of Malabar?—Generally speaking, compared with other parts of India that I have seen, they are in a flourishing and happy condition, as fully shown by the increase of cultivation and trade, and proved by the figured accounts of the exports of the district; the substantial and well-built houses which are to be found all over the district; and the care taken of property, the strong inclosures all denote the value attached to them by the possessors, and the general easy circumstances of the people.

4379. Has the population increased in Malabar, and are the people generally in a more prosperous condition since the introduction of British rule, so far as you are competent to speak to that?—The population we learn, from a census taken in 1802, amounted to 465,594 souls; in 1817 to 707,556; in 1822 to 927,705; in 1833 to 1,097,000; in 1837-8 to 1,165,489; and I fancy at this minute that it amounts to about 1,200,000, or perhaps a little more, since 1802; we have no accounts from that period.

4380. Will you describe to the Committee the general nature of a Collector's duties?

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

duties?—I could not do better than refer the Committee to Sir Thomas Munro's letter to Mr. Bathurst, at page 190, in the second volume of Gleig's Life of Sir Thomas Munro: "However important the duties of a judge may be, they are in this country certainly not more important than those of a collector, who, with the exception of the judicial functions, exercises the whole of the internal administration of the province, and has occasion for much more various qualifications. His designation is an unfortunate one, and ought to be changed, as it leads to the belief that the collection of the revenue is his sole duty, and that he is a mere tax-gatherer; the collection of the revenue is a very subordinate part of his duty, its distribution is a much more important one; his duty extends to every branch of the finance, and its influence is felt in the prosperity of the inhabitants; he watches the operation of the different existing taxes, and points out such as are oppressive, that they may be lowered or altogether abolished, and also such as may be augmented without inconvenience. In every country the amount and distribution of taxation are perhaps the most important concern of public authority; there are no others on which, as on them, the universal comfort and prosperity of the people depend; in this country, the management of taxation rests almost entirely with the collector, for he is the only channel through which Government can obtain any tolerably correct information on the subject, and it is chiefly from his opinions that their own must be formed. An officer from whom so much is required, must not be looked for in a class which is not at least equal in rank and emolument to any other in the service. In order to secure a succession of men qualified to discharge properly so important a trust, we must place the revenue on an equal footing with the judicial line."

4381. During your residence in India, have the Government, as far as was in their power in your opinion, endeavoured to enforce the discharge of their duties by the collectors, in accordance with the extract which has been read?—Certainly.

4382. Have the collectors rendered themselves acceptable to the Government by a conformity in the discharge of their duties, as prescribed by Sir Thomas Munro, or do you believe that the collectors would render themselves acceptable to the Government, by endeavouring, without reference to the comforts of the ryots, to increase the taxation?—It is impossible, if a collector did so, that he could retain his office for a year, or I would say, even for a few months; he would get the district into such a state of confusion in a very short time, that it would be impossible for him to retain his office; that is my opinion.

4383. It has been stated by a previous witness, Mr. Brown, in an answer numbered 3024, Mr. Brown, being a proprietor of land in Malabar, that he applied for a reduction of the revenue levied on his land, which was not granted till after a lapse of 12 years: do you know anything of the circumstances or the correspondence which passed upon that occasion, and, if you do, will you have the goodness to state it to the Committee?—As regards the remission alluded to, it appears that it had been pending for some years; I took the matter up on my arrival in the district, or shortly after, and forwarded it, with my recommendation, to the Board of Revenue, and it was complied with. I have a copy of the correspondence in detail, which I can give in to the Committee if they desire it.

4384. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You refer to Mr. Brown's letter, dated the 14th of March 1836?—Yes.

4385. And to the answer to that letter?—Yes, this is the answer.

4386. Furnished by you to the Board of Revenue?—Yes, forwarding the letter up to the Board of Revenue—[*the same were handed in, see* Appendix, No. 6, marked (4.)]

4387. Sir *James Hogg.*] You have put in the correspondence, at least the letter from Mr. Brown, and your letter to the Board, upon the subject?—Exactly.

4388. State generally, not in detail, the circumstances, whether there was any grievance on the part of Mr. Brown or not, and if there was, whether it was duly attended to?—It was a very obscure case.

4389. It appears that a complaint had been made to two previous collectors, but that nothing had been done?—Upon my taking the case up, I was clearly of opinion, that the sum ought to be remitted, and I accordingly recommended it to the Board, which was complied with.

4390. Was it remitted?—It was remitted.

4391. Is the revenue of Malabar generally collected with ease and with punctuality?—It was collected with the greatest facility when I was there, and I believe,

I believe, has been ever since so collected under the present collector and magistrate.

4392. Were you frequently required to use coercive measures to realize the demands of the revenue?—I never had occasion, but in one year, during my residence in the district, and that was in consequence of the contumacious conduct of three ryots in very easy circumstances, and the refusal of one to pay his revenue, on the ground that it was contrary to his religion to pay revenue. These cases were previously reported and approved by the Board.

4393. Is there any considerable export of produce from Malabar to other places, and, if so, what produce, and to what places?—A very considerable exportation, of which I can give in a statement, and which I believe is quite correct. The statement here is a printed one, with which I furnished the editor of this almanac.

4394. Has that statement in print been prepared by yourself?—Yes.

4395. And you know it to be correct?—Yes, I know it to be correct.

[*The same was handed in, as follows*:]

"COMMERCE and MANUFACTURE.

"Black and white pepper, cocoa-nuts, khoppras, cocoa-nut oil, coir rope, betel-nut, teak-wood, sandal-wood, cardamoms, ginger, turmerick, sappan-wood, arrow-root, yams, hemp. The chief exports consist of the produce of the cocoa-nut tree to the value of 8,05,500 rupees; pepper from 10,000 to 15,000 candies; betel-nut to the value of 5,50,000 rupees; cloth, the produce of the eastern districts, is exported annually to the value of from rupees 17,00,000 to 23,00,000. The total exports by sea amount to about (50) fifty lacs, and the imports to (12) twelve lacs of rupees; coarse cloths are manufactured at a few places in the interior from the cotton, the produce of Malabar; coir rope from the cocoa-nut, oil from the kernel, and arrack from the toddy in fearful quantities; jaggry and coarse brown sugar."

4396. What duties are levied now in Malabar, either in the way of transit by land or exportation by sea?—The tariff was reduced some ten years back to the levy of duty on 36 articles. When I left India in 1839, those articles exported by sea were subject to duty on the tariff valuation, according to the following rates:—

Pepper	15 per cent.	Gram	3 per cent., quite free, if exported from one port of the Province to another.
Betel-nut,	12 ditto.		
Cardamom,	13 ditto.		
Sandal-wood,	10 ditto.		
Cinnamon,	10 ditto.	Boats	9 per cent.
Poon Spars,	12 ditto.		
Cotton	5 ditto, quite free when exported to England.	All other articles,	8 ditto.

But if they had previously paid the land duty of five per cent., a corresponding deduction is made when the export sea duty is assessed; upon all articles exported to England a drawback is allowed, reducing the duty to two-and-a-half per cent.

4397. Suppose a person is a proprietor of land and pays the land revenue, and is also an artisan, does he pay the moturpha tax as well as the land revenue, or does the payment of the land revenue exempt him from the moturpha?—Artisans, as far as I know, certainly in Malabar, are not occupiers of land, and are not cultivators of the land; it is a distinct profession; there are exceptions; but I am aware that in Coimbatore cultivators do not pay the moturpha tax.

4398. In Malabar, to which you confine your answers, are there any instances of persons paying the land-tax?—There may be; I am not prepared to answer that from recollection.

4399. If there are any, they are very few?—Very few indeed, because it is a distinct profession, and they do not cultivate the land.

4400. *Chairman.*] You stated that one proof of the lightness of the land-tax was the fact that there was a surplus produce of rice for exportation every year; did I understand you correctly to say that?—Yes, exactly so.

4401. Will you explain to the Committee how you understand that to be a proof of the lightness of the land-tax?—I should imagine that it was the lightness of the land-tax; if the people were able to export the rice to the value of 11 lacs, which is equal to the demand upon the rice lands, I think it follows as a consequence; I cannot explain it further.

4402. If the Government take a portion of the rent from the rice land the

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

Government does not eat the rice, the rice still remains for consumption in the country or for exportation, does it not?—Yes.

4403. Are you aware that from Ireland very large quantities of grain and provisions of various kinds have been annually exported to this country?—Yes, I am.

4404. Would you say that that was conclusive evidence that the rent of land was light in Ireland?—Perhaps not, because I know the reverse.

4405. Perhaps you would not be disposed to maintain that that was any proof that the rent of land was light?—I have not considered it; I merely stated that I should imagine if the people got a surplus to that amount it could not be considered heavy; that is merely in the article of rice.

4406. You have given the Committee some particulars of the tax on cocoa-nut trees; is it the fact that the collector or his assistant keeps an accurate account of the actual number of the trees, and not only of the nature of the trees but of the number of nuts, and that he has a minute account, an average account taken, varying in almost every garden and every village?—I have already stated that there are two classes, Attoowepoo and Karoowepoo; in the Attoowepoo there is again a first and second class, and in the Karoowepoo a first, second and third class. In the Attoowepoo the trees are estimated only to yield from 24 to 42 nuts, and in the Karoowepoo from 9 to 24. To show how exceedingly light the assessment was made, I have myself counted upon this very tree, Attoowepoo, 300 nuts.

4407. You stated that there was another description of nut-tax upon the areca-nut?—Yes.

4408. And that out of every 107 nuts the rent is 71¼, and that of that 71¼ the Government takes half for the land-tax, and that 35¾ nuts are left to the cultivator?—Yes.

4409. What is the mode of tenure on those lands; who is the landlord that takes half of the 71¼, when the Government takes the other half?—The owner; perhaps the immediate cultivator.

4410. Is he a zemindar?—They are all ryots.

4411. Is there anybody between the cultivator and the Government?—It may be just as it is in this country.

4412. Is it the rule or the exception, that there is anybody between you as cultivator and the collector?—The occupants of the land rent it from the owners.

4413. Owners such as Mr. Brown?—Yes; just holding it in the same way that he does.

4414. In that case the land revenue would be 50 per cent. upon the gross rental which the landlord received?—It would be about half the rent; that is the pattom; half the rent, not the gross produce due to the landlord; but I would wish to observe as to those 107 nuts, which is the average taken, that those trees it is notorious will yield 1,000, and even up as high as 2,000; to show the way in which they have been rated favourably to the people.

4415. If a tree produced 2,000 nuts, do you mean to say, that the landlord would be content with about four per cent. of the whole produce for the rental?—We have nothing to do with that; that is between the landlord and the tenant; the Government have nothing to do with that; the Government having settled what they take, they can make their own arrangements.

4416. Do you know anything about the mode of settlement in Bengal?—Nothing at all.

4417. Do you know this much of Bengal, that there was or has been a permanent settlement, and that the Government receives its rent from the zemindars?—I have heard something to that effect, but I am so imperfectly acquainted with that matter, that I should only mislead the Committee to speak upon it.

4418. Is this mode which you are speaking of in Malabar, like that which you understand exists in Bengal; that is, that the cultivators pay their rents to the landowner, whatever he may be called; and that the landowner pays a certain stipulated rent to the Government?—No, not so; the general occupier of the land pays the Government, but it is optional with the people to do what they like.

4419. How do you get the rent from Mr. Brown's estate?—He pays it to a revenue officer in the district.

4420. How is the sum fixed?—By 10 annual instalments during the year.

4421. How is the amount fixed?—It was fixed ages ago, at the time of our taking possession of the country, and it has never changed.

4422. You, as the collector, have no arrangement with Mr. Brown's tenants, but only with Mr. Brown?—Only with Mr. Brown, as regards Mr. Brown himself.

4423. Mr. Brown is a land-owner?—Yes; but in addition, he receives the revenues of the village, for that is what his father undertook to collect and to pay in the revenue to the treasury, and in fact he is answerable for them.

4424. Is that a fixed sum?—It varies in this way: an inspection is made, and if any remissions are required, they are given; the assessment is never altered; that remains fixed. A man may make a complaint to me, and say that his lands have suffered from the overflowing of the sea or rivers; he must show distinctly to some of the officers, that he has sustained a loss, and then remissions are given; and I know that as much as eight per cent. remissions were made on those very lands for which Mr. Brown is answerable for the revenue; I think, even up to nine per cent.

4425. Is it to such land as that that you refer, when you speak about 71½ nuts out of the 107 nuts, and that half goes for rent and half to the Government, or is it to such land as that which Mr. Brown owns?—I am speaking of those garden lands cultivated with cocoa-nut, the areca-nut and the jack fruit; I say that remissions during the time I was in the district up to very near the date of that letter, of about eight per cent. and odd have been given to the people.

4426. Is it not the fact that Mr. Brown holds land, and stands to the Government in the relation of a landed proprietor having his own tenants cultivating his farms, and that he stands also to the Government in the relation of a person answerable for the taxation of a certain district?—Yes, collecting the taxes for the Government.

4427. With regard to his own land, I presume that he has a fixed rent to pay to the Government?—Exactly.

4428. With regard to the tenants of those lands, he and the tenants make whatever arrangement they please; is that so?—No, they have a certain sum to pay, and that sum must be paid.

4429. To whom?—To Mr. Brown, who pays it into the Government treasury.

4430. I speak of his own land?—On his own private lands he may make any arrangements he pleases with the tenants, if he has any; I am not aware that he has, or whether he cultivates it all himself; I never visited his place.

4431. What is the extent of country which goes by the name of Malabar; how long is it?—It is about 160 miles, I think, as far as I can recollect.

4432. What width is it from the coast?—Perhaps the extreme width is about 70 to 90 miles.

4433. Does it begin at the southernmost point of the Peninsula?—No, we have Travancore and Cochin.

4434. Have you any account of the land revenue of Malabar for any number of years?—Yes.

4435. Can you state whether the land revenue of the province of Malabar is more now than it was when you went there, or in previous years, or less, or has it been stationary?—If anything it has increased a little, but very trifling.

4436. Would you say that it is about the same?—It has increased a little since I was in the district.

4437. From the time you went into it till the time you came away, did the land revenue increase?—Yes, slightly.

4438. In 1817 you said that the population was how much?—It was 707,506.

4439. Do you know what the revenue was in that year?—£. 170,000.

4440. What is the largest amount of the population you have got there?—1,165,000, in 1837-8.

4441. What was the revenue in 1837?—£. 162,000.

4442. How do you account for this fact, that in 20 years your population has increased from 700,000 to 1,100,000, and that the land revenue has fallen from 170,000 *l.*

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

170,000 *l.* to 162,000 *l.*?—It was raised by one collector, and then reduced by another, but whether it was in that year I do not know.

4443. Do you think there has been from 1817 to 1837 any reduction of taxation to account for that difference?—There was a new garden assessment formed by Mr. Gream, but I forget the exact year. The pepper tax was abolished; that amounted to a lac and odd rupees, which accounts for this decrease in subsequent years.

4444. That brings it down from about 170,000 *l.* to 162,000 *l.*?—Yes.

4445. With regard to other taxes, for instance, the tax upon rice lands, cocoa-nut trees, and arcca-nut trees, you presume that during the whole of that time the amount of the assessment remained pretty much the same?—Yes, the amount is the same; it is always the same in principle.

4446. Are you able to explain how it happens that whilst the population has increased 60 per cent. from 700,000 to 1,100,000 in 20 years, there has been no increase in the land revenue?—Merely that it is the fact that there has been no increase, and therefore I consider that the people have been carrying on a great deal of concealed cultivation that was never brought to account; that is my opinion, and I think it proved by the wealth we see about the country; and therefore I say that the assessment is one thing in principle, but another thing in detail, and wherever it differs it is always in favour of the people and against the Government.

4447. Can you state whether in those 20 years, from 1817 to 1837, during which the revenue did not increase, but the population greatly increased, there has been an increase in the exportation from Malabar?—Yes; that we see in the statement I have already given in; which shows how the exportations have increased.

4448. Would it not appear from your statement that the burden of the land-tax, or the lightness of it, has a very considerable influence upon the comfort and prosperity of the population?—The lightness of it, no doubt, in every country; if the land-tax was light it would be agreeable to the people.

4449. And better for them?—Yes, of course.

4450. Did I understand you to say that there had been an increase of good houses, comfortable residences, in the country?—I am not aware that there has been an increase, but such is the fact, that they have comfortable houses to live in.

4451. You do not mean to say that 1,100,000 people live in the same number of houses that 700,000 did?—I thought you meant that the houses had improved in quality. There has been a great increase in the houses as the population has increased.

4452. You state that the houses and the appearance of the country afford evidence of an improvement in the condition of the people?—Certainly.

4453. Do you find any cultivators of small plots of land who increase their cultivation; take in larger plots now and then, purchase a little land and become proprietors, and generally emerge from a lower to a better condition of society as in this country?—No doubt that is the case; there are many slaves in Malabar who have become landed proprietors; I made particular inquiries regarding the slaves, and I found that to be the case.

4454. You refer to the time when slavery was in existence?—Yes; and there is no difference in the condition of the slave in Malabar at present.

4455. Is it your opinion, looking at the condition of that province, that when the land revenue is light, a larger portion of the produce is left in the hands of the cultivator, fructifies there, and adds to his comfort, and to the wealth of the province?—No doubt.

4456. You have not given the Committee any information upon cotton, precisely because it is not a district in which cotton is an article of any importance?—Just so.

4457. And the tax is extremely light upon what cotton land there is?—It is free; they may cultivate it to any extent they like without a tax.

4458. Owing to the dampness of the climate, they may cultivate it without land-tax?—Not on that account exactly; there is no tax except upon the three articles I have mentioned.

4459. You

4459. You say that the dampness of the climate is such as to prevent the cultivation of cotton to advantage?—Yes; I imagine such to be the case.

4460. With respect to the moturpha which you say that a carpenter pays, what wages does a carpenter in the country or in a town district obtain?—I do not suppose that any of them receive wages excepting they are employed by gentlemen; I think they generally work by the job.

4461. Suppose you had a man for a day, what wages would he work at?—It varies from a quarter to half a rupee.

4462. Per day?—Yes; they get that. I speak of the best workmen.

4463. You have read an extract from Sir Thomas Munro's letter with regard to the duties of assessor; were you a magistrate as well as assessor?—I was.

4464. In fixing a rental upon any portion of your district, or upon any cultivator, did you take into consideration the produce of the land in past years, its average produce, its average value and other circumstances, to enable you to come to a fair determination as to what the rent should be?—I have already stated that the assessment has been fixed for years, and, therefore, that is never touched. If a man is reduced in circumstances, remissions are made to him.

4465. By whom was it fixed, and when?—As I have already stated, the assessment in Malabar was fixed by Hyder Alli; I speak now of the rice lands' survey.

4466. Do you collect upon the same terms upon which Hyder Alli collected his revenue?—It is on those terms.

4467. And do you say that that amount of revenue is collected with facility?—With the greatest facility.

4468. And you consider it low generally?—Yes, very low.

4469. And that being low and fixed, that is one great cause of that happy prosperity to which you have alluded?—Yes.

4470. Mr. *George Thompson.*] I think your last office in India was principal collector of Malabar?—Yes.

4471. Before you assumed that office, had you ever held office or been in Malabar before?—Never; I had visited it as far as Phaulghaut, but never further.

4472. You did not, till you went into that province, know the language or institutions of the people?—I was in a bordering district, and in a measure was therefore acquainted with them.

4473. You were previously sub-collector at Coimbatore?—Yes.

4474. There is a very great dissimilarity between the tenures of land in Coimbatore, and in Malabar, is there not?—Of course, a very great difference.

4475. In Coimbatore the land is treated, and in fact considered almost the property of the Government, while in Malabar almost universally it is private property?—I am so imperfectly acquainted, so many years having elapsed since I was in Coimbatore, that I should be afraid to answer any question connected with that district, for I should only mislead the Committee.

4476. You can remember whether there is any similarity in the soil, or climate, or seasons, or productions of agriculture, in Coimbatore and in Malabar?—There is a vast difference.

4477. Is not what is called the garden or tree cultivation of Malabar the largest and most important source of land revenue?—No; the rice lands, as regards the revenue, are the greatest; the one is 11 lacs and odd, and the other is four lacs and odd; the modum and ponum, which I have already mentioned, was only 50,000 rupees per annum.

4478. Then, speaking of the garden or tree cultivation, simply the revenue from that branch of agriculture as derived from a direct tax, is to be imposed upon every full-bearing cocoa-nut tree, or betel-nut tree, or jack tree?—Yes, those three, and those three only.

4479. Is that according to a classification of the soils in which those trees grow?—Yes, a classification of the trees we should say that grow in different soils; the Attoowepoo first, two classes; and the Karoowepoo, three classes; the first class is the most productive.

4480. You have reference to the soil?—They grow in that soil, and the trees, of course, being in a better soil, produce more fruit.

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

4481. Have you before stated the several rates levied on each tree, according to your classification?—Yes, it is clearly stated in the Paper.

4482. Are not all trees considered past bearing required to be cut down by the proprietor?—It is not so; never have I known an instance of the kind, nor do I believe there ever was an instance of the kind.

4483. It is not done by your deputies in Malabar?—No; I am satisfied there was never an instance of the kind; if there was, it was done quite unknown to me.

4484. There is a time at which you allow them to come under the denomination of trees past bearing?—Yes.

4485. Then you do not require their extermination?—No.

4486. Are you able to state the number of bearing cocoa trees in Malabar in any one year, or in any one talook?—I am not.

4487. Have you no register of that description?—There is, no doubt, an account, but I am quite unable to state it now.

4488. It comes up to head-quarters?—Yes.

4489. Are not returns called for each year from every parish?—Yes; an inspection is made every year, with the view of bringing into account the new trees that had not hitherto paid revenue, and also making remissions upon those trees past bearing, and remissions are made every year in that way; I have just stated that about eight per cent. remission was made at Anjerakandy during the time I was in Malabar.

4490. In fact, you take no notice of the land, but simply the number of bearing trees?—Quite so.

4491. Can you state from your own knowledge what is the average annual produce of cocoa-nut, betel-nut or jack tree?—I have stated that they yield as much as from 200 to 300 a tree a year, the best trees; I believe there have been instances of as much as 500; I have counted 300 myself.

4492. Do you allow a certain period of time for a tree to come into bearing; you receive information, for instance, of trees that are planted; with reference to any one of those descriptions of trees do you allow a certain period of time?—I think about eight to ten years; everything depends upon the soil; if it is the best soil, they may come in sooner, I think from eight to ten years we allow; that was supposed to be the time, but I might mislead; I really forget that point.

4493. Are much labour and expense necessary during that interval, in reference to the trees planted?—There would be an inclosure to make; they are made generally very strong, and an expense would attend it; in the meantime you must remember that they are cultivating other things in the garden that are all exempt from the land-tax, which I have enumerated.

4494. There are things that may come under the denomination of labour and capital necessary to be bestowed upon those trees that are planted?—Yes.

4495. But you think that labour and capital are not annihilated by the tax that is subsequently imposed upon the trees?—Certainly not.

4496. After each bearing cocoa-nut tree has paid the annual Government tax, is not the tree and its products subjected to the following tax, as described by Mr. Brown. He states in one part of the pamphlet which he has recently published:—"But fully to understand the operation of the prohibition, it is necessary to advert to the taxation which the tree and all its products are made to bear. In the province of Malabar, for example, every bearing cocoa-nut tree pays a direct annual tax, determined in amount according to the class of land in which it is entered in the collector's accounts. It is one chief business of this officer and of his subordinates, to go over the province every year, examine every man's land, classify and tax every cocoa-nut tree which has come into bearing during the year. After this direct tax, then begin the indirect taxes. If the fruit of the tree is plucked green and exported coastways, there is an export duty levied upon it as a green cocoa-nut; if it is allowed to ripen and is then exported, there is another duty upon it as a dry cocoa-nut; if the nut or pulp be separated from the shell and exported, there is another duty upon the nut; if the nut be not exported, but made into oil upon the spot, there is first an annual tax upon the oil-mill, next an export duty upon the oil when made and taken coastways; the shell of the nut yields charcoal, that pays an export duty; there remains the outer husk which envelopes the shell, and which, when converted into fibre, yields the coir

of

of commerce. Raw coir, coir yarn, coir twine, coir rope, coir junk, coir mats, each and all pay an export duty when taken coastways, each being differently rated in the local tariff. But besides the nut, green and ripe, and its various products, the cocoa-nut tree exhibits the spathe or bearing branch before it opens and develops its clusters of nuts. The spathe yields the well-known juice called toddy; but to yield it the spathe must first be cut across with a sharp peculiar knife; for every such knife an annual tax is paid. The toddy being now allowed to flow and collect, yields three products, sugar on boiling, spirit on distillation, and vinegar on undergoing acetous fermentation. The toddy drawer is permitted to convert his juice into sugar, on paying another annual tax for the use of the sugar-pot; but he may not distil the juice into spirit; that is a privilege which the Company farm out annually in districts to the highest bidder, coupled with the condition, that every drawer of juice within each district shall be compelled to bring daily to the farmer all the juice he draws, and sell it at the price fixed by the Company. Of course there is a duty levied besides, on the export coastways of the sugar, the spirit (arrack) and the vinegar. There still remains the stem of the cocoa-nut tree to pay a tax; accordingly, when the stem can bear no more fruit, when it is cut down, converted into timber or into firewood and exported, there is an export duty levied upon it. This one production, the cocoa-nut tree and its produce, is therefore made to contribute in about twenty different ways to the public revenue; and after it has borne all these taxes, as if they were not sufficient, then comes the salt monopoly, expressly designed to stint its growth, starve its fruit, and diminish its produce" ?—I have not got the tariff with me of what things pay duty; I am therefore unable to answer.

4497. *Chairman.*] Would you say generally that all those articles are more or less subject to taxation?—I should imagine that some might be liable to taxation on exportation; there is no doubt there is a tax upon the nut upon exportation; I imagine that very few of those things that you have read go out; they are consumed in the province.

4498. Mr. *G. Thompson.*] It is stated that the knife is taxed with which the toddy is obtained from the tree?—There is a toddy tax of course, under the head of moturpha.

4499. And that there is an annual tax upon the sugar-pot?—It is a license for selling spirituous liquors, and there is a tax of that nature.

4500. What does the owner of a cocoa-nut tree himself do with that tree? does he manufacture toddy, or make mats, or does he dispose of the produce of the tree to others?—I imagine that he would sell the cocoa-nuts, probably all of them, in a green state, and the people who bought them would shell them, and sell the shells; the people go round and buy cocoa-nuts, and bring them to the sea-coast, where they are shelled; and the shells are sold to make rope and mats.

4501. The complaints of the taxes in Malabar are not numerous, are they?—No.

4502. The tax on rice lands is altogether levied in money, is it not?—Yes.

4503. Salt is a monopoly in Malabar, is it not?—It is.

4504. Do you consider that a grievance or not?—I do; I should be very glad to see it done away with.

4505. Do you think that the abolition of the duties from port to port along the whole of that coast, would be a benefit to the people?—From port to port in the district they are free; they can go from one port of the district to any other; ports for 160 miles are free.

4506. There is a fresh duty if they go out of the district?—Yes.

4507. Those duties have been abolished recently by Lord Dalhousie, have they not?—I am not aware.

4508. *Chairman.*] How long is it since the duty on pepper was abolished?—I find it was the moturpha that was previously blended with the land revenue which caused the apparent falling off from 1817; the pepper tax was abolished in Fusly 1215; that would be about 1806 or 1807.

4509. Was there any material alteration in the sea customs when you were in Malabar?—Yes, previously to my leaving Malabar the tariff was reduced to 36 articles.

4510. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] Can you tell the Committee any thing about the cotton cultivation?—I have already stated all I know about it; there are about a hundred candies cultivated in Malabar.

F. F. Clementson, Esq.

5 May 1848.

4511. Mr. *George Thompson.*] There is no part of Malabar adapted to the cultivation of the cotton of commerce?—I should imagine not.

4512. Have you seen any of that grown on the high lands?—I have seen it.

4513. Is it not a very inferior description?—Yes; I am not aware that it was ever exported; I recollect, on one occasion having to inquire into it, and the estimate was about 100 candies that the cultivation amounted to, and not more.

4514. Viscount *Jocelyn.*] The soil is not adapted to the growth of cotton?—No, it is too humid a climate.

John Sullivan, Esq.; Examined.

J. Sullivan, Esq.

4515. Sir *James Hogg.*] HOW long were you resident in India?—Between 28 years and 29 years.

4516. How long is it since you have returned home?—I returned in the year 1841.

4517. What offices did you fill in India?—The principal offices that I filled were these; I was Principal Collector of Coimbatore for 14 years; I was afterwards a member of the Board of Revenue; afterwards a member of the Government of Madras, and as a member of the Government of Madras, President of the Board of Revenue.

4518. Was cotton grown to any extent in the Coimbatore district?—To a very considerable extent.

4519. Has the cultivation of cotton decreased of late years in that district?—The cultivation of the indigenous cotton has decreased very considerably of late years, and the cultivation of foreign cotton, I believe, has considerably increased within the last six or seven years.

4520. To what causes do you ascribe the decrease in the cultivation of cotton?—I consider that the decrease in the cultivation of the indigenous cotton arose, in a great measure, from the cessation of the East India Company's commercial privileges in 1834; the Company were the chief customers for the indigenous cotton, and made advances to the cultivator, and took it at a very liberal price; since that demand has ceased, and since that agency was employed, there has been no active efficient agency to encourage the cultivation of cotton. I consider that the cultivation has fallen off from supineness, in a great measure, on the part of those in this country who are interested in the cultivation of cotton, in not employing an active agency on the spot to make advances to the cultivator, and to take his produce off his hands; the foreign cotton does not enter into the domestic manufactures of the country, and therefore, unless the grower has a certain prospect of a demand for it, he is afraid of cultivating it to any extent for fear it should be thrown upon his hands. Under the present system, advances are made in a very circuitous manner, passing through many hands, eating away the profits, and affording the grower but a very small remuneration for his crop.

4521. Is it your opinion that if gentlemen interested in the cultivation of cotton in India, gentlemen in this country, were to appoint agents on the spot, with adequate means to make advances, the cultivation of cotton would be both increased and improved?—I have no doubt on the subject.

4522. Do you consider that the decline in the cultivation of cotton is a proof that the land is too highly assessed?—Not of itself. The grower of cotton may have found a more remunerating crop. Cotton is only one item that is cultivated on the land; if the land had been actually thrown out of cultivation, it is a proof of over-assessment; but as cotton was a very important item in the data upon which the assessment was framed, the grower of the cotton has a positive claim upon the Government for a reduction of the assessment, if it can be proved that the cultivation of cotton has been reduced from any measure beyond his own control; but if it shall be proved that he has found a more remunerating crop, of course he can have no claim upon the Government for reduction.

4523. Assuming that he has found a more remunerative crop, do you think that a reduction in the assessment would at all tend to introduce the cultivation of cotton in substitution for that more remunerative crop?—To a certain extent I should think it would.

4524. If grain afforded a remuneration in excess of cotton, would not the ratio

ratio of that excess still continue, whether the assessment on the land was increased or diminished?—Undoubtedly.

4525. Do you think that the cotton of India can be brought into successful competition with the cotton of America?—I think it is extremely difficult to answer that question satisfactorily, unless we know what burthens are upon the lands which yield cotton in America, unless we know the local and general taxation which that land bears. There are certain obvious advantages which the American grower has over the Indian grower in the illimitable extent of virgin soil, in the much greater fertility of that soil, in the more genial climate, and in the excellent communications by water and land; these advantages are to a considerable extent borne down by the heavy expense of slave labour; but unless we know exactly what burthens the American cotton grower has to bear, it is extremely difficult to draw a comparison between his condtion and the condition of the Indian grower.

4526. As far as you are competent to judge with reference to the soil and the climate, will you state your opinion?—With reference to the soil and climate and facility of communications, those are three obvious advantages that the American planter has; in many parts of India the soil has been fully occupied; it is in comparison with the soil of America exhausted, and the communications are extremely bad.

4527. What would be the effect upon the revenue of India of a great reduction or entire abandonment of the assessment upon the cotton lands?—The effect of an entire reduction of the assessment would be extremely detrimental to the revenue of India, inasmuch as what now goes into the coffers of the State would go into the pockets of the occupants of the land; it would operate as a bounty, on the other hand, to the production of cotton; it would draw away capital and labour in a great degree from other cultivation to cotton, and in proportion it would stimulate the growth of cotton.

4528. Is that a measure that you consider judicious either with reference to the revenue of India, or with reference to the general principles of commercial freedom?—If it be true that the cotton planter in America pays no assessment, freeing the Indian proprietor from it, would in that one respect put him precisely on a level with the American planter; but I should imagine that the result would be in course of time that what now goes into the pocket of the State would eventually go into the hands of the private landlord, who would receive what the Government now receives, and therefore the condition of the occupant of the soil would be very little improved.

4529. Is it not the very essence of land that it must pay rent to somebody?—Yes, when it can pay rent; and undoubtedly the effect of a remission of the Government assessment, would be to create a private rent where the land is fully occupied; but where there is abundance of waste land, there would be no rent.

4530. If the rent were not paid to the Government of the country, is it not a necessary consequence that whether it is from the cultivation of cotton or anything else that is profitable, the rent would be paid to somebody?—Certainly; but it must not be forgotten that from the minute subdivision of the soil, the owner of the land in India is generally its cultivator. The remission of assessment, therefore, to the grower of cotton in India, would enable him to bring his produce to the market cheaper than he now can do, when the assessment is to come out of the price.

4531. Upon what foundation do you consider the present land revenue system of India to rest?—Upon the right which the Government has enjoyed, from a very remote period, to a certain portion of the produce of the soil for the support of the State; that is the principle upon which it rests.

4532. Do you consider it a good or a bad system, and if good, what are its advantages?—I think it is an excellent system, and of great advantage to the country, inasmuch as what goes into the pockets of individuals in this country goes into the coffers of the State, and the country is *pro tanto* exempt from taxation.

4533. In what respect does the revenue system of India differ from the fiscal system of Europe?—I think the difference consists mainly in the land being the principal source of revenue in India. In European countries it is a very subordinate source, in this country a very trifling one, in other countries of Europe a more important one; in proportion as direct is substituted for indirect taxation, the fiscal systems of the two hemispheres are assimilated; for instance, the im-

J. Sullivan, Esq.

5 May 1848.

position of the income-tax upon the landed proprietors and landholders of this country tends to assimilate that system, inasmuch as the income-tax from the landowners must be paid eventually from the land, and that I consider to be the great difference.

4534-5. What advantages would the people of India derive from the abandonment of the present, system or what disadvantages?—The people would get no benefit whatever; on the contrary, what now goes into the coffers of the State would go into the pockets of individuals, and the people would be taxed to make up the difference. If the farmers in this country were required, to-morrow, to pay their rents into the hands of the receivers-general of counties, the farmers would be neither better nor worse; the people would be greatly benefited, because they would have a remission of taxation to the extent of the rent, and the landed proprietors would go to the wall.

4536-7. Then, is it your opinion that the Government are the owners of the rent of the land in India, and that the Government stands in the place of the proprietors in this country?—This was the position that the native dynasties occupied; namely, that they were the actual proprietors of the rent of the land, and, to a certain extent, the Government occupy that position now; but the Government demand, when it becomes moderate and under the influence of a fixed assessment, is such as, besides satisfying the Government revenue, leaves a surplus which is actually the landlords' rent.

4538. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] In the event you have mentioned of the Company reducing their taxation, are you of opinion that the landlords would raise their rent *pro tanto* with the reduction of the taxation by the Company?—No question whatever about it.

4539. So that the ryot would derive no advantage whatever from a reduction of the Government tax, in cases where the land was owned by other parties?—No benefit whatever when owned by other parties.

4540. Sir *James Hogg.*] From whom is the revenue collected in the provinces under the Madras Presidency, where you were?—In some districts it is collected from the zemindars; in other districts directly from the ryots, without the intervention of any middle-men.

4541. You have stated two modes of collection; will you add anything, in explanation of each, as to the mode of collection from the zemindar or from the ryot; is the revenue collected upon a fixed or upon a fluctuating assessment?—Upon a fixed assessment; in the one system it is fixed in the aggregate, and in the other it is fixed in detail. In the ryotwar system, it is fixed in detail.

4542. Just state how it is fixed under each system?—In the zemindary system it is fixed in the aggregate, upon the average collections of the zemindary; in the ryotwar system it is fixed upon a field, the field having been previously surveyed, measured, classed and valued.

4543. How far, under either system, does the amount fluctuate as to collection?—It fluctuates all over India with the season; it never can increase under any circumstance under the zemindary system, and only from extended cultivation under the ryotwar.

4544. Any fluctuation is always a diminution?—Yes, a diminution of the Government demand upon the zemindar or the ryot.

4545. Arising from what causes?—Bad seasons, or a variety of misfortunes.

4546. Was the assessment fixed exclusively by the Government?—In the zemindary districts, exclusively by the Government; the ryotwar system was fixed in communication, and in conjunction, and with the co-operation of the people.

4547. Explain how in conjunction and with the co-operation of the people?—In the ryotwar districts, the land was measured by the officers of the Government and the people to whom the lands belonged, the village officers being present, and checking the measurement; the classification of the land was made in the same way, and ultimately a survey and valuation.

4548. If the assessment is actually fixed upon the land in the ryotwar districts, for what purpose is an annual settlement of the revenue made?—The annual settlement in the ryotwar districts is little more than an audit of accounts, such an audit as a landlord in this country annually makes. The necessity of the annual settlement arises from the principle, that none but cultivated lands are liable to be assessed to the revenue. The revenue rises and falls with the cultivation; the cultivation depends upon the season, and the seasons are proverbially precarious. In a good season the ryot extends his cultivation, and in a bad season

season he contracts it. Amongst 50,000 or 100,000 ryots, a great many will die in the course of a year, without heirs, or will emigrate, or will fail; it is, therefore, necessary that an annual account of the cultivation should be taken, in order to ascertain the extent of those contingencies, but the annual settlement, where the assessment has been fixed, is nothing more than a list of the fields in the occupation of the ryot, with the assessment upon them; and the final settlement is with a view to a reduction upon that assessment, upon all lands where the crops may have wholly failed, or where the ryots, from accidental circumstances, may have been impoverished, or where they may have emigrated.

4549. But that annual settlement is always for the purpose of remission, and under no circumstances can it tend to an increase?—Never to an increase upon the fixed assessment, where it has been fixed as it is in the ryotwar districts. The great advantage of the annual settlement is, that it keeps the Government constantly informed of the real state of the country, and of the condition of the people, whether both are advancing or declining, and the cause of their adversity or prosperity, and of a timely abstinence of demand, if such should be necessary under the zemindary system and under the lease system, which has been introduced into the upper provinces of Bengal; the Government knows nothing and can know nothing of the condition of the people.

4550. Are remissions upon the assessment made annually to any extent in the Madras Presidency?—Not to any extent, except in very extraordinary seasons. The seasons in the south of India, the Madras Presidency particularly, are more precarious, perhaps, than in any other part of the world; what happened in Ireland last year, and what happens in Europe once in a century, periodically occurs in that part of the country; either the lands are entirely unsown, or the harvest is entirely destroyed. On such extraordinary occasions, such extraordinary seasons, remissions are granted to a considerable extent. The principle of the ryotwar assessment is, that upon an average of ordinary seasons, the ryot should pay his rent regularly without a claim to remission, and he usually does so; but there is another cause which renders remission necessary, indeed two other causes; the one is the minute subdivision of the lands; so that in the process of partition a man gets a patch of land upon which he is unable to subsist, which yields no rent, and therefore must be remitted; and another is, the struggle which the great mass of the people are continually making to improve their condition; the labouring classes, anxious to elevate their position from labourers to landowners, borrow money and buy a pair of bullocks; and if one of the bullocks is lame, or one of the bullocks dies, if the slightest accident happen to them, they sink in the struggle; many sink, but the majority swim to their advantage, and the advantage of the State. Those are causes of remission which are always in operation.

4551. Do you consider that the necessity for making remissions is a proof that the land must necessarily be over-assessed?—No proof at all, for the reasons I have already stated, that they arise out of a variety of causes. Upon lands which are held by the very poorest class of inhabitants, if the rent were a peppercorn, you would be obliged to remit it.

4552. In reasonable fair seasons do you consider that the existing assessment is fair and moderate?—Altogether; there are some districts in which it is still too high.

4553. You say that the existence of a necessity for remissions is no proof of over-assessment; what would you consider a proof of over-assessment?—In districts where waste land is abundant, the stagnation of cultivation would be a proof of over-assessment; and in districts where the land is fully occupied, the abandonment of lands in cultivation would be a decided proof of over-assessment.

4554. Have any of those proofs existed to such an extent generally as to induce you to believe that the land generally is over-assessed?—Not at present. The original assessment of the ryotwar districts was too high; but it has since been in most of the districts considerably reduced. Perhaps in some of the districts under the Madras Government it may be still too high, but upon the average I should consider it to be a fair and moderate assessment.

4555. Has the land revenue of Madras advanced or declined during the last 20 years?—In the zemindary districts of the Madras Government, it has fearfully declined; in most of the ryotwar districts it has increased, and in some of them it has been stationary.

J. Sullivan, Esq.

5 May 1848.

4556. You have stated what you consider the proofs of over-assessment. What do you consider to be the test of a moderate assessment in any district?—The test of a moderate assessment is where the revenue is punctually collected, and where the lands have generally a saleable value.

4557. Is the land revenue generally collected with ease?—Yes, under the Madras Presidency; generally speaking, I think with great ease.

4558. Is the land generally saleable under the Madras Presidency?—Wherever water is carried over the lands. However high the assessment of the Government may be, even though it amounts to one-half of the gross produce, the land in the Madras Presidency is universally saleable. It is water in the sandy plains of the Madras Presidency that gives value to the land. The tendency of a fixed assessment giving a ryot the benefit of all the improvements he can make beyond that, has a tendency to make the land saleable in all the ryotwar districts; a good deal of the land is already saleable, and in process of time other portions of it may be so. What may be a heavy assessment under present circumstances may be a very moderate assessment under altered circumstances; for instance, the introduction of railroads into India would tend greatly to enhance the value of agricultural produce, so that what the ryot pays with difficulty now, with the advantages of railroads he would pay with great facility.

4559. Did you not say that, generally speaking, you consider the present assessment under the Madras Government to be fair and moderate?—Generally speaking. There are exceptions, I beg leave to say.

4560. Do you believe that those exceptions are in process of being altered and revised?—They are at this moment, I believe, under revision.

4561. Was the ryotwar system introduced by the British Government?—The ryotwar system was the ancient system of the country; the ancient system of the Hindoo dynasties. It was modified and improved by the Emperor Akbar in Hindoostan, and by another mussulman prince, called Malik Umber, in the Deccan. It is not only the ancient system of the country, but it is the natural system of the country, inasmuch as it follows the order of the property. The land in India is minutely divided; a field is often an estate; and in order, therefore, to give the proprietor the benefits of a fixed assessment, it is necessary to assess the land in detail.

4562. Was the permanent zemindary system introduced by the British Government?—The permanent zemindary system was introduced by the British Government, and was just as great an innovation upon the ancient usages of the country, as if the French government to-morrow was to declare itself the proprietors of the soil, and then transfer its usurped right to the communal officers of districts, and after that to transfer the whole body of the peasant proprietors of France, and to degrade them into the class of tenants of the proprietors so constituted.

4563. What might have been the reasons and the motives for introducing the permanent zemindary system, do you believe?—The motives were of a most benevolent nature, to limit the Government demand upon the land; but the impressions under which the system was introduced were most erroneous; it was under the impression that everything was wrong in India, and that everything was right in England; that because there was a landed aristocracy in England, there ought to be a landed aristocracy in India; that if the Government limited their demand upon the land, the zemindars would be equally abstinent in their demands upon the ryot; the Government tied up their own hands, but left the hands of the zemindars free; the settlement began in the confiscation of all the proprietary rights of the ryots, and ended in the subversion of all the municipal institutions of the country; its financial effects were most disastrous, inasmuch as the Government gave up all the waste lands of the country, which would have formed a fund for increasing the revenue to the zemindars, for their exclusive benefit; and the consequence of that surrender is, that the Government of India have been in financial difficulties ever since; having surrendered their rights to the waste lands of India, which would have formed a fund for increasing the revenue, they have been obliged to have recourse to other means for the support of the fisc.

4564. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] If I understand you correctly, the effect of establishing the zemindary system has been to benefit the zemindars, but to injure the ryots?—Most assuredly.

4565. Sir *James Hogg.*] What is the condition of the ryot under each of the two systems, in your opinion?—The ryot, under the zemindary system, is the serf

serf of the zemindar, and liable to any demand upon him that the zemindar may choose to make; the ryot is the tenant in chief of the Government, under the ryotwar system, holding his lands upon a fixed assessment, and not liable to be increased on any consideration.

4566. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] You stated that, under the zemindary system, the revenue had fearfully decreased?—In the Madras Presidency.

4567. To what do you attribute that fearful decrease of the revenue?—To the unmeasured demands of the zemindar upon the ryot; the ryot, by the zemindary system, has been withdrawn from the cognizance and protection of the Government; the Government is unable to protect him, and is unable to improve his condition.

4568. Under the zemindary system, in proportion as the condition of the ryot improves, the zemindar increases his rent, and keeps him in a low condition?—The zemindar has a right, under the laws and regulations of India, to take from the ryot what was the established tax when the settlement was made; when that settlement was made, that assessment upon the average was often equal to one-half the gross produce of the soil, and that is the legal demand at this moment of the zemindar upon the ryot. I should observe, if the same consequences to the revenue have not followed from the zemindary settlement in Bengal, it is because that settlement was made in Bengal, in supreme ignorance of the resources of the country.

4569. Viscount *Mahon.*] You allude to Lord Cornwallis's settlement?—Yes; the settlement was made in supreme ignorance of the resources of the country, the consequence was, that in a vast majority of instances the Government made the settlement extremely detrimental to their own finances, and very beneficial of course to the zemindars themselves.

4570. Sir *James Hogg.*] In what respect have the British Government innovated upon the ancient revenue system in India?—The perpetual settlement of the land revenue was the great innovation that the British Government made. The salt monopoly is an invention of the British Government; under the native government, salt was lightly taxed, but under the monopoly, so long as the tax is moderate, it cannot be considered as oppressive, because salt forms so very small a portion of the expenditure of an individual, and so long as the impost is kept within moderation, it does not tell heavily upon any class of the people; but the moment the price is raised beyond moderation, it is the most cruel of all taxes, because it falls exclusively upon the poorest orders of the people; it is a matter of no moment to the better orders what they pay for their salt, but it is a matter of life and death to a poor man whether he pays ten days' labour for his salt, or five days' labour for his salt. The stamp revenue is another invention of the British Government, which I think has tended very much to demoralise the people. In two districts of the Madras Presidency, the districts of Malabar and Canara, the tobacco monopoly is an innovation of the British Government, a most cruel, oppressive, and suicidal tax; I consider it as unjust to the people as it is detrimental to the revenue of the Government. These are the principal innovations that occur to me at this moment upon the ancient system of the country.

4571. The moturpha tax has been spoken of as having been introduced by the British Government; was it introduced by the British Government, and if so, will you state to the Committee upon what principle that tax rests?—The moturpha tax was a tax imposed by the native government; it rests on the principle that every man is bound, in proportion to his means, to contribute to the support of the State; it is, in fact, a tax upon arts and professions; in reality an income tax; that is the principle of the tax.

4572. How is it levied, upon the profession, or is it levied upon the implements used by the individual who follows that profession or trade?—Upon the profession entirely, without any reference to his implements.

4573. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Has it always been so levied?—Always under the British Government.

4574. Sir *James Hogg.*] I believe the tax in the public books is entered as a carpenter upon his chisel, or a blacksmith upon his hammer?—Not universally; I think that is peculiar to Malabar.

4575. If it be so in Malabar or elsewhere, is that a mode of indicating the profession, or does it mean that the individual pays for every separate implement?—Decidedly the profession, without reference to the number of his implements;

J. Sullivan, Esq.

5 May 1848.

the tax has been at various times modified; and under the British Government exceptionable items have been abolished.

4576. You have stated what you think good and bad in the present fiscal system of India; do you think, upon the whole, that the people are contented, and in a reasonably good state, or do you think that they have just reason to complain of the system as a whole?—All the world is, I believe, groaning at this moment under the burthen of taxation; I do not consider that the people of India have more reason to cry out than their neighbours. The opinion seems prevalent in this country, that the land assessment of India is an overwhelming, arbitrary and tyrannical assessment; no proof can be stronger that there is little or no validity in that opinion, than the fact which has been very recently elicited, that in the greater proportion of Hindostan, by the recent survey valuation, the amount of the Government assessment does not exceed 1*s.* 3*d.* an acre. In those parts of Bengal where the land, from the failure of the zemindars, has fallen into the hands of the Government, the Government take one rupee, I believe, out of four, as the assessment. I consider one great defect in the present fiscal system of India is the limited operation of the moturpha tax.

4577. State what you do consider any defects in the existing fiscal system of India?—The moturpha tax was intended to bring the monied and commercial classes under the operation of a contribution to the necessities of the Government, and it only partially produces that effect; it is exceedingly moderate upon all the monied and commercial classes. I speak with reference to Madras principally; I decline giving an opinion either as to Bombay or Bengal; this moturpha tax is exceedingly light upon all the monied commercial classes of the provinces, and the monied commercial and European classes at the Presidencies are entirely exempt from all direct contribution to the necessities of the Government. I think, therefore, that the extension of that tax, so as to take in the monied classes at the Presidencies (for the monied classes of the provinces do contribute in a certain degree to the wants of the Government), is very desirable, and that also the European himself should be made to contribute to those wants; all efforts to bring the European within the range of taxation have been effectually defeated up to this moment. With reference to the last question, as to the complaints which the people of India have to make of the present fiscal system, I do not conceive that it is the amount altogether that they have to complain of; I think they have rather to complain of the appropriation of that amount. Under their own dynasties, all the revenue that was collected in the country was spent in the country; but under our rule a large proportion of that revenue is annually drained away, and without any return being made for it; this drain has been going on now for 60 or 70 years, and it is rather increasing than the reverse. At this moment it is being made to a considerable degree in bullion, and there is great apprehension that the remittances of bullion must be increased; a sudden and large drain of the precious metals must tend to make those metals scarce, and must increase the value of money and add to the taxation of the country. It is true, that under the native dynasties as large a portion, perhaps, of the revenue as is now drained to this country, was hoarded, or invested in unproductive capital; but still the revenue was in the country, and was in the hands of its inhabitants; what one hoarded another squandered; but our system acts very much like a sponge, drawing up all the good things from the banks of the Ganges, and squeezing them down on the banks of the Thames. I think the people of India have to complain of the niggardly amount which is expended in roads and other useful public works, and of the more niggardly way in which native public servants are rewarded. The demands upon them for revenue are incessant, and the facilities for meeting those demands are in a great measure denied them. The communications throughout the country are most imperfect, and they have to complain at this moment, that railways are not in progress in India. I think, beyond all other things, what the people have to complain of is, that they have no voice whatever in imposing the taxes which they are called upon to pay; no voice in framing the laws which they are bound to obey; no real share in the administration of their own country, and that they are denied those rights from the insolent and insulting pretext that they are wanting in mental and moral qualifications for the discharge of such duties.

4578. Within the last 10 or 15 years, can you state the extent of the increase of natives employed in the subordinate departments of the Government, judicial and revenue; has it not been very great?—Within the last 15 or 20 years the salaries

salaries of native public servants have been generally and considerably increased; but every situation of emolument, every situation of real importance, and every situation of dignity is still held exclusively by the European, civil and military; a great many comparatively petty offices have been created of late years for natives.

4579. Do you know the salary of the highest order of natives employed now; I speak of the present moment and for the last few years, the highest salary derived by natives either in the Judicial or the Revenue Departments?—I believe, I am not quite sure, but I think a sheristedar derives 600 or 700 rupees a month.

4580. That is in the judicial department?—No, in the revenue department.

4581. Do you know how much a subordinate native collector derives, and the highest?—I do not know; I am not at all sure; about 500 rupees. But these are matters of fact, not of opinion.

4582. What was the highest salary drawn by the natives in the judicial or revenue department, when you first went to India?—Under the Madras Presidency, there were some that drew about that sum, I think.

4583. When you first went to India?—I think one or two, but they were rare exceptions. The salaries have been very much increased since.

4584. Have they not been more than quadrupled?—I think not.

4585. Can you state the proportion of the number employed now, and at the time when you went to India?—The numbers are very considerable indeed now, but all in subordinate situations; as I said before, not one single office in the civil or military administration of India, of rank, reputation or emolument, is in the hands of the natives. Under the native governments, the natives were governors of provinces and commanders of armies; at the head of the departments financial, military and civil. India has produced great generals, great statesmen and great financiers, and a fine field was open for the exercise of all their faculties; that field has been all but closed to them. We all know that where a proper field is not afforded for the exercise of the higher faculties, those faculties will go to rust. It is not by conferring upon the natives a multitude of subordinate situations, keeping all the best in the hands of the Europeans, that we can hope to elevate their character; such a system tends directly to deteriorate their character.

4586. You were asked as to what are the duties of the collectors generally?—The collector is the governor of the province; he stands, in fact, towards the people in the position of landlord; but with this peculiarity, that he has no pecuniary interest in the land; everything connected with the welfare of the inhabitants is interesting to the collector; his official credit, and his personal comfort, depend upon the prosperity of his district, upon the comfort, the satisfaction, and the content of the inhabitants. He is in constant communication with them, and has an interest in redressing all their complaints; whatever injures the ryot, injures the collector; he has no pecuniary advantage in increasing the revenue; whether the revenue rises or falls, the salary of the collector is untouched; his duty is to suggest to the Government such measures as may tend to increase the prosperity and improve the condition of the people, and to point out to the Government, with a view to redress, all such injuries, all such measures and all such taxes as may tend to oppress and deteriorate the condition of the people. Those are the chief duties of the collector.

4587. Does his official character with the Government depend upon the people being happy and contented, or upon the amount of the revenue which he can extract from the province, irrespective of the comfort of the people, or their capacity to pay it?—His credit and comfort depend upon the prosperous state of his district; in other words, upon the flourishing condition of the revenue; and so strictly are the interests of the people identified, that a flourishing revenue, that is a revenue steadily increasing, and punctually and easily collected, is an indisputable sign of the good condition of the people. The Government of India, like all other governments, are forced to be extremely anxious about their revenue; if they see that through indolence or inefficiency, or inaptitude, the revenue of a district falls off under the collector, they very properly call him to account for it; but he has no power of raising the assessment upon the people; he has no power of bringing any new class under taxation, when once the assessment has been fixed upon the district. Whether the revenue rises or falls, depends mainly upon the seasons; a succession of bad seasons will produce corresponding effects upon the revenue.

J. Sullivan, Esq.

5 May 1848.

4588. When you were at the head of the revenue department, were the collectors, as a class, generally kind and considerate in their conduct towards the ryots or otherwise?—Unquestionably, as a class, decidedly anxious beyond anything for the comfort of the people.

4589. To advance the comfort and improve the condition of the people?—Yes, there of course have been exceptions; I can give you a very pregnant instance. One collector raised his collection during the government of Lord William Bentinck, who was not suffered to remain in his office three days after the Government got notice of it. There is one important element to be considered in the situation of a collector; he is anxious that the revenue should not fall off from any improper causes; and the ryot, on the other hand, like every other tax-payer, struggles, and is anxious to pay as little as possible to the Government. In this struggle he is aided by every revenue officer from the village accountant up to the collector, all of whom are interested in keeping as much money as they can in the pockets of the people; and I believe, from the great facilities which the ryots and those revenue officers have, the frauds upon the Government are very extensive in every part of India. The Government suffers from such frauds, but the country benefits; less money goes into the public coffers, more remains in the pockets of the people; and that tends very much to the prosperity of the country.

4590. Mr. *George Thompson.*] When you said from the village sheristadar up to the collector, you did not mean the European collector?—No, it stops at the collector.

4591. Sir *James Hogg.*] The collector is of course obliged to consult his sheristadar?—The collector can do nothing without his sheristadar; the collector has all the credit, and the sheristadar very generally deserves all the credit.

4592. He is an influential person?—Yes; you will find it upon record by the greatest authority upon Indian affairs, Sir Thomas Munro, that the natives could do more in one day in the settlement of the revenue of a district, than the collector can do in five years.

4593. Is there any difficulty in the natives making appeals to the superior authorities, when they think themselves aggrieved?—None, whatever.

4594. In point of fact, from your experience, can you state whether the natives, where they thought themselves aggrieved, have appealed against that grievance, whatever it was, as freely as individuals in a similar situation would do in this country?—Constantly.

4595. With as little interruption?—Constantly; in fact, the whole machinery of the Government in India is likely to be brought to a stand-still from the immense facilities which have been given under our system to the people to make complaints, particularly against the collectors.

4596. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Can they do it with little expense?—No; the expense is still considerable; that is to say, when the amount in litigation is large, it requires to go before the European tribunals, but now the jurisdiction of the native judicial authorities has been increased so much, that the expense altogether of litigation to all parties has been very considerably diminished.

4597. Sir *James Hogg.*] Where an appeal is from a ryot, with a very small holding, to his immediate superior, there, I believe, the expense is very trifling?—Very trifling.

4598. Mr. *Plowden.*] When a ryot complains of over-assessment on the part of the Government, his complaint is at once attended to by the collector, or if not, it can be handed up to the Upper Board of Revenue?—Yes, every complaint.

4599. *Chairman.*] Did you state how long you had been in India?—Yes; I was actually resident 29 years.

4600. Was it entirely within the Madras Presidency?—Yes.

4601. You are not prepared to go into the question of land assessment, or the cultivation of cotton in the Presidency of Bombay?—No, I should quite mislead the Committee.

4602. Had you any acquaintance, whilst in the Madras Presidency, with the subject of cotton cultivation?—Yes; as collector of a district in which cotton was produced largely, I had a general acquaintance with it.

4603. If I am not mistaken, you are generally in favour of the ryotwar system?—Quite so; I think there is no choice. I should make one remark that I did not make: under the Hindoo laws of inheritance all landed property must, sooner or later, break up into small divisions; the zemindary settlement has also a tendency, and indeed, in some places, has already dwindled into the ryotwar settlement. When a zemindar has many sons, each has a share of his inheritance; the same law obtains in India as does in France.

4604. As to the forced partition of the property?—Yes, under the law.

4605. Does that interfere with the will of the owner, so that he is not allowed to leave it as he pleases?—He has no option.

4606. You made some observations upon the nature of the rent, and that the condition of the farmers would not be either better or worse, if the Government were to take the place of the landlord; now, in case that the Government fixes the rent with the tenant, do not you conceive it is possible that an injudicious assessment and too high an assessment might very seriously affect the interests of the cultivator?—Undoubtedly; and not merely with reference to cotton, but with reference to every other produce.

4607. In those parts of India, as in the Bombay Presidency, where there is an annual fixing of the rent of the year by the collector, do not you conceive that the increase of cultivation and the prosperity of the cultivator depends very much upon the manner in which the collector discharges his duty?—Most undoubtedly, entirely; I should say, mainly.

4608. Is it you opinion, that throughout India, advantage would arise from the establishment of the principle of a fixed, permanent and moderate assessment?—Undoubtedly; but that fixed, permanent and moderate assessment does obtain in many parts of India.

4609. Would you conceive it advantageous to the Company as respects revenue, to the cultivators as respects their condition, and to the general interests of both countries, that such a system should extend to the whole of our dominions in that part of the world?—All over India, without a single exception.

4610. Have you travelled much over the Madras Presidency?—Yes, I have, at times.

4611. Are the roads generally exceedingly bad; are they made roads or natural roads?—A great deal of money has been expended in the Madras Presidency upon roads; but such is the effect of the rains, that after an immense expenditure, a single monsoon will make them impracticable; the only economical roads in India that can be made with effect, are railroads; they are the only roads that can stand in India, and I think it a vast advantage in the present state of matters, that the Government have spent so little upon common roads in India, because they have more to spend upon the other roads that will be efficient.

4612. Are you at all interested in any of the projected railways for India?—I was a member of the Madras Railway Company, which has been dissolved.

4613. Are you aware whether there are any obstacles with regard to the face of the country or the climate, which render it almost impossible that railways should be extensively made in India?—I suppose there is no country in the world which offers such peculiar facilities from its physical condition altogether as India, for making railways; I may perhaps except the Delta of the Ganges, and all those rivers there which are liable to great inundations, and where the foundation for railroads must be very insecure; but that is the exception rather than the rule.

4614. You are of opinion that the extension of railways would bring new land into cultivation, improve the cultivation generally, and benefit the cultivators, and in fact produce a sort of social revolution to some extent throughout the country?—I consider that the Government of India has an intense financial interest in making railroads; just as intense a financial interest as the landlord in this country had a century ago in making our present communications, and just as great an interest as he has now in borrowing money from the public to drain his lands; I might say even a greater interest, inasmuch as in many parts of India, the Government of India take a larger rent from the land than the landlords in this country do; the land is almost their only permanent source of

revenue, and they have the greatest possible interest, therefore, in giving a stimulus to the agriculture of the country.

4615. Mr. *Lewis*.] I think you stated that in the Madras Presidency the revenue from lands held under the zemindary settlement had diminished in a greater proportion than from those held under the ryotwar settlement?—Yes.

4616. You attributed that diminution to the oppression of the ryots exercised by the zemindars?—Yes.

4617. Will you explain to the Committee in what manner the oppression exercised over the ryots by the zemindars would diminish the amount of the payment from the zemindars to the Government?—The ryot is the source of the prosperity of the zemindar; if the zemindar takes too much from the ryot in one year, he diminishes his power of production and payment in the next. Under the zemindary settlement, the ryot is entirely withdrawn from the cognizance of the Government; the zemindar may neglect, for instance, all the sources of irrigation, which is the very foundation of his revenue; neglecting the repairs of tanks they go to ruin, and the cultivation falls off. This goes on for a number of years, and the zemindar at last becomes a bankrupt, and the revenue falls off, and that has been the principal cause of decline.

4618. The mismanagement, if I understand you correctly, of the zemindars, impoverishes the source from which the rent of the Government is ultimately derived?—Yes.

4619. In the lands held under the ryotwar settlement is anything material done for irrigation or the repair of tanks by the Government?—Yes, a large sum is expended every year.

4620. Do you consider, looking at the Government in the light of a landlord, that the Government discharges in the Madras Presidency the duties of a landlord better than the zemindar discharges them?—Most decidedly, I should say so.

4621. Sir *James Hogg*.] If the ryot himself makes any improvement in the way of irrigating or expending capital in the improvement of his land, is there an arrangement whereby he gets an allowance for the money so expended?—There is.

4622. And a fair and reasonable one?—The great principle of the Indian revenue is the division of the lands into two great classes, the irrigated lands and the non-irrigated lands. The irrigated lands are five times as valuable upon the average as the non-irrigated lands; the tax is not so high in proportion, but very considerably higher. It is the interest of every ryot in the country to bring his land under the class of irrigated lands, because, not only does he increase the value of his produce, but instead of a precarious he obtains a certain crop. The Government either does it for him, by building tanks or improving tanks, or opening sources of irrigation, or it lends him money to do it himself, or if he does it himself, gives him a reduction of rent for so many years, until his capital is reimbursed, and then the irrigated assessment comes into play, so as to make the arrangement such as to make it the interest of every ryot to improve his land. As I said before, wherever water is brought over the land in India, particularly in the Madras Presidency, the land becomes more valuable.

4623. You consider this arrangement fair and considerate to an improving tenant?—Most decidedly so.

Martis, 9° die Maii, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir James Hogg.	Mr. Plowden.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Viscount Mahon.
Mr. George Thompson.	Mr. Lewis.
Mr. Mowatt.	

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Saville Marriott, Esq.; Examined.

4624. *Chairman.*] HAVE you spent any portion of your life in India?—Yes, about 35 years.

4625. When did you leave that country?—In 1842.

4626. What was your occupation or employment there?—For the last 18 years I was in the Judicial Department; previously to that I was in the Revenue, Magisterial and Police Departments.

4627. Have you filled the office of Collector in any district?—Yes, I have; I was Assistant Collector and Collector for 14 years; I left, in 1824, the Revenue Department for the Judicial, and continued in that till a short time before I left India, when I was a member of the Council for a short time.

4628. In what Presidency has your official employment been?—Bombay.

4629. Have you travelled through any portions of the Presidency where cotton is extensively grown?—Yes, in Candeish and Sholapoor, and some of the districts of Poonah. In that part of the country where I held office as Collector there was no cotton grown, namely, the Northern Concan.

4630. What was the produce of that district of the Northern Concan?—Rice, almost entirely, with the exception of a few what are called dry grains, which do not require much irrigation, or none, in fact, and salt.

4631. What is the general condition of the cultivators in those parts of India with which you are familiar?—Very much depressed—greatly depressed, and, I believe, declining; they were declining when I was in India, and I think they had done so from the commencement.

4632. Will you say that from the time when you went there, from 1807 to 1842, from your experience and observation, that the condition of the cultivators was rather declining than otherwise?—Certainly.

4633. From what facts would you come to that conclusion?—Their general appearance, and their being obliged to sell the personal ornaments which formed the principal part of the property of the cultivators, and their cattle, which are the principal means by which they carry on the cultivation.

4634. Do you speak now of an upper class of natives, the aristocratic class, which, in consequence of the country having passed into other hands, has become less powerful and less wealthy, or does your observation apply to the great class of cultivators, which is the same as it was before the country came into the possession of the British?—To the cultivators; I have not been much in that country in a revenue capacity where there were what are called zemindars, or large landed proprietors; my acquaintance has been principally with the peasantry; in fact, the mere cultivators.

4635. What conclusions have you come to with regard to the causes of the depression which you think you have noticed?—One of the principal ones was the mode of collecting the revenue; for instance, a ryot cannot dispose of his corn, or whatever the produce may be, until he has given security to the Government. I do not know what the custom is now; formerly it was to keep the produce, and not allow a ryot to thresh any of the corn until he had paid his

S. Marriott, Esq.

9 May 1848.

quota to the Government, or given security for it. That threw him under very great difficulties; he could not sell his produce at the time when it would be most beneficial to him, and, as almost all the ryots are in the hands of the village bankers, they were virtually compelled to sell the grain either to the village banker himself, or to a person to be appointed by him. It was thus almost impossible for him to get a fair price for his produce.

4636. But was not that custom, so far as it prevailed, rendered necessary for the security of the Government and of its revenue, owing to the extreme poverty of the cultivators?—That was the very cause; and had there been a moderate tax,—when I speak of tax, I combine rent with it, for I conceive that under the British Government the tax and rent are combined—speaking of the peasantry, when they pay, these are combined,—if the assessment had been moderate, the ryots would have been able to have laid by for bad years, and so on, but, instead of that, they were compelled, as I have mentioned before, to pay a fixed quota, which, being all required to be paid before the grain was disposed of, or before they could dispose of it to advantage, kept them in poverty, and I think that is one of the principal causes.

4637. In the district of the Northern Concan, where you were collector, did the same system prevail?—Yes; I am speaking principally of the Northern Concan, now, and Salsette, which was included afterwards, and attached to the Northern Concan.

4638. With regard to the cultivators of grain and rice in that district, the observations you have now made are intended to apply to them?—Yes, they are.

4639. How did you fix the amount of land-tax which any given cultivator in your collectorate had to pay?—The land was surveyed and classed; there were, generally speaking, three classes of land, and the assessment was fixed according to a given data in kind; but I commuted it into a money payment, in preference to having it paid in kind. Under the native governments it is a very common practice to have the principal part of the tax in rent paid in kind.

4640. But upon what principle did you fix the amount which should be paid; did you fix it, or the cultivators and you, or native valuers, or was there any custom of the country, or any law by which it was fixed?—The principle was one-third; in some cases the ryots preferred paying in respect to a particular kind of cultivation of rice, half of the gross produce, whatever it might be, to having it fixed; but the general principle of the assessment was to take one-third of the gross produce, and that was, as I said before, commuted into a money payment.

4641. Did disputes frequently arise between the cultivators and yourself, or your subordinate officers, with regard to the amount of the tax which they should pay?—No, I think not.

4642. Do you conceive that one-third of the gross produce was too high an assessment to be paid regularly?—*Cæteris paribus*, it was not, I think. If there were not other circumstances combined with the amount, I think they might have paid it.

4643. What were those other circumstances?—The mode of payment which I mentioned just now, and the want of facilities to dispose of their grain to advantage, and very much owing to the want of good roads between the large towns.

4644. Judging from that district of country with which you are acquainted, is there any large increase in the houses, any improvement in the character of the houses, any increase in cultivation, or improvement in cultivation?—The reverse; the population, I should think, has declined, and certainly the dwellings are not so good as they were formerly.

4645. It has been stated before this Committee, that the land assessment is to be viewed in the nature of a rent; do you imagine that the land assessment affects cultivation injuriously, on account of its want of permanence or want of fixedness?—Yes, certainly.

4646. What would you recommend with regard to the question of land revenue only, if you wish to extend or improve the cultivation of those districts with which you are acquainted?—A permanent settlement, such as making over and fixing a tax and rent, combined in perpetuity, on a scale that should be considered sufficient to enable the land to pay rent.

4647. Do you mean that it should be so fixed, that after the Government had taken their tax, it should still be allowed to yield some rent to the present possessor

possessor by letting it to somebody else?—Just so; I made a report some years ago to the Government to that very effect.

4648. Was that when you were employed under the East India Company?—It was, as collector.

4649. And you suggested that what the Government should take as rent, or land-tax, or whatever it be called, should be somewhat below the natural rent which the land would pay, supposing there was no land-tax?—Just so; I stated, as my opinion, that that would make a sound foundation on which to raise landholders; that though at present the peasantry, each man, would have but a small quantity, if he found there was any surplus, he would hire labourers, and the next step would be for those labourers to pay him a rent to take the land for themselves. This would save him the trouble of superintending, and he would let it; and from that I deduced that landed proprietors would be established, receiving a rent, and that by degrees they would rise to considerable estates.

4650. And would you look forward, after such an arrangement, to a state of things wherein land should become a thing of marketable value, between the owners and the occupiers?—Just so; I adverted to that very circumstance when I made the report in 1818.

4651. Have you formed any opinion whether there are any other portions of the fiscal system in operation in the Presidency of Bombay, which act prejudicially upon cultivation?—I mentioned the want of roads for conveying articles; that is one.

4652. I speak of their fiscal system, the mode of raising the revenue, or any of the duties or taxes which are levied upon the cultivator; is there anything in them which acts injuriously?—Yes, in this way; the establishments for the collection of the revenue are greatly underpaid, and the consequence is, that, in spite of every thing that can be done to prevent it, exactions are made by the subordinate revenue officers, and that is the cause of great injury to the people.

4653. In pursuing your journies through various parts of the Bombay Presidency, has it occurred to you that the cultivators, and those who purchase from them, are greatly injured by a want of means of communication with the coast?—Certainly; the mode of conveyance is exceedingly tedious, and principally by bullocks; to Poonah they now have carts established; but till lately everything was conveyed by bullocks, at the rate of ten miles a day, and the grain or other articles being unloaded each day, must, of course, cause great injury to it; and the loss with the cotton is still more.

4654. Is there anything in the character of the natives of India in that part of the country with which you are acquainted, which should make it hopeless to expect any great increase in the cultivation of cotton, and any great increase in the supply of it to this country?—On the contrary, I think if there was a sufficient encouragement, they would very readily enter into it; if they were sure of a ready market, and a remunerating return, and a fair profit, they would very readily enter into it; but the changes which are so frequent in India, in regard to the management of the revenue, form another cause of great detriment.

4655. Are those changes from one collector to another collector, or changes of system?—Not so much changes of system as management.

4656. Do you refer to handing over a collectorate from one official to another official, by which a change of management takes place?—Yes; I think great injury is caused by the frequent acting appointments, and the constant changes caused by sickness and other circumstances, obliging officers to quit their districts.

4657. Does that arise from the power of determining the amount of the tax, and the mode of paying it being at the will of the collector in each collectorate?—Very much so.

4658. For example, if you went into any given collectorate for the first time this year to take upon you the discharge of your duties, could you, at will, go through the whole of those districts, and decide that the previous assessment had been, in a great many cases, too high or too low; that the mode of paying by instalments was not satisfactory; that the mode of securing the payment was not satisfactory; and could you make such changes as you thought necessary, even although there might not be a great acquiescence in those changes on the part of the cultivators themselves?—Not without the sanction of the Government.

4659. How far could you make changes without requiring the sanction of

S. Marriott Esq.

9 May 1848.

Government; what would be left at your will?—Revising the assessment upon a given principle, whatever it might be, because they vary, not only in every collectorate, but in every Soubah, almost; there are different systems, and different rates, and therefore I could only revise so far as to maintain the principle, whatever it was, that had been established for the assessment in each particular district or Soubah.

4660. If that be the case, how does it happen that injury arises from those frequent changes of management to which you have alluded?—There is a great deal of detail which is necessarily in the hands of the subordinate collectors, for there are many native collectors in each collectorate, and their offices are subdivided again.

4661. Is it not possible for the collector and sub-collector and native assistants to make the collection of the revenue more or less oppressive to some extent, and more or less irritating to a considerable extent, at their own will, or according as their management is judicious or otherwise?—No essential change can take place without the sanction of Government; where there is a Board, the collector reports to the Board; under the Bombay Government, the collectors reported to the commission, who stood in the place of the Board.

4662. But with regard to those details to which you have referred, is it not in the power of the collector, or those who act under him, to make the amount of, or the collection of, the land revenue more or less irritating and unpleasant to the cultivators and those who pay it?—In respect of payment, pressing for payment they can certainly; they may favour some and press others.

4663. But, generally speaking, is it not the fact that the collectors, provided they could get the amount which was required, would be disposed to make it as little irritating as possible?—Certainly.

4664. Is it your opinion that if by a reduction or fixing of the Government assessment, or by improving the means of communication, or by both, you could diminish the cost of the produce of the soil, and leave some surplus in the hands of the cultivators, that we might reasonably expect a considerable increase of cultivation and of production in India of those articles which are exported to this country, cotton being one to which I would particularly refer?—In respect to articles in general, I would say most certainly; in regard to cotton, my revenue experience is nothing at all; I have been in the cotton districts, passing through them, in a judicial capacity; but the observation I have made with regard to grain I conceive would equally apply to that of cotton and other articles; perhaps more especially to cotton, because it would find a foreign market.

4665. Viscount *Mahon.*] Have you observed in the parts of India with which you have been acquainted, any tendency to a diminution, either in the forest trees, or the fruit trees, since those districts have been under British dominion; my question refers to timber and fruit trees?—I cannot say that I have.

4666. You have not heard of any anything of that kind?—No, I have not; I should say that the country has generally declined; I could not specify any particulars in regard to that.

4667. Have you known any instances of fruit trees being wantonly cut down?—No.

4668. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is there any destruction of trees on the western side of India for any purposes which causes any considerable diminution in the number of forest trees?—I am not aware of the circumstance.

4669. Did you ever hear any speculations upon the alteration of the climate in any particular part of India, occasioned by the destruction of trees?—I was on the Neilgherries, the Blue Mountains, now about 10 years ago, when I heard that observation made in respect to the climate on the hills, but it was confined to that entirely; I have not heard it anywhere else.

4670. Are there any other fiscal imposts in Bombay which, combined with the tax upon the land, in your opinion tend to depress the condition of the labouring man?—I think the tax on salt has that effect; there was a very heavy tax levied upon salt, and that was established on the abolition of the transit duties. Under the government of Bombay the transit duties were abolished, and the salt tax was established, and it was said that it was established as an equivalent. The amount of the tax on salt, I believe, was either two rupees or two rupees and a half a maund, which is, I believe, a quarter of a hundred weight; that pressed very heavily upon the fishing class, especially on the coast, who cured very large quantities of fish for the interior.

4671. Do you know what the natural price of salt would be?—No, very small indeed

indeed on the coast; it is produced merely by the evaporation of the water by the sun; the expense of producing it is very small. I was coming up the coast from the hills in the end of 1839, and there were great complaints made at each port into which I put, of the effect of this tax, which had not then been long established.

4672. Do you think that the cost of salt is a material item in the expenditure of the ryot?—Very considerable; on the coast they can get it comparatively cheap; but in the interior this tax makes it fall excessively heavy indeed, with the carriage added to it.

4673. The native then going into a bazaar finds the price of salt a grievance?—Certainly.

4674. Tobacco is also a monopoly in the Bombay Presidency, is it not?—It is tantamount to a monopoly, there is a very heavy duty; I cannot say what it is now; it was very heavy when I was collector, that is many years ago—many times the value of the tobacco itself.

4675. Has the result of your reflections been this, that the exports of surplus produce from the western side of India have been very inconsiderable, compared with the fertility of the soil, and the number, the industry and the skill of the natives?—Certainly.

4676. And you have accounted for this fact by a reference to the very small remuneration which the cultivator gets for the labour bestowed upon the land?—Just so, and the great want of public works, roads and water supply.

4677. Would you regard it as the duty of the Government to attend to making the roads, and to the irrigation of the land?—I view the British Government to be practically in the capacity of sovereign and landholders; that is, they receive both the tax and the rent; consequently I conceive that it is the duty of them, in the capacity of landholders, to expend a portion of the rent that is received by the British Government as rent, and a portion also of the tax.

4678. Have you considered the effect of the large remittance annually made to this country, upon the condition of the labouring population in India?—I should think it must have a very powerful effect in impoverishing them, as I believe the same cause produces the same effect in Ireland, and in other places where the rent is withdrawn to a foreign country.

4679. Did you ever hear of the difficulties connected with obtaining money for the payment of the revenue?—Very great and constant; it is that which keeps the cultivators in the hands of the village banker; they are generally very ignorant as to writing, and they are completely at the mercy of the village banker. Education is now being extended in India, and in the course of time the cultivators will be able to keep accounts themselves, and that will be some check; but as long as they are compelled to pay the same proportion, which they do of the produce, and under the circumstances which at present exist, they will still be kept in the village banker's books, and that is aggravated by their propensity to spend enormously at their religious ceremonies; the marriages of their children particularly; the village banker takes care to advance them sufficient for those occasions, and thereby is enabled to keep them constantly in his books.

4680. In your opinion, would the adoption of a more moderate system of assessment be necessarily followed by a falling off in the general revenues of the Presidency?—I should say not; but the reverse, I think; there would be more land cultivated, and having a foreign market, articles would be produced for that market; the cultivation of cotton, for instance, would be extended; indigo and other articles.

4681. From your observation of the habits of the people of India, would you say that, supposing something remained to them after the supply of their animal wants, they would become purchasers of foreign manufactures?—Certainly; the same as they have done since the trade was opened; since, in fact, they have been able to purchase foreign manufactures. The natives now are principally clothed in articles manufactured in this country; before the trade was partially opened in 1812 and 1813, there were very few articles that they could possibly obtain, but even then such was the desire of the natives to get European articles, that it was a common thing to see them purchasing the list or selvage from woollen cloths, and making this into clothes. That I mention as one instance indicative of their desire to obtain European articles, if they had the means.

S. Marriott, Esq.

9 May 1848.

4682. Some persons who have been in India, hold the opinion that any reduction that the Government might make in the amount of the revenue derived from the land would not be a benefit to the cultivators of the land, but find its way into the hands of others, and leave them in the same circumstances as those in which they are found under the present system?—I should say that this is quite opposed to the experience of history, and certainly, in respect to the natives of India, opposed to what I should expect from my own observations of them, for they are anxious to obtain comforts and luxuries wherever they can, and it is nothing but want of means which has prevented them obtaining them hitherto. Since the trade has been thrown open, they have obtained in some parts of the country, particularly on the coast about the Presidency, European commodities to a considerable extent.

4683. I think you said that you had seen within the compass of your own experience in India indications of increasing poverty amongst the labouring classes of the population?—Certainly.

4684. And you attribute the poverty, of which those circumstances are the evidences, to the gradually depressing influence of the fiscal system, which in your opinion is too heavy?—Just so.

4685. The land-tax you consider, perhaps, the heaviest burthen the people have to bear?—That, and the mode in which it is collected; the latter aggravates the evil greatly.

4686. And you would consider that any mitigation either in the amount of that tax, or in its mode of collection, would be at once a great benefit to the people, and ultimately productive of benefit to the state?—Certainly; and in proof of that, I would refer to the management of the Portuguese government. I was directed in 1817 to take charge of the territory ceded by the Mahrattas, the Peishwa, to the British Government, and I made very particular inquiries as to the mode of management by the Portuguese government when they held a considerable portion of territory on the coast from below Bombay up to Surat, and I ascertained that their system was this: they let the lands to European Portuguese on the payment of a quit-rent to the Government; the rent was received by what were termed fazendars or landholders, who lived upon their estates; and in travelling through those parts of the country where this system prevailed, I found in various places the remains of what must have been very extensive buildings; villas, with watercourses for irrigating the land; in fact every thing evidenced that the country might have been in a very high state of prosperity under the Portuguese management.

4687. Viscount *Mahon*.] Did any others, Englishmen for instance, hold land by this tenure, or was it confined to the Portuguese?—I am speaking of the Portuguese now entirely.

4688. My question was whether any Englishman held land under the Portuguese Government, or whether it was let only to their own countrymen?—I am not aware; I could not answer that question; it is a very long period ago that I am speaking of now; I endeavoured to get the Portuguese accounts, and succeeded, and upon examining those I found that when the Mahrattas conquered that part of the country from the Portuguese, they levied not only the quit-rent which had been paid to the Crown, but also the rent paid to the landholders. The Portuguese were dispossessed, and those lands were held by the Mahrattas until the country was ceded to the British in 1817.

4689. *Chairman*.] And since then what has been the custom?—We continued at first the rates fixed by the Mahrattas. I should say that the Mahrattas added a great many cesses to the land-rent. I recommended to the Government the abolition of those cesses, and that the tax and rent should be levied upon the principle of taking one-third of the gross produce, in which the Government acquiesced. Now, in regard to the tax paid to the Portuguese government, I ascertained that it was exactly 10 per cent. of what the Mahrattas afterwards took: the Mahrattas levied both the quit-rent paid to the Crown of Portugal, and also the rent paid to the landholders. We took both, also, because we adopted at first the rate taken by the Mahrattas.

4690. And what the Mahrattas took was both the quit-rent and the landholder's rent?—Yes.

4691. Mr. *George Thompson*.] Referring to what you stated, in the first instance, regarding the portion of the country held by the Portuguese, and that you regarded those watercourses and the means of irrigation, and the villas, as indicating

cating that there had been wealthy land-owners previously existing in the country, did you attribute those indications of attention to agriculture on the part of the proprietors to the fact that they held under the Government on the payment of a very moderate tax?—Just so.

4692. But did you ascertain what was the amount realised by the Portuguese Government under that system?—No, I do not recollect; I most likely did, but I do not remember the total; it was 10 per cent., as I said before upon the rent, which was afterwards assumed by the Mahrattas.

4693. You have not said anything to show that the adoption of a similar system would not occasion a very large falling off in our revenue?—I would not state that as the rate that should be fixed by the British Government; I would give no opinion at present as to the amount that should be fixed, but I think if it was reduced, that a great deal more land would be brought into cultivation, and in the aggregate probably the revenue would be increased; indeed I should have no hesitation in saying, that I am satisfied that the aggregate amount would be as much as the Government receive at present.

4694. You quote the fact to support the opinion, that if the tax levied by the Government were very moderate, there would be a resort to those methods of improvement, the remains of which you witnessed in the Portuguese territory?—I have not a doubt of it.

4695. Viscount *Mahon.*] In what year did you visit those Portuguese territories?—In 1817; I commenced inquiries immediately after we got possession of the country, and I followed them up; what I have stated now would be found on the records of the East India Company, and I know that some of the statements I have now given were printed in the selections from revenue papers and reports, and other proceedings.

4696. Mr. *George Thompson.*] How long had the Mahrattas been in occupation of that country prior to 1817?—I should think about 80 or 90 years; I cannot speak positively as to the date.

4697. The country had declined under them?—Yes, clearly.

4698. But there were the indications of previous prosperity?—Very great in all parts of the country which had been under the Portuguese government.

Captain *Patrick Alexander Reynolds*; Examined.

4699. Sir *James Hogg.*] HOW long were you in India?—Twenty-four years.

4700. When did you return?—In 1842.

4701. Were you in the service of the East India Company?—Yes; I was attached to the Nizam's service, and was employed in the Nizam's territories for nearly the whole period of my service; I was for several years employed in revenue operations during the time of our interference in the Nizam's affairs, and I afterwards was located in the Saugur and Nerbudda territories, or acquired provinces; then I had the superintendence of the suppression of Thuggee and gang-murder, which prevailed in the whole of the Bombay and Madras presidencies, in which I had the power of a magistrate. I was constantly perambulating the countries where I had been previously located, for 15 or 16 years, and I retained an acquaintance with the condition of the people with whom I had been associated, up to the very last day of my remaining there.

4702. You were employed under the late Lord Metcalfe in making a revenue settlement in a considerable portion of the Nizam's territories?—I was; I made a revision of the revenue settlement in nearly the entire of the Hingolee districts; that is to say, the space of country included between the river Paymgunga and the river Godavery, the whole of which, or mostly, consists of an alluvial soil adapted to the cultivation of cotton; my head-quarters were at Hingolee and Aurungabad for a period of about 10 years; Hingolee and Aurungabad are military stations.

[*The Witness marked the places on the Map.*]

4703. Had you an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the nature of the revenue system under the native government in the Nizam's territory?—Yes; I, of course, became intimately acquainted with it, for I could not have made the settlements I did without getting a good deal of knowledge.

4704. Without going very much into detail, will you state generally the native mode of adjusting and collecting the revenue in the Nizam's territory?—The

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

system nominally enforced is the one which was instituted by the Emperor Ackbar, and which is to be found detailed in the Ayeen Akberee; but of course it had been greatly modified under the native government. The mode of settlement was by villages; there was an hereditary officer, denominated the Pattel, who it was supposed in ancient days must have been the lord of the soil, but he was in fact but a government servant, when we found him located in his village; he was the person who made the settlement with the government; the government being represented by the revenue farmer, who yearly bought the revenue of the districts of the Nizam's minister, and went into the district, and levied it in the face of the settlement, which we, as revenue superintendents, had been authorized to make. At the time of sowing and ploughing, which is denominated the Lownee, the cultivators in the village were called together by the pattel, to meet the zemindars of the district, and the Talookdar; that is to say, the revenue farmer; and they were then either compelled or cajoled, or persuaded into commencing their operations for the year; it was considered the rule that no cultivator should abandon the field he had cultivated in the preceding year, without furnishing a substitute; if he absconded, his agricultural implements and cattle were seized by the native government, and the field was then made over to some other cultivator, who had to till it on the Buttaee system; that is, a division of the produce between the government and the cultivator *pro tempore*; there was an equal division of the produce made. This latter system of Buttace was much disliked by the native governments, and they refrained from availing themselves of it whenever they could; no agreement was made between the Government officers and the cultivators at the time of the lownee or sowing, further than a verbal one; the land having been sown, when the crop sprang out of the ground, the cultivators were again assembled to meet the same parties as before, for the purpose of what was called jummabundy, that is, making an assessment; they then received from the Government officer, through the pattel of the village, a cowle; that is to say, a lease of the land which they had previously ploughed and sown, and in which the crops had already risen: of course there were generally great discrepancies between the assessment at the time of lownee and the assessment at the time of the jummabundy, often in favour, of course, of the revenue contractor; he was not always so great a fool as to injure his own prospects, and he generally had some party or other to go over the village lands, and see what the promises of the crops were, and he increased the assessment of one party and decreased that of another; as he contracted to pay the amount of the revenue, including the expenses, he was obliged to increase his assessment, in order to cover himself. The result of this system was, that we found an immense number of villages all over the Nizam's territory in a state of depopulation. The pattels, that is to say, they who were considered the old landholders, many of them had fled into the Company's country, where they descended into the grade of common cultivators. I speak not only from my own experience there, but I am stating what has been the result of the communications that I had with other officers employed in the same duties with myself; we advertised all over the country, and sent messengers even into the districts bordering upon the Nizam's territories, to say, that all pattels who had abandoned their villages in the Nizam's territories, if they would return to them, and re-commence cultivation, would be re-established in their ancient rights; those rights that had been granted to them by ancient usage.

4705. You are now speaking of what you commenced to do when deputed into the Nizam's territory?—Yes; and that their enam or rent-free lands, which all pattels of villages had, should be restored to them, and that an assessment should be made upon the most moderate scale.

4706. Without going into detail, were the assessments made by you upon a moderate scale?—Yes, they were.

4707. What was the portion that you took for the Nizam's government, or on what principle did you make the assessment?—We were instructed to found our assessments upon the average of the actual amount of revenue carried to the credit of the Government during a period of five years, and antecedent to our granting the new leases. The system of account keeping, which was introduced into that country by the ancient Mogul conquerors, was most admirable, and we were always able to discover what was the actual amount of Government revenue realised in any one of the villages in the Nizam's country. Having obtained the actual

actual collections for five years, we struck an average: a lease was offered to the pattel of the village on the system called Istowa; that is a progressive increase. If we found that a village had suffered much by previous extortions, we reduced the amount of the average in the first year. We will suppose that a village had produced a revenue of 100 rupees a year, and we would commence by giving a lease at 70, 80, 90, 100, and 110; so that in the fifth year we should have increased the revenue to a greater amount than the average of the five years' previous collections. In many instances we rented villages that were totally depopulated, at mere nominal rents, such as one rupee; 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 rupees for the five years, in order to induce the pattels and cultivators to come back.

4708. What effect upon the country and upon the condition of the ryots had that system so introduced by you?—The effect it had upon the country was that it converted a desert into a garden.

4709. How long did that system continue?—It continued as long as the European interference existed in the Nizam's affairs.

4710. For how many years?—It was for 10 years.

4711. When the interference of the British Government was withdrawn, did the system continue in operation, or did the native government revert gradually to the old system?—At the time that the superintendence was withdrawn there were a great number of leases, which we had granted for five years, that were unexpired, and a stipulation was made by the Supreme Government in India with the Nizam's government, that the superintendents of revenue should continue to be employed in their respective districts, for the purpose of watching over the interests of those cultivators who had received leases at our hands. As those leases expired, our authority in those districts of course came to an end, and the cultivators were abandoned to the tender mercies of the native government.

4712. And what was the result of that?—The result is very well detailed in the "Times" newspaper, which, I think, for the last three or four years has had a monthly letter upon that subject.

4713. Had it an injurious effect?—A most injurious effect; in fact anarchy and confusion now exists in the country; I believe that the revenue, which we had raised to four crores of rupees, is stated now to have diminished to about a crore and a half.

4714. While the revenue is thus diminished, the condition of the people is greatly deteriorated?—No doubt of it. It will be fair to say, on the other side of the question, that although the condition of the country was greatly improved by our measures, that is to say, that cultivation was extended, and that grain and produce of every description became abundant, and so cheap that it was almost a drug, still, as our interference rendered unnecessary a retention of the immense hoards of armed men that were kept up by all native chieftains and by the talookdars in various districts, the cultivators had not that market for their produce which they enjoyed under the native system, or rather during the period of disturbance that existed in Central India, prior to and during the time of the last Mahratta war; in consequence of which, many of the cultivators were not exactly ruined, but they were in some degree impoverished by the superabundance of the crops they had produced; and it was a common saying in the Nizam's country, that the remedy for that was the system of sequestration of crops, that was adopted by the native government, which destroyed a great deal of the produce.

4715. Viscount *Mahon.*] How do you mean, that the sequestration of crops destroyed a great part of the produce?—The gentleman who preceded me was explaining to the Committee, that in the Company's territories the crops, after they had been reaped, or even before they were reaped, were placed under the custody of watchmen, and until the cultivators had made arrangements for the payment of their instalments of rent, they were not permitted to reap them, or to thrash out their crops after they had been reaped; this is a part of the old native system, which has been perpetuated in the Company's territories; it has not been an invention of ours; it was what we found existing in the country.

4716. Is your meaning this, that a sequestration of the crop destroys a portion of it by its perishing on the ground before it can be removed?—Yes; under the native government the cultivator is not allowed to reap his crop, or, having

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

reaped it, is not allowed to thrash it out, and carry it to market, till he has provided for the payment of the instalments of revenue then due.

4717. Practically speaking, part of the crop perishes before it can be removed?—Yes; it often happens that the cultivator is unable to make an advance through the native banker to pay his instalments of revenue, and thus a very large portion of the produce every year is utterly destroyed, and that produces a sort of scarcity on the spot, because from the want of communication in the country it is impossible to carry it to another market, and part of the grain being destroyed, the remainder becomes so much the more valuable.

4718. Sir *James Hogg.*] Which country, that under the Nizam's government, or any native government, or that under the Company's Government, affords greater facility to the ryot to cultivate without interruption any particular produce?—The Company's, I should say, as far as I have seen; out of the Nizam's country I went into the acquired provinces on the Nerbudda; I was at Saugur and Jubbulpoor, although I was not employed in revenue operations; I was engaged in judicial operations for many years, and traversed the country, was intimately acquainted with the officers employed on the spot, and had an opportunity of hearing the subject of revenue settlements as introduced there previously to the introduction of the Company's regulations, discussed by the commissioner and by the various principal collectors; in fact, that country was assessed and governed on an improvement of the system introduced into the Nizam's country by Lord Metcalfe; which system, had it been followed up to the extent that it has been in the acquired territories on the Nerbudda, I have no doubt would have produced the same results that it has in the Nerbudda Valley, which is perhaps the finest portion of our territory at this moment.

4719. Are there any transit duties in the Nizam's territory?—There are, and of a very vexatious nature.

4720. Are those duties uniform throughout the whole of the Nizam's territories, or do they vary?—They vary greatly; and during our interference, although we were permitted to assess the revenue, we were never allowed to assess the sayer or transit duties of the country, although the sayer duty was a component part of the revenue; the minister of the country sold the transit duties direct to the talookdars or contractors, and we were made acquainted with the amounts, and included those amounts in our assessment of the revenue; the result was, that the contractors of the transit duties made whatever demands they pleased; the whole of the country was divided into small districts, or pergunnas, under different revenue contractors; and in those divisions there were generally to be found many single villages held by jageerdars, who had an *imperium in imperio*, and again collected a different rate of duty from that claimed by the revenue contractors, who had formed the sayer duties of the pergunna in which that jahgire village was situated.

4721. Viscount *Mahon.*] Do you mean different duties on the same articles, or duties on different articles?—I refer to the duties on every description of produce that passed through the country.

4722. On the same articles?—Yes; the revenue contractor who had contracted for this district or pergunna, paid to the minister of the Nizam a certain sum in lieu of so much of the transit duties as he could collect therein; in the centre of the district there might be a jahgire village; the rates of the jahgire being quite independent of the rates of the revenue contractor, he established another rate of duty; his village was probably on the high road, so that a merchant who had entered with his produce into this pergunna, and paid the duties at the border, had again to pay another arbitrary duty on arriving at the confines of this jahgire village.

4723. Sir *James Hogg.*] Will you state, under that complicated system of extortion, how the native merchants ever contrive to get their produce from the Nizam's territories to the coast, say to Bombay?—There is a system in force in Central India which is called Hoondakuree; in fact it is a farming of the transit duties on particular roads. There is a great firm established at Oomrawattee, which is one of the greatest marts in the Berar Valley, and from which roads diverge in every direction, and where much cotton that is cultivated in the Berar Valley and in Nagpoor is collected, and from thence sent off either to Calcutta or to Bombay; it consists of a firm of bankers under the term of Hoondakurs;

Hoondakurs; they send out messengers yearly, as soon as the transit duties have been farmed by the native government, to the contractors on the various roads to make arrangements; for instance on the road to Bombay; a man starts from Oomrawattee, and goes to the first district to the transit duty contractor, and says, "I shall have the means of passing 500,000 bullock-loads of produce through your district during the next 12 months; at what rate will you levy sayer duties on the various commodities?" If the terms are satisfactory, a bargain is at once struck; if it is unsatisfactory, he diverges to the right or left, and tries the contractors in the two neighbouring districts, and he ultimately frames his agreement with the one or the other, and by those means he eventually arrives at Bombay by a circuitous route; but he is able to strike an average of what he has to pay on every description of produce between Oomrawattee and Bombay. Supposing that the cotton crop has been collected, and is in course of transit to Bombay or Calcutta, the owners of the crop go to this firm and ask them, "At what rate will you pass me 100,000 bullock-loads of cotton from hence to Bombay?" they state at once the rate which they demand; this rate has no reference whatsoever to the time to be occupied in the transit, because the time of transit has to be regulated by the bargain that may be made with the hereditary carriers, the brinjaries, who alone have the carrying trade in their hands, and who undertake to deliver at Bombay as many bullock-loads of cotton as may be made over to their custody; but they will never allow themselves to be restricted to time; they restrict themselves to the road, because they are obliged to adopt roads that the hoondakurs have previously established.

4724. Are the transit duties levied in the Nizam's territory as tolls upon the loads of certain animals, or do they vary according to the nature of the merchandize itself?—They vary according to the nature of the merchandize; there is one established rate for grains, and another for what is called kerana, which comprises the various descriptions and species of condiments, such as coriander, turmeric and dhall, that is the split-pea, which is greatly consumed in India; opium and cotton, and a variety of articles of that kind, come under the denomination of kerana, and the duties on those articles are much heavier than the duties on dry grain, there being very little rice cultivated in that part of India; the same rate of duties, of course, does not prevail throughout the country, the rate of duty depending upon the will and pleasure of the talookdar, or of the sayer contractor, and the rate of duty in a great degree influencing the route that is adopted in transporting cotton or any other commodity from the great mart to the sea-coast.

4725. You said that Oomrawattee was the central point where the cotton grown in the Nizam's territory was collected, and from which it was despatched either for Calcutta or for Bombay?—It was during the time I was in the Nizam's territory, the mart of the Berar Valley.

4726. Supposing that cotton grown in the Nizam's territory is to be despatched from Oomrawattee intended for Calcutta, I believe it goes in the first instance to Mirzapoor?—It does.

4727. Will you describe to the Committee,—you see Oomrawattee and Mirzapoor on the map,—the route it will go, designating the places through which it will pass, and the roads by which it will go; in what state those roads are, and whether they are metalled, or what are called in India kutcha roads, or made merely of earth?—It would go from Oomrawattee to Nagpore; thence by Sconee, Jubbulpoor and Rewah to Mirzapoor. There is now an excellent metalled road from Nagpore to Mirzapoor. In 1842, when I travelled from Jubbulpoor to Bombay, I drove my carriage nearly the whole of the distance. Much has been done since that time to improve the route. I found the road thronged with cattle laden with cotton. The road from Jubbulpoor to Mirzapoor is one of the finest in India.

4728. What is the extent of that road?—About 400 miles, or very nearly so; I speak from recollection.

4729. What is about the extent of the road from Nagpoor to Mirzapoor which is metalled and in very fine order?—I should think about 350 or 400 miles; the road from Jubbulpoor to Nagpoor, which was constructed at the expense of our Government, although a portion of it passed through the Nagpoor State, (that belonging to the Rajah of Nagpoor,) is a most magnificent undertaking; it has to pass over the Satpoora range of mountains, and it must have

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

cost our Government an enormous sum to construct it, and the same is the case with the road from Jubbulpoor to Mirzapoor, in the pass of the Kuttra Ghaut; that is one of those that will bear comparison almost with the Alpine passes in Europe; there are no roads of that kind to be seen in England; it is a far superior pass to the Bhore Ghaut between Poonah and Bombay, the one that is often adverted to as being of a superior order.

4730. Mr. *Lewis.*] Are there any bridges on that line of road?—There are both bridges and causeways.

4731. Sir *James Hogg.*] You have indicated the road from Oomrawattee to Mirzapoor, which is the place to which the cotton is sent if it is destined for Calcutta; it goes from Mirzapoor to Calcutta by the Ganges?—Yes.

4732. Supposing the cotton is to be sent from Oomrawattee to Bombay, will you describe to the Committee the route it goes, how much of the way there is a road, and the nature of that road?—You would suppose that the cotton would naturally take the route indicated by the main road, but that is a mistake; I have already explained to you that the route is not dependent upon your having made a carriage road, but upon the route defined by the hoondakurs who have contracted for the duties, and unless you do away with your transit duties, your roads are of no use whatsoever; but if we are to take the route that the cotton would go, it would be from Oomrawattee to the Pass, in the lower range of the Adjunta mountains, called Lakunwara, which is a little to the northward of the military station of Jaulna, where a portion of our subsidiary force in the Nizam's territories is stationed, and from thence there is a road to Aurungabad; from Aurungabad by Ahmednugger and Poonah to Bombay; there is a made carriage road, which has existed for a great number of years.

4733. There is a metalled road from Bombay to Aurungabad?—Yes.

4734. Then do I understand you that there is a chasm from Aurungabad to Oomrawattee?—Yes.

4735. *Chairman.*] What is the distance from Aurungabad to Oomrawattee?—I should think about 200 miles; but this portion of the country denominated the Beerar Valley, which consists of an alluvial soil of great depth, is more intersected with rivers than, I suppose, any part of India, Bengal proper excepted; the ramifications of the streams in this valley are most astonishing. There is no part of India so well irrigated, and it is admirably adapted for the cultivation of cotton and dry grain, and in fact every thing that comes under the denomination of Kerana, except opium; there is very little opium cvltivated there. The cultivation of opium is more general further south, towards the banks of the Godavery; the fact of the country being so well irrigated, of course renders the construction of a road there the more difficult. The great undertaking will be to construct this road from Oomrawattee to Aurungabad, or rather to Lakunwara. When you ascend the Ghaut at Lakunwara, you get into a comparatively hard stratum of soil.

4736. Have not the transit duties been entirely abolished in the East India Company's territories?—In a portion of them.

4737. In those immediately under the East India Company the transit duties have been abolished?—Yes, they have.

4738. Are you aware of any efforts having been made by the British Government to induce particularly the Nizam's government to abolish the transit duties in that territory?—I believe it was contemplated; for I was called on by the resident at Hyderabad, in somewhere about the year 1833 or 1834, to make a report on the possibility of doing away with the transit duties in the districts then under my control; it was at the time, I believe, when the alteration in the Customs departments in Upper India was introduced by the Supreme Government, and it was imagined that if the transit duties between the Ganges and Bombay could have been done away with, or some arrangements made with the native governments for that purpose, that a great impulse would have been given to trade; but in consequence of information which the Supreme Government had obtained, it was found impossible to interfere with the rights of the native governments as they existed in that part of the country, which would have been influenced by the abolition of the transit duties. The great road from Bombay to Calcutta, by Nagpoor and Ruttunpoor, passed through that district.

4739. What

4739. What was the nature of those difficulties which you call almost, but not entirely, insuperable?—The rights of the jageerdars, &c., which had been awarded to them by the Mogul conquerors, or confirmed to them by their successors.

4740. So that the Nizam's government itself scarcely had the power of dealing with the British Government, without obtaining the consent of all those separate jageerdars, &c.?—Of course they had the power if they chose, as the paramount power in India to exercise it; but there is no doubt that these persons have certain rights which they consider their own, and which would be interfered with if we were arbitrarily to set them aside; or if we were to order the Nizam at Hyderabad to introduce a new system, I very much doubt if it could be done, unless a new treaty between the Nizam and the East India Company were framed.

4741. The existing treaty would not authorize the British Government to compel the Nizam to abolish the transit duties?—I believe not.

4742. Do you happen to know how we got over the difficulty, in our own territories, of the existence of a number of jagaeerdars who had those independent rights confirmed to them; how did we get over that difficulty, when we abolished the transit duties within our own territories?—I am not quite sure that they existed to the extent to which they do in native states, but we purchased those rights.

4743. Are you aware of the course we adopted?—I imagine that we compelled the jageerdars to perform their share of the agreement; I consider that that tract of country which I have been alluding to would afford cotton sufficient to supply the whole of England; the Berar district is most admirably adapted for the cultivation of cotton; it is a dead flat from the banks of the Wurda, between Oomrawattee and Nagpoor, all the way down, to the range of the mountains that divides the Nizam's territories from Candeish.

4744. Do the natives seem to understand the cultivation of cotton well there?—They cultivate it in a very primitive manner; in fact, just in the same way that they did in the time of Alexander; there is no alteration in it whatsoever; the description of the cotton cultivated is the annual plant.

4745. Are they careful in picking and cleaning it, and freeing it from seed?—It depends greatly upon circumstances; much of the cotton is purchased by the native merchants while it is upon the tree; they do not wait for the cultivator to pick the cotton; if they did, much of it would be purloined by the cultivator; but they purchase the standing crop; there was a speculator, whose name has become notorious, who was established at Oomrawattee, and was a short time ago murdered in a very cruel way, of the name of Dhunraz; he was a great banker, and in the year that I passed through Oomrawattee, in 1842, he told me that he was then sending up 100,000 bullock-loads of cotton to Calcutta, taking advantage of the road by Nagpoor and Jubbulpoor; his plan was to send out factors into the district, and, through his agents, established in every one of the villages in that part of the country to purchase up the cotton before the crop was collected; it was picked by his own people, and packed on the spot, and then sent to Oomrawattee, where he had established large warehouses, for the purpose of cleaning and repacking it; the cotton from thence was sent either to Bombay or to Calcutta, as the case might be, and he managed to make a very large fortune out of cotton speculations.

4746. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you think that the cultivators in that territory could be prevailed upon to introduce any improved variety of the cotton-plant, such as the American variety?—I have no doubt that they might be persuaded to do so: it would involve a great deal of trouble to induce the cultivators to introduce a new species of cotton, for they are very inveterate in their habits and prejudices. I made an attempt myself in my own district of Hingolie to introduce the manufacture of refined sugar and sugar-candy, instead of the common black sugar or ghoor, as it is denominated; I went to the expense of getting sugar manufacturers from Beder, lower down in the Nizam's territory, where they make a very fine description of sugar and sugar-candy. I offered a premium to parties in the district who would abandon the cultivation of the black sugar for the white. I was unable to induce them to adopt the new system; they said they were unaccustomed to it, and there was something wrong in the water. The truth of the matter was, that they were not sufficiently alive to the

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

advantages of an improved mode of cultivation; the difficulty will be for us to make the natives of the country acquainted with the fact that there is a demand for cotton in England; the men who cultivate the cotton are men of very small means indeed; probably the sum total of the rental that an individual may pay to the Government, will not be more than 10 or 15 rupees a year. We will suppose that the rent he pays to the Government indicates one-half of the produce; then what remains for him? 15 rupees to support himself and his family upon for 12 months. That is the condition of the majority of the cultivators in India; those that I have seen, not merely in the native states, but in the Company's territories. I have travelled through a very great portion of the Madras and Bombay territories; I am intimately acquainted with many of the languages which are current in that part of the country, and the very fact of my having been selected for a particular duty there, shows that I had an acquaintance with the manners and customs of the people of the country. I think, without vanity, I may say that I was tolerably capable of judging of what I am saying, that the cultivators of India are in that condition, that unless you can induce capitalists to go out from this country, and make advances to the cultivators themselves, and to identify themselves with the prosperity of the country, that no institutions that you can project in this country and attempt to mature out there will increase the cultivation of any particular article. We want money in India, and almost every man who goes out there, it does not signify whether he goes out in the service of the Company, or in a mercantile capacity, has a defined object, which is to make as much money as he can, and to extract out of the country as many pounds, shillings and pence as he can.

4747. Do you think it possible for the Government to make any advances to the cultivators, supposing it to have at any time a surplus revenue; and do you think it would be possible for the Government to place itself more in the position of a landlord, and to attempt to improve the condition of the cultivators by judicious expenditure?—The system of advances to the cultivators was attempted in the Nizam's country; but neither the Government nor a private individual can advance money without protecting himself in the shape of interest. The Government, if it became the advancer to the cultivators, must borrow the money. If it had a surplus revenue, it was not likely to have such a revenue as would be packed away in sacks and in cellars, and perfectly useless to them, unless employed in that way. The Government must necessarily borrow money to advance to the cultivators, and they must cover themselves by charging the cultivators interest for those advances; so that very frequently a village was ruined by receiving an advance, and the cultivators managed very much better by being left to their own resources. Those who had a small amount of enterprise, or were regular in their dealings, were sure to get sufficient credit from the native bankers established in their villages to enable them to carry on their revenue operations. The banker established himself there with the view of purchasing up the produce; it was either purchased on his own account, or the account of some great firm, whose agent he was; and he generally became the recipient of almost all the produce which was not consumed on the spot, or within a short distance of the place.

4748. Supposing the land revenue of the Government were fixed for a considerable number of years at a moderate rent, do you think that the cultivators would improve their condition, and lay by any capital?—It depends, upon the system of revenue in force.

4749. But suppose that there exists whatever you consider to be the best system of revenue?—I cannot say which is the best, there are so many systems in force in India; either the village settlement, the one in force in the Nizam's territory under my superintendence, or the ryotwar individual assessment, where there is no middle-man between the representatives of the government and the cultivator, and where the cultivator receives his lease direct from the Government officers; the condition of the cultivators under those two systems is very different indeed. Then there is another system which is called the perpetual system, where we had supposed that we had discovered the largest amount of revenue that is obtainable from any particular district, and it has been fixed in perpetuity; I believe we have always made a mistake wherever we had a fixed revenue in any state in India.

4750. Supposing the settlement made directly with the ryot for a term of years,

years, say 20 or 30 years, at a moderate rent, with remissions in years of scarcity, do you think that the cultivator would thrive under such a system as that; that he would improve his condition, and lay up capital, so as to introduce a better system of managing the land?—I am afraid not; I do not think that the ryotwar system is at all calculated for India; the village settlement, the one patronized by the old Mogul conquerors, I think far preferable, because there you have a middle-man between the government and the cultivators, whose interest it is to promote the prosperity of his village, and who will always assist the cultivators who are located around him, in case they are unable to pay their quota of rent to the government. I think we have committed a great error in many parts of India in setting aside that system which we found in force when we went there, that of the village settlement: there was a regular community which governed itself, and the best municipal system in force in the world. This is an instance of the excellence of the system; I can say that I have traced a criminal in India from village to village to a distance of 300 miles, and eventually arrested him, because as soon as ever I carried the track within the lands of any particular village, I instantly came down on the village watchman, and said, "Unless you discover the delinquent, or carry the trace into the next village lands, I will sequestrate your rights;" and they always made a point of either finding the criminal, or carrying the magh or blood-spot into the next village, and by these means I have traced criminals for great distances.

4751. Viscount *Mahon.*] And finally arrested them?—Yes. While I was employed in the suppression of the crime of thuggee, I was stationed at Jubbulpoor, and sent down evidence to the government at Madras, which was acted upon, and enabled them to arrest 25 men, who were located near the town of Condapilly, unknown to everybody but myself; they were arrested, and sent up to me; I only did that through the means of this system which I found in force in the country; it extended all the way from our acquired territories on the Nerbudda, through the Nizam's and Nagpoor territories, down to the border of our territories in the Madras Presidency.

4752. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] What did you mean when you told the watchman that if he did not either discover the delinquent or carry the trace into the next village, you would confiscate his rights?—In this system there are 12 officers, called bara baloota; men who have 12 rights on the revenues of the village, and among the number are the village watchmen; these men are answerable for all misdemeanors committed in their village, and it was their duty to either arrest criminals, or to follow their track up until they crossed the village boundary; they were the parties also, in consequence of this office they had to perform, who were always appealed to in cases of boundary disputes; as there is often occasion to trace criminals through their village limits, they always knew where the limits of each respective village ended or began.

4753. Viscount *Mahon.*] Had you ever occasion to fulfil your threat of depriving them of their rights?—Yes, I have done so.

4754. It rested with you absolutely to do so?—I was vested with particular powers from the Supreme Government, and from the government of the Nizam, when I was employed in the suppression of the crime of thuggee.

4755. You have found it necessary, on some occasions, to resort to that course?—I could not summarily deprive them of their rights; but they were deprived of them by representations made to the Nizam's government through the resident at Hyderabad.

4756. Mr. *Lewis.*] Under such a village settlement as you would consider good, and that system well administered, do you think that the condition of the ryot would be likely to improve?—I should think it must improve; but the middle-man will always be the man of wealth.

4757. Have you ever known any instance in which the condition of the cultivating class has improved materially under any system of revenue management?—Yes; I may refer to the condition of the cultivating community in the Nizam's territories, after the introduction of British interference in revenue affairs. When I tell you that complaints actually reached us from the adjacent territory, that we had decoyed away the cultivators from those countries, men in fact who returned to their old village homes, there could not have been a better proof than that that their condition was improved in the Nizam's territories.

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

4758. Sir *James Hogg.*] In speaking of roads, I forgot to ask you if there was not a road from Masulipatam to Hyderabad, and what was the nature of that road?—That road is one of a very superior description, a metalled road, that was constructed by a Madras pioneer officer: a regiment of pioneers was employed on that road for several years, and it was intended to carry it on to Jalnah, which was a military cantonment, for a portion of the subsidiary force in the Nizam's territories. An application was made by the then Resident to the Nizam's government at Hyderabad, to know if he would contribute towards the construction of this road, as it would open a direct communication with the coast, and greatly increase the transit duties in the Nizam's territories, the greater portion of the road being carried through the Nizam's country. He positively refused to contribute to it; he said that the Company were perfectly at liberty to construct a road, if they thought it would be useful to them, but he did not find any use in it whatsoever.

4759. At whose expense was that road made from Masulipatam to Hyderabad, a good deal of it passing through the territory of the Nizam?—Entirely at the expense of the Company's government. I say that a regiment of pioneers was employed upon the road for several years; I was at Hyderabad while the road was being made.

4760. What is the extent of it?—I think about 260 miles from Masulipatam to Hyderabad; it was intended eventually to carry it up to Beeder, and from Beeder to Jalnah, and to have had a branch that would have diverged off to Nagpoor, and by that means there would have been a high road constructed from Madras to the banks of the Ganges, and from Madras to Bombay.

4761. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Have you any idea what is the extent of the good roads which you have described in India?—The one I have been referring to from Bombay to the banks of the Ganges is from Jubbulpoor to Bombay, a distance of 600 miles; of that 400 miles of the road has already been completed; from Jubbulpoor to Mirzapoor, I think, is about 250 miles more; so that of the 850 miles of road, there only remains 200 to be finished, and that is in the Nizam's territories.

4762. Since what period has that road been in existence?—The road from Bombay was commenced as far back, if I recollect rightly, as 1820; the portion of it up to the Ghaut, I think, has been finished at least ten or twelve years.

4763. How long has that road which the Honourable Member has just described been finished?—From Masulipatam to Hyderabad the road was commcommenced in 1819 or 1820, very shortly after the termination of the last Mahratta war; and having once been commenced, it was carried through by the Madras Government, and at the same time a road was constructed from Madras up to Masulipatam to meet it with a branch from Ongole to fall into the Hyderabad road, midway between Masulipatam and Hyderabad.

4764. Has much been done in the construction of roads of late years?—Of course I cannot say anything since I left India, five years ago; but previously to that, the local governments in the district, I am of opinion, were generally employed in constructing roads. In the Saugor and Nerbudda territories they were constructed in every direction from Jubulpoor to Saugor; from Saugor to Hoshungabad and Baitool; from Baitool to Jubulpoor and Nursingpoor. Before this road from Oomrawattee to Nagpoor was constructed, the great road by which all the produce went out of the Nizam's territories, on its route up to the Ganges, was by Sindwara and Nursingpoor; then they built an iron suspension bridge over the river near to Saugor; this bridge was constructed by an officer who had never seen a suspension bridge in his life, and by native workmen, of ore dug upon the spot; he collected the whole of the blacksmiths in the district, and set them to work to frame links; and there was a hue and cry through the whole of the district that Colonel Presgrave was going to build an iron bridge, and that people were working upon it at the Ghaut, and all those who could afford it came in bodies to see what was being done; nobody could understand how such a bridge could be constructed by blacksmiths; at last it was put together, and carried over the river, and that has materially promoted the transit of produce through that part of the contry; the stream was impassable during a very large portion of the year.

4765. What is your opinion of the possibility of greatly extending roads, and the

the means of communication in India?—It depends very much upon the alluvial soil, what is called cotton soil in India; in the whole of what is called the Berar Valley, between the Satpoora range and the Godavery, the depth of soil is very great, and the stratum underneath consists of a decomposition of trap-rock; and until you can get to this to form a foundation, your road is a very unsubstantial one, for the soil gets saturated with water during the rainy season, and during the hot season it cracks into deep fissures; in order to construct a road through a cotton soil, it is necessary to dig this soil entirely out until you get to a foundation, and then to lay a foundation of stone, and raise it up, and metal it; so that a road through a cotton country is a very expensive operation, and, of course, a very difficult one, on account of all badness of the foundation.

4766. At the period when the cotton is being carried over that part of the country, is it carried by means of a road, or merely a track?—By means of a track. The whole of that country is under the influence of the north-west monsoon, which commences about the middle of June, and breaks up about the end of September, so that from October to June, except a few casual showers which you get about the new year, you have a perfectly dry season. The cotton is grown, and it is picked and packed and sent off during the dry season, so that it is in a great measure independent of the road; it is not the road alone that is necessary to promote the transport of the commodity, it is retarded by other circumstances; during the last Mahratta war we were able to transport commodities of every description, and especially grain for the consumption of our armies in Central India, and in the very worst seasons, without any roads having been constructed; there was never an instance of the bazaars with the different armies being unsupplied; they were better supplied than many of the military cantonments; we carried our produce right and left in any direction we pleased; you cannot do that with cotton, or any other produce, till you establish facilities of another description.

4767. Mr. *Lewis.*] What is the usual depth of the alluvial soil which it is necessary to clear away in order to make a foundation for a road?—It varies very much indeed; sometimes not more than a foot, or two feet; in many places you find it as deep as 20 feet.

4768. Viscount *Mahon.*] What are the general comforts of the cultivating classes, and their general position, as far as you have observed?—Their condition is very wretched indeed, comparatively speaking; but it is not to be estimated merely by solitary facts, because you must give them the advantage that they possess of a good climate, abstemious habits, inured to hardship, and being averse to luxuries: the cultivating community of India, especially Central India, never clothe themselves further than wearing a strip of cotton cloth bound round the loins, put between the legs and tucked in behind; the only covering of a man is the coarse blanket of the country; he throws this over his shoulders; he has the dhotee round his loins, and that is the total of his dress, with the exception of a pair of slippers; it is very convenient for him; if he gets wet through, he does not spoil his habiliments. While making my settlements it was often pointed out to me by the better classes of natives how attached the cultivators were to this blanket of theirs, which served them for all purposes; it defended them from the rain during the day, and served them as a blanket at night; when they were called into my tent, or into the room where I was sitting, and there was a carpet on the floor, the cultivator always swept the carpet, and spread his blanket down, and sat down upon it; he does not care for luxuries so long as he gets this simple clothing, and sufficient to feed himself and family; he can feed his family in that part of the country, I was going to say, for a rupee a month.

4769. Do you mean on rice?—No, not rice; there was what was called dry grain, jowaree or millet, Indian corn and pulse, and these articles form the food of the cultivating community. To give you an idea how cheap grain was in 1828, I was settling a district on the banks of the Godavery, a little to the westward of Hingola, and the millet—it is not well described by that word, as I believe in England another sort of grain is called by that term, but this is a coarse grain which grows in large pods (jowar)—was selling there at the time for a pullah the Hyderabad rupee, the pullah being about 120 seers or 250 lbs., and the Hyderabad rupee being 1*s.* 6*d.*: at that very time I believe there was famine in Madras, but there was no means of transport, and there were those vaxatious teansit duties; and before we could have sent our grain from the

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

Hingolie district down to the Madras provinces, it had to pass through three or four native states.

4770. *Chairman.*] You stated that you were employed in the Nizam's country to make certain settlements of revenue, and that you made your assessment on a moderate scale; was the revenue to be derived from that settlement to go to the government of the Nizam, or to the Government of the East India Company?—To the government of the Nizam; we were the servants of the East India Company, lent to the Nizam for a certain purpose.

4771. And you stated that the result of the better regulation, and more moderate pressure of the revenue system, produced a most beneficial effect upon those districts, did you not?—Yes, I did.

4772. And, in fact, it was so great that you compared it to changing a desert into a garden within the 10 years that that improved system was in operation?—I did.

4773. Was the difference between your system and that of the Nizam's that had been in operation previously, that your assessment was more moderate in amount, and that it was less subject to change and to the variations or fickleness of the collectors?—It was, in the first instance, less in amount.

4774. What was it in amount?—I cannot answer that question, because our settlement was an arbitrary one; it depended upon the average amount of the revenue paid to the Government in preceding years; that revenue might not have been the maximum or minimum amount that the village would have afforded.

4775. Did you, in fixing that assessment, take a certain principle, such as that you would take one-third, or one-half, or two-thirds, or any given proportion of the grain produce?—No; we were not guided by any such rules in the districts I assessed; those rules were followed, I have no doubt, in the districts where the wet or rice cultivation existed, where the land had to be measured, and the value had been tolerably well ascertained by previous assessments; but in dry-grain cultivation, as there is no fixed rule, it is supposed that in the lapse of ages the value of a piece of land has been tolerably well ascertained, because there were the village records for us to refer to for 100 years back if we chose, and a Government accountant, who receives a per-centage upon the revenue collected, for keeping those accounts, and to those we had access, so that we could see what each individual field had rented for a length of time, and which we could discover by the village accounts.

4776. Can you state what would be the average proportion of the gross produce that you fixed as the sum to be paid to the Government for land-tax?—It was considered there that the Government had a right to a rental equal to the value of half the produce.

4777. And fixing it, or endeavouring to fix it, at that rate, you found that there was a very manifest improvement in the condition of the district?—There was.

4778. Did you find that the cultivators, who were before very poor and very prostrate, were able to accumulate a little, and that there was gradually growing up, to a small extent, it might be, but to some extent, a class who possess some little capital from amongst the cultivators?—No, I do not think that the experiment lasted long enough for that; there was no doubt as to the improvement in the general condition of the people of the country.

4779. And had the experiment continued, would you suppose that such a thing would have happened?—I think we have a right to believe that it would have happened.

4780. Mr. *George Thompson.*] You stated that, assuming the average amount paid during the preceding five years to have been 100 rupees, you began, in some instances, by fixing the amount to be paid prospectively at 70, increasing it to 80, 90 and 100, and giving above 100 to 110; will you explain to the Committee why, under that system, and when it reached, say 110 rupees, the people were, notwithstanding, better off than they were under the old administration?—Because they were not subjected to the arbitrary exactions that they suffered from during the native regime; we, having made the assessments, protected the cultivators; if the revenue contractor who was supported by the minister, (who endeavoured, as the enemy of the system, to counteract us in every way, and to support the revenue contractor in exacting as much as he could,) came down on any individual cultivator, and asked him to pay 15 rupees instead of 10, we instantly

stantly addressed a letter to the resident at Hyderabad stating this fact, and calling upon the resident to interfere with the Nizam's government, with a view of making the revenue contractor repay to the cultivator the amount that had been so exacted from him; it was very frequently the case that I had a bag of several thousand rupees in my tent, and I called the parties together, and paid them off in coin the amount that had been exacted from them; under the old system that would have been exacted by the revenue collector, and put into his own pocket.

4781. *Chairman.*] You stated that the revenue had been raised to four crores of rupees, and that after your improved system was abandoned, it fell to one-and-a-half crores of rupees; what had it been previous to the alteration you carried into effect there; had it been much below four crores of rupees?—It had been much below four crores, and the revenue was clogged with uncollected balances, which were assessed over and over again upon the cultivators of the districts.

4782. Thus adding to their embarrassment and prostration?—Yes, and we had power wherever we were able to ascertain that those balances were quite uncollectable, to remit them as far as the cultivators were concerned.

4783. In your case, and under your system, were there balances which were collected with difficulty, or that you could not collect at all, and that you had to remit?—It often happened so; the very first district I assessed, I remitted the whole of the balances that were due by the cultivators.

4784. I mean supposing your system had been at work for five years, and the old balances had been swept away, were there balances under your own system?—Of course there were; it was not to be supposed that military men, chosen merely for their knowledge of the native languages or native habits and customs, and at once made assessors of the revenue, were to be able to make such an assessment as would exist without fault in perpetuity: I am free to confess that I was guilty of a great many errors in framing the assessments that I made in the first instance, and so was every officer; but the necessity that existed was to define the amount of revenue collectable by the Nizam's minister, and to assist him in the collection of that amount.

4785. On the whole, making allowances for such errors as were perhaps unavoidable, the general operation was to produce a great and manifest improvement in the condition of the poople?—I think so.

4786. You spoke of the condition of the Nerbudda Valley; is that district under the Company, or under the Nizam's government?—That is under the Company.

4787. You spoke of that district as being in an extremely favourable condition; to what did you refer, to what time or to what system of revenue?—The time that I refer to was the time that I passed in it, between the years 1834 and 1842 I passed the greatest portion of my time in the Nizam's territories, and of course, having been employed in revenue operations before, and hearing them discussed, I could not help getting acquainted in some degree with the system that was enforced; there they introdnced the plan of giving long leases to the cultivators; and I believe just before I left that part of the country, that leases of 20 years were generally granted. We obtained that country from the Mahrattas after the last Mahratta war.

4788. When did the plan of giving them long leases commence on the banks of the Nerbudda?—About 20 years after we took possession of the country, we found the native system in force; we took possession of it in about 1819 or 1820, and 20 years afterwards these long leases were granted

4789. Upon what principle were those leases granted; with a fixed money rent?—Yes, I believe so; I am speaking here from hearsay, because I never was employed in revenue operations there; I was several years in that district, and the same system, that of village settlement, was in force in a considerable portion of the acquired territories as was in force in the Nizam's, because a portion of it was acquired from the Nizam and from the Rajah of Nagpoor by our Government.

4790. From the period when that system of leases was introduced into the Nerbudda territory up to the time when you left that district, are you able to state whether there was any extension of cultivation or improvement in the condition of the people that was at all visible, or have you heard that such improvements have existed?—It was both visible to myself, and I have heard

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

it broadly asserted by every person who was employed in the administration of the district, and by the natives themselves.

4791. Are you aware whether they imputed that improvement to the fact of their tenures, during the time of the lease, being well secured, and that under the lease the land revenue tax was moderate?—I do not think that they attributed it so much to that as to the fact that they were released from all arbitrary exactions; we defined the amount that was to be paid by each cultivator, or by each pattel of a village, and beyond that we never made any exactions; but we considered ourselves entitled to collect the utmost farthing of what the pattel or cultivator had ageed to pay, but no further exactions took place, as was the case under the native systems, where every man who was rich was ground down by the revenue contractor; there was no revenue contractor under the system of the Company, but a collector answerable for collecting the amount of the assessment.

4792. Without comparing the Nerbudda territory with any territory under a native prince, is it not a fact that that afforded somewhat of a model for the rest of the Company's territories on the western side of India with regard to cultivation and the condition of the population?—That is rather an invidious question; I think, in a great degree, it is as you state; but I will not exactly say that the Nerbudda territories were a model for other portions of the Company's territories, but I am perfectly sure that they were exceedingly well administered, that the people were very happy and contented, and that the country was in a high state of cultivation; I was many years there, and passed and re-passed in every possible direction; I had my own parties constantly traversing it.

4793. Mr. *Lewis.*] In a native state the amount of the land assessment is a very inaccurate indication of the total amount of revenue exacted?—Yes, it is, because it is based upon the assessment that is to be found in the ancient records. There is an amount, which is supposed to be the maximum that each village would produce, and which is to be found in the village records. That was the amount that was always taken before we made our assessments; but subsequently that was set aside for what was called the book amount; that is to say, when we made our assessment we entered the amount of the assessment in the book; and if you asked a native after we came into power there, "What is the amount of your asseessment?" he said, "The book" says so and so.

4794. Under the Company's Government the amount of the land assessment is the true amount of revenue collected?—It is.

4795. When it is stated that in the native Hindoo states the Government take only a sixth part or a third part of the produce, do you believe that that is the amount which the Government really took?—By the Government you must understand the ruler of the country. That was the amount that was paid into the Government under the name of Irsal, which is the revenue term which designates the net amount of revenue paid into the Sovereign's treasury; but that was saddled with the expenses of collection. There was the village accountant, the village pattel, the district zemindar and the twelve municipal authorities of the village to be paid. That we found to be the case in almost every district in the Nizam's territories, and that amount is what I fancy has generally been taken as the maximum amount of revenue in almost every district that we have acquired from native states. Our first assessments have been always based upon the Irsal, that is, the actual revenue received by the Government; we had no other method of ascertaining the real capabilities of the district; that was only to be ascertained by experience.

4796. In fact, in addition to the fixed amount, the ryot was exposed to an indefinite number of exactions on the part of the revenue contractors?—He was; all that has been swept away by the system introduced in the countries acquired by the Company.

4797. Practically there was no limit to those exactions, except the ryot's power of paying?—None.

4798. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Was not the late minister supported all the way through by our resident at the court of Hyderabad?—Yes, he was supported, because we were tied down by a treaty, which was made at the time of alliance between the Nizam's government and the Government of the East India Company, at the time of the troubles in Central India, when we were too happy to have a powerful ally in the Nizam; he was an independent sovereign;

sovereign; we made such terms with him as we were able to do, and we must be bound by the terms we made at that time.

4799. Had we no influence or will at the court of the Nizam to continue the revenue system which you introduced between the Paym Gunga and the Godavery?—No; the secret of our connexion with the Nizam was this. We wished to destroy the French influence that had been established at the court of the Nizam; it was necessary to make certain concessions to the Nizam's government, before we could form such a treaty; and we having entered into that, must be bound by the conditions. During a course of years the country became so impoverished that it was next to impossible for the government to pay its engagements. We saddled the Nizam's government with the maintenance of the contingent force, which was to be officered by Europeans, and under the control of the resident; in fact, we kept him in check with his own troops, independently of our subsidiary force, stationed at Hyderabad and at Jalnah; and when the Nizam got into difficulties, and stated that he could not pay the contingent, we then provided for the payment of the subsidiary force, by taking possession of the ceded districts, which ceded districts under our system so greatly improved, that we had not only increased the revenue, but we were able to pay a crore of rupees, in order to redeem the fine of eight lacs of rupees a year, which we agreed to give to the Nizam's government when we took possession of those ceded districts, a proof that they were mismanaged under the Nizam's government. When the Nizam appealed to Lord Metcalfe for assistance, he said, "Allow me to establish an interference in your revenue affairs; your lands are not properly assessed. I will employ a certain number of European officers, who shall go round and assess the country, and not only see that the revenue is collected, but prevent your subjects from being oppressed as they are by the revenue farmers." The Nizam was too happy to agree; but when he died, the present Nizam who succeeded him was very anxious, and was, of course, instigated by the then minister Chundoo Lal to apply to the resident to have this system of interference abolished. He said, "I will rule my country myself." He was a young man, and showed a disposition to look after his affairs. He was well played upon by the minister; and the Governor-general having no interest whatsoever in establishing an interference in the country of a native ally, willingly acceded to the proposal of the Nizam, and the interference was withdrawn; it was not a permanent interference; and the result has been, that the country has returned to the same condition in which it was when we commenced our assessment.

4800. You spoke of the success with which you have been able to track a criminal, and you ascribed it to the maintenance in all its integrity of the village system of the country?—Yes.

4801. Do you think you would have been able to track a criminal with equal success within the British provinces?—Where that municipal system continues to exist, which it does in many portions of the Madras, Bombay and Bengal Presidencies, I never found any difficulty. In some portions of the country that system has been entirely abolished; and wherever the ryotwar system has been established, this municipal system has been swept away, or where we have made a permanent settlement, the same has been the result; the old institutions have disappeared. Then you must be dependent upon our system of police as we have introduced it, and we do not always adapt our system of police to the wants of the country.

4802. Did you ascertain while in India, at any time, the price of cotton in Berar?—I cannot answer that question without referring to my memoranda, and I find it quite impossible to get at any of them.

4803. Is not Kamgaum a place where cotton is largely accumulated?—Yes, I dare say it is; it is in Candeish; I have no doubt that very much of the cotton in the Berar Valley, which abuts upon Candeish, is collected there.

4804. The transit duties, I apprehend, would occur most frequently on the route between Oomrawattee and the banks of the Ganges, going eastward?—The transit duties would be levied in every direction, within the limits of the native states, whether eastward or westward. In our own territories those duties have been abolished in a great measure.

4805. Would there be any difficulty in compounding for the transit duties between Kamgaum and our own territory?—If the course pursued were south of the Taptee, through the Berar Valley.

4806. I mean in the other direction, westward?—You have a battlement of

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

rocks on the left-hand side that will not allow you to ascend them; when you meet with ranges of mountains in India, you can only go through certain passes; you must either go up by Boorhampoor, or else you must go on a considerable distance till you come to the pass at Sawulmainda.

4807. I mean south and west from Kamgaum; could we not establish a traffic between Bombay and Kamgaum?—Yes, you can very easily do so; all you have to do is to carry your cotton either into Candeish, or bring it down, across the Berar Valley, to Aurungabad, where you are on the high road to Bombay; the whole of this part of Candeish [*pointing to the Map*], or, at least, that portion of it that borders on the Nizam's territories, is very much overgrown with jungle, and greatly cut up by small ranges of hills; they break off from the Satpoora; they are spurs from that range [*pointing to the Map*]; if you once get it down to Aurungabad, you have a fine road all the way down to Bombay.

4808. Things being equal, the cost would be much greater between Kamgaum or Oomrawattee and Mirzapoor than between either of those places and Bombay?—Undoubtedly.

4809. And there would be a great saving of distance and time?—A very great saving in distance, no doubt; but there is one circumstance to be considered; the distance to Mirzapoor is very great; but much depends upon the nature of the soil; where the road passes through a gravelly or rocky country, the cotton is not so much damaged as it is in passing through a cotton soil, because being deficiently packed, it picks up a great deal of dirt; in fact, there is a coating of mud over every bale before it arrives at its destination, and consequently much loss results.

4810. Is the road of which you spoke some time ago still kept up?—It is; there is a mail-coach that runs from Bombay to Poonah, and it is often carried on as far as Ahmednuggur.

4811. What is the state of the road between Mirzapore and Jubbulpoor?—That is kept up. There is a superintendent of roads established at Jubbulpoor, who has the charge of the entire communication between Mirzapoor and Nagpoor. The road from Nagpoor to Oomrawattee, or rather to the banks of the Wurdah, which is the boundary between the Nizam's and the Nagpoor territory, was constructed at the expense of the rajah of Nagpoor; that is a road of an inferior description, not yet metalled, but no doubt it will end in the Company metalling the road, and connecting Oomrawattee with Aurungabad.

4812. Are there not other very serious difficulties occurring during the transit of produce, arising from droughts, premature rains, or from the rivers being impassable?—No; because the produce is never transported during the rainy season; you have the advantage of knowing the weather you will have in India; you are never defrauded of your estate of sunshine.

4813. The Committee have heard of damage being done to cotton by being started too late in the season, and not getting over the ground soon enough to escape the monsoon?—That is the fault of the speculator. After the cotton has come into the possession of the native merchant who has purchased it, he may send it off when and where he pleases; he is a great fool, and knows very little of his own business, if he starts the cotton off at the approach of the rains. It is possible that some European merchant may have purchased the cotton from him, and not have been able to get it away till the rainy season commenced.

4814. You do not think that it would be a work of insuperable difficulty in any part of the valley of Berar to buy up the transit duties?—No, not an insuperable difficulty, certainly not.

4815. They have been compounded for in certain cases, you said?—Yes; they have in our own territory, and I should think it might be done in the Nizam's territories, with the consent of the sovereign of the country.

4816. Do you think that the transit duties at all affect the cotton trade between Oomrawattee or Kamgaum and Bombay?—They must affect it in the same way that they affect every other description of produce; I only judge from the numerous complaints that used to be made to me of the vexatious delay on the part of the collectors of the transit duties, and on the part of the jageerdars, who would very summarily overthrow a dozen loads of produce, and keep them in pawn till the duty that they demand had been paid by the carrier. It has often happened that the jageerdar, in spite of the agreement that he had made with the hoondakur to allow the produce to pass

at

at a fixed rate, has arbitrarily stopped the produce that was going through his limits; possibly he lived at the capital, or his representative was changed, and his representative there being changed, considered himself not bound by the acts of his predecessor, so that he commenced a new system, and probably doubled the rate of duty that was levied.

4817. Mr. *Plowden.*] They affect that also in another way, by preventing them from taking advantage of the roads?—Yes, they do.

4818. There is a direct road from Kamgaum?—Yes.

4819. They are prevented from taking advantage of the roads?—Yes; when a mountain range intervenes, if you cannot get up one ghaut, you must perambulate and travel 20 or 30 or 50 miles till you get to the next mountain-pass, and all those passes are in the possession of collectors of transit duties.

4820. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Kamgaum is only three or four days' bullock-march from the British territory in Candeish?—I believe so; I never went in that direction.

4821. If we could establish a means of communication between Bombay and Kamgaum, do not you think that that would be the great emporium for cotton, and that we might get the produce of the Valley of Berar with tolerable certainty?—I am not prepared to say so: the great difficulty is, as I have stated before, to make the cultivators aware that there is a mart for their produce, and even after you have made them aware that there is a mart where they can sell their cotton, they are so much in the hands of the money-lenders, to whom they very frequently pledge their forthcoming crop, in order to raise the money they want to purchase the seed that is to produce it, that they have very little interest in the matter, and so long as they can establish and equalize their relations with their money-lender, they care for nothing else; it does not follow if you open the road from Kamgaum to Bombay, that Kamgaum will be the mart for all the cotton cultivated, so far as the cultivators are concerned; I suppose that in all their inquiries, the Committee desire to ameliorate the condition of the cultivators, as well as the mercantile community engaged in the cotton traffic. There are there two classes that you have to deal with, the producer and the monopolizer; the monopolizer on the spot is the money-lender, in whose hands every cultivator must be, from the system of revenue established.

4822. You described the perpetual settlement made in the Bengal provinces as a mistake; you did not say what sort of a mistake you considered it to be, whether as putting a limit to the demand of the Government, or as proving injurious to the interests of the people?—I think in both ways; you have sold the fee-simple of the revenue of that country to certain individuals who collect what they please; the condition of the country has not been ameliorated; the cultivating community are oppressed; crime has not been repressed; in fact no advantage has accrued, except the saving of trouble; we know that we are entitled to receive so many lacs of rupees out of a certain district, and we receive it; we do not take pains to discover how much more is extracted by the party who has purchased this permanent settlement from us; it is frequently the case that we have sold it to a zemindar, and it is impossible to define the amount of land revenue that can be produced by any tract of country.

4823. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Is the condition of the labouring classes in a settled country better than in any other?—I am not aware that it is; I am not quite sure that I am capable of giving an answer worth recording on that subject; I do not think, and I am sure I never have heard, that the permanent settlement has been of any advantage to the country into which it has been introduced, or that it has ameliorated the condition of the people; we have generally discovered where we have made a permanent settlement, that the officer who has conducted it has been egregiously imposed upon; as soon as it was known that we were going to fix the maximum amount to be derived from any district, the efforts of all parties interested were concentrated to one point, that of deceiving the Government, and as much as possible to conceal the capabilities of the district, in order that the hardest bargain with the Government may be driven. I am tinctured with the same prejudice that every person who has been in India imbibes of supposing the Government the lords of the soil; our predecessors were, and of course we continue to be so; our settlements were framed upon the principle of the Mahomedan conquerors; the cultivators never gain by any alteration of system in India; the middle-men are the parties who gain; the cultivators are never gainers; it is the same in the native states, and I suppose it must be pretty much the same in the Company's territory.

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

4824. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Will you state whether, as your duties have been somewhat peculiar in India, in regard to the suppression of thuggee and dacoity, you have ever discovered, or thought you discovered, a connexion between the prevalence of those crimes in India and past misgovernment, especially with regard to revenue matters?—No; I do not think the crime of thuggee has any connexion whatsoever with revenue administration.

4825. But crimes of violence generally?—In the Nizam's country most violent disputes and the greatest crimes were generally committed, in consequence of boundary disputes. I have seen most desperate engagements, and most dreadful murders committed in consequence of boundary disputes.

4826. You spake of coming upon villages partially or altogether abandoned; could you trace the inhabitants to peaceful occupations elsewhere, or did you ever have reason to believe that they resorted to gang robberies and other criminal modes of life for a subsistence?—In abandoned villages you generally found that the cultivators, the pattel, the hereditary landlord, as I denominate him, had all absconded, in consequence of the exactions of the Government. They generally went and took up their abode either in neighbouring villages or entered into the Company's territory. Usually, in the Nizam's country, they took refuge in the Company's territory; it seldom happened that we found that they resorted to gang robberies or violence for subsistence; they were scattered abroad in every direction; and the only thing left in the village was the idol that was worshipped; and strange to say, in almost every deserted village the idol was to be found. What we said was, if any man would come and build his hut there, and take care of the hunooman, he should have his ancient rights restored to him. The classes guilty of the great crimes in India are generally much better off than the cultivators; all gang murderers, dacoits and thugs were always men of wealth, and often of influence. I found them in every possible situation of life in India. When I first joined the Nizam's service as an officer of an infantry regiment, I was always covered in the company to which I belonged by the colour havildar, a native serjeant, whom I afterwards arrested and transported as an hereditary thug.

4827. Is it your opinion that the Government, availing itself of the village system, and collecting its revenue through the pattel, is a mode of collecting the revenue at once the best for the Government to pursue, and the least vexatious to the people who have to pay it?—I think so, especially where dry cultivation is concerned, because the pattel of the village is responsible to the Government for the amount of the village assessment, which he allots to the various cultivators under him; it is his interest to nourish those cultivators, and to keep them in good condition; he prevents them from absconding, and if any accident occurs to them, he assists them either with cattle or with money; you generally find that a pattel who is careful of his cultivators becomes a man of wealth and substance, and he cannot become so without the condition of the people under him being in some degree ameliorated, and the condition of the country generally.

4828. Have you ever travelled in a country settled upon the ryotwar system?—No, I have not, except in a very small portion of the Madras territories, between Hyderabad and Madras.

4829. Do you think that collecting the revenue through the village pattel is collecting it according to a system most congenial to the feelings of the people?—I think so.

4830. And the machinery is as simple as could be well adopted?—Yes, simple and economical.

4831. And requiring, perhaps, a smaller staff?—Undoubtedly; and the operations are so well recorded, according to the old Mahomedan system, that you are always able to trace any peculation.

4832. As far as you had an opportunity of judging, was the maximum demand upon a village under the system laid down by Ackbar, without reference to any arbitrary exactions and extraordinary remissions, a moderate one?—It was a most arbitrary one, because the capabilities of the village had been so modified in a lapse of years, that we found the revenue as laid down in the old village records in some cases had been doubled and quadrupled, and in other cases dwindled away to nothing.

4833. But the original principle of assessment, was that moderate?—I do not think it is possible to give a reply to that. The principle that has been adopted always has been to secure to the Government either 30 or 50 per cent. of the value of the produce; and so long as the cultivator had one half, it was considered moderate.

4834. The native governments are, I suppose, perfectly conscious of the exactions made upon the people by the farmers of their revenues?—Yes, they must be, of course; but they entrust their revenue matters to a minister, who, so long as he pays the stipend which the sovereign is entitled to receive, is permitted to make any bargain he pleases with the revenue collector, as long as he supports the expenses of the state.

4835. Were there no admissions, on the part of the minister at Hyderabad, of the superiority of the system you introduced, as compared with that which it superseded?—No, he never admitted that we had done any good whatsoever to the country; from first to last he was our most vehement opponent, and said that we interfered with him in every way.

4836. You refer to Chundoo Lal?—Yes, he had the honour to be our master during the time I speak of. He said that we interfered with him in his judicial capacities, and diminished the amount of the revenue which the district was able to pay, and that we prevented him from collecting what he had been in the habit of collecting, and what he had a right to collect.

4837. Is that part of the Nizam's country to which you have referred, and where you have yourself been, an average specimen of the general fertility and value of the Nizam's country?—Yes, I think so; the Berar Valley is probably a favourable one. During the existence of our interference, the condition of the country was pretty much the same. In fact, during the time I was there, I have travelled from the banks of the Kistna up to the Sathoora range, right through the Nizam's country, and I found that so long as the crops were on the ground it was a perfect garden of cultivation. The rice cultivation is dependent entirely upon the quantity of rain you have during the rainy season. If your tanks are not filled, there can be no rice cultivation, for without irrigation no rice can be cultivated; but there is this advantage in dry cultivation, that after the seed is once in the ground, the dew is quite sufficient to mature the crop without any rain whatsoever, so that you find the dry cultivated tracts in a state of the greatest prosperity, while you find the wet or rice cultivation starving from want of water.

4838. These brinjaries are chiefly from the Nizam's territory, are they not?—I think the greatest number are to be found in the Nizam and Nagpoor states; there are many of them in Mysore and the ceded districts.

4839. How would they like a railroad through that country?—Not at all.

4840. Are they sufficiently numerous and sufficiently strong and warlike to make a disturbance?—They would not be able to cope with the company that is to form the railroad.

4841. Taking them altogether, are they not numerous?—Yes; the brinjaries would be enemies; they are not only the hereditary carriers of India, but they are professed thieves. We had a shrewd suspicion that they carried on a system of murder of their own, although we were never able to establish the fact; we knew them to be thieves, for as they passed through the country with their herds of bullocks, it was known that every stray cow and pony that they could pick up was driven into the flock, and he was so transformed that his own mother would not have known him 10 minutes after; they never encamped near any inhabited village, but in the jungles, where there is plenty of good water and abundance of game, for they are all excellent sportsmen; they forage upon the country, and turn the cattle loose into the cultivated fields; and, therefore, having the carriage of everything in their hands, they would be opposed to the establishment of a railway, but you might maintain them as railway policemen.

4842. They take their families with them, do they not, and have no homes?—Yes; when they are transporting cotton or rice or wheat across the country, they build themselves a fortification with the bags of grain every evening, and picket the bullocks around; in the centre the whole community of brinjaries post themselves for the night.

4843. In their dealings as brinjaries or carriers, there are no great complaints of their honesty, are there?—None; they are very exact, generally, in delivering the number of packages of the wheat and grain that are entrusted to their charge, but they never will make a bargain where they are tied down to time.

4844. Would you think the existence of that class of men in India a serious objection

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

objection to the making of a railroad?—No, I should think not, because there would be employment both for them and the railroad; I should think, as railway communication was extended in the country, the brinjaries would be less and less wanted until they were entirely extirpated, and they would turn their hands, I suppose, to some other mode of employment; of course, you must take into consideration that they are a perfectly distinct class of men, and are not recruited from the cultivating community, or from any other community.

4845. Mr. *Lewis.*] They are like gipsies in England?—Yes, they are; they are almost a distinct race, and talk a different language from the language of the people; their manners, and their customs, and their prejudices are perfectly distinct from the prejudices of the Hindoos, or the Mahomedan population of the country.

4846. Coming to the western side, where do they end their journey?—They go right down to Panwell, near Bombay.

4847. That is on the main land?—Yes; otherwise you find them coming down to Tannah for Bombay, from the north.

4848. Are they Hindoos in religion?—Yes, they are, insomuch as they have a prejudice against the destruction of the cow; I do not think they ever eat beef; they are very fond of game, and do not abhor poultry, which Hindoos generally do.

4849. Mr. *George Thompson.*] They do not pay any direct tax?—None whatsoever. They generally pay a poll-tax, because it happens that they have a colony at some place or other, established in some district. They build a village of their own, and they cannot do that without coming under the control of the revenue farmer of the district, who only protects them, or allows them to locate themselves there, on condition that they will pay the poll-tax.

4850. As far as your observations have extended over India, do you regard the valley of Berar as that portion of India that we should look to for furnishing us with the largest supply of cotton?—I should say so; the whole tract of country between the Godavery and the Satpoora range is composed of the black cotton soil from Toka to the junction of the Wurda and the Godavery, and to the eastward of that, in the territory of the Rajah of Nagpoor; but the country is not so open there as it is in the Hyderabad territory, although much cotton is grown there.

4851. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are the brinjaries a numerous tribe?—They are. I believe several papers have been published in the Asiatic Researches regarding them. We found them exceedingly useful; during the Mahratta war we could never have carried our supplies had it not been for them.

4852. Mr. *George Thompson.*] What return traffic do they get?—They generally bring salt from the coast; and they bring it very cheaply into the Nizam's territories; in the very heart of the Nizam's country you could always buy 10 or 14 seers, which is from 20 to 28 pounds, of salt, for a Hyderabad rupee, worth 1*s.* 6*d.*

4853. Do they get their bullocks from any particular part of India?—No, they breed them themselves. As they travel about the country they use both bullocks and cows; they load the females as well as the males. Of course they breed an immense quantity of cattle, and they drive their herds with them, so that their flock continues to increase.

4854. Do they acknowledge any superior, or any grades of superiority amongst themselves?—Yes, I believe they do.

4855. Have they heads of tribes?—I believe they have heads of communities; they are established in different places, and have meetings occasionally.

4856. There would be a head-man accompanying 1,000 bullocks, or 3,000 or 4,000 bullocks?—Yes, there would, who would be the leader of the party; the person referred to by all the subordinates. They travel with their females, and when they are encamped anywhere, the women go out into the jungles and cut firewood, and carry it into the neighbouring village for sale, and the children are brought up to the same trade. When they are not conveying produce through the country, they are always hewers of wood: near military cantonments you find large bodies of brinjaries settled, and the women are always the furnishers of fire-wood to the whole community. They purchase the privilege of cutting the fire-wood from the talookdar of the district, or from the revenue farmer.

4857. To what portion of India do they belong, or from what stock did they spring?—That I cannot tell you; I know that they are more partial to the native states than the Company's country, because in the native states they have greater freedom of action.

Captain *P. A. Reynolds.*

9 May 1848.

Lunæ, 15° die Maii, 1848.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Sir Edward Colebrooke.	Mr. Bolling.
Mr. Wilson Patten.	Viscount Mahon.
Viscount Jocelyn.	Mr. George Thompson.
Mr. J. B. Smith.	Sir James Hogg.
Mr. Lewis.	Mr. Plowden.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Francis Carnac Brown, Esq.; Examined.

4858. *Chairman.*] I AM directed by the Committee to state to you, that the only point on which they can take any further evidence is that to which you were about to direct your attention at the close of your last examination, namely, the condition of the roads, and the communications in that part of India with which you are acquainted; if there are any facts or figures which you can communicate, the Committee will be glad to receive them, but beyond that they consider the case closed?—I think that is so minor a point to speak to, though I know that the roads were all very shamefully neglected, that of course I am not at all anxious further to intrude upon the Committee, as what I have to say, I presume, would be considered in the light of an intrusion; there is one point, however, with regard to roads,—a Memorial presented to the Court of Directors by the inhabitants of Bombay, the answer of the Court, and the complaints of the Chamber of Commerce upon the answer of the Court.

F.C. Brown, Esq.

15 May 1848.

4859. Sir *James Hogg.*] Will you describe to the Committee the documents you are going to hand in?—This—[*producing the same*]—is the Memorial from the inhabitants of Bombay, Native and European, to the Court of Directors, relative to the state of the roads in that Presidency, dated the 20th of September 1837; this is an extract from the report of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce for the first quarter of 1839–40; Bombay 1839 (page 18); in the body of it is an extract of a letter from the Court of Directors in 1839, in answer:

[*The same were handed in, as follows:*]

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

The Memorial of the undersigned Merchants and others, Native and European Inhabitants of Bombay.

Respectfully showeth,

1. THAT in the month of April last, a Petition praying for the abolition of the transit and town duties in the Bombay Presidency, from the merchants and others, native and European inhabitants of Bombay, was transmitted to the Right honourable Lord Auckland, Governor-general of India, in which the petitioners drew the attention of his Lordship to the state of the roads of this Presidency, so ill adapted and so totally inadequate as they are to the purposes and exigencies of a daily extending commerce; and prayed that some fixed and adequate sum should be placed annually at the disposal of the local Government for the improvement and construction of the roads.

2. That in reply, his Lordship stated, that he had referred the question to your Honourable Court for their consideration and decision, by whom alone sanction can be given to it.

3. That in the well-grounded belief that a matter so vitally important to the prosperity and improvement of this Presidency will experience your most serious and favourable attention, your Memorialists, pending the reference alluded to, and with the view of aiding the consideration of the subject, would now more prominently submit to your Honourable Court, some of the evils existing and arising from the present defective state of our internal means of communication, and at the same time to point out the benefits, political and com-

F. C. Brown, Esq.

15 May 1848.

mercial, that would infallibly accrue by the prayer of the petition above referred to being granted.

4. In furtherance of the object thus entertained by your Memorialists, they beg to state that the only line of road throughout the Presidency practicable for carts, by which a wheel carriage traffic can be maintained between the Concan and the Deccan, is that from Panwell to Ahmednuggur, a distance of 165 miles, at which latter place it terminates. That this road, while it is unconnected with Sholapoor and the country to the south, so as to form a convenient outlet to their produce, is too far removed from the rich-producing districts of Kandeish on the north, and Oomrawuttee and Berar on the east, to be resorted to without an immense circuit and a commensurate expense, with loss of time.

5. That consequently all the produce* grown in Kandeish and to the eastward as far as† Kanghaum, has to pass into the Deccan by the Chandore Ghât, or Mumnar and the Unkahee pass; and thence proceed to Nassick, where for the first time a made road is entered on.

6. That along the whole of the above line, by which the produce of two distinct provinces‡ is obliged to seek the nearest made road to Bombay, the impediments to transport are excessive, and although some portion of these products is carted with difficulty over a very rugged country to Nassick, and thence with ease to Ekulpore, they are never carted beyond the latter point, as the Thull Ghat, which has then to be descended, is impassable for carts, the descent being in many places as much as one foot in three.

7. That consequently the whole of the above important traffic has to pass partly in carts, but chiefly on bullocks, over a country destitute of roads, as far as Nassick, and afterwards from Ekulpore to Bhewndy on pack bullocks; the difficulties, delays and expense attendant on such mode of transport forming the greatest drawback on the advance of the internal traffic, and thereby rendering the construction of roads an object of paramount importance.

8. That while these disadvantages result to the more important branches of commerce, your Memorialists must not omit to mention that they equally apply to, and in a greater ratio operate against, the minor articles of produce, particularly grain, the growers of which, from the want of lesser branch roads, are compelled at a ruinous expense and sacrifice of time, to the use of pack bullocks for the transport of their goods to the nearest mart.

9. That the advantages which would arise to commerce by the construction of roads suited to wheel carriages in supercession of pack bullocks, your Memorialists conceive will be found fully demonstrated in the annexed note,§ setting forth, as it does, facts which are well known to all who have had ample opportunity of comparing the different results of two systems, as shown on the Thull and Bhore Ghât.

10. That great as are the benefits which commerce must naturally derive from the construction of proper roads, it is obvious the general advancement of the country and its inhabitants in prosperity and civilization will be equally promoted. Nor can your Memorialists refrain from adverting to the important advantages to be also derived, in a political and military point of view, from the attainment of this important object.

11. That a rapid communication between the different stations, the speedy intelligence of events passing in the dominions of the surrounding native states, the acceleration of the posts, the easy and rapid transport of troops and their materiel, either in peace or war, at a reduced cost, are points of too momentous a nature to be omitted; and which, one and all, add strength to the prayer of your Memorialists, and entitle it to the just and liberal consideration of your Honourable Court.

12. That your Memorialists feel it their duty to state, that though the present local Government, which has ever evinced an anxious desire to promote all plans tending to the improvement of the internal communication (as far as their limited powers enabled them) have lately provided for the repairs of the existing roads, so as to render them passable for carts, and have ordered some few cross-roads (urgently required) to be constructed, yet such provision

18

---

* Cotton, opium, indigo, safflower and linseed.

† The great mart whence the cotton from the Oomrawuttee and Berar districts comes.

‡ Kandeish and Berar.

§ 1st. Two bullocks in a cart will draw on a proper road as much cotton as six in pack—thus effecting a saving of one in three.

2d. Bullocks in carts travel 20 miles a day—in pack from eight to ten; a circumstance which not only effects a further saving of one in two, but has a material influence on the eventual price of the commodity, particularly cotton, by enabling it to reach the Bombay market at the proper season, undamaged by the monsoon.

3d. The time required for yoking 200 bullocks to carts ready loaded is not one-fourth of that necessary to load 600 pack bullocks with the same quantity, in which latter process nearly one-half of the night is now consumed, to the great injury of the cattle

4th. Great damage to packages and loss is sustained in the use of pack bullocks by the daily loading and unloading—the bags get torn, the cotton loose and partly blown away, dust and dirt get mixed with it, and if rain falls, water soaks in the easier, and much time is lost in the slovenly attempts at mending—such observation being equally applicable to salt.

These four circumstances combined (the diminution by one-third of the number of the bullocks required for any given quantity of traffic—the diminution by one half of the time required for the transport of the products of one season, and the diminution by three-fourths of the time consumed in loading), besides reducing the direct expenditure of transport to one-third of its present amount, will have the effect of almost entirely obviating the heavy indirect expenditure arising from casualties among the cattle (which in some seasons is enormous) and other contingencies by lessening the want, now most severely felt, of forage and water for the large number of bullocks at present required to be on the road for so long a period—diminishing the necessity for over haste and exposure, and preventing the alternative of damaging the cotton, or warehousing it on the road when overtaken by the monsoon.

is miserably inadequate to the wants of this Presidency * and its capital, the growing importance of which, from its geographical position, ought to render its improvement an object of primary consideration, as being the channel through which there is every probability that the regular monthly communication between England and all parts of India will, for the future, be most speedily maintained, on the permanent establishment of steam intercourse.

13. Wherefore, on the well-grounded and incontrovertible facts set forth in this memorial being maturely reviewed, and the ultimate and incalculable benefits to be derived fairly weighed, your Memorialists respectfully pray that your Honourable Court will be pleased to direct the Government of this Presidency to set aside annually such a portion of the public revenue as may be considered sufficient for improving the present defective state of the internal communications of this Presidency, and thus remove the barrier which now impedes the industry of its inhabitants, and involves results fatal to the prosperity of the country.

And your Memorialists, as in duty bound, &c.

Bombay, 20 Sept. 1837.

EXTRACT from the Report of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce, for the first Quarter of 1839–40. Bombay, 1839 (page 18.)

ROADS.

"THE Committee have within the last few days been favoured, through this Government, with a reply to the Memorial, addressed upwards of two years ago by the Merchants and Inhabitants, European and Native, of Bombay, praying for the appropriation of a fixed portion of the revenue to the improvement of the present defective internal communications. The reply, the Committee regret, is calculated to disappoint, and is as follows:—

"EXTRACT of a Letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors in the Public Department (No. 17), dated 26 June 1839.

"ANSWER to Letter dated 26 September (No. 40), of 1839.

"Para. 39.† The extensive measures recently adopted for the construction and improvement of the roads, bridges and other public works of your Presidency have removed, in a great measure, the ground of complaint of these Memorialists. You are perfectly aware that financial considerations necessarily restrain us from that expenditure, on account of public works, which we might otherwise admit; you must also be aware, that the extraordinary number of these recently commenced at the same period will require for some years an expenditure that cannot continue, without manifest injustice to other branches of the public service. When these works are concluded, we shall be prepared to take into consideration any others which may be found necessary; but we cannot bind ourselves to spend a fixed portion of the revenues upon objects which may not at the time be of the most pressing importance."

(True extract.)

(signed) *W. S. Boyd,*
Acting Secretary to Government.

"With regard to the extraordinary number of public works referred to in the above extract as recently commenced, and the execution of which it is apprehended will occasion such a severe drain on the revenue for some years to come, your Committee are uncertain to what works the Honourable Court refers. A great number of surveys and estimates of expensive works have been prepared during the last four years by the Department of Roads and Tanks, and submitted to the Court of Directors, with the strong recommendation of this Government; if these have received the sanction of the Honourable Court, this Presidency has ample reason to be grateful; but your Committee has as yet received no intelligence of such sanction; and from the valuable report on public works, which will be found in the Appendix, it will be seen that, up to the 6th September last, no such sanction, or even official notice had been received. As the letter of the Honourable Court, moreover, speaks of the works as actually commenced at the date of writing (26th June last), your Committee have too much reason to fear, that the passage refers to the works already undertaken by the Department of Roads and Tanks; in justice, therefore, to the European and Native inhabitants of Bombay, to whose petition (on the above most probable interpretation of the Honourable Court's letter) these works are referred as a sufficient reply, your Committee feel bound to examine what has been the extent of the expenditure, which is not only viewed by the Honourable Court as a valid reason for declining to grant the prayer of the petition, or sanction further appropriations at present towards public works, but considered so great as to excite apprehensions of its effect upon the revenue, and to be declared (if much longer continued) incompatible with the other branches of the public service.

"The

---

* The internal trade of which is wholly dependent on land carriage and its made roads, at present not exceeding in all 449 miles.

† "Transmitting a memorial from the merchants and European and Native inhabitants of Bombay, representing the imperfect state of the roads in that Presidency, and praying that a portion of the revenue may be set aside annually for the improvement of roads, and the construction of other public works of utility."

F. C. Brown, Esq.

15 May 1848.

"The whole expenditure on these objects in the Deccan and two Concans, since the establishment in 1835, by the late Sir Robert Grant, of a specific department of public works, *i. e.*, for a period of four years, amounts to four lacs fifty-eight thousand rupees;* and this sum includes the repairs of all the pre-existing roads, bridges and tanks; so that for a territory measuring 319 miles in length, from Damaun to Vingorla, and 192 miles in breadth, from Sholapore to the coast, containing, in fact, an area greater than that of Ireland, the whole annual expenditure, for the repairs and construction of roads, bridges and tanks, has been about 11,000 *l.*, while we have recently seen a grant of nearly ten times that amount sanctioned by the British Parliament for a single public work, in a single county of the above kingdom. For fuller information on this subject your Committee must refer to the Appendix; but before taking leave of it, they would suggest, that as the inhabitants of Bombay have failed in obtaining by their Memorial to the Honourable Court that full measure of justice to the internal communications of the country which is required, not only for the developement of its commercial and agricultural capabilities, but even (as shown in page 9 of the Appendix) for its military security, the proper time appears to have arrived for trying the effect of an appeal to the Legislature; which, in common with the British public generally, is now more than usually alive to all matters involving the prosperity and safety of the British Indian empire. The Committee would, therefore, suggest to the Chamber the expediency of taking the initiative in preparing a Petition on this subject to the British Parliament, in the hope that when all preliminaries are settled, a public meeting of the whole community, European and Native, will adopt it, and affix their signatures."

* £. 45,800.

This is a document taken from the East India Parliamentary Accounts, headed thus, "Charges: Buildings, Roads and other Public Works, exclusive of Repairs." I have taken out from those accounts the sums that have been disbursed in the various Presidencies of India, Bengal, Madras, Agra, and Bombay, for 10 years from 1836-37 to 1845-46.

4860. Mr. *Plowden.*] Are those official documents?—They are extracted from the East India Parliamentary Accounts laid upon the table of the House of Commons every year.

[*The same was handed in, as follows:*]

EAST INDIA PARLIAMENTARY ACCOUNTS.

CHARGES.

"Buildings, Roads and other Public Works, exclusive of Repairs."

	Bengal.	Madras.	Agra.	Bombay.
1831-2 - - *Sa. Rs.*	11,35,000	1,06,000	- - -	2,48,000
1832-3 - - „	12,15,000	1,16,000	- - -	2,63,000
1833-4 - - „	9,23,000	1,63,000	- - -	1,61,000
1834-5 - - „	3,78,000	68,000	- - -	79,000
1835-6 - - „	1,99,000	24,000	- - -	87,000
For 10 years:				
1836-7 - - *Co. Rs.*	3,09,000	91,000	44,000	1,67,000
1837-8 - - „	1,95,000	1,51,000	63,000	1,99,000
1838-9 - - „	4,66,000	1,32,000	93,000	1,70,000
1839-40 - - „	4,18,000	3,78,000	6,81,000	2,32,000
1840-1 - - „	7,41,000	1,60,000	9,69,000	4,46,000
1841-2 - - „	6,06,000	1,32,000	8,38,000	5,41,000
1842-3 - - „	3,58,000	2,85,000	4,65,000	3,23,000
1843-4 - - „	11,83,000	84,000	2,88,000	2,61,000
1844-5 - - „	5,91,000	90,000	4,97,000	2,64,000
1845-6 - - „	5,81,000	1,79,000	5,00,000	2,93,000
Bengal - - - - -	54,48,000	16,82,000	44,38,000	28,96,000
Madras - - - - -	16,82,000			
Agra - - - - -	44,38,000	£. 168,200	£. 443,800	£. 289,600
Bombay - - - -	28,96,000			
TOTAL - - - *Co. Rs.*	1,44,64,000			
Or, at 2*s.* per Rupee - - £.	1,446,400			

Note.—The net revenue of India from 1836-37 to 1845-46 was about 170,000,000 *l.* sterling; to which add, increase of public debt, say 16,000,000 *l.* sterling; total, 186,000,000 *l.* received in ten years: disbursed in all India, on roads and public works during the same period, 1,446,400 *l.*

London, March 1848. *F. C. Brown.*

SUMS received and disbursed by the Directors of the East India Company in London, for Nine Years, from 1838-9 to 1846-7.

	£.
1838-9	5,988,915
1839-40	3,411,276
1840-1	3,427,004
1841-2	3,820,956
1842-3	3,449,483
1843-4	4,063,171
1844-5	3,628,149
1845-6	4,259,135
1846-7	4,060,963
£.	36,109,052

F. C. Brown.

4861. *Chairman.*] Have you any thing else bearing upon the subject of roads to furnish to the Committee?—This is an extract from a letter, written by myself to General Briggs, describing the state of the roads in Canara, particularly with reference to Koompta cotton.

4862. Do you put in that now as your description of what then existed, and your opinion upon it?—Yes.

[*The same was handed in, as follows:*]

"There is a denomination of cotton called Koompta cotton, so called from its place of export, a sea-port in the Canara, for not a pound is there grown; in consequence of the demand in England about three years since, a number of Parsees posted off with large funds from Bombay to Koompta to buy up all the cotton; up went the price; the demand was immediately felt at all the places and ordinary sources of supply, and these being soon exhausted of their stocks, distant marts felt the stimulus, and poured forth their supplies of the necessary. Accordingly, many thousands of bullocks, hidden under their bulky loads, were dispatched from the heart of the Madras Ceded Districts to Koompta, as fast as they could be loaded, and goaded on. Arrived at the edge of the Table Land, they had, as you know, a mountain pass to descend in order to reach the coast, their journey's end; this was the Deva Munny pass, a pass very steep, several miles long, and barely wide enough to allow one loaded bullock to pass at a time without tumbling hundreds of feet over the precipice on the other side. The descending thousands of heavily laden cotton bullocks were met in the middle of this pass by ascending droves of heavily laden salt bullocks; neither party would, for neither could advance, nor recede; then ensued for several days furious conflicts between the drivers on both sides, broken heads, broken limbs, and eventual loss of life, and as many bullocks were hurled over the precipice as the combatants on either side could seize and grapple. At length, seeing that they were only injuring each other, they desisted, and held a parley, when it was agreed that the cotton bullocks should have the first half of the day to descend the pass, and the salt bullocks the other half to ascend it; night travelling was, of course, out of the question. From the bottom of the pass there was no made road, and every foot of the track was whitened by the quantities of cotton dragged from the loads, and left on the bushes on each side, as the bullocks ploughed their way through; bridges there are none; just before arriving at Koompta, there is an arm of the sea to be forded for the third or fourth time, in which there is always, when even fordable, water enough to wet one-half of the cotton loads. The cotton arrived at Koompta, one would suppose, there would then be an end to all these inconceivable difficulties and harassings; one would suppose, seeing that this cotton had paid a money-tax of half its value, before it was suffered to be taken away from the field in the Ceded Districts in which it was grown; there would be no further delay, impediment, nor exaction to taking it by sea, nature's great highway, to Bombay, where it was indispensable to take it, in order that it might be picked, packed and screwed into bales, to fit it for export to England, where the wants of the British manufacturers were urgently calling for it to be sent. No such thing. This cotton, previous to export from Koompta, had to pay sea-duty, consequently to be weighed, and as there were only one pair of Government scales, and one weigher at the Custom-house, there were the merchants, before daylight, coming to blows and fighting with each other for the possession of the scales, these going incessantly from six in the morning until 11 and 12 at night. The collector either himself saw, or heard of, these fights, and sent another pair of scales, making two. These are the scenes which I say actually occurred in Canara not more than three or four years ago, and which may be still occurring, owing to the high price of cotton here. Need a man wonder or ask, after hearing of them, why the produce of cotton in the United States has increased from 500,000 bales in 1816, to 1,600,000 bales in 1838? Need a man with brains in his head inquire, how it is that the United States, land-tax free, exports free, the duty on imports sufficing to defray all charges, and leave a large surplus, has paid off since 1816 a debt of 25,500,000*l.*, while India, with her 100,000,000 (of people), a land-tax, at half

F. C. Brown, Esq.

15 May 1848.

half the produce, loaded with land duties and sea duties upon this produce, already so taxed, and with import duties upon everything that is obtained for it, and without a passable road, need we wonder that India, within the same period, has incurred a debt of about 35,000,000 *l.*, and is more beggared than ever! In the case of any other country than India, there would be only one answer given to these questions—a commission would issue '*De lunatico inquirendo*,' and a judgment be passed by a competent jury upon the sanity of such a system. You are at full liberty to use these instances in your Cotton paper, which will be most valuable at the present moment, and to give both my words and my name appended to them, if you wish.

"I have no copy, and should be glad to have what I have now written whenever you have done with it.

"Yours sincerely,
F. C. Brown."

"To Major-general *Briggs*,
22, Harley-street,
11 June 1839."

4863. Mr. *Wilson Patten*] Is the note at the foot of the table, headed "Charges, &c.," also taken from a Parliamentary document?—No, the substance taken from a Parliamentary document.

4864. Viscount *Mahon.*] Who drew these papers up?—I did.

4865. *Chairman*] Is that all you have to state about the roads?—I have two letters from myself to the Madras Government relative to the harbour of Cochin, that I wrote 16 years ago. I have printed and published them, calling the attention of the Madras Government, as I observed, 16 years ago, to the value of Cochin as a port for the outlet of the Combatoor cotton, and as an outlet for the other produce of that part of the world. To one letter I received an acknowledgment, to the other none at all.

4866. Viscount *Mahon.*] Those letters, you say, are already published?—I have put them in print.

4867. Mr. *Lewis.*] The heading of this document states that it contains an account of charges for buildings, roads and other public works exclusive of repairs; is there any statement which shows the amount of money expended in repairs?—That is the exact heading of the Parliamentary account; there is no statement of that kind, showing the repairs, in any of the accounts.

4868. It may be presumed, that there is a sum expended in addition to this expenditure, for the purposes of repairing roads and public works?—There is no means whatever of getting at that information open to the public

4869. Under those circumstances, would not the note at the bottom of the document be likely to mislead a careless reader, because you state "total, 186,000,000 *l.* received in ten years, disbursed in all India on roads and public works during the same period that is, disbursed, with the exception of repairs - 1,446,400 *l*?"—Yes, with the exception of repairs.

4870. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Are you acquainted with the trade at Cochin?—Perfectly

4871. Is it not the fact that the great difficulty of getting cotton directly from Cochin is, that the cargoes cannot be made out with other goods besides cotton?—No.

4872. Would there be sufficient trade always to fill up the cargo of a large vessel, or so large as would make it answer to import cotton in it from India to England? No difficulty whatever.

4873. What are the products of Cochin besides cotton?—The products of that part of the world are most various, all kinds of spices, all kinds of gums.

4874. *Chairman.*] Is the cotton shipped from Cochin sent direct to England, or does it go to Bombay?—It comes now direct to England, since the Cochin Rajah has made that road which Mr. Petrie described to the Committee; with regard to the other portion of the road, which was also described to you, between Coimbetoor and Paulghaut, I will state what happened to myself in 1833: there is a portion of it, about 28 miles, which passes through a thick jungle, it can only be traversed in the middle of the day: in the month of October, on leaving Paulghaut in a palanquin at 10 o'clock in the morning, I was stopped at about six miles from Paulghaut by a royal tiger crossing the road in broad day, so perfectly insecure was the road then.

4875. What mode would you propose for preventing royal tigers crossing the road at mid-day?—Wherever you make a road, there you have population and cultivation, and wherever you have them, there the royal tigers are driven away.

4876. Do you think that the condition of the roads in the southern part of the Peninsula is better now, or was better when you were there last, than when you

you first knew that district?—I am sorry to say that I perceived no change at all for the better; there has been a great change, I believe, since I left; the subject has attracted much more attention, and much more is done towards it. With regard to myself, I made a road nine miles long from my property to Tellichery; it took me about two years making; and in order that the Committee may understand what making roads is in that climate, I must observe that there fell in three months of the last year, 150 inches of rain. I threw open my road to the public, and the natives universally thanked me; midway was a salt-water creek, which I had in a great degree to bank out: I established a ferry there; I had a man to ply with two boats, and with the common consent of all it was agreed, that he was to have a certain portion, a ¼ pice, for ferrying every body across, on the condition, also understood, that he appropriated what he received to the maintenance of the causeway which I had made, (this creek not being fordable), after paying his own wages. Two years ago, the collector of the district issued a proclamation, putting up my ferry to farm, and the consequence is that the toll has now been doubled; every body going to my property pays double upon my own road, nor has one farthing ever been laid out on the repairs of it. I have been obliged to repair it for 12 years, from that time to this. I must observe, that making roads in that part of the world is no trifling affair; the height of the Ghauts about 25 miles from me is 4,500 feet above the level of the sea; consequently, to make a proper engineering road there, passable at all times for wheel-carriages, is a work requiring great engineering skill; it is not a very expensive work, if it were undertaken, beyond that.

4877. Mr. *Lewis.*] Have you found the maintenance of your road expensive?—Yes, I have; expensive for an individual.

4878. What is the chief cause of the destruction of the roads, the wearing of the surface by wheels, or is it an atmospheric cause?—The torrents of rain that fall: for example, in the year 1847, from the 1st of February to the beginning of October, there fell 182 inches of rain.

4879. What is the effect of that rain?—To sweep away the whole surface soil.

4880. Is the road stoned?—It is metalled, with numerous watercourses and bridges; when I say bridges, I mean bridges over ditches, and so on.

4881. Is the stone surface of the road washed away?—Frequently in large gullies; the torrent makes a breach in particular parts.

4882. *Chairman.*] I presume that the excessive rains at certain seasons of the year make it necessary that the roads should be exceedingly well drained, so that the water can get off easily?—Yes; the face of the country is generally precipitous, so that when these torrents come down, if the country is not well drained and bridged, every thing is swept away before them.

4883. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you think it would be possible to introduce any system of local taxation for the maintenance of roads and bridges?—I have not the smallest doubt you could; for instance, there is a fund, a very large fund, in Malabar, that might be appropriated with signal benefit to that purpose: the country is intersected every six or eight miles by rivers, all of which are unfordable; and there are ferries established throughout the whole length of those rivers, which are farmed out. At one time the fund accumulated in the collector's treasury from those ferries amounted to 60,000 rupees, that is equal to 60,000*l.* here; and the whole of that amount, instead of being appropriated to the repairs of the roads and making fresh ones, was appropriated as the surplus revenue of the country.

4884. According to your view, there are now certain local taxes which might be appropriated to objects of local improvement, but which now go to swell the general taxation?—The tolls of ferries would form a very large fund, and an increasing one; if the roads were made, the people would not object to pay, especially if the receipts were laid out for their benefit; I beg leave to say, that I do not aver that the ferry fund is not now so appropriated. I only mention this instance, because I heard it at the time from the collector, that there was a sum of 60,000 rupees accumulated from the ferries, all of which, instead of being appropriated to the making of roads, or keeping those already made in existence, was appropriated as surplus revenue.

4885. Mr. *Wilson Patten.*] Are the habits of the inhabitants such that you could call upon them, without exciting their prejudices, to assist by labour on the

F. C. Brown, Esq.

15 May 1848.

roads, by a sort of labour rate, for instance?—They are people with whom you can do anything; if you will but reason with them, tell them it is for their benefit, for what purpose, and that you do not mean to make it a fresh subject of taxation, they will do anything for you; a more rational civilised people do not exist on the face of this earth.

4886. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you think they are very willing to change their habits under the influence of reason?—I do think so, when you show them that the change is for their benefit: their country has been made a sealed country, and you have had no opportunity of comparing their habits with those of the natives of other countries.

4887. Mr. *George Thompson.*] Is it the fact that on that particular part of the coast with which you are familiar, the most debased, those dragged from long-continued slavery, have been found susceptible of improvement and elevation?—I do not like to speak of myself, but I should be very glad to exhibit to the whole world an instance of men who were in the lowest scale of civilisation, of whom I can say, and I thank God for being able to say it, that after 50 years' pains and labour amongst them, they have been raised to an equality with the best amongst their countrymen, and admitted to be so by their fellow-countrymen themselves.

4888. Mr. *Lewis.*] Do you converse with them in their own language?—Yes, I could do nothing unless I could speak with them familiarly; the fact is perfectly well known, that I now mention, to the Court of Directors.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

No. 1.—An Account of the Quantities of Cotton Wool Imported into the United Kingdom during the Years 1835 to 1847; specifying the Quantities brought from different Countries, the Total Quantities Exported, and the Quantities entered for Consumption - - p. 442

No. 2.—Papers relating to the Revision of the Customs Laws India; Statements of Exports, Imports, &c. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 443

No. 3.—Papers delivered in by F. C. Brown, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 24 March 1848, Questions 2928 to 2932:

Import, Export, Consumption and Comparison of Stock in 1846–47; Liverpool Quotations, first Week of every third Month from 1815; Import, Export, Consumption and Stock in Ports at the close of each year, from 1815; and Growth and Consumption of the United States of America from 1829 - - - - - - - - p. 485

Statement showing the Consumption of Cotton in the United Kingdom for 17 Years; the Average Price per lb. of "Middling New Orleans;" and the Sum in Excess paid in each Year, valuing East India Cotton at 3*d.* per lb. - - - - - - p. 491

No. 4.—Further Papers delivered in by F. C. Brown, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 24 March 1848, Questions 2962–2974:

Notes on Ryotwar, or Permanent Annual Money Rents in South India; and on the Duty of Government in Periods of Famine. By John F. Thomas, Esq., of the Madras Civil Service - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 492

No. 5.—Letter addressed to the Government of Bombay by the Chamber of Commerce at that Presidency, on the subject of extending and improving Cotton Cultivation in India.—1841 p. 504

No. 6.—Papers delivered in by Frederick F. Clementson, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 5 May 1848; Questions 4365–4376 and 4386:

(1.)—Extract from Mr. Strachey's Report, under date 7 March 1801 - - p. 519

(2.)—Statement showing the Value of Articles, the Produce of Gardens only, Exported by Sea and Land, from Fusly 1235 to 1242 - - - - p. 520–21

(3.)—Statement showing the Government Demand upon certain Rice Land Estates in the Province of Malabar, and the Profits derived by the Purchasers and Mortgagees - - - - - - - - - - - p. 522–23

(4.)—Letter to the Board of Revenue, under date 24 May 1836, forwarding Mr. F. C. Brown's Letter of 14 March 1836 - - - - p. 524

APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

AN ACCOUNT of the Quantities of COTTON WOOL Imported into the United Kingdom during the following Years, ending with 1847, specifying the Quantities brought from different Countries, the Total Quantities Exported, and the Quantities entered for Consumption.

FURNISHED by the STATISTICAL DEPARTMENT of the BOARD of TRADE, March 1848.

COUNTRIES	1835.	1838	1840.	1841.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.
	Lbs.	*Lbs.*	*Lbs*	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*	*Lbs*	*Lbs*	*Lbs.*	*Lbs.*
Italy and the Italian Islands.	2,704,968	996,764	843,009	681,649	1,066,404	6,823,040	2,999,136	14,496	
Turkey - - -	557,949	660,555	463,978	163,354	667,072	254,464	128,128	34,190	
Egypt - - -	5,181,017	4,751,923	6,387,109	8,071,218	7,903,056	5,328,400	11,394,544	14,229,761	
East India Company's Territories and Ceylon	41,429,011	40,217,734	77,011,839	97,388,153	65,709,728	88,639,824	58,437,456	34,540,143	
British West Indies -	1,815,270	1,529,356	866,157	1,533,197	1,260,448	1,707,216	1,394,400	1,201,857	
United States of America	284,455,812	431,437,888	487,856,504	358,240,964	575,986,432	520,422,896	626,650,416	401,949,393	
Columbia - - -	1,904,369	2,877,194	1,818,940	1,408,560	1,330,336	1,229,648	226,688	395,179	
Brazil - - -	24,986,409	24,464,505	14,779,171	16,671,348	18,675,104	21,084,784	20,157,648	14,746,321	
All other Countries -	668,158	914,658	2,461,303	3,833,912	594,496	621,040	591,584	744,934	
TOTAL - -	363,702,963	507,850,577	592,488,010	487,992,355	673,193,136	646,111,312	721,980,000	467,856,274	473,528,048
Quantities re exported -	32,779,734	30,644,469	38,673,229	37,673,585	39,620,000	47,222,560	42,916,272	65,930,704	74,954,320
Quantities entered for Home Consumption	326,407,692	455,036,755	528,142,743	437,093,631	581,303,072	554,196,608	Duty repealed 19 March 1845.		

Appendix, No. 2.

PAPERS relating to the Revision of Customs Laws, *India.*

Statements of Exports, Imports, &c.

Separate Revenue Department, 22 April (No. 3) 1846.

Our Governor-General of India in Council.

Para. 1. The letters referred to below* relate to subjects connected with the laws for the levy of customs duties, and the regulation of commerce at the several Presidencies of India.

2. Your letters in the Legislative Department, Nos. 4, 13 and 17, of 1845, report your proceedings in carrying into effect the instructions communicated to you in our despatch of the 4th December (No. 15.) 1844, for raising the rates of duty on the importation of manufactured goods, wines and spirits; a measure which was accomplished by the enactment of Act IX. of 1845. We observe with satisfaction, that in the opinion of the Collector, of Customs at Calcutta, Madras and Bombay, the increase of the rates is not likely to check importation, and we may, therefore, confidently expect, that the object at which we aimed, namely, to benefit the revenue without diminishing consumption, will be attained.

3. Your letter, No. 12, of 1845, refers to a claim advanced on the part of Austria to exemption from the payment of double duties, to which foreign vessels are liable under the existing regulations, such claim being founded on the provisions of the Commercial Treaty concluded at Vienna on the 3d July 1838. This question had been previously brought to our notice by the Government of Bombay.

4. With their letter of the 30th September (No. 69.) 1845, the Bombay Government have forwarded copies of a correspondence which they have recently laid before you, accompanied by their strong recommendation in favour of the entire abolition of the export duties on cotton, as the sole means of preserving from destruction the most important branch of the commerce of that Presidency—the exportation of cotton to China.

5. And in their letter of the 29th November (No. 82.) 1845, that Government has transmitted a memorial, addressed to us by a number of shipowners and merchants of Calcutta and Bombay, alleging that the trade carried on under the existing regulations by foreign shipping between China and the British ports in the East Indies, is contrary to the letter, as well as the spirit of the Navigation Laws, and praying that further protection may be afforded to British shipping.

6. Without noticing in detail the several points raised in these letters, and in the papers which accompany them, we avail ourselves of this as a fitting opportunity for entering on a brief though comprehensive review of the principles on which our system for the collection of duties and the regulation of trade is at present based, with the view of inquiring in what respects it is susceptible of improvement, and whether an enlarged view of the interests of our Indian empire may not suggest some modifications which may advantageously be carried into practice.

7. The land revenue being by far the most important resource of the Indian finances, it is obviously our interest so to regulate the minor branches of the public income, as to prevent their interference with its full development and expansion.

8. Apart from measures for the due regulation and assessment of the land revenue itself, the most obvious means of increasing its amount and facilitating its realization, consist in opening the widest possible markets for the staple products of the soil, such as cotton, sugar, indigo, &c. With this view, care must be taken to see that their exportation is not impeded by heavy duties or burdensome regulations, and that no needless hinderances exist to the importation of commodities which may supply the requisite equivalents.

9. It is, therefore, a point of considerable importance to ascertain how far the present system of Custom Laws is conducive to this end.

Export Duties.

10. In the first place, export duties are levied on the staple articles of Indian produce at the rates shown below.† Such duties cannot fail to some extent to restrict the demand for these articles, and to render them less able to compete with the similar products of other countries.

---

* Legislative Letter, dated 8th February (No. 4.) 1845; Legislative Letter, dated 24th May (No. 12.) 1845; Legislative Letter, dated 31st May (No. 13) 1845; Legislative Letter, dated 28th June (No. 17.) 1845; Legislative Letter, dated 19th July (No. 21.) 1845, Para. 33; Revenue Letter from Bombay, dated 30th September (No. 69.) 1845; Revenue Letter from Bombay, dated 29th November (No. 82.) 1845.

† On cotton exported to any place, except Europe, the United States and British Possessions in America - - - - - - 8 annas per maund.
On sugar and rum to all Foreign Countries - - - - - 3 per cent.
On indigo - - - - - - - - - - - - 3 Rs. per maund.
On silk, raw, filature - - - - - - - - - - 3½ annas per seer.
On silk, Bengal, wound - - - - - - - - - - 3 „
On all country articles, not enumerated - - - - - 3 per cent.

Appendix, No. 2.

countries. We have for many years spared neither pains nor expense in encouraging, by all possible means, the production, in a state suited for the foreign market, of the staple articles of Indian growth, and it is altogether inconsistent with this policy at the same time to burden them with duties which must of necessity operate as checks to their exportation. All these duties may, therefore, be pronounced to be objectionable in principle, and ought to be abolished, with, perhaps, the single exception of indigo; considering that India produces about five-sixths of the total supply, this article may bear a considerable export duty without affecting the demand, and the revenue may consequently be benefited without injury to the produce.

Double Duties on Foreign Trade.

11. Secondly. Both export and import duties are doubled on merchandize conveyed in foreign bottoms; foreign ships are, therefore, not only discouraged from resorting to India for those articles which she can best supply, but are moreover prevented from bringing the produce of other countries in exchange for them. It is obvious that such an arrangement must greatly restrict the commerce of foreign nations with India, and, in a proportionate degree, limit the market for Indian produce.

12. It may, however, be urged that these double duties on foreign shipping constitute almost the sole protection which the present regulations afford to British ships, the only trade from which foreign vessels are debarred being that from port to port, or the internal carrying trade of India. No similar discriminating duties are contained in the tariff of Great Britain, the restrictions imposed by the Navigation Laws being considered to afford all the protection required by British shipping. If it be deemed requsite to give protection to the shipping of British India, that protection may be afforded in a way much less objectionable than the present double duty system, by modifying the Regulation passed by us in 1838, under the powers conferred on us by the Act of the 37 Geo. 3, c. 117, so as to prohibit all importations in foreign vessels into the ports of British India from the United Kingdom, and British possessions generally, and from any ports whatever in Asia, or on the east coast of Africa. This measure would at once put a stop to the competition of which the Indian shipowners now complain, by incapacitating the foreigner from engaging in the carrying-trade between British India and the ports of the Asiatic seas.

13. It is, however, open to great doubt, first, whether any such measures are required for the protection of British Indian shipping; and next, whether the general interests of India would be furthered by any attempt to restrain the freedom of commercial intercourse.

14. Firstly. In the memorial from the merchants and shipowners of Calcutta and Bombay, which was transmitted to us in the revenue letter from the Government of Bombay, dated the 29th November (No. 82.) 1845, the memorialists represent that "a very large portion of the trade between China and the British colonies in the East must be monopolized by foreign vessels, which can be both built and sailed more economically than British vessels, unless some measures are taken for the protection of the latter," and that "the Indian seas will be overrun with foreign vessels, to the great loss and discouragement of the British merchant and shipowner, and in defiance of the Navigation Laws passed for their encouragement and protection.

15. We do not, however, find any grounds stated for the assertion, that as regards the Indian seas, foreign ships can be built and sailed more economically than British vessels. On the contrary, the burthen of the complaint is, that vessels under American colours are principally manned by British subjects, and in one case specially referred to, that the vessel was built at Macao, and jointly owned by American and British merchants residing at Macao. We are at a loss to understand what advantage vessels so built, owned and navigated, can possess over British Indian vessels, or why the latter should require peculiar protection to enable them to maintain their position in respect to the China trade.

16. Assuming, however, that some advantages are possessed by foreign shipping, it still remains a question for grave consideration whether measures for the promotion of the interests of British shipping, by giving them preponderating advantages over the foreigner, would not be effected at the expense of interests of still greater moment. Ships are not the cause, but the instruments and consequences of extended commerce; and to protect the shipping at the expense of the commercial interests, must of necessity involve the absurdity of sacrificing the end to the means. The exclusion by prohibitory regulations of a certain class of shipping from any branch of trade, in which in the natural course of things it would participate, must have the effect of raising the value of freights. This in its turn will check the expansion of commerce, and a proportionate restriction will be set on the markets for agricultural produce, on the ready and profitable disposal of which not only the revenue of Government, but the general prosperity of the community, in great measure depends. It must not be forgotten that the question of encouraging British at the expense of foreign shipping assumes a totally different aspect in a distant dependency like India, from that which it bears in the mother country, where political and not commercial considerations render it an object of paramount importance to retain at all times and under all circumstances the command of an extensive commercial navy.

Duties on Port to Port Trade.

17. Thirdly. The free transit of commodities is seriously impeded by the practice of charging duty on goods passing not only from one Presidency to another, but even from one port to another of the same Presidency. The inland duties have been abolished throughout the Company's territories; goods may pass freely from place to place by land; while

while goods shipped from one British port in India to another, are still chargeable with customs duty. So far is this anomalous mode of treatment carried, that an article (sugar, for instance) which if exported direct from any port in India to the United Kingdom, would not be liable to export duty, is, if shipped to an intermediate port, in the first instance, charged with export duty, and no drawback is legally claimable when the goods are ultimately exported to this country. This discrepancy should be corrected, and the whole of India placed under one commercial system, allowing a free interchange of its productions under the operation of a general tariff. The only articles which would have to be specifically provided for at each Presidency, are those of salt and opium, as the internal regulations for the administration of the revenue derived from them are different at the three Presidencies, and, under existing circumstances, could not be assimilated without a serious and needless loss of revenue.

18. We are not prepared to say how far it would be practicable or expedient to embody in this scheme the suggestion advanced in your letter of the 3d June (No. 8.) 1844, in which you state your desire to establish "a perfectly free internal trade between the territories of Bombay and Fort St. George, and the intervening and adjacent dominions of native princes, in preference to any system of land customs duties which might be established with respect to the territories of such states." We are of opinion, however, that such a plan, by which entire freedom of trade would be given to the whole of the interior of India, and the levy of customs duties restricted to the sea coast and the northern frontier, is one which should not be lost sight of, and we trust that we may look forward to its ultimate adoption.

Import Duties.

19. Fourthly. The present scale of import duties is in general moderate, and appears to require but little modification. The duties on machinery, and on those metals which are used largely in manufactures or for agricultural implements, might perhaps be advantageously reduced or abolished.*

20. The preceding observations resolve themselves into the following practical suggestions for the reconstruction of the Customs Laws of India.

1st. The abolition of export duties on all articles except indigo.

2dly. The abolition of double duties on imports and exports on foreign bottoms.

3dly. The publication of a general tariff of duties for British India, the trade from port to port being left free and unrestricted in all articles with the exception of salt and opium.

21. It is impossible to estimate, or even to conjecture with any approach to accuracy, the financial results which would follow these changes. There would, no doubt, be an immediate falling off in the receipts from customs, and many years would probably elapse before the extension of commerce would restore that branch of revenue to its present amount. We should rather look for compensation to their indirect effect in increasing the land revenue, and in enabling the people to contribute more largely to the public income through other channels, in the full assurance that measures which tend to the facilitation of commercial intercourse, cannot fail to conduce to the general prosperity of the community, and ultimately to add to the resources of the State.

22. We desire that you will take the foregoing observations into your early and careful consideration, and that you will communicate to us the result with the least practicable delay. It is not our wish, however, that you should take any step to carry into execution the measures we have referred to, without our previous sanction and approval.

We are, &c.

(signed) *J. W. Hogg.*
H. St. Geo. Tucker.
&c. &c.

London, 22 April 1846.

Home Department, Separate, Revenue, No. 9, of 1846.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch in this department, dated the 22d April last, No. 3, regarding the present Customs Laws of the different Presidencies, and the preparation of a general tariff of duties for British India.

2. We

---

* Machinery, although subject to duty by law, is exempted by an order of the Governor-general in Council.

Appendix, No. 2.

2. We have lost no time in giving our attention to this very important subject, and now do ourselves the honour to transmit to your honourable Court copies of the Minutes which we have recorded upon a general view of the questions discussed by your honourable Court. We shall address your honourable Court in continuation, as soon as we are able to collect information which may be calculated to show what will be the effect on the revenues, upon the introduction of a new tariff, framed according to the principles recommended for our consideration by your honourable Court. Meanwhile we have forwarded copies of our Minutes to the Right honourable the Governor-general.

We have, &c.
(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*
F. Millett.

Fort William, 3 July 1846.

Home Department, Separate, Revenue, 31 July (No. 11.) 1847.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

In continuation of our letter, No. 9, of 1846, dated the 3d July, on the subject of the contemplated revision of the Customs Laws of India, we have the honour to submit copies of statements of imports and exports of the several Presidencies for the year 1844–45, showing the duty realized on exports to have amounted to 36,53,469 rupees, together with copies of our Minutes thereon.

2. Not being yet in possession of the sentiments of the Right honourable the Governor-general on this important subject, and the results of a single year, independent of their having been derived as regards Madras and Bombay from imperfect returns, being insufficient for a careful consideration of the question, we have called for information from the several Presidencies, and have requested the views and sentiments of the local Governments on the scheme suggested by your honourable Court. We have at the same time forwarded, for the consideration of the Governor-general, copies of papers which accompany this despatch.

We have, &c.
(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*
F. Millett.
F. Currie.

Fort William, 31 July 1847.

Home Department, Separate, Revenue, No. 12, of 1847.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

The Government of Bombay having furnished us with a copy of their despatch to your honourable Court, in the Revenue Department, No. 25, of 1847, dated the 19th May, on the state of the cotton trade in that Presidency, we have the honour, in connexion with the subject of our letter, No. 11, of this date, to forward, for the consideration and orders of your honourable Court, copies of our Minutes on the expediency, pending the decision of the general question of revision of the Indian tariff, of exempting the article of cotton from all duty on export, both in Bombay and in the other Presidencies.

We have, &c.
(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*
F. Millett.
F. Currie.

Fort William, 31 July 1847.

Home Department, Separate, Revenue, No. 13, of 1846.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

With reference to our despatch, No. 9, dated the 3d July last, we have the honour to transmit the accompanying communication, dated the 14th instant, which we have received from the Chamber of Commerce, suggesting the expediency of abolishing the export duties which

which are now levied on the produce and manufactures of this country, without exception as to any article, and without distinction as to the country to which it may be exported.

We have, &c.

(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*
F. Millett.

Fort William,
19 September 1846.

MINUTE by the Honourable the President, dated 23 June 1846.

IT affords me much pleasure to undertake the consideration of the important topics noticed in this letter, and to state in the outset that I fully concur in the general sentiments of the honourable Court on the two most important points to which our attention is therein directed. These are, the abolition of export duties on articles the produce of our own territories; the abolition of all duties on the trade carried on between different divisions of the East India Company's possessions in India; and treating, therefore, the whole of the Indian coasts and ports as constituent parts of the same empire, all alike free from any duty on transport of goods from one to another.

Honourable Court's Letter, dated 22 April 1846, on Customs Laws and Indian trade.

This latter is a principle the expediency of which has lately been acknowledged by the Indian legislature (see proceedings noticed in the margin); and it is but an additional step in advance of those measures which have for some years been in gradual progress towards completion for the removal of restrictions on internal traffic on the continent of India, by the abolition of the vexatious system of transit duties everywhere. The entire eradication of the objectionable duties on the passage of merchandize from one part of the country to another may be impossible, as long as numerous, and some of them extensive districts, are held in unrestricted sovereignty by the native princes of the land, as we can neither arbitrarily deprive them of the revenues which they derive from this source, nor afford to offer them compensation in money for the duties which they would be called upon to sacrifice, if they were willing to compound in this manner. But still there is so large a portion of the fairest and most productive and populous of the territories of the continent of India under the direct sway of the British Government, that the benefits derived from the freedom of trade throughout these extensive regions are incalculably great; and while we feel that it is alike the duty and the interest of the Government to extend this freedom as widely as possible, it would be an anomaly to continue longer any duties on the transport of goods from port to port on the seaboard of India. I can, therefore, accord my perfect concurrence in an enactment to declare the coasting trade absolutely free, and to include in the operation of the law the whole of the coasts which are, with few and trifling exceptions, under the direct government of the East India Company, from Kurrachee to Singapore. If we adopt this course, I should hope that Her Majesty's Government would extend its operation to the island of Ceylon,* so that India may enjoy a reciprocal freedom of trade with that rising colony, and we may probably succeed in introducing a similar exemption from duties in the coasting trade under the native Governments of Burmah, Cutch, &c. It is hardly to be expected that the foreign settlements subject to France and Portugal would at once embrace so novel a system, and they may, without much detriment to the general benefit, remain exceptions to the general law of reciprocal freedom, till their own interests lead them to adopt it.

Legis. Cons. 30 May 1846. No. 1 to 11.

The abolition of all duties on the produce of our own soil, and of the industry of our own subjects, is a measure of such palpable justice and wisdom, that it seems impossible to bring forward an argument against it, except such as arises from the extent of immediate sacrifice of revenue with which it must at first be attended. Before our discussions on this head are brought to a close, and are ready to be submitted to the home authorities, I will endeavour to ascertain what is likely to be the annual loss of revenue throughout India from our ceasing to levy export duties. But I am unwilling to delay the consideration of the subject by my colleagues till the loss can be calculated, as I feel convinced that whatever the amount may be, the principle of levying any duty on such exports is radically wrong, and that they are invariably more injurious to the public than beneficial to the Government. If this is a maxim admitted generally in other countries, it applies peculiarly to this, where it is impossible to name a staple article of export which has not already, before it reaches the port from which it is to be shipped, contributed, by direct or indirect taxation, to the public revenue. Silk, sugar, cotton, indigo, saltpetre and grain, are all heavily taxed in the shape of the rent of the lands on which they are produced. It is the interest of the Government to encourage the cultivation and produce of all these articles, not only as they promote the general wealth and prosperity, but as they tend to improve the condition of landlords and ryots, and, by increasing their means, facilitate the collection of the Government land revenue.

The Indian Government may not, indeed, immediately, or at any future time, look for direct pecuniary equivalent for the amount of export duties which it now collects. The land revenue being for the most part a fixed amount, and no where promising any great augmentation, we cannot expect to derive an equivalent from that source; and though the imports of British manufactures and foreign produce may increase in some proportion to the increase of our export trade, which we may calculate on as the consequence of the abolition of export duties, still

---

* If Her Majesty's Government would extend a similar system of free trade with India at the Cape, the Mauritius, Hong Kong and New South Wales, there can be no doubt that it would be mutually beneficial to those colonies and to this country.

Appendix, No. 2.

still the consumption of these imports in the interior of the country is not likely to go on increasing as rapidly as the exports may be expected to do. The tastes and habits, not to say the poverty, of the great mass of the people of India, are all opposed to the supposition; and the nature of our connexion with England, which calls upon us to furnish an immense yearly tribute to that country, checks all tendency which might otherwise exist, to an equalization of trade between the two countries, and compels India to export, far beyond her means of consuming imported articles in return.

Nor is there any other source of our Indian revenues likely to be greatly or immediately improved by an increase of our exports, so that, as concerns the public finances, the abolition of these duties must be regarded as an absolute sacrifice of a part of the present revenues of the state, and any equivalent exported in the improved condition of the country at large must be regarded as a remote contingency.

We can at the present moment ill afford to part with any established source of revenue; but the same may be said to have been the case when we got rid of a mass of oppressive duties very lately in the Madras Presidency. But whatever may be the amount of sacrifice, I hail with satisfaction the prospect of the Court of Directors sanctioning a measure which, abstractedly considered, is wise and proper, and which will not only be beneficial to this country, but must promote the national prosperity.

When the Government of Bombay, a short time ago, brought to our notice the expediency of lowering, if not altogether abolishing, the export duty on the cotton grown in that Presidency, I foresaw the necessity, ere long, of adopting that measure, and the inexpediency of maintaining a system of export duties at all was at the same time admitted; and I entirely concur in the argument of the honourable Court, that while we are willing to make large sacrifices in another shape, to promote the produce of the most important staple articles the growth of India, it is inconsistent that we should discourage their production by levying heavy duties on their exportation.

There is another article, sugar, of which India, under proper encouragement, can easily supply the wants of all Europe. Under the old system of restriction, when India was treated in the markets of England as a foreign country, the supply of this article was on a very small scale, compared to what it has become since this country was placed on a footing of equality with Her Majesty's colonies, as to the rate of English duty charged on her sugar; but the production of sugar for the English market may be said to be only in its infancy; it is increasing and will increase, and it behoves the Government of India to afford to this important staple all the encouragement which freedom from export duty universally, and not at particular ports, would supply; we shall thereby render a great service to Great Britain as well as to India.

I would certainly extend the freedom from export duty on all articles the produce of the country, to foreign as well as to British ships. It is for the general advantage of our subjects that the demand for their produce should be increased by every facility that can be afforded for the sale of it, and to them it is unimportant whether their goods are exported in a British or in a foreign bottom; but I cannot say that I am prepared to sanction the admission of imports on foreign vessels, on the same terms as those on British bottoms, unless in the case of nations who are willing to grant reciprocal advantages to British ships in their ports. I do not think that it would be enough to shut out the foreign mercantile navies of Europe and America from our coasting trade, and in that trade they can never participate largely. Whatever national benefit is derived from our Navigation Laws, must be diminished by encouraging the employment of foreign vessels in the Indian trade. If there is any branch of our commercial navy useful to the nation as a nursery for seamen, that which is almost the most numerous, which consists of the largest merchant vessels in the world, and which is constantly employed in voyages of 15,000 miles to and fro, must be regarded as second to none. On this account alone I would keep up the differential scale of import duties with respect to the merchant ships of all nations which do not admit our ships into their ports on the same terms as their own; and there is no inconsistency in my advocating an equality in exemption from export duty, and proposing to maintain a distinction in our import duties. The former, by increasing the means of export and the demand for our produce, benefits the producer and the country at large; but the quantity and the value of our imports fall so far short of those of our exports, that the ships which visit India from Europe and America are obliged to come out for the greater part in ballast, and there is consequently such a large portion of the tonnage of British ships unemployed on the outer voyage, that there would be no benefit conferred on the consumer in this country from increasing the competition, by admitting foreign ships on the same footing as English ships. It would be granting a boon to the foreigner, without any public benefit to our own subjects. French ships are the only foreign ones which bring valuable cargoes to Calcutta, and their cargoes, chiefly wines and millinery, are of a description which can best bear a heavy impost.

With respect to the relief to be afforded to the importers of manufacturing implements, and metals employed in machinery, it will be observed that, by the Order in Council dated 28th June 1845, this Government has already evinced its disposition to remove restrictions on imposts of this nature, and the indulgence may be extended.

There is one other point on which I would wish to be allowed to express my opinion, though it may not coincide exactly with that of the honourable Court. I allude to the distinction which it is suggested that we should make between indigo and other articles of Indian produce in respect to export duty.

It is true that India produces a large portion of all the indigo consumed in Europe; but India is not entirely without rivals in the production of this article. The production here entails

entails a very great outlay of capital, and the speculation is one of a very hazardous nature. The introduction into Bengal, where most of our indigo is made, in the course of the last two years of an improved process of manufacturing sugar, with the prospect of bringing it to market with extraordinary profit, has already led to lands formerly cultivated with indigo being given up to sugar, and much of the capital hitherto employed in raising the former is likely, ere long, to be devoted to the latter article. It is to be expected, therefore, that the supply of indigo from India into the European market will diminish, and as it does so, Java, the Brazils and other countries may come into competition with us; and if, under such circumstances, this were to be the only article of Indian produce subject to export duty, there can be no doubt that great discouragement would attend the speculation, and we may gradually lose the superiority in quantity and quality of the article which now exists in the markets of Europe. From these considerations, I am led to think that it will be desirable not to make any difference in respect to export duties between indigo and other articles.

23 June 1846. (signed) *T. H. Maddock.*

MINUTE by the Honourable *F. Millett*, dated 2 July 1846.

I FULLY participate in the pleasure expressed by the President in undertaking the consideration of the important topics noticed in this despatch;* at the same time I feel that in the present imperfect state of our information, I cannot form a well-grounded opinion on several points involved in this comprehensive subject.

On the great principle of securing and improving the land revenue by encouraging the exportation of agricultural produce, and removing all needless impediments to the importation of commodities in exchange for it, there will not, I presume, be any difference of sentiment.

The only objection that can be urged against the immediate abolition of the export duties, is the very grave one of the embarrassed state of our finances, and the little expectation to be entertained at present of bringing down our expenditure to the level of our income. Otherwise I have that confidence in the soundness of the principle on which the propositions before us are based, that I am satisfied that sooner or later the increased prosperity of the country, resulting from the greater freedom of commercial intercourse, would produce corresponding beneficial effects upon the resources of the state.

With respect to indigo, if India really possesses and is likely for some time to enjoy almost a monopoly of this article, that is a good and sufficient reason for making it an exception from the general rule of free exportation; it becomes therefore a question of fact, and is a fit subject of inquiry.

I have noted below† the quantity and value of the indigo exported from this Presidency from 1836-37 to 1845-46, and also, as far as I could ascertain them, the average yearly prices realized in London and France from 1836 to the present time.

The greatest part was shipped to Great Britain; the other principal countries of import are in order—France, the Arabian and Persian Gulfs and North America.

It is probable that former high prices induced too much speculation in this article, and that the present low rates are the consequence of a too abundant supply. Sugar in the meantime having become a valuable commodity of exportation, it is natural that much land of late appropriated to indigo should now be cultivated with sugar-cane. Still the question remains, whether indigo cannot be produced here at much less cost and of better quality, than in any other country, and if such be the fact, it may continue to bear the export duty now levied, without fear of meeting with any thing approaching to successful competition from Java, Brazils or elsewhere.

The

---

* The Honourable Court's Letter, No. 3, of 1846, Separate, Revenue Department, on the levy of Customs Duties and Regulation of Commerce at the several Presidencies.

† YEAR.	Quantity in Indian Maunds, except 1836-7 and 1837-8, which are Bazar Maunds.	VALUE.	YEAR.	Price in London, per lb. (a)	Price in France per ½ Kilogramme, Duty paid. (b)
		Co's. Rs.		*s. d.*	*f. c.*
1836-37 - -	89,490	1,05,00,212	1836 -	6 4	8 65
1837-38 - -	95,861	1,12,47,681	1837 -	6 2	10 15
1838-39 - -	90,712	1,06,43,666	1838 -	6 7	11 80
1839-40 - -	1,19,842	2,38,18,553	1839 -	7 11	12 55
1840-41 - -	1,15,264	2,27,11,602	1840 -	7 1	11 00
1841-42 - -	1,21,642	2,39,51,248	1841 -	6 9	10 00
1842-43 - -	82,820	1,64,77,166	1842 -	5 11	9 50
1843-44 - -	1,60,224	3,19,16,167	1843 -	5 7	9 25
1844-45 - -	1,29,484	2,58,04,918	1844 -	5 3	7 55
1845-46 - -	1,03,531	1,93,54,664	1845 -	5 –	7 45
			1846 -	4 9	7 30

(a) Of Bengal indigo, exclusive of Benares and Oude, and dust and trash.
(b) Good to fine violet, exclusive of the finest descriptions, and of inferior sorts, very little of which is ever exported for France.

Appendix, No. 2.

The duty realized on Indigo exported from this Presidency in 1844–45, was 4,97,404 Rs., of which 2,19,440 Rs. was levied on exports on foreign bottoms.

I know not on what principle double duties were imposed on foreign trade, but I presume it was with the view of favouring British shipping.

The following Statements show the number of British and Foreign vessels and amount of Tonnage employed for the imports and exports of this Presidency, from 1841–42 to 1844–45.

YEAR	British Imports.		Foreign Imports.		British Exports.		Foreign Exports.	
	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.
1841–42 - -	887	267,638	114	37,339	788	248,714	97	29,102
1842–43 - -	823	231,405	96	30,252	541	240,882	83	25,243
1843–44 - -	990	239,068	94	30,168	733	244,839	85	26,127
1844–45 - -	935	241,592	103	34,347	599	227,139*	89	28,184

In these statements vessels from the Arabian and Persian Gulfs, and dhoonies from the Maldive Islands and other Asiatic craft, are entered as foreign vessels.

The two former classes of vessels were as follows, -

	1841–42.		1842–43.		1843–44.		1844–45.	
	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Vessels	Tonnage.	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Vessels.	Tonnage.
Foreign imports from Arabian and Persian Gulfs.	12	5,445	12	5,404	10	4,816	12	5,614
Dhoonies from Maldive Islands	14	1,561	14	1,452	11	1,035	13	1,379
Foreign Exports to Arabian and Persian Gulfs.	1	440	- -	- -	- -	- -	2	807
Dhoonies for Maldive Islands	14	1,501	13	1,451	11	1,035	11	1,052

The principal foreign imports and exports are in vessels from France, North America, Mauritius and Bourbon.

The foreign imports and exports with China, were—

	1841–42.		1842–43.		1843–44.		1844–45.	
	Vessels	Tonnage.	Vessels	Tonnage.	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels.	Tonnage
Imports from China and Singapore.	- -	- -	1	209	- -	- -	4†	1,438
Exports to China - -	2	512	1	209	2	430	4‡	1,184

These statements certainly do not countenance the alarm expressed in the memorials quoted by the honourable Court in the 14th para. of their despatch; but as they embrace only the trade to and from this Presidency, they are not conclusive.

It certainly does not occur to me why foreign vessels should be built and manned more economically than British, in the Indian seas.

Sects. 3 & 4, stat. 8 & 9 Vict., c. 88.

In considering this question in connexion with the object of the Navigation Laws, it must be borne in mind that goods the produce of Asia and Africa, cannot be imported from Europe into the United Kingdom to be used there; nor can goods the produce of Asia or Africa be imported into the United Kingdom, to be used there, in foreign ships, unless they are ships of the country in Asia or Africa of which the goods are the produce, or from which they are imported.

The application of the Navigation Laws to this country could not have been considered necessary, on the score of national policy, in the year 37 Geo. 3, and from that time, or the Act 37 Geo. 3, c. 117, would not have been passed, and would not have remained unrepealed; it appears to me, therefore, that this Government is not called upon to regulate its commercial tariffs with reference to those laws.

I should

* Decrease chiefly in clearance for Mauritius, Arabian and Persian Gulfs, and dhoonies.

† One American from China, 372 tons. ‡ Two American, 606 tons; two Spanish, 578 tons.

I should certainly prefer some such modification of the honourable Court's Regulation of 1838, as is described in the 12th para. of their despatch, to continuing the system of double duties; but stronger evidence of the necessity of such modification must be produced before I can give an opinion in favour of it.

Respecting the abolition of duties on port to port trade, our views are in entire consonance with those of the honourable Court; and on the subject of the 18th para. of their despatch, I have only to express my concurrence in the observations of the President.

In the preparation of a new tariff, the Court's suggestions for reducing or abolishing the import duties on certain metals can be duly attended to.

Of the total amount of customs revenue which would be immediately lost by the abolition of export duties, we have no correct information. The loss at this Presidency would be 13,62,430 Rs.; or, if the export duty on indigo be retained as at present, 8,65,026 Rs.; if the double duty be reduced to single, 9,74,748 Rs.

13,62,430
4,97,404
8,65,026

At Madras, the export duty on cotton only in 1844–45, was 3,29,193 Rs.

At Bombay, the same duty averaged 5,32,546 Rs. per annum, for 1842–43 to 1844–45.

13,62,430
3,87,682
9,74,748

The immediate sacrifice would certainly be very considerable. An eventual increase of the land revenue might be expected, to a certain extent, from the encouragement held out to the cultivation of waste lands; but in Bengal, Behar and Benares, the revenue is permanently settled; and in the ceded and conquered provinces the settlements are concluded, with few exceptions, for 30 years.

The Northern Sircars of Madras are also permanently settled; in the remaining territories of that Presidency, and in those of Bombay, the effect on the revenue should be more immediately felt.

I am, perhaps, more sanguine than the President as to the probable increase of importation to be expected from increased exportation. It will be seen, from the statements below,* that the imports at this Presidency have greatly increased from 1843–44, from which time there was also an increase of exports. Time does not admit of an analysis of this increase, but I believe it is generally understood that the consumption of cotton twist and yarn, and cotton piece-goods, is becoming very considerable among the natives of this country.

(signed) *F. Millett.*

2 July 1846.

MINUTE by the Honourable Sir *T. H. Maddock*, Knt., dated 3 July 1846.

THE honourable Mr. Millett having, in his Minute, brought together all statistical information requisite for the elucidation of the subject which can be immediately collected, I have no further remarks to make till we are in possession of such full information of the imports and exports of all the Presidencies, and the amount of duties realized therefrom, as may enable us to lay accurate statements regarding them before the honourable Court.

3 July 1846. (signed) *T. H. Maddock.*

From the President and Vice-President of the Chamber of Commerce to *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Home Department; dated 14 September 1846.

Sir,

WE are instructed, on the part of the Chamber of Commerce, respectfully to solicit that the honourable the Deputy-Governor will be pleased to take into early consideration the expediency of abolishing the export duties levied on the produce and manufactures of this country.

2. His Honour is aware that it is now generally admitted that the imposition of duties on the export trade of a country tends so materially to fetter its industry, and to discourage the development of its internal resources, as thereby greatly to outweigh its value to the State as a source of revenue.

3. That the maintenance of such a system is injurious to the trade of the Presidency, may be inferred from the fact exhibited in the Commercial Annual for 1845–46, published by the Supervisor of Customs, that the gross duty on exports amounts to only 13 lacs of rupees; a sum which, after deducting the cost of collection, cannot, it is presumed, as a portion of the public

IMPORTS.				EXPORTS.			
YEAR.	Merchandize.	Treasure.	TOTAL.	YEAR.	Merchandize.	Treasure	TOTAL.
	Rs.	*Rs.*	*Rs.*		*Rs.*	*Rs.*	*Rs.*
1840–41	4,88,97,449	97,80,222	5,86,77,671	1840–41	8,28,31,237	8,62,061	8,36,93,298
1841–42	4,43,69,440	99,27,282	5,42,96,722	1841–42	8,35,18,737	4,21,855	8,39,40,592
1842–43	4,06,16,559	1,65,28,720	5,71,45,279	1842–43	7,64,11,324	1,09,841	7,65,21,165
1843–44	4,56,80,900	1,90,85,662	6 47,66,562	1843–44	10,08,83,323	2,87,947	10,11,71,270
1844–45	6,08,69,229	1,60,57,069	7,69,26,293	1844–45	10,04,02,178	29,15,434	10,33,17,912

Appendix, No. 2.

public income, be deemed any compensation for the detriment unavoidably inflicted on trade and agriculture by the continuation of the exaction.

4. Referring to the supervisor's report, it will be observed that, out of the total collection of 13,10,895 rupees, 9,65,125 rupees were contributed by six articles only; viz.

	Rs.
Indigo	4,14,099
Silk	1,64,500
Silk Piece Goods	1,46,103
Rice	1,12,951
Saltpetre	82,972
Cotton	44,500
Co.'s Rs.	9,65,125

Indigo, which pays nearly one-third of the total export duty, has, by the competition arising from the increased produce of Java, Guatemala and Mexico, been rendered one of the least remunerative products of Bengal, and consequently is the least capable of bearing taxation.

5. Moreover, the competition that our sugars are in future destined to meet in the English market, renders it peculiarly expedient that all restrictions on their export to foreign countries should be removed. Sugar exported to any place other than the United Kingdom or a British possession, is subject to a duty of three per cent. on British bottoms, and six per cent. on foreign. So long as the protection to colonial sugars remained in force in England, this duty was of little consequence, because the high prices given for the British market virtually excluded the foreign dealer from purchasing here at all. But now that this protection is to be withdrawn, a fall will of necessity take place here, and probably a corresponding advance in the price of sugars benefited by the removal of protection, in which case the two descriptions being brought more on an equality as regards the foreign purchaser, it is not unreasonable to suppose that he would eventually draw a portion of his supplies from this, and thus increase the demand for our sugars.

6. To illustrate this argument, we take the liberty to append a table, derived from the demi-official statements published by the Supervisor of Customs, of our sugar exports since 1833-34, which shows that our trade in the article with Bombay, the Gulfs, and foreign Europe and America, was annihilated by the increased prices given for sugar for Great Britain; and, by parity of reason, that trade may be revived on the depression of prices in the home market. It will be observed that the trade with Britain was gradually increasing prior to the equalization of duties at home; but the increase on that event taking place in 1840-41 is quite unparalleled, being from seven lacks to 17 lacks of maunds, that is, from 26,000 to 63,000 tons in one year.

7. Should his Honour, impressed with the policy of the measure, determine on the repeal of export duties, the Chamber would presume to point to the great changes recently made and in progress in England, as furnishing a reason for its being immediately carried into effect, and thus enabling this empire, in the race of competition, to derive the full benefit which its great natural advantages afford; and the Chamber would also crave that no exception be made as to the article for export, and no distinction as to the country to which it may be shipped.

We have, &c.

(signed) *C. J. Richards*, President, } Chamber of
C. B. Skinner, Vice-President, } Commerce.

Calcutta, 14 September 1846.

TABLE of EXPORTS of SUGAR from *Calcutta*, from 1833-34 to 1845-46, both Years inclusive.

YEAR.	Total Exports.	Great Britain.	Bombay.	Gulfs, direct.	Other Foreign Countries.	
	Maunds.	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	*Maunds.*	
1833-34	2,90,363	92,693	1,31,352	39,437	10,771	North America and the Continent of Europe.
1834-35	3,58,515	1,54,590	1,40,321	34,140	4,400	
1835-36	3,68,760	1,95,587	1,08,011	32,757	15,261	
1836-37	6,17,360	3,64,864	1,82,171	28,668	12,466	
1837-38	8,14,771	5,95,856	1,29,461	36,043	8,820	
1838-39	8,69,107	7,31,838	88,822	24,145	900	
1839-40	8,43,889	7,32,651	76,571	14,098	328	
1840-41	17,84,791	17,17,290	48,131	6,671	- None.	
1841-42	15,22,092	14,52,502	46,476	9,604	- ditto.	
1842-43	16,05,530	15,73,145	15,292	3,076	- ditto.	
1843-44	15,42,581	15,36,476	1,150	3,054	- ditto.	
1844-45	15,39,117	15,18,009	9,403	1,449	- ditto.	
1845-46	18,39,374	18,31,263	567	2,957	- ditto.	

(No. 613.)

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, Home Department, to the President and Vice-President of the Chamber of Commerce, dated 19 September 1846.

Gentlemen,

I AM directed by the President in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 14th instant, suggesting the expediency of abolishing all export duties which are now levied on the produce and manufacture of this country, and to state in reply, that the subject has been for some time under the consideration of this Government, and that a copy of your communication will be transmitted to the honourable the Court of Directors by the present mail. Home Department, Separate, Revenue.

I have, &c.

Council Chamber,
19 September 1846.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

(No. 275.)

Fort William, Home Department, 11 July 1846.

OFFICE MEMORANDUM.

THE Secretary in the Home Department has the honour to request that the Secretary to Government in the Financial Department will have the goodness to furnish him with a Return of Imports and Exports, according to items and columns in the Schedules of the Acts cited below*, for the collection of customs at the several Presidencies.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

(No. 9.)

Fort William, Home Department, 9 January 1847.

OFFICE MEMORANDUM.

THE Secretary in the Home Department has the honour to request that the Secretary in the Financial Department will have the goodness to inform him when the statements called for in Office Memorandum, No. 275, of the 11th July 1846, may be expected to be furnished to this department.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

(No. 247.)

Fort William, Financial Department, 19 February 1847.

OFFICE MEMORANDUM.

THE Secretary to the Government of India in the Financial Department has the honour, in reply to Office Memoranda, Nos. 275 and 9, dated respectively the 11th July last and 9th ultimo, to forward to the Secretary to the Government of India in the Home Department, the accompanying Customs Statements of Imports and Exports for 1844–45, of the Port of Calcutta, prepared in the manner required in the Memorandum, and to inquire whether, with regard to the other Presidencies, similar Returns are required for only the ports of Madras and Bombay, or for the whole of the ports in each Presidency, as the preparation of a return embracing the whole of the ports of each Presidency, will be a work of considerable time. A complete set of the Customs Returns of the Ports of the Madras Presidency for 1844–45 has only recently been received in this office, and they are herewith forwarded for inspection, together with the statements appertaining to the Bombay Presidency for the same year.

2. The return of these documents, when no longer required, is solicited.

(signed) *J. Dorin*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

---

* Bengal: Act (No 14.) of 1836, Schedule (A.) and (B.)—Madras: Act (No. 6.) of 1844, Schedule (A.) and (B.)—Bombay: Act (No. 1.) of 1838, Schedule (A.) and (B.)

Bengal Customs, 1844–45.

STATEMENT of Imports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act XIV. of 1836.

Prepared from the Collector's Annual Accounts, agreeably to the requisition from the Home Department, No. 275, dated 11 July 1846.

	IMPORTS.										
	British Bottoms.					Foreign Bottoms.					
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Duty. Gross Collections.	Duty. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback	Duty. Net Amount of Collections.	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Duty. Gross Collections.	Duty. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.	Duty. Net Amount of Collections.	Total Duty, Imports.	
	(A.)					(A.)						
Books - - - - (Foreign) -	3 p' cent.	1,543	51	- -	51	6 p' cent.	3,417	205	- -	205	256	
Marine Stores - - (British) - -	3 „	2,48,710	7,416	- -	7,416	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	7,416	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	6 „	53,100	3,224	- -	3,224	12 „	47,529	5,717	- -	5,717	8,941	
Steel - - - - (British) - -	3 „	10,794	354	- -	354	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	354	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	6 „	2,36,176	14,171	- -	14,171	12 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	14,171	
Copper - - - - (British) - -	3 „	35,83,961	1,07,923	- -	1,07,923	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,07,923	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	6 „	13,70,894	82,202	120	82,082	12 „	81,140	9,737	- -	9,737	91,819	
Iron - - - - - (British) - -	3 „	13,56,307	40,711	87	40,624	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	40,624	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	6 „	1,51,303	9,267	- -	9,267	12 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	9,267	
Lead - - - - (British) - -	3 „	3,23,767	9,839	- -	9,839	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	9,839	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	6 „	42,667	2,550	- -	2,550	12 „	59,206	7,085	- -	7,085	9,635	
Patent Metal - - - - - -	3 „	96,080	2,940	- -	2,940	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	2,940	
Quicksilver - - - - - -	3 „	4,76,161	24,154	- -	24,154	6 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	24,154	
Spelter - - - - - -	3 „	17,04,752	96,044	- -	96,044	6 „	3,267	392	- -	392	96,436	
Lamitta - - - - - -	6 „	1,08,621	6,557	- -	6,557	12 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	6,557	
Tin - - - - - -	10 „	2,29,877	22,995	- -	22,995	20 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	22,995	
Woollen - - - (British) - -	2 „	19,08,190	38,151	224	37,927	4 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	37,927	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	4 „	1,72,085	6,884	- -	6,884	8 „	1,955	156	- -	156	7,040	
Cotton - - - - (British) - -	3½ „	362	13	- -	13	7 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	13	
Piece Goods, Cotton (British) - -	3½ „	1,94,93,807	6,76,698	24	6,76,674	7 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	6,76,674	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	7 „	3,25,276	17,674	- -	17,674	14 „	1,369	192	- -	192	17,866	
Piece Goods, Silk (British) - -	3½ „	94,521	3,205	35	3,170	7 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	3,170	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	7 „	2,72,315	18,889	- -	18,889	14 „	13,501	1,906	- -	1,906	20,795	
Piece Goods, Mixed (British) - -	3½ „	2,31,953	4,678	- -	4,678	7 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	4,678	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	7 „	15,417	4,200	- -	4,200	14 „	32	9	- -	9	4,209	
Piece Goods from Coast - - -	7 „	4,04,828	1,549	- -	1,549	14 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,549	
Piece Goods, Silk, from China -	7 „	1,11,235	7,263	- -	7,263	14 „	90	13	- -	13	7,276	
Ditto - - from America -	7 „	20,456	1,432	- -	1,432	14 „	3,42,750	48,056	- -	48,056	49,488	
Twist and Yarn, &c. (British) - -	3½ „	79,12,015	2,76,200	- -	2,76,200	7 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	2,76,200	
Ditto - - - (Foreign) -	7 „	5,52,541	36,674	- -	36,674	14 „	- -	- -	- -	- -	36,674	
	rs. as.					*rs as.*						
Salt, from United Kingdom - -	3 4 p' md.	595	1,787	- -	1,787	3 4 p' md.	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,787	- - Duty on Salt reduced from 3 *Rs.* 4 *a.* to 3 *Rs.* p'md. of 3,200 tolahs weight.—*Vide* Financial Department Resolution, dated 18 October 1844.
Ditto from Foreign Europe - -	3 4 „	1,272	3,816	- -	3,816	3 4 „	745	2,421	- -	2,421	6,237	
Ditto from Ports in Asia - -	3 4 „	9,54,196	26,65,500	60,361	26,05,139	3 4 „	13,788	41,364	- -	41,364	26,46,503	

Alum	10 p' cent.	2,25,619	22,601	-	-	22,601	20 p' cent.	-	-	-	-	-	-	22,601
Camphor	10 „	2,18,020	22,802	-	-	22,802	20 „	25,990	5,198	-	-	5,198		28,000
Cassia Buds	10 „	41,184	4,121	-	-	4,121	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		4,121
Cloves	10 „	29,918	2,992	-	-	2,992	20 „	36,936	7,387	-	-	7,387		10,379
Coffee	7½ „	2,44,611	17,679	-	-	17,679	15 „	4,172	632	-	-	632		18,311
Coral	10 „	2,53,884	25,388		39	25,349	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		25,349
Nutmegs and Mace	10 „	11,774	1,182		100	1,082	20 „	3,884	777	-	-	777		1,859
Pepper	10 „	3,88,398	35,101		21	35,080	20 „	116	23	-	-	23		35,103
Ratans and Canes	7½ „	58,899	4,427	-	-	4,427	15 „	-	-	-	-	-		4,427
Tea	10 „	1,68,954	16,379		9	16,370	20 „	531	106	-	-	106		16,476
Vermilion	10 „	2,69,778	24,270	-	-	24,270	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		24,270
Liqueurs	10 „	33,922	3,392		9	3,283	20 „	4,004	740	-	-	740		4,123
Wines, Claret	10 „	2,44,604	24,193	-	-	24,193	20 „	25,980	5,196	-	-	5,196		29,389
„ Madeira	10 „	52,560	5,256	-	-	5,256	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		5,256
„ Port	10 „	2,11,377	21,149		11	21,138	20 „	81	16	-	-	16		21,154
„ Oporto	10 „	49,226	4,923	-	-	4,923	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		4,923
„ Sherry	10 „	4,55,976	45,539	-	-	45,539	20 „	21	4	-	-	4		45,543
„ Champagne	10 „	3,68,577	36,926	-	-	36,926	20 „	8,307	1,664	-	-	1,664		38,590
„ Hock	10 „	23,515	2,352	-	-	2,352	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		2,352
„ Burgundy	10 „	4,900	490	-	-	490	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		490
„ Teneriffe and Lisbon	10 „	1,694	169	-	-	169	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		169
„ Cape	10 „	555	56	-	-	56	20 „	-	-	-	-	-		56
„ Sundry	10 „	38,188	3,768		16	3,752	20 „	2,240	509	-	-	509		4,261
Spirits, Brandy	9 as. per imperial gall.	5,29,327	80,449	-	-	80,449	16 as. per imperial gall.	14,329	3,465	-	-	3,465		83,914
„ Gin	ditto -	64,013	12,851	-	-	12,851	ditto -	11,325	3,505	-	-	3,505		16,356
„ Sundry	ditto -	47,265	7,926	-	-	7,926	ditto -	36	9	-	-	9		7,935
All other Articles not enumerated in the Schedule (A.)														
Aloes	3½ p'cent.	14,080	405	-	-	405	7 p' cent.	-	-	-	-	-	-	405
Arsenic	3½ „	15,406	530	-	-	530	7 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	530
Beads of all sorts	3½ „	3,06,223	10,432	-	-	10,432	7 „	2,336	164	-	-	164		10,596
Beer, Porter, Ale, &c.	3½ „	11,22,886	39,136	-	-	39,136	7 „	645	45	-	-	45		39,181
Betelnuts	3½ „	65,142	2,284	-	-	2,284	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		2,284
Benjamin	3½ „	39,989	1,409	-	-	1,409	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		1,409
Brimstone	3½ „	53,223	1,863	-	-	1,863	7 „	22,944	1,606	-	-	1,606		3,469
Candles	3½ „	- -	- -	-	-	- -	7 „	52,946	3,708	-	-	3,708		3,708
Carriages	3½ „	19,985	700	-	-	700	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		700
Chanks	3½ „	88,233	1,851	-	-	1,851	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		1,851
China Goods	3½ „	1,80,714	6,339	-	-	6,339	7 „	185	15	-	-	15		6,354
Cochineal	3½ „	7,871	276	-	-	276	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		276
Cocoa Nut and Ditto Kernel	3½ „	3,98,454	12,172	-	-	12,172	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		12,172
Coir and Coir Ropes	3½ „	71,951	2,272	-	-	2,272	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		2,272
Cowries	3½ „	20,729	738	-	-	738	7 „	261	18	-	-	18		756
Cutch	3½ „	24,519	869	-	-	869	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		869
Dammer	3½ „	8,638	307	-	-	307	7 „	-	-	-	-	-		307
Drugs and Medicines	3½ „	2,63,186	9,915	-	-	9,915	7 „	3,864	271	-	-	271		10,186
Earthenware	3½ „	2,03,166	7,130	-	-	7,130	7 „	1,303	91	-	-	91		7,221
Elephants' Teeth	3½ „	6,664	235	-	-	235	7 „	34	2	-	-	2		237
Fire and Side Arms; Ammunition	3½ „	1,83,448	6,157	-	-	6,157	7 „	- -	- -	-	-	-	-	6,157

(continued)

BENGAL CUSTOMS, 1844–45.—Statement of Imports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act XIV. of 1836—*continued*.

	IMPORTS.										
	BRITISH BOTTOMS.					FOREIGN BOTTOMS.					TOTAL DUTY, IMPORTS.
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods	DUTY. Gross Collections	DUTY. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback	DUTY. Net Amount of Collections	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	DUTY. Gross Collections	DUTY. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback	DUTY. Net Amount of Collections.	
	(A.)					(A.)					
Gallengall	3½ p'cent.	1,418	50	- -	50	7 p'cent.	- -	- -	- -	- -	50
Glass Ware	3½ ,,	5,85,505	21,246	- -	21,246	7 ,,	14,235	997	- -	997	22,243
Grocery and Confectionery and Oil Stores.	3½ ,,	5,59,885	19,606	306	19 570	7 ,,	37,396	2,617	- -	2,617	22,187
Gums of sorts	3½ ,,	15,975	469	- -	469	7 ,,	5,324	373	- -	373	842
Haberdashery, Millinery and Hosiery	3½ ,,	16,72,148	61,140	131	61,009	7 ,,	73,046	6,167	- -	6,167	67,176
Hardware and Ironmongery	3½ ,,	9,70,936	32,977	428	32,549	7 ,,	3,083	365	- -	365	32,914
Indigo	3½ ,,	861	30	- -	30	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	30
Jewellery, Plate and Plated Ware	3½ ,,	2,96,221	10,363	- -	10,363	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	10,363
Kentledge	3½ ,,	1,621	49	- -	49	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	49
Leather, Harness and Shoes	3½ ,,	4,67,547	11,393	- -	11,393	7 ,,	4,303	301	- -	301	11,694
Machinery	3½ ,,	1,62 754	4,947	- -	4,947	7 ,,	400	28	- -	28	4,975
Mathematical and Philosophical Instruments.	3½ ,,	23,689	842	- -	842	7 ,,	716	50	- -	50	892
Music and Musical Instruments	3½ ,,	1,00,544	3,546	- -	3,546	7 ,,	9,133	639	- -	639	4,185
Nankeens	3½ ,,	321	22	- -	22	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	22
Paints, Varnish, Oil, &c.	3½ ,,	2,80,894	9,610	- -	9,610	7 ,,	48,520	3,397	- -	3,397	13,007
Perfumery	3½ ,,	2,15,641	7,574	22	7,552	7 ,,	11,516	808	- -	808	8,360
Persian Gall	3½ ,,	3,769	132	- -	132	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	132
Provisions, Hams, Cheese	3½ ,,	4,28,937	14,516	14	14,502	7 ,,	70,181	4,979	- -	4,979	19,481
Sago	3½ ,,	8,271	295	- -	295	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	295
Sandal Wood	3½ ,,	1,15,857	1,619	- -	1,619	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,619
Sapan ditto	3½ ,,	1,02,169	3,251	- -	3,251	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	3,251
Stationery (British)	3½ ,,	3,44,605	12,017	- -	12,017	7 ,,	14,123	989	- -	989	13,006
Tobacco, Snuff and Segars	3½ ,,	1,07,452	3,775	- -	3,775	7 ,,	52,074	3,651	- -	3,651	7,426
Tin Plates	3½ ,,	98,828	3,133	- -	3,133	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	3,133
Tortoiseshell	3½ ,,	3,113	110	- -	110	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	110
Wax and Wax Candles	3½ ,,	22,515	393	- -	393	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	393
Wood, Teak	3½ ,,	2,41,365	8,013	- -	8,013	7 ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	8,013
,, Mahogany	3½ ,,	10,500	368	- -	368	7 ,,	31,491	2,205	- -	2,205	2,573
,, Maple	3½ ,,	- -	- -	- -	- -	7 ,,	3,171	222	- -	222	222
All other Articles (British)	3½ ,,	20,71,415	52,037	46	51,991	7 ,,	1,20,646	8,398	- -	8,398	63,071
Ditto ditto (Foreign)	3½ ,,	75,803	2,682	- -	2,682	7 ,,					
TOTAL	- -	5,85,87,582	50,12,617	61,733	49,50,884	- -	12,90,617	1,88,590	- -	1,88,590	51,39,474

N.B.—The rates shown in the columns marked (A.), are those stated in the Schedule of Act XIV of 1836, calculating, however, at these rates, will not in many cases give the amount of collections as entered in this statement, in consequence of the Collector having often levied double duty, by way of penalty, on goods imported unmanifested, and as often levied less duty when goods were under cover of Madras and Bombay certificates.

Bengal Customs, 1844-45.

Statement of Exports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act XIV. of 1836.
Prepared from the Collector's Annual Statements, agreeably to the Requisition from the Home Department, No. 275, dated 11 July 1846.

	EXPORTS.									
	British Bottoms.					Foreign Bottoms.				Total Duty, Exports.
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Duty. Gross Collections	Duty. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback	Duty. Net Amount of Collections.	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Duty. Gross Collections.	Duty. Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.	Duty. Net Amount of Collections.
	(A.)					(A.)				
Twist and Yarn, Cotton	3 per cent.	4,525	136	- - -	136	6 per cent.	- - -	- - -	- - -	136
Cotton	- free -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	8 as. p' md.	27,344	1,367	- - -	1,367
Spirits, Rum	3 p' cent. -	12,814	403	- - -	403	6 p' cent. -	607	38	- - -	38
Sugar and Sugar-candy	3 „ -	1,20,143	3,611	- - -	3,611	6 „ -	57	3	- - -	3
										441
										3,614
Grain and Pulse of all sorts - Rice	1 anna p' bag not exceeding 2 mds.	29,92,694	64,991	2,696	62,295	2 as. p' bag, not exceeding 2 mds.	3,46,120	14,686	591	14,095
										76,390
Wheat	- ditto -	1,48,412	3,407	127	3,280	- ditto -	1,09,249	3,888	188	3,700
										6,980
Sundry	- ditto -	1,88,519	5,039	293	4,746	- ditto -	12,019	584	- - -	584
										5,330
Indigo	3 rs. p' md. of 80 tolahs to the seer.	1,84,33,565	2,78,310	349	2,77,961	6 rs. p' md. of 80 tolahs to the seer.	72,96,556	2,19,706	261	2,19,445
										4,97,406
Lac Dye	4 p' cent. -	3,32,031	13,282	- - -	13,282	8 p' cent. -	1,09,406	8,709	- - -	8,709
										21,991
Shell Lac	4 „ -	2,60,041	10,413	- - -	10,413	8 „ -	1,21,519	9,759	- - -	9,759
										20,172
Lac, of sorts	4 „ -	3,331	100	- - -	100	8 „ -	- - -	- - -	- - -	100
Silk, Raw	3½ as. p' seer of 80 tolahs.	88,92,405	1,93,055	228	1,92,827	7 as. p' seer of 80 tolahs.	71,412	3,059	- - -	3,059
										1,95 886
Silk, Bengal, wound	3 as. p' seer	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	6 as. p' seer.	—	—	—	—
Tobacco, Snuff and Segars	4 as. p' md.	88,549	2,256	120	2,136	8 as. p' md.	28,077	379	- - -	379
										2,515
All Country Articles not enumerated in the Schedule (B.):										
Betelnuts	3 per cent.	4,431	133	- - -	133	6 per cent.	- - -	- - -	- - -	133
Borax or Tincal	3 „ -	57,117	1,711	- - -	1,711	6 „ -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,711
Corah	3 „ -	1,010	13	- - -	13	6 „ -	- - -	- - -	- - -	13
Cutch	3 „ -	3,886	117	- - -	117	6 „ -	- - -	- - -	- - -	117

(continued)

BENGAL CUSTOMS, 1844-45.—Statement of Exports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act XIV. of 1836—*continued*.

	EXPORTS.									
	BRITISH BOTTOMS.					FOREIGN BOTTOMS.				
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	DUTY.			Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	DUTY.			Total Duty, Exports.
			Gross Collections	Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.	Net Amount of Collections.			Gross Collections.	Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.	Net Amount of Collections	
	(A.)					(A.)					
Drugs, Spices, &c.	3 per cent.	1,20,619	3,624	1	3,623	6 per cent.	3,780	227	- -	227	3,850
Dry Ginger	3 „	19,242	580	- -	580	6 „	42,961	2,597	- -	2,597	3,177
Elephant's Teeth	3 „	9,027	271	- -	271	6 „	3,525	212	- -	212	483
Fish Maws	3 „	2,224	67	- -	67	6 „	739	44	- -	44	111
Grocery, Confectionery and Oil Stores	3 „	7,692	239	- -	239	6 „	102	6	- -	6	245
Gums of sorts	3 „	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -	6 „	370	22	- -	22	22
Gunnies and Gunny Bags	3 „	4,27,171	12,857	488	12,369	6 „	3,38,566	20,314	1,004	19,310	31,679
Haberdashery, Millinery and Hosiery	3 „	35,887	1,092	- -	1,092	6 „	800	48	- -	48	1,140
Hemp	3 „	34,535	1,036	- -	1,036	6 „	- - -	- - -	- -	- -	1,036
Hides and Skins, Buffalo	3 „	29,862	884	5	879	6 „	1,27,444	7,647	- -	7,647	8,526
„ „ Cow, dry	3 „	6,28,087	18,941	137	18,804	6 „	1,72,316	10 295	32	10,263	29,067
„ „ Ditto, green	3 „	14,17,514	42,544	- -	42,544	6 „	13,861	832	65	767	43,311
„ „ Goat	3 „	12,215	367	- -	367	6 „	42,718	2,563	- -	2,563	2,930
„ „ Calf	3 „	8,151	245	- -	245	6 „	- - -	- - -	- -	- -	245
„ „ Sundry	3 „	10,897	328	- -	328	6 „	189	11	- -	11	339
Horn and Horn Tips	3 „	1,30,217	3,918	- -	3,918	6 „	14,935	896	- -	896	4,814
Jute	3 „	5,74,877	17,252	798	16,454	6 „	4,803	289	- -	289	16,743
Jewellery, Plate and Plated Ware	3 „	10	- - -	- -	- - -	6 „	—	—	—	—	—
Marine Stores	3 „	11,871	359	- -	359	6 „	30	2	- -	2	361
Mats	3 „	5,009	151	- -	151	6 „	2,279	137	- -	137	288
Metal, wrought	3 „	50,276	1,526	4	1,522	6 „	671	40	- -	40	1,562
Munjeet	3 „	13,391	402	- -	402	6 „	- - -	- - -	- -	- -	402
Oil, of sorts	3 „	2,61,714	7,866	- -	7,866	6 „	5,064	307	- -	307	8,173
Oil Seeds	3 „	3,00,667	9,027	21	9,006	6 „	3,12,930	19,356	- -	19,356	28,362

Paper, Country	3	„	-	5,162	155	-	-	155	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	155
Piece Goods, Cotton	3	„	-	1,56,774	4,647		9	4,638	6	„	-		5,936		357	-	-	357	4,995
Ditto - Silk	3	„	-	46,38,167	1,39,190		436	1,38,754	6	„	-		42,240		2,535	-	-	2,535	1,41,289
Ditto - Mixed	3	„	-	6,82,246	20,521		1	20,520	6	„	-		1,561		94	-	-	94	20,614
Ditto - Benares	3	„	-	10,369	311	-	-	311	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	311
Provisions	3	„	-	1,61,806	4,880		61	4,819	6	„	-		15,887		953		79	874	5,693
Rose Water	3	„	-	680	21	-	-	21	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21
Safflower	3	„	-	2,08,902	6,267		11	6,256	6	„	-		11,550		693	-	-	693	6,949
Salamoniac	3	„	-	8,035	241	-	-	241	6	„	-		2,493		149	-	-	149	390
Saltpetre	3	„	-	22,95,576	68,914		136	68,778	6	„	-		9,27,894		55,703		15	55,688	1,24,466
Shawls and Romals	3	„	-	1,69,203	5,076	-	-	5,076	6	„	-		8,732		545	-	-	545	5,621
Silk, Coloured	3	„	-	10,481	314	-	-	314	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	314
Soap	3	„	-	32,865	997		13	984	6	„	-		4,841		292		15	277	1,261
Tallow and Tallow Candles	3	„	-	72,219	2,172	-	-	2,172	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,172
Tea	3	„	-	9,620	120	-	-	120	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	120
Turmeric	3	„	-	37,789	1,134		30	1,104	6	„	-		48,056		2,888	-	-	2,888	3,992
Wax and Wax Candles	3	„	-	24,955	749	-	-	749	6	„	-		30		2	-	-	2	751
Wine, Sherry	3	„	-	200	3	-	-	3	6	„	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Woollen	3	„	-	10,798	324	-	-	324	6	„	-		703		42	-	-	42	366
All other Articles	3	„	-	6,45,297	19,562		440	19,122	6	„	-		44,262		2,681		24	2,657	21,779
TOTAL	-	-	-	4,48,35,772	9,76,151	6,404		9,69,747	-	-	-	1,03,24,634		3,94,957	2,274			3,92,683	13,62,430

N. B.—The rates shown in the columns marked (A.) are those stated in the Schedule of Act XIV. of 1836; calculating, however, at these rates, will not, in many cases, give the amount of Collections as entered in this Statement, in consequence of the Collector having often levied double duty by way of penalty.

Fort William,
Financial Department,
16 February 1847.

(Errors excepted.)

(signed) *J. Dorin*,
Secy to the Govt of India.

Madras Customs, 1844-45.

Statement of Imports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act VI. of 1844.

	IMPORTS.																					
	British Bottoms.										Foreign Bottoms.										Total Duty, Imports.	
	Rate of Duty	Value of Goods			DUTY						Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods			DUTY.							
					Gross Collections			Deduct, Refund, exclusive of Drawback.		Net Amount of Collections					Gross Collections			Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback		Net Amount of Collections		
		Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.		Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
Rice and Paddy	1 a. p' md.	-	-	-	49,995	15	9	1,890	10	-	48,105	5	9	2 annas p' md	-	-	-	442	4	-	-	-	-	442	4	-	48,547	9	9
Books, printed in the United Kingdom, or in any British Possession.	free	50	-	-	1	8	-	1	6	6	-	1	6	3 p' cent.	-	-	-	40	-	-	-	-	-	40	-	-	40	1	6
Foreign Books	3 p' cent.	442	10	-	14	5	11	-	4	-	14	1	11	6 „	1,698	1	6	100	13	9	-	-	-	100	13	9	114	15	8
Marine Stores, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any British Possession.	5 „	1,03,322	9	6	3,637	7	4	756	10	1	2,880	13	3	10 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,880	13	3
Marine Stores, the produce or manufacture of any other place.	10 „	2,508	14	6	173	1	1	28	7	5	144	9	8	20 „	4,501	7	8	541	2	5	-	-	-	541	2	5	685	12	1
Metals, Wrought or Unwrought, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any British Possession.	5 „	11,32,386	10	8	33,416	9	10	4,503	4	5	28,913	5	5	10 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28,913	5	5
Metals, Wrought or Unwrought, the produce or manufacture of any other place.	10 „	2,50,362	4	4	19,425	9	3	1,750	8	9	17,675	-	6	20 „	23,473	15	3	3,047	3	10	-	-	-	3,047	3	10	20,722	4	4
Woollens, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any British Possession.	5 „	1,26,005	11	7	2,692	5	1	941	6	9	1,750	14	4	10 „	1,006	5	8	73	1	10	-	-	-	73	1	10	1,824	-	2
Woollens, the produce of any other place or country.	10 „	1,402	3	10	93	2	11	30	14	6	62	4	5	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	62	4	5
Cotton Wool, not covered by certificate of the payment of Export Duty at any other Port of Fort St. George.	9 as. p' md.	1,48,918	13	1	6,164	-	9	5,651	5	2	512	11	7	Rs. a 1 2 p' maund	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	512	11	7

Cotton and Silk Piece Goods, and all manufactures of Cotton or Silk, except Thread, Twist and Yarn, or of Cotton or Silk mixed with any other material, the produce of the United Kingdom, or of any British Possession.	5 p' cent.	19,82,006	14	8	68,918	13	6¼	20,611	5	7	48,307	7	11½	10 p' cent.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	48,307	7	11½
Ditto, the produce of any other place	10 „	1,16,290	11	-	7,209	-	1½	1,828	15	-	5,980	1	1½	20 „	57,976	-	4	6,956	6	5	-	-	-	6,956	6	5	12,936	7	6½
Cotton Thread, Twist and Yarn, the produce of the United Kingdom, or of any British Possession.	3½ „	15,43,491	6	11	54,916	13	7	7,622	12	4	47,294	1	3	7 „	25	2	6	3	8	4	-	-	-	3	8	4	47,297	9	7
Ditto, the produce of any other place	7 „	1,553	11	9	107	-	8	1	8	8	105	8	-	14 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	105	8	-
Porter, Ale, Beer, Cyder and other similar fermented Liquors.	5 „	3,75,976	3	11	13,118	14	11	869	10	7	12,249	4	4	10 „	1,098	-	-	74	2	7	-	-	-	74	2	7	12,323	6	11
Wines and Liqueurs - - -	1 rupee p' imperial gallon.	4,71,935	9	1	46,972	-	8	2,663	5	5	44,308	11	3	2 rupees p' imperial gallon.	65,468	-	8	8,633	13	-	-	-	-	8,633	13	-	52,942	8	3
Spirits - - - - - - -	*R. a* 1 8 ditto.	-	-	-	54,699	6	3	3,854	12	6	50,844	9	9	3 ditto.	-	-	-	30,667	-	-	-	-	-	30,667	2	-	81,511	11	9
Opium - - - - - - -	*Rs.* 24 p' seer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	*Rs.* 24 p' seer		—			—			—			—			
Salt - - - - - - -	*Rs.* 3 p' md.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	*Rs.* 3 p' md.	-	—			—			—			—			
Alum - - - - - - -	10 p' cent	6,455	3	2	635	1	6	79	5	9	555	11	9	20 p' cent	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	555	11	9
Betel Nut, Raw - - - -	5 „	2,75,680	2	9	13,944	-	-	20	15	11	13,923	-	1	10 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13,923	-	1
Betel Nut, Boiled - - - -	10 „	92,341	7	7	10,052	6	7	222	13	8	9,829	8	11	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9,829	8	11
Camphor - - - - - -	10 „	1,52,472	7	6	13,789	13	-	1,641	15	6	12,147	13	6	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12,147	13	6
Cassia - - - - - - -	10 „	16,074	4	5	1,432	3	10	122	15	3	1,309	4	7	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,309	4	7
Cloves - - - - - - -	10 „	5,704	10	5	414	1	9½	15	10	10	398	6	11½	20 „	2,134	-	-	426	13	3	-	-	-	426	13	3	825	4	2½
Coffee - - - - - - -	7½ „	12,195	-	8	824	15	2	651	5	11	173	9	3	15 „	2 455	4	6	518	4	9	-	-	-	518	4	9	691	14	-
Coral - - - - - - -	10 „	2,11,147	10	11	18,771	12	4	371	9	8	18,400	2	8	20 „	136	3	2	13	9	11	-	-	-	13	9	11	18,413	12	7
Nutmegs and Mace - - -	10 „	11,885	15	8	1,103	14	7	264	-	11	839	13	8	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	839	13	8
Pepper - - - - - - -	10 „	1,17,344	7	11	11,727	7	11	1,250	14	-	10,470	9	11	20 „	2 150	-	-	430	1	1	-	-	-	430	1	1	10,906	11	-
Rattans - - - - - - -	7½ „	10,706	10	7	875	12	6	-	-	-	875	12	6	15 „	84	3	-	12	10	1	-	-	-	12	10	1	888	6	7
Tea - - - - - - -	10 „	2,85,756	8	7	20,403	2	6	2,756	-	-	17,647	2	6	20 „	1.009	-	-	151	13	6	-	-	-	151	13	6	17,799	-	-
Vermilion - - - - - -	10 „	5,215	12	4	419	2	10	86	8	9	332	10	1	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	332	10	1
Tobacco - - - - - -	10 „	32,658	4	8	3,711	7	3	30	1	9	3,681	5	6	20 „	4,837	1	5	967	6	4	-	-	-	967	6	4	4,648	11	10
All manufactured Articles not included in the above enumeration.	3½ & 5 „	19,67,897	12	-¼	67,899	13	3	10,121	10	6	57,778	2	9	7 & 10 „	62,335	3	1	3,567	4	3	30	11	11	3,536	8	4	61,314	11	1
All other Articles - - -	3½ „	20,06,710	5	3	63,089	3	5	9,168	13	1	53,920	6	4	7 „	80,893	11	10	5,570	10	8	40	-	8	5,530	10	-	59,451	-	4
TOTAL - - -	- - -	-	-	-	5,91,230	10	1¼	79,792	1	2	5,11,438	8	11½	- - -	-	-	-	62,238	4	-	70	12	7	62,167	7	5	5,73,606	-	4¼

In some cases the Valuation of Goods has not been given in the Returns received.

Madras Customs, 1844-45.

Statement of Exports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act VI. of 1844.

	EXPORTS.												
	British Bottoms.						Foreign Bottoms.						Total Duty, Exports.
			DUTY.					DUTY					
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods	Gross Collections	Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.	Net Amount of Collections.		Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Gross Collections	Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback	Net Amount of Collections.		
		Mds. s. t.						*B. M.*					
Cotton Wool exported to Europe, the United States of America, or any British Possession in America	free	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -		9 as. per md.	5,563 - -	3,129 3 3	- -	3,129 3 3		3,129 3 3
Ditto, exported to places other than above	9 as. p' md.	67,861 2 2	2,92,356 - -	- -	2,92,356 - -		1 r. 2 a. per maund.	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -		2,92,356 - -
Sugar and Rum exported to the United Kingdom, or to any British Possession, not being a British Possession or Settlement on the Continent of India, including Bombay	free	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -		3 per cent.						
Ditto, exported to any other place, including any British Possession or Settlement on the Continent of India, including Bombay	3 per cent.	1,00,760 26 3	3,614 14 6	- -	3,614 14 6		6 per cent.	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -		3,614 14 6
Grain and Pulse of all sorts, other than Rice and Paddy	1 anna p' bag, not exceeding 2 mds., or if exported otherwise than in bags, ½ anna per maund.	- - -	8,723 5 6	- -	8,723 5 6		2 annas p' bag, not exceeding 2 mds, or if exported otherwise than in bags, 1 a. per maund.	- - -	333 13 9	- -	333 13 9		9,057 3 3
Rice and Paddy	2 as. p' bag, as above, or 1 anna p' md.	- - -	1,76,434 2 3	- -	1,76,434 2 3		4 as per bag, as above, or 2 as. per maund	- - -	81,993 3 -	- -	81,993 3 -		2,58,427 5 3
Indigo	3 rs. p' md.	32,884 8 52	1,10,886 5 6	- -	1,10,886 5 6		6 rs. per md.	- - -	13,073 4 2	- -	13,073 4 2		1,23,959 9 8
Tobacco	10 p' cent.	1,40,543 15 6	10,126 11 3	- -	10,126 11 3		20 per cent.	- - -	- - -	- -	- - -		10,126 11 3
All Articles not included in the above	3 „	1,03,60,286 26 7	3,06,545 8 6	- -	3,06,545 8 6		6 per cent.	42,950 15 7	2,189 2 3	- -	2,189 2 3		3,08,734 10 9
			9,08,686 15 6		9,08,686 15 6				1,00,718 10 5		1,00,718 10 5		10,09,405 9 11

In most cases the valuation of goods has not been given in the Returns received.

Bombay Customs, 1844–45.

Statement of Imports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act I. of 1838.

| | IMPORTS. | | |

BOMBAY CUSTOMS, 1844-45.—Statement of Imports, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act I. of 1838—*continued.*

	IMPORTS.																							
	BRITISH BOTTOMS.											FOREIGN BOTTOMS.											TOTAL Duty of Imports		
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.			DUTY							Rate of Duty	Value of Goods			DUTY.									
					Gross Collections			Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback.			Net Amount of Collections					Gross Collections			Deduct Refund, exclusive of Drawback			Net Amount of Collections.					
		Rs.	a.	p.	Rs	a.	p	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.		Rs	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.
Cotton and Silk piece-goods, and all manufactures of Cotton or Silk, except Thread Twist and Yarn, or of Cotton or Silk mixed with any other material, the produce of any kingdom, or of any British Possession.	5 p' cent.	1,61,37,022	2	-	5,41,103	15	8	1,151	3	5	5,39,952	12	3	10 p' cent.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,39,952	12	3
Ditto, the produce of any other place.	10 „	13,57,385	5	11	1,15,017	12	1	-	-	-	1,15,017	12	1	20 „	19,516	6	-	2,615	2	7	-	-	2,615	2	7	1,17,632	14	8
Cotton, Thread, Twist and Yarn, the produce of the United Kingdom or of any British Possession.	3½ „	23,45,776	5	10	81,188	2	1	-	-	-	81,188	2	1	7 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	81,188	2	1
Ditto, the produce of any other place.	7 „	31,467	-	-	2,202	11	1	-	-	-	2,202	11	1	14 „	7,232	8	4	1,010	2	-	-	-	1,010	2	-	3,212	13	1
Opium, not covered by a pass	24 rs. p' seer of 80 tolahs.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24 rs p' seer of 80 tolahs														
Salt, not covered by a pass	8 as per md of 80 tolahs per seer	12,510	7	7	21,197	7	9	-	-	-	21,197	7	9	8 as per md of 80 tolahs per seer.	4	-	-	3	6	-	-	-	3	6	-	21,200	13	9
Alum - - - -	10 p' cent.	2,15,496	9	8	21,549	11	8	-	-	-	21,549	11	8	20 p' cent.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21,549	11	8
Camphor - - - -	10 „	5,91,142	11	4	59,114	14	3	-	-	-	59,114	14	3	20 „	10,326	4	-	2,065	4	-	-	-	2,065	4	-	61,180	2	3
Cassia - - - -	10 „	1,58,484	3	-	15,848	8	10	-	-	-	15,848	8	10	20 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15,848	8	10

| | | |

STATEMENT OF EXPORTS, according to Items and Columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act I. of 1838.

EXPORTS.

	BRITISH BOTTOMS.					FOREIGN BOTTOMS.					TOTAL DUTY, EXPORTS.
	Rate of Duty	Value of Goods	DUTY. Gross Collections	DUTY. Deduct Refund, Exclusive of Drawback.	DUTY. Net Amount of Collections.	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	DUTY. Gross Collections.	DUTY. Deduct Refund, Exclusive of Drawback.	DUTY. Net Amount of Collections.	
Cotton Wool exported to Europe, the United States of America, or any British Possession in America.	free	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	9 as. p' md.	2,55,958 - 9	13,718 11 6	- - -	13,718 11 6	13,718 11 6
Cotton Wool exported to places other than the above.	9as. p' md.	1,03,26,382 11 6	5,62,448 6 3	- - -	5,62,448 6 3	r. a. 1 2 p' md.	661 12 -	20 14 8	- - -	20 14 8	5,62,469 4 11
Tobacco - - - - - -	r. a. 1 8 p' md.	1,44,445 15 6	6,236 11 9	- - -	6,236 11 9	1 8 ,,	8,858 11 -	2,779 6 3	- - -	2,779 6 3	9,016 2 -
All Country articles not enumerated or named above.	3 p' cent.	1,57,55,529 14 8	695,089 9 4	3 9 -	6,95,086 - 4	6 p' cent.	22,744 13 11	1,344 7 6	- - -	1,344 7 6	6,96,430 7 10*
					12,63,771 2 4	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	17,863 7 11	12,81,634 10 3

In some cases the valuation of Goods has not been given in the Returns received.

* This includes the duty on Indigo, which amounts to 355. 3. 6.; viz.

British Bottoms - - -	350 11 6
Foreign Bottoms - - -	4 8 -

Appendix, No. 2.

MINUTE by the Honourable Sir *H. Maddock*, Knt.; dated 1 July 1847.

THE returns which we have received of the produce of all the export duties of India may, I think, be at once submitted to the honourable Court; I see nothing in their amount as a source of Indian revenue which induces me to alter the opinion which I expressed this time last year. They tend rather to confirm me in the view I then took, as I feel assured that the sacrifice of an income of 36,00,000 rupees per annum, cannot be placed in comparison with the benefit which the country would derive from perfect freedom in the export and the coasting trade of its chief staples.

I think that no time should be lost in communicating with the Court on this subject, as we may (as we have been in the matter of the coasting trade) be compelled to act with respect to cotton, on the principles which I have advocated, without the advantage of the Court's special sanction, and of their adoption of a system universally, which they suggested to us in their despatch of the 22d April 1846.

(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*

1 July 1847.

MINUTE by the Honourable *F. Millett*; dated 29 July 1847.

IN these statements, the net collections are obtained by deducting refunds, exclusive of drawbacks, from the gross collections. The export statements, therefore, for Madras and Bombay, with respect to the article of cotton, can only be regarded as approximating to the truth, because, under the system then in force, cotton exported from a subordinate port to the port of Madras and Bombay, was subject to export duty, though on re-exportation from Madras or Bombay to Europe, the United States, or any British possession in America, the export duty paid at the subordinate port was refunded.

According to these statements, the net export duties of the three Presidencies in 1844-45, amounted to 36,53,469 rupees.

Bengal, 13,62,430.
Madras, 10,09,405.
Bombay, 12,81,634.

The principal articles on which export duties were levied, were—

	Rs.
Cotton	8,73,039
Indigo	6,21,720
Rice	3,34,817
Raw Silk	1,95,886
Silk Piece Goods	1,41,289
Saltpetre	1,24,466

The several Presidencies contributing the following portions:—

COTTON.*		Rs.
Bengal	to Europe, &c.	1,367
Madras	to Europe, &c.	3,129
„	to other places	2,92,356
Bombay	to Europe, &c.	13,718
„	to other places	5,62,469
		8,73,039

INDIGO.	Rs.
Bengal	4,97,406
Madras	1,23,959
Bombay	355
	6,21,720

RICE.†	Rs.
Bengal	76,390
Madras (Rice and Paddy)	2,58,427
	3,34,817

The duties on raw silk, salt, piece-goods, and saltpetre, belong solely to Bengal.

The net export duties in Bengal, amounted in 1845–46 to 13,16,135 rupees,‡ the principal items being—

	Rs.
Indigo	4,01,232 §
Rice	1,13,907
Raw Silk	1,68,773
Silk Piece Goods	1,47,243
Saltpetre	1,36,150

‡ On British bottoms - 9,14,323
On Foreign bottoms - 4,01,812
13,16,135

§ On British bottoms - 2,19,553
On Foreign bottoms - 1,81,679
4,01,232

In

* The export duty at Bengal is eight annas per maund: at Madras and Bombay, nine annas for British bottoms, the same proportion for Foreign bottoms.

† The export duty on rice at Madras is double what it is in Bengal.

Appendix, No. 2.

In my Minute of the 2d July 1846, I gave a statement of the quantity and value of indigo exported yearly from Bengal, from 1836–37 to 1845–46, and as far as I could ascertain them, the average yearly prices realized in London and France from 1836 to 1846.

I find that the quantity of Indigo exported in 1846–47 was 1,01,515 Indian maunds, which is 2,000 less than in 1845–46. The London price in 1847, seems about the same as in 1846. No account of the price in France of the last crop has yet reached Calcutta.

The exports of indigo have been decreasing during the last three years, but the quantity exported in 1843–44 was very much larger than in any previous year of the series.

The solution of the question, whether this article should form an exception from the abolition of export duties generally, appears to depend upon certain facts which have not yet been ascertained.

With respect to the double duties levied on imports and exports on foreign bottoms, according to a calculation made in the Financial Department at my request, the difference in the amount of customs collections at the three Presidencies in 1844–45, would have been 4,12,934 rupees, if the duties on goods exported and imported in foreign vessels had been the same as on goods exported and imported in British vessels.

On Imports, 1,49,584.
On Exports, 2,63,350.

In my former Minute I mentioned the permanent settlement in the Northern Circars of the Madras Presidency, as a reason why no increase of land revenue could be obtained from them. But it is stated in a letter recently received from the Madras Government, that in most of the districts in which the permanent settlement was introduced in 1802, the greater portion of the zemindaries and proprietary estates have become the property of Government by purchase at public sales for arrears of revenue.

No. 685, Revenue Department, 10 June 1847.

I fear the new rates of import duty imposed by Act IX. of 1845, will be found to require modification.

Though favourable to the abolition of export duties, I think the measure should be deferred for the present, until our finances are in a more prosperous condition.

(signed) *F. Millett.*

29 July 1847.

No. 1.—Memorandum showing the Amount of Duty that was collected in 1844–45, on Imports and Exports of the three Presidencies, on Foreign Bottoms, and the Amount that would have been collected, had the Rates of Duty on such Imports and Exports been the same as those on Goods on British Bottoms.

		Amount of Duties realized in 1844/45 on Goods Imported and Exported on Foreign Bottoms.	Amount of Duties Calculated on the same Goods, as if they had been Imported and Exported on British Bottoms	Decrease.
		Rs.	*Rs.*	*Rs.*
Bengal	Import duties	1,88,590	1,16,624	71,966
	Export ditto	3,92,683	1,95,658	1,97,025
	Total	5,81,273	3,12,282	2,68,991
Madras	Import duties	62,167	31,063	31,104
	Export ditto	1,00,719	48,795	51,924
	Total	1,62,886	79,858	83,028
Bombay	Import duties	93,032	46,518	46,514
	Export ditto	17,863	3,462	14,401
	Total	1,10,895	49,980	60,915
	Grand Total — Co.'s *Rs.*	8,55,054	4,42,120	4,12,934

Fort William, Financial Department, 10 July 1847.

No. 2.

No. 2.—MEMORANDUM of the Quantity of Indigo Exported from Calcutta in 1846-47 (as per Quarterly Customs Returns). Appendix, No. 2.

	On British Bottoms.	On Foreign Bottoms.	TOTAL.
	Indian Mds. S. Chs.	*Indian Mds. S. Chs.*	*Indian Mds. S. Chs.*
1st Quarter of 1846-47 - - -	3,407 36 9	188 22 2	3,596 18 11
2d „ „ - - - -	1,562 9 15	129 4 14	1,691 14 13
3d „ „ - - - -	22,096 31 6¾	9,037 26 11¼	31,134 18 2
4th „ „ - - - -	51,370 20 13½	13,722 29 5½	65,093 10 3
TOTAL - - -	78,437 18 12¼	23,078 3 0¾	1,01,515 21 13

Fort William, Financial Department,
10 July 1847.

MINUTE by the Honourable Sir *Frederick Currie*, Bart.; dated 29 July 1847.

THE letter of the Court of Directors, No. 3 of 1846, dated 22d April 1846*, directs the consideration of the Government of India of these separate questions:—

1st. The abolition of export duties on all articles except indigo.

2d. The abolition of double duties on imports and exports on foreign bottoms.

3d. The making the trade from port to port in British India free and unrestricted in all articles, with the exception of salt and opium.

The Government of India recorded their opinion on these several points in separate Minutes, which were reported, it appears, to the Court of Directors in letter No. 9, dated 3 July 1846.

In the views and opinions contained in those Minutes, I generally concur. I have not the slightest doubt as to the policy of adopting the first and third propositions at the earliest possible period with reference to the present state of our finances. With regard to the 2d proposition, I am not in possession, at this moment, of information sufficient to warrant my giving a decided opinion.

The papers now referred for consideration relate to the first question alone.

It appears that the immediate adoption of the scheme for abolishing the export duties on all articles would entail a loss of revenue to the extent of 36½ lacs of rupees.

We should consider seriously whether our finances are in a condition at the present moment to warrant our sacrificing so large an amount of annual revenue.

I am satisfied that they are not. By suddenly removing this large item from our income, we should, I think, embarrass ourselves very much, and we should postpone, to a long period, that return to an easy and prosperous condition, which we may hope very soon to arrive at, by a judicious husbanding of our resources at the present time.

Moreover, except in respect to one article—cotton, there does not seem to be any immediate pressure. The adoption of the whole measure would be rather for the sake of carrying into practice a just principle of political economy, than to relieve any department of trade or produce of a burden pressingly injurious to its interests at this time.

Indigo, rice, and perhaps raw silk, are very little affected by the export duties as to their produce and export trade. Piece-goods and saltpetre, I believe, rather require relief.

The sentiments of the members of Government in respect to the cotton duties have been recorded separately in the papers regarding that article referred from Bombay.

I am disposed to urge upon the Court of Directors the expediency of immediately removing the export duty on cotton, in reference to the arguments contained in the papers I allude to; but I would postpone the abolition of the duties generally for another year or 18 months, by which time I trust there will not be the same financial objections to the adoption of the measure which exist at this moment.

(signed) *F. Currie.*

29 July 1847.

From

* Letter of Court of Directors, No. 3, Separate, Revenue Department, dated 22d April 1846, and the returns called for, regarding the export duties of the three Presidencies.

Home Department, Separate, Revenue.

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to Secretary to Government of Bengal, Secretary to Government of Fort St. George, and Secretary to Government of Bombay; dated 31 July 1847.

Sir,

I AM directed to transmit to you for the consideration of the *, the accompanying copy of a despatch from the honourable the Court of Directors, in the Separate Revenue Department, No. 3, of 1846, dated the 22d April, containing a review of the principles on which the Indian system for the collection of duties and the regulation of trade is at present based, with the following practical suggestions for the reconstruction of the Customs Laws; viz.—

* Bengal: Honourable the Deputy Governor. Fort St. George: Most Noble the Governor in Council. Bombay: Honourable the Governor in Council.

1st. The abolition of export duties on all articles except indigo.

2d. The abolition of double duties on imports and exports on foreign bottoms.

3d. The publication of a general tariff of duties for British India, the trade from port to port being left free and unrestricted in all articles, with the exception of salt and opium.

2. The President in Council, soliciting the views and sentiments of the † on this important subject, requests to be furnished at the same time with statements of exports under the ‡ Presidency for a period of four years, commencing with 1843-44, prepared according to the enclosed Form, No. 1, together with an abstract, showing the amount realized annually during the above period from duty on the export of staple articles the growth of the territories subject to the Government of §.

† Bengal: Honourable the Deputy Governor. Fort St. George: Most Noble the Governor in Council. Bombay: Honourable the Governor in Council.

‡ Bengal; Madras; Bombay.

§ Fort William; Fort St. George; Bombay.

Omit para. 3, to Bombay.

3. With reference to the Court's suggestion for maintaining the duty on the export of indigo, the President in Council is desirous of being furnished with a statement showing the estimated quantity produced annually under the ‖ Presidency during the past four years, the actual quantity exported, the average cost of manufacture per maund, and the average selling price in the Europe markets; with any information that may be procurable as to the quantity, quality, cost and value of indigo, the produce of Java, Brazils or elsewhere, with which the Indian produce has to compete; and in the event of a falling off in the produce and price of the latter, the probable causes of such decline.

‖ Both divisions of the Bengal; Madras.

4. The President in Council further requests to be furnished with a statement according to the enclosed Form, No. 2, showing the net amount of duty collected on imports and exports since 1843-44 on foreign bottoms, and the amount that would have been realized had the rates of duty on such imports and exports been the same as those levied on goods shipped on British bottoms.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

Council Chamber, 31 July 1847.

No. 1. {Bengal, Fort St. George, Bombay,} Customs.

STATEMENT of EXPORTS for 1843–44.

ARTICLES.	EXPORTS													
	BRITISH BOTTOMS						FOREIGN BOTTOMS						TOTAL Duty EXPORTS.	Remarks.
			DUTY.						DUTY.					
	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Gross Collections.	Deduct. Refunds.	Deduct. Drawbacks.	Net Amount of Collections.	Rate of Duty.	Value of Goods.	Gross Collections.	Deduct. Refunds	Deduct. Drawbacks.	Net Amount of Collections.		

No.

Appendix, No. 2.

No. 2.—STATEMENT showing the Net Amount of Duty Annually collected from 1843–44 to 1846–47.

IMPORTS and EXPORTS under the {Bengal / Madras / Bombay} Presidency on Foreign Bottoms, and the amount that would have been realized had the Rates of Duty on such Imports and Exports been the same as those levied on Goods shipped on British Bottoms.

BENGAL. FORT ST. GEORGE. BOMBAY.	Amount of Duties realized on Goods Imported and Exported on Foreign Bottoms.	Amount of Duties calculated on the same Goods, as if they had been Imported and Exported on British Bottoms.	DECREASE.
1843–44 Import duties - - -			
1843–44 Export ditto - - -			
TOTAL - - -			
1844–45 Import duties - - -			
1844–45 Export ditto - - -			
TOTAL - - -			
1845–46 Import duties - - -			
1845–46 Export ditto - - -			
TOTAL - - -			
1846–47 Import duties - - -			
1846–47 Export ditto - - -			
TOTAL - - -			
GRAND TOTAL - - - *Co.'s Rs.*			

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *H. M. Elliot*, Esq., Secretary with the Right honourable the Governor-general; dated 31 July 1847.

Sir,

IN continuation of my letter, No. 395, dated the 3d July 1846, I am directed to transmit to you, to be laid before the Right honourable the Governor-general, the accompanying copy of a further letter, addressed by the President in Council to the honourable the Court of Directors, on the subject of the contemplated revision of the Customs Laws of India, together with copies of the papers forwarded with that despatch. Home Department, Separate, Revenue.

2. The information obtained not being sufficient to enable the Government of India to enter upon a careful consideration of the scheme suggested by the home authorities, the President in Council has called for fuller information from the several Presidencies, and has invited an expression of the views and sentiments of the local Governments on this important subject.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

Fort William, 31 July 1847.

Appendix, No. 2.

(No. 2075 of 1847.)

From *R. K. Pringle*, Esq., Chief Secretary to Government, Bombay, to *G. A. Bushby*, Esq. Secretary to the Government of India; dated 31 May 1847.

Revenue Department.

Sir,

I AM directed by the honourable the Governor in Council to transmit to you for the purpose of being laid before the honourable the President in Council, the accompanying copies of a despatch addressed to the honourable the Court of Directors, under date the 19th instant, No. 25, and of its several enclosures, reporting the proceedings of this Government relative to an investigation into the state of the cotton trade of this Presidency.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. K. Pringle*,
Chief Secretary.

Bombay Castle, 31 May 1847.

MINUTE by the Honourable *T. H. Maddock*; dated 17 June 1847.

I HAVE on a former occasion advocated the abolition of export duties on all articles of raw produce at all the ports in India, and am in hopes that such a measure will ere long be sanctioned by the home authorities. While our finances were in an embarrassed condition, there might be reason for postponing any immediate sacrifice of any branch of revenue, but I have much reason to feel confident, that the Government of India will not be much longer debarred from the adoption of a more liberal policy for the encouragement of the prosperity of India, by any difficulties of a financial nature. Of all the principal articles of the produce of India the exportation of which requires encouragement, cotton must be admitted to be of the greatest importance, and no duty ought, in my opinion, to be levied on the export of an article which has already yielded revenue to the state, whether in the shape of land revenue, if it is the produce of our own territory, or in that of customs on crossing our frontier or lines of chokies, if it is the produce of the territory of an independent chieftain.

From all the statements which we have received from Bombay, we must come to the conclusion, that the cotton cultivation is diminishing in some of the cotton-growing districts of that Presidency; and if this is a fact, it must be admitted that the Government duty on exportation has contributed considerably to the falling off of the cultivation, which falling off is or will be followed by the inability of cultivators to pay the stipulated rent of their lands, and a consequent abatement of the Government demand on the land, and, indeed, the Bombay authorities apprehend that we may lose more by diminution of the revenue on cotton lands, than we gain by the export duty on cotton.

If there is any sufficient ground to anticipate such a result from our continuing to levy the export duty, it would financially be our best policy immediately to remit that duty at Bombay, and if we remit it there, to remit it at all our ports.

But even if there did not exist any strong inducement of this nature to abolish the export duties on cotton, I consider that as it must be the interest of Great Britain to encourage by every possible means, the growth of cotton in India, in order to diminish our dependence for supplies of this article on foreign countries, it is inconsistent with the national interest to maintain so great a discouragement on its growth as a heavy export duty, in addition to the rent of the land on which it is produced must needs impose. And it seems almost inconsistent, that while the Government is spending large sums of money on experimental improvement of the cotton produce for the benefit of the British manufacturer, it should impose on it a duty that must diminish, if it does not ruin, the export trade altogether.

I annex a statement of the revenue realized on the exportation of cotton from the ports of the three Presidencies in the year 1845–46, from which it appears that, without accounting for any diminution by drawback, the amount received was not, in that year, more than 5,33,000 rupees, and I feel assured that it is not worth our while, for the sake of so small an income as that derived from the export cotton trade, to obstruct the cultivation and exportation of an article of great national importance.

But for the consideration that the general subject of the Indian traffic is under investigation by the honourable Court, I should feel no hesitation in recommending the immediate abolition of all duties on the export of cotton from India, and, under existing circumstances, I would, in reference to the communication lately made to the Court by the Bombay Government, when transmitting the report of the committee formed to inquire into the state of the cotton trade in that Presidency, urge, on the same authority, the expediency of exempting this article from all duty on export both in Bombay and in the other Presidencies, where the revenue derived from this source appears to be very insignificant.

(signed) *T. H. Maddock.*

17 June 1847.

DUTY on EXPORTS in 1845–46, of Cotton Wool, from the several Ports of British India. Appendix, No. 8

Bengal	Calcutta	British Bottoms	7 4 9		
		Foreign Bottoms	5,860 14 –		
	Subordinate Ports		—	5,868 2 9	
					5,868 2 9
Fort St. George	Madras	British Bottoms	11,632 2 10		
		Foreign Bottoms	3,531 14 5		
				15,164 1 3	
	Subordinate Ports, British and Foreign Bottoms		- - -	1,42,294 – –	
					1,57,458 1 3
Bombay	Bombay	British Bottoms	—		
		Foreign Bottoms	28,192 15 9		
		Deduct refunds in third quarter	861 7 6		
				27,331 8 3	
	Subordinate Ports	British Bottoms	3,38,415 6 11		
		Foreign ditto	1 7 –		
				3,38,416 13 11	
	Doturfa Ports	British Bottoms	4,306 11 8		
		Foreign ditto	13 15 7		
				4,320 11 3	
					3,70,069 1 5
				Company's Rupees	5,33,395 5 5

N.B.—No complete Return of the Drawback paid at the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay is included in the Accounts or Statements of either of those Presidencies.

Fort William, Financial Department,
16 June 1847.

MINUTE by the Honourable *F. Millett*, dated 24 June 1847.

ANTICIPATING the early adoption of some general measure regarding the duties on exportation, I do not think it would be advisable to take any special and immediate step in respect of the one article of cotton.

The Bombay Government do not consider the state of the cotton trade to be such as to occasion alarm; and they have deemed it proper, before entertaining the question of an entire abolition of the export duty, to call for information as to the effect such a measure would have upon the revenue.

The rule by which the duty is levied has certainly operated prejudicially, inasmuch as the rate has increased as the price of the commodity has fallen. If any immediate relief were thought necessary, it might well be the substitution of an *ad valorem* duty.

With regard to the revenue derived from cotton lands, much has been done, and much is in progress, towards a systematic revision of the assessment on the lands of every description throughout the Presidency.

Under the new plan the assessment is fixed, not with reference to the actual crops, but according to the quality of the soil.

24 June 1847. (signed) *F. Millett.*

MINUTE by the Honourable *F. Currie*; dated 30 June 1847.

THIS is a very interesting report, and if it were not that the whole question of the continuance of duties on exports generally, and of cotton in particular, is now under the consideration of the Court of Directors, from whom we may expect early instructions, I should be disposed to press the immediate abolition of those duties on cotton exported on British bottoms, and their reduction one-half on cottons exported on foreign bottoms. The regulation of the assessment upon soils and not upon crops, is already engaging the attention of the Bombay Government. It is evidently the interest of the Indian Government to foster and improve their cotton trade by all legitimate means; and it is evident that the present rate of export duty is acting upon it most injuriously.

30 June 1847. (signed) *F. Currie.*

Appendix, No. 2.

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, Home Department, to *H. M. Elliot*, Esq., Secretary with the Right honourable the Governor-General; dated 31 July 1847.

Sir,

Separate, Revenue.

With reference to my letter, No. , of this date, I am directed to request that you will lay before the Right honourable the Governor-general the accompanying copy of a letter addressed by the President in Council to the honourable the Court of Directors, together with copies of the minutes therewith forwarded, on the expediency, pending the decision of the general question of revision of the Indian tariff, of exempting the article of cotton from all duty on export, both in Bombay and in the other Presidencies.

2d. A copy of the despatch from the Government of Bombay on the state of the cotton trade in that Presidency, is also transmitted for his Lordship's perusal.

I have, &c.

Fort William, 31 July 1847.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secretary to the Government of India.

Extract Separate Revenue Letter to India, dated 18 August (No. 36) 1847.

Legislative Letter, dated 31 October (No 28) 1846:
(Paras 8 to 12.) The enactment of Act II. of 1846, for permitting the free export of cotton from the continent of India to the island of Bombay, reported.
(Para. 30, 31.) In the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, goods that have paid export duty in the one to be admitted to free entry in the other.
(Para. 32) Definition of the term "produce," in Act I. of 1838, noticed.
(Para. 35) Drawback allowed of export duty on rum shipped from subordinate ports to Madras.

44. The anomalies in the present Customs Laws which you have been called on to correct by special orders or enactments, will be obviated when a general law for all India, founded on the principles indicated in our despatch of the 22d April (No. 3) 1846, shall be enacted. You inform us (para. 12) that you have postponed the consideration of the question of remitting the duties on the export of cotton wool until you are in a position to take up the general question of the preparation of a new tariff of duties for the whole of India. This question has, however, a special interest, apart from the consideration of the policy of export duties generally; and with reference to the present declining condition of the Indian cotton trade, we think that it should be immediately dealt with, without waiting until the more general measure can be matured. It would be sufficient to publish a notification, declaring the article of cotton wool to be thenceforth exempted from any demand on account of export duty.

Extract Separate Revenue Letter to Bengal, No. 8; dated 1 December 1847.

Letter from, dated 12 August (No. 14) 1846 (4 to 8), also, Letter from Government of India, dated 22 May (No 4) 1847 (whole). Financial results of the Customs Administration for the years 1844-45 and 1845-46, reported.

20. The statement below* exhibits the amount realized on account of customs duties in the years 1844-45 and 1845-46, together with those collected in the three years immediately preceding them.

21. From these it appears, that in the year 1844-45 the customs revenue, after deducting the amount of duty received on imports of salt, which properly forms an asset of the salt revenue, exceeded that of the preceding year by 5,49,984 rupees, a result which was justly regarded by you as very satisfactory.

22. In 1845-46, there was a further increase of 1,42,786 rupees, arising from the augmentation in the rates of import duty under Act IX. of 1845, which came into operation on the 1st June of that year. This increase in the revenue is, however, accompanied by a considerable falling off in the general trade of the port of Calcutta; and, although there are various circumstances likely to have influenced the course of mercantile operations pointed out by the collector of customs, Mr. Bracken, such as the excessive importations of

	1841-42.	1842-43.	1843-44.	1844-45.	1845-46.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Gross Receipts	51,89,151	54,98,846	62,20,457	66,41,190	85,50,402
Deduct, Drawbacks, Refunds, &c.	6,82,470	6,69,146	6,41,374	6,77,572	7,27,829
Net Revenue	45,06,681	48,29,700	55,79,101	59,63,618	78,22,573
Deduct, Duty on Salt	18,45,119	26,51,540	28,80,356	27,14,889	44,31,058
Net Legitimate Customs Receipts *Rs.*	26,61,562	21,78,160	26,98,745	32,48,729	33,91,515

of previous years, and the disturbed state of the money-market both in India and in England, independently of any increase in the rates of import duty; we are, nevertheless, disposed to believe that this latter cause has had some considerable effect on the trade, particularly on that carried on in foreign vessels. So long as the principle which now regulates the customs code is maintained, of levying a single rate of duty on British manufactures imported on British vessels, and a quadruple rate on foreign manufactures imported on foreign vessels, it is obvious that even a moderate scale of import duties may fall with oppressive weight on foreign trade, and, as appears to have already been the case, put an entire stop to some branches of it. You are aware that we have recently had the whole subject of the Customs Laws of India under our consideration, with the view of obviating the objectionable and anomalous provisions which now pervade them, and of placing the whole system on a sound and efficient basis; and we are now only waiting for certain information which the Government of India is engaged in collecting, in order to enable us to carry the views which we have communicated to them into practical effect.

LETTER from the Court of Directors of the East India Company to the Government of India, in the Separate Revenue Department; dated 31 December (5) 1847.

Para. 1. YOUR letters of the dates noted below,* report your proceedings connected with the revision of the Customs Laws of India, consequent on the receipt of our despatch of the 22d April (3) 1846.

2. In that despatch we placed before you the following suggestions for the amendment of the Customs Laws; viz.

First, The abolition of export duties on all articles except indigo.

Secondly, The abolition of double duties on imports and exports on foreign bottoms; and

Thirdly, The publication of a general tariff of duties for British India; the trade from port to port being left free and unrestricted in all articles, with the exception of salt and opium.

3. The members of your Government have generally agreed in the expediency of adopting these suggestions, but with reference to the present state of our finances, both Mr. Millett and Sir Frederick Currie have recorded their opinion that the general abolition of export duties, however desirable in itself, should be postponed until a time of greater financial prosperity.

4. The net amount of the export duties levied in the three Presidencies in 1844–45, according to the statements submitted with your letter of the 31st July (11.) 1847, was 36,53,469 rupees. Out of this amount, however, the sum of 8,73,039 rupees consisted of the duty levied on the export of cotton, of which, in para. 44 of our despatch dated the 18th August (36.) 1847, we directed the immediate abolition. A further sum of 2,46,524 rupees, consists of the double duty on exports on foreign bottoms, the abolition of which forms the subject of the second suggestion. Deducting these two sums, the pecuniary sacrifice consequent on the entire abolition of export duties, without allowing for any compensating increase in the duties on imports, would be 25,33,906 rupees, or supposing the duty on indigo which produced in that year 5,05,454 rupees† to be retained, 20,28,452 rupees.

5. We are not prepared to direct the relinquishment, under existing circumstances, of so large a source of income, for which we could not expect any compensating increase in any other branch of our revenue. Having already sanctioned the abandonment of all export duty on cotton, and seeing no reason to apprehend that the export duties press with any peculiar weight on the other staple articles of Indian produce, we are not at present disposed to make any further sacrifice.

6. We are, however, satisfied of the expediency of immediately discontinuing the levy of double duties on imports and exports made by foreign shipping. The amount realized by these duties in 1844–45 appears to be (not including the duty on cotton, the total abolition of which has been already ordered) 3,96,525 rupees. We have recently had occasion to observe, in para. 20 and 22 of our Separate Revenue despatch to the Government of Bengal, dated the 1st December (No. 8.) 1847, that these duties, which, as at present levied, operate generally as a fourfold impost on foreign produce or manufactures conveyed in foreign vessels, had put a stop to some branches of foreign trade in the port of Calcutta. We cannot doubt that the removal of so heavy a burden will act as an encouragement to foreign commerce, and that the increase in the amount of imports on foreign vessels will, to a great extent, compensate for the sacrifice of revenue consequent upon the modification of the customs which we have authorized.

7. The

---

* Letter dated 3d July (9.) 1846; Letter dated 19th September (13.) 1846; Letter dated 31st July (11.) 1847; Letter dated 31st July (12) 1847.

† Total export duty - - - - - - - - - - - *Rs.* 6,21,715
Deduct extra duty on indigo exported on foreign bottoms - - - 1,16,261

TOTAL - - - - *Rs.* 5,05,454

Appendix, No. 2.

7. The amount of revenue now derived from the duties levied on merchandize carried from one port of India to another is not stated, and we have no means of ascertaining it with any approach to accuracy. It cannot, however, form any considerable portion of the customs revenue, and the principle of levying a duty on the trade carried on by sea within our own territories, while the traffic by land has been entirely relieved from the burden of the transit duties, is so inconsistent and objectionable, that we are prepared at once to abandon this branch of revenue.

We accordingly direct, that with all convenient speed, you will prepare and pass an Act, abolishing the double duties now levied on imports and exports on foreign bottoms, and also all duties now charged on the transit of commodities by sea between the different ports of our Indian empire. The double duties imposed by the Schedule appended to Act IX. of 1845, on the importation of the articles named in the margin, in respect of their being of the produce or manufacture of foreign countries, will of course be retained; the intent of our present instructions being only that the double duty now leviable on the import and export of merchandize when conveyed in foreign ships, should be at once abolished. Foreign vessels will continue debarred from participating in the coasting trade of India, by the Regulation passed by us, and promulgated by you on the 2d December 1839.

Marine stores, metals, wrought or unwrought, woollens, cotton and silk piece-goods, cotton thread, twist and yarn.

It will of course be necessary to provide distinct rules for the export and import of the articles of salt and opium, for the purpose of protecting the revenue derived from those sources.

(signed) *Henry St. George Tucker.*
James Law Lushington.
&c., &c., &c.

Home Department, Separate Revenue, 31 December (No. 21) 1847.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

We have the honour to transmit the accompanying copy of papers which we have received from the Government of Fort St. George, and to report that, in conformity with the suggestion contained in para. 44 of your honourable Court's despatch to our address, dated the 18th August last, No. 3, the export duty on cotton wool has been relinquished throughout India, by our resolution of this date, copy of which is also enclosed. In order fully to afford the relief required at Madras, the import duty has been also remitted on cotton wool, the produce of any part of the continent of India, brought to the port of Madras, in like manner as this article was exempted from import duty at the port of Bombay, by section 2, of Act II. of 1846.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Hardinge.*
T. H. Maddock.
F. Millett.
F. Currie.

Fort William,
31 December 1847.

(No. 926.)

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to Government of India, Home Department, to *W. Escombe*, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay, dated the 9th October 1847.

Sir,

Para. 44.

With reference to the accompanying extract from a despatch, dated the 18th ultimo, from the honourable the Court of Directors, I am directed to state, for the information of the Governor in Council, that the President in Council is prepared at once to carry into effect the recommendation of the Home authorities, by declaring the cotton wool free from all export duty, whatever its destination, if the Governor in Council shall not, at the present moment, be engaged in any inquiries concerning that article of produce in the territory subordinate to Bombay, which would render a short postponement of the measure advisable.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. A. Bushby,*
Sec^{y} to Gov^{t} of India.

Fort William,
9 October 1847.

(No. 1313.)

From Secretary to the Government of Fort St. George to Secretary to the Government of India, dated 4 December 1847.

Sir,

Revenue Department. Dated 15 Nov. 1847, No. 29.

1. I am directed by the Most noble the Governor in Council to submit for the consideration and orders of the Government of India, copy of a letter from the Board of Revenue, and its original enclosures, together with an extract from the Minute of Consultation of this day's date, on the subject of exempting from duty cotton wool exported from subordinate ports to the port of Madras, in like manner as cotton exported to Bombay under the provisions of Act II. of 1846.

2. His Lordship in Council is satisfied from the reports before him, that the Madras merchant is at present in this respect placed in a less advantageous position than the merchant

merchant of Bombay, and he would, on this account, recommend that some remedial measure may be applied, by an Order of Council, pending the more general reforms in the Customs system contemplated by the honourable the Court of Directors, and communicated in your letter, 31st July 1847, No. 683. Appendix, No. 2.

I have, &c.

Fort St. George, 4 December 1847.

(signed) *H. C. Montgomery*, Sec^{y} to Government.

(No. 29.)

From *D. White*, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Board of Revenue, to *J. F. Thomas*, Esq., Chief Secretary to Government.

Revenue Board's Office, Fort St. George, 15 November 1847.

Sir,

1. I AM directed by the Board of Revenue to acknowledge the receipt of extract from Minutes of Consultation, dated 15th July last, stating, with reference to their proposition to extend to the ports in Tinnevelly the privilege of exemption from duty upon cotton wool exported to Bombay under the terms of Act II. of 1846, and to the orders of Government thereon, that the Most noble the Governor in Council is desirous of ascertaining exactly the nature of the advantage which a compliance with that recommendation would give to the Bombay merchant over the merchant of Madras, in exporting cotton either to Madras or Bombay respectively, as well as the advantages which the extension of the Act to the ports on the western coast has already given, and whether it would not be expedient to accord to the merchants of Madras privileges similar to those proposed for and already enjoyed by Bombay, and to extend them further to the remaining ports of this Presidency. The Board were, at the same time, directed to communicate with the reporter of external and internal commerce, and after obtaining all the information they could on the subject, report their views to Government. Revenue Department.

2. In reply, the Board instruct me to state, that they have been in correspondence with the offices named below* on this subject, and have received from them the several communications, also noted below,* which they desire me to submit for the information of the Most noble the Governor in Council.

3. The Board concur in the sentiments expressed in the several letters now under transmission, and in recommending the suggestions contained therein to the favourable consideration of Government, they will proceed to reply briefly to the queries contained in the Minutes of Consultation, under acknowledgment in the order in which they have been put.

1st. If the exemption of duty on the export of unscrewed cotton wool, under Act II. of 1846, be extended to Tinnevelly, and the present system of levying the impost upon such as may be shipped for Madras be continued, it will (although under the present circumstances of the cotton trade it may not have the effect of diverting the traffic of the port of Madras to that of Bombay to any great extent) give the Bombay merchants advantage over those of Madras, inasmuch as the trade of the former will be unfettered, whilst, as explained by the Chamber of Commerce, the Madras merchant will be subjected to much inconvenience and risk of loss.

2d. A sufficient time has not yet elapsed since the extension of Act II. of 1846 to the western coast to admit of a judgment being formed as to the advantage the trade has derived from the concession alluded to, but there can be no doubt that the removal of restrictions, of whatever nature, will give a fresh impulse to commerce.

3d. The Board think there can be but one opinion as to the expediency of according to the merchants of Madras privileges similar to those already enjoyed by the Bombay trader; and,

4th. They consider that it would be a great boon to the mercantile community generally, and at the same time, under ordinary precautions, be attended with no loss or inconvenience to Government, if the suggestion of the Chamber of Commerce regarding the abolishment of all duties on the export of cotton wool from any one port of British India to another be adopted.

Revenue Board's Office, Fort St. George, 15 November 1847.

(signed) *D. White*, Acting Secretary.

(A true copy.)

(signed) *H. C. Montgomery*, Secretary to Government.

From *J. Thomson*, Esq., to Secretary to the Board of Revenue, dated Madras, 18 September 1847.

Sir,

1. I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant (received 21st instant), in which you mention that it has been proposed to extend to the ports in Tinnevelly the privilege of exemption from duty upon cotton wool exported to Bombay under the

* From Chamber of Commerce, 18 Sept. in Cons. 15th Nov. 1847. From Reporter, External Commerce, 4th, in Cons 18th October. From Malabar, 31st August, in Cons. 9th September. From Canara, 3d, in Cons. 13th September. From Tinnevelly, 5th, in Cons. 16th September.

Appendix, No. 2.

the terms of Act II. of 1846; that the Government are desirous of ascertaining exactly the nature of the advantage which a compliance with that recommendation would give to the Bombay merchant over the merchant of Madras, in exporting cotton either to Madras or Bombay respectively, as well as the advantages which the extension of the Act to the ports on the Malabar coast has already given, and whether it would not be expedient to award to the merchants of Madras privileges similar to those proposed for, and already enjoyed by, Bombay.

2. You add that, as the Chamber of Commerce are immediately interested in the question, the Board of Revenue would be glad to receive the sentiments of that body before submitting its own views to Government.

3. I beg leave, on behalf of the Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, to convey their thanks to the Board of Revenue for affording them an opportunity of communicating their sentiments upon a subject in which the members of the chamber are interested, and will now proceed to answer your inquiry.

4. The convenience to the Bombay merchant, derived from the non-payment of export duty on cotton exported from ports subordinate to the Madras Presidency on the Malabar coast to Bombay is very considerable, and the contrary practice which has been in force on the Coromandel coast has been felt as a very great grievance.

With those engaged in the Madras cotton trade they have been unable to bring cotton to Madras from districts on the coast by sea for re-export to England or China, without payment of the full export duty of nine annas per Indian maund, on shipment per dhony; the same being refunded or taken into account on the final re-export of the cotton from Madras to England or China, as the case may be; but the trader in the mean time runs all the risk of the duty while the cotton is in transit along the coast, so that should it be lost or damaged, he loses either the whole or part of the duty paid at the subordinate port; and besides this, there is frequently considerable difficulty and inconvenience in placing funds at the subordinate port for payment of duty, and which moreover involves risk and loss of interest. From all these the Bombay traders are relieved, by the accommodation which has been afforded them by provisions of Act II. of 1846.

5. The Committee of the Chamber of Commerce are therefore of opinion, that it would be expedient to extend the privilege under consideration, for both Madras and Bombay, to the remaining ports of this Presidency, and in fact to abolish all duties on the export of cotton from any one port of the British dominions in India to another; for it appears to them that it cannot be otherwise than desirable to move duties, which, whilst they fetter and annoy the trader, not only by their direct demand upon him, but also by the opportunities of exaction which all Custom-house duties afford in this country to native subordinate servants of Government, add nothing to the public revenue.

I have, &c.

Madras,
18 September 1847.

(signed) *J. Thomson*,
For the Chairman.

From Reporter, External Commerce, to Acting Secretary, Board of Revenue, Fort St. George.

Madras Reporter, External Commerce Office,
4 October 1847.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, with reference to the Minutes of Cons. of Government, No. 802, dated 15th July 1847, and the proceedings of the Board of Revenue, dated 29th June 1847, No. 726, to address you.

The nature of the advantage that the Bombay merchant would have over the Madras merchant, in exporting cotton to Bombay without the payment of duty, would be, that the Madras merchant must lay down funds at the subordinate port to pay the duty and take drawback on the cotton exported to England; whereas the Bombay merchant would have an unfettered trade. Until Act VI. of 1844 came into operation, the cotton was exported free at subordinate ports on export to Madras, was admitted to entry free of duty, and exported to the United Kingdom duty-free, duty being only charged on export to China, Singapore and Pondicherry. The resumption of this privilege, and the necessity of the payment of duty at subordinate ports, was one of the reasons which induced the merchants to commence the direct trade from Tinnevelly to China and the United Kingdom. It is evident that it exercises a restriction upon trade, and that it is considered an advantage that it should be withdrawn.

The value of cotton imported into Madras from Tinnevelly for the last five years is noted below.*

The

	Co.'s Rs.		*Co.'s Rs.*
* 1841–42	19,20,267	1844–45	18,82,875
1842–43	19,36,789	1845–46	2,95,102
1843–44	9,55,880		

The value of cotton exported from Tinnevelly, Malabar and Canara to Bombay is noted below.* Appendix, No. 2.

It is a fact that should not be lost sight of, that nearly the whole of the exports of cotton wool from the Madras Presidency to China, whether from Madras itself or from the districts in Tinnevelly, or *viâ* Bombay to China, from the Malabar coast, is on account of the Bombay merchants who furnish the funds; and I consider that every facility which is feasible should be granted to the cotton dealers in Bombay to induce them to purchase the raw cotton grown in our districts. The Madras merchants, comparatively speaking, trade but little with China.

With respect to the advantages which have already accrued by the passing of Act II. of 1846, sufficient time has not elapsed to develope the effects of the Act. It will no doubt be a great facility to the trade to be relieved from the payment of duty on shipment of cotton, and obtaining drawback thereon, saddled as it is with the form required to be gone through in numerous offices.

I have no doubt that it is highly expedient to accord to the merchants at this Presidency privileges similar to those proposed for, and already enjoyed by Bombay; and that it is much to be regretted that the privilege conceded of importing cotton at Madras, duty free, should ever have been withdrawn. I urgently recommended that it should be continued † on the passing of Act VI. of 1844, but it was not then considered expedient—upon what grounds is not known to this department. †Letter to Government, No. 163, dated 18 May 1844, para. 21, copy enclosed.

The advantage that the recommendation of the Board of Revenue, as it now stands, would give the Bombay merchant over the merchant of Madras is, that the former would have a trade unfettered by any restrictions or delay; the Madras merchants would have to pay the duty at the place of export; obtain a certificate, take care that it was duly transmitted, present it at this office on importation; upon its being indorsed, it would be returned to him; he must keep a regular account of all cotton exported under it to protect it from further charge on export to China, and to obtain drawback on export to the United Kingdom. It must be presented to this office with the cotton on exportation, and each shipment under it indorsed thereon. The loss of the certificate would occasion the loss of duty already paid, or impose on him the delay and inconvenience of procuring another.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. E. Underwood*,
Reporter External Commerce.

Madras,
Reporter External Commerce Office,
4 October 1847.

EXTRACT from a Letter from the Collector of Sea Customs to the Chief Secretary to Government of Fort St. George, dated 18 May 1844, No. 163.

Para. 21. I FURTHER beg leave to refer to the Minutes of Consultation of Government respecting cotton, dated 31st March 1836, respecting the shipment of cotton from one port to another. As cotton was to be exported free from a subordinate port for Madras, and to be imported at this place free, under this order, I have not considered it advisable to make any change pending the instructions of Government, as it appears that the same view has been taken by the collector of Tinnevelly, the more especially as the contracts for the present year had been entered into by merchants, under the impression that no change would take place; moreover the duty on cotton is raised, especially on western; and to have enforced a duty on import would have subjected cotton contractors to great losses on the cotton not exported, consequent upon its being rejected by the contractors. I also beg to refer to the notification ‡ of the Supreme Government respecting cotton exported to Ceylon, and to the papers which induced Government to concede the indulgence granted by the order of Government, dated 31st March 1836, and respectfully, yet most earnestly, to recommend that it be continued. ‡ Fort St. George Gazette, /42, p. 981.

(A true extract.)

(signed) *W. E. Underwood*,
Reporter of External Commerce.

(No. 82, 1847.)

From Collector of Malabar to Acting Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Fort St. George, dated Calicut, 31 August 1847.

Sir,

WITH reference to the Board's proceedings, under date the 19th instant, on Minutes of Consultation of the 15th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit, for the information of the Board,

	Tinnevelly.	Malabar.	Canara.
	Co.'s Rs.	*Co.'s Rs.*	*Co.'s Rs.*
*1841–42 - - - -	- none -	3,33,619	26,37,515
1842–43 - - - -	- „ -	50,113	29,10,270
1843–44 - - - -	- „ -	1,39,922	32,97,467
1844–45 - - - -	- „ -	2,62,062	20,32,145
1845–46 - - - -	11,324	1,86,484	19,39,654

* Dated 29 July 1847.

Board, copy of a letter* which I addressed to the Reporter of External Commerce, upon receiving from that officer a counterpart of the orders of Government above alluded to.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. V. Conolly,*
Collector.

Calicut, 31 August 1847.

(No. 1205, 1847.)

From Collector of Malabar to Reporter External Commerce, Madras; dated Calicut, 29 July 1847.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, requesting my opinion as to the advantage which has already been derived from permitting cotton to be exported to Bombay duty free.

The privilege of exemption from duty upon cotton wool exported to Bombay, under the terms of Act II. of 1846, was extended to the principal ports of this district under date the 27th June last only, and in consequence of our ports being closed, it has not been taken advantage of by parties concerned in the cotton trade. I shall watch the operation of this rule for some months during the ensuing season, and will then do myself the honour of addressing you further on the subject.

Vide Notification published at p. 571 of the Fort St. George Gazette, 1847.

I may add, that the duty refunded during the last official year, on account of cotton re-exported from Bombay to the United Kingdom, only amounts to the trifling sum of rupees 117. 15. 6.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. V. Conolly,*
Collector.

Calicut, 29 July 1847.

(True copy.)

(signed) *H. V. Conolly,* Collector.

(No. 71.)

From Collector of Canara to Acting Secretary to Board of Revenue, Fort St. George.

Collector's Cutchery, Mangalore,
30 September 1847.

Sir,

WITH reference to the Minutes of Consultation of the 15th July last, and the proceedings of the Board thereon of the 19th ultimo, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Board, copy of my letter to the Reporter of External Commerce, with its enclosure, by whom a copy of the same Minutes of Consultation, as now received from the Board, was transmitted, with a request to submit a report on the advantages to be derived from the free export of cotton wool to Bombay.

30th July.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. L. Blane,*
Collector.

Collector's Cutchery, Mangalore,
3 September 1847.

From Collector of Canara to Reporter External Commerce, Fort St. George.

Collector's Cutchery, Mangalore,
30 July 1847.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, forwarding copy of an extract from the Minutes of Consultation, under date the 15th instant, and requesting my opinion as to the advantages which have already been derived from permitting cotton to be exported to Bombay duty free.

2. The time since this privilege was granted by the notification, dated 24th March 1846, has been too short to admit of a judgment being formed as to any ulterior advantage, such as an increase in the trade or in the growth of cotton; but it is sufficiently evident that it must be a great advantage to merchants engaged so largely in any branch of trade as the Bombay cotton merchants are, to be relieved from the necessity of paying sums varying from one to two lacs of rupees as export duty, which they could only recover by the troublesome and dilatory process of a drawback, particularly when the difficulty of remitting money from Bombay to Canara for the payment of the duty in the first instance, and the loss of interest on the amount paid, is taken into consideration.

3. Of so much importance did the Bombay merchants consider the exemption, that they deferred shipping their cotton for some time last season, when the publication of the notification of the 24th March 1846 was expected, and were most pressing in their request to have it passed before the trading season fully set in.

4. By the accompanying statement of cotton exported from Canara during the last six years, and of the amount of duty levied, and of drawback paid, you will observe that the aggregate of drawback in these particular years rather exceeds the amount of duty, and I am led

led from this to infer that nearly the whole of the cotton exported from hence is shipped to Europe, and that it is not of the kind usually sent to China. The exact amount of decrease in the revenue cannot now be ascertained, because the sums collected as duty and the repayments in the shape of drawback are carried on from one year to the other, and not distinguished as belonging to a particular season. Thus, a sum paid by a merchant as export duty in 1840, appears in the account of duty collected in that year, but if his drawback certificate be discharged in 1841, it would only be entered in that year, and not appear as a set-off against the duty for the year in which it was actually paid. The remission of the duty is of course the chief reason why the aggregate amount of drawback for the six years appears greater than the duty, the drawback certificates having to be paid during the last and part of the preceding year, although the collection of duty has ceased.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. L. Blane*, Collector.

(True copy.)

(signed) *T. L. Blane*, Collector.

STATEMENT showing the Export of COTTON before and after the Act II. of 1846 came into Operation in *Canara*.

FUSLY.	Exports on Payment of Duty.		Quantity Exported free of Duty.	Total Quantity Exported.	Amount of Drawback.
	Quantity.	Duty.			
	C. m. lb.	*Rs. as. p.*	*C. m. lb.*	*C. m. lb.*	*Rs. as. p.*
1251	26,909 17 17½	1,20,557 3 4	- - -	26,909 17 17½	1,57,815 11 11
1252	35,133 17 10½	1,57,401 10 7	- - -	35,133 19 10½	1,16,019 15 11
1253	36,309 10 14	1,62,668 10 9	- - -	36,309 10 14	1,88,091 5 1
1254	25,049 9 24	98,634 3 10	- - -	25,049 9 24	89,583 7 11
1255	17,164 5 5½	67,656 6 10	2,303 7 -	19,467 12 5½	80,509 2 -
1256	1,024 1 4	4,032 5 5	26,341 4 14	27,365 5 18	15,612 2 11
TOTAL	1,41,591 1 19½	6,10,950 8 9	28,644 11 14	1,70,235 13 5½	6,47,631 13 9

(signed) *T. L. Blane*, Collector.

Mangalore, 30th July 1847.

(True copy.)
(signed) *T. L. Blane*, Collector.

(No. 216.)

From *F. B. Elton*, Esq., Acting Collector, to Acting Secretary to Board of Revenue, Fort St. George.

Tinnevelly, Collector's Office, Courtallum,
Sir, 6 September 1847.

WITH reference to the extract from the Board's proceedings, dated the 19th ultimo, and the Minutes of Consultation thereunto prefixed, I have the honour to state that in my opinion the nature of the advantage to the Bombay merchant, which the extension to the ports of Tinnevelly, of the privilege of exemption from duty upon cotton wool exported to Bombay under the terms of Act II. of 1846, would be that he might obtain with somewhat greater facility cotton from one chief place where it is produced; but considering the situation of Tinnevelly on the eastern coast, the advantage of extending the privilege to Madras would be far greater to the merchant of the latter place than the privilege of free export to Bombay would be to the merchant there. It would enable a merchant resident in Madras to obtain cotton from the place where it is grown on his own coast without the necessity of keeping up an establishment at Tutacorin, and would, I think, facilitate the sale of their produce to the ryots of Tinnevelly. Under these circumstances, while the extension of the privilege referred to, to the port of Bombay, would be of advantage in enabling donies which go there in ballast to take a cargo of cotton, and thus increasing the supply of the article in that market, the like privilege, if extended to the port of Madras, might have a far more beneficial and extensive effect in extending the eastern coasting trade, increasing the demand for Tinnevelly cotton on the spot, and throwing open the trade therein to others besides those who support establishments and have screws in the district.

I have, &c.

Tinnevelly, Collector's Office, Courtallum,
6 September 1847.

(signed) *F. B. Elton*,
Acting Collector.

(No

Appendix, No. 2.

(No. 1312.) Revenue Department.

EXTRACT from the Minutes of Consultation under date the 4th December 1847.

READ the following Letter from the Acting Secretary to the Board of Revenue.

(Here enter, 15 November 1847. No. 29.)

Para. 1. The Most noble the Governor in Council observes, with reference to the opinion expressed by the Board of Revenue in para. 3 of the foregoing letter, as to the expediency of according to the merchants of Madras privileges similar to those already enjoyed by the Bombay trader under Act II. of 1846, that the question at issue is, whether cotton wool exported from subordinate ports to the port of Madras shall be exempted (in like manner as cotton exported to Bombay), free of the duty specified in Act VI. of 1844.

2. In the concluding para. the Board consider it would be a great boon to the mercantile community if all duties on the export of cotton wool from any one port of British India to another were abolished.

3. The question originated in a communication from the Board of Revenue replying to one from the Government of Bombay, complaining of the non-introduction of the provisions of Act II. of 1846 into the ports of the Madras Presidency. The Board explained that the Act was already made applicable to certain ports in Canara, and recommended it should be extended to Malabar and Tinnevelly; the former part of this proposition was approved, but the Government demurred to the extension of the Act to Tinnevelly until it could be ascertained exactly the nature of the advantages which thereby the Bombay merchant would derive over the merchant of Madras. It appears from the present report from the Board of Revenue, and the communication from the Madras Chamber of Commerce, that the extension of the privileges already enjoyed on the Malabar coast by the merchants of Bombay to the ports of Tinnevelly and Coromandel coast, would place the Madras trade in a less advantageous position, and confer on Bombay an exclusive privilege actually prejudicial to the Madras merchant; and under such circumstances his Lordship in Council is of opinion that they should not be extended in conformity with the Act, without making the provisions of that Act applicable also to the port of Madras.

4. His Lordship in Council will, however, here remark that, in considering the Report submitted by the Board of Revenue, dated 4th March last, No. 5, on the trade between port and port of the Madras Presidency, the Government had it in contemplation to relinquish the duty on all articles borne coastwise. At a later period there was received from the Government of India a communication, giving cover to a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, having for its object the remodelling of the Indian customs laws, one of the chief features of which embraced the object had in view by this Government, viz., the free trade between port and port. The general scheme is at present under reference to the Board of Revenue, and if the proposition of the Honourable Court be adopted, the complaint now made, that the Bombay merchant is placed on a more advantageous position than the merchant of Madras in the shipment of cotton, will be altogether removed. From the importance of the subject, and from the specific orders of the Honourable Court to the Government of India, that no steps be taken to carry out the proposed measure until their previous sanction and approval is received, it is not improbable that a considerable period will elapse before any change of the Customs system is adopted; and as it would obviously not be fair to the Madras merchant to be denied, during such period, privileges which are enjoyed at the sister Presidency, his Lordship in Council purposes to bring the subject under the consideration of the Government of India, in view to a remedial measure being applied immediately by an Order of Council.

31 July 1847, No. 683.

(A true extract.)

(signed) *H. C. Montgomery,*
Secretary to Government.

Fort William, Home Department, Separate Revenue, 31 December 1847.

READ a letter from the Secretary to the Government of Fort St. George, dated 4th instant, No. 1313, and its enclosures.

Read again, para. 44 of despatch from the Court of Directors, No. 3 of 1847, dated 18th August.

Resolutions,—

1. The Governor-general in Council is pleased to resolve, that cotton wool be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of export duty throughout India.

2. The Governor-general in Council is further pleased to resolve, that cotton wool, the produce of any part of the continent of India, be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of import duty at the port of Madras, in like manner as this article is now exempt from import duty at the port of Bombay, under section 2 of Act II. of 1846.

Ordered,—That these resolutions be notified in the "Calcutta Gazette," and communicated to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, where they will be republished for general information.

(No.

Appendix, No. 2.

(No. 830.)

Fort William, Home Department, Separate Revenue, 31 December 1847.

NOTIFICATION.

The Governor-general in Council is pleased to resolve, that cotton wool be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of export duty throughout India.

The Governor-general in Council is further pleased to resolve, that cotton wool, the produce of any part of the continent of India, be henceforth exempted from any demand on account of import duty at the port of Madras, in like manner as this article is now exempt from import duty at the port of Bombay, under section 2 of Act II. of 1846.

By Order, &c.

(No. 1169.)

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, in the Home Department, to Sir *H. C. Montgomery*, Bart., Secretary to the Government of Fort St. George, dated Fort William, the 31st December 1847.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 4th instant, No. 1313, with its enclosures, and in reply to transmit to you, for the information of the Most noble the Governor in Council, the accompanying copy of a resolution this day passed by the Governor-general in Council relative to cotton wool, the produce of the continent of India.

I have &c.
(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Sec^{y} to the Gov^{t} of India.

Fort William,
31 December 1847.

Original papers returned.

(No. —)

From *G. A. Bushby*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India in the Home Department, to Secretaries to Governments of Bengal (No. 833) and Bombay (No. 1168), dated Fort William, the 31st December 1847.

No. 1167. To the Secretary to the Government in the N. W. P., omitting "and for communication to the Collector of Customs."

Sir,

I AM directed to transmit to you, for the information of the , and for communication to the Collector of Customs, the accompanying copy of a resolution this day passed by the Governor-general in Council, relative to cotton wool the produce of the continent of India.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Sec^{y} to the Gov^{t} of India.

Fort William,
31 December 1847.

Home Department, Legislative, 4 March (No. 11) 1848.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

Honourable Sirs,

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch, in the Separate Revenue Department, dated the 31st December, No. 5 of 1847, and to transmit herewith a copy of Act No. VI. of 1848, passed on this date, intituled, "An Act for equalizing the Duties on Goods Imported and Exported on Foreign and British Bottoms, and for abolishing Duties on Goods carried from Port to Port in the Territories subject to the Government of the East India Company."

2. It being desirable to bring the Act into operation without delay, we suspended the usual standing orders of the department, and passed the Act without any previous publication of the draft in the Gazette: the provisions of the Act will come into effect from the 25th instant.

3. The Government of Bombay will be instructed from the Foreign Department to extend the benefit of sec. 1. to the ports of Scinde, and to report on the existing practice in respect to imports from the ports of the Presidencies of India to Scinde, and the trade generally between the ports of Bombay and the ports of Scinde, showing the amount of Customs revenue realized therefrom.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Dalhousie.*
T. H. Maddock.
F. Millett.
J. H. Littler.
C. H. Cameron.

Fort William, 4 March 1848.

Appendix, No. 2.

Fort William, Home Department, Legislative, 4 March 1848.

THE following Act is brought up before the Legislative Council this day, the Governor-general of India in Council being desirous that no time should be lost in passing the Act.

Resolved,—That the rules requiring that all Acts of the Governor-general of India in Council shall be brought up for second reading in two months, or in three months from the date of the first reading, be suspended in respect to the following proposed Act, and that it be at once passed into law.

ACT No. VI. of 1848.

AN ACT for equalizing the Duties on Goods Imported and Exported on Foreign and British Bottoms, and for abolishing Duties on Goods carried from Port to Port in the Territories subject to the Government of the East India Company.

I. It is hereby enacted, that from and after the 25th day of March 1848, all goods imported on foreign bottoms by sea into any port of the Presidencies of Fort William in Bengal, Fort St. George or Bombay, shall be charged only with the same rates of duty as such goods would now by law be charged with, if such goods were imported into any of the said ports on British bottoms, anything in any Act of the Council of India contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

II. And it is hereby enacted, that from and after the said day, all goods exported on foreign bottoms by sea from any port of the said Presidencies, shall be charged only with the same rates of duty as such goods would now by law be charged with, if such goods were exported from any of the said ports on British bottoms, anything in any Act of the Council of India contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

III. And it is hereby enacted, that from and after the said day, no duty shall be charged on any goods lawfully carried from any port in the territories subject to the Government of the East India Company, to any other port in the said territories, anything in any Act of the Council of India contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV. Provided always, that nothing in this Act contained shall apply to the articles of salt or opium.

(signed) *G. A. Bushby*,
Secy to the Govt of India.

Fort William, Home Department, Legislative, 4 March 1848.

READ despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors in the Separate Revenue Department, No. 5, dated 31st December 1847.

Read Act No. VI. of 1848, passed this day, intituled, "An Act for equalizing the Duties on Goods Imported and Exported on Foreign and British Bottoms, and for abolishing Duties on Goods carried from Port to Port in the Territories subject to the Government of the East India Company."

Ordered,—That a copy of the Act No. VI. of 1848, be forwarded to the Foreign Department, in order that instructions may be communicated from that department to the Government of Bombay, to extend the benefit of sec. 1 of the Act to the ports of Scinde, and that the Bombay Government may be called upon to furnish a report as to the existing practice in respect to imports from the ports of the Presidencies of India to Scinde, and the trade generally between the ports of Bombay and the ports of Scinde, showing the amount of Customs revenue realized therefrom.

Appendix, No. 3.

PAPERS delivered in by *F. C. Brown*, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 24 March 1848, Questions 2928 to 2932.

COTTON WOOL.

IMPORT, EXPORT, CONSUMPTION and COMPARISON of STOCK in 1846-47; LIVERPOOL QUOTATIONS, First Week of every Third Month from 1815; IMPORT, EXPORT, CONSUMPTION and STOCK in PORTS, End of each Year from 1815; and GROWTH and CONSUMPTION of the UNITED STATES of AMERICA from 1829.

IMPORT into GREAT BRITAIN in 1846 and 1847.

	Liverpool.		London.		Bristol and Hull.		Scotland.		Total Import into Great Britain.	
	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.
Growth of United States, from—										
New Orleans and Natchez	462,402	393,897								
Mobile	181,215	133,678								
Florida	43,206	28,914	2,300	2,700	14,900	13,400	41,700	27,281	991,000	874,100
Savannah	60,578	94,812								
Charleston	100,273	117,857								
Other Ports	84,422	61,548								
TOTAL American	932,096	830,706	2,300	2,700	14,900	13,400	41,700	27,281	991,000	874,100
Brazil and Portugal	84,178	109,635	- -	300	- -	- -	- -	294	84,200	110,200
Mediterranean	59,531	20,729	- -	- -	1,100	- -	- -	- -	60,600	20,700
East Indies	49,391	122,048	30,500	77,400	5,000	9,100	9,800	14,218	94,700	222,800
Demerara, West Indies, &c.	8,998	3,940	3,400	700	- -	- -	600	346	13,000	4,900
TOTAL Packages	1,134,194	1,087,058	36,200	81,100	21,000	22,500	52,100	42,139*	1,243,500	1,232,700

Decrease of Import in 1847 - - - 10,800

* Exclusive of Coastwise Import (London and Liverpool) of 31,127 bags in 1846, and 33,280 bags in 1847.

IMPORT, EXPORT and CONSUMPTION of GREAT BRITAIN in 1847.

Stock in Ports, 1st January 1847		545,800	Export to the Continent and Ireland,—118,200 American, 12,300 Brazil and West India, 89,000 East India, and 2,300 Egyptian	221,800
Ditto, Dealers' and Spinners' hands,—			Taken for Consumption in England and Scotland from the Ports,	1,104,800
England	105,000		Decrease of Stock in hands of Dealers and Spinners	53,000
Scotland	8,000		Consumed in England - 1,077,200, or 20,715 bags per week Ditto - in Scotland - 80,600, or 1,550 bags per week	1,157,800
		113,000	Remaining on hand in the Ports, 1st January 1848	451,900
Import in 1847		1,232,700	In Dealers' and Spinners' hands - England	55,000
			Ditto - - - ditto - - Scotland	5,000
				60,000
		1,891,500		1,891,500

The Average Weekly Consumption of Great Britain is estimated at 22,265 bags, consisting of 5,118 Upland, 11,282 New Orleans and Alabama, and 283 Sea Island—Total, 16,683 American, 1,258 Brazil, 994 Egyptian, &c., 3,194 East India, and 136 West India, &c., being a decrease upon the Consumption of last year of 8,233 bags; but in packages, at the average consumption of that year, about 8,561 bags per week.

COMPARISON of the STOCK at the Close of the Years 1846 and 1847.

	Liverpool.		London.		Bristol and Hull.		Glasgow.		Total in Ports.		Dealers and Spinners.		Total Unconsumed.	
	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	1847.	1846.	184
Upland	48,200	46,300	- -	- -	- -	- -	7,700	4,400						
Orleans	151,600	116,400	700	600	3,200	3,000	19,900	15,800	302,800	239,200	95,000	47,000	397,800	
Alabama	64,900	45,400	- -	- -	- -	- -								
Sea Island	4,800	5,900	- -	- -	- -	- -	900	700						
Stained ditto	700	700	- -	- -	- -	- -	200	- -						
Pernambuco	5,900	14,900	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -						
Maranham	13,100	27,200			-	-	-	-						
Bahia	4,600	17,000	100	200	- -	- -	- -	- -	23,700	59,300	7,000	4,000	3	
Other Brazils	- -	- -			- -	- -	- -	- -						
Egyptian	51,200	22,700	100	- -	900	- -	5,200	3,400	57,400	26,100	4,000	2,000		
Smyrna	- -	- -			- -	- -								
Surat and Madras	91,500	65,900	56,100	47,700	2,500	2,000	6,700	9,500	157,400	125,100	6,000	6,		
Bengal, &c.	- -	- -	600	- -	- -	- -								
Demerara, &c. / West India, &c.	2,500	1,100	900	500	- -	- -	1,100	600	4,500	2,200	1,000			
TOTAL	439,000	363,500	58,500	49,000	6,600	5,000	41,700	34,400	545,800	451,900	113,000			

Total Unconsumed, 1st January 1847 - - 245,398,000 lbs. weight, average about 372
Ditto - - 1st January 1848 - - 184,149,000 lbs. weight, - ditto - 360

LIVERPOOL QUOTATIONS, First Week of every Third Month.

		1815.		1816.		1817.		1818.		1819.		1820.		1821.		1822.	
		d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.
New Orleans	March	23	25½	17	21	22	23	19	23½	14½	18	11½	16	8	13½	8⅜	12⅜
	June	23	24½	19	23	18½	22	20	25	11	16	11⅜	16	9	13½	8¼	12¼
	September	24	27½	18½	24	21	24	19	25	13	18	10⁵	16	8⅜	13	6	10⅛
	December	18½	23	18	22	18½	24	17	21	12½	17	9¾	14½	8½	12⅛	7	11⅛
Pernambuco	March	26½	28	27	27½	23½	25	25¼	26	18¾	20	16	16¾	11½	12⅜	10⅜	12
	June	26½	27½	26½	28	24	25	25	26½	16½	18½	15¾	16½	12⅛	13½	10⅜	11¾
	September	34	—	25½	26	26	27	25¾	26	18½	20	14½	15¾	12	13	9½	10⅜
	December	32	32½	23¼	24½	24	25	23	24	17	18¼	12½	13½	11⅛	12½	10½	11⅛
Egyptian	March	—		—		—		—		—		—		—		—	
	June	—		—		—		—		—		—		—		—	
	September	—		—		—		—		—		—		—		—	
	December	—		—		—		—		—		—		—		—	
East India	March	13	16	14	15	14½	17½	14½	20	7	13	6¾	10	6¾	8¾	6½	8¼
	June	12	15	15	18½	15	18¼	14	20½	5¾	10½	7	10¼	7	9	6⅜	8
	September	16½	20	13½	16	16	20	13	19	7¼	13	7	10¼	7	9¼	5⅜	7⅜
	December	16	19	13⅜	17	15½	19½	7¾	14½	7½	12	6¾	9½	6⅜	8⅜	5½	7⅜

		1823.		1824.		1825.		1826.		1827.		1828.		1829.		1830.	
		d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.
New Orleans	March	7	11	8	11	12⅜	15	7	10	6¾	9⅜	5⅜	8	5¼	8	6¼	8
	June	7	11	8⅜	11½	17	21	6¼	9	6	8¾	6	9	5	8	6½	8¼
	September	8½	12	8⅜	11½	8⅜	12⅜	6	8	5¾	8¼	6	9	4⅞	7⅜	6¼	8⅜
	December	7⅜	11	8½	12	8	12	6½	8⅜	5½	8¼	6	9	5½	8⅜	6¼	8¼
Pernambuco	March	11	12	11	12	14½	16	10	11	9½	10½	8	9	7	7⅜	7⅜	8
	June	11	12	11	12	21½	22⅜	10¼	11	8¼	9¾	8	9	6	7⅜	7⅜	8⅜
	September	12	13	11	11¼	12	13¼	9¾	10¼	8⅞	9⅜	7⅜	8⅜	6	7⅜	8⅜	9⅜
	December	11	12¼	11⅜	13	11⅜	12¼	10	11	8¼	9¼	7¼	8⅜	7¼	8	7⅜	8⅜
Egyptian	March	-	-	10⅜	11¼	13	15	7	10	7	8½	7	9	7	8	7	9
	June	-	-	10⅜	12	20	21⅜	7	10½	6¼	8	7	9	7	8	7⅜	9¼
	September	-	-	—	10⅜	11¼	12¾	6½	8½	6¼	8¾	7¼	9	6	7⅜	8	10
	December	—	12	10¾	11	10	12	7	8½	7	8½	7	8½	6¼	8¼	8¼	9⅜
East India	March	5¼	7¼	6	7½	8	10⅜	4¾	6½	5	6½	3⅞	5½	3¼	5	3½	5¼
	June	5¼	7¼	6	7⅜	11½	14⅜	4½	6¼	4¼	5¼	3¼	5½	3	4½	4	6
	September	6⅜	9½	5⅜	7	6	8	4½	6¼	4¼	5¼	3¾	5½	3	4½	4½	6
	December	6	8	5½	7¾	5½	7	4¼	6¼	3⅞	5⅛	3¼	5⅛	3	5⅛	4⅛	5¼

		1831.		1832.		1833.		1834.		1835.		1836.		1837.		1838.	
		d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d	d	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.
New Orleans	March	5⅜	7¼	5¾	8½	6⅝	9	7¼	10¼	8¾	12⅜	8	12¼	6¾	11	6¼	9
	June	5½	8	5⅞	8⅜	7¼	10	7¼	10½	9⅜	14½	8¾	13	4½	9	5⅝	9½
	September	5	8	6	8¼	9⅞	14	7⅜	10⅜	8½	14⅜	8⅜	14	5	9	5⅜	9¼
	December	5	8	6½	9	6⅞	10½	9⅛	12⅜	6¾	13½	7¼	13	5¾	9½	6¼	10
Pernambuco	March	7½	8⅜	7⅜	9	8⅜	9¾	10½	12⅛	13½	14⅜	11	14⅜	9¼	12	9	10
	June	7	8⅜	8¼	9¼	9¼	10¼	11¼	12⅜	15¾	17¾	12	14½	7½	10½	9	10
	September	6¾	8⅜	8½	9¾	12¼	14¼	11⅜	13	13	15⅜	12¼	14¼	9	10½	8⅜	9¾
	December	7⅜	8¼	9	10	8¾	10⅜	12¾	14½	10½	13½	10⅜	13	9½	11	8⅜	10
Egyptian	March	8	9½	7⅜	9	8¼	9¾	—	13	16	18	12¾	15	10½	16	8⅛	12⅛
	June	8	9¼	7¼	9	10	11	—	15¼	19½	21	14	17	8	13½	9	13
	September	7⅜	9	8	9	13	14⅜	14¾	15	15	17½	14	18	8¼	13	9¼	13
	December	7¼	9	8¼	9¼	11¼	12	15½	16½	11¼	14	11	16½	9	13	11¼	15¼
East India	March	4½	5¼	4	5¼	4¼	6½	5½	7½	6⅝	8¼	5⅛	8¾	3¾	7	4	6⅛
	June	3⅞	5¼	4	5⅜	5¼	6⅝	5¼	7½	7	9	5¾	8¼	2¾	6¼	3¾	6
	September	3¾	5½	4⅜	5½	7	8¾	6	7⅜	6¾	8⅛	5	8¼	3	6	3¾	6
	December	3¾	5¼	4½	6	4¾	7	6¾	8⅜	6⅛	8	3¼	7¾	4	6	4⅛	6¼

		1839.		1840.		1841.		1842.		1843		1844.		1845.		1846.		1847.	
		d.	d	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.	d.
rleans	March	7	10½	5¼	8¼	6	8⅛	4⅛	8	3½	8	5¼	8½	3⅞	8	4	7	5⅛	8⅛
	June	7¼	10½	4⅜	8½	5¼	8¼	3⅞	8	3½	7	4	8½	3⅜	8	4⅜	8	5¼	9
	September	6¼	10½	5	8⅛	4⅞	8½	4⅛	8½	3¼	7	3¾	8	4	8	4½	8	6⅛	9
	December	6⅛	9⅜	5	8⅛	4⅜	8	4	8	4⅛	8	3¼	7	3⅝	7½	5½	9	4	7½
	March	9	10½	8¼	9¼	8¾	9¾	7	8½	5¾	7	6½	7½	5⅛	6½	5¾	7½	7⅛	8½
	June	9½	10½	8½	10¼	8	9¼	6¾	7¾	5½	6½	5⅜	7	5¼	7	6	8	7	8⅛
	September	9	10⅛	8⅛	10	7¾	9	6⅛	7¾	5½	6½	5⅜	6¾	6¼	8	6¼	8	7¾	9⅜
	December	10	11	8¼	9½	7½	8¾	6⅛	7¾	5⅞	7½	4⅞	6½	5¾	7½	7	8	6	7¼
	March	12	16⅛	8	11	9⅜	19½	7	10	6	8	7	9	5¼	10	5¼	10	6⅛	11
	ne	12¾	17	9½	11⅛	8½	12	6¾	9½	4¾	7½	6½	9	5⅜	8⅛	5¼	9¼	6¾	11
	tember	11½	14	9	12	8	11	6½	9	5¼	7½	5¾	9	5¾	10	5½	9	8	11
	mber	10⅜	14	9½	12	7½	11	6	8	6	8	5	9	5⅛	10	6½	11	5¾	9
	-	5	6½	3¾	5¾	4½	6¼	3	5	3	4½	3¾	5	2½	4	2¼	4	3¾	5¼
	-	4¾	6¾	4	5⅛	3⅞	6	2¾	5	2⅝	4½	2¾	4⅛	2¼	4	2½	4	3¾	5¼
	er	4⅛	6⅛	3⅞	5¼	3⅜	5¼	3¼	4⅜	2¾	4¼	2⅜	4¼	2	4	2⅜	4	4	5⅛
	-	4⅛	6⅛	3⅞	5⅛	3	5½	3	4⅜	3	4⅛	2¼	4	2	4	3⅛	5	2¾	4¾

IMPORT into GREAT BRITAIN, and Quantity taken for Export and Home Consumption.

IMPORT.	1815.	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.
American - - - - - -	203,051	166,077	199,669	207,580	205,161	302,395	300,070	329,906
Brazil - - - - - -	91,055	123,450	114,518	162,499	125,415	180,086	121,085	143,505
East India - - - - -	22,357	30,670	120,202	247,659	184,259	57,923	30,095	19,263
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
West India - - - - -	52,840	49,235	44,872	50,991	31,300	31,247	40,428	40,770
Total - - - - - bales	369,303	369,432	479,261	668,729	546,135	571,651	491,678	533,444
Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths -	95·6	94·6	127·5	175·9	144·1	142·3	128·8	142·4
Average weight of Import - lbs.	259	256	266	263	264	249	262	267
EXPORT - - - - bales	36,200	29,300	26,700	55,500	66,800	28,400	52,600	59,300
CONSUMPTION { Annual - bales	325,100	337,400	407,000	422,700	434,300	466,900	499,100	544,800
CONSUMPTION { Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths	80·0	88·7	107·0	109·9	109·5	120·3	129·0	145·5
Average weight of Packages consumed - - - - lbs.	246	263	263	260	252	258	258	267
WEEKLY.								
Upland - - - - - bales	- -	- -	- -	2,179	2,380	2,918	3,292	3,839
Orleans and Alabama - - -	- -	990	669	875	1,284	1,192	1,389	1,552
Sea Island - - - - - -	- -	- -	- -	289	329	406	604	652
Total American - - -	- -	4,036	3,509	3,343	3,993	4,519	5,285	6,043
Brazil - - - - - -	- -	1,589	2,075	2,459	2,156	2,408	2,509	2,646
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
East India - - - - -	- -	207	1,192	1,581	1,190	1,518	1,019	953
Demerara, West India, &c. - -	- -	656	1,050	745	713	534	785	835
TOTAL WEEKLY - - -	6,252	6,488	7,826	8,129	8,352	8,979	9,598	10,477
Weekly Consumption of England -	5,535	5,744	6,911	7,227	7,387	8,035	8,573	9,411
Weekly Consumption of Scotland -	717	744	915	902	965	944	1,025	1,066

IMPORT.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.
American - - - - - -	452,538	282,371	423,446	395,852	646,776	444,390	463,076	618,527
Brazil - - - - - -	144,611	143,310	193,942	55,590	120,111	167,362	159,536	191,468
East India - - - - -	38,393	50,852	60,484	64,699	73,738	84,855	80,489	35,019
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	5,623	38,022	111,023	47,621	22,450	32,889	24,739	14,752
West India - - - - -	27,632	25,537	31,988	18,188	30,988	20,056	18,867	11,721
Total - - - - - bales	668,797	540,092	820,883	581,950	894,063	749,552	746,707	871,487
Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths -	187·9	143·7	221·6	171·7	270·9	219·6	222·0	261·4
Average weight of Import - lbs.	281	266	270	295	303	293	297	300
EXPORT - - - - bales	35,400	53,600	72,800	95,000	69,100	63,700	118,100	33,400
CONSUMPTION { Annual - bales	500,100	604,900	599,600	510,900	674,800	732,200	745,200	832,100
CONSUMPTION { Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths	154·1	165 2	166·8	150·2	197 2	217·9	219·2	247·6
Average weight of Packages consumed - - - - lbs.	275	273	278	294	297	297	294	298
WEEKLY.								
Upland - - - - - bales	3,890	4,212	3,713	3,783	4,241	4,990	5,304	5,452
Orleans and Alabama - - -	2,169	2,298	2,442	2,713	3,940	4,210	3,788	4,756
Sea Island - - - - - -	629	754	360	369	673	635	539	460
Total American - - -	6,688	7,264	6,515	6,865	8,854	9,835	9,631	10,668
Brazil - - - - - -	2,577	2,890	2,502	1,188	1,815	2,456	3,094	3,6
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	- -	362	891	975	1,142	671	485	
East India - - - - -	852	644	1,096	489	664	738	658	
Demerara, West India, &c. - -	654	473	527	308	502	380	463	
TOTAL WEEKLY - - -	10,771	11,633	11,531	9,825	12,977	14,080	14,33	
Weekly Consumption of England -	9,686	10,581	10,435	8,792	11,677	12,665	12	
Weekly Consumption of Scotland -	1,085	1,052	1,096	1,033	1,300	1,425		

IMPORT into *Great Britain*, and Quantity taken for Export and Home Consumption—*continued.*

IMPORT.	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.	1838.
American - - - - - -	608,887	628,766	654,786	733,528	763,199	764,707	844,812	1,121,800
Brazil - - - - - -	168,288	114,585	163,193	103,646	143,572	148,715	117,005	137,500
East India - - - - -	76,764	109,298	94,698	89,098	117,965	219,493	145,174	107,200
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	38,124	41,183	3,893	7,277	43,721	34,953	41,193	29,700
West India - - - - -	11,304	8,490	13,646	17,485	22,796	33,506	27,791	29,400
Total - - - - bales	903,367	902,322	930,216	951,034	1,091,253	1,201,374	1,175,975	1,428,600
Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths -	280·0	287·8	304·2	320·5	361·2	410·9	408·1	500·0
Average weight of Import - lbs.	310	319	327	337	331	342	347	350
EXPORT - - - - bales	74,600	67,100	67,800	86,800	102,800	165,900	123,400	103,300
CONSUMPTION Annual - - bales	857,800	891,300	880,000	918,700	954,110	1,011,500	1,057,300	1,206,600
CONSUMPTION Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths	262·7	276 9	287·0	303·4	318·1	347·4	365·7	416·7
Average weight of Packages consumed - - - - - lbs.	306	311	326	330	333	343	346	346
WEEKLY.								
Upland - - - - - bales	5,241	6,219	5,421	5,742	5,896	4,787	4,438	5,505
Orleans and Alabama - - -	5,800	5,321	6,442	7,352	7,823	9,204	10,223	11,742
Sea Island - - - - -	517	519	665	498	354	379	310	317
Total American - - -	11,558	12,059	12,528	13,592	14,073	14,370	14,971	17,564
Brazil - - - - - -	3,294	2,843	2,683	2,665	2,339	2,508	2,483	2,460
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	619	881	279	131	446	644	779	781
East India - - - - -	765	1,161	1,210	1,033	1,069	1,492	1,639	1,760
Demerara, West India, &c. - -	260	196	223	246	421	438	461	639
TOTAL WEEKLY - - -	16,496	17,140	16,923	17,667	18,348	19,452	20,333	23,204
Weekly Consumption of England -	14,881	15,427	15,248	15,831	16,567	17,571	18,414	21,075
Weekly Cousumption of Scotland -	1,615	1,713	1,675	1,836	1,781	1,881	1,919	2,119

IMPORT.	1839.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.
American - - - - - -	814,500	1,237,500	902,432	1,013,314	1,396,839	1,246,924	1,499,600	991,000	874,100
Brazil - - - - - -	99,300	85,300	94,298	87,090	98,097	112,869	110,200	84,200	110,200
East India - - - - -	132,900	216,300	273,637	255,437	182,065	237,596	156,100	94,700	222,800
Egyptian, &c. - - - -	33,500	38,000	40,720	19,681	48,809	66,721	82,000	60,600	20,700
West India - - - - -	36,000	22,300	32,935	17,372	17,687	17,474	8,800	13,000	4,900
Total - - - - bales	1,116,200	1,599,500	1,344,022	1,392,894	1,744,097	1,681,584	1,855,700	1,243,500	1,232,700
Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths -	388·5	583·4	489·9	528·5	667 0	644·4	716·3	480·5	464·9
Average weight of Import - lbs.	348	365	365	379	382	383	386	386	377
EXPORT - - - - bales	117,300	119,700	116,300	134,400	120,200	136,800	122,800	194,200	221,800
CONSUMPTION Annual - - bales	1,114,400	1,251,300	1,192,300	1,160,400	1,367,800	1,428,600	1,574,400	1,585,900	1,157,800
CONSUMPTION Ditto in lbs., millions and tenths	381·7	458·9	438·1	435·1	517 8	544·0	606·6	614·3	441·4
'erage weight of Packages onsumed - - - - lbs.	343	367	367	375	379	381	385	387	381
WEEKLY.									
' - - - - - bales	5,464	5,346	4,581	4,489	6,463	6,144	7,243	5,546	5,118
and Alabama - - -	9,915	13,854	12,698	12,333	14,515	15,177	17,169	18,714	11,282
} - - - - - -	265	392	296	356	377	333	392	363	283
Total American - - -	15,644	19,592	17,575	17,178	21,355	21,654	24,804	24,623	16,683
- - - - - -	2,373	1,444	1,344	1,340	1,496	2,146	2,192	2,048	1,258
- - - - -	548	540	608	544	744	1,054	1,062	1,338	994
- - - - -	2,142	2,227	2,996	2,940	2,237	2,319	1,888	2,189	3,194
India, &c. - -	723	260	406	313	462	300	331	300	136
VEEKLY - - -	21,430	24,063	22,929	22,315	26,294	27,473	30,277	30,498	22,265
f England -	19,461	21,737	20,960	20,548	24,046	25,275	27,929	28,165	20,715
Scotland -	1,969	2,327	1,969	1,767	2,248	2,198	2,348	2,333	1,550

STOCK in PORTS, and PRICE of MIDDLING NEW ORLEANS, at the Close of each Year.

	1815.	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.
Sea Island	51,900	6,200	21,300	4,900	3,600	11,600	14,800	13,600
Orleans, &c.		1,100		15,200	6,400	18,700	18,000	22,000
Upland		9,400		29,500	22,000	49,600	65,000	61,400
Pernambuco	18,100	31,200	34,500	16,000	10,700	31,300	21,000	24,100
Bahia				11,800	5,200	13,300	12,400	7,500
Maranham				23,900	11,100	19,000	16,500	18,100
Other Brazils				4,900	6,600	5,000	5,200	3,400
Bengal	6,200	15,900	51,000	119,500	172,600	160,800	121,200	74,200
Surat and Madras				45,400	95,500	79,300	67,000	50,500
Bourbon				2,500	2,700	3,000	2,700	2,000
Demerara, Surinam, &c.	3,600	12,500	5,900	7,600	8,000	8,900	7,400	3,800
West India, &c.				11,100	4,900	5,100	3,900	4,500
Egyptian, &c.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Smyrna	-	300	150	1,500	1,000	500	1,000	400
TOTAL	79,800	76,600	112,850	293,800	350,300	406,100	356,100	285,500
Equal to Weeks' Consumption	13	12	14	36	42	45	37	27
Price of Middling New Orleans	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.
Sea Island	16,600	3,500	6,800	3,900	8,400	7,500	9,800	10,800
Orleans, &c.	49,300	10,600	124,600	114,200	241,500	70,300	97,600	168,000
Upland	134,600	49,900				95,000		
Pernambuco	33,500	24,800	108,500	66,700	43,200	101,900	31,600	85,800
Bahia	9,900	7,000			17,600		18,500	
Maranham	21,600	11,700			17,500		27,600	
Other Brazils	2,900	2,700			2,300		1,400	
Bengal	56,300	45,200	28,200	26,300	25,100	21,000	13,600	9,700
Surat and Madras	48,700	53,200	51,400	47,200	48,300	62,100	59,700	29,100
Bourbon	2,100	2,100	1,600	1,000	1,100	600	800	500
Demerara, Surinam, &c.	1,700	1,300	3,800	4,300	3,900	2,800	1,100	1,400
West India, &c.	6,300	5,400	7,900	4,600	6,500	7,900	4,400	3,000
Egyptian, &c.	1,100	15,800	82,700	73,600	36,800	35,900	23,100	11,600
Smyrna	1,200	2,200	400	200	-	900		400
TOTAL	385,800	235,400	415,900	342,000	452,200	405,900	289,300	320,300
Equal to Weeks' Consumption	36	20	36	35	35	29	20	20
Price of Middling New Orleans	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.	183
Sea Island	155,200	138,000	117,600	118,000	109,300	90,500	88,100	2
Orleans, &c.								
Upland								
Pernambuco	65,200	37,600	49,200	11,800	33,800	44,700	28,4	
Bahia								
Maranham								
Other Brazils								
Bengal	38,800	1,900	44,400	48,800	60,500	121,600	1	
Surat and Madras		53,300						
Bourbon		200						
Demerara, Surinam, &c.	3,200	3,000	2,200	5,300	5,900	12,500		
West India, &c.								
Egyptian, &c.	16,460	10,600	1,700	1,700	20,500	19,7		
Smyrna	140	600						
TOTAL	276,300	245,200	215,100	185,600	230,000	28		
Equal to Weeks' Consumption	17	14	13	11	13			
Price of Middling New Orleans	6⅛ d.	6⅞ d.	8½ d.	9¼ d.	8¾ d.			

Stock in Ports, and Price of Middling New Orleans, at the Close of each Year—*continued.*

	1839.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.
Sea Island Orleans, &c. Upland	176,300	305,000	279,600	283,400	483,200	544,900	693,100	302,800	239,200
Pernambuco Bahia Maranham Other Brazils	9,900	23,700	46,100	58,700	68,300	62,700	52,300	23,700	59,300
Bengal Surat and Madras Bourbon	60,000	98,500	157,600	179,900	193,200	239,200	241,000	157,400	125,100
Demerara, Surinam, &c. West India, &c.	6,300	14,300	24,700	20,200	12,200	13,700	6,100	4,500	2,200
Egyptian, &c. Smyrna	13,000	22,500	31,400	22,200	28,800	41,400	67,900	57,400	26,100
TOTAL	265,500	464,000	539,400	564,400	785,700	901,900	1,060,400	545,800	451,900
Equal to Weeks' Consumption	12	19	24	25	29	33	35	18	20
Price of Middling New Orleans	6¾ *d.*	6*d.*	5⅛ *d.*	4⅞ *d.*	5⅛ *d.*	4⅛ *d.*	4 *d.*	7⅛ *d.*	4⅝ *d.*

GROWTH and CONSUMPTION of the UNITED STATES of AMERICA, in 18 Years, from 1829 to 1846.

YEARS.	Growth.	Consumption.	YEARS.	Growth.	Consumption.
1829-1830	976,845	126,512	1838-1839	1,360,532	276,018
1830-1831	1,038,848	182,142	1839-1840	2,177,835	291,279
1831-1832	987,477	173,800	1840-1841	1,634,945	297,288
1832-1833	1,070,438	194,412	1841-1842	1,683,574	267,850
1833-1834	1,205,394	196,413	1842-1843	2,378,875	325,129
1834-1835	1,254,328	216,888	1843-1844	2,030,409	346,744
1835-1836	1,360,725	236,733	1844-1845	2,394,503	389,006
1836-1837	1,422,930	222,540	1845-1846	2,100,537	422,597
1837-1838	1,801,497	246,063	1846-1847	1,780,479	427,967

Particulars of Growth.	1829-30.	1830-31.	1831-32.	1832-33.	1833-34.	1834-35.	1835-36.	1836-37.	1837-38.
New Orleans	354,024	426,485	322,635	403,440	454,719	511,146	474,747	593,259	711,581
Mississippi	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	6,889	7,755	19,675
Florida	5,787	13,073	22,651	23,640	36,738	52,085	79,762	83,703	106,171
Alabama	102,684	113,186	125,921	129,370	149,978	197,692	236,715	232,243	309,807
Texas	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Georgia	253,117	230,502	276,437	271,020	258,655	222,670	270,121	262,971	304,210
South Carolina	188,871	185,166	173,872	181,880	227,359	203,166	231,237	196,377	294,334
North Carolina	36,862	36,540	28,461	61,090	33,220	34,399	32,057	18,004	23,719
Virginia, &c.	35,500	33,895	37,500		44,725	33,170	29,197	28,618	32,000

Growth.	1838-39.	1839-40.	1840-41.	1841-42.	1842-43.	1843-44.	1844-45.	1845-46.	1846-47.
-	568,562	946,905	813,595	727,658	1,060,246	832,172	929,126	1,037,144	705,979
-	16,432	6,767	1,085						
-	75,177	136,257	93,552	114,416	161,088	145,562	188,693	141,184	127,832
-	251,742	445,725	320,701	318,315	481,714	467,990	517,196	421,966	323,462
	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	27,008	8,317
	205,112	292,693	148,947	232,271	299,491	255,597	295,540	194,911	242,789
	310,171	313,194	227,400	260,164	351,658	304,870	426,361	251,405	350,200
	1,136	9,394	7,865	9,737	9,039	8,618	12,487	10,637	6,061
	1,200	26,900	21,800	21,013	15,639	15,600	25,200	16,282	15,819

Kelly & Co., Brokers.

STATEMENT showing the Consumption of Cotton in the United Kingdom for 17 Years, the Average Price per lb. of "Middling New Orleans," and the Sum in Excess paid in each Year, valuing East India Cotton at 3*d.* per lb.

Compiled from the General Statement of Messrs. *Kelly & Co.*, dated Glasgow, 1 January 1848.

	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.	1838.
Bales	857,800	891,300	880,000	918,700	954,110	1,011,500	1,057,300	1,206,600
Annual Consumption in millions of lbs.	262	276	287	303	318	347	366	417
Price per lb. average of Middling New Orleans	6 1/8 *d.*	6 7/8 *d.*	8 1/2 *d.*	9 1/4 *d.*	8 3/4 *d.*	9 *d.*	7 3/4 *d.*	8 *d.*
Total value of Consumption at the above price £.	6,686,458	7,906,250	10,164,584	11,678,075	11,593,750	13,012,500	11,818,750	13,900,000
Total value of Consumption, at 3*d.* per lb. the price of East India Cotton, would be	3,275,000	3,450,000	3,587,500	3,787,500	3,975,000	4,337,500	4,575,000	5,212,500
Excess paid by the Cotton Manufacturers of the United Kingdom in each year for their Cotton £.	3,411,458	4,456,250	6,577,014	7,890,575	7,618,750	8,675,000	7,243,750	8,687,500

	1839.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.
Bales	1,114,400	1,251,300	1,192,300	1,160,400	1,367,800	1,428,600	1,574,400	1,585,900	1,157,800
Annual Consumption in millions of lbs.	382	459	438	435	518	544	606	614	441
Price per lb. average of Middling New Orleans	6 1/4 *d.*	6 *d.*	5 1/2 *d.*	4 7/8 *d.*	5 1/8 *d.*	4 1/8	4 *d.*	7 1/8 *d.*	4 5/8 *d.*
Total value of Consumption at the above price £.	10,743,750	11,475,000	10,037,500	8,835,937	11,061,458	9,350,000	10,100,000	18,228,125	8,498,437
Total value of Consumption, at 3*d.* per lb. the price of East India Cotton, would be	4,775,000	5,737,500	5,475,000	5,437,500	6,475,000	6,800,000	7,575,000	7,675,000	5,512,500
Excess paid by the Cotton Manufacturers of the United Kingdom in each year for their Cotton £.	5,968,750	5,737,500	4,562,500	3,398,437	4,586,458	2,550,000	2,525,000	10,553,125	2,985,937

Total Excess paid by the Cotton Manufacturers of the United Kingdom during 17 years - - - £. 97,428,074.

London, March 1848.

Appendix, No. 4.

Appendix, No. 4.

FURTHER PAPERS delivered in by *F. C. Brown*, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 24 March 1848; Question 2,974.

NOTES on RYOTWAR, or PERMANENT ANNUAL MONEY RENTS in *South India*; and on the Duty of Government in Periods of Famine.—By *John F. Thomas*, Esq., of the Madras Civil Service.

TO estimate the effects of a system of fixed annual money rents in the present state of Southern India, it would appear necessary to keep the following points prominently in view: the peculiar circumstances of the agriculture of the country, the character and present condition of the ryot, or landholder, and the state of society around him; and let us contrast the ryot in these respects with the occupant of land in countries where annual money rents, as in Europe, have been for a long period the settled usage.

The ryot, or farmer, in the Peninsula of India, is placed, we may first observe, from physical causes, in essentially different circumstances from the occupant cultivator in Europe. The intensity of unpropitious seasons in the temperate zone, especially in the case of drought, never being such as in tropical or Indian climates, whilst the variety of soil further secures the European farmer against a total failure of his crops. An unusually wet season in Europe causes the light soils to yield abundantly; and the dry year produces heavy crops on the deep land. It never occurs, therefore, that the European holder does not obtain some considerable return of produce from his land in each year; and though this return may frequently be below an average crop, yet the enhancement of price at these periods, consequent upon the great extent of the purchasing population* at all times, compensates him for deficiency in the quantity of his produce, and his yearly money rent can invariably be paid, therefore, with little difficulty, from the annual out-turn from his land.

But in Southern India, in seasons of drought, instead of any considerable return, there is frequently not a single field in the entire range of a ryot's farm which is not either wholly barren or very greatly deficient in produce. Often, on the larger portion of his land, not an ear of grain is left, and the seed has not been returned to him; and even if some few showers should have fallen, and his well land has yielded a crop, he has still not a fifth, or often a tenth, of his ordinary crops to reap. No increase of price, it is plain, therefore, can avail a ryot aught at these seasons; for he has no produce to bring to market, or but such a fraction beyond the wants of his family, that his entire crop will not give him anything like the amount of his annual rental. The extreme pressure upon him, consequently, at these periods, arising out of the physical circumstances under which he carries on his occupation, places him in a wholly different position from the landholder in Europe, and in one, I believe, for which no providence nor industry can fully prepare him, if his full annual tax or rent be required from him, as prescribed by the present system, at a period when he has lost nearly the whole of the year's outlay upon his land, and has not reaped grain enough either for seed, or to maintain his family through the year.

It is this peculiar feature of South Indian agriculture, resulting from physical causes, an almost entire failure, periodically, of nearly all return from the land, which constitutes a marked distinction between the circumstances of the Indian and the European farmer or occupant of land, and which renders fixed annual money rents at their present rates, however advantageous in Europe, of doubtful policy in this country. When strictly acted upon for a series of years, it will, I believe, be found, that the heavy demand which this system makes upon the Indian landholder at seasons of extreme difficulty and of peculiar loss, sweeping away at such times the whole of his little capital, or involving him inextricably in debt, is one of the chief causes of the present general impoverishment of the ryots. It is also to his knowledge of the certain recurrence of the periodical droughts, and their consequences, so fully appreciated by the ryot, but not yet, I am disposed to think, sufficiently considered by his European superior, that we must ascribe it, that he has been generally led to prefer a heavy and vexatious tax in kind, of even 50 per cent. of the actual annual produce, varying, therefore, with the season, to any permanent rent in money at a lower rate; for he knows that he is, under that tenure, protected in the season of drought from a heavy Government demand, which he has no produce to meet, and which must entail upon him ruin.†

It

* Agricultural or producing population, in England, 35 per cent.; non-agricultural, or purchasing, 65 per cent. Agricultural or producing population in India, 90 per cent.; non-agricultural, or purchasing, 10 per cent.—*See* Babbage and other authors on the statistics of England.

† Their objections (the ryots of Trichinopoly) are stated to have been, that if the land be once assessed at a specific sum in money per cawney, a fall in the price of grain, or an unfavourable crop, will make the payment of the Government dues extremely difficult; whereas, at present, we suit our consumption to our actual produce; and in the event of a deficient produce, although we cannot consume so much as we should in a favourable year, we have still sufficient to maintain our families unburthened with any payment, unfettered by any penalties. We preserve our lands, and, if we do not grow rich, at least we are not utterly ruined.

"They alone must be the judges whether it is more beneficial for them to pay a proportion of the produce in kind, or a fixed sum, an equivalent in money."—Madras Rev. Sel., vol. iii., p. 519.

"In

It is deserving of remark, that these seasons of very severe drought, where the seed is not returned, and which are known by a peculiar term, recur, on an average, in the Southern provinces of the Madras Presidency, once in seven years. From accounts before me from Coimbatore and Trichinopoly, five years of this kind are named within the last 33 years.

But it is not only in the want of adaptation to the peculiar physical circumstances of the agriculture of the country that fixed and invariable annual money rents are open to objection; they appear also unsuited to the present circumstances of the great body of ryots. The mass of the land is held in very small parcels by proprietors of petty tenements under 30 or 40 rupees. Proprietors of this class can possess little or no capital, and very limited credit, and that only upon ruinous and usurious terms. How is it possible, then, that they should be able to meet all the contingencies, both of price and season, affecting so large a proportion as the Government share of 33 or 45 per cent. of the average annual produce of their land?

The ryots of Southern India are also, like all individuals of limited means and education, improvident. They are, in eight cases out of ten, in debt.* It must surely be idle to look to them for the forethought which shall store up every small gain of a favourable year to meet an adverse season. This providence can and does exist only in educated and highly civilized communities, and is the very reverse of the national characteristic of the Indian agriculturists, not one of whom, from high to low, scruples to involve himself irretrievably in debt for marriage or funeral ceremonies. A system, therefore, which throws upon the Indian cultivator the whole *onus* of providing for every emergency, and requires from him the forecast to meet all the variations in the market as well as those of the seasons, is manifestly ill-adapted to his present character and condition, and little calculated to enable him to realize property in the soil.

The system is likewise, I conceive, unsuited to the existing state of society in Southern India, of which the preponderance of the agricultural class is a peculiar feature. This feature of Indian society renders the demand of a permanent *annual* money rent not only highly disadvantageous to the ryot, but it may even be said unjust; for the large excess of the agricultural population over all the other classes, of not less than eight to one, necessarily brings an immense surplus of grain into the market in favourable seasons. Prices, in consequence, fall exceedingly low, there being no foreign vent for grain in Southern India, and the ryot, in lieu of gaining largely, not unfrequently receives less money for the whole of his crop brought to market in productive years than in an average season, or in one a little below it. He therefore finds more difficulty in paying his money-tax at such periods; and he may be now occasionally even a loser, and his gains must at all times be very inconsiderable in abundant and favourable seasons. Whence, then, in the present state of society, is his profit to come from to meet the loss and deficiencies of unproductive years and of seasons of excessive drought? The rule now in force, of an invariable annual demand in money on an average crop, and at average prices, makes no provision for this peculiar condition of society. It is assumed, in the teeth, I think, of facts, that the profits of favourable seasons always are and will be adequate to meet the demand of unfavourable years, and the whole burden of failure in the season or fall of price is, under the existing system, thrown on the poor occupant of a 30-rupee tenement, to his utter ruin. There is also a further disadvantage to the ryot in money-rents, which does not exist under the native practice of a division of crop. Under that system, bad as it is in all other respects, there is this advantage, that the Government dues are only taken when the ryot is best able to pay them, at the precise moment at which he has gathered in his produce, when it is easy for him to assign to Government its portion, and he has then no subsequent demand to meet. But under ryotwar money rents the entire crop is left upon the ryot's hands, and all the risk of subsequent fluctuations falls upon him. The rents in money are also usually exacted with such unsparing and rigorous punctuality, that the great body of the ryots, from their want of capital, are practically compelled, in order to pay the Government dues, to bring the whole of their grain to market at a loss within the year; whereas, had the rents been taken in kind, the Government would have stored a large portion of the year's crop for future consumption, and much would have been kept out of the markets; the share left to the ryots would have been brought, consequently, to sale gradually, and against,

"In many cases, too, the objections (of the ryot) to fixed money payments appear to be well founded; the precariousness of the produce and the poverty of the cultivator rendering it necessary that the rent should either be paid in a proportion of the crops, or that the ryot should adopt the less advantageous mode of trusting to an undefined understanding that a part of the stipulated rent will eventually be relinquished."—Madras Rev. Sel., vol. iii., p. 158.

"During my late tour through this territory (Delhi, &c.), the dissatisfaction of the zemindars at nukdee or money settlements was almost universal; the inconvenience to which they have been in consequence subjected, from bad seasons, being of a species unknown to them formerly."—Rev. Sel., vol. iii., p. 415.

"The disadvantage immediately resulting from this system, and which constituted the chief difficulty in effecting village rents, was the balance left outstanding at the end of the year, the account of the Circar grain remaining unsold, and the difficulty of converting it into money, so as to realize the revenue within the year. The inhabitants, aware of this difficulty, were averse to the responsibility of a money rent, and the actual experience of many years justified their apprehension."—Rev. Sel., vol. i., p. 502.

* "The difficulty lies in the character of the ryots, whose improvidence renders them, to so great a degree, incapable of realizing property when the means are put in their power."—Court of Directors' Rev. Sel.

"The debts and embarrassments in which the whole of the agricultural population is plunged."—Mr. Elphinstone, Jud. Sel., iv., p. 14, 3.

Appendix, No. 4.

against, it is probable, less competition, and to a better market, even allowing for the diminished demand which must result when the revenues being received in kind, Government payments are also made in grain.

In the foregoing remarks on the circumstances of the South Indian ryot, arising out of the peculiar nature of the agriculture of the country, his own habits and present condition, and the state of society, we have only considered the effect of permanent annual money rents, in cases in which the landholder (the ryot), or the party answerable for the Government tax, and the actual cultivator of the soil, is one and the same. Let us now view the subject where the tenure of land is different, as in provinces like Tanjore, where the land is in the hands of proprietors who do not themselves till it, but enjoy a landlord's rent; where, therefore, property in the soil has not to be created, but actually exists. It will then, I believe, be seen, that the rule which prescribes an invariable annual demand in money, is not merely unsuited to the circumstances of the landholder, but, if not modified, absolutely destructive of his well-being, and to the existence of all saleable property in the soil.

The gross produce of the wet land in Tanjore irrigated by Government works is divided, upon an average, nearly as follows: 50 per cent. the Government tax or assessment, 25 per cent. charges of cultivation, or an allowance to the actual cultivator (the occupant cudi), 12 per cent. village cesses, total 87 per cent., leaving about 13 per cent. as the merasidar's or proprietor's rent. From this the merasidar supports his family, keeps the minor watercourses in repair, provides advances of seed and stock for the occupant cultivator, and, under the new ryotwar system of fixed annual money rents, he takes upon himself the risk of the fluctuations of season and of price on the Government share; the Government relinquishing to him, upon this ground, five or eight per cent. of its share; and he is expected, for this consideration, to bind himself for an invariable annual payment to Government of 45 or 42 per cent. of an average crop at a fixed price.

The cultivators or occupant paracudis, unable to take any part of this responsibility, continue the ancient usage of a division of the crop. They at all times receive their share of the produce in kind, and at all seasons also the merasidar has an outlay of two or three per cent., from his own share, on the watercourses and in advances of seed, besides his payments in village cesses; his annual liabilities are, therefore, not less than from 80 to 85 per cent. of an average crop, of which, under ryotwar, 40 to 45 per cent. is further commuted into a certain and invariable annual money payment. If crops are deficient in any season 15 or 20 per cent., he receives little or nothing. The whole produce is barely sufficient to cover the Government, the paracudis, and the village demand. If the returns should be still less, *i. e.*, if there should be even so slight a variation as 10 per cent. of decrease in price below the standard, combined with 15 per cent. in produce, he is most seriously affected. These minor fluctuations he can stand for a short time, for his land is saleable, and his future returns, as they depend upon the south-west monsoon, sure; he can therefore command credit at a moderate rate; but if prices and produce should, in one or two seasons, both fall 20 or 25 per cent., a total of 40 or 50 per cent., his final bankruptcy is almost certain, and, as seasons of this kind always occur in the course of every eight or ten years, the eventual destruction of property in the soil under this system, at the present rates of assessment, appears inevitable.

The merasidars of Tanjore have seen this; they have, in consequence, strongly opposed the ryotwar invariable money rents, and have proposed these terms: That where produce is deficient 20 per cent. or upwards, they shall revert, in effect, to the old usage of an equal division with the Government of the actual crop.

The justice, not to say necessity, of this provision under merasi, a tenure which allows a proprietor's rent as well as a Government tax, will, I should think, be admitted, if we consider that the gross receipts of the merasidars cannot in the best years exceed 25 or 30 per cent. of the produce; that, independently of the share apportioned to the paracudis, the merasidar pays, from his own share of the produce, a further part of the charges of cultivation, in finding the seed and repairing the minor water channels, and that his family is to be maintained and clothed from the produce left to him after all outgoings have been provided for. His longest net surplus profits, therefore, can scarcely at any time exceed eight or ten per cent. per annum, be he ever so prudent; and it must be impossible for him, with an annual surplus of this extent, to undertake the liability for a permanent 42 or 45 per cent. in a country where crops often fluctuate 30 per cent., and where price in abundant years sinks 50 or 60 per cent., and even more.

The following memorandum of the produce and prices in one of the richest of the talooks in Tanjore (Sheally), in the four years immediately preceding the introduction of the ryotwar money rents, affords a striking instance of the fluctuations to which both prices and produce are subject in this country, even where the lands are watered by the south-west monsoon.

Years.	Produce of the Talook.	Prices.
Fusly 1233 - - A.D. 1823–4 - -	5,37,000 cullums - - -	1 rupee per cullum.
Fusly 1234 - - A.D. 1824–5 - -	7,14,000 cullums - - -	1 rupee 2 annas per cullum.
Fusly 1235 - - A.D. 1825–6 - -	5,91,000 cullums - - -	8 annas per cullum.
Fusly 1236 - - A.D. 1826–7 - -	8,24,000 cullums - - -	7½ annas per cullum.

We

We see here, in the short term of four years, produce fluctuating 30 to 40 per cent. or from 5 to 8 lakhs, and prices 130 per cent., with the remarkable feature that in the third year, fusly 1235, produce decreased nearly 20 per cent. on the previous year, not the best of the four, and prices fell at the same time more than 120 per cent., making a total fall on the preceding year of 140 per cent. These are the fluctuations in the short period of four years, and there is no reason to doubt that like variations in produce, though it is probable not to the same extent in price, are common. Where such great fluctuations exist, it must, I think, be evident that a proviso for casting upon Government, in seasons of great decrease of price or produce, its full share, if not the whole, of the deficiency, is absolutely necessary, or the proprietor will be in a few years ruined, by the large and varying demands which he is unable to meet from the annual produce, and all trace of property in the land must eventually be swept away.*

So little attention would seem to have been hitherto paid to this effect of an invariable annual money demand, especially under the different species of tenure, that this very proviso in the permanent field assessment of the Tanjore Province, which is essential to the existence of merose tenure, in other words, of property in the soil, has been pronounced by high authority (Proceedings of Government, 1833) wholly indefensible, as at variance with Colonel Munro's ryotwar of the Ceded Districts. That it is a departure from that system, is palpable; but the question is, is it not absolutely necessary to the existence of proprietary right, not only in Tanjore, but elsewhere, and is it not a further evidence that the ryotwar system of permanent money rents is ill adapted to the circumstances of the agriculture, to the state of the landholder, and to the condition of society in this country?

In support of this opinion, we may adduce the fact, that although the ryotwar system of a fixed annual money demand for each field occupied by the ryot, without reference to the annual out-turn from it, has been professedly in force in this Presidency for many years, it has rarely, if ever, been carried out. In the Ceded Districts and other ryotwar provinces, a departure in practice from one of its fundamental rules has been admitted for years by the grant of remissions, but more especially by the practice of not making the annual settlement (dittam) for the ryot's holding till towards the close of the year, and then determining his rent, not by the actual extent of his occupancy and his cultivation during the year, but by his productive fields; thus throwing the risk of season on the Government, and annually regulating, in fact, the demand of revenue in a province in each year by the the

* "Receipts of the Total Produce of Fourteen Acres of Garden Land situated within Four Miles of London, for Fourteen Years, from 1815 to 1830, (Loudon's Gardeners' Magazine for October 1830, signed G. C.)

Years.	Total Produce.	Average per Acre, excluding Fractions.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1816 - -	838 3 11	About 59 17 5
1817 - -	859 16 3	„ 61 8 –
1818 - -	900 13 3½	„ 64 6 7¼
1819 - -	722 7 4	„ 51 12 4½
1820 - -	787 10 2	„ 56 5 –
1821 - -	786 12 10	„ 56 4 –
1822 - -	667 6 8	„ 47 13 4
1823 - -	730 16 11½	„ 52 4 –
1824 - -	779 6 8½	„ 55 13 4
1825 - -	922 – 6½	„ 65 11 5
1826 - -	744 15 –	„ 53 2 6
1827 - -	589 10 7	„ 42 5 –¼
1828 - -	525 15 2	„ 38 11 1
1829 - -	475 6 –	„ 33 19 –

"From these data it will be observed that *the highest* rate of proceeds was in 1825, during the speculative mania, which forced up, artificially, every article of produce; *the lowest* of depression in 1829 (475 *l.*) considered as the result of the change in the monetary circulation from paper to gold; and I am sorry to say that the proceeds of 1830, as far as made up, are lower than at the corresponding period in the preceding year."

"*F. C. B.*"

Appendix, No. 4.

character of the season, by the crop reaped, and the number and extent of the productive fields of the ryot, and not, as ryotwar prescribes, by his occupancy.

The 7th rule of ryotwar stands thus (*see* Plan of Ryotwar, Colonel Munro's Letter, 15th August 1807, Appendix to 5th Report, p. 944): "No remission shall be made on ordinary occasions of bad crops or other accidents; should failure occur, which cannot be made good from the property or land of the defaulter, the village shall be liable to 10 per cent." And the practical application of this rule is explained by Colonel Munro to his sub-collectors, as follows:—"Whatever may have been the crop, should it have been even less than the seed, the ryots should always be made to pay the full rent if they can, because good and bad seasons being supposed to be equal in the long run, the loss is merely temporary, and the making of it good is only applying to the deficiency of a year of scarcity the funds which have arisen from one of abundance." (Letter of Principal Collector, Ceded Districts, to his Assistants on Remissions; Appendix to 5th Report, page 769, para. 5.)

If this rule be not enforced, and the full rent for every field occupied during the year be not duly collected, it is manifest that each field is permanently taxed only in name, and that the amount of the ryot's payment, or the annual tax on the land, is regulated by the crops or returns to the ryot, and by his means at the time of demand. It is the same thing, of course, to the ryot, whether the Government practically reduces his rental by striking off so much of the fixed tax on each field he has held, or by striking from the account a portion of the fields themselves which he has occupied, at a fixed assessment. The only point he can be anxious about is, that the demand upon him should be limited annually to an amount which his annual produce will enable him to meet. The great, if not the only end, then, now answered by ryotwar, is to determine, once for all, a maximum payable by the ryot for the land he may have been induced to occupy, which shall save the necessity of an annual contract with him, and leave the revenue officer the sole duty of extracting from him at the close of each year the utmost he can pay, even though the seed has not been returned.

That a demand and collection regulated by the out-turn of the year has been, and I may add, must be, the system in force under a fixed money assessment, on an average produce, might also, I think, be demonstrated by an appeal to experience, as well as by the consideration of the peculiar circumstances already adverted to in the nature of the agriculture, and in the condition of the ryot. I would refer to the practice in ryotwar districts of granting remissions under various forms, and this not as an extraordinary boon, but as a part of the system in practice, whatever may be the theory, as one proof that permanent ryotwar rents have never yet been realized. Again, the amount of balances of rents in ryotwar districts, struck off as dead loss in the account general books, these enormous sums further proving the absolute failure of the attempt to collect a fixed, invariable annual rent in money from each field occupied. Finally, let the total revenue, or the full tax on all the land held for five years by the ryots, at the beginning of each fusly, in ryotwar districts, and the amount actually realized in the five years, be calculated and compared, and it will be evident, I believe, that the system has been, in districts assessed at the full rate of 33 and 45 per cent., not so much to consider the amount for which the ryot may have engaged by his occupancy as the rent to be collected from him, but what he could actually afford to pay, with reference to the returns from his land in each year.

If the permanent money tax should, as in Coimbatore, have been fixed at not more than 25 per cent. of the gross produce, with this peculiarly low assessment in its favour, the people will bear up under it for a long period, especially when it has been also accompanied by remissions and every species of indulgence to the ryot. So also, if one province like Cuddapah has a comparatively rich soil and an extraordinary proportion of rent-free lands, or, like Bellary, has been especially favoured by a general and permanent deduction of 25 per cent. of the Government dues, whilst other provinces have not received a fraction, these provinces will, of course, comparatively flourish. But is it the ryotwar money rents which produce this result? or is it not solely in such districts the light assessment, and that, happily for the people and the permanent interests of Government, made lighter by a departure from ryotwar, both in the remissions granted, and by the substitution for a settlement at the commencement of the year on the land held, and a fixed demand accordingly, a settlement towards its close, regulated by the season, and by the actual produce of the year?

The failure hitherto to do this fully, and the impolitic attempt to collect, as prescribed by theory, the full assessment annually, even in years when the seed has not been returned, combined with the forced cultivation of the soil, have been, I conceive, the chief causes of the present depressed condition of the landholders. The demand which has been made upon them for years past in seasons of difficulty, has even, I fear, sapped the sources of future improvement and prosperity, by draining from them their little capital, and preventing those accumulations which can alone enable the ryot to profit by the peace and security afforded by British rule. It is also to this severe pressure of late upon his resources in periods of difficulty to which we must look as the great proximate cause of the present decrease of the land revenue.

The evil of a fixed annual money rent, when persevered in for years, is not confined to a district assessed at the full ryotwar rates; for when it does not, as in provinces lightly assessed, bankrupt the ryot, it manifests itself in the diminution of substantial and wealthy ryots. The following table, drawn from the accounts of 33 villages in the Kangyam talook,

in

in the Coimbatore province, will show the effect of the system, when combined with the practice of forced cultivation: Appendix, No. 4.

YEARS.	Total Number of Ryots.	Ryots paying from 50 to 500 Rupees.	Ryots paying from 30 to 50 Rupees.	Ryots paying from 1 to 35 Rupees.
In 1801 - - -	1,778	78, or 1 in 23.	709, or nearly one-half.	971
In 1816 - - -	3,449	34, or 1 in 100.	1,231, or about one-third.	2,234
In 1831 - - -	5,031	28, or 1 in 180.	1,396, or about one-fourth.	3,607

The whole of the increase, it is of importance to notice, in the years from 1816 to 1831, is in the smaller holdings, and chiefly in the pauper tenements, from one to 35 rupees; whilst the wealthy ryots, in lieu of increasing under our rule, have diminished in number from 78 to 28. A similar result, after making the necessary allowance for the practice of wealthy ryots sub-dividing their lands nominally, by entering them in the names of their dependents, is exhibited in a statement from the Caroor talook; and personal inquiry tended to establish the fact, that formerly a larger proportion of the occupants of the soil were substantial ryots, whilst it is apparent that at present the great mass, or more than three-fifths, are in this favoured ryotwar district little better than pauper labourers, occupying for the most part tenements at a rent of trifling amount, which they pay with difficulty in seasons at all unfavourable.

Ryotwar authorities are in the habit of ascribing this increase of small or pauper proprietors to the usages of the people alone, especially to their law of inheritance. They do not appear sufficiently to advert to the fact, that the same law and usages have existed for ages, and that this sudden and rapid augmentation of small proprietors within the last 20 years cannot well, therefore, be the result of a long-prevalent usage, but must have its origin in some more immediate cause. The augmentation is, no doubt, in part the effect of the greater security of property and person under British dominion, but there is little reason also to doubt that it must chiefly be ascribed to the revenue system in force.

The extreme subdivision of property, and the rise of this large class of pauper landholders, have also been advocated as beneficial to the country by some ryotwar authorities, who have kept out of sight the momentous consideration, that the return from land held by this class is full one-third less than if cultivated by a proprietor of substance, who could afford to dress it properly, and that the permanent effects of a system which brings the mass of the land into the hands of the poorer classes, is to place the country under a sentence of comparative sterility, covered, like Ireland, with pauper occupants, without capital to meet any reverse, or surplus to undertake any improvement, and unable to command those comforts and conveniences of life which would gradually raise them in the scale of society, and advance the country in civilization and wealth.

Before closing these remarks, I would notice briefly two other evils inherent in fixed money rents. All fields permanently classed and assessed as wet or garden land (nunjah or bhagayet) must continue always such, in order to give the higher permanent tax. The conversion, therefore, of wet or garden into dry grain land, according to the varying demand of the market, is prohibited by the system itself. And though the demand for garden or wet produce in a district may fall off 50 per cent. or more, and prices may sink to an extent to make such produce an unprofitable crop at the wet or garden rate of tax compared with dry grain, yet the ryot has no option; he must still sow this land with rice, &c., for that alone will yield in money the higher rate of assessment.

Again, no adequate provision is made, except in the putcut ryotwar of Coimbatore, for fallows and for the exhaustion of the soil, the certain consequence of the continual cropping, rendered necessary to enable the ryot to meet the invariable annual Government demand. Of the evil effects of this omission, the following instance was brought to my notice:—The bhagayet of a ryot, then a flourishing and productive property, had been classed and permanently assessed in 1802; but in the long period intervening, the soil had become exhausted, and did not return any thing like an average crop. Still the proprietor was called upon to pay for it the same full bhagayet tax as when first assessed. At the date it was examined (1832), the land was so exhausted by continual heavy cropping as scarcely to repay the charges of cultivation, and for some years previously it had, of course, been deteriorating, whilst throughout the whole period of this deterioration from natural causes, the full rent had been demanded and paid. The means of the holder were necessarily, therefore, annually impaired, till he became unable to bear the tax, and nothing but ample remissions, not for one or two years, but for a term, could save him from ruin. Yet revenue authorities, strictly following out the principles of ryotwar, and not sufficiently bearing in mind the peculiar physical circumstances of the agriculture of the country and the present condition of the people, denounce all remissions as incompatible with sound revenue management. Whilst it would appear almost self-evident that, so long as produce and prices annually fluctuate very largely, and droughts are constantly recurring, so

Appendix, No. 4.

long an unvarying annual money tax on each field cannot be imposed upon a small proprietor without his utter ruin; and, further, that so long as the bulk of the landholders remain what they now are, proprietors of petty tenements and without capital, the principle of a fixed annual money rent, which leads inevitably to an extreme pressure on the ryot in adverse seasons, is not a sound and practically wise system.

Assuming such to be the case, and both experience and theory would seem to confirm it, I would suggest for consideration some modifications of the existing revenue system, which would, I believe, greatly relieve the agriculture of the country from its present depression, and gradually convert the ryots into a body of wealthy landholders, without trenching largely on the Government revenue. To avoid misapprehension, I would here remark, that it is not ryotwar, as a mode of collection, of which it is the chief feature that there shall be no middle-man between the Government and the occupant of the soil, of which I should propose a modification; for under the present circumstances of South India, and in the general ignorance of all classes of the people, I do not think there is any class, whether zemindar, mootadar, or the heads of the village community, to which the well-being of the ryot can be so safely entrusted as to the European officers of Government, and I should regret to see this important feature of the Madras revenue administration touched. But, looking to ryotwar as a mode of assessment on the land, containing, as its leading principle, the imposition of an unalterable money rent on each field, payable annually, under all circumstances of season and of price, it is to this I object, and would raise the question whether it is not highly injurious to the ryot in the long run, whatever may be its temporary advantages.

In considering the modifications required to adapt the revenue system fully to the country, I take it for granted, that it is not in the power of the Madras Government to relinquish any large portion of the revenue at present raised directly from the land, and consequently that the Government is not prepared for that great practical measure of relief which might render every other measure unnecessary, of reducing the rate of tax on all land occupied and not irrigated by Government works to the ordinary poonjah, or dry grain rate; and thus yielding to the ryot for ever the entire benefit of all improvements on his land. The plan proposed proceeds, therefore, upon the supposition of giving up as little as practicable of the present amount of land revenue, and of leaving waste and other sources of future income from the land open.

I would suggest, first, as better suited to the circumstances of the country, a permanent assessment on each field of grain, commutable into variable money payments, in lieu of the permanent tax in money now assessed; the commutation to be made periodically, with ample allowance for unfavourable years.

The basis of the system would, therefore, be a fixed corn or produce rent, as a maximum rent, commutable into a money payment, regulated by and varying periodically with the actual state of prices.

An assessment varying from time to time with prices, in lieu of the permanent money tax of ryotwar, appears to be required, not only because prices are found by experience to be subject to any great alterations, but because money itself alters in value, and the land-tax of a fixed amount of money, which may at one time be light and equitable, may become by changes in the value of the currency, oppressive and intolerable. But it is chiefly necessary, because the amount of the tax on the land is so large, and the capital of the ryot so limited, that a very trifling alteration in price is of vast moment to him, and because the excess in this country, both of agricultural population and capital over non-agricultural (which from the influence of caste must continue), is such as of itself to induce a constant tendency to an over-stocked grain market, and consequently to depreciation of price. Any permanent money tax, founded on an average of prices drawn from the state of the markets during previous years, will, therefore, in the long run, prove injurious to the landholders. And it will be found, I believe, essential to the prosperity of the ryot of South India, when his rent is received in specie, that the money tax on each field, unless extraordinarily low, should not be permanently fixed; but that a review of the state of prices should take place at short intervals, and the Government demand be adjusted accordingly.

A fixed moderate average corn or produce assessment, which shall be the maximum of the Government demand, would also hold out to the proprietor or occupant the strongest inducement to improve his land, as it will effectually secure to him the whole increase arising from better cultivation, or from capital sunk in improvements. This can never be attained by a fixed money rent on each field at the present rates, for every considerable fall in price, an event of frequent occurrence, must disturb the calculations of the ryot, and destroy all certainty of profit from such outlays under that system. But if he has to take into his consideration only the fluctuations of produce, he can estimate his prospect of success with more accuracy, and he is secured against one source of failure. This, it is obvious, must lead to a more frequent and successful investment of capital in improvements, so important both to the individual and general welfare.

These two points, a fixed maximum assessment of grain or produce on each field, and a fair commutation price, varying periodically with the market, being established, I would further engage on the part of Government, that in years of drought, when the produce might fall short 20 or 25 per cent. or upwards, of the average taken as the basis of the assessment, that the deficiency beyond that should be borne in part, if not wholly, by Government; for instance, if the ordinary average produce of the cawney be rated at 100 measures, and the rent be fixed accordingly, and the actual crop in any year shall be reported by the collector to have fallen to 75 measures or less, a general and well-defined remission of tax, according to the extent of the decrease in produce, should be authorized.

And

And further, in years of excessive drought and total failure, when the land has made no return, not even the seed, that there should be a postponement of demand, or an entire relinquishment of the Government dues on such land. This, I am satisfied, will prove the only wise course at such periods; for it is certain that the suffering inhabitants willfi nd sufficient employment for any surplus funds which they may possess in meeting the high prices of famine; and it will be the better policy, as well as a moral duty, to leave to them the full extent of their resources, to bear up against the visitation, and to provide some small surplus to commence anew when the pressure shall be past.

As a compensation to Government, and to enable its treasury to meet the defalcations of calamitous seasons, I would adopt the rule that in all years of high price, combined with an average produce, or one above it, when the profits of the cultivator must be certain and large, that after a limit, say 10 or 15 per cent. advance in price, the Government should participate and receive a proportionate increase of revenue, an addition of five, ten or more per cent., according to the extent of the rise in price. This would of course prevent, as all taxation on the land must, the rapid augmentation of the national wealth. It must make its progress more slow, but it would not be found greatly to retard improvement. It should be considered as an extra demand, to be regulated at the lowest scale compatible with the exigencies of the state, and it would be found, when tried by the test of general principles, the best present available source of revenue; for the extra tax would be imposed only when the surplus wealth of the people is largest, and not like the permanent tax of ryotwar, often when their means are lowest; and one of its chief effects would probably be, to divert into the coffers of the state a portion of the sums now wasted on marriage festivals, and in similar occasions of large personal expenditure; for it is in that mode that the extra gains of profitable years, in lieu of being husbanded, are at present expended by the ryot.

The system here proposed is in force in its leading features in several of the best managed properties in Scotland and England; and a reference to the evidence annexed to the last Report of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Commons (1826), will show its beneficial effects; its first principles, a corn rent, with a fluctuating commutation price within a defined limit, are contained also in the Ooloongoo system of Tanjore, introduced nearly 15 years back, which has been and still is in operation throughout a large portion of that province. It could not meet, therefore, with any serious difficulties in practice; indeed, the ryotwar, as it is termed, of Tanjore, recently introduced, also contains some of its essential elements, and it is in favour of the plan that the merasidars of that province, who are without doubt competent judges of what is necessary for their permanent interest, have rejected a fixed annual money rent, and required a modification of the ryotwar tax of the nature here suggested, in order to meet the necessities of unfavourable years.

The chief objection which would attach to the plan, is the obvious evil of the occasional changes of settlement required in order to adjust the commutation price. To obviate this objection, we might take as our guide an average of only the low or medium prices of the previous seven or ten years, and fix the standard price at this rate. Owing to the circumstances repeatedly adverted to, particularly the large excess of the agricultural population over all other classes, which make low prices the general rule, and high price the exception in this country, the Government would lose but little in excluding from the commutation average years of high price, and two most important advantages would be gained.

The ryot or merasidar would be secured against over demand, and it would not be necessary to interfere with him frequently, for it would probably be found that the rent fixed on a commutation taken at this low average might safely go on for seven or ten years together, and new engagements would not be called for oftener under this system than once in ten years.

The advantages which the proposed plan would possess over the present system are, first, that it unites the benefits which result to Government from an assessment in money with those which the ryot enjoys from an assessment in kind; that it does not, like the ryotwar, require from a people wholly unprepared for it the duty of a forethought foreign to their habits, nor throw upon them the burthen, to which they are unequal, of all fluctuations of prices, as well as of periodical drought and of alterations in the value of money.

Secondly, it provides more effectually for the profitable outlay of capital in the improvement of the land, by establishing a better defined and more certain Government demand, a maximum rent, not liable to fluctuation.

Thirdly, it secures the landholder equally with the immemorial division of the crop from the ruin and total bankruptcy which seasons of excessive drought must bring with them, when he is, as at present, required to yield at such times to Government the 33 or 45 per cent. of a produce of which he has never reaped ten nor possibly one per cent.

The Government revenue would also suffer but little in the course of years, as the treasury would be filled by the extra levy in years of average crops and high prices, and by the more regular payments in ordinary years, the consequence of a more equable demand. The cases of failure also would necessarily be few when the Government itself shall provide against the larger fluctuations, and when the system in force shall not call for the exercise of a providence which will not be found amongst the ryots for generations to come, and which, were it now the national characteristic, would not avail the ryot under the existing high rate of tax on the land, joined with the extreme subdivision of property growing out of present usages; both these causes precluding the accumulation of capital in the hands of the landholders, which might enable them to meet the heavy Government demand in unfavourable seasons.

Appendix, No. 4.

It may be observed finally, that if this substitution of a commutable corn or produce rent for a fixed money rent has been found of late years, from the great fluctuations in price alone, expedient even in England, where the farmers and holders of land, compared with the South Indian ryots, are persons of large capital and extensive credit, and where also produce and prices never fluctuate to such wide extremes, it would appear to be still more required in South India; and it can scarcely be doubted that it would be found better adapted to the wants and character of the agriculturist, and to the peculiar circumstances of society around him, than a system like ryotwar, which demands the same annual money tax invariably, admitting in theory of no remissions, and having in practice none adequate to the heavy losses of unfavourable years, either of produce or price.

On a Redemption of the Land-tax.—In concluding these notes, I would throw out for consideration, as a measure practicable under the existing or any system of revenue administration, the expediency of conceding to the landholder the privilege of redeeming the land-tax for lives or for a term of years.

A provision of this nature would, it is probable, give an important impulse to agriculture, and without it, it is, I fear, hopeless to expect any decided improvement at an early date; for if the land is to bear an annual heavy assessment, it follows almost as a necessary consequence that every proprietor will continue from year to year the old routine of cultivation, in order to insure the amount of his tax; but were his land wholly free from tax for a term, he might and would be disposed to speculate in raising new and more valuable products, the returns from which must, in the first instance, be uncertain; and when we consider that it is not often, in consequence of the great subdivision of property by law, that agricultural capital accumulates in one hand in this country, it is of the more importance to open such a field as the redemption of the land-tax would do, to induce its employment on the land.

It is almost certain that the late efforts of Government to engage the ryot in the cultivation of tobacco, senna, sugar, &c. must fail of any practical utility, unless a measure of this character is at the same time adopted, which shall enable him to undertake the cultivation of such products without the risk which now attends the attempt, of not having wherewith to meet his annual tax, and with no adequate security also, that, if successful, a heavier assessment will not be the early, if not the immediate, consequence.

The redemption of his land-tax would at the same time free the ryots or merasidars from the constant interference of the revenue officer, and would lead to improvements from which they are now deterred by the knowledge that the public officer can and will interpose whenever any change is made. It is also by this means that they will be enabled gradually to rise above the tutelage and influence of the tahsildar, from whose interference they now often suffer. Whilst under a redemption of the tax, the ryots would partially escape the evil of the successive revenue experiments which must continue to be made, till the land is in the hands of proprietors equal in intelligence with their rulers.

There can be little doubt, also, that the measure would give much greater stability to the revenues of the country; for the redemption, in other terms, a payment in advance on an equitable adjustment of the Government demand, excludes the possibility of remission, and the possession by the ryot of a portion of his land in all seasons rent-free (the tax being already paid) must give facilities to the punctual realization of the annual revenue.

It would at the same time, it is probable, be found to operate beneficially on native habits. As the prospect of freeing his land for a term from its burdens, would hold out a great inducement to the ryot to expend his accumulated savings on his land, and he would inevitably be tempted to turn off a part of his present wasteful expenditure on marriage occasions, &c., into this more profitable channel.

I am not aware that any evil could result from according this privilege to the landowners, if it were confined, as it should be, in the first instance, to a term of 15 or 20 years, renewable, at the option of the owner, for 10 or 15 more, on the payment of a limited fine or premium. It would then, I think, work well for the country, without diminishing the Government revenue. It has been adopted, on a much more extensive scale than here proposed, in Ceylon, and if applicable to the state of society and the tenures of land there, it can scarcely be found inapplicable to the neighbouring provinces on the continent in a great measure similarly circumstanced.

On the Interference of Government in periods of Famine.

The entire failure, periodically, of all return from the land, and the improvidence and poverty of the great mass of the ryots, which have been adverted to as incidents in the agriculture, and in the state of society peculiarly affecting the question of permanent money rents in this country, apply, I conceive, equally to another question, scarcely less important, the duty and policy of the Government in seasons of severe dearth or famine.

The doctrine now promulgated on this subject is professedly based upon the principles of Political Economy, and drawn from Adam Smith's Work (Book iv. ch. 5, Digression on the Corn Trade and Corn Laws), but rather, I must think, from the letter than from the spirit of that enlightened work. The Circular Orders of Government,* which embody Dr. Smith's arguments,

* *Circular Orders, 30th January* 1833.—"The Right Honourable the Governor in Council requests that you will take every suitable opportunity of explaining to the judicial officers, with the desire that they will inculcate the same upon the native servants, that in a time of scarcity, high prices must obviously constitute the best security against the calamities of famine. When there is a deficiency

arguments, overlook, apparently, the important consideration, that his views are mainly, if not wholly, grounded upon the circumstances of agriculture and society in Europe alone, and even in Great Britain, and that in the very few remarks he makes in reference to famine in India, his premises are incorrect, and his conclusions necessarily, therefore, of little weight.

Dr. Smith first states, as an historical fact, that in Europe, owing to the variety of soil and the nature of the climate, "the grain lost in one part of the country is, in some measure, compensated by what is gained in another, and that a famine has never arisen from the fault of the season, nor from any other cause than the violence of the Government, attempting, by improper means, to remedy the inconvenience of dearth." In this statement, so far as Europe is concerned, we may fully concur; but when he goes on to assume that "even in rice countries, the drought is perhaps never so universal as necessarily to occasion, of itself, a famine," and that famine has always been induced in India by the acts of the Government, we must, with our more enlarged experience of the nature of tropical droughts, withhold our assent. For we well know from bitter experience, that although the Government of India for years past has most rigidly abstained in seasons of scarcity from all interference, the most intense and desolating famines have nevertheless prevailed; and it is open to every day's observation, that the drought in whole provinces, contrary to Dr. Smith's assertion, is ordinarily universal, the failure which affects one field affecting all; and further, that in South India, and, we might add, in tropical countries generally, there is not that variety of soil or climate which can compensate the failure of the periodical rains.

If we cannot premise, then, of India, as we can of Europe, that famine "never arises from the fault of the season alone," Dr. Smith's principles and his whole reasoning fail of application to this country; and the Orders of Government based upon them rest, consequently, on no solid foundation.

The Government Orders appear also erroneous, in applying without limitation to the grain trade of South India the great general principle established by Smith, that "where trade is free, the demand for any commodity is sure to meet, as far as circumstances will allow, with a corresponding supply." In applying this principle to trade in the food of a country, we shall err if we omit to take into our consideration the striking peculiarity of the corn trade, that it admits of no delay in its supplies. The supplies of grain must arrive at the precise moment they are required, or they are useless; the evil has been done, the consumers themselves have been cut off. The truth of Dr. Smith's general principle no one will be disposed to question, as respects trade in general, and even the grain trade in seasons of scarcity in Europe, for the reason he repeatedly assigns, that the energy and enterprise of the British or European merchant, in pursuance of his own interest, will always supply the market more readily, as well as more cheaply than Government agency; and it follows as a necessary consequence, that if the Government interfere in the corn trade in Europe in a period of dearth, and the private trader withdraws, the requisite supplies will be provided more tardily and at a greater cost, and a dearth or a temporary famine will ensue.

We know well that in periods of scarcity in England, when large profits are to be realized by the importation of grain, the British merchant, be his ordinary traffic what it may, immediately turns aside from it, and invests his capital in grain; and such is the extent of his credit, that he can augment his capital almost at will; and before his bills at 60 or 70 days' sight are due, he has brought his cargoes from the Baltic and other continental corn markets, and disposed of them to the inland dealer.

How differently circumstanced is the grain trade in South India! The whole trade is shackled by the trammels of caste and of usage, which confine it, in a great measure, to a limited number; and the native merchants of the Madras Presidency have little of the energy and enterprise which characterize the European trader, and which could fit them for the task of meeting the emergency of a famine demand. To such a degree is this inertness carried, that rice may be selling at Madras at double its ordinary value, and be comparatively a drug in Tanjore; yet neither the merchant nor the native craft-owner would think of attempting to bring up a single bag by sea till the monsoon was favourable. And the whole coasting traffic of the Presidency, so far as the native merchant is concerned, is at this hour regulated not by the varying demands of the market, but by the monsoon. I might ask what application has the reasoning of Smith to a trade so circumstanced?

As

deficiency of the necessaries of life in any country, the only method of counteracting the evils resulting from it, is to diminish, as much as possible, their consumption. This is effected by high prices better than any other measure, for as every poor man is compelled to contract his wants to the smallest quantity of food that can support him, it is plain that a larger number of families are thus enabled to subsist upon a diminished supply; whereas the interference of Government in such emergencies, either by fixing a maximum of price, or by throwing a quantity of grain into places which would not receive it in ordinary course of mercantile speculation, disturbs the natural current by which, where trade is free, the demand of any commodity is sure to meet, as far as circumstances will allow, with a corresponding supply, and has a tendency (which, it is to be feared, has too often been realized amongst the native states) to convert a season of scarcity into one of absolute famine.

"The Right Honourable the Governor in Council considers it highly desirable that the natives in the provinces should be made acquainted with the sentiments of Government on this important subject, and be apprised of the calamitous results which would inevitably follow any other line of policy."

Appendix, No. 4.

As an instance of the manner in which native maritime traffic is carried on at this hour, I may mention the fact, that the master of a vessel leaving the port of Nagore with a cargo for the eastward, on meeting with an adverse wind even within 24 or 48 hours' sail of Penang, now immediately tacks, returns leisurely to Nagore, puts his vessel into dock, lands all the cargo, and patiently abides the favourable season of the following year before he again attempts to take his cargo to its market. This and similar facts, furnished to me not as special cases, but as samples of the ordinary routine, afford sufficient proof of the present infant state of native commerce, and they are of great importance in their bearing upon the grain trade; for they go far, I conceive, to prove, that in this trade at least, where supplies cannot be waited for many days, it is not correct to assume as an established principle, as the Government orders do, that the demand in the trade in South India always meets at the hands of the native trader with as full a supply as circumstances admit.

But the grain trade in this country has not only to struggle against the want of energy and enterprise of the small body of dealers to whom it is by usage confined, but even if they had the necessary enterprise, I would inquire where, in the emergency of famine, are they to find the extra capital which shall enable them to purchase and bring to market the requisite supplies at the high prices of dearth? Let us suppose that the average supply of rice for Madras is 10,000 garces in the year, and the capital required, when grain sells at its ordinary rate, 20 lacs of rupees; owing to the scarcity, price rises 100 per cent., and the demand, in consequence of the more frugal consumption caused by high price, falls off 20 to 30 per cent.; still large extra funds are required in the trade, in order to bring the reduced supply to market in due time. Where can the grain merchants now procure this additional capital? Their credit is not of that character that private capitalists would advance largely, even if capital was forthcoming, and as abundant in India as it is in England, which it is not. Unless, then, the Government afford its aid, by opening its treasury and making large advances, how is the necessary supply of grain to be brought into the market in time to remove the scarcity by the instrumentality of the native dealer alone?

Every successive dearth has demonstrated to us hitherto his inability, for in no district has there hitherto been a timely importation sufficient to avert famine. This, which I believe to be a well-established fact, furnishes in itself a strong *à priori* argument against the correctness of the view of Government; as does also the fact, that although the trade is under British rule perfectly free, rice sells in seasons of scarcity in one district at eight or ten measures the rupee, and in another, almost adjoining, at half that cost; another proof that supply and demand do not now in practice readily adjust themselves; and there is, I apprehend, but one explanation to be given of this circumstance, that there is neither enterprise nor capital in the corn trade at present adequate to meet the large and extraordinary demands of the market in districts where famine prevails.

The peculiar circumstances of dearth in this country afford also additional arguments against the views contained in the Government orders, and point to the necessity of the interference of the state. The magnitude of the evil, entire districts being involved in suffering at the same moment; its extreme pressure on the population, destroying even thousands in a few weeks, with the well-known limited means of the native merchants, and their general inability to undertake extensive speculations in distant markets; all preclude the hope that private exertion will be found sufficient to meet so great an emergency. We have strong confirmation of this in the circumstances of the recent famine in this Presidency in 1832-3; rice was at that period abundant, and comparatively cheap, in Canara, Malabar, and elsewhere in our own provinces, when the famine was at its height in Guntoor, and yet no supplies reached that province in time to prevent its almost entire desolation.

Facts of this nature appear to me to demonstrate the duty of interference, and that it is not enough for the Government to offer the people work, and pay them for their labour when the crisis of famine has arrived, trusting to the native traders' unassisted energies to provide the requisite supplies to meet the urgent demand for food; but they must, by a prudent foresight and by their own energy, bring the abundance and the stores of distant and foreign markets within the timely reach of the retail trade, or the pressure of famine will remain in full force till the population is brought down to the level of the numbers which the native trader can supply.

If these views are borne out by experience, they lead us to an inference wholly opposed to that assumed in the Government Orders; and in lieu of concurring in the opinion, that "if the Government were to throw a quantity of grain into places which would not receive it in the ordinary course of mercantile speculation, the only effect of this measure would be to convert a scarcity into a famine," I should almost be disposed to assert the reverse, and to maintain that at present in South India, whilst its corn trade and trade in general are at so low an ebb, the timely and judicious interference of Government, instead of aggravating, is the only mode in general by which scarcity can now be greatly mitigated and famine prevented; and that an importation of grain, through the means of Government capital, and possibly of Government agency, from foreign or distant markets where there is abundance, into districts suffering from dearth, may be, under the existing circumstances of the country, a measure of sound policy, and the best, if not the only practical, method by which the distress caused by the peculiar character of tropical droughts can be greatly alleviated.

It is no argument against an interference of this nature to cite to us, as the orders of Government do, the fact, that native rulers in former times, participating in the ignorance and in the prejudices of the people, have converted scarcities into famines, by the barbarous policy of compulsory sales, or other arbitrary interference with the capital, or with individuals in the trade. There can be no question now as to the proper course to be pursued on this head, for Dr. Smith has placed beyond dispute the important principle, that the interest

interest of the inland dealer and the public is the same, and the more free he remains the better. Appendix, No. 4.

No interference with this branch of the trade is for a moment advocated, for if adequately supplied, the home dealers, it is certain, are fully equal to the due distribution of all the grain brought into a district in a year of famine, inasmuch as they distribute the larger supplies of abundant years; but it is in the importation, the foreign or wholesale trade, that we would propose the interposition of Government, not by any restriction on the wholesale merchant or the importer, but by offering to him the assistance of Government, and by endeavouring to infuse into the import and wholesale trade a spirit of adventure and activity adequate to meet the urgent and large demand of famine; and should this, after full trial, fail to place the necessary supplies in due season at the doors of the retail dealers, then only by leaving the wholesale merchant to himself, and making use of a Government agency for introducing for sale, into famine districts only, timely supplies from distant and foreign markets at the risk of Government, whilst the home or the local trade should be left altogether to take its own course, and purchase large or small supplies, as it might see fit.

The mode in which the interference of Government could best be effected, experience can alone determine; but on general principles it would appear right to interpose in the first instance, by throwing Government capital into the existing grain trade, in the form of advances to native merchants and others, who might be willing to import grain at their own risk into districts threatened with or suffering from dearth. This assistance has an advantage over the principle of a bounty, as it furnishes the capital by which the supplies are to be obtained, and might readily be afforded, by authorizing collectors to grant *pro tempore* bills at favourable rates on the treasuries in those provinces in which grain was abundant and cheap. To this should be added bounties on importation, and it might be also highly desirable for the Government to offer to the native trader peculiar facilities, either Government vessels or land carriage, for the safe transport of his grain to the districts where famine existed; that no impediment might arise to the introduction of his supplies from the want of carriage, or from the fear of violence from a suffering population.

If these means failed, and it shall be found that the native trader is not equal to the task of providing the extra supplies needed in seasons of famine, and that neither his credit nor any securities he could offer are such as could warrant large Government advances to him, then it would be no departure from sound principles to employ a Government agency for procuring grain from distant markets. The present course sanctioned by Government, by which its treasury is open to its commissiarat, to purchase up in one hour from the wholesale dealer the entire stocks actually in the home market, whilst the retail trader is left either without any supply or to seek it from a distance, is now a practical interference of the worst kind, one which must greatly aggravate the distress. At Nagpore, in 1833, it is reported to have instantly converted scarcity into an absolute famine, and it is not easy to conceive it to be a wise course, even in a financial point of view; for the same supply procured in the distant market, where grain had not reached famine prices, would, it is probable, cost less, even with the carriage, than where purchased at scarcity prices. Instead of the present practice, I should be inclined to suggest, even though it might occasion loss to Government, that in seasons of great dearth the commissariat should be prohibited from purchasing grain in the markets of those districts in which famine prevailed, and that it should be required to import its supplies from places where grain was comparatively abundant. By this means the stocks of the district would be left available to the retail trader, and it is more than probable that as the scarcity increased in severity, the commissariat might be made instrumental in supplying from its stores the local market with foreign grain at a cost which should cover all expense of carriage, and yet greatly mitigate, if not prevent, famine. I will not, however, pursue this subject; the object of these remarks is not so much to advocate particular measures of relief, but rather to induce a full examination of the doctrine laid down in the Government Orders, and to endeavour to ascertain whether it be an indisputable truth to be taught to all our native servants, that injury must invariably result from any interference of Government in seasons of dearth in this country, and to lead to the important inquiry, whether there are not, as Dr. Smith seems from his guarded language to admit, means open to the Government which may not be improper for it to adopt in periods of drought, by which that most dreadful scourge, the absolute famines which now periodically desolate our provinces, may be wholly prevented, and scarcity at all times greatly mitigated, without a departure from some general principles, and at no great charge on the finances of the State.

Appendix, No. 5.

Appendix, No. 5.

A LETTER addressed to the GOVERNMENT of BOMBAY, by the CHAMBER of COMMERCE at that Presidency, on the subject of Extending and Improving COTTON CULTIVATION in *India*.—1841.

THE letter now published contains the opinions of the Chamber of Commerce in regard to the improvement of Indian cotton and the extension of its cultivation, offering observations on the different circumstances which combine to impede the attainment of these desirable objects, and suggesting the measures it appears expedient to adopt in order to remove such obstacles and promote the ends in view. It was written at the special request of Government, who, on the 8th November 1839, on furnishing a body of documents relative to cotton cultivation, desired the Chamber to make known its sentiments on the subject. After considerable delay, which arose from causes it is unnecessary to particularize, the committee succeeded in collecting the information requisite for the purpose, and, accordingly, addressed to Government the present letter. It will be published in the Annual Report of Transactions the Chamber is about to issue, but is now given in a separate form, as it contains information which it is desirable should have general publicity, and the circulation of the Chamber's Report is comparatively limited.

LETTER to GOVERNMENT on the subject of COTTON CULTIVATION in *India*.

To *L. R. Reid*, Esq., Chief Secretary to Government.

Sir,

I AM directed by the committee of the Chamber of Commerce to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th November last, requesting, with reference to the documents furnished to the Chamber on the 8th November 1839, respecting cotton cultivation in India, that any observations which they might have to lay before Government on that subject should be transmitted as early as practicable, as a call for further information had recently been received from the Supreme Government.

2. The committee desire me to request that you will please to communicate to the Honourable the Governor in Council their regret that so much delay has taken place in this matter.

3. They are now enabled to redeem the promise made in their letter of the 22d February last, by submitting the following remarks and suggestions on this important subject.

4. The three points to which attention is directed in the Governor General's minute are,—Improvement of the natural staple of East Indian cotton; improvement in the mode of gathering, cleaning and packing, so as to bring it into market free from the impurities which at present deteriorate its value; and extension of the cultivation to such a degree as, in time, to afford a larger supply for the manufactures of Great Britain, and render her more independent of a foreign market, and (in his Lordship's opinion) intermediately to afford a channel for the employment of the capital hitherto engaged in the opium trade.

5. The improvement of the staple to an extent sufficient permanently to raise the character of East Indian cotton in the British market, is an object, the importance of which the committee deeply appreciate, but on the possibility of which they do not feel themselves competent to offer a decided opinion. While the most sanguine expectations have been expressed on this subject in England, a contrary impression seems to be entertained by many experienced individuals in India, derived from the remarkable fact, that the cotton grown in India from the best foreign seeds has been found to degenerate after one or two years, the plant accommodating itself, as it were, or submitting to the influence of the climate, and gradually acquiring the same shortness of staple and tenacity of seed which characterize the indigenous cotton. It is argued at home, that because India is a tropical country, it ought to produce cotton equal to that of America; whereas, in point of fact, none of the cotton-growing states of America lie within the tropics; and, independently of this difference of climate, there exists another material difference between the soils of the two countries, the one being a comparatively new and unexhausted soil, the other old and worn with the cultivation of nearly 30 centuries. The experiments which have been made on a small scale in this country do not yet afford data sufficient to determine the question; for, although, as his Lordship's minute states, the success obtained in some of these—referring chiefly, the committee suppose, to those in the Bengal Presidency—is sufficiently encouraging, the results from others have been much less satisfactory. The cotton farm at Broach and the botanical garden at Poonah were both failures; and the experiments made by private individuals at other places within this Presidency have had very uncertain and fluctuating results. One of the most remarkable was made by Mr. Elphinston, the collector of Rutnagherry, in his own garden at that station; and as its result affords very strong grounds for persevering in the attempt to improve the staple, and strongly supports the theory of such improvement being practicable, the committee will here insert an extract from the Report made by the Chamber on samples of the cotton produced in this experiment.

6. "The Sea Island is the best; beautiful as to staple, colour, fineness and entire freedom from impurity of any kind. Such cotton, it was stated, would be likely to produce 150 per cent. above the market price of the best Surat, or, at the present rates, 250 rupees per candy,

or

or even more, as the Sea Island brings from 18 *d.* to 3 *s.* per lb. in the Liverpool market, and this specimen could not fail to realize at least 1 *s.* per lb.

"The Conkanee cotton (of which it is not stated from what seed it was grown) is the next in value; though not quite equal to the former, it is also a very beautiful cotton, in staple, price of the colour, fineness and cleanliness, and would produce fully 100 per cent. above the market price of the best Surat, or, at the present time, 200 rupees per candy, its quality being little inferior to the former.*

"The New Orleans, in colour, cleanliness and fineness, is equal to the other two; its staple, however, is not so good; it must, therefore, rank as the third, but still would produce 50 per cent. above the price of the best Surat, or, at the present rates, 150 rupees per candy, the price of good New Orleans in England being 8 *d.* per lb.

"All these cottons would sell instantly at the above prices to the extent of several thousand bales.

7. The most remarkable circumstance in this experiment is the success attained in the cultivation of the Conkanee cotton, which Mr. Elphinston afterwards informs the committee was believed to be the indigenous plant of the country, growing wild all over the Conkan, but which, by care in the cultivation and gathering, it will be seen he had raised to a value not only exceeding the best Broach cotton, but even surpassing that grown from New Orleans seed. The result of this experiment is certainly most encouraging, and the committee, therefore, bring it prominently forward; at the same time it should be added, that it was made in garden ground, with the occasional aid of manure and irrigation, on a very small scale, and but for one season. Although it is conclusive as to the possibility of producing in India very fine cotton in small quantities, it cannot be considered as at all deciding the real question under consideration, namely, the practicability of improving, for a succession of seasons, the produce of a whole province, grown on the ordinary soil, and at such expense only of manure or irrigation as would repay the cultivator.

8. The committee may here mention an experiment made by Dr. Burn at Kaira, in 1839, which was attended with considerable success. The cotton produced was grown from what he considered, at the time, to be Bourbon seed, but which there has since been reason to suppose was the seed of the Conkanee indigenous cotton, the same as that planted by Mr. Elphinston. The sample forwarded for the inspection of the Chamber was of very superior quality, and was compared by competent judges to the best New Orleans; it was valued at 170 to 180 rupees at a time when the best Surat cotton was selling at 140 rupees. Unlike the produce of Mr. Elphinston's experiment, this specimen was grown in the natural soil, which, in Kaira, is elevated, but dry and sandy, and required neither manure nor irrigation. It was stated that the bush yields little or no crop in the first year, but continues productive for a series of years without degeneration. This latter attribute would seem to strengthen the supposition of its being Conkanee cotton, inasmuch as, were it the produce of foreign seed, there would be reason to doubt the universal prevalence of the rule before mentioned, that all cotton grown in India from such seed degenerates in the course of a year or two.†

9. The question, however, the committee consider, can only be decided by the results of experiments conducted on a much larger scale, and continued for a much longer period, than has yet been done in this Presidency; and one of the most useful modes of employing the American gentlemen recently arrived in this country, would, they conceive, be in engaging them to superintend such experiments, which, under their experienced guidance, would have a fairer and fuller trial than any that have hitherto been made. The committee observe, that the Americans who have arrived at Madras have applied for an extensive grant of land in the Tinnevelly district, and it might be deserving the consideration of Government whether similar tracts in the Broach and Rutnagherry districts might not be assigned to the temporary management of the Bombay Americans, as a field in which to test the possibility of this desirable improvement in the staple, both by the introduction of exotic, and greater application of skill in the management of the indigenous cotton. But in whatever manner employed, considering the unavoidable difficulties which these strangers must encounter in a country of the language and customs of whose inhabitants they are wholly ignorant, the additional factitious difficulties which will probably be thrown in their way by parties who

* The Chamber has recently sold for Mr. Elphinston samples of both of these cottons. Of 24 bales of Sea Island, weighing one Surat maund each, 14 realized 230 rupees per candy, and 10, 225 rupees. There was but one bale of Conkanee, which was disposed of at the rate of 170 rupees per candy.

† With reference to these experiments, it seems necessary to remark, that more recent and particular inquiry tends to establish the correctness of Dr. Burn's conjecture as to the origin of the cotton grown by him, and, at the same time, creates a doubt whether Mr. Elphinston's sample was really the produce of an indigenous plant. A considerable quantity of different foreign seeds (and among them the Bourbon) was introduced, in the year 1829, in experiments in Guzerat, Candeish, the Deccan and Dharwar. There is a strong resemblance between Dr. Burn's "Bourbon," and Mr. Elphinston's "Conkanee;" and it seems by no means improbable that, at the time mentioned, Bourbon seed may have been obtained and sown by the ryots of Rutnagherry. The success of this almost fortuitous experiment may easily have escaped observation, as no more than a sufficient quantity of cotton for their own domestic use was ever produced by them. The Tinnevelly cotton, grown by Mr. Hughes, of which about 300 bales have lately been sent to England from Madras, is also very similar to the "Bourbon" grown by Dr. Burn. Should it be proved that all these cottons are originally from Bourbon seed, it will be evident that this variety, at least, does not degenerate, and a stimulus will be given to extend its production.

Appendix, No. 5.

who may imagine their own interests are threatened by the innovations which they are come to introduce, and, above all, the liabilities to which European and American life is exposed in this climate, the committee think it most desirable that they should have attached to them, not only competent European or East Indian interpreters, but also a few youths of the latter class, whom they might instruct in the whole process of growing and cleaning cotton, and who might afterwards be beneficially employed in extending a knowledge of their system through the districts, or in time be enabled to undertake the business of growers or factors of cotton on their own account.

10. The committee now come to the second branch of the subject; improvement in the mode of gathering and cleaning the cotton, so as to bring it into the market in a clean state. The present impure state of the cotton arises from a combination of several circumstances, which it will be advantageous to set down here in succession.

The circumstances, then, appear to be as follows:—

I. That the cultivators, in gathering the cotton from the tree, instead of detaching the wool from the pod, in many places pluck the pod itself, and even allow it to drop from the plant, when it is collected from the ground; sometimes also delaying the picking until the pod becomes too dry and ripe, and breaks and crumbles as soon as touched; which erroneous systems are the occasion of a great quantity of leaf getting mixed with the down, which it is afterwards extremely difficult, if not impossible, to remove, and in afterwards attempting to clear away the leaf from the down by switching it on charpoys, the staple becomes torn and injured.

II. That, instead of keeping separate the different qualities gathered, by using different bags, as in America, they gather all, bad and good, in one bag; and even where the whole of the earlier gatherings are superior to the whole of the later, they throw them all into one promiscuous heap in the village barns.

III. That it contracts dirt from lying detained in the cotton pits, or the open village barns, and is frequently, for the same reason, exposed for several days to clouds of dust in the prevalence of the north-east winds.

IV. That it is exposed to the dews, and consequently discoloured from the same detention.

V. That after it is purchased from the ryots by the wakarias or other intermediate dealers, it is still further, and, in this case, intentionally, exposed to the dew for the sake of increasing its weight; and that masses of seed, of old kuppas, of wetted cotton, and even of dirt, and stone, are introduced into the centre of the bales by the same parties, with the same fraudulent design.

VI. That in its transit to Bombay by water, it is often the practice of the parties accompanying it to cause it to be daily sprinkled with salt-water, with the view already stated.

VII. That in the passage of the Guzerat cotton to the cotton boats, it is obliged, for want of proper piers, to be rolled through the mud and sand at low water, and frequently arrives in Bombay, in consequence, encrusted over with a thick coat of these impurities. This observation does not apply to Surat, but does, in a very special degree, to Broach, Tankaria, Bunder, Amlee, Dolleia and Bhownuggur.

VIII. That the cotton which comes from Oomrawuttee and Berar, being conveyed in carts as far only as Nassick or Jautpoorie, has there, owing to the remainder of the Thull Ghaut being impassable to carts, to be laden on bullocks, by which it is not only much longer coming, and more expensive when it arrives, but suffers from the sweat of the bullocks, the dews to which it is exposed in so long a transit, and the dirt which it daily accumulates when unladen and thrown upon the ground, as well as during the journey (the bag or dokra in which it is packed being manufactured of a thin native cloth, easily tearing and admitting the dust of the road), a great deterioration in colour and cleanliness. The quantity of this cotton now brought to Bombay is so rapidly increasing, that it, last year, formed the greater portion of the cotton exported to England, and, as its staple is strong, it would, if brought clean into market, soon vie with the Broach and Surat cotton, to which it is even now often equal, and sometimes, indeed, superior, having been frequently known to fetch a better price at home, and, in a late instance, bringing ¼*d.* per lb. more than Broach; but the greater quantity of impurities it contracts on the route for want of a good road down the Ghauts at Chandore and Thull, passable to covered carts, as well as the heavy expense of carriage, arising from the same cause, tend to depress this important and growing branch of the cotton trade.

IX. That owing to the length of time required to bring this cotton to Bombay on bullocks, it is frequently overtaken by the monsoon, and for want of proper sheds and warehouses to house it during that season, a considerable portion becomes damaged, and is not unfrequently mixed up with the good cotton of the succeeding season: this has the effect of injuring the whole.

X. That similar damage arises to the late cotton in the Guzerat districts, from exposure to the monsoon from want of proper warehouses, and of a road practicable to covered carts, in which it might be conveyed to Bombay after the water carriage is closed.

11. The careless practices enumerated in Nos. I. and II. are attributed either to want of time to pick and clean the cotton in a more careful manner, or to want of adequate inducement; perhaps both causes may combine in producing them.

12. The short time intervening between the last gathering and the rainy season, before which the cotton must be packed and shipped, certainly presents a natural difficulty, the results of which are evident in the inferiority of the last pickings. If it were possible to introduce

introduce into Guzerat a cotton which ripened earlier, like that of the Deccan, a portion of this difficulty as to time would be removed. But this natural difficulty is increased by other occasional causes which may be avoided or overcome. It appears that in those districts where the revenue is still collected by annual jumabundee (including at least four of the districts in the Broach collectorate), the cotton cannot be gathered till the settlement is made, and any accidental, perhaps unavoidable, delay in the latter, causes the pods to be left on the trees long after they are ripened, which, besides occasioning the admixture of so much leaf with the down, as before observed, it is believed considerably weakens the staple. This evil will cease when the annual jumabundee system is superseded in all the districts.

13. Other delays are said to occur from the intervention of the Hooly holidays; from the seasons for gathering being regulated by the brahmins according to certain native festivals, before which it is inculcated as unlawful to begin, and other causes of a religious character, or dependent on inveterate traditional custom, which would easily be overcome by the stimulus of interest, if the ryot were released from the bondage in which he is held by the wakarias and village banyans; the consequent apathy which this bondage engenders, rendering him hopeless, indifferent and unwilling to court exertion, the fruits of which he knows he cannot reap.

14. A third cause of delay is to be found in the slow operation of the native churka; for as the cultivator knows that the process of cleaning with this churka will occupy a certain number of the few days which intervene before the shipping season, he is obliged to hurry his picking accordingly; whereas were a churka introduced, which, like Whitby's saw-gin, cleaned large quantities of kuppas in a short period, he might devote more time, without fear, to the careful picking of the latter, as a shorter period would suffice for cleaning it.

15. This slowness of work is the great objection to the native churka, for, generally speaking, it cleans the cotton of seed perfectly well. The churka transmitted by the Glasgow association was not found in Bombay to answer the expectations entertained of it at home; it proved too complicated for the use of a native (who would have been unable to manage it without European aid), and liable to get out of repair; but the great objection was, that it gave no increase of power at all commensurate with its increased expense; for though the latter is as twenty to one, compared with the cost of the native churka, it never was found to turn out much more clean cotton than the latter. Lieutenant Studdart's churka appears a better one; but a good churka is still a desideratum, and the committee hope that the personal observations and experience of the American gentlemen may enable them to suggest some adaptation of Whitby's saw-gin to the cotton of this country.

16. In the event of failure in adapting a foreign machine to Indian work, or in inventing a new churka, formed so as to be practically and generally useful, and calculated to supersede that of the natives, the committee think that the question might be taken into consideration, whether a number of native churkas could be connected by a shaft and bands, and worked together by bullocks. This plan, if practicable, would, in districts where a scarcity of people to work the churkas singly is felt, be attended with a considerable saving of time.

17. Of those who maintain that want of adequate inducement is the real cause of the carelessness in gathering the crop, some attribute the blame to the assessment, which, it is alleged, is so high as to repress all motive for exertion. Upon this point the committee would offer no opinion, sensible as they are that all analogies drawn from the proportion of rent received from the cultivator of land in England are worthless as tests of the relative pressure of taxation in India, since in the latter the land or crop alone is taxed, and, however high, there taxation stops, while in the former, in addition to the rent paid for the land, there is a further tax levied on the crop, and many minor indirect taxes paid by the grower on every article of his consumption or wear; but though they cannot advance any opinion as to the amount of the assessment, yet that its pressure is at present very unequal in different parts, the committee are led to believe from the concurring testimony of many parties, as well as from the fact, that while in some of the districts under the Presidency it is permanent, and on the land itself, as fixed by revenue survey, in others, including the larger portion of the Broach collectorate, and consequently the principal cotton producing districts of this side of India, it is variable, leviable on the crops, and fixed by annual jumabundee. The extension of an uniform and permanent system of assessment on the land to all the districts, they consider a most desirable measure for giving confidence and stimulus to the cultivators of cotton.

18. Others, on the contrary, who agree in thinking want of inducement the main cause of the careless and inefficient mode of gathering and cleaning cotton, find that want of inducement not in the assessment, but the inadequate prices given by the merchants. As, however, the price is viewed not only as the main instrument to induce more careful picking, but also as the only effectual means of preventing the frauds noted in Nos. VI. and VII., the committee will offer some observations after noticing these latter. It becomes more necessary to treat this subject separately, because the whole question of prices, and of the power of the merchants, by their means, to reform all the abuses in the cotton trade, appears to be misunderstood, or only partially examined by many whose views on other branches of the question are mainly correct.

19. A third party, with the correctness of whose views the Committee fully concur, attribute the absence of inducement to the state of hopeless pecuniary bondage in which the ryots are kept, from one generation to another, to the wakarias and village banyans.

20. These men make advances to the ryots to enable them to sow their cotton, and to pay their assessment; purchasing the produce always before it is gathered, more frequently

Appendix, No. 5.

before it is ripened, often before it is even sown. The cultivator has, therefore, little inducement to be careful in the gathering or cleaning a crop which is often no longer his own; he has got an advance to enable him to pay the assessment; he has nothing further to hope or fear; what is left by Government goes as part payment of the banyan, and he looks forward to a fresh advance as the resource of a new season; thus involving himself, and, as the committee are informed, not unfrequently his children, in the meshes of inextricable debt. In a state so hopeless as this, all exertion is necessarily paralyzed; for the fruit of such exertion can never be his own, and he loses all regard for the character or quality of his cotton, having parted with his proprietary right to another, who merely looks to covering the advances required. This state of relations between the cultivator and the wakarias, which is of long continuance and extensively prevalent in the districts, will, in the opinion of the committee, offer the greatest obstacle to any improvement in the Guzerat cotton. It is the same class of persons, the wakarias, to whom most of the frauds stated in Nos. V. and VI. are to be attributed; and till the baneful influence of these men is supplanted, either by the gradual settlement of a superior class of agents in the districts, or by bringing those districts, by the aid of steam, within the immediate and certain reach of the European merchants, all other measures, it is feared, will fail. On these two latter points they will hereafter offer some observations.

21. The causes of deterioration mentioned in Nos. III. and IV. arise, it is said, primarily from the system of detaining the cotton in the pits or open barns, till the Government revenue is paid, or security for the payment given. From the poverty of the cultivator, and the nature of the dealings between him and the banyan, and disputes arising thereout, this delay must be often considerable; and besides exposing the cotton to the dirt and dew, must also protract its transit to the port of shipment.

22. As long as Government finds it necessary to enforce this detention as a security for the payment of its revenue, the committee can see no other remedy for the consequent evils, than the erection of proper sheds for housing the cotton pending its detention; these sheds might be managed on the same principle as bonded warehouses, and the existing barns might probably at a very trifling expense be improved to answer the purpose. The additional detention arising from the last-mentioned cause would soon disappear, could the system of the wakarias be done away with, and the cultivator be brought into direct contact with the merchant, as proposed below in paragraph.

23. The causes stated in Nos. V. and VI. are clearly the result of deliberate fraud on the part of the wakarias or intermediate local dealers, who buy the cotton from the ryot and sell it to the Bombay merchant or his agent. The following remedies have been suggested for the prevention of these frauds:—

The punishment of such fraud by penalties.

The employment of inspectors to examine and stamp the cotton previous to transmission.

The rejection by the merchants of all such deteriorated cotton.

The seizure and confiscation of the same, and its entire and immediate destruction by burning, when confiscated, in order to prevent its being again employed for purposes of fraud.

The removal of the temptation to adulterate, by offering a superior price for clean cotton.

24. When the honourable Company was at once the sole merchant and the magistrate, always present on the spot in both capacities, all these measures could be successfully employed, and to this union of powers, this singleness of will, and constant presence, through its officers, on the scene of operations, must be attributed the superior quality of some of the cotton formerly exported over that of the present day.

25. At present, the only one of these remedies that is applicable, is the punishing persons for fraudulently deteriorating the cotton; this is at present done where the parties are prosecuted, but a complaint is made that the merchants (it ought, however, to have been limited to the native merchants) are not only unwilling to prosecute, but have occasionally resented the punishment of the petty dealers with whom they are connected. As long as this ill-judged feeling of clemency or apathy actuates (as it is known to do) the native merchants, and as long as the latter are so largely engaged in the cotton trade, it is impossible that these regulations can have any but a partial effect, or that the European merchants, however anxious, can succeed in rendering them more effective.

26. The employment of inspectors to examine and stamp the bales, or (as suggested by Merwanjee Hormusjee) of Government peons to superintend and enforce a peculiar manner of picking, cleaning and packing, appear to the committee equally impracticable. These inspectors, to be at all efficient, must be so numerous as to entail a very heavy expense, if paid by Government; and if private individuals, and paid by fees on the cotton stamped, it would be against their own interest to reject unclean cotton, and in either case collusion and fraud would undoubtedly prevail. The employment of Government peons, on the other hand, to superintend the operations of gathering, cleaning and packing, would (to omit all reference to the expense) involve an interference incompatible with the free agency of the parties so proposed to be supervised.

27. Before proceeding to the two other methods, which, it is said, the merchants have in their own power, the committee would notice a suggestion made by Mr. Vaupell, which, if it could be carried into effect, would not only preserve the cotton from the causes of deterioration noticed in para. X., but would cut off the opportunity of all subsequent fraudulent intermixture. This is the erection in the principal villages of warehouses, with apparatus to clean, and screws for half-baling, at which the kuppas could be immediately received, cleaned and half-

half-pressed at once, so as to be ready for immediate transmission to the port of shipment. The committee consider that this is the plan that must be eventually adopted to put an end to these frauds, but its accomplishment presupposes the supercession of the wakaria system by the establishment, on the spot, of a superior class of agents, which point they will afterwards have occasion to notice.

28. The committee now come to a point which it is important to place in a clear light, from the misunderstanding prevalent upon it, namely, the supposed power of the merchants, by rejecting bad cotton, and giving high prices for good, not only to make the cultivator careful in growing, picking and cleaning the cotton, but to prevent all subsequent fraud in it. The fallacy of this opinion proceeds, first, from viewing the merchants collectively as an incorporated body, having one single will, interest and plan of proceeding; secondly, from supposing that they are, individually, principals, instead of in most cases the agents of others, whose orders they must comply with, and overlooking not only this dependence upon other parties, but their subjection to the still more imperative control of external circumstances, over which they have no influence, and imagining that they have the power to regulate prices, by which, on the contrary, their own proceedings must be regulated, and which depend on a combination of circumstances arising in other quarters of the world.

29. The merchants here, taking natives and Europeans, form a numerous body, each member of which has his own distinct interest and plan of proceeding, one often necessarily varying from, if not directly clashing with, the other. What may suit the commercial views of one may be remote from those of another; what may harmonize with the objects or be necessary to complete the arrangements of one may offer no inducement or be disadvantageous to another; and to suppose that, in the rivalry and competition which the freedom of commerce introduces, the same uniformity of proceeding is possible as in the transactions of a great corporate body, which has no division of interest and no competitor, is to confound the results of two very opposite systems; even were any number of merchants here to combine and limit their purchases of cotton to the qualities fitted for British manufacture, rejecting all others, it could not prevent the production of the inferior, as long as the China and foreign European states opened a market for it.

30. Secondly, the European merchants here are either agents for or constituent branches of other firms at home, which, again, are frequently connected with other parts of the world, their transactions with which often influence the orders they transact here.

31. The merchants here, therefore, are guided in their purchases by the orders received from their constituents at home, and the execution of these orders is always limited to time, for any fresh steamer may bring out fresh orders, the latest frequently modifying the former, according to circumstances intermediately occurring; but it would be impossible to execute these orders within the assigned limits as to time, if the merchants were to wait till they could ascertain that the cotton was of a particular quality. A letter to Surat takes eight to 12 days before a reply can be received, and to Gogo often double that period or more. This slow communication renders them wholly dependent on the cotton to be found at Bombay at the time, whatever its quality; for before the correspondence necessary to ascertain the quality at the ports in the interior could conclude, another steamer might arrive, and the period for the execution of the order have elapsed, or an advance of price take place. Further, the necessity of making a preliminary advance on cotton purchased in the interior would deprive the buyer of much of his power of rejecting a bad article, while few purchase so largely as to render a journey to the cotton districts advisable, and it would be difficult to procure trustworthy persons to undertake the mission.

32. Other circumstances which exercise an imperative influence on their purchases are the general state of exchanges, the individual urgency for a remittance of produce in return for cargoes received here, the rate of freights, the necessity for loading ships, or the expediency for particular purposes of taking advances on shipments to England. In all these cases the demands of commerce must be met, whatever the quality of cotton in the market. It must also be remembered that a dealer has the power of consigning to England such cotton as he cannot dispose of, receiving an advance in this country upon it.

33. The rejection of inferior cotton, therefore, is not always in the power of the merchant, even in Bombay, much less can he control the quality of the cotton purchased in execution of his orders in Guzerat or other districts.

34. Finally, the price of cotton is not within his control; he may offer for good cotton a price which is high in relation to the average price of the day, and this is invariably done; but this average price is wholly out of his control, depending in some degree on the state of the China or on that of the Liverpool market. This latter is regulated by causes so wholly independent of the quality of the Bombay cotton sent home, that in some years (as in 1836–37) inferior Bombay cotton brought 8*d.* to 10*d.* per lb., whereas last year very fine cotton only brought 4½*d.* to 5*d.* The price of the Bombay cotton in Liverpool is generally regulated by the price of the American cotton, and this last depends not only on the greater or less amount of the supply, but on the state of the money market in Great Britain and America, and the banking operations of the two countries. Thus, in the present year, when the stock of American cotton in hand and expected is very large, and the money market tight, the finest Bombay cotton cannot hope for a good price, the price of American being low, and the quantity on hand rendering the demand for East India less. On the contrary, were any failure in the American crops or any war between the countries to limit the supply, or any great alteration in banking operations to extend the currency, the worst Bombay cotton would rise considerably in demand and price.

35. By giving for inferior cotton such a price only as is commensurate with its real value,

Appendix, No. 5.

the merchant does all that lies in his power to limit its introduction; and this rule, which is universally observed, has virtually the same effect as an absolute rejection; for even were the bad article rejected by the European merchant, there would remain many facilities for its disposal to others: and failing all these, it could be consigned to England by the owner himself, who would obtain an advance in proportion to its value, as has already been remarked.

36. Instead, therefore, of tracing the production of bad cotton to the door of the Bombay merchant, and stopping there, those who advocate these views should carry it further, namely, to the Liverpool market, exchanges, freights, the Bank of England, the cotton-growers of America, the banks of the United States, &c.

37. The remedy for the four last causes of deterioration lies solely in the power of Government. The construction of good piers at Broach and the other stations of export, where necessary, and good roads to these piers, will entirely remove the evil set forth in No. VII. His Lordship's minute expressly recommends this measure, and from a former communication from Government the Committee are led to believe that preliminary steps have been taken to accomplish it. How far they have yet proceeded, however, they are not aware.

38. The rendering the whole line from Khamgaum to Casseylee Bunder practicable for covered carts, by improving the present road over the Thull and Chandore Ghauts, is the obvious remedy for No. VIII.

39. The erection of appropriate sheds or warehouses along this line, the erection of similar warehouses or sheds in those portions of the Guzerat cotton districts where now most wanted (for it appears that although several private warehouses belonging to the wakarias already exist there, they are by no means sufficient in number, nor at the disposal of the cultivators,) and the construction of a good cart-road from Broach to Bombay present the appropriate remedies for Nos. IX. and X.

40. The expense of making these sheds might be in part returned by establishing a small fee for their use; and a similar toll might fairly be levied on the carts that were thus enabled to cross the Thull and Chandore Ghauts, or to come from Broach to Bombay.

41. His Lordship considers the erection of warehouses and sheds should devolve rather on private individuals than on Government; but in the backward and disunited state of society in India, this, as far at least as the sheds for the Oomrawuttee cotton, is hopeless. The cotton from that district belongs to a thousand different individuals, who would never combine for a common object demanding immediate expenditure, and offering only a remote and to them not very perceptible good; and in Guzerat the parties who would really benefit by the erection of warehouses, the poorer cultivators of cotton, have not the means of erecting them. Those at present existing belong to the wakarias and village banyans, who never appear to allow cotton to be sheltered in them till it becomes their own.

42. It has been proposed by some, as a means of securing greater cleanliness in the Guzerat cotton exported from India, that the ships should proceed to Surat, Broach and Gogo, or the island of Perim in the Gulf of Cambay, screws having been previously erected at these places, and there load at once. It is conceived that the time saved by loading at once at the ports of Guzerat would remove the difficulty arising from the lateness of the season at which the cotton ripens, and give more leisure for a careful picking and cleaning; and that the vicinity of the districts would enable the commander, agent or supercargo, to choose the best cotton procurable, and have it conveyed straight to the screws, before it could be adulterated, and from the screws on board the ships. As this plan has been warmly advocated, the committee notice it to point out its impracticability. None of the ports of Guzerat are adapted for the loading of vessels of the class in which cotton is exported to China and Europe. Surat is an open roadstead, with a bar impassable to ships of any burthen; Gogo and Broach have not sufficient water to admit large vessels anchoring with safety near the shore; and the island of Perim, though supposed to be better in this respect, is uninhabited, without a single building upon it. The difficulty, however, of getting to and from these places would, the committee conceive, of itself present an insuperable objection to the plan.

43. With regard to the island of Perim, before it could be used for the proposed purpose, a town must arise upon it, with all the requisites for the proposed operations, and this is a work of many years. Were it even accomplished, the cotton would still have to be brought there from other ports; and the master or agent of the vessel would there be as much isolated from the cotton districts, and as much dependent on the quality of the cotton which parties chose to bring there, as the merchant now is in Bombay.

44. Again, this proposal presupposes the erection of screws like those in Bombay, at one or all of the above places. It is well known that the screws in Bombay have been erected at immense cost, and it is visionary to suppose that parties would be found to sink several lacs of rupees in erecting screws in Guzerat on the mere chance of their being employed; a chance which must be most doubtful and remote, since it involves an entire change in the mode of transacting shipping business; and such change is difficult in this country, above all others, to be brought about, even when to the evident advantage of the parties in whose option it lies.

45. But in addition to these obstacles there is another which has been entirely lost sight of, from overlooking the details of ship-loading. A vessel cannot be laden at mere discretion, or in that order in which chance, time or locality may furnish the component parts of its cargo. There must first be a certain proportion of ballast, rentledge or dead-weight; over this the heavier articles of cargo, such as gums, ivory, &c.; over this the cotton, and lastly the lighter moveable goods. All these adjuncts are to be had in Bombay, and consequently

sequently a vessel can be laden there with convenience and expedition. In the Guzerat ports, cotton alone would be procured; and on the proposed plan three ladings and clearings out would be required instead of one; the ships would have to be partly laden in Bombay, and there cleared out and provided with a pilot; again laden at Gogo, cleared out and provided with a pilot for Bombay; and a third final lading, clearing out and provision of pilotage would be required here, involving a degree of expense, a waste of time, and an amount of trouble productive of inconveniences greater than any good that would result. The fact of a ship's being sometimes laden by two or more parties, each furnishing his portion of the cargo, would also be a great obstacle to shipment at the ports of Guzerat. This plan, therefore, appears wholly impracticable.

46. The plan of offering rewards for the production of a certain quantity of superior cotton may prove a useful stimulus, in exciting particular individuals to exertion, and, by the example of their success, may help at first to introduce a better mode of culture and picking generally. It can only be viewed, however, as a collateral, and, if unaccompanied with other measures, a very partial mode of encouragement. Though the hope of earning such rewards may at first excite many to compete for them, but few out of these many, however zealously endeavouring, can eventually attain them; and unless some collateral benefit reward the labour of the unsuccessful candidates, they will soon relax from their exertions. The general and permanent improvement of the cotton can only be produced by advantages equally general and permanent, and these will only be found when the cultivators, released from the trammels of the middle-men, who at present hold them in bondage, and consume the profit of their exertions, shall begin themselves to reap the increased returns which increased carefulness and labour would then bring to them, but which, if brought at all, must now be in a great measure arrested by the intervention of the wakarias. To give this initiatory stimulus, however, the greatest chance of useful and extended effect, the committee are led, from the information of parties well acquainted with the cotton districts, to conclude that the plan proposed by the Honourable Court, to limit such rewards to parcels of not less than 300 bales, should be materially departed from, as, if adhered to, the reward will never reach the party whom it is intended to recompense and stimulate. It appears that the vast majority of ryots plant only from 20 to 100 beegas of cotton, and, consequently, that from 15 to 70 bales would be the average amount of clean cotton which any one could exhibit. On the Court's plan, therefore, no cultivator will be entitled to the reward, which, like every other advantage, will reach the wakaria who buys the cotton up. If, therefore, instead of one reward for 300 bales, six proportionally smaller rewards be offered for samples of 50 bales each, the effect will be better; more parties, who would, on the present plan, have no grounds of hope, will be induced to compete, and the recompense will fall to that class whom it is its object to stimulate. If, however, the minimum of 300 bales must be adhered to, it would be advisable to offer it collectively to the village rather than the single grower. The latter would thus obtain a portion of it, from which he must else be excluded, and a spirit of rivalry might be excited between one village and another.

47. The best method of testing the value of the cotton for which rewards might be claimed (if it be decided to adopt the plan of giving them), would, of course, be an actual sale, and the committee think that it would be an advisable plan to fix a certain per-centage above the market price of ordinary qualities, which, if obtained on a fair sale, should entitle the cultivator to the stipulated donation. An ascending scale of per-centage and reward might even be established.

48. In any case, it seems desirable that the parties who actually grow and pick the cotton, and not the intermediate purchaser, should reap the reward.

49. The committee now approach the third branch of the inquiry; What measures would most contribute to extend the cultivation of cotton in India?

50. In Guzerat no great increase appears possible, as all the cotton lands of that province are already planted with cotton to their fullest capability, keeping in view the necessary rotation of crops, with which the intelligent cultivators there are perfectly familiar.

51. In the portions of the Deccan subordinate to this Government, the production of cotton is very trifling, and the cotton grown there, which is of inferior staple, is consumed in the coarser native manufactures. It is stated that good cotton can be grown there, but that, owing to the dryness of the soil and climate, and the lightness of the monsoon, its cultivation demands such an expense in irrigation as to involve positive loss, and to be, in consequence, speedily abandoned by all who have undertaken it. As long as this continues to be the case, it is hopeless to look for any extension of the cultivation in this quarter; but it would be a matter deserving of inquiry to ascertain what are the causes rendering the growth of good cotton so expensive in the British portion of the Deccan, which do not equally apply to the Nizam's territories and Berar, from which countries, though more remote from the sea, and lying on the same high table land, and apparently in the same climate as the Poonah and Nuggur collectorates, so large a quantity of average cotton is profitably grown every season, and brought to Bombay for export. The early ripening of the Deccan cotton gives it one advantage over that of Guzerat, and affords another reason why the hope of improving its staple, at an expense that would be returned, should not be abandoned on too light grounds.

52. In the two Conkans there is little cotton grown; yet these districts, lying, as they do, close to the sea, generally enjoying an abundant monsoon, and in so many respects resembling the cotton districts of Surat and Broach, would seem to afford a favourable field for extending the growth of cotton. The indigenous plant grows wild over both, and

Appendix, No. 5.

the committee have already noticed, in the beginning of this letter, the great success which attended its careful cultivation and gathering on a small scale in Rutnagherry, in the Southern Conkan.

53. In Kattiwar and Khandeish (the former of which produces the Dhollera cotton), it is stated the cultivation of cotton could be considerably extended, were these countries in a more settled and secure state.

54. A considerable quantity of good, though not first-class cotton, is now produced in Khandeish, and this will be capable of increase (in case the events at present proceeding in China lead ultimately to the termination or restriction by treaty of the opium trade), by the culture of cotton supplanting that of opium in this province. The committee are not aware how far the soil and climate of Malwa are adapted for the growth of cotton. As the same district, however, produces both in Khandeish, though both of a secondary quality, it may not be improbable that Malwa, which produces a superior opium, may also be found capable of growing a superior cotton; and should the course of events put a stop to the culture of the poppy in that province and the foregoing supposition, regarding the adaptation of the soil and climate, be well founded, a very extended field will be opened for the extension of cotton cultivation in that quarter, which the mere force of circumstances will greatly aid in promoting.

55. In several of the foregoing observations, the committee have dwelt upon the necessity of the supercession of the wakaria system, by the establishment in the cotton districts of a superior class of settlers or agents, for the growth, or at least the purchase, of cotton. With the employment of all other modes of encouragement, this the committee consider to be, after all, the great, almost the only, eventually effectual remedy for the numerous causes, whether arising from poverty, from ignorance, from negligence or from fraud, which at present obstruct the improvement of the cotton. Until intelligent individuals are settled in the districts with a deep personal interest in the success of experiments to improve the cotton, and with resources at command to meet the outlay of such experiments for a considerable length of time, no permanent improvement in the mode of cultivation can be looked for; without the settlement of such individuals engaged in the growth of cotton, or of other individuals, who, without themselves growing, should be engaged in purchasing, cleaning and packing it on their own account, no great or lasting improvement in the mode of gathering, cleaning, housing, packing and transporting it is to be expected.

56. Here the questions naturally arise; Why do no such individuals settle in the districts? Why do the merchants make no attempts to establish such settlers or agents? Why is British capital so powerful everywhere else, and from which so much was expected to be done for India, here so wholly inoperative?

57. As far as concerns the European merchants in Bombay, the question is a limited one, and easily answered. They are a small body, not exceeding 40 in number (belonging to about 20 firms); so that each firm has only, on an average, two resident members, a number barely sufficient for the transaction of their local business. They, moreover, come out to India generally with their instructions and their plans laid down, and these being adapted to a pre-existing state of commerce, necessarily restrict them to the mercantile business of the Presidency. They have, however, on more than one occasion, deputed young men in connexion with their firms to superintend the purchase and cleaning of cotton in Guzerat. The result was, however, unfavourable; in proof of which the committee would here give a brief outline of an attempt made recently by two European agents so deputed. Arriving in the districts in total ignorance of the country and the language, they found that to commence operations at that stage was out of the question, to attain the requisite knowledge consumed two years, and the knowledge then acquired only revealed to them the further difficulties which they had to encounter. The opposition of the wakarias met them at every point. The cultivators were taught to distrust them, or, in consequence of their being Europeans, to demand for their cotton a price far beyond what they accepted from the native dealers. A similar imposition was attempted in every thing; the price of labour, the hire of carts, the rent of warehouses, and the rates of churka-men; they found, that to succeed at all it would be necessary to be long established on the spot, in order to form gradual connexions with the ryots, to erect warehouses of their own for housing and cleaning the cotton, to have screws like those at Broach for half-baling it, previous to sending it to the port of shipment, in order to prevent intermediate adulteration, and to make considerable advances to the cultivators, the recovery of which would require their being permanently settled on the spot. These results are sufficient to show that the merchants cannot, by deputing temporary agents, effect any material change in the present system, nor with any regard to prudence, risk, in a place so remote from their control, the large amount of capital requisite to erect the buildings and furnish the advances to the cultivators, which would be necessary to keep up permanent establishments in Guzerat, as the whole of such capital would be in great danger of being sacrificed in case of the death or illness of their agents there. It is clear, therefore, that the settlers who undertake to improve the cleaning, and still more those who may engage to ameliorate the cultivation of cotton, must be individuals distinct from the merchants in Bombay, permanently fixed upon the spot, and acting on their own account and for their own interest.

58. This, then, brings back the general question, Why do no settlers, with capital of their own, establish themselves in the districts for the above purposes? The answer is to be found in the absence of adequate inducement and adequate security. Capital is unfortunately rarely invested from motives of pure philanthropy; it seeks a return; it flows freely where that return is profitable and speedy; and in proportion as the risks are great, and the return

is small or long delayed, it demands in compensation a proportionate prospect of permanency and security of possession. The risks and difficulties to be encountered in vesting capital in Guzerat in attempts to grow or clean cotton are great, from many causes,—the opposition and imposition that must inevitably be encountered; the amount of local knowledge to be attained; the physical difficulties as regards the plant; the mechanical difficulties as regards the churka; the moral difficulties as regards the habits of the people; the fluctuations in the cotton market; and the uncertainty of the final result, all combine to render any such undertaking full of risks and uncertain of issue. At the best, success can be obtained only after long and repeated efforts. Much expense must be incurred in buildings; much loss sustained in the first experiments; much time expended in acquiring knowledge and experience; and the ultimate return for the outlay cannot be looked for till after the lapse of years. Where such risks and such delays are sure to be encountered, the capitalist necessarily looks to be reimbursed by ultimate security of long possession, but this is unfortunately denied him in Guzerat. Notwithstanding the last Company's charter rules, that British subjects may hold lands in any of the old British Indian possessions, the terms which, in your letter of the 30th May 1840, you communicated to the Chamber as those on which alone the Court of Directors permit land to be granted to persons desirous of engaging in the culture of coffee, cotton and other products, wholly exclude a real *bonâ fide* tenure. The Court, in the despatch therein quoted,* expressly forbid Europeans from being allowed to purchase the land out and out; all that is permitted is a lease of years, and the utmost extent of lease under any circumstances is fixed at 21 years. The land is, moreover, rendered liable to seizure, and the lease to forfeiture, at the discretion of the collector, and no judicial appeal is allowed; the only appeal is to the Board of Revenue (whose functions in the Presidency the committee suppose are exercised by the Revenue Commissioner), and the decision of that board is to be final. On such a tenure the committee think few British subjects will be found to risk their capital. Independently of the provisions regarding the collector and Board of Revenue, the shortness of the tenure is itself an insuperable objection, for it takes away from the settler the fruits of his labour, his time and his money, possibly just when they are beginning to ripen, and leaves another to reap where he has sown. Nothing short of the absolute and perpetual property in the land (subject, of course, to a fixed rate of taxation) will give that confidence which is necessary to cause capital, time, health and labour to be freely expended upon it, and when that possession is given, these will probably not long be wanting. The present flow of capital to Ceylon, and the great progress already made there in converting the forests of Candy into flourishing coffee plantations, is a proof of this. To induce persons of capital, therefore, to settle in Guzerat, and throughout the districts generally, for the above purposes, it will be requisite for Government to permit and facilitate their acquisition of land on this permanent tenure; for few will be found willing to settle and undertake even the secondary task of cleaning the cotton, unless they possess the inducement of some permanent property in the soil.

59. There is, no doubt, another cause, very powerful and permanent in its operation, which must, even under the most favourable tenures of land, always act as a great restriction on extensive and permanent colonization in India, and especially in Guzerat, a restriction which seems imposed by nature itself, and which it is therefore impossible wholly to remove, namely, the unhealthiness of the climate, the unfavourable effects of which on Europeans are but too evident; and although less felt in the public business of Government, owing to the succession of experienced officers at hand to supply the place of those whom disease cuts off, or sickness compels to abandon the scene for a time, they would be immediately fatal to the projects of the private settler, whose concerns would require a constant superintendence, and who, if obliged to remove just as his plans were beginning to ripen, and his experiments had begun to tell, as is but too likely to occur, could look to none to supply his place, or at least to none who had the necessary knowledge to supply it efficiently. This, and the conviction which a long and sad experience has proved to be but too well founded, that the offspring of Europeans cannot thrive in this country, and seldom live to the third generation, must ever, as a general rule, prevent Europeans from looking to India as the place of final settlement for their families, and withhold them from risking too much capital in permanent establishments in a country which they have a well-founded presentiment that, sooner or later, they must abandon. This cause,

* The following is the despatch alluded to:—

"Extract Revenue Letter to Bengal, dated 8 July 1829.

"Para. 9. We direct that all the rules laid down, and all the securities provided by the resolution of Government, dated 7th May 1824, shall be strictly observed in the case of every permission granted to a European to hold land on lease for the purpose of cultivation.

"10. Under these securities, we do not object to your granting permission to Europeans to hold lands on lease in their own names, for the cultivation of indigo and other agricultural products.

"11. The length of the leases must in all cases be regulated with reference to the nature of the cultivation, and must not be greater than may be necessary to afford the undertaker the prospect of a fair remuneration for the capital he may expend. The leases must not in any case exceed the duration of 21 years, without a previous reference to us, and our express approbation.

"12. It is not less important in the case of the transfer of leases than in that of the original grant, that Government should be satisfied in regard to the respectability and good character of the individuals who are to hold them, and therefore the permission of Government must be rendered necessary to every transfer of a lease held by an European."

Appendix, No. 5.

cause, however, acts with a force greater in proportion to the uncertain nature of the property to be abandoned and the difficulty of disposing of it to advantage, and is found less influential where the latter are diminished. In the Bengal indigo factories, the assured certainty both of the process of manufacture and the market which would take it off, and the great quickness of the returns, gave property of that description a fixed value in the market, and rendered its disposal easy. In Bombay, and at the other Presidencies, the secure tenure and consequent high price of land, the great value of buildings, the permanent nature of all property and business, and the large body of wealthy merchants and other capitalists ever ready to invest their money on the spot, render all kinds of property at those places easy of disposal at a fair rate; hence the facility with which Europeans have been found to invest capital in these places in banks and public companies, in screws, buildings and ground. In Ceylon, again, the demand for land in the interior continues to increase and capital to flow in, because the success of the coffee plantations being fully established, and the land given to settlers being sold out and out, a certainty and permanency is given to the property which ensures its future advantageous disposal, should this be requisite. In Guzerat, on the contrary, not only is the experiment one of peculiar difficulty, and the final results uncertain, but there exists on the spot no body of capitalists or of individuals engaged in the same operations from whom the settler would be sure of obtaining a fair value for the buildings; the machinery and improvements in which he has sunk his money, should he be compelled to quit the country, and his property in the land being limited to a short lease of years, the value of that property, instead of becoming more assured and high the longer he resides upon it, from the money sunk and the progress made in improving it, has a contrary tendency to become lessened as time advances; every year that passes bringing him nearer to the expiration of his lease, diminishing its value, and rendering its disposal more difficult, and eventually impossible. Can it be wondered at, then, that British settlers and capital should turn away from Guzerat and other inland districts of India, and confine themselves to the Presidency, or flow to the more promising and secure field offered in Ceylon?

60. Government, though it cannot alter the nature of the climate, can do much to diminish the operation of this impediment, by giving a greater stability to the nature of the property which would be created by the capital, the labour, and the skill of settlers; for were such stability once given, this species of property would become easy of transfer, like other securities; and when the climate compelled the original settler to remove, the removal would no longer involve a sacrifice of his own property, and an abandonment of the plans which he had commenced; successors would be found to purchase his interest, and pursue his projects of improvement. The first step towards giving this stability is, as already indicated, to give the settler a permanent property in the land,—a property secure not only from the discretion or caprice of any local officer, but from the interference of the higher authority of the honourable Court itself; for the committee would be disguising the truth did they not state their deep conviction that as long as there is any reason to apprehend any such absolute renunciation of publicly-expressed intentions as took place in the cancelling of the exemptions, and resumption of the grants made by this Government in 1837, for growing cotton and sugar-canes, all hopes of improving the country by private enterprise must be abandoned.* Nothing, indeed, can or has exercised such a pernicious influence in retarding that improvement as the vacillation of purpose which has been witnessed, and the apprehension of the natives, founded upon past experience, that every change of men will introduce a change of measures.

61. The second mode in which Government has it in its power to confer a character of stability on the property which it is desired should be vested in plantations or factories of cotton, is, by removing the uncertainty which now surrounds all undertakings of the kind. At present all is doubt upon the subject; and while this doubt remains, the private capitalist hesitates from venturing on speculations of such uncertain issue. If Government were once to pave the way by one experiment conducted under the supervision of individuals possessed of the requisite knowledge, aided by the necessary seeds, mechanical implements and buildings, persevered in for a sufficient length of time to test eventual results, and on such a scale as to prove the mercantile success of the operation, (for hitherto all experiments have been too unimportant in their results to attract general public attention either here or at home), were all the details of this experiment, and particularly the expenditure incurred, and the ultimate return of the sales, to be faithfully recorded, and the whole published for general information, there can be little question, if the results showed the speculation to be safe and profitable after a certain period of outlay, that numerous individuals would be attracted to vest their own capital in similar undertakings. The outlay required for such an experiment would probably be so large as to involve the capital of a private individual, and it is not natural to expect any individual to risk his whole property in determining the question.

* In order to extend the cultivation of cotton to some parts of the Deccan, where, notwithstanding the suitability of climate and soil, its production was exceedingly limited, and to promote the growth of the Mauritius sugar-cane, whose superiority in every respect over the country cane had been so clearly established, the Bombay Government, in the years 1835 and 1836, issued notifications granting exemption from assessment to certain districts cultivated with these products. On the 20th June 1838, by order of the Court of Directors, the grants were suddenly cancelled, not before, however, the benefits arising out of so liberal and wise a measure had begun to be apparent, and not without occasioning deep disappointment to all who felt an interest in the improvement of the agricultural resources of the country.

question. But the same outlay would fall with comparative lightness upon the Government of a great colonial empire, and it might not be too much for that Government to risk a little loss in paving the way for results which are confessed to be of national importance, and which, if attained, will return the original expenditure a thousand-fold.

62. The arrival of the American gentlemen offers the opportunity of undertaking this experiment, and the committee would most strongly recommend Government, instead of frittering away the time, labour and skill of these individuals in the hopeless and ultimately ineffectual task of imparting at best a desultory instruction to the ryots scattered in the cotton districts, to concentrate their energies upon one or two large experiments of the nature above indicated; one in the Broach districts, and another in the Deccan or Conkan.

63. With regard to Broach, the committee may mention the sample of fine well-cleaned cotton sent to the Chamber by the Sub-collector in the year 1839, and transmitted by it to England, where it realized 7*d.* and 8*d.* per lb.; and of which superior cotton the Sub-collector stated that his sub-collectorate was capable of furnishing 1,700 candies annually. An experiment might now have been made, which would not have failed to command attention and excite interest; and the committee confidently hoped that a large quantity of the cotton in question would have been brought to Bombay, on account of Government, in accordance with the recommendation which they had then the honour to submit. Here, however, the terms of the last charter (prohibiting the Company from engaging in any mercantile transaction), offered an insurmountable obstacle to the compliance of Government.

64. The committee have in para. 9, already expressed their opinion, that each party of experimentalists should have attached to it one intelligent European, conversant with the language, and possessed of some knowledge of the country; and to these coadjutors should be assigned the task of recording and reporting to the collector of the district or the Revenue Commissioner every step in their proceedings, and the minutest items in their expenditure, with a view of finally laying the results before the public. If the services of Mr. Grant and Mr. M'Culloch could be obtained, their experience and skill would fit them well for the undertaking.

65. Suitable warehouses and screws for rough-pressing should be erected in the centre or vicinity of each of the two proposed farms, and one of the different churkas procurable should be sent to each, or sheds erected where a number of churkas could be worked together by bullocks.

66. The ryots employed on these farms would necessarily acquire the best mode of growing, picking and cleaning the cotton, and would hereafter contribute to spread this method; but it would be, as formerly intimated, also desirable to have two or three intelligent European or East Indian youths, attached as apprentices, to acquire a knowledge of the system. The latter are an increasing and important class, for whose extending numbers the limits of official employ are becoming too narrow; and combining, as they do, the intelligence and freedom from prejudice of Europeans, with a greater capacity to endure exposure to the climate, they possess a peculiar adaptation for the position which would thus be opened to them, at no distant day, namely, that of factors and planters of cotton in the districts; for even when Europeans do engage in these pursuits, they will always need the assistance of persons of local experience.

67. In a former part of this letter, the committee have alluded to the presumed advantages which would accrue from the cotton districts being brought, by the aid of steam, within the immediate and certain reach of the European merchants. It can hardly be doubted that were steam-vessels employed to run between this place and Guzerat, the increased facilities of personal communication, the diminution of the time consumed in the conveyance of letters, and the despatch with which the cotton boats might be towed down, at the commencement of the monsoon, when adverse winds prevail, would eventually be of much advantage to the country. The plan, the committee consider, is well worthy of a trial, and should Government concur with them in this opinion, they would suggest the expediency of permitting an unemployed iron steamer to make a few trips to the ports of Guzerat, as an experiment of its feasibility. Were this experiment attended with success, a regular communication would doubtless be kept up, and steamers provided by private speculators.

68. The committee have now gone through the subject before them, as far as their information would allow them to do so with confidence.

69. They have purposely abstained from entering into the botanical or agricultural branch of the question, or offering any opinion regarding the varieties of seed, the modes of culture, or the different localities which, from soil or climate, would be found most adapted to ensure success. On these subjects they are not competent, from their own knowledge, to decide; and from a comparison of the statements made in the different documents and published papers to which they have had access, they are led to the conclusion that these are problems which yet remain to be decided, as far as India is concerned. Not only are the results given in these documents most conflicting, as regards different localities, and even the same locality, in different trials, but we see in some instances the seed triumphing over the locality, and in others the locality over the seed. A similar discrepancy prevails as to modes of culture. Manuring and irrigation are pronounced necessary and advantageous in one experiment, and detrimental in another. Stimulating the seeds by steeping them in acid is recommended and practised in one district, and unknown or neglected in another. Moreover, there are two circumstances which vitiate almost every experiment hitherto made, and render its results worthless as a test upon which to found conclusions applicable to the broad view of the question which is now under consideration; the first, that they were all made on the small scale of an amateur garden, rather than that of a great agricultural and commercial

Appendix, No. 5.

operation; the second, that the data are wanting upon which to found any accurate mercantile comparison of outlay and return; for in the few where the particulars of cost and sales are given, both are calculated without any allowance for the variation in ratio of small and large transactions, and moreover a difference in return is attributed to intrinsic difference in value, leaving out of consideration the intermediate fluctuations in the home market between the different periods of transmission.

70. The superior adaptation of any one of the various machines for freeing the cotton from the seed, is another point upon which the committee consider that further experiment must alone decide. The common churka or hand-roller, the foot-roller, the bow, are all in turn praised and blamed; and whilst it is universally admitted that they are all too slow in their operation, it is contended by some that a mere adaptation of these to be worked by bullocks, is all that is necessary to remove this defect, and all that is possible without injuring the cotton. The discrepant results of the trials made in Glasgow and in Bombay, of the iron machine invented at the former place, and lately received in this country, have been already noticed in para. 15; and Whitby's saw-gin, which was at first so much recommended at home, but which repeated trials here had been supposed definitely to prove unfitted for the cotton of India, from its tearing the staple, has again been tried at Manchester on Bombay kuppas, and, apparently, with considerable success. This, therefore, like the agricultural branch of the question, is a point on which the committee could offer no suggestion with any confidence.

71. Excluding, therefore, these two branches of the inquiry, which seem still left for future experiments to decide, they have, in this letter, chiefly dwelt upon those general causes which operate upon the production and improvement of cotton in this country, and adverted but lightly to the subordinate details connected with the cleaning of the cotton, which will generally be found to depend eventually upon the favourable or adverse operation of those general principles; for it seems to them incontestible, that could the most favourable state of circumstances for the extensive production of superior cotton be produced, an extensive demand, a remunerating price, a light, uniform and fixed assessment, a facility of transit and shipment, inducements and security to settlers to invest capital in the cultivation and preparation of cotton, and a rapid communication between the districts where the cotton is grown, and the mart where it is sold, not only would all the minor causes of depreciation or obstacles to success, the faulty modes of gathering and preparation, the designed adulteration, the want of adequate buildings and mechanism, and, even the baneful system of the Sahookars, be gradually overcome, but even the difficult agricultural problems, regarding varieties of seed, varieties of culture, and the specific adaptation of particular soils and localities, regarding which so much doubt at present exists, be eventually solved, and fixed data obtained from the results of decisive trials for the guidance of all future cultivators. On the other hand, while the assessment is found to press with a heavy or unequal weight, while the state of the roads and piers is such as not only to injure the cotton in its way to the market, but to render it much dearer on its arrival there, from the expense of bullock carriage; while the capitalist is deterred from settling in the districts, and the ryots who cultivate them remain, owing to the want of better communications, at such a distance from the merchants, the best instructions as to process, the largest premiums, the best-directed system of penalties or inspection, will all fail in effecting any general and permanent improvement. An extension of production, so great as to reach many millions of pounds annually, and an improvement in processes so radical as to involve a change in the customs and habits of a whole people, cannot be produced by measures of petty detail, but can only be looked for from the operation of causes and principles of commensurate extent and force.

72. The exports of cotton from Bombay to England have latterly reached 138,000 bales, or 55,000,000 lbs. per annum; and the annual consumption of East India cotton in England, within ten years, has increased 23,000,000 lbs., having been only 18,000,000 lbs. in 1830, and in 1839 amounting to 41,000,000 lbs. The difference in length of staple of the different Bombay qualities (the chief requisite of all cotton, and that most attended to) is trifling; and thus it is that its general cleanliness and freedom from seed and dirt, or the contrary, enhances or depreciates its value to the English consumer. One pound of clean American bowed cotton produces from 14½ to 15 oz. of yarn, while the same quantity of Bombay cotton seldom gives more than 10 to 12 oz. When Bombay cotton is freed as completely from seed and leaf as American cotton, not only will its value be enhanced 25 per cent., but its consumption increased to a considerable extent.

73 To the point, then, of cleaning and freeing from seed, should attention be at once chiefly directed. The quality of the Bombay cotton is well known as regards staple, and it is an article that may be largely consumed in Great Britain. With its cultivation, &c., the natives are already well acquainted, so that a better mode of picking and gathering, and cleaning, and freeing it from seed, and greater care and attention in the performance of these processes, are what is now required to give it the improvement of which it is undeniably susceptible; an improvement which alone will, as is shown, increase its value to, and consumption by, English manufacturers. And when it is considered that the cotton manufactures in Britain, the annual produce of which is valued at upwards of thirty-two millions sterling, now employ fifteen hundred thousand people, whose wages amount annually to eighteen millions sterling; that in such manufactures British capital is now invested to the estimated amount of thirty-four millions of pounds sterling, and that an annual supply of raw cotton, for keeping all this in operation, to the extent of five hundred millions lbs. weight, is required, surely, in a national point of view, the subject offers the highest inducement

ment to, nay, it becomes an imperative duty on, the Government to attempt, by every possible means, to improve the cotton of the East Indies; for the high and honourable station Great Britain now proudly enjoys, is mainly attributable to her extensive commerce, of which the manufacture and export of cotton goods forms the chief portion. Of this annual consumption of cotton, the proportion of short stapled cotton is estimated at about three hundred million pounds, of which, as yet, India supplies only forty-one million pounds, but which total quantity, annually required, were its cotton free of leaf and seed, India might eventually very nearly, if not entirely, supply to England. Appendix, No. 5.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. J. A. Scott,*
Acting Secretary.

Bombay, Chamber of Commerce,
21 January 1841.

My reason for offering any remarks on the accompanying pamphlet is, that as it emanates from a body whose members are supposed to be practically conversant with one branch of the subject, the public may be led to believe that the same amount of experience and local knowledge has dictated the whole of the conclusions come to. Now, I mean to show that the writers of the pamphlet have, in more than one instance, handled parts of the subject beyond the limits of their own knowledge; that they have ventured remarks grounded rather on observations made during a hurried time, and such imperfect information as they may have been able in this way to glean, than on knowledge which a more lengthened residence in the interior must have imparted to them; that they have not unfrequently authoritatively submitted to Government recommendations, compliance with which is physically impossible; and, lastly, that they have from ignorance made several important mis-statements, calculated to mislead the gullible English public, ever ready to hide the effects of its own selfish policy by casting odium (however undeserved) on the Indian executive.

With this preliminary, I proceed to the remarks.

First, on para. V.—The remarks as to the probable deterioration of the staple from climate are founded in experience, and no permanent result has as yet been obtained tending at all to alter this conclusion. But we have this to say, that the experiment of cultivation of exotic cottons on an extended scale has not yet been tried on any of our sea-bound lands on the northern coast, say either in the salt-soil flat country extending from Dolrea to Rumpore across the head of the Cambay Gulf, nor in the higher and more Georgian latitude of the countries near the mouth of the Indus. Para. 5.

It was, I know, at one time, in contemplation to have established a branch of the Broach cotton farm near Dolka, but the breaking up of the establishment caused this intention to be abandoned.

The Conkans afford no extent of this sea-soil, save what is overflowed by the in-draught of the ocean from May until September. I looked at this part of the coast last year from Coluba down to Rairee, on the confines of the Goa territory.

Para. V. *continued.*—I do not know what the authors of the pamphlet mean by the cotton farm at Daporie, but I suppose they must allude to the one formerly established under Dr. Lucas in the Southern Mahratta country. As to the causes of its failure, I am not perfectly informed, but I conclude that they must have been the experience gained as to the inapplicability of the soil and landward climate to the culture of the exotic varieties.

As to the causes of failure with the Broach farm, these, I think, were,—

1st. That the inland locality and the black soil were both unfavourable to the growth of the American and Bourbon varieties.

2d. The primary arrangements were, in my opinion, radically defective, the superintendent having been allowed to reside in Broach, 18 to 20 miles distant from his farm, and separated therefrom by a miry, sloughy road, impassable even to a horse for three-fourths of the rainy season. The consequence of this was, that the cultivation was necessarily left entirely in the hands of native agents, having no immediate interest in its success.

3d. Though the arrangements for superintendence were, for the first few years, as good as the nature of the case admitted, the appointment of the last Superintendent was not at all one of a kind fitted to carry the thing out. Unacquaintance with the language of Guzerat, with the customs of the province or modes of cultivation, and continued bad health, necessarily led to the conclusion of the experiment in the manner which might have been anticipated.

The results obtained by Mr. Elphinstone have been satisfactory in as far as they have gone, but these were obtained at a great expense, borne solely by this gentleman from his private fortune. Para. 5.—*cont^d.*

He has cultivated for two or three seasons, not merely a private garden, but large patches of land, to the extent, I think, of about 40 acres, hired for the purpose. His care has been incessant, and he has certainly succeeded in showing that, with water at command, good long-stapled cotton can be raised in many, if not in most, parts of the red soil so common in the Southern Conkan. If any man deserves a prize medal it is Mr. E.

At the same time, he has, I think, proved that without artificial irrigation cotton cannot be grown in the Conkan, and there the facilities for irrigation are more than usually scanty; indeed, in many talooks the thing is almost unknown. Of wells fitted for irrigation, the

Appendix, No. 5.

number is extremely small, and, moreover, the country is generally too rugged and undulating to allow of well-irrigation, save on the most limited scale. Again, the control we possess over the mass of the people in many of the villages is, from the nature of the tenures, too indirect to allow of any improvement of this kind being speedily extended. When in the Southern Conkan, last year, I had an opportunity of seeing all Mr. Elphinstone's improvements.

Para. 7. *Conkanee Cotton.*—From what I now see of this cotton as grown at Kaira, I think there is little doubt that the authors are right in their suspicion of its being a degener of the Bourbon variety. Its introduction has probably taken place many years ago, for we find both it and the Pernambuco grown commonly under shelter of the brahmins' houses. In such sheltered spots it grows well.

Para. 8. There is every reason to believe that Dr. Burn's Kaira cotton is identical with this.

The authors, however, assume, I think, rather hastily, that this cotton of Dr. B. was found growing in the dry sandy soil near Kaira; if my memory serves me, it was found in the hedge of a garden formerly rented by Dr. Gilder, and probably had the benefit of shelter of vicinity to the well-stream of the garden, and also not improbably of the soil in the vicinity of the town of Kaira, which is very well known not to be the worst in the world.

Para. 9. I should doubt if in the Broach district situations similar to those in Tinnevelly can be found.

Para. 9.—*cont^d.* Our East Indian youths have hitherto shown marked aversion to pursuits involving much exposure, labour or separation from relatives and brethren.

The fate of the Phool-Shuhr college of instruction in the manual and agricultural arts, must be fresh in the memory of some of the writers of this pamphlet.

Clause X. Para. 10. To convey cotton to Bombay from Broach by the land route after the season for water-carriage has closed, is, if not a physical impossibility, at least a most expensive possibility. There are on the road between Broach and Bombay at least 30 salt-water creeks, extending to leeward to the hilly tract of fresh streams and backwaters.

The first advent of the southerly winds, which stops the cotton sea-ward, fills all these creeks to overflowing, so that cart-carriage, practicable (by the way) in the fair season only to light and transferable loads, is for cotton out of the question.

Clause XII., p. 10., s. 9. The cotton grown in Guzerat, I believe to be identical with the variety grown in Kandeish, though in its branchy form it may at first sight appear different. The cause of the different period of sowing, I take to be the season and the soil. The latter in Guzerat takes much rain to thoroughly soak it, and sowing cannot afterwards go on till it is partially dried. The soil of Kandeish on which cotton is grown, is, in as far as I have seen, much lighter.

Para. 13. The wakaria and banian system is part and parcel of that which prevails all over India, and relief from its effects must be the work of long time, advancing civilization, and a total change in the habits of the people. Government can do little to abate this grievance, and that little probably consists in keeping a watchful eye on the conduct of local native judges in deciding money suits.

Para. 15. Mr. Studdert's churka was intended, when completed, to have embraced the principle enunciated in the next para.; in its incomplete state, it has the junction of churkas, and the next step is most easy, viz., to turn the fly-wheel by a horizontal shaft, moving in the cogs

Para. 17. of a large vertical wheel. On this important head I suspect the authors are in error. There is a fixed permanent assessment on almost all the land of every district, and it is now *never* liable to variation according to the crop. In some few districts, this assessment being considered too high, remissions are given in all but very good seasons, which, in a degree, leaves the amount of assessment uncertain till after the settlement of the annual jummabundy; but that this can have little to do with the carelessness shown in gathering the crop, or with repressing the exertions of the growers, is evident from the districts in question (some of those of Broach) being those who produce the very best cotton in the market, and that no improvement whatever is visible in other parts of the same districts similarly situated in every other respect, but where the assessment has long ago been reduced, and is now both moderate and invariable in amount.

Para. 22. Barn-storing of the cotton, loose, with seed in it, would give rise to a ten-fold degree of deterioration from rats, roof-dirt and wind-dust. Rats cannot penetrate the stiff soil in which the cotton is pitted, and provided the pits are carefully cow-dunged, the practice is perhaps the least objectionable of any.

Where (by the way) are the existing barns applicable to cotton-stowing?

In Broach, the cultivators do as is the case in other parts of India, store their produce in open yards.

Para. 39, 40, 41. Are the authors aware of the expense likely to attend the building and conservation of sheds along a road of 300 or 400 miles?

It must be borne in mind, that in the cotton season, the road is often covered with strings of carts to the number of at least 100; a cart loaded with cotton bales must have a space of 15 feet in width, so that each shed must have a length of 1,500 feet, or is it expected that the cartmen will daily remove the load? The present practice of covering the loads with felt or numba, is probably the only one at all practicable.

Para. 46. The plan of rewards offered by the honourable Court is, I think, much to be preferred to the modification suggested in the pamphlet. The thing will never be done on any scale or with any permanence save by a man of some capital, and the idea of a village being for once so unanimous as to embark in a scheme of the kind, I hold to be utopian.

The

The soundness of this remark I rather doubt. I think that in the north of Guzerat I have seen many tracts now waste which might be profitably devoted to cotton, to say nothing of the as yet, in a great measure, uncleared lands lying inland between Surat and Broach, east of the Turcaseer Pergunna; but for cotton operations, a peaceable country, such as would induce the settlement of wealthier native merchants, is required; this requisite is not to be found either among the Gurcwar's feudatories, in the Myhee Kunta, nor among the Bheel chiefs north-east of Surat. Para. 50.

In the Hither Deccan the soils suited to cotton are so limited in extent, and scattered in situation, that it is not likely ever to form a crop of the rotation series, and the plant, where it is grown, I have uniformly seen of very stunted growth, and having cotton of a very short staple. The parallel attempted between the Hither and Eastern portions of the Deccan is not grounded on just observation. The latter, as well as the Berar Valley, contain rich and extensive plains of deep alluvial soil, bordering the Godavery, Wurda, &c. In the Western Deccan there are no such tracts, and it is only where these great rivers, as well as the Crushna and Tomboodra, begin to sweep through extensive plains, that we can expect cotton either in large quantity or of good staple. Para. 51.

The Conkan has been already alluded to. I have not seen the wild cotton in the Conkan. In the Deccan we have it common in hedges in many parts of the country; of luxuriant leaf, but very short staple; always a climber; in leaf and flower it is strictly identical with our indigenous cultivated variety. Para. 52.

Quoad Kattiawar, the remark is probably true, but as regards Kandeish, quite an error. It is not at all the disturbed state of Kandes which hinders the extension of cotton cultivation, but depopulation, caused by former wars, famines and epidemics; but in point of fact I believe that cotton cultivation is extending largely in Kandes. Para. 53.

The culture of opium here is trifling in extent, and hardly found in the proper cotton districts; viz. near the Geerna river. The poppy is chiefly cultivated in the districts north of the Taptee, and in parts of Bauglau; in both cases, I think, in irrigated ground.

The chief end of this para. involves a complete mis-statement, greatly calculated to mislead the English public. Para. 58.

By Act IV. of the Legislative Council of 1836 or 37 (I forget which), Europeans are permitted to purchase land out and out to any extent; and by sect. 2. of the same Act are vested with all privileges appertaining to native holders of land. What, then, becomes of all the elaborate reasoning in the following paragraphs, deduced from this imaginary grievance? Act IV. of 1837.

This permanent property in land is, I believe, subject only (as in England) to the decrees of courts of law, such as being alienable in suits for debt, &c. I conclude that it is not intended to claim exemption from the effects of these. Para. 61.

As yet we have not seen in the class of East Indians intelligence at all superior, if indeed equal, to that evinced even by partially educated natives. In fact, in Calcutta the Hindoos seem to have gone immeasurably ahead of their half-caste contemporaries. Para. 66.

I would also say, that the lax fibre and early habits of the latter render them less fitted to endure exposure and hardship than even most Europeans.

This, the concluding recommendation of the committee, is one of the few of any practical value to be found in the pamphlet. The same point was long ago strongly insisted on by Dr. Lush, Mr. Martin and others. Para. 73.

Hewra, 24 Nov. 1840. *Alex. Gibson.*

Appendix, No. 6.

PAPERS delivered in by *Frederick F. Clementson*, Esq., and referred to in his Evidence of 5 May 1848. Appendix. No. 6.

(1.)

EXTRACT from Mr. *Strachey's* REPORT, under date 7 March 1801.

IN these districts, with the exception of Tellicherry, and of the property of the Achemars of Randeterra, the paddy-fields of individuals are assessed at one-half the varom. The Revenue is received in money at 40 and 41½ rupees per 1,000 dungayas. The share assumed by Government is certainly not too great; the poorer ryots are, however, obliged, for the purpose of satisfying the Collector, to dispose of their grain at 30 or even 28; the apparent loss is, however, considerably reduced, or totally counterbalanced by the excess of the varom dungaya, by which the demands of Government are regulated, above that of the bazaar dungaya. The excess in some parts of these districts is equal to 30 per cent.; paddy, in the course of the year, bears a much higher price than the rate at which it is assessed; a reduction of the rate is therefore not to be expected.

(A true extract.)
(signed) *F. F. Clementson.*

(2.) - - - - - - - - - - - -

STATEMENT showing the VALUE of ARTICLES, the Produce of the - - - - -

FUSLIES.	Pepper.	Cocoa-Nuts.	Khoppras.	Coir and Coir Rope.	Cocoa-nut Oil.
1235 - - - - -	9,34,432 - -	3,18,547 - -	2,67,456 - -	60,203 - -	7,515 - -
1236 - - - - -	7,23,846 - -	4,34,399 - -	2,48,032 - -	63,078 - -	11,051 - -
1237 - - - - -	9,00,671 - -	5,03,068 - -	3,18,912 - -	59,319 - -	15,678 - -
1238 - - - - -	6,37,891 - -	4,18,771 - -	2,54,410 - -	69,976 - -	19,286 - -
1239 - - - - -	5,97,794 - -	3,58,862 - -	2,83,906 - -	56,083 - -	19,797 - -
1240 - - - - -	7,84,288 - -	4,26,531 - -	4,18,703 - -	46,815 - -	21,368 - -
1241 - - - - -	7,54,909 - -	3,55,819 - -	2,11,295 - -	44,948 - -	14,552 - -
1242 - - - - -	6,41,587 - - *	2,17,361 - -	1,78,293 - -	50,831 - -	19,474 - -
TOTAL - - -	59,75,418 - -	30,33,358 - -	21,81,007 - -	4,51,253 - -	1,28,721 - -
Average for Eight Years -	7,46,927 1 -	3,79,169 3 -	2,72,625 3 50	56,406 2 50	15,090 - 50

	Rs.	*as.*	*p.*
In Fusly 1218 the Revenue from Land Customs amounted to - - - - -	29,339	2	8
In Fusly 1242 they had increased to - - - - - - - - -	1,26,506	6	5
In Fusly 1218 the Garden Revenue was - - - - - - - - -	4,29,691	3	1
In Fusly 1234 it was reduced by Mr. Græme to - - - - - -	4,16,700	1	10
In Fusly 1242 it amounted to - - - - - - - - -	4,11,099	3	9

4½ per cent. less than the jumma of 1218.

* The Tariff value of 1238, would have made the value 12,12,908 rupees.

- - - - - - - - - - (2.)

- - - - GARDENS only, Exported by Sea and Land, from Fusly 1235 to 1242.

Dry Ginger.	Turmeric.	Sappan Wood.	Arrow Root.	Areca-Nuts.	Yams.	Hemp.	TOTAL.
59,940 - -	38,257 - -	48,681	21,485 - -	3,95,979 - -	3,631 - -	6,601 - -	21,62,727
91,916 - -	42,133 - -	19,333	22,496 - -	4,90,433 - -	4,401 - -	6,688 - -	21,57,806
94,022 - -	48,635 - -	6,594	22,310 - -	6,32,483 - -	4,718 - -	22,803 - -	26,29,213
59,690 - -	26,891 - -	15,007	27,500 - -	5,44,130 - -	2,557 - -	14,111 - -	20,90,220
27,584 - -	6,625 - -	8,264	43,795 - -	6,04,336 - -	4,454 - -	9,998 - -	20,21,498
30,898 - -	9,566 - -	2,427	16,842 - -	6,52,558 - -	4,514 - -	13,789 - -	24,28,299
53,261 - -	12,026 - -	5,086	14,828 - -	6,51,220 - -	3,132 - -	16,440 - -	21,37,516
26,222 - -	8,664 - -	11,824	15,900 - -	4,73,902 - -	7,487 - -	3,736 - -	*† 16,55,281
4,43,533 - -	1,92,797 - -	1,17,216	1,85,156 - -	44,45,041 - -	34,894 - -	94,166 - -	1,72,82,560
55,441 2 50	24,099 2 50	14,652	23,144 2 -	5,55,630 - 50	4,361 3 -	11,770 3 -	‡ 21,60,320

* The decrease in this Fusly was occasioned by the failure of the rains of Fusly 1240–41, as well as the reduction of the Tariff value of Pepper, &c. &c.

† The Exportation of Pepper in Fusly 1242, was nearly double what it was in 1238, but the Tariff value was less by one-half.

‡ The average of Eight Years from Fusly 1214, was 11,89,254 rupees.

(3.) - - - - - - - - - - -

STATEMENT showing the Government Demand upon certain RICE LAND ESTATES in the

1. No.	2. NAMES of the TALOOKS.	3. NAMES of the UMSHOMS.	4. NAMES of the ESTATES.	5 Whether the Land is Purchased or taken in Mortgage.	6. Names of the Purchaser or Mortgagee.	7. Amount Laid out in Purchase or Mortgage.
1.	Temelpoorom	Kolimgode -	Kondanar - - - - -	mortgaged - -	Gopal Krishna Shastry - -	1,142 13 9
2.	Ditto -	Keketara -	Pilikode - - - - -	- - purchased the Jenm right - -	Mussalamany Pilly - - -	2,400 - -
3.	Palghaut -	Pallotery -	Vamdipaad and two others -	mortgaged - -	Soob Row - - - -	2,000 - -
4.	Kootnaad -	Palloopoiom	Attypaad - - - - -	- ditto - - -	Poolonate Kondá Menon - -	280 - -
5.	Betutnaad -	Patchaterry	Koolot Cherra and Kyekel Cherra	- - purchased the Jenm right - -	Puriena Koopoo Paniker - -	400 - -
6.	Kootnaad -	Tavanoor -	Koteiye - - - - -	mortgaged - -	Pallet Rama Menon - - -	130 - -
7.	Betutnaad -	Iringaloor -	Teverally Kaad - - -	- - purchased the Jenm right - -	Padat Coonjoo Menon - -	150 - -
8.	Ernaad -	Korakoonoo	Tazevalloo Mohy - - -	- - - -	Kateat Rama Menon - - -	75 - -
9.	Ditto -		Melevelary Nelom - - -	- - - -	- ditto - - - - -	45 - -
10.	Ditto -		Valoo Mohyteke Nelom - -	mortgaged - -	- ditto - - - - -	120 - -
11.	Ditto -		Cheteramby Nelom - -	- - - -	- ditto - - - - -	70 8 -
12.	Ditto -		Meleven Pohil - - -	- - - -	- ditto - - - - -	60 - -
13.	Palghaut -	Manhaloor -	Atoor Paddom - - -	Verum Pattom -	Vara Kolangara Shamyputter -	- - -
14.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Poonjakood Nelom - - -			
15.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Kokarampot - - - -			
16.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Melemoorandy Malé - -	- ditto - - -	Poloshany Nila Kandaputter -	- - -
17.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Koonhanraney - - -	- ditto - - -	Vanim Parambate Govind Menon -	- - -
18.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Tachallangoder - - -	- ditto - - -	Kanut Vella Nair - - -	- - -
19.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Oolakoorishee - - -	mortgaged - -	Paenjerry Nair - - - -	142 13 9
20.	Ditto -	- ditto -	- ditto - - - - -	- - - -	Juddayet Pangoo Nair - -	- - -
21.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Mele Mooringa Male - -	- - - -	Ponat Keetoo Nair - - -	- - -
22.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Velakatale Columtoo Male -	mortgaged - -	Ponashatoo Keekoo Nair - -	142 13 9
23.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Mele Mooringa Male - -	- ditto - - -	Andoo Moorigin Nair - - -	85 11 5
24.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Vavara - - - - - -	- ditto - - -	Poolikat Rama Pamcar - -	285 11 5
25.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Velakatale Kolambo - -	- ditto - - -	Velakatala Kanen - - -	85 11 5
26.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Nadapoola Nelom - - -	- ditto - - -	Koonga Manen Moottoo - -	114 4 7
27.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Cherakel Padom - - -	- ditto - - -	Cheekan China Tamby - -	85 11 5
28.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Kotady Padikel Padom - -	- - - -	Kotadyably Mahomed - -	- - -
29.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Kotadybakel Pivompara - -	- - - -	Izoven Vetookatel Izogan - -	- - -
30.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Madanakoo - - - -	mortgaged - -	Madira Kavil Chatoo - - -	85 11 5
31.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Korakayakel Nelom - -	- ditto - - -	Kerala Soonara Putter - -	- - -
32.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Amear Paddom - - -	- ditto - - -	Shekany Coonjoo Manadyar - -	142 13 9
33.	Ditto -	- ditto -	- ditto - - - - -	- ditto - - -	Izoven Vadikeporate Samy - -	85 11 5
34.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Tachakood - - - - -	- ditto - - -	Izoven Pooten Porael Chatoo -	114 4 7
35.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Tooja Koona - - - - -	- ditto - - -	Kikenyagata Rama Putter - -	285 11 5
36.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Poolokel Velom - - -	- - - -	Poolckel Vedden - - -	- - -
37.	Paulghaut -	Poodoocherry	Valah Moohy, Keke Moohy, Tarakel Moohy - - -	mortgaged - -	Venkat Sooba Putter - - -	771 6 10
38.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Charitoompana - - -	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - - - -	642 13 9
39.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Toombanapala - - -	- ditto - - -	Shamoo Putter - - - -	300 - -
40.	Ditto -	- ditto -	Vadavipota - - - -	- ditto - - -	Shangara Nair - - - -	342 13 9

(3.)

Province of *Mulabar*, and the Profits derived by the Purchasers and Mortgagees.

8. Pattom according to the Deeds.	9. Quantity of Paddy received, or Verom Pattom.	10. Value of the Pattom in Col. 9, according to the average selling Price.	DEDUCTIONS. 11. Government Demand.	12. Jenmakais Share.	13. Total.	14. Profit.	15. Rate of Interest per Cent. derived on the Outlay.	16. Number of Years required to yield the Money laid out.	17. Government Share per Cent from the Pattom in Col. 9.	18. Assumed Gross Produce, taking the Pattom to be half of the same.	19. Government Share per Cent. from the Gross Produce.
- - -	2,200 - -	314 4 7	103 11 5	- - -	103 11 5	210 9 2	18¼	5½	33	4,400	16½
- - -	1,680 - -	240 - -	99 2 3	- - -	99 2 3	140 13 9	5$\frac{3}{11}$	17	41	3,360	20½
- - -	1,000 - -	142 13 9	48 9 2	- - -	48 9 2	94 4 7	4¾	21	34	2,000	17
- - -	120 - -	25 11 5	14 4 7	- - -	14 4 7	11 6 10	4	22¾	55½	240	27$\frac{7}{11}$
- - -	80 - -	16 - -	8 - -	- - -	8 - -	8 - -	2	50	50	160	25
- - -	100 - -	25 - -	10 - -	2 - -	12 - -	13 - -	10	10	40	200	20
- - -	31 - -	7 12 -	4 8 -	- - -	4 8 -	3 4 -	2¼	46	58	62	29
- - -	65 - -	12 8 -	7 8 -	- 14 -	8 6 -	4 2 -	5½	18	60	130	30
- - -	39 - -	7 8 -	3 12 -	- 8 -	4 4 -	3 4 -	7¼	14	50	78	25
- - -	104 - -	20 - 4	3 12 -	1 8 -	5 4 -	14 12 4	12¼	8	18¾	208	9¼
- - -	64 - -	12 5 -	7 8 -	- 14 -	8 6 -	3 15 -	5½	18	60¾	128	30¼
- - -	52 - -	10 - 2	3 12 -	- 10 -	4 6 -	5 10 2	9¼	10½	37½	104	18¾
337 - 5	990 - -	164 1 11	79 10 9	11 2 11	90 13 8	73 4 3	- -	- -	48½	1,960	24¼
30 - 3¾	120 - -	19 14 3	9 10 8	1 11 10	10 12 6	9 1 9	- -	- -	48½	240	24¼
222 - 7½	735 - -	121 13 6	66 15 1	6 11 2	73 10 3	48 3 3	- -	- -	54¼	1,470	27¼
92 - 2½	300 - -	49 11 9	19 4 7	3 1 8	22 6 3	27 5 6	- -	- -	38¾	600	19¼
181 - 5¼	810 - -	134 4 6	58 - -	5 15 5	63 15 5	70 5 1	49¼	2	43	1,620	21½
180 - -	825 - -	136 12 4	53 - 7	5 15 5	59 - -	77 12 4	- -	- -	38¼	1,650	19¼
190 - 5	1,002 - -	166 1 9	78 9 7	6 3 5	84 13 -	81 4 9	- -	- -	47¼	2,004	23½
75 - -	375 - -	62 2 8	24 - -	2 7 9	26 7 9	35 10 11	25	4	88½	750	19¼
33 - 8	135 - -	22 6 -	9 11 5	1 1 10	10 13 3	11 8 9	13½	7½	43½	270	21½
101 - 2½	472 5 -	78 5 2	50 9 2	3 5 1	53 14 3	24 6 11	8½	11½	64½	945	32¼
30 - -	120 - -	19 14 3	9 11 5	- 15 10	10 11 3	9 3 -	10¾	9¼	48¼	240	24¼
90 - -	202 5 -	33 9 1	14 9 2	2 15 8	17 8 10	16 - 3	14	7¼	43¼	405	21¼
90 - -	202 5 -	33 9 1	14 9 2	2 15 8	17 8 10	16 - 3	18¾	5¼	43¼	405	21½
80 - 3	270 - -	44 12 1	19 5 4	2 9 8	21 15 -	22 13 1	- -	- -	43	540	21½
107 - 2½	343 5 -	56 15 1	24 12 10	3 9 8	28 6 6	28 8 7	- -	- -	43½	687	21¼
78 - -	186 - -	30 13 3	15 1 -	2 9 8	17 10 8	13 2 7	15¼	6½	48¼	372	24¼
75 - -	375 - -	62 2 8	24 4 7	2 7 9	26 12 4	35 6 4	- -	- -	39	750	19½
135 - -	630 - -	104 7 1	27 15 9	4 7 6	62 7 3	41 15 10	29¼	3½	55½	1,260	27¾
56 - 2½	262 5 -	43 8 3	24 - -	1 13 10	25 13 10	17 10 5	20½	5	55	525	27½
24 - 3¾	189 - -	31 5 3	13 10 9	- 12 11	14 7 8	16 13 7	14¾	7	43½	378	21¾
137 - 2½	465 - -	771 1 4	29 3 8	4 7 7	33 11 3	43 6 1	15	6½	37¾	930	19
60 - -	168 7 -	27 15 7	12 4 -	1 15 10	14 3 10	13 11 9	- -	- -	43¾	337½	21¾
- - -	337 5 -	55 15 2	11 11 5	2 3 9	13 15 2	42 - -	5¼	18¼	20¾	675	10½
- - -	330 - -	54 11 3	13 10 9	1 15 10	14 10 7	40 - 8	6¼	16	25	660	12¾
- - -	375 - -	62 2 8	10 9 9	2 12 8	13 6 5	48 12 3	16¼	6¼	17	750	8½
- - -	225 - -	37 4 10	7 8 9	- 9 11	8 2 8	29 2 2	8½	11¾	20¼	450	10

Appendix, No. 6.

(4.)

LETTER to the Board of Revenue, under date 24 May 1836, forwarding Mr. *F. C. Brown*'s Letter of 14 March 1836.

To the President and Members of the Board of Revenue, Fort St. George.

Malabar, Principal Collector's Office, Calicut, 24 May 1836.

Gentlemen,

(No. 1) to (No. 3.)

1. I DO myself the honour to submit, for your Board's consideration, copy of a letter and its enclosures from Mr. F. C. Brown of Anjerakandy. I will premise the subject by explaining the cause which has apparently drawn forth the observations contained in these documents, and proceed to notice those passages that seem to call for explanation from me.

See (No. 4.)

2. On the 26th October 1833, Mr. Brown first called my attention to the subject of the correspondence that had passed between his late father and the former Principal Collector, Mr. Sheffield, relative to the garden assessment of Anjerakandy, to which I replied under date the 8th November following, explaining that I had addressed your Board on the subject of making a general survey of all the gardens throughout the district, as recommended by Mr. Commissioner Græme, and suggested the propriety of awaiting your Board's decision previous to my again bringing the subject forward. On the 6th October 1834, I received your Board's reply, directing me to continue the revision of the present garden survey under my own inspection, and by means of my own establishment, and this I have since continued to do.

See (No. 5.) Report dated 15 October 1833.

Letter dated 25 September 1834.

3. On my way to Manapooram in October last, I received a demi-official letter from Mr. Brown, dated the 28th of that month, calling my attention again to the subject of the assessment of the garden lands in the Anjerakandy umshoms, to which I replied on the 3d November in the following words, taking that opportunity of noticing your Board's orders, relative to the remission I had recommended of 153 rupees on the rice-land assessment: "Your case shall be taken up immediately I have finished the work now about to commence at Choughaut in the Manapoorum umshoms; in furtherance of which object I sent off, on the 28th of last month, my head sheristadar to that talook, and am about to join him towards the end of this month. The state of these umshoms had long required the attention of the Collector, being in many parts considerably over-assessed."

Para. 9 of the Jummabundy Report for 1242.

* * * * * * * * * *

"I told you, in my letter of the 8th November 1833, in reply to yours of the 26th of the previous month, that I had addressed the Board of Revenue on the subject of making a general survey of the gardens throughout the district. Enclosure No. 1. is an extract from their answer. I have also received their answer regarding the disputed sum of 153 rupees on the rice-land assessment. No. 2. is extract from my Report to the Board of Revenue for Fusly 1242, on this subject; and No. 3. extract from their proceedings, which only reached me towards the end of July last, and the minutes of consultation at the end of September. I fear there is now no alternative but a new survey of all the rice-lands throughout the umshoms, which can be made at the same time with the gardens. You have (I believe) a copy of Mr. Anderson's letter with you." This Mr. Brown again acknowledged in a demi-official form, requesting a reduction of 10 per cent. upon the garden assessment; and on the 13th November I replied as follows: "With reference to the other subject, I think you had better address me officially, as proposed in your first note, for I could not take upon myself to make any adjustment without the consent of the Board, and they would argue that what Kanara Menon might have found to be the case 10 years back, was not likely to be the result of a new inspection at this distant period, and justly decline recognizing that survey, from the fact of the former Collectors, Mr. Sheffield and Hudleston, having, for some reason not stated, declined acting upon it. Nothing but a new survey of the rice-lands, and inspection of all the gardens, will now satisfy the Board."

4. Having thus explained what has passed between Mr. Brown and myself, I shall take a summary view of the events connected with the garden survey of Anjerakandy. Mr. James Vaughan, the former Principal Collector, has, I find, kept the Board acquainted with his correspondence with Mr. Murdoch Brown. The garden survey, made by the then head sheristadar, under the orders of Mr. James Vaughan (not Mr. Græme's survey, as stated by Mr. F.C. Brown throughout his letter) was enforced in Fusly 1234.

5. On Mr. Sheffield's appointment to this district, Mr. M. Brown renewed his remonstrances against Mr. James Vaughan's survey. The Enclosure No. 6, is a summary of the correspondence which took place between the two gentlemen, and shows what was done by Mr. Sheffield. I cannot, however, discover on the records of the office Mr. Sheffield's reasons for not modifying the garden assessment of Anjerakandy to the extent proposed, and acceded to by Mr. M. Brown; viz. 10 per cent. below Mr. James Vaughan's settlement, when in 1239 he carried into execution the result of his garden survey of Kotiote.

6. With respect to the disputed sum of 153 rupees 87 reas, it will be perceived that Mr. Brown contends (in para. 2) that up to Fusly 1234, when the garden jumma according to Mr. James Vaughan's survey was introduced, the aggregate amount of assessment of both the gardens and rice-lands was regularly paid agreeably to Major Macleod's jumma, which, according to the account produced to Mr. F. Anderson, then head Assistant-Collector of this district, is as follows:—

See Para. 5 of the Enclosure, No. 4, to the Jummabundy Report for 1242.

Garden

Appendix, No. 6.

Garden	1,352	1	31
Pepper	3,496	2	0
Mooterpha	282	0	0
Rice lands	727	0	65
TOTAL - - - *Rupees*	5,857	3	96
Deduct Pepper-vine Assessment, remitted in 1806	3,496	2	0
NET AMOUNT - - - *Rupees*	2,361	1	96

But instead of 727. 0. 65, Mr. Brown "acknowledges to have hitherto collected and paid rupees 746. 2. 24, on account of rice-lands." *See* Para. 8 of the Enclosure, No 4, to the Jummabundy Report for 1242.

7. According to the statement No. 7, which Mr. Warden submitted to the Board with his letter dated the 10th June 1807, the jumma, as per Major Macleod's settlement, stands as follows, the hoons being converted into rupees, at the rate of 10 virarog fanams the hoon. 3½ being equal to one rupee.

Rice-lands	721	1	5
Moddom, or upland cultivation	2	5	8
Garden assessment	1,507	14	10
Pepper-vine ditto	3,357	0	0
Soornathagom, or mooterpha	270	13	9
TOTAL - - - *Rupees*	5,857	3	8
Deduct Pepper-vine Assessment, abolished in 1806	33,57	0	0
NET AMOUNT - - - *Rupees*	2,500	3	8

And in the annual talook accounts for the many years, commencing with 1813, the revenue of the five tarrahs of Anjerakandy is particularized as follows:—

Rice-lands	899	3	11¼
Gardens	1,074	0	51
Pepper-vines	3,612	1	95
Mooterpha	271	0	0
TOTAL - - - *Rupees*	5,857	1	57¾
Deduct Pepper-vine Assessment, abolished in 1806	3,612	1	95
Net Amount, corresponding with the Sum acknowledged to have been paid by Mr. M. Brown - - - *Rupees*	2,244	3	63¾

See Appendix I. *post.*, p. 539.

8. By the foregoing figured statements it will be perceived that although the totals of all three agree within a fraction, and even with the total amount * specified in the cowl † alleged (for its existence could never be traced) to have been issued by Major Macleod, the particulars do not at all correspond with each other, and, what is more remarkable, the amount hitherto paid by Mr. Brown on account of rice-lands, though asserted to be Major Macleod's jumma, does not tally with the account produced by him. *See* Para. 10 to 14 of the above letter.

9. I have not been able to trace the data upon which the demand against Anjerakandy was first particularized in the talook accounts, but in one of the old jummabundy statements, it is stated to be the jumma fixed by the Bombay Commissioners, agreeably to the survey made under their orders by Canangoe Ramayan; that this should have been reverted to is not improbable, from the fact that Government had, under date the 25th March 1803, ordered that the jumma fixed by Major Macleod should be annulled throughout the province, and that established by the Commissioners in 1796 reintroduced.

10. I find also that in the comparative statements of the survey of Anjerakandy forwarded to the Board by Mr. James Vaughan with his letter dated the 30th April 1824, the former jumma on account of gardens, is entered at rupees 1,074. 0. 51, and that of rice-lands at rupees 899. 3. 11, both which correspond with the items entered in the last of the figured statements given in para. 7. *See* Col. 133 of the Statement, No. 1. Ditto, of the Statement.

11. Adverting to the observations contained in the 5th para. of Mr. Brown's letter, I beg to state that I was well aware that in virtue of Article 2. of the Moochilka entered into by the late Mr. M. Brown, under date the 30th April 1817, the five tarrahs of Anjerakandy are not liable to a new rice-land assessment, unless a new assessment was introduced throughout the district. My object in proposing (in my answer to Mr. Brown dated 13th November last) that the whole of the rice-lands should be surveyed, was not to raise or modify the present assessment, but to set at rest the existing dispute regarding the proper amount to be paid; viz. whether 899 rupees 3 qrs. 11¼ reas, or rupees 746. 2. 24; this object, I conceived, would be fully attained, to the satisfaction of both parties, by comparing several schedules with the lands themselves; a measure which suggested itself to me as the more necessary, after what I found stated in Mr. James Vaughan's letter to the late Mr. M. Brown, dated the 31st May and 4th June 1825.

Rupees	899	3	11¼
„	746	2	24
Difference	153	0	87¼

See Appendix II. and III., *post.*, pp. 539, 540.

12. The

* Virarog fanams, 20,576, or Star Pagodas 1,669. 30 fs. equal to rupees 5,878. 13. 9.
† Enclosure No. 6, to Mr. Warden's letter dated 10 June 1807.

Appendix, No. 6.

12. The Statement (B.) alluded to in the 8th para. of Mr. Brown's letter, purports to show the direct and some of the indirect taxes paid last year, out of the produce of his garden land; and in the next para. he states that the former amounts to rupees 946. 2. 62.* and the latter to rupees 4,813. 3. 29,† which, added to those which Mr. Brown says can only be indicated and estimated, give a total of rupees 8,260. 1. 9.; I have not the means of judging of the correctness of this statement, nor of forming an accurate idea of its principle, inasmuch as it only exhibits the different disbursements, without any information regarding the annual return derived from the plantation, which alone could enable any one to form an opinion as to whether the indirect taxes are proportionate or not.

13. It cannot, however, be denied, that every landholder, farmer and merchant, contributes in an indirect way to the public revenue; the larger his establishment, pursuits and speculations, the greater the amount of indirect taxes (such as those described by Mr. Brown) will be. It follows then, that Mr. Brown is not the only person who contributes in an indirect way to the public revenue; every landholder, not in India only, but in every country in the world, does the same, and as long as the amount contributed by each is an equitable proportion of the return which his industry yields, its effect cannot be supposed to be ruinous to the interests of either the landlord or the Government; an assumption which, as far as this district is concerned, is, I conceive, fully borne out by the state of the revenues and commerce of Malabar, which shall be hereafter noticed. It will be observed, that Mr. Brown does not pretend that he is worse off than other landowners in Malabar; his complaint, therefore, is against the whole fiscal system.

14. Anjerakandy contains five tarrahs or hamlets, named Palery, Kameate, Mamba, Mooringuery, and Anjerakandy; the total jumma as now collected is as follows:

Exclusive of the disputed sum of 153 rupees.

Rice lands	746	9	4
Garden lands	1,557	8	7
Dry grain cultivation	3	11	7
Mooterpha	398	8	0
Knife tax	72	6	4
Total - - *Rupees*	2,777	11	10
Total Population - - -	2,631.		
Making the demand about - *Rupees*	1	0	11 per head.

15. The commutation price of grain is 45 rupees per 1,000 dungalies, as explained in the 37th paragragh of my Report, on the settlement of Fusly 1244. The arrack farm does not extend to Anjerakandy, and as regards the knife-tax, each toddy-knife pays six fanams, and each jagry-knife nine fanams.

16. Mr. Brown pays about 70 rupees to Government on account of his own rice-lands, and 800 rupees on account of the garden assessment; in addition to which he has extensive plantations of cinnamon, coffee and mulberry, which, with the pepper, and all kinds of fruits and esculent roots, as enumerated in the 26th and 23d paras. of my Reports for 1242 and 1243, pay no land-tax.

All fruit exempt from duty at the Land and Sea Custom-houses.

17. It may not be irrelevant to notice here, that upon an estimate made by my second sheristadar, who was deputed to Anjerakandy in 1834; it appears that about two lacs of cinnamon trees have been planted. This valuable spice is, according to the last accounts, selling in the London market at 7*s.* 5*d.* the lb. Mr. Brown, on the 25th November last, exported on the ship "Boyne" 110 chests, containing 19 c. 15 m. 8 lb., which, in England, at the above valuation, would yield the sum of rupees, 41,343. 13. 4, at the exchange of 2*s.* the rupee. If from this sum the cost and charges are deducted, say, taking the Tellicherry tariff valuation of 280 rupees per candy of 560 lbs., or half a rupee the lb.—

Rupees - - -	5,534	0	0
Duty on the tariff value, at 2½ per % - - - - -	138	5	7
Charges for packing, &c., say 20 rupees per candy - - -	395	4	7
Freight, at 60 rupees the ton - - - - - -	296	7	5
Charges in England, say 10 per cent. upon the gross value -	4,104	6	2
Total - - - *Rupees*	10,468	7	9

The

* Col, 5, House Tax - - - - - *Rupees* 179 2 0
„ 8, Wet Land Tax - - - - - - 767 0 62
946 2 62

† Col. 3, Paddy-grower's Tax - - - - - 3,150 0 0
„ 6, Salt and tobacco Tax - - - - - 431 0 0
„ 7, Sea Customs - - - - - - - 968 3 29
„ 9, Revenue charges - - - - - - 264 0 0
Rupees - - - 4,813 3 29

The above consignment may be estimated to have yielded a profit of about 30,575. 5. 7. This statement may be erroneous as to the amount I have set down for charges and freight, as of course I can only guess at what they may be, but your Board may be able to form a more correct judgment.

Supposed Gross Sale, Rs. 41,043 13 4
Deduct cost and charges 10,468 7 9
Profit 30,575 5 7

18. If this single consignment of one of the many articles produced at Anjerakandy should have yielded a profit of about 30,000 rupees, it will have paid, not the interest at 10 per cent. entered in the last column of Mr. Brown's Statement (B.), viz. 7,000 rupees; but more than half the purchase-money paid to Government for the plantation, which, according to the 5th para. of the Board's letter to Government, under date the 26th December 1815, does not amount to 70,000 rupees,* as entered in the Statement just adverted to, but only to 56,800 rupees, as follows:—

Note.—See No. 11 of the "Madras Spectator," dated 15 October 1834, p. 81, in which it is stated, that this very consignment of cinnamon sold as high 7*s.* 11*d.* the lb.

Note.—In Dec. 1834, Mr. Brown exported by the "Morley" 10 c. 7 m. 4lb. of cinamon.

Original debt		150,000 – –
Deduct salary to Mr. Brown, as Superintendent, included in the above sum	38,400 – –	
Value of buildings destroyed	12,000 – –	
Remission for cattle, &c.	6,800 – –	
Remission on account of pepper-vines	1,000 – –	
Remission on account of the destruction of coffee plants, &c.	35,000 – –	
		93,200 – –
Remains		56,800 – –
Received Bills for		20,000 – –
Balance remaining to be paid		36,800 – –

The foregoing balance appears, by the 68th para. of a general letter from England, dated 13th September 1820, to have been paid by Mr. F. C. Brown.

Enclosure in the Letter from the Board, dated 9 April 1821.

19. In the 10th para. Mr. Brown observes, "But does even the above sum, large as it is, exhibit the whole of my contribution in aid of the revenue, or the nature and extent of the services I render as a member of the community? I am obliged, in self-defence, to proceed with an examination of the subject;" accordingly, in the 11th para. he says, "the statement (B.) further shows, that about one lac of rupees of revenue has here been collected and paid to the Government, free from all charge whatsoever, but at a cost to us of 10,593 rupees in money only, exclusive of unavoidable charges in aid of the revenue and police, which annually occur." Mr. Brown then asks, "Are these contributions nothing? Will the Board of Revenue forgive me, when it argues the propriety of loading my garden land with a demand, which the Board's sentiments of justice would, I think, strike off from any one of my native neighbours? If, I ask, whether any other example like it, of money, time, trouble, all gratuitously, silently, noiselessly bestowed in aid of the purposes of Government can be produced?" It is, perhaps, needless for me to remark (for the records of your Board will show it), that it was at the particular solicitation of the late Mr. M. Brown, that Major Macleod left him in charge of the revenues of the five tarrahs, which compose the Anjerakandy plantation; Mr. James Vaughan, the former Principal Collector, on more than one occasion offered to relieve him of the duty of collecting and paying into the public treasury the revenue recoverable from the ryots residing within the limits of Anjerakandy, but Mr. Murdoch Brown expressed his willingness to retain the charge.

N.B. Two paragraphs are marked 11.

Col 10, Revenues collected, Rs 99,397 1 4.
Col 9, Cost of collection (264 × 33) 8,712 – –
11, Balances paid – 1,881 3 60
10,593 3 60

20. By the moochilka entered into by Mr. M. Brown, under date the 30th of April 1817, your Board will perceive that Mr. Brown is bound "to the due payment and discharge of the revenue" of the lands comprised in the Anjerakandy plantation, and when it is considered that the draft of the moochilka was prepared by the late Mr. M. Brown himself,† it is but natural to suppose that he had good reasons for undertaking the task; be this as it may, the nature of Mr. Brown's tenancy of Anjerakandy places him on the same footing with the zemindars on the other coast; accordingly the collection and payment into the public treasury of the revenues of the five tarrahs, far from being a gratuitous act, is absolutely binding upon him, as admitted by his late father to Mr. Vaughan, in his letter, dated 27th June 1825.

See Appendix IV., *post.*, p. 540.

See Appendix V., *post.*, p. 541.

See Article 1st, in Appendix VI., *post.*, p. 541.

21. Mr. F. C. Brown appears, under date the 14th December 1830, to have applied to Mr. Sheffield for the same allowance for collecting the revenue of the umshoms leased out to him, as is granted to other umshoms. Mr. Sheffield's answer is not on record, but Mr. Brown has, in the voucher (D.), given a copy of the same.

See Appendix VII, *post.*, p. 543.

See Appendix VIII, *post.*, p. 543.

22. Adverting to that part of the 11th para. in which Mr. Brown says, "and what is solicited in return? not favour, not exemption from, or diminution of assessment, but simple equity, that I should not be required to pay what a Government officer officially reports ought not to have been demanded?" I beg to observe that it is true that the modification in the garden assessment recommended to Mr. Sheffield by the Pymash Sheristadar Karoonagara Menon, has not been carried into effect (as noticed in the 5th para. of this address); but it is equally true that the annual jummabundy, introduced in this district from the commencement of 1243, has been extended to Anjeracandy, and that the net remissions granted

10 per cent.

* *See* Col. 14, Mr. Brown's Voucher (B.)

† *See* para. 13 of Mr. Warden's letter to the Principal Collector of Malabar, which accompanied Mr. James Vaughan's letter to the Board, dated 25 July 1825.

Appendix, No. 6.

granted in that and the following Fusly 1244, on account of the gardens, amount to rupees 122. 7. 10., and on account of house-tax to rupees 10. 8. 0., the former being equal to rupees 7. 4. 8. per cent. (2. 11. 4. per cent. less than the reduction suggested by Karoonagara Menon), and the latter equal to 2. 9. 7. per cent., when compared with the respective jumma.

23. In the concluding part of para. 11, Mr. Brown, after speaking of the emigration of Englishmen to America, &c., and of the success of those who resorted to Swan River, asks "Why does she (India) see them not? why will she never see them?" and answers, "because the sovereign assumes to be the sole landlord of the soil, and prefers wild beasts as tenants, to parting with this useless and pernicious* claim, to a body of free, industrious and intelligent proprietors, and because it can hardly yet treat an Englishman but as an interloper;" and in support of his expression of "pernicious," he shows in the margin, that the revenue of Fort St. George in 1808-9 was 4,09,30,000; and that in 1827-28, it was 4,01,72,000, the difference in 20 years, being a decrease of 7,58,000 rupees. It is needless, I conceive, to trace in this place the cause of the rise or fall of the revenue of Fort St. George, but if in 1827-28 there was a decrease of 7,58,000 rupees compared with the Revenue of 1808-9, Mr. Brown himself amply furnishes the reason of the same; for, at the end of para. 13, he states, that the assessment of the Ceded Districts was, in 1827, reduced from 56,00,000 rupees to 42,50,000, or 13,50,000 rupees below the assessment of 1804, a proof that the "sovereign" is always ready to do justice where it is due, in order to promote the welfare of his subjects. On the other hand, this fact points out in unequivocal terms, that the decrease in the revenue of Fort St. George in 1827-28, did not arise from the causes assigned by Mr. Brown.

24. Before closing my observations on the 11th para., I would beg to offer a few remarks on that part of the note appended thereto, in which Mr. Brown takes a comparative view of the quantity of cotton produced in and exported from the United States and India respectively. Mr. Brown asserts, "In 1834-35, the United States produced 1,333,243 bales of 370 lb. each, from the labour, it is computed, of 550,000 field slaves." Whether Mr. Brown makes this assertion on any better authority than the "Bombay Courier," of the 23d January 1836, I know not; but by an article published in that paper (herewith forwarded), it appears that the very number of bales which Mr. Brown avers to have been the produce of 1834-35, is merely what the crop of 1835 was expected to be. Mr. Brown next says, "Of this quantity (1,353,243 bales) upwards of 1,100,000 were exported to Great Britain," and then proceeds to show what number of ships and American seamen the exportation of these 1,100,000 bales gave employment to; what the proceeds of sale in England amounted to in round numbers; and what the latter (16,500,000 *l.*) invested at a profit of 20 per cent. gave as the return imports into the United States. By the article above alluded to, it appears that the quantity of cotton consumed in the United States in 1834, was 196,000, and that in 1835 it was expected to reach 230,000 bales; when the latter is deducted from 1,333,243, the residue is 1,103,243 bales, the whole of which Mr. Brown would make it appear, was exported to England, and sold there at 8*d.* the lb.; whereas, it is well known that a great quantity of cotton is exported from America to France and other foreign states.

No. 7.

25. Mr. Brown further says, "The export from India, whose home manufactures are utterly ruined, be it observed, did not amount to 150,000 bales, or one-ninth." Assuming that these are bales of 370 lb. each, similar to the American ones, I cannot admit that the exports from India are so small. The accompanying "Bombay Courier," dated the 16th February last, shows that the average† exports from that port to Great Britain and China alone, for the last six years, were 195,118 bales, which are, I am informed, of 3½ cwt., or 392 lb. each; accordingly they are equal to 206,719 bales of 370 lb. If to these were added the exports from Madras during the last year, which, according to the Quarterly Statements published in the "Price Current," amount to 637,204 mds., or 43,054 bales of 370 lb., the exports from Bombay and Madras alone would amount to 249,773 bales, or about 100,000 bales more than the quantity stated by Mr. Brown, without taking into account the quantity produced in and exported from the provinces under the Bengal Presidency, and the districts under the Madras Government, as well as the exports from Bombay to ports other than Great Britain and China.

No. 8.

Note.—In 1805, cotton, to the value of 30,44,544 sicca rupees, was exported from Bengal. (Milburn's Oriental Commerce, vol. ii. p. 150.)

26. I have not the means of ascertaining what the quantity of cotton produced in and exported from India particularly to England is, but that it is much more than Mr. Brown asserts, is further proved by the statement of the imports in 1835 into the United Kingdom, published in the "Bombay Courier"‡ of the 19th ultimo (herewith transmitted), by which it appears that the imports from America amounted to 880,803 bags, and those from the East Indies to 407,373 bags; so that the exports from India to the United Kingdom, so far from being equal only to one-ninth, as asserted by Mr. Brown, are very nearly half the quantity imported into England from America.

‡ No. 9, p. 164.

27. I am likewise ignorant of the past and present condition of the manufacture of piece-goods in all our Indian territories, but judging from what has come within my observation, I have no hesitation in stating, that the trade in this article, as carried on through Malabar, does

---

* Revenue of Fort St. George, 1808-9 - - - - - - - - 4,09,30,000
1827-28 - - - - - - - 4,01,72,000

Decrease in 20 years - - - - - - - 7,58,000 (Parl. Papers.)

† I have taken the average, because the crop of 1835 totally failed in many districts under the Bombay Presidency, whereas in America the three last seasons are stated (Bombay Courier, 23 Jan. 1836, p. 33), to have been "brilliant." The exports in 1835 from Bombay and Madras alone to Great Britain amount to 125,648 bales of 370 lbs.

does not justify the conclusion, that "the home manufactures are utterly ruined." In 1834 the value of piece-goods imported by land into this district and exported by sea was (4,363) four thousand three hundred and sixty-three rupees. In 1813-14 the exportations amounted to (62,911) sixty-two thousand nine hundred and eleven. In 1832-33 to (15,54,607) fifteen lacs fifty-four thousand six hundred and seven, and in 1834-35 to (22,81,230) twenty-two lacs eighty-one thousand two hundred and thirty rupees.

28. I would briefly notice, in reply to what Mr. Brown designates (in para. 16) as the tree-cutting-down system, that not a case of the kind has occurred during my residence in Malabar, nor am I aware that such a practice was ever in force. Mr. Græme, with a view of clearly explaining in his "Hookumnamah," those trees which should be assessed to revenue and those that should be exempt, says "of the whole number of cocoa-nut trees ascertained by actually counting them, you will deduct, as past bearing, those only which the proprietor will agree to cut down." In the "Hookumnamahs" issued by me, the words used, are the following:—"Those trees only should be excluded which are so unproductive that the owner would rather cut down than pay the tax for." It clearly was never intended that a tree should actually be cut down, but that unproductive trees, which the owners were willing to cut down, should be excluded from the accounts; and if an instance of the kind is known to Mr. Brown, it must, I trust, be a solitary one.

29. I am quite free to admit that our revenue system, as regards gardens, the tree tax instead of the land-tax is most harassing both to the Government officers and ryots; but I am at a loss to devise a plan that would be as acceptable to the ryots as that now in force. Mr. Rickards, Mr. Thackeray, Mr. Warden and Mr. Græme, all gentlemen of long experience in Malabar, and acquainted with the system prevailing in other districts, gave the subject much attentive consideration, and all arrived at the same conclusion, that the existing system was the best calculated to promote the prosperity and happiness of the people, and that "it would be wrong to alter the present principle," which, as Mr. Græme says in the 1281st para. of his Report, is in accordance with the practice of the different governments that have been established in Malabar; viz. to ascertain the actual produce of the garden trees, and to proportion the assessment to it; and finally, the principles of the assessment in force were approved by Sir Thomas Munro in his minute under date the 16th July 1822.

30. Had we all wealthy landlords like Mr. Brown, instead of 159,000 ryots paying revenue direct to Government (many of them in very confined circumstances, whose total revenue, in numberless cases, does not exceed a few fanams), the state of things he would desire might be introduced, perhaps, with much benefit to the prosperity of the country, and obviate the necessity that now exists to promote the good of all, of an occasional inspection of each man's estate, so obnoxious to the free notions of an Englishman.

31. A plantation of cocoa-nut trees of the first class (Attewepoo) in a flourishing condition, planted on the existing custom of distance, pays about 10rs. 1a. 3p. the cawny; other gardens, again, that may have suffered from storm, tempest, old age and other calamities and deteriorations to which the trees are subject, may be only paying from one-fourth to one-tenth the sum which the flourishing garden is capable of bearing; if no relief was given in such cases, and all were made to pay alike by a fixed land-tax, the multitude of the middling classes would soon be annihilated, and the country overrun by a set of desperate men, who being without means of livelihood, would be driven to plunder, and living upon the wealthy, would bring them down to the same state of wretchedness as themselves. Under such a state of things, Malabar would soon exhibit the reverse of her present picture of prosperity and happiness compared with former days, unless indeed the state of the Company's finance would permit the Government to fix the assessment upon the land planted with cocoa-nut trees, that would reduce the present assessment to a mere tithe, and confer on the people of Malabar further blessings than those which, as far as my information goes, they now enjoy above the inhabitants of other districts under the Madras Government. Mr. Græme has entered fully and ably into this important subject from the 1166th para., more or less, to para. 1281, furnishing your Board with ample data to arrive at a just conclusion.

32. Mr. Brown appears to me, in all he has advanced, to have overlooked the fact, that should a land-tax at any time be determined upon, instead of a tree-tax, his cinnamon, coffee and mulberry plantations, that now pay no tax, would, with other garden lands cultivated with the pepper, plantain, &c. &c., be brought upon the assessment, and be ultimately the means of adding to the burdens of the people.

33. With reference to Mr. Brown's remarks at para. 17, where he says, "An incomparably larger and increasing share of revenue would be derived were the land suffered to become private property, and the people suffered, unrestricted and uninterfered with, to reap the whole fruits of the capital and industry they may bestow upon it; I repeat, without fear of contradiction from any person conversant with the subject, that all that a farmer asks is to be allowed to produce." I would observe, that the sovereign does not pretend to be landlord in Malabar, as proved by the fact that the land is universally saleable at a high and advancing price. Mr. Græme, at the 1427th para. of his report, shows that land is valued as high as 40 and 50 years' purchase. Major Walker, in his comprehensive and valuable "Treatise on the Land Tenures of Malabar," states, in the 4th para., "Thus much is certain, that in no country in the world is the nature of this species of property (landed estates) better understood than in Malabar, nor its rights more tenaciously maintained." Sir Thomas Munro, when Collector of Canara, said the land there had been "private property for ages," and that the titles to it were clearer and of greater antiquity than any deeds in England. That the same is the case in Malabar, cannot be disputed. The present assessment does, indeed, nearly

Encl. No. 6, to the Bombay Commissioners' Report to the Board of Revenue, dated 28 July 1801.

Appendix, No. 6.

20 per cent. of the gross produce, 12 ditto ditto, 20 ditto ditto, commuted into money at the selling price of the day.

nearly resemble what Mr. Brown has here stated; for, with the exception of the tax on the cocoa-nut, the betel and the jack trees, a share of the rice-crop cultivated in the ubeyoms and in the moddom and ponum lands, together with a share of the elloo (all other grain cultivated in these lands being free), what interference, may I ask, does Mr. Brown meet with in carrying on his cultivation of the cinnamon, coffee, mulberry, pepper, &c.? None that I am aware of; and what greater inducement could the Goverment hold out to the cultivator to assure him of the land being private property, and to induce him to force the soil to produce for his individual benefit, than exempting such lands from all land-tax, and demanding but a very moderate duty on exportation; the cinnamon and pepper paying only 2½ per cent. on exportation to England, on the tariff valuation of 2½ fanams (half a rupee) a pound for the former, and 60 rupees the candy for the latter.

34. I have no official data to enable me to speak of other parts of India, but sufficient evidence is to be found on the records of this district to disprove the remarks contained in the 18th para. being, in any respect, applicable to Malabar.

35. It is now about 44 years since we first took possession of Malabar, at which time we found it in a state of anarchy and discord, its inhabitants being plundered and murdered in open day, and its population as low as one-fourth of its present number. Major Macleod made it to amount in the year 1802* to 465,594 souls; in 1822 it amounted to 927,000;† by the last census, taken by me in 1833, it amounted to 1,097,000. From Mr. Warden we learn, to use his own words, "the produce of the country, when the Company acquired Malabar, was not equal to its consumption, but when I left it,‡ the produce was equal to the internal demand."

36. From the late Mr. Murdoch Brown (Mr. F. C. Brown's father) we learn, in his letter to the Reporter of External Commerce, under date the 24th January 1804, that, "to Canara, Malabar was indebted for a considerable quantity of rice, which was paid for almost wholly in money, at a disadvantageous exchange; upwards of three lacs of rupees are paid in bullion for this article by the inhabitants of the northern ports; at present the southern countries of Malabar and the district of Palghaut send large quantities to the northward, and there is reason to believe that in a few years no importation will be required." Again, in his letter to the Collector of Sea Customs at Madras, dated the ——— 1808, he says, "This decrease in the value of imports has arisen solely from the diminished demand for foreign rice, which this province raises fully as much as is required for internal consumption;" and in the same letter Mr. Brown remarks, "The decrease of imports being, as observed above, chiefly on the article of rice, is a further proof of the rapidly increasing resources of this province."

37. Mr. Græme, in para. 1390 of his report, states, "It is a very strong proof of the improved condition of Malabar, that formerly tributary to Bengal and Canara for rice, she has been able to dispense with their assistance, and even to export her own grain occasionally."

38. On referring to our export accounts, I find that Malabar, as noticed in the 30th para. of my report for Fusly 1242, made her first exportation of rice in Fusly 1214, amounting in value to 24,160 rupees, since which time she has made annual exportations by sea and land, varying in value from three to eleven and odd lacs of rupees. During this period, other branches of her trade, and the cultivation of the country, have been steadily improving. The Land Customs, which in Fusly 1218 only yielded a revenue of rupees 29,339. 2. 8, have gradually been on the increase,§ and now yield upwards of 1,20,000 rupees per annum, which, be it observed, does not proceed from any rise in the rates of duty or tariff valuation; on the contrary, piece-goods, one of the principal articles which contribute to the land customs, is now rated about 33¾ per cent. below the tariff price which obtained in 1813–14, when the average price was rupees 3. 13. 2. per piece, whereas in 1833-34 it was only rupees 2. 10. 5.

Fusly 1240 -	1,27,182
1241 -	1,28,903
1242 -	1,25,506
1243 -	1,26,975
1244 -	1,14,803
Total -	6,24,369
Average -	1,24,873

39. Pepper, one of the staples of Malabar that pays no land-tax, and which was formerly only exported on an average of between 3,000 and 4,000 candies, has, by the increased cultivation that has taken place, been exported during the last four years to the extent of no less a quantity than 54,698 candies, as noted in the margin.

	Candies.
Fusly 1241 -	15,224
1242 -	14,269
1243 -	10,545
1244 -	14,660
Total -	54,698

40. The remarkable increase which has taken place in the exportation of piece-goods has already been noticed in the 27th para. of this address; ample proof of the increasing prosperity of the country having been fully given in the 20th to the 29th paras. of my Report for 1243, and in the 27th and 28th paras. of the Report for 1244. It is, perhaps, unnecessary to enter more into detail in this place, than to notice that the fact above asserted, regarding the average produce of pepper in Malabar 30 years back, rests on the authority of Mr. Brown's father, who was then Collector of Sea Customs, and who mentions in the 52d para. of his Report to the Reporter of the External Commerce, under date the 24th January 1804, that the produce of 1804 did not exceed 4,000 candies, and in his Report for 1806, 3,014 candies, as well as on the authority of Mr. Græme. I will notice one further evidence in addition to those enumerated in my Reports for Fuslies 1242, 1243 and 1244, of the improvement to the country and the benefit that will result to the cultivator in Malabar (which Mr. Brown is now reaping in a special manner, as shown in the 17th para. of this letter); viz. the cultivation of cinnamon, which bears no land-tax.

See para. 1302 of his Report on Malabar.

41. Malabar,

* See Statement (B.) of the settlement of that year.

† See Enclosure of Mr. James Vaughan's letter, under date the 26th August 1822.

‡ Mr. Warden retired from the office of Principal Collector in Fusly 1226, and from the district, in 1234.

§ See para. 17 of the Report to the Customs Committee, under date the 15th December 1834.

41. Malabar, unlike any other district under the Madras Government, has been exempt from internal transit duties; duty once paid on the frontiers passes the article free throughout the country; cloth, the manufacture of Malabar made from the cotton grown in the province, which pays no land-tax, is worn by the people free of all duty. Betel-leaf, so highly assessed in other parts of India, also pays no land-tax and no duty whatever.

42. Notwithstanding all these great results, the land revenue, during a long series of years, has remained stationary. Major Macleod, a man of no ordinary talents as a revenue officer, under a conviction that the assessment of Malabar, compared with other districts, was much below what Government had a right to demand, as far back as Fusly 1211, raised the jumma in the sum of rupees 3,03,732. 5. 4,* which was again reduced by Mr. Rickards, in consequence of the clamour the measure had occasioned.

43. I would solicit your Board's attention to the Report submitted by Mr. Warden, under date the 16th June 1812, as furnishing information similar to that afforded by Mr. Brown in Voucher (B.), exhibiting, however, different results. I am inclined myself to think, that extra clothing would not be acceptable to the inhabitants; the wealthiest I have visited and seen in the district, who have ample means of clothing themselves in the richest apparel, content themselves with following the custom of the country, by wearing a cloth of muslin of the finest texture round the loins, looking more like a veil than a cloth. According to the existing usages in Malabar, none can appear in the presence of a Raja with his head or body covered; a turban, indeed, is never seen in Malabar, save among the servants of Government and of private individuals. The substantial and well-built houses to be found all over the country are sufficient protection against the sudden changes of the climate. The poor slaves and other labourers, of which Mr. Brown possesses about 500, would doubtless, with many other poor to be found in every country, be too happy to possess a covering of broad-cloth, and greatly would I rejoice could I devise means to alleviate the wretched condition of the many poor to be found, particularly in the large towns on the sea-coast; there always must be in a country not underpeopled, a vast number of poor who merely exist, a state of things for which, even as manifested in England, no remedy has yet been suggested; the many poor to be found in any country is no sign or proof of heavy taxation, and those that exist along the coast in this district have not a foot of ground upon which they pay any land-tax.

I have, &c.

(signed) *F. F. Clementson,*
Princ^{l} Coll^{r} of Malabar.

(No. 1.)

To the Principal Collector of Malabar.

Sir, Anjerakandy, 14 March 1836.

I HAVE had the honour to receive extract from para. 9, of the proceedings of the Board of Revenue, under date of the 9th July 1835, and have to offer many apologies for not having previously acknowledged it, and addressed you on the subject; shortly after its receipt in November, I was absent in Travancore on urgent business, and since my return in the end of December, I have not, till now, found leisure to reply to the Board's demand for explanation in the full and detailed manner which the nature of the reasoning urged by the Board, in my particular case, has rendered necessary.

2. The case is a demand of rupees 153. 3. 3. made upon my land, and appearing against it as an outstanding balance since the M. Y. 1000 (1823–24). This balance appeared for the first time after Mr. Græme's survey and assessment of the garden lands of the province in the M. Y. 1000; up to that time there is no doubt nor difference as to the total revenue paid by my lands, garden and rice none; that the amount was fixed after a known and recorded survey, made by the then Principal Collector, Major Macleod. It is not disputed that up to that time the revenue was regularly and scrupulously discharged without arrears; nor is it disputed that since then the new garden assessment of Mr. Græme, and the rice-land assessment of Major Macleod, have been as regularly paid.

Rupees 2,257. 2.

New Garden account	1,680	0 84
Old Field ditto	727	0 65
Rupees	2,407	1 49

3. These admissions rest, not upon my authority, but upon documents and receipts, and upon that of the late head Assistant Collector, Mr. F. Anderson (not to name all his predecessors), who at the lapse of eight or nine years, was especially directed to investigate and report upon the case. His report, to which the Board now advert, I have never seen; I have only a private note from him returning all my documents, and voluntarily admitting, as the result of his examination, the justice of my exemption from this demand.

4. The

---

* The demand, inclusive of mooterpha, which was blended with the land revenue in the under-mentioned Fuslies, stood thus:—

1210	17,79,398	5	3
1211	20,83,130	10	7
1212	18,03,350	14	3

Demand also, inclusive of mooterpha, during the three last Fuslies:—

1242	16,96,014	13	10
1243	17,14,452	4	6
1244	17,16,681	2	2

Appendix, No. 6.

4. The Board, however, dissents from this conclusion. The Board observes, "It is proposed to reduce the assessment of the rice-lands to the amount fixed by Major Macleod's survey; but if this be done with respect to the rice-lands, it would seem to be proper to raise the assessment of the garden land at least equally."

See Voucher (A.) *post.*, p. 538.

5. In answer to this observation, the Board will suffer me, in the first place, to request its consideration of the 1st and 2d Articles of the deed by which I hold my lands—to observe, in the second place, that the assessment upon my garden land has been already raised by Mr. Græme's survey, in common with that of my neighbours, and that as no new assessment of the rice-lands has been made, it is an error to suppose that any reduction upon my rice-land is now proposed; all that is solicited is, that the Government will see just to continue to demand, agreeably to Art. 2 of the deed, the assessment upon my rice-land fixed by Major Macleod's survey, this survey continuing to be the only one known and in force.

6. Seeing that my garden land has been surveyed, and the assessment upon it raised to the same ratio and extent as that of every other landowner, the Board will pardon me if I am unable to perceive the propriety of this assessment being further raised by an amount at least equal to the present demand. If the Board will do me the favour of considering the explanation I have given, the Board will hardly fail to be of opinion that the demand was never chargeable against my rice-land; *à fortiori*, that it cannot with propriety be charged against my garden land, which has all along paid its increased quota of assessment. Now, this is the explanation which from the time the demand was made, the late Mr. Brown gave to the then Principal Collector Mr. James Vaughan, who had granted seven or eight years' receipt for the former revenue, rice and garden. Mr. Brown wrote, "I have paid Mr. Græme's new assessment upon gardens, and Major Macleod's, as before, upon fields; be so good as to furnish me with a detailed account of the lands from which, and the persons from whom I am to raise the excess of 153 rupees;" an excess which, if the different value of money here and in England be considered, is equal to 153 *l.* sterling land-tax per annum. Mr. Brown never received any other answer than a repetition of the demand; I have never received any other than para. 9 of the Board's proceedings, arguing the propriety of fixing the whole demand upon my garden land. The members of the Board doubtless are, or look forward to be, landowners in England in the same manner as I am here, by purchase; let them, I respectfully solicit, put the case to themselves individually, and imagine their estates, after the discharge of every just and legal demand, saddled, at the lapse of 10 or 11 years, with this further sum, in the shape of a direct land-tax. The tenure of land here and in England is different, admitted; and to that as a primary cause is to be ascribed, in my humble opinion, the different state of the two countries—why the one, but poorly favoured in soil and climate, has become the richest country in the world for the value of its agricultural produce alone—while the other, whose name, from the earliest ages of the world, was synonymous with riches, is now among the very poorest on the globe. Would any man think of investing his money in land in England, whatever the tenure, were he liable to such a demand being made and suspended over him?

7. But it is worth while to inquire whether the increased assessment constitutes the whole amount of the contribution which my garden land pays to the public revenue. The question is not susceptible of being answered with strict accuracy; but it is one of interest, and the nature of my avocations enables me to arrive at some results which approach to certainty, and contribute to throw some light towards the solution of that important problem—the effect of direct and indirect taxation upon the industry of a country, and its means of paying revenue.

See (B.) *post.*, pp. 536-7.

8. For this reason I am induced to trouble the Board with these results. They are embodied in the accompanying statement, showing the amount of the direct and of some of the indirect taxes (for it is not possible to trace all of them), paid last year out of the produce of my garden land.

9. The direct land and house tax * amounts, it will be seen, to rupees 946. 2. 62, the indirect † taxes to rupees 4,813. 3. 29. There are others which can only be indicated and estimated, such as the amount of tax paid by my labourers out of their grain and money-wages, upon all the necessaries of life they daily consume, besides grain, as cocoa-nuts, jacks, oil, fish, curry-stuff, jaggree, toddy, betel-nuts, all of which pay a direct tax; as likewise the amount of duty paid upon the enhanced value of my produce when it is imported back into India, invested, together with the accumulated profit, in British goods and manufactures (to procure which, we know that all the produce raised in India continues insufficient, the excess

---

	Rs.	*q.*	*r.*
* Col. 5, House Tax	179	2	0
8, Wet Land Tax	767	0	62
	946	2	62

	Rs.	*q.*	*r.*
† Col. 3, Paddy-grower's Tax	3,150	0	0
6, Salt and tobacco Tax	431	0	0
7, Sea Customs	968	3	29
9, Revenue charges	264	0	0
Rupees	4,813	3	29

excess being paid for in bullion). The first item contributed by a population of about 800 to 1,000 persons, can hardly be taken at less than 1,500 rupees, the second at 1,000 rupees; adding the three heads together, they show a sum of 8,260 rupees, which, I think it will be admitted, is contributed to the revenue by my land and industry, as plainly and intelligibly as if the amount were directly demanded from me. Is this sum* trifling? Laying aside the productive industry set in motion and maintained from the same source, here and elsewhere, has the individual who contributes in this proportion to the public wants, not discharged his duty? And whence are seven-eighths of it now contributed? From the former lair of the wild beast. When my father, the late Mr. Brown, sat down to hew the jungle, a royal tiger was killed within 50 yards of the spot of my present residence.

	1,500	0	0
	1,000	0	0
Rs.	2,500	0	0
	946	2	62
	4,813	3	29
	2,500	0	0
Rs.	8,260	1	91

10. But does even the above sum, large as it is, exhibit the whole of my contribution in aid of the revenue, or the nature and extent of the services I render as a member of the community? I am obliged, in self-defence, to proceed with an examination of the subject.

11. The statement further shows, that about one lac of rupees of revenue has here been collected and paid to the Government free from all charge whatsoever, but at a cost to us of 10,593 rupees † in money only, exclusive of unavoidable charges in aid of the revenue and police, which annually occur. I say nothing of the time, trouble and attention bestowed upon these matters, for which all other men are paid, and most men expect pensions; nor will I do more than point to the absence, I may say of crime, in the five parishes for 35 years. But I ask, are these contributions nothing? Will the Board of Revenue forgive me, when it argues the propriety of loading my garden land with a demand, which the Board's sentiments of justice would, I think, strike off from any one of my native neighbours? If I ask whether any other example like it, of money, time, trouble, all gratuitously, silently, noiselessly bestowed in aid of the purposes of Government, can be produced? And what is solicited in return? Not favour; not exemption from, nor diminution of assessment; but simple equity, that I should not be required to pay what a Government officer officially reports ought not to have been demanded. Lord William Bentinck has recorded, that he feared no sufficient inducement exists to tempt Englishmen of character to settle in India. Was his Lordship wrong? Let us cast our eyes in any other direction—wherever we turn them, we see Englishmen, men of capital, education and talent, (themselves the most valuable capital), setting in a full continuous flood of emigration for the Americas, North and South, the Canadas, the Cape, Australia; in short, to wherever be the spot, the most barbarous on the habitable globe, they are suffered to reap the fruit of their industry and indomitable energy. Look at them, cast houseless, defenceless on the barren strands of Swan River; who can read of their progress there, almost within sight and reach, without a thrill of the deepest sympathy and of patriot exultation? Behold them, in the space of only six or eight years, loading ships with their produce, and pouring their grateful first-fruits into the lap of the mother country, in reward for the slenderest measure of protection, but for the fullest measure of unrestricted industry. Does India, between Cape Comorin and the Himalayas, not furnish space enough without crowding and encroaching, for 5, 10, 50, 100,000, or a million of such men? Why does she see them not—why will she never see them? Because the sovereign assumes to be the sole landlord of the soil, and prefers wild beasts as tenants, to parting with this useless and pernicious ‡ claim to a body of free, industrious and intelligent proprietors §, and because it can hardly yet treat an Englishman but as "an interloper."

Governor-general's Minute, 30 May 1829.

11. To

---

* *See* Columns 1, 2, 6, 13.

		Rs.	*q.*	*r.*
†	Col. 10, Revenue collected - - - - - -	99,397	1	4
	9, Cost of Collection, (264 × 33) - - - -	8,712	0	0
	11, Balance paid - - - - - - -	1,881	3	60
		10,593	3	60

‡	Revenue of Fort St. George, 1808–9 - - - -	4,09,30,000	
	1827–8 - - - -	4,01,72,000	
	Decrease in 20 years - - - - -	7,58,000	(Parl. Papers.)

§ This is said in no spirit of exaggeration, but from an intimate, profound and painful conviction of the truth. In proof, let any man candidly and attentively consider the following facts, and with calm and patient thought trace and follow to their infinite and complicated results the consequences, political, economical and moral, with which they have been and continue to be fraught, both to Great Britain and India. Until about 45 years ago, India was the only country in the world, as it had been from the earliest records of history, which exported cotton. Scarcely did the United States then produce 100 lbs. In 1834–35 the United States produced 1,333,243 bales of 370 lbs. each, from the labour, it is computed, of 550,000 field slaves; of this quantity upwards of 1,100,000 bales were exported to Great Britain, giving re-employment to 733 ships of 500 tons each, and to 30,000 American seamen. The export from India, whose home manufactures are utterly ruined, be it observed, did not amount to 150,000 bales, or one-ninth, the value of which, sold in England at 4*d.* a pound, was about 900,000*l.* The value of American cotton sold there at 8*d.* amounted, in round numbers, to 16,500,000*l.*, which, invested at a profit of 20 per cent. in British goods and manufactures, gave a value of 1,780,000*l.* as the return imports into the United States. (This is in the supposition that the voyage to and fro was direct; but it was proved before Parliament that this cotton, after being sold in Liverpool, was invested in British manufactures, loaded on board the same ships, taken to Canton, there exchanged for cargoes of tea and silks, which again were carried to the best markets offered by the foreign world, a trade from which the British merchant was rigorously excluded,** and there sold, so that

** The proclaimed reason of this exclusion was the good of India. In 1835 the demand at Canton for Indian cotton and opium, at very high prices, was never greater. From what cause? Because the Chinese had sold 44,000,000 instead of 34,000,000 of lbs. of tea alone for export to Great Britain.

Appendix, No. 6.

11. To return from this digression, I hope to meet with your forgiveness, and that of the Board, if before closing this letter I adduce the following illustration of the system.—To the pure and beneficent intentions which presideover it, no man does more ample justice than myself; but daily and hourly, familiar as I am with its operation, I cannot shut my eyes to what seem to me to be its certain unerring effects both upon the governors and the governed; and however erroneous my conclusions, my past and present conduct will, I trust, shield the mention of them from being ascribed to any other motive than the conscientious discharge of a duty both to the one and the other.

12. In November 1826, in consequence of petitions complaining of over-assessment resulting from Mr. Græme's garden survey, the Principal Collector, Mr. Sheffield, deputed one of his sheristadars and other native officers, to make a counter survey (Ageemashy) of the five parishes of Anjerakandy, as they had made of some neighbouring ones, in which a great reduction in the jumma was accordingly allowed. The reduction resulting in the five parishes proved to be so much greater than Mr. Sheffield anticipated, that he deputed the head survey sheristadar, and another native officer* of rank and experience, to make another counter-survey, this being the third survey which the revenue officers of Government had made, the owners and occupiers of land standing passively by; the head survey sheristadar made his report to Mr. Sheffield, who sent a copy and translation of it to the late Mr. Brown, stating that the garden lands of the five parishes were over-assessed, recommending a reduction of 10 per cent. upon the jumma, and advising (and this merits notice) that the reduction should be left to be made by Mr. Brown.

* The tahsildar of Cotiayum.

See (C.) *post.*, p. 538.

See (D.) *post.*, p. 538.

13. Although Mr. Sheffield questioned not the propriety of this reduction upon the gardens, a press of more urgent business I regret to say, prevented him from giving effect to it, and the consequence is that the inhabitants of the five parishes have now paid one year's revenue more than, according to the report of the head survey sheristadar, ought to have been assessed upon them. It is a maxim laid down by the advocates of ryotwar, that after a survey of a country has been made, and the errors, inequalities, and imperfections of this survey carefully corrected, adjusted and remedied by a counter-survey made by paid responsible officers of Government, the assessment then fixed and determined upon may be lowered, but never can be raised. May I ask them, with every respect, to compare the practice with the theory? May I ask them, if the head survey sheristadar had recommended an increase of 10 per cent. upon the jumma instead of a reduction, whether the recommendation would have remained unnoticed for 10 years? Again, let the case be put individually, if Malabar be ryotwar, so is Middlesex; here, as there, the land is private property, and the taxes paid direct to the Government officers. Suppose, then, a Middlesex farmer's land to be measured and surveyed by the head cashier or accountant of the Receiver-general's office, who shows him an order to that effect issued by the Receiver-general, by reason that his next neighbour, from ignorance, idleness, improvidence or calamity, has let his land run to waste, an inequality which it has become necessary to remedy, by raising the assessment of every other farmer in exact proportion to the skill, capital, labour and industry which it shall be found he has bestowed upon his land, and the increased quantity he has brought into cultivation. Suppose a second and third survey by the Receiver's other officers, to be rendered necessary by, and both of them to prove, the exorbitant assessment of the first. Would not a regard alone for future revenue dictate an immediate

1824. 1835.
From - 1,000 to 1,011
10 years.

---

that the ultimate returns of the cotton were often two and threefold. A duty of 15 per cent. levied upon the imports, and manufactured goods readily bear this rate, would yield a sum of 2,430,000*l.* cheaply, easily, beneficially, in Customs; a sum derived, it is evident, from the article cotton alone, equal to one-seventh of the total revenue of British India (Revenue for 1834, 17,936,217*l.*, Parliamentary Papers) which is paid, it is admitted, with great difficulty by a population of 30,000,000, and is raised from several obnoxious taxes and monopolies. Will any man say that, not only every pound of this American cotton, but that double the quantity, would not, if required, have been now produced in India, if the cultivator had only been suffered to produce it, like the American grower, unmolested, unsurveyed, unjummabundied, unsamjaished; in short, in peace and tranquillity? Could the American grower have ever entered into competition with his labour a 3*d.* a-day? Would it have been possible to conceal or withhold, or withdraw this cotton; would it not have come back to India, as that of America does to the United States, with incomparably increased value, and contributed as largely to the public revenue? What then was it that forced—most unnaturally forced American cotton into existence, to the comparative annihilation of India? The simple circumstance that the Honourable East India Company took, as sovereign landlords, one-half of the cultivator's cotton crop as revenue, and the other half, at their own price as merchants, selling afterwards for 3*s.* 6*d.* in Leadenhall-street what cost them 2*d.* at Surat. Hence the origin of American cotton; hence mainly and proximately the gigantic and premature growth of the most formidable rival Great Britain is doomed to encounter upon her own element, upon whom she is now rendered dependent for the supply of the staple of her most important manufacture, and remotely for the continuance of her internal tranquillity. Nor is this all; the production of cotton has gone on more than doubling every nine years. ever since it became the staple of the United States, as the demand continues. The quantity in 1843 will be nearly 3,000,000 of bales; while the Indian grower, assessed in a money-tax of half his crop, exacted *in limine* by the sovereign, is rendered as incapable as heretofore to compete with the American, either in quantity or quality. But America has also cotton manufactures, which have appeared in India, and are sold in some quantity on the coast of Africa and in Arabia. As capital increases, therefore, in America,* and labour falls to about the same rate as in England, it is demonstrably certain that she must undersell British fabrics and ruin the manufacture, a consummation which will be brought about by an assumption that has spread and entailed beggary and misery unspeakable upon India. Such are its effects upon cotton, and precisely as disastrous will its effects be found to be upon the production of all other commodities, whether silk, sugar, coffee, tobacco, to which are open the free growth and market of the world, as blasting and fatal upon the industry of a country, and its fund for paying taxes in all those articles, as in cotton.

* It has been computed that last year's crop added 50,000,000 of dollars, or 1 crore and 12 lacs of rupees, to the capital of the cotton-growers alone.

immediate reduction? Otherwise, must not the farmer and his labourers be underfed, and his land underworked? Again, what is the worst, if the 10 per cent. be even an over-remission? It is not annihilated, but as sure as it is raised it goes to augment the only fund there is, or can be, for taxation; the surplus produce there is in a country, over and above the supply of its own wants; and I have shown that, in the case of raw produce, it is impossible either to conceal, abstract or withhold it from contributing ultimately to this fund, in proportion to its quantity and exchangeable value. Sir Thomas Munro reduced the assessment* of the Ceded Districts no less a sum than 13,50,000 rupees, and this he did 22 years after his own survey. What a lesson!

14. The amount of outstanding balances in the five parishes, made good by us, shows the general pressure of the assessment. I have all along offered to forego any reduction upon my own lands, if I may be allowed to remit the 10 per cent. recommended in those instances where over-assessment is pressing grievously upon industry and production. Col. 11, Rs. 1,881. 3. 6o.

15. Such have been the results of Mr. Græme's garden survey in the five parishes, a demand of 153 rupees, to answer which no particulars of any land assessed in that sum are shown, but which it is now proposed, after 10 years of correspondence, to fix in the gross upon my garden land. Secondly, an over-assessment of 10 per cent. upon the total jumma, acknowledged by two counter-surveys of the principal revenue officers. Of the general evils and mischiefs produced by the survey, were the life of the author, of whom I speak with all respect, extended to that of a patriarch, he could not, I truly believe, repair a thousandth.

16. It is an irksome and a thankless office to stem singly the current of prejudice which prevails in high official quarters on the subject of surveys; but let me say with all deference, that it is an easy task complacently to describe and descant upon the advantages of a system of taxation which can by no possibility apply to ourselves; while the subjects of the experiment, with the praises of which the world is filled, are, from their poverty and ignorance, mute and incapable of reply. Does the practice exactly square with the corner-stone of all morals? As to the survey of Malabar, I witnessed its commencement, and diligently attended its progress; I feel its effects in my own case, and what is of more moment, I see them closely and directly in the case of my native neighbours who pay their revenue through me; and certain I am, that unless I made good each kist at the time it falls due, giving the other payers time to pay in their revenue, taking a few fanams at a time from one, pepper from another, grain from a third, cocoa-nut from a fourth, whatever each, in short, may have to pay with, or waiting until he has made the most of his produce and can pay in money; unless this forbearance and consideration were generally shown to the circumstances of the payers, I am certain that each money kist could not be realized without causing great distress, and ultimately permanent loss. It has long been my conviction, that if the state of landed property were such as to offer to tenants numerous farms on lease, the tenant and landlord treating on equal terms for the rent, many of the owners of land would, if they could, give up possession and become tenants. Such are the inevitable effects of the sovereign assuming to be the sole supreme lord of the soil, and dealing with it according to what may ostensibly seem to him strict notions of justice. The parties can never be on an equality. The officers of the sovereign are not, and cannot be expected to be farmers; they end by dictating their conditions, which are backed by their power, and the ryot submits or starves. For exemplification of the fact, look at the tree-cutting-down system introduced into Malabar, where the land is said to be private property, by Mr. Græme. I mention it with unfeigned regret, but simply to show what the sovereign lord can and will do; that his progress is ultimately to annihilate every trace of what private property is. Only let it be imagined, that the same sentence should issue against all the apple, pear, walnut—against all the productive fruit-trees in England; that a revenue officer should enter every orchard, and after taxing every full-bearing tree, should come to those past bearing, and then say to the owner, "you must either consent to pay full revenue also upon those, or cut them all down;" "but I have paid revenue upon them," observed the owner, "as long as they yielded any fruit; have I no property in them now?" "That is no affair of mine," was the reply, "the revenue is not to be defrauded, so take your choice." And the poor owner, if I may mock him with the name, took his axe and hewed down his past-bearing cocoa-nut, betel-nut and jack trees, "that the revenue might not be defrauded." I leave the man who in his life has ever possessed one tree, who has tended it, nurtured it, watched its growth, sat under its shade and eaten its fruit; I leave a man to call up the home of his early youth, to think of the favourite tree which shadows it, as dear to him as the home itself, and then to say what he would feel, if he were thus bidden to fell it to the ground. Mr. Græme did not stay to know what the people in Malabar felt, or to hear what they said; had he stayed, he might have heard what many of all ranks and conditions exclaimed. "The next order, we conclude, after this one, will be to hang and put to death all the old and infirm who are no longer able to work and pay revenue; of what use are they to the sirkar, any more than the old trees?" Not once nor twice was this said to me with one voice. I state it as the best moral commentary upon "the survey of Malabar."

17. It would be the height of presumption, were so very humble an individual as myself, dwelling in this remote spot, to suppose that he could make converts to the opinion he holds (the fruit of his best observation and reflection) relative to the principle of the land revenue system

* Ceded Districts—Survey Revenue, 1804 - - - - - 56,00,000.
Actual Revenue, 1827 - - - - - 42,50,000.

Appendix, No. 6.

system prevailing in South India; viewing it only as a financial, and not as a moral problem, in which the progress and the well-being of the country are inseparably bound up; viz. that it is opposed to the facts and experience furnished by the history of every civilized country, ancient or modern; and is ultimately destructive of the sources, whence an incomparably larger and increasing share of revenue would be derived, were the land suffered to become private property, and the people suffered unrestricted and unmterfered with, to reap the whole fruits of the capital and industry they may bestow upon it. I repeat, without fear of contradiction from any person conversant with the subject, that all that a farmer asks is to be allowed to produce; and one would think, that it does not require demonstration to prove, that the more he does produce, the larger, the surer and the more certainly increasing, the revenues of a Government must be. As to the fear, that this produce might be consumed or exchanged, without contributing to them, he who entertains it will assuredly not be ranked in the category of statesmen or economists.

18. I hope the explanation I have given in the early part of this letter, will be satisfactory to the Board; for the length to which it has since run, I ask the Board's forgiveness. I confess that the revenue system, its principle and its effects, moral and financial, have long filled my whole mind. I have seen much of India, and have contrasted it more than once with a great part of civilized Europe. No traveller revisits any portion of the latter, whether free or despotic, during peace, at an interval of eight or ten years, without seeing signs of improvement and prosperity more or less striking and rapid. At the lapse of 30 years of profound uninterrupted peace, Lord William Bentinck revisited his Government of Madras, and recorded as the deliberate, dispassionate result, that from what he had seen, but much more from what he had learnt, the South of India had, in this interval, to the best of his judgment and impression, visibly and palpably retrograded and declined. Such an opinion will at least, acquit mine of singularity. If my experience be microscopic, his Lordship's is of the widest and most extensive, whether in India or Europe, of any man living. I refer to it simply with the hope of inducing the candid inquirer to pause upon and review his conclusions; to question for a moment the reputed optimism of the system; to test it by facts, which, with the smallest pains, he will find crowd upon him from opposite quarters; to interrogate the past or the present, both fertile in conclusive answers; to try it by the principles

---

(No. 2.) - - - - - - - - - - -

VOUCHER (B) - - - - - - - - - - -

STATEMENT (approximative) of the Amount of Direct and - - - -

YEAR ending 31 Dec. 1835.	1 NUMBER OF LABOURERS EMPLOYED.						2. Grain (Paddy), Wages of Labourers (Seers.)	3 Government Revenue 1-3d repaid to Grain Grower at the Commutation Price of 45 Rs. per Mill Seers.	4. MONEY WAGES OF LABOURERS.		5. Warehouse and Labourer's House Tax, paid to Government.
	Teers (Free.)			Poliars (Slaves).							
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Men	Women.	Children.			Teers.	Poliars.	
								Rs. q. r.	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*
Total -	34,557	30,698	2,635	20,643	20,143	17,422	210,000	3,150 - -	4,759 1 16	924 2 78	179 2 -

Remarks—Column 6. The minimum average daily consumption of salt and tobacco, in a labourer's family of five persons, is, of each, half a pice (50 to the Rupee)

The annual consumption of 161 teer families will, therefore, amount to - - - - - -	*Rs.* 981 - -
Of 50 poliar families, to - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	311 1 56
Government profit, one-third - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	1,293 1 56
(More nearly one-half) - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	*Rs.* 431 - -

The total consumption of tobacco, however, in the five parishes, is five bales, or chippoms, a-month, or 60 a-year, and as my labourers are the only ones in constant employ, I believe their consumption to be full three bales a-month, or 36 a-year, the cost of which, at 36½ rupees a bale, is 1,294 rupees. The minimum clothing annually required by a family of five persons costs at the lowest, not less than 9 rupees; viz., for the man, 2 rupees; his wife, 3 rupees; three children, 4 rupees. The clothing of 161 families will cost (9 × 161) 1,449 rupees. (My poliars receive clothes, the men four, the women three times a-year, besides cumblies. People think that it is from choice, and not from poverty that the natives go with so little clothing.

ciples of human action and human conduct existing in his own breast; to ask himself, while he has the certainty of accumulating, with common prudence, a fee simple of 2,000 *l.* and 3,000 *l.* per annum for himself and his children, as the reward of his toil, what, on the the other hand, would be his mental, moral and physical condition, what his industry, what his energy, what his enterprise, what his skill, what his hope of bettering his condition and rising in life, what his manliness, what his spirit, what his love of truth, what his honesty, what his independence, what, in short, would be the whole moral composition of his being, if the tax-gatherer had the power every year, and year by year, of examining all his concerns, and of leaving him in fact, whatever may be said in name, after paying his revenue, and toiling the year through, just enough to exist and propagate a race like himself. That this is the condition of 99–100ths of the people of South India, will hardly be contested, "Gens taillable et corvéables à merci et à misericorde," as Arthur Young describes the French peasantry in 1788–89. That such it will continue, as long as the sovereign considers himself the sole lord, and them as mere occupants and tenants at will, then is the past to witness. This extraordinary belief, in truth, it is, which is the most difficult to overcome. That the sovereign should possess the proprietory right to the soil, when, for example, he takes possession of a waste and unoccupied tract like Swan River, or when, as in the case of the United States and the Indian tribes to the westward of the Alleghanies, he purchases the right over their hunting-grounds from the actual occupants, is credible and intelligible; but that sensible and thinking men should believe and maintain, in so anciently peopled a country as India, that the right to the soil could be taken from the original occupants and their successors, and become vested in the sovereign by any act short of the greatest force or fraud, fills me with the same marvel, as if it were asserted that he acquired the same possessory right over the bodies of the people; a frenzy to which the wildest fanaticism of the Mahomedans never reached.

I have, &c:
(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

P.S.—Since writing the above, I have seen the Fort St. George Gazette of the 5th March, containing the Minutes of Consultation of 17 November last.

(signed) *F. C. B.*

(No. 2.)

VOUCHER (B.)

Indirect Taxes paid in 1835, by the Land of the Undersigned.

6. Government Profit upon the Salt and Tobacco consumed by Labourers.	7. Sea Customs Paid.	8. Plantation Net Land Revenue.	9. Expense of Collecting the Revenue of the Five Parishes, Menon, 12 Rs. 2 Kolkars, 5 Rs. each.	10. Government Revenue Collected, free of all Charge and Loss, for 33 Years, from 1803 to 1835 inclusive.	11. Ryots' Balances made good to Government by M. Brown and F. C. Brown	12. Number of Poor, Aged and Infirm maintained in the Five Parishes.	13. Freight and Charges paid in England on Produce in 1834, exclusive of Customs and Excise	14. Purchase Money of Plantation paid to Government, with Interest thereon at 10 per Cent.
Rs. q. r.	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*		*Rs. q. r.*	*Rs. q. r.*
431 – –	963 3 27	767 – 62	264 – –	99,307 1 4	1,881 3 60	405	12,710 3 –	70,000 – –
							£. 1,271 15 –	Int. 7,000 – –

clothing. Now, in January, the most temperate month of this temperate climate, the thermometer varies from 59 and 60° in the open air at sun-rise, to 112° in the sun at 3 p.m.; a change of just 52 degrees in nine hours. So easy is it for Europeans, dwelling in large houses and cased in flannel, to talk of the equable climate of India, and of the natives being content with "the scantiest clothing, holding broad-cloth in contempt.") The above sum being deducted from the labourers' wages (Cols. 2 and 4), the remainder represents the value of their grain and money wages, which is left to them to expend upon the supply of all their other wants, 9-10ths of which must obviously be food and necessaries; such as cocoa-nuts, jacks, fish oil, curry stuff, jaggree, toddy, betel-nut, betel-leaf, firewood, &c. &c. Except the two last, every one of these articles has previously paid a direct tax to Government, levied either upon the grower or the producer, levied often before the article is produced, or fit to be consumed or exchanged. What the whole tax may amount to in money, it is not possible to say; but I do not think it can be estimated at less than 1-5th of the surplus wages above stated; over and above all the charges to be repaid in bringing all these necessaries to market, fitting them for consumption, and retailing them. Nature produces nothing, not even firewood, absolutely ready for consumption, without some intermediate labour; if it did, such a thing could no more be taxed than air. This incident must not be forgotten, if we desire to estimate the effect upon productive industry of direct and indirect taxation; of taxation before, or at the moment of production, or at the moment of consumption and of exchange.

Anjerakandy, 14 March 1836. (signed) *F. C. Brown.*

Appendix, No. 6.

(No. 3.)

VOUCHER (A.)

Art. 1. WHEREAS the Right honourable the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, on behalf of the said East India Company, having been pleased to grant to the said M. Brown a lease for 99 years of the Honourable Company's plantation in Randatarra, as made over to him by the Principal Collector of Malabar, Major Wm. Macleod, in the year 1802 (consisting of the five tarrahs or deshoms of——here follow their names—) Murdock does hereby bind and oblige himself, his heirs and assigns, to the due payment and discharge of the revenue of the aforesaid lands, amounting to the annual sum of rupees 2,257. 2. by such kists or instalments as the Collector of Malabar may from time to time direct.

Art. 2. When a new survey of the land revenue of Malabar shall take place, M. Brown, for himself, his heirs and assigns, does hereby bind himself to pay the new revenue thereon to be assessed, at the same rates as the same species of land and productions of the district shall be then assessed.

(A true copy.)

(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

VOUCHER (C.)

To *William Sheffield,* Esq., Principal Collector of the Province of Malabar.

The Address of Sheristedar Kalpatti Karoonagara Menon, and Porakollongara Kristna Menon, Tahsildar of the Talook of Kotiote.

IN conformity with the orders issued to us, we proceeded to Anjerakandy, and re-surveyed 30 parrambas of all classes, the result of which exhibits a decrease of Rs. 9., 36 per cent. below the late survey made by the late Ananthan sheristedar.* From the above circumstance, as well as from the appearance of the trees, we humbly conceive, that if an azimash or counter-survey of the whole of the gardens of Anjerakandy be made, the result would be 10 per cent. below the amount of the revenue now collected upon cocoa-nut, betel-nut and jack trees, agreeably to Ananthan sheristedar's survey. We therefore believe, that if an abatement of 10 per cent. in the amount of revenue now realized be made, and Mr. Brown allowed to make a survey and to apportion the revenue of the koodians, a settlement satisfactory to the ryots might, from that gentleman's local knowledge of that part of the district, be easily effected, which would give an aggregate revenue of 10 per cent. less than the present amount.

The tiers and mapilla, inhabitants of other talooks, who reside at present in Anjerakandy in consequence of their having obtained employment there as coolies, expressed their grievance at being made to pay a tax on their houses, at the rate of one rupee for every small tier house, and two rupees for each mapla house, indiscriminately.†

(signed) *K. Karnagara Menon,* Sheristedar,
P. Kristna Menon, Tahsildar.

Dated 24th Toolam 1002. (7th November 1826.)

(True translation.)

(signed) *W. Sheffield,* Principal Collector.

VOUCHER (D.)

Mr. *Sheffield* to Mr. *F. C. Brown.*

My dear Brown, Calicut, 8 January 1831.

I AM at present a good deal occupied with my accounts, but hope to get them all despatched next week, and will then take in hand your application, and at the same time I will see what can be done with regard to the allowance you claim.

Yours, &c.
(signed) *W. Sheffield.*

In the end of February, Mr. Sheffield took the annuity, and sailed for England.

(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

---

* Huzzoor Head Sheristedar.

† The reason of this complaint was, that in Kotiote, on the opposite bank of the same river, Mr. Græme's survey fixed the tax upon the houses of the Nyrs at 2 fanams, and that of the Mapillas and Tiers at 1 rupee; the Nyrs being the gentlemen of the country; the Mapillas traders and coolies; the Tiers coolies only.

(No. 4.)

To the Principal Collector of Malabar.

Sir, Anjerakandy, 26 October 1833.

The collections having recommenced, I have the honour to solicit your consideration of the annexed letter from the Principal Collector (No. 1.), forwarding to my late father copy of a report (No. 2.) of 7th November 1826, made upon a counter-survey ordered by the Principal Collector of the five deshoms of Anjerakandy. Mr. Sheffield and Mr. Hudleston often repeated to me, publicly and privately, their intention of giving the subject an early consideration, but were probably prevented by a press of other business.

By the close of this Fusly, the inhabitants of Anjerakandy will have paid, in 10 years, one whole year's revenue more than their neighbours, and this upon the report of the head revenue surveyors. Regard to the justice which is due to them alone, induces me to lay their case before you.

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

(No. 5.)

To *F. C. Brown*, Esq., Tellicherry.

Principal Collector's Office, Calicut,
Sir, 8 November 1833.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo, calling my attention to Mr. Sheffield's letter to the address of your late father, under date the 14th November 1826, and in reply, beg to state that, as neither Mr. Sheffield nor the late Principal Collector Mr. Hudleston appear to have passed any order on the subject of the request which you made to them, I feel myself at this distance of time precluded from doing so, without the special order of the Board of Revenue.

I have lately addressed the Board on the present state of the gardens, requesting their instructions on the propriety of making a general survey throughout the district, as recommended by Mr. Commissioner Græme. Under these circumstances, I trust you will agree with me in considering it unnecessary to address them again until they shall have determined upon the new survey, in which case, the five tarrahs of Anjerakandy, referred to in your letter, will, with others, be re-surveyed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. F. Clementson,*
Principal Collector.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

Extract of a Letter from *M. Brown*, Esq., to the Principal Collector of Malabar; dated 13 February 1824.

Paragraph 8. There is a mistake in the sum stated to have been remitted by the removal of the pepper-tax; the revenue, as it stood in 1798 being taken, instead of that fixed by the survey of the Principal Collector Major William Macleod, in 1801–2, amounting in all to rupees 5,857. 1. 67. On which, when the tarrahs were made over to me, the Government were pleased to remit the sum of 183 star pagodas, making rupees 640. 2., leaving a net revenue of rupees 5,216. 2. 67. Of this sum the revenue on the paddy-fields and parrambas, which I have continued to pay, is rupees 2,244. 3. 62. The amount, therefore, taken off by the proclamation of 1806 was, rupees 2,972. 0. 5., and not rupees 5,141, as stated in your letter.

No. II.

To *M. Brown*, Esq., Anjerakandy.

Sir,

On an examination of the schedule sent with your letter of the 28th instant, there appears so vast a discrepancy between this document, the pymashy lately made by the Huzzoor servants, and the original jummabundy accounts, in regard to names, number of fields, pattom, &c., that it is impossible to reconcile them without the assistance of some of the old

Appendix, No. 6.

old mookiestans of each of the tarrahs. I shall, therefore, feel much obliged by your directing some of the most intelligent of them to attend my cutcherry at this place, with as little delay as possible. They will not be detained longer than I can possibly help.

I have, &c.

Tellicherry, 31 May 1825. (signed) *J. Vaughan*,
Principal Collector.

No. III.

To *M. Brown*, Esq., Anjerakandy.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d instant.

With respect to the schedule in question, all I wish to do is to reconcile the difference of the names of the paddy-fields, between those entered in your schedule, those entered in the pymashy account, and those entered in the old accounts in my office.

You are labouring entirely under a misapprehension if you imagine that I have it in contemplation to question the pattom; but that the names differ very widely is admitted by the mookiestans whom you have now sent, and who attribute it to new names given by new occupants; to subdividing (formerly) entire fields; to joining two or more fields together; to entering pallyalom or nursery-grounds for rearing paddy plants, and to various other causes.

If the accounts of Anunthan are so incorrect, it must be solely attributed to want of all co-operation on the part of the inhabitants, from whom alone the information from which the accounts were framed, could have been obtained. It can hardly be supposed, for a moment, that Anunthan and his assistants would have taken the trouble to invent new names and fabricate false accounts.

The mookiestans, to whom I have explained my views with respect to a reduction of the price on which gram is assessed, have undertaken to examine the accounts and explain the discrepancies observable in them. I send you a specimen of the inaccuracy in either the one or other of the accounts; viz. the old accounts in my office, or those furnished by you. To enable me to correct these, I should wish to be allowed to see, as early as possible, the revenue records to which you allude, as possibly being even more authentic than the accounts which I have at present for reference in my office.

I have, &c.

Tellicherry, 4 June 1825. (signed) *J. Vaughan*,
Principal Collector.

P.S.—I should be happy to be favoured with a sight of the records showing the pepper produce for the last 10 years, alluded to in the 8th paragraph of your letter under reply.

(signed) *J. V.*

No. IV.

Dear Sir, Calicut, 6 October 1801.

I AM so much interested in preserving the management of the small district of Randatarra (whether the plantation is continued on the Company's account or given up to me), that I hope you will excuse me troubling you with a few words on the subject. When I began the undertaking, there was a tahsildar in the district, whom Mr. Duncan himself called into his presence, and gave him the most positive orders to furnish me with every thing I should require of him, and particularly with labourers. The same orders were repeated by the Commissioners; yet after trying every means in my power for many months, I never could procure any adequate number of hands, and after many complaints I represented the matter to Mr. Duncan, and pointed out the only remedy, in consequence of which he immediately directed that the district of Randatarra, as assistant to the northern superintendent, should be committed to me, since when I have never experienced the smallest difficulty in procuring the number of labourers wanted at particular times. Previous to this the Governor of Bombay had been formally authorized by the Court of Directors to employ me in any manner he deemed most expedient for the public service. He informed them of his having, for particular reasons, put me in charge of the police and collections of Randatarra, and they were pleased to approve of his having done so. Extracts of both those letters from the Court of Directors to the Bombay Governor are in the Commissioners' office.

I hope you will not impute to egotism the mention that this subject renders it necessary to make of myself. I stand in such a predicament towards Government, that the regulations made for Europeans not on the Honourable Company's service, ought, perhaps, in justice, on so trifling a matter, not to be enforced with regard to me, since thereby no expense is incurred, but, on the contrary, a tahsildar's pay saved to the Company. When this province was first ceded to the Company, the services I had it in my power to render to the first Commissioners, during the course of some months that I remained with Mr. Duncan for that purpose, were so far acceptable, as to induce the Governor-general, without my knowledge,

ledge, to write a very flattering letter of recommendation in my favour to the Governor of Bombay. When Mr. Duncan came round as Governor, I had again occasion to offer him my services, and by his particular desire took upon me the office of translator to a commission that he had appointed to inquire into the revenues, and into the abuses then said to have been committed in the management of them. That station I held about a twelvemonth, and was the major part of that time absent from home, and at my own expense, as I accepted of no salary. I relinquished it when I saw Mr. Duncan pursuing such measures with regard to Kotiote as I was convinced would in the end draw disgrace on all who had any concern in them, and from a conviction that it was in vain to labour for information for a person who could not decide and act on it. The Commissioners' favourable opinion of my services was fully recorded on several occasions, and the Governor in Council thought so highly of them, that he deemed it but justice to me to lay them before the Court of Directors, with a very warm recommendation from himself and Council; in reply to which, that Court, after expressing their favourable opinion, authorized him to employ me in the mode he may deem most beneficial for the public service. These claims, joined to my having made, by the orders of Government, a very accurate survey of the revenues of Randatarra (which is in the Commissioner's office) may perhaps be deemed sufficient to entitle me to be an exception in this trifling case to the general rule; and as the Board of Revenue have been informed of my being in the management of Randatarra, and have even ordered me to continue the different experiments I have begun for ascertaining the medium increase over seed sown, and the quantity of grain produced on a given space, as well as the medium produce of cocoa-nut, betel-nut and jack trees, and of pepper-vines, which I cannot effect without being in the management of the district, I am fully persuaded that it requires only a word from you to ensure me in the continuance of it. But whatever may be your determination on this head, I hope you will grant me one request, and that is, to include Randatarra (which always has been, many years previous to the cession of the province, an appendage of Tellicherry) in Mr. Strachey's circle of collection. * * * * *

Major Macleod.

I remain, &c.
(signed) *Murdoch Brown.*

No. V.

EXTRACT of a Letter from the Principal Collector of Malabar, to *M. Brown*, Esq.; dated 7 April 1825.

Paragraph 5. IN consequence of your having declined the office of distributing the pottahs to the ryots of Anjerakandy, I have directed a person to be sought for, qualified to act as a deshadikar; previously, however, to confirming him in the situation, I wish to hear from you on the subject, viz. whether you are desirous of still continuing the collections of the revenue on the same terms as hitherto, in which case it is not my wish to alter the present system in that respect.

EXTRACT of a Letter from the Principal Collector of Malabar, to *M. Brown*, Esq., dated 21 April 1825.

P.S.—I REQUEST to be favoured with an answer to that part of my letter of the 7th instant, which relates to the collection of the revenue in the five tarrahs, and whether you are desirous of continuing in that charge.

EXTRACT of a Letter from *M. Brown*, Esq., to the Principal Collector of Malabar; dated 24 April 1825.

IN reply to the 2d paragraph, or postscript, I beg leave to say, that it is not at present my intention to relinquish the lease of the five tarrahs which I so dearly purchased, having no doubt that I shall obtain in the end full remuneration for the injustice that I am now obliged to submit to.

No. VI.

BE it known to all men by these Presents, that Murdoch Brown, formerly Overseer of the Honourable East India Company's Plantation in Randatarra, and now residing at Anjerakandy, on the said Plantation, has this day become bound towards the said Honourable Company to the fulfilment of the following Articles of Agreement; viz.

Article 1. WHEREAS the Right Honourable the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, on behalf of the said East India Company, having been pleased to grant to the said Murdoch Brown a lease of 99 years of the Honourable Company's Randatarra plantation, as

Appendix, No. 6.

made over to him by the Principal Collector of Malabar, Major William Macleod, in the year 1802 (consisting of the five tarrahs or deshoms of Mooringury, Mamba, Camiat, Anjerakandy and Palery, together with a strip of land situated on the opposite side of the Anjerakandy river in Kotiote, bounded by a dyke of 10 feet in height, constructed in the year 1800, for the defence of the plantation, and containing about 40 acres of land), Murdoch Brown does hereby bind and oblige himself, his heirs and assigns, to the due payment and discharge of the revenue of the aforesaid lands, amounting to the annual sum of rupees 2,257. 2. 0., by such kists or instalments as the collector of Malabar may from time to time direct.

Art. 2. When a new survey of the land revenue of Malabar shall take place, Murdoch Brown, for himself, his heirs and assigns, does hereby bind and oblige himself to pay the new revenue thereon, to be assessed at the same rates as the same species of land productions of the district shall be then assessed.

Art. 3. Whereas, according to the original plan and agreement between Murdoch Brown to the Honourable the Governor of Bombay in the year 1797, the extent of the plantation was fixed at 2,000 acres of arable land; and whereas within the said five tarrahs (the whole arable land of which does not exceed 2,000 acres) 918 acres consist of land occupied by inhabitants, and paying revenue, it shall be lawful for Murdoch Brown to purchase, with the consent of the inhabitants, all or any part of the said 918 acres, such purchases being duly registered in the Collector's cutcherry, or in the Court of Tilla; and it is hereby understood that all and every part of the land of the said five tarrahs, with the exception of the said occupied land now paying revenue, is the property of Murdoch Brown under the said lease.

Art. 4. It shall be lawful for the said Honourable Company to prohibit Murdoch Brown, his heirs or assigns, from purchasing occupied land from the inhabitants; but in that case, the said Honourable Company shall be bound to put the said Murdoch Brown, his heirs or assigns, in possession of an equal extent of unoccupied arable land (not exceeding 918 acres) in the vicinity, at the time of such prohibition being signified to him, and he shall hold such land on the same terms and conditions as the rest of the plantation.

Art. 5. At the expiration of the lease, it shall remain at the option of the Government to resume the lands thus leased, on repaying to the lawful owner the sums paid to the natives for their jenm and koodima keer rights, and the products on them when purchased. An account of the sums so expended until the 1st July 1802, was delivered to the Collector Major Macleod, and what may henceforward be purchased shall be paid for agreeably to the sums specified in the respective registries of the deeds.

Art. 6. Whereas the said Murdoch Brown, for himself, his heirs and assigns did, in the year 1802, offer and agree to pay for the purchase of the said plantation, the amount expended until that period on it by the Honourable Company, with certain deductions agreed to by the Right honourable the then Governor in Council of Fort St. George: and whereas the total destruction of all the buildings, and nearly all the productive vines and coffee-trees, in the year 1803, by the rebels from Kotiote, put it out of the power of Murdoch Brown to fulfil the agreement then entered into, and induced the Government to grant a further extension of term for the payment of the sums due by Murdoch Brown as aforesaid, and also to take under their consideration what reductions ought to be allowed to Murdoch Brown for the heavy losses and destruction suffered by him from the incursion of the rebels aforesaid: and whereas, the Right honourable the Governor in Council, after receiving the reports of the Collector of Malabar and Board of Revenue, on the subject of the remissions to be granted to Murdoch Brown, has thought fit to refer the same to the Honourable the Court of Directors for their final decision: Be it further known, that Murdoch Brown having already paid two instalments of 10,000 rupees, each on that account, does hereby bind himself, his heirs, executors and assigns, to pay to the Honourable Company such further sum in final discharge of his debt, and by such instalments as the said Honourable the Court in their wisdom shall determine, deducting therefrom the value of the goods delivered to the Honourable Company's commercial resident in Mahé, agreeably to the account delivered to the Principal Collector, Major William Macleod, in 1802.

Art. 7. Murdoch Brown, or the occupant of the plantation, shall at all times conform to all lawful orders issued to him under the authority of Government, or of its officers.

(signed) *M. Brown.* (L. S.)

In presence of Witnesses,

(signed) *F. Hollond.*
H. Lacon.

Entered into before me at Tellicherry, this 30th day of April 1817.

(signed) *W. Sheffield,*
First Head Assistant Collector.

No. VII.

No. VII.

To *James Vaughan*, Principal Collector of Malabar, Calicut.

Sir, Anjerakandy, 27 June 1825.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23d instant, and in reply beg leave to state, that I make no collections of revenue but in the tarrahs leased to me by the Government, for the whole revenues of which I became answerable, and have continued to pay, as stipulated in the deed making over the lands to me.

I have, &c.

(signed) *M. Brown.*

No. VIII.

My dear Sheffield, Anjerakandy, 14 December 1830.

I HEARD yesterday, with surprise, that you are going to take the furlough, and are to be succeeded by Hudlestone. I thought you would try a trip to sea in the first instance, but my information is from Madras, whence I attach greater weight to it than to the rumours that have been floating here. I regret it, for I conclude it is the state of your health that has decided you to take this definitive step. Six months in England, and I trust you will be thoroughly restored.

While you are still in office, I have two requests to make to you, in order that I may be spared the irksomeness of adding to the number of petitioners who will beset your successor.

One is, to look over my letters to the Principal Collector, of the 18th August 1829 and 3d July 1830, and see if you can grant me any remission on the ground stated in them; the other is, to ask whether you will sanction the same allowance to me for collecting the revenue in these umshoms, as is granted to other umshoms; the yearly sum, trifling as it seems, is now an object to me, or I should not mention it.

Yours, &c.

(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

No. IX.

EXTRACT from the REPORT for Fusly 1243, alluded to at Paragraph 40.

28. ALTHOUGH the statement No. 3 of exports, adverted to in para. 2, exhibits an unfavourable result as far as it regards the last two Fuslies, from causes already explained,* yet, if contrasted with a similar statement for 10 years, commencing with Fusly 1214—the year Mr. Warden first took charge of this district—your Board will observe the highly favourable increase that has taken place in the agricultural resources of the district, the average of the last 10 years being 21,05,653 rupees, whilst that of the same period, commencing from 1214, is only 13,00,418 rupees, giving a difference in favour of Fuslies 1234 to 1243 of 8,05,235 rupees, or about 62 per cent.

29. Again, if the foregoing average of the official value† of the exports of the garden products alone, be contrasted with the total Government demand upon gardens, we cannot but feel satisfied that the inhabitants of Malabar generally are better off than the ryots of any other districts under the Madras Presidency; for whilst the former is 21,05,653 rupees, the latter is only 4,17,809 rupees. From the last item, however, the remissions granted in 1243, amounting to rupees 12,952. 1. 4., must be deducted, together with the revenue on the jack tree; viz. rupees 48,087. 10. 3.; as the produce of this tree, with that of the other perishable products, is consumed within the district, and forms no part of the export account; so that to counterbalance a revenue of three ‡ lacs and a half which the ryots pay, they obtain,

---

* See Para. 2 and Para. 3, of the Report for 1242.

Note.—The official value of the exports of the last 10 years is much below the value of the 10 years commencing with Fusly 1214. Pepper, in the 10 years from 1214, varied from 120 to 150 rupees the candy. During the last 10 years it has been as low as 40 for four years, at 90 for four, and 60 for two years.

† The Tariff value in many cases much below the actual selling price.

‡

Revenue of the cocoa-nut tree		2,99,237	12 10
Areca tree		70,484	7 5
Jack tree		48,087	10 3
		4,17,809	14 6
Deduct the revenue of the jack tree, and remissions		61,039	11 7
NET AMOUNT	*Rs.*	3,56,770	2 11

Appendix, No. 6.

obtain, on an average, a return of no less than 21 lacs. In this calculation, however, the proportion of the export products retained for home consumption has not been taken into consideration, which must be considerable in so large a population as 1,097,660 souls.

To *F. C. Brown*, Esq., Tellicherry.

Sir, Calicut, 14 July 1837.

I HAVE the honour to state for your information, that the Right honourable the Governor in Council has been pleased to direct that the disputed sum of rupees 153. 3. 3., on account of the rice-land assessment of Anjerakandy, may be written off the accounts in every year in which it appears as a balance, and of its being struck off the demand for the future.

2. The necessary orders will be issued to the talook officers, to strike out the demand from the talook accounts.

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. F. Clementson*,
Principal Collector.

Sir, Anjerakandy, 18 July 1837.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, communicating the pleasure of the Right honourable the Governor in Council, that the disputed sum of rupees 153. 3. 3. be struck off retrospectively from the rice-land assessment of Anjerakandy.

It is to you, I believe, that I am indebted for the final settlement of a matter pending now for 12 years, and which the lapse of time, and the uncertainty of life, were calculated further to perplex. In conveying my acknowledgments for the trouble you have been good enough to take, permit me to add my regret at having been the occasion, however unintentionally, of imposing it upon you.

I have, &c.

F. F. Clementson, Esq., &c. &c. &c.

(signed) *F. C. Brown.*

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

ALPHABETICAL and CLASSIFIED LIST of the PRINCIPAL HEADINGS in this INDEX, with the Paging at which they will be respectively found.

Page.

ADULTERATION OF COTTON - - - 549
Presses - - - - - - - - 592

ADVANCES TO CULTIVATORS:
1. *Evidence as to the system of advances to the ryots or cultivators generally* - 549
2. *Evidence relative to the system of Government advances* - - - - 549
Capital - - - - - - - - 561
European agency - - - - - - - 571
Money lenders - - - - - - - 587

AMERICAN COTTON:
1. *Superior quality and value of the American cotton, as compared with the Indian cotton; produce of the American* - - - - - - - 550
2. *Experiments tried for the introduction of American seed into India, and result; capabilities of India for the growth of the American species* - - - 550
Advances to cultivators, 2 - - - - 549
Australia - - - - - - - - 553
China - - - - - - - - - 563
Climate - - - - - - - - 564
Concanny cotton - - - - - - 566
Consumption of cotton - - - - - 566
Cost of production, 2, 3 - - - - 566
Differential duty - - - - - - 571
East India Company - - - - - 571
Exports from India - - - - - 573
Free-labour cotton - - - - - 573
Imports of cotton (Great Britain) - - - 578
Mahratta country - - - - - 582
Native markets - - - - - - 588
New Orleans seed cotton - - - - 588
Port Natal - - - - - - - 592
Price of cotton - - - - - - 592
Production of cotton, 2 - - - - 595
Quality of cotton, 2 - - - - - 597
Soil - - - - - - - - - 607

American planters - - - - - - 550
Government experiments - - - - 575

Annual settlement - - - - - - 551

Appeals - - - - - - - - - 551
Collectors, 1 - - - - - - 565
Remissions of assessment - - - - 593

ASSESSMENT ON LAND OR RENTAL:
1. *Generally* - - - - - - - 551
2. *Principle upon which the assessment was originally founded; mode in which carried out* - - - - - - 551
3. *Opinions that the assessment is generally too high, and acts as an impediment to the cultivation of cotton* - - - 552
4. *Suggestions for the alteration and amendment of the system* - - - - 552

ASSESSMENT ON LAND OR RENTAL—continued. Page.
5. *Evidence in favour of the assessment on land, with opinion that it is no bar to the cultivation of cotton* - - - 553
Advances to cultivators - - - - - 549
Alienated lands - - - - - - 550
American cotton - - - - - - 550
Annual settlement - - - - - 551
Bombay presidency - - - - - 556
Broach district, 2 - - - - - 559
Bundelcund district - - - - - 561
Candeish collectorate - - - - - 561
Central India - - - - - - 562
Coimbatoor district - - - - - 564
Collection of the revenue - - - - 565
Collectors - - - - - - - 565
Concan - - - - - - - - 566
Condition of the people - - - - 566
Cost of production, 1 - - - - 566
Crops - - - - - - - - 569
Darwar district - - - - - 570
East India Company - - - - 571
Exemptions from assessment - - - 572
Grain - - - - - - - - 576
Guzerat - - - - - - - 577
Leases - - - - - - - 581
Madras presidency - - - - - 582
Mahratta country - - - - - 582
Malabar coast - - - - - - 582
Mogul governments - - - - - 587
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
North Western provinces - - - - 589
Permanent settlement - - - - - 589
Price of cotton - - - - - - 592
Remission of assessments - - - - 598
Revenue - - - - - - - - 599
Revisions of assessment - - - - 600
Rice lands - - - - - - - 601
Ryots - - - - - - - - 604
Ryotwar settlement - - - - - 604
Village settlement - - - - - 613
Zemindary settlement - - - - - 615

Australia - - - - - - - - - 553

Bengal presidency - - - - - - 555
Advances to cultivators, 1 - - - - 549
Assessment on land or rental, 4 - - - 552
Capital - - - - - - - - 561
Cultivation of cotton - - - - - 570
Darwar district - - - - - - 570
Education - - - - - - - - 571
Great Indian Peninsula Railway, 4 - - 577
Indigo - - - - - - - - 579
Permanent settlement, 1, 2 - - - - 589
Revenue, 2 - - - - - - - 599
Salt monopoly - - - - - - - 605
Transit duties - - - - - - - 611
Zemindary settlement - - - - - 615

Page.

Berar District (Deccan Territory) - - - 555
Internal communication, 2. 4 - - - - 579
Nizam's territories - - - - - 589
Railways, 2 - - - - - - 597

Blackburn Commercial Association - - - 555

Bombay presidency - - - - - - 556
Advances to cultivators, 1 - - - - 549
Annual settlement - - - - - 551
Assessment on land or rental, 2, 3 - - 551, 552
British manufactures - - - - - 558
Broach district - - - - - - 558
Candeish collectorate - - - - - 561
Capital - - - - - - - - 561
China - - - - - - - - 563
Climate - - - - - - - - 564
Concan - - - - - - - - 566
Customs duties - - - - - - 570
European agency, 2 - - - - - 572
Exemptions from assessment - - - - 572
Great Indian Peninsula Railway - - - 576
Internal communication, 2 - - - - 579
Permanent settlement, 2 - - - - 590
Railways, 2, 3 - - - - - - 597
Revenue, 3 - - - - - - - 599
Roads, 1. 4 - - - - - - - 601
Ryotwar settlement - - - - - 604
Salt monopoly - - - - - - 605
Transit duties - - - - - - 611

British Manufactures - - - - - - 558
Bengal presidency - - - - - 555
Native consumption of cotton - - - - 588
Price of cotton - - - - - - 592
Production of cotton, 2 - - - - - 595

Broach District (Bombay):
1. *Production of cotton in the Broach District* - - - - - - - 558
2. *Heavy nature of the land assessment; evils resulting therefrom* - - - 559
Bombay presidency - - - - - 556
Grain - - - - - - - - 576
Guzerat - - - - - - - 577
Internal communication, 2 - - - - 579
Machinery - - - - - - - 581
Moturpha tax - - - - - - 587
Picking cotton - - - - - - 591
Quality of cotton, 1 - - - - - 596

Bundelcund district - - - - - - 561

Calcutta - - - - - - - - 561
British manufactures - - - - - 558
Manufactured goods - - - - - 586
Public works - - - - - - 596

Candeish collectorate - - - - - - 561
Bombay presidency - - - - - 556
Internal communication, 4 - - - - 580
Irrigation - - - - - - - 580
Remissions of assessment - - - - 598
Roads, 1 - - - - - - - 601
Ryotwar settlement - - - - - 604

Capital - - - - - - - - 561
Advances to cultivators - - - - - 549
European agency - - - - - - 571
Indigo - - - - - - - - 579
Port Natal - - - - - - - 592
Production of cotton - - - - - 595

Central India - - - - - - - 562
European agency, 2 - - - - - 572
Quality of cotton, 1 - - - - - 596

Chamber of Commerce (Bombay) - - - - 562

China - - - - - - - - - 563

Churka - - - - - - - - - 563
Cleaning cotton - - - - - - - 563
Saw-gins - - - - - - - - 605

Page.

Cleaning cotton - - - - - - - - 563
American planters - - - - - - 550
Churka - - - - - - - - 563
Cultivation of cotton - - - - - 570
Machinery - - - - - - - 581
Moturpha tax - - - - - - 587
Production of cotton, 2 - - - - - 595
Quality of cotton - - - - - - 596
Saw-gins - - - - - - - - 605

Climate - - - - - - - - - 564
Australia - - - - - - - - 554
Competition - - - - - - - 566
Mahratta country - - - - - - 582
Malabar coast - - - - - - 582
Port Natal - - - - - - - 592
Soil - - - - - - - - - 607

Coimbatoor district (Madras) - - - - 564
American cotton, 2 - - - - - 550
Climate - - - - - - - - 564
Exports from India - - - - - 573
Internal communication, 1 - - - - 579
Machinery - - - - - - - 581
Mahratta country - - - - - 582
Quality of cotton, 1 - - - - - 596
Soil - - - - - - - - - 607

Collection of the revenue - - - - - 565
Assessment on land or rental, 3 - - - 552
Madras presidency - - - - - 582
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
Revenue - - - - - - - - 599

Collectors:
1. *General duties and powers of the collectors* - - - - - - - 565
2. *Inefficiency of the collectors from want of experience; objections to the frequent change of collectors* - - - - 565
3. *Appointment, duties, and general character of the subordinate officers; mode in which paid, &c.* - - - - 565
Advances to cultivators, 1 - - - - 549
Annual settlement - - - - - - 551
Appeals - - - - - - - - 551
Government officers - - - - - 576
Permanent settlement, 1 - - - - 589
Remissions of assessment - - - - 598
Ryotwar settlement, 2 - - - - - 605

Competition - - - - - - - - 566
American cotton - - - - - - 550
Cost of production, 2 - - - - - 566
Free-labour cotton - - - - - 573
Government experiments - - - - 575
Machinery - - - - - - - 581
Quality of cotton - - - - - - 596
United States - - - - - - 612

Concan, Northern and Southern - - - - 566
Ryotwar settlement, 1 - - - - - 604

Condition of the people - - - - - 566
British manufactures - - - - - 558
Collectors, 1 - - - - - - 565
Concan, Northern and Southern - - - 566
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
North-western provinces - - - - 589
Permanent settlement, 2 - - - - 590
Ryots - - - - - - - - - 604

Consumption of cotton - - - - - - 566
China - - - - - - - - - 563
Native consumption of cotton - - - - 588
Raw cotton - - - - - - - - 598
Supply of cotton - - - - - - 609

Cost of Production:
1. *Opinions that the land-tax does not enhance the cost of production of cotton* - 566
2. *Cost of production of cotton in India* - 566
3. *Cost of production in America* - - 567
Assessment on land or rental - - - - 551
Broach district, 2 - - - - - 559

COST OF PRODUCTION—continued. Page.
Consumption of cotton - - - - - 566
Internal communication, 1 - - - - 579
Quality of cotton - - - - - - 596
Taxation - - - - - - - 610
Cotton trade - - - - - - - 567
Crops - - - - - - - - 569
Advances to cultivators, 1 - - - - 549
Assessment on land or rental, 2 - - - 551
Cotton manufactures - - - - - 567
Dacca - - - - - - - 570
Indigo - - - - - - - 579
Permanent settlement, 2 - - - - 590
Picking cotton - - - - - - 591
Produce - - - - - - - 595
Production of cotton - - - - - 595
Rice - - - - - - - - 601
Cultivation of Cotton - - - - - - 570
Advances to cultivators - - - - 549
Agra - - - - - - - - 550
Assessment on land or rental - - - 551
Bengal presidency - - - - - 555
Broach district - - - - - - 558
Caffreland - - - - - - - 561
Capital - - - - - - - 561
Coimbatoor district - - - - - 564
East India Company - - - - - 571
European agency - - - - - - 571
Government experiments - - - - 575
Grain - - - - - - - 576
Great Indian Peninsula Railway - - - 576
Internal communication - - - - 579
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
Permanent settlement - - - - - 589
Port Natal - - - - - - - 592
Price of cotton - - - - - - 592
Production of cotton - - - - - 595
Punjaub - - - - - - - 596
Railways - - - - - - - 597
Roads - - - - - - - 601
Ryots - - - - - - - - 604
Ryotwar settlement - - - - - 604
Waste lands - - - - - - 613
Customs duties - - - - - - - 570
Pepper - - - - - - - 589
Sea customs - - - - - - 606
Transit duties - - - - - - 611
Dacca - - - - - - - - 570
Bengal presidency - - - - - 555
Darwar district - - - - - - - 570
American cotton, 2 - - - - - 550
Climate - - - - - - - 564
Government experiments - - - - 575
New Orleans seed cotton - - - - 588
Quality of cotton, 1 - - - - - 596
Roads, 1 - - - - - - - 601
Saw-gins - - - - - - - 605
Soil - - - - - - - - 607
Transit duties - - - - - - 611
Wight, Dr. - - - - - - - 613
Deccan territory - - - - - - - 571
Bombay presidency - - - - - 556
Exemptions from assessment - - - - 572
Great Indian Peninsula Railway, 4 - - 577
Railways, 2 - - - - - - - 597
Soil - - - - - - - - 607
Differential duty - - - - - - - 571
Duty on cotton - - - - - - - 571
Customs duties - - - - - - 570
Differential duty - - - - - - 571
Export duties - - - - - - - 572
Transit duties - - - - - - 611
East India Company - - - - - - 571
Advances to cultivators, 2 - - - - 549
American planters - - - - - - 550

EAST INDIA COMPANY—continued. Page.
Assessment on land or rental - - - - 551
Bombay presidency - - - - - 556
Broach district, 2 - - - - - 559
Customs duties - - - - - - 570
Duty on cotton - - - - - - 571
Freights - - - - - - - 573
Government experiments - - - - 575
Great Indian Peninsula Railway, 1. 5 - - 576
Indigenous cotton - - - - - 578
Internal communication, 5 - - - - 580
Irrigation - - - - - - - 580
Machinery - - - - - - - 580
Manchester Commercial Association - - 583
New Orleans seed cotton - - - - 588
Public works - - - - - - 596
Quality of cotton, 2 - - - - - 597
Railways, 1, 2 - - - - - - 597
Remittances - - - - - - 598
Revenue, 4 - - - - - - - 599
Transit duties - - - - - - 611
Education (Bengal) - - - - - - 571
English Merchants - - - - - - 571
EUROPEAN AGENCY:
1. Benefits which would result from the establishment of European agencies in India for the cultivation of cotton - 571
2. Extent to which the system has been tried, and result; difficulties in the way of European capitalists embarking in the cultivation - - - - 572
Advances to cultivators - - - - 549
Agencies - - - - - - - 549
Assessment on land or rental, 4 - - - 552
Capital - - - - - - - 561
Indigo - - - - - - - 579
Exemptions from assessment - - - - - 572
Export duties - - - - - - - 572
Exports from India - - - - - - 573
Climate - - - - - - - 564
Cost of production, 1 - - - - - 566
Customs duties - - - - - - 570
Duty on cotton - - - - - - 571
English merchants - - - - - 571
Malabar coast - - - - - - 582
Manufactured goods - - - - - 586
Price of cotton - - - - - - 592
Free labour cotton - - - - - - 573
Freights - - - - - - - - 573
Navigation laws - - - - - - 588
Government of India - - - - - - 575
Assessment on land or rental - - - - 551
Condition of the people - - - - - 566
Cultivation of cotton - - - - - 570
East India Company - - - - - 571
Internal communication, 2 - - - - 579
Irrigation - - - - - - - 580
Opium - - - - - - - - 589
Permanent settlement, 1 - - - - 589
Public works - - - - - - 596
Railways - - - - - - - 597
Roads, 1 - - - - - - - 601
Government experiments - - - - - 575
American cotton, 2 - - - - - 550
American planters - - - - - 550
Dacca - - - - - - - 570
Production of cotton, 2 - - - - 595
Quality of cotton - - - - - - 596
Government officers - - - - - - 576
Grain - - - - - - - - 576

Page.

Great Indian Peninsula Railway:
1. *Steps taken by the projectors of the railway with respect to carrying out their scheme* - 576
2. *Benefits which would result from the formation of this line, particularly as regards the cotton trade of India* - 576
3. *Support the scheme would be likely to meet with in this country and in India* 576
4. *How far there are any difficulties, engineering or otherwise, in the way of carrying it out* - 577
5. *Opposition of the East India Company originally to the scheme; conditions under which they have since agreed to support it* - 577

Guzerat - 577
Internal communication, 2 - 579
Production of cotton, 3 - 596
Roads, 1 - 601
Soil - 607

Hingolee districts - 578

Hoondakurs - 578

Hyderabad - 578

Imports of cotton (Great Britain) - 578
Australia - 553
British Manufactures - 558
Duty on cotton - 571
Quality of cotton, 2 - 597

Imports into India - 578
British manufactures - 558

Indigenous cotton - 578
Concanny cotton - 566
Quality of cotton - 596

Indigo - 579
Advances to cultivators, 1 - 549
Capital - 561
Cultivation of cotton - 570
East India Company - 571
European agency, 2 - 572

Internal Communication:
1. *Bad state of the internal communication in India* - 579
2. *Evidence showing the injury to the cotton in its transit in consequence* - 579
3. *Means of personal travelling in India* - 580
4. *Recommendations for improving the means of inland transit* - 580
5. *Measures taken by the East India Company to improve the inland communication* - 580

Bombay presidency - 556
Candeish collectorate - 561
Combatoor district - 564
Export duties - 572
Exports from India - 573
Great Indian Peninsula Railway - 576
Mahratta country - 582
Manchester Commercial Association - 583
Railways - 597
Roads - 601

Irrigation - 580
Public works - 596

Jubbulpoor - 580

Leases - 581
Nerbudda valley - 588
Nizam's territories - 588
Permanent settlement, 2 - 590

Page.

Machinery - 581
Churka - 563
Cleaning cotton - 563
Moturpha tax - 587
Presses - 592
Saw-gins - 605

Madras presidency - 582
Annual settlement - 551
Assessment on land or rental, 2, 3, 4 - 551
British manufactures - 558
Customs duties - 570
Government of India - 575
Internal communication, 1 - 579
Irrigation - 580
Middlemen - 587
Moturpha tax - 587
Permanent settlement, 3 - 589
Remissions of assessment - 598
Revenue, 4 - 599
Ryotwar settlement - 604
Salt monopoly - 605
Transit duties - 611

Mahratta country - 582
American cotton, 2 - 550
Bombay presidency - 556
Internal communication, 2 - 579

Malabar coast - 582
Exports from India - 573
Moturpha tax - 587
Rice lands - 601
Roads, 1 - 601
Salt monopoly - 605

Manchester Commercial Association - 583
Railways - 597

Manufactured goods - 586
British manufactures - 558
Native consumption of cotton - 588
Price of cotton - 592

Manufacturers (England) - 586
Great Indian Peninsula Railway, 3 - 576
Price of cotton - 592
Production of cotton, 2 - 595
Quality of cotton - 596

Middlemen - 587
Darwar district - 570
Village settlement - 613

Money lenders - 587
Advances to cultivators, 1 - 549
Middlemen - 587

Moturpha tax - 587

Native consumption of cotton - 588

Native governments - 588
Assessment on land or rental, 3 - 552
Government of India - 575
Moturpha tax - 587
Nizam's territories - 588
Revenue, 5 - 600

Navigation laws - 588
Freights - 573

New Orleans seed cotton - 588
American cotton - 550
Cost of production, 3 - 567
Mahratta country - 582
Price of cotton - 592

Nizam's territories - 588
Machinery - 581
Railways, 2 - 597
Roads, 1. 4 - 601
Transit duties - 611

Page.

North-western provinces - - - - - - 589
Leases - - - - - - - - 581
Permanent settlement, 1 - - - - - 589

Oomrawattee - - - - - - - - 589

Opium - - - - - - - - - 589
Advances to cultivators, 1 - - - - - 549
Competition - - - - - - - - 566
Taxation - - - - - - - - 610

Permanent Settlement:
1. *Opinions in favour of a permanent settlement of the assessment or rental* - 589
2. *Preference given to a settlement for a term of years in the shape of leases* - 590
3. *Difficulties in the way of introducing a system of permanent settlement* - - 590
Assessment on land or rental, 1 - - - 551
Bengal presidency - - - - - - 554
Indigo - - - - - - - - 579
Ryotwar settlement - - - - - 604
Zemindars - - - - - - - - 615

Picking cotton - - - - - - - - 591
Cleaning cotton - - - - - - - 563

Port Natal - - - - - - - - 592
Blackburn Commercial Association - - - 555
Caffreland - - - - - - - - 561
Natal Cotton Company - - - - - - 588

Price of cotton - - - - - - - - 592
Berar district - - - - - - - 555
Broach district, 2 - - - - - - - 559
Coimbatoor district - - - - - - 564
Cost of production, 2, 3 - - - - - 566
Exports from India - - - - - 573
Navigation laws - - - - - - 588
New Orleans seed cotton - - - - 538

Production of Cotton:
1. *Generally* - - - - - - 595
2. *Capabilities of India for the production of cotton* - - - - - 595
3. *Causes which check the production* - 596
Australia - - - - - - - - 553
Broach district, 1 - - - - - - - 558
Candeish collectorate - - - - - 561
Cost of production - - - - - 566
Cultivation of cotton - - - - - 570
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
Port Natal - - - - - - - - 592
Price of cotton - - - - - - - 592
United States - - - - - - - 612

Proprietary rights - - - - - - - 596

Public works - - - - - - - - 596
Exports from India - - - - - - 573
Internal communication - - - - - 579
Irrigation - - - - - - - - 580
Railways - - - - - - - - 597
Revenue, 1 - - - - - - - - 599
Roads - - - - - - - - - 601

Quality of Cotton:
1. *Generally* - - - - - - 596
2. *Inferior quality of the Indian cotton, particularly as compared with the American cotton* - - - - - - 597
3. *Advantages which would result from an improvement of the quality* - - 597
American cotton, 2 - - - - - - 550
English merchants - - - - - - 571
Internal communication - - - - - 579
Price of cotton - - - - - - - 592
Production of cotton - - - - - 595

Page.

Railways (India):
1. *Generally* - - - - - - 597
2. *Advantages which would result to the cotton districts from the formation of railways* - - - - - - 597
3. *Practicability of carrying out railways in India* - - - - - - - 598
Great Indian Peninsula Railway - - - 576
Internal communication - - - - 576
Roads - - - - - - - - - 601

Remissions of assessment - - - - - 598
Annual settlement - - - - - - 551
Assessment on land or rental, 2 - - - 551
Broach district, 2 - - - - - - - 559
Collectors, 1 - - - - - - - 565
Darwar district - - - - - - - 570
Zemindary settlement - - - - - 615

Remittances (East India Company) - - - 598
Price of cotton - - - - - - - 592

Rent of land - - - - - - - - 599

Return traffic - - - - - - - - 599
Price of cotton - - - - - - - 592

Revenue of India:
1. *Generally* - - - - - - 599
2. *Bengal Presidency* - - - - - 599
3. *Bombay Presidency* - - - - - 599
4. *Madras Presidency* - - - - - 599
5. *Native governments* - - - - - 600
Assessment on land or rental - - - - 551
Bombay presidency - - - - - - 556
Broach district, 2 - - - - - - 559
Collection of the revenue - - - - 565
Exemptions from assessment - - - - 572
Guzerat - - - - - - - - 577
Indigo - - - - - - - - - 579
Landed property - - - - - - 581
Malabar coast - - - - - - - 582
Nizam's territories - - - - - 588
Public works - - - - - - - 596
Roads - - - - - - - - - 601
Village settlement - - - - - - 613

Rice lands - - - - - - - - - 601
Malabar coast - - - - - - - 582

Roads:
1. *Bad state of the roads generally in India* - - - - - - - 601
2. *Advantages of good roads, particularly in reference to the cultivation of cotton* 601
3. *Extent to which roads are now forming in India* - - - - - - 602
Bombay presidency - - - - - - 556
Candeish collectorate - - - - - 561
Coimbatoor district - - - - - 564
Great Indian Peninsula Railway - - - 576
Internal communication - - - - 579
Manchester Commercial Association - - 583
Mirzapoor - - - - - - - - 587
Nagpoor - - - - - - - - - 587
Public works - - - - - - - 596
Railways - - - - - - - - 597

Ryots - - - - - - - - - 604
Advances to cultivators - - - - - 549
American cotton, 2 - - - - - - 550
Appeals - - - - - - - - 551
Assessment on land or rental - - - - 551
British manufactures - - - - - 558
Broach district, 2 - - - - - - 559
Concan, Northern and Southern - - - 566
Condition of the people - - - - 566
Ejectment - - - - - - - - 571
Exemptions from assessment - - - - 572
Government experiments - - - - 575

Ryots—continued. Page.
- *Indigo* - 579
- *Malabar coast* - 582
- *Middlemen* - 587
- *Nizam's territories* - 588
- *North-western provinces* - 589
- *Permanent settlement*, 2 - 589
- *Remissions of assessment* - 598
- *Taxation* - 610
- *Zemindars* - 615

Ryotwar Settlement:
- 1. *Nature of the ryotwar system of assessment or settlement* - 604
- 2. *Opinions in favour of this system; improvements suggested therein* - 605
- 3. *Objection as to the system; evils resulting from it* - 605
- *Annual settlement* - 551
- *Permanent settlement* - 589
- *Zemindary settlement* - 615

Salt monopoly - 605
- *Taxation* - 610

Saw-gins - 605
- *Churka* - 563
- *Cleaning cotton* - 563
- *Machinery* - 581

Sea customs - 606

Silk - 607
- *Capital* - 561
- *Competition* - 566

Soil - 607
- *Climate* - 564
- *Mahratta country* - 582
- *Port Natal* - 592
- *Quality of cotton*, 1 - 596
- *Surat* - 610

Sugar - 608
- *Advances to cultivators*, 1 - 549
- *Capital* - 561
- *Competition* - 566
- *East India Company* - 571
- *European agency*, 2 - 572
- *Exemptions from assessment* - 572
- *Indigo* - 579
- *Rent of land* - 599

Supply of cotton - 609
- *East India Company* - 571
- *Internal communication* - 579
- *Manchester Commercial Association* - 583
- *Production of cotton*, 2 - 595
- *Quality of cotton*, 2 - 597

Page.
Surat collectorate - 610
- *Assessment on land or rental*, 3 - 552
- *Bombay presidency* - 556
- *Concan, Northern and Southern* - 566
- *European agency*, 1 - 571
- *Manufactured goods* - 586
- *Picking cotton* - 591
- *Quality of cotton*, 2 - 597

Survey - 610

Taxation - 610
- *Assessment on land or rental* - 551
- *Machinery* - 581
- *Malabar coast* - 582
- *Moturpha tax* - 587
- *Nut trees* - 589
- *Public works* - 596
- *Revenue* - 599
- *Salt monopoly* - 605
- *Stamp revenue* - 607
- *Tobacco* - 611

Tenure of lands - 610
- *Condition of the people* - 566
- *Indigo* - 579

Transit duties - 611

United States - 612
- *American cotton* - 550
- *Australia* - 553
- *Cotton manufactures* - 567
- *Native consumption of cotton* - 588
- *Production of cotton*, 2 - 595

Village settlement - 613
- *Assessment on land or rental*, 4 - 552
- *Collectors*, 1 - 565
- *Concan, Northern and Southern* - 566
- *Permanent settlement*, 3 - 589

Waste lands - 613
- *Deccan territory* - 571

Western India - 613
- *Cultivation of cotton* - 570
- *Great Indian Peninsula Railway* - 576
- *Internal communication*, 1 - 579

Wight, Dr. - 613
- *American cotton*, 2 - 550

Zemindars - 615
- *Government of India* - 575
- *Indigo* - 579

Zemindary settlement - 615

INDEX.

[*N.B.*—In this Index, the Numerals following *Rep.* refer to the Page of the Report; the *Figures* following the Names of the Witnesses refer to the Questions of the Evidence, and those following *App.* to the Page of the Appendix.]

A.

ADAM, Mr. *W.* See *Education* (Bengal).

Adulteration of Cotton. Witness has never heard of the practice of adulterating the cotton after it reaches Bombay, and before it is screwed for exportation, *Crawford* 1103—— On the contrary, the practice of re-screwing affords an opportunity of separating the good cotton from the bad, the dirty from the clean, *ib.* 1104-1106.

See also *Presses.*

ADVANCES TO CUTIVATORS:

1. *Evidence as to the System of Advances to the Ryots or Cultivators generally.*
2. *Evidence relative to the System of Government Advances.*

1. *Evidence as to the System of Advances to the Ryots or Cultivators generally:*

Opinion of the Committee in favour of advances being made to the cultivators by European capitalists, *Rep.* v.——The system of advances to cotton growers has been reprobated by the Court of Directors, and is much modified, *Prideaux* 129-131—— Advances still continue to be made to ryots by the collectors of revenue, but the custom is generally discontinued, *ib.* 163——Advances are not peculiar to cotton; they are made on all crops, sugar, indigo and anything, *ib.* 257——The system of advances pervades the manufacturing system also, *ib.*——Nothing is cultivated or manufactured without advances, *ib.* 259.

The sugar-planter has to advance money before the canes are in the ground, *Prideaux* 262——In indigo plantations, the planter advances to the ryot, and a mercantile house to the planter, *ib.* 265-268——The planter advances and receives in return a certain quantity of produce, *ib.* 269——With regard to indigo, the advances are made chiefly by Europeans, *ib.* 274——Opium is grown universally under the system of advances, *ib.* 278.

The advances made to ryots to cultivate the land were formerly charged 12 per cent., now nothing is charged; it is advanced to prevent land being uncultivated with a view to secure the land revenue, *Prideaux* 282-284——Classes of persons by whom advances are made on cotton crops, *Royle* 459——There are no cases in Bombay of English merchants advancing money to the cultivators on account of their produce, though this takes place, to a great extent, in Bengal, *Crawford* 1060-1063——Advances made by the wakharia to the ryots; the wakharia is the monied man of the village, *ib.* 1082-1092—— There are no obstacles to prevent the British merchant from following the same course, *ib.* 1093-1096.

2. *Evidence relative to the System of Government Advances:*

Way in which the Government system of making advances has been very injurious, *Briggs* 1441. 1448-1453—— The Government is in the habit of advancing money to the capitalists on much more advantageous terms than they could get it from the bankers, *ib.* 1448-1453——Government might, under certain circumstances, and certain restrictions, make advances to the cultivators, *Williamson* 1951-1952 —— Evidence generally on the system of advances to the ryots, showing the great disadvantages under which they labour, from being generally so poor as to be obliged to have recourse to these loans, in order to carry on the cultivation, *Petrie* 2120-2142. 2152. 2278-2290——The best plan to stimulate the growth of American cotton in the Coimbatoor district would be to follow the native plan, and get advances made to the cultivators for a year or two, till it is known in the market, *ib.* 2300——The system of advances to the ryots still obtain, on the part of Government, in every one of the presidencies, *Brown* 3282-3287——How far it would be possible for the Government to make advances to the cultivators, supposing it to have, at any time, a surplus revenue, *Reynolds* 4747——The system of advances to the cultivators was attempted in the Nizam's country; but neither the Government nor private individuals can advance money without protecting themselves in the shape of interest, *ib.*

See also *European Agency.* *Money Lenders.*

Agencies. Mr. Mercer, an American, who was over in India, blamed the Bombay merchants for want of zeal in not establishing proper agencies; witness never found them to be possessed of less zeal than other persons, *Crawford*, 1050-1055.

See also *European Agency.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Agra. The Agra cotton production has proved a failure, *Bazley* 689——Evidence relative to the growth of cotton in Agra, *Royle* 778, 779.

Alabama. See *American Cotton.*

Alienated Lands. Some land in India is alienated, and this land pays no tax to Government at all, *Shaw* 3843. 3846.

AMERICAN COTTON:

1. *Superior Quality and Value of the American Cotton, as compared with the Indian Cotton; Produce of the American.*
2. *Experiments tried for the introduction of American Seed into India, and result; Capabilities of India for the growth of the American species.*

1. *Superior Quality and Value of the American Cotton, as compared with the Indian Cotton; Produce of the American:*

The produce obtained from American cotton is much greater than that from the native cotton, *Royle* 423——The Manchester spinners will not use the Indian cotton if the American is cheap; the quality must be improved, or the cotton will not be used, *ib.* 454——Difficulties in the way of arriving at a just computation of the relative production, per acre, between the American and the native cotton, *ib.* 603-607——Difference in the colour between the Indian and the American cotton, *Bazley* 637-639——The American cotton has almost superseded the growth of all other kinds of cotton; causes to which this may be attributed, *ib.* 759-763——The principal causes of the cotton of India having been driven out of the English market by the cotton of the United States, have been the operation of the land assessment, the mode of collecting the revenue, and the manner in which the duties of the surveyors and other officers are discharged, *Brown* 3193-3198——Main points of contrast between the state of things in America and the state of things in India, *ib.* 3196.

2. *Experiments tried for the introduction of American Seed into India, and result; Capabilities of India for the growth of the American species:*

Evidence relative to various experiments made to grow the American cotton in the Coimbatoor and Darwar districts, and result, *Royle* 375-381.——The example of the American experiments has given great impetus to native cultivation; 50,000 acres have been prepared for growth by the ryots themselves, *ib.* 421——Dr. Wight considers that in the southern provinces of the Peninsula American cotton would grow successfully, *ib.* 425——In the American provinces of Alabama and Louisiana they get 400 lbs. of clean cotton per acre, and in India not more than 100 or 150, *ib.* 427——The American plant has been found to prosper most particularly in the Darwar district and in the Coimbatoor district, *ib.* 479——Calculation made by Dr. Wight that in the Peninsula there are about 7,000 square miles fit for the cultivation of American cotton, *ib.* 480-482.

Very great and important improvements have been made by means of the introduction of the American seed into India, *Turner* 875-883——The American seed is stated to have come from Bermuda, part of it, but the principal part is stated to have come from Barbados; and it is hence called the "*Gossipium Barbadensis,*" the Sea Island cotton, *Briggs* 1363——Area of country in the district of Coimbatoor, on which the American variety of cotton might be cultivated, *Petrie* 2077-2089——Statements showing the comparative profits to the merchants and growers of Indian and American cotton respectively; strong evidence in favour of the adoption of the American seed, *ib.* 2090-2119——Way in which the fact of the ryots not cultivating the American cotton in preference to their own may be partly accounted for, *ib.* 2120. 2-[illegible]-2150.

Evidence as to the success which has attended the experiments in the Darwar district with the native cotton and with the American cotton; comparative yield of the two descriptions; probable profit per acre on each, *Shaw* 3781-3788——Though there is a disinclination among the ryots of the Southern Mahratta country, upon the ground of habit, to change the native cotton for the American plant, still witness does not consider there is any insuperable difficulty in the way, *ib.* 3819-3834——No deterioration in the quality of the American cotton has been observed since it was first planted, though, if the native and the American cotton be planted in the neighbourhood of each other, there is a tendency to deterioration in the quality of the American, *ib.* 3918-3922.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators,* 2. *Australia. China. Climate. Concanny Cotton. Consumption of Cotton. Cost of Production,* 2. 3. *Differential Duty. East India Company. Exports from India. Free Labour Cotton. Imports of Cotton* (Great Britain). *Mahratta Country. Native Markets. New Orleans Seed Cotton. Port Natal. Price of Cotton. Production of Cotton,* 2. *Quality of Cotton,* 2. *Soil. United States.*

American Planters. The principal step taken by the East India Company for the encouragement of the growth of cotton has been by locating American planters in different parts of India, *Prideaux* 7——The experiments of the Americans to grow cotton in India have been made since witness left India; witness considers them to have been very unsuccessful indeed, *Briggs* 1525-1529——Particulars in detail relative to the decision of the Directors of the East India Company, in consequence of a great stir made

in

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

American Planters—continued.
in Manchester in 1839 on the subject of cotton, to send over to America for some experienced planters with a view to their being despatched to India and Bombay to promote the improvements in cleaning the cotton, *Brown* 2832-2842——This is the last thing that would have entered into witness's mind, and his opinion has been confirmed by subsequent events, *ib.* 2843-2846——Mr. Mercer was one of the American gentlemen that was sent out by the Directors; witness considers it was utterly useless to have sent him out, *ib.* 2845, 2846——There is no doubt that the American planter has obvious advantages over the Indian planter, as regards the soil and climate and facility of communications, *Sullivan* 4525, 4526.

See also *Government Experiments.*

Annual Settlement. The settlement of land in Bombay generally varies from year to year; there is now a revision going on in many districts, *Prideaux* 14——In Madras the settlements are annual, *ib.* 15——The assessment is collected or remitted according to circumstances; the charge is made by the collector according to fixed rules known in his district, *ib.* 17——Witness is strongly opposed to annual settlement; this system does exist in many parts of India, but is in course of correction, *Mangles* 3634-3641——The necessity for an annual settlement in the Ryotwar districts arises from the principle that none but cultivated lands are liable to be assessed to the revenue, *Sullivan* 4548, 4549——It is little more than an audit of accounts, such an audit as a landlord in this country annually makes, *ib.* 4543.

Appeals. The appeal of a ryot against a collector is to the higher revenue authorities, to the Government, *Prideaux* 79——Cases of appeal to the Governor and Council for the decisions of the collectors by the ryot cultivators are very frequent, *Williamson* 1733-1739.

See also *Collectors*, 1. *Remissions of Assessment.*

Arrears of Assessment. See *Broach District*, 2.

Assessment on Land or Rental:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Principle upon which the Assessment was originally founded; Mode in which carried out.*
3. *Opinions that the Assessment is generally too high, and acts as an impediment to the cultivation of Cotton.*
4. *Suggestions for the Alteration and Amendment of the System.*
5. *Evidence in favour of the Assessment on Land, with opinion that it is no bar to the cultivation of Cotton.*

1. *Generally:*

Mode of receiving land assessment by instalments, *Prideaux* 83——In the native states the highest assessment is put on cotton lands, and all that can be is extracted from the ryot, *ib.* 220——Evidence generally with respect to the assessment of land in India; opinion that there are vast portions of India now under cultivation which ought not to be subject to anything in the nature of rent or assessment, *Brown* 2881-2894——In those parts where the land is saleable a rent ought to be paid, but not where it is unsaleable, *ib.* 2883-2885. 2891-2894——Average proportion of the rent the Government take as revenue in the settled provinces, *Mangles* 3324-3329——Proportion of rent the Government takes in the provinces not permanently settled, *ib.* 3331, 3332——Evidence as to the variations in the proportion of the rent which the Government takes in the settled provinces; reasons why they do not so vary in the provinces where no permanent settlement has been made, *ib.* 3576-3583. 3586-3602——Notes on ryotwar permanent annual money rents in South India, and on the duty of Government in periods of famine, by Mr. J. F. Thomas of the Madras Civil Service, *App.* 492.

2. *Principle upon which the Assessment was originally founded; Mode in which carried out:*

Explanation of the principle on which the land-tax in India was originally founded, with particulars as to the alterations which have been made therein from time to time, *Briggs* 1379-1393——Explanation generally of the systems of land-tax prevailing over India, *ib.* 1396——Principles upon which the assessment in the districts in the south of India, Madras and Bombay is fixed, *ib.* 1431, *et seq.*——With respect to the other districts, the assessment was made under Sir Thomas Munro, and was a very heavy assessment; remissions are obliged to be made annually in this assessment, *ib.* 1431-1441——Period of the year and state of the crops when the assessment is made in the cotton districts, *Giberne* 2374-2377——When the assessment is made, it can usually be estimated how much land in the village or district will be under cultivation that season, *ib.* 2378——In a native state the amount of the land assessment is a very inaccurate indication of the total amount of the revenue exacted, as it is based upon the assessment that is to be found in the ancient records, *Reynolds* 4793——Under the Company's government, the amount of the land assessment is the true amount of revenue collected, *ib.* 4794.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

ASSESSMENT ON LAND OR RENTAL—continued.

3. *Opinions that the Assessment is generally too high, and acts as an impediment to the cultivation of Cotton;*

Examples showing that the land-tax is an impediment to the extended cultivation of cotton, *Briggs* 1413-1420——The land-tax is not the only impediment to our extending the growth of cotton; in some parts, it is true, it is much too heavy, but in other parts it is no obstruction, *ib.* 1424-1427——It is a proof that the assessment still remains too high, as it can never be realized even at the present day; that is the reduced assessment of 1827, *ib.* 1444-1447. 1474 *et seq.*——Heavy nature of the assessment; in many cases more than the surplus rent has been taken from the cultivators, *ib.* 1533-1538——On witness taking possession of the district of which he had charge, he found the cultivators over-assessed, *Williamson* 1755-1757——Has frequently reduced the land-tax from 15 to 30 per cent., *ib.* 1758-1762.

In the cases in which witness has reduced the assessment the revenue of the Company has generally improved, not as regards the nominal amount, but as regards the actual realizations, *Williamson* 1766——Such reductions have been received by the natives with great gratitude, *ib.* 1768——And a disposition favourable to the Government has been engendered in consequence, *ib.*——Within the last 10 or 12 years the character of the assessment has certainly been too heavy, and has checked improvements, *ib.* 1769-1771——Example of Surat, showing the improvement that has followed a reduction of the assessment, *ib.* 1784-1788——In those cases where the Company have introduced a good system of land assessment, and where their instructions have been fully carried out, their system is infinitely superior to the native system, *ib.* 2037, 2038.

Evidence generally showing that the assessment has been too high, *Giberne* 2389-2400——Witness is not aware of any cases in which the cultivation has much diminished in consequence of the weight of the assessment; but they seem stationary, instead of advancing, *ib.* 2412-2414——The amount of rent on the Government lands and the mode of collecting it are obstacles to the improvement of the cotton districts, *ib.* 2430——As a general rule, the maximum assessment has not been realized in the collectorates with which witness has been acquainted, *ib.* 2665-2667.

If the assessment be continued in any of the cotton districts of India, the growth of cotton will be lost to that country in a greater or less space of time, *Brown* 2001——The assessment throughout Madras is so high that it is never realized as a general rule, *ib.* 2920——Of late years there is no point that the Government and boards of revenue have more earnestly and constantly inculcated than the folly as well as the cruelty of over-assessment, *Mangles* 3355-3357. 3404——Statement of facts, showing that the modes of assessment generally in the presidencies of Madras and Bombay are of a highly injurious description, *Crawfurd* 4180——The land assessment affects cultivation injuriously, on account of its want of permanence and want of fixedness, *Marriott* 4645.

4. *Suggestions for the Alteration and Amendment of the System:*

Opinion of the Committee that the two principles, of moderation in the Government demand, and certainty as to the amount and tenure, constitute the basis of any sound settlement of the assessment of land in India, *Rep.* vi.-viii.——Suggestion for the alteration of the assessment, *Briggs* 1421——In 1807 Sir Thomas Munro recommended a reduction of the assessment, which was not carried into effect till 1827; no material good resulted from this, *ib.* 1442, 1443——If the assessment were made upon the principle of a corn-rent, it might stand very well; in Madras there are all the materials for so making it, *ib.* 1454——Witness would propose that there should be a corn assessment, and that the value should be taken according to the value of the corn in the market, *ib.* 1478-1506——Opinion that if the land revenue were of the same nature in the cotton districts as in Bengal, there would be great inducement for Europeans to settle there and cultivate cotton, *ib.* 1599-1605——Witness delivers in the corn-rate table referred to above, *ib.* 2043, 2044.

Witness would not object to a land-tax levied on the principle of an income-tax, leaving the villages to distribute the assessment amongst themselves, *Briggs* 2045——The only mode either of increasing or continuing the cultivation of cotton in India would be for the East India Company to exempt all cotton lands from assessment; that is, all land that is unsaleable, *Brown* 2944, 2945. 3057. 3059-3063. 3079-3084——Mode in which the distinction might be drawn between the land which ought to pay and that which ought not, *ib.* 3057-3078——Witness has not the shadow of a doubt that if all this land were relieved from the present tax, the Government of India would be infinitely better carried on than it now is, *ib.* 3058——It would be a great relief to the people, and ultimately a vast increase to the revenue of the country; it would increase all other branches except the land revenue, *ib.* 3058. 3085-3117——Observations on the evidence of Mr. Brown as to the over-assessment by Government under the Madras revenue system, thereby rendering the land unsaleable, *Mangles* 3347-3354.

What the Government should take as rent or land-tax, or whatever it be called, should be somewhat below the natural rent which the land would pay, supposing there was no land-tax, *Marriott* 4649, 4650——Any mitigation either in the amount of the land-tax

or

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

ASSESSMENT ON LAND OR RENTAL—continued.

4. *Suggestions for the Alteration and Amendment of the System*—continued.

or in its mode of collection, would be at once a great benefit to the people, and ultimately productive of benefit to the state, *Marriott* 4682-4686——The management of the Portuguese government referred to in support of this assertion; particulars relative to this management, *ib.* 4686-4698.

5. *Evidence in favour of the Assessment on Land, with opinion that it is no bar to the cultivation of Cotton:*

An assessment of the land is a very good mode of realizing revenue, provided it is sufficiently low, and the tax is laid upon the proper persons, *Briggs* 1424-1426——The land-tax of India is the best form of taxation in the world, *Mangles* 3383-3385. 3388-3390——Witness is decidedly of opinion that it is not necessary that there should be any reduction of the assessment on land in India for the purpose of facilitating the cultivation and the exportation of cotton, *ib.* 3552, 3553. 3558, 3559——Concurrence of witness in the statement made by the late Mr. Mill, that the present system provides for the wants of the government without taxing any body; it is witness's opinion that it is the best system of taxation in the world; it is merely a transference to the government of India of that right in the land which the landed proprietor exercises in this country, *ib.* 3584, 3585. 3603-3620.——From the social circumstances of India, and the demand for articles of food, the land of India is in a position to yield rent, and therefore that rent will be paid to some party, whether there be a land assessment or not, *ib.* 3685——Witness's belief is, that if the manufacturers of England were to recommend to the Court of Directors judicious measures for the improvement and increase of any such staple article as cotton, such recommendation would be attended to, *ib.* 3737——But as far as witness's individual opinion goes, he would never consent to the reduction of the land assessment for any such object, *ib.*——He being quite convinced in his own mind, and has never seen any argument worth any thing to the contrary, that the land assessment bears no part whatever in preventing the cultivation of cotton, or diminishing the production of it, *ib.* 3737, 3738.

Reasons for forming the opinion that the land-tax of India does not operate as a discouragement to the cultivation of cotton or any other produce; it is a tax or rent upon land, and not upon the produce, *Crawfurd*, 4138-4137. 4174-4179——The system of levying the chief portion of the revenue of the Government by means of a tax upon land, is general throughout the Asiatic states where rent exists, *ib.* 4138-4143. 4149-4152——There is no doubt that the land-tax is a tax which is most suited to the habits of the people of India, *ib.* 4144——In the present state of society it would be impossible to raise the bulk of the revenue by indirect taxation, *ib.* 4145-4148.

The decline in the cultivation of cotton is no proof of itself that the land is too highly assessed; the grower of cotton may have found a more remunerating crop, *Sullivan* 4522-4524——The present land revenue system of India rests upon the right which the Government has enjoyed, from a very remote period, to a certain portion of the produce of the soil for the support of the state, *ib.* 4531——In witness's opinion this is an excellent system, and of great advantage to the country, inasmuch as what goes into the pockets of individuals in this country goes into the coffers of the state, and the country is *pro tanto* exempt from taxation, *ib.* 4532——The opinion seems prevalent in the country, that the land assessment of India is an overwhelming, arbitrary and tyrannical assessment, *ib.* 4576——No proof can be stronger that there is little or no validity in this opinion than the fact that in the greater proportion of Hindostan the Government assessment does not exceed 1 *s.* 3 *d.* per acre, *ib.* 4576.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators. Alienated Lands. American Cotton. Annual Settlement. Bombay Presidency. Broach District, &c. Bundelcund. Candeish Collectorate. Central India. Coimbatoor District. Collection of the Revenue. Collectors. Concan, Northern and Southern. Condition of the People. Cost of Production, 1. Crops. Darwar District. East India Company. Exemptions from Assessment. Grain. Guzerat. Leases. Madras Presidency. Mahratta Country. Malabar Coast. Mogul Government. Nizam's Territories. North West Provinces. Permanent Settlement. Price of Cotton. Remissions of Assessment. Revenue. Revisions of Assessment. Rice Lands. Ryots. Ryotwar Settlement. Village Settlement. Zemindary Settlement.*

Australia. Information with regard to the capabilities of Australia for the production of cotton, particularly that portion of the colony of New South Wales between 26° and 30° south latitude, *Lang* 4318 *et seq.*——Experiments have been made on a small scale with American seed; successful result of these experiments, *ib.* 4318-4321. 4326-4334. 4339-4340——One very important matter is, that the cultivation of cotton in this part of our territory could be conducted entirely and with perfect safety by a European population; the climate is in the highest degree salubrious, *ib.* 4318——The population in these districts is the reverse of being dense; they have only been opened for free emigration within the last seven years, *ib.* 4324, 4325——As regards the cultivation of cotton, the only matter of importance is to get a free emigrant population, accustomed to agricultural pursuits, settled in the territory, *ib.* 4335——As the land is devoted under an Act of Parliament to the promotion of free emigration, it affords a sufficient fund for the introduction of any conceivable amount of population, *ib.* 4335——Opinion that if we had

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Australia—continued.

had a free emigrant population settled in great numbers in this part of the territory we could grow cotton so as to import it into England at a cheaper rate than the slaveholders of the United States or the Brazils, *Lang* 4342-4352. 4355, 4356.

B.

Bahar. See *Permanent Settlement*, 1. *Zemindary Settlement.*

Bankers. See *Advances to Cultivators*, 2.

Barracks. See *Public Works.*

Bazley, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—President of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, 621——We receive a very limited supply of cotton from the Indian territory, and the quality is very inferior, 622-624——Delivers in a statement showing the gross import of cotton wool into the United Kingdom, the proportion received from the United States and the East Indies respectively, and the per-centage of Indian supply taken triennially, from 1820 to 1847; this statement shows that the quantity from India has been about 10 per cent. on the whole, 622-624. 627——During the last five years the import from the East Indies has rather diminished, except during the last year; general tendency from the commencement of the return above referred to, 625-627.

There has been some improvement in the quality between 1820 and 1847, but it is still exceedingly irregular, 628-632. 641-652——The common Surat cotton has improved in quality; but this is an open trade cotton, and not a cotton produced under the immediate auspices of the East India Company, 631——Proximate difference in price between the American cotton and the Surat, taking Boweds or Orleans as the American qualities and the better quality of the Surat, 632-636. 639, 640. 685, 686——Difference in the colour between the Indian and the American cotton, 637-639.

It is witness's deliberate conviction that India might produce a much larger quantity and a much better quality of cotton than we have hitherto received, 653. 764-770——And that we might be receiving to an extent of not less than 5,000,000*l.* sterling value per annum more than now, *ib.*——And that our manufactures might be sent in payment for that additional quantity of cotton, if the cultivation were improved, 653-657. 764-770——This would afford great relief to the spinners and manufacturers of this country, from the extreme depression under which they now labour with regard to the crops of one country, the United States, 658-660——Particulars relative to an experiment made to grow cotton at Port Natal, 660-667——Prices and qualities of the cottons now sold in Liverpool, 668-674.

Great interest felt in Lancashire with respect to the cultivation of cotton in India; one great point which they look to is improved communication, especially in Western India, 675-677. 742-744——Before cotton came from America, we obtained it from the Levant, Smyrna and Turkey; it came from India before it came from the United States, 678——The supply from these places has fallen off, 679——The principal cause which has deranged the cotton market within the last few years has been the large speculation among the American merchants, 680-684.

If the manufacturers in Manchester were to give more encouragement to the use of Indian cotton, there is no doubt the Indian native cultivators and the Indian merchants would import more; the cultivators at the same time taking greater care in cleaning the cotton in India, which would induce the Manchester manufacturers to purchase it and enhance the price of it, 687-695——The Agra cotton production has proved a failure, 689——How far the manufacturers in Manchester have adopted any means of sending agents to the cotton districts, with funds to encourage the growth of cotton, and to induce ryots to pick it clean and pay attention to its cultivation, 696-722. 742-744——Witness has never known the supply of cotton so low as it is now, as compared with the consumption, 725-727.

Large increase in the production of cotton in the United States during the last six years; the price on this side the water has usually kept up, 728, 729——The cotton manufactures of the United States are increasing very much, but they do not come into severe competition with our own in foreign markets, 730-732——The importation of cotton from the East Indies at its present rate does not at all affect the price of American cotton; increase which would be necessary to affect the price, 733-741——The demand for Indian cotton in this country is not likely to increase without the quality be greatly improved, 745-748——Difference between the freight from America and from the East Indies, 749, 750.

Measures taken by the Lancashire manufacturers to ascertain the probability of a good or bad harvest in cotton, 751-758——The American cotton has almost superseded the growth of all other kinds of cotton; causes to which this may be attributed, 759-763——Measures suggested which the Government in India could adopt for encouraging and increasing the cultivation of cotton, 771-774——Every facility for making good roads ought to be first given, 774——And then the land tenure ought to be put on so moderate a foundation that the planter or cultivator might be enabled to obtain a fair reward for his exertions, *ib.*——The price which has been obtained for American cotton in this country has been the stimulus to the increased production, 775——There is a desire existing in this country to obtain cotton the produce of free labour, 776, 777.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Benares. See *Permanent Settlement*, 1.

Bengal Presidency. Testimony of Mr. Henry Newnham, late of the Bengal civil service, for many years collector of Furruckabad, as to the capacity of the natives of Bengal to follow agricultural pursuits, *Brown* 2851——Cotton was formerly cultivated to a considerable extent in the eastern districts of Bengal, *Mangles* 3391——That part of the country is included in the permanent settlement, *ib.* 3392——The cultivation of cotton has decreased in those districts very much indeed; it is, comparatively, almost annihilated, *ib.* 3393——The cause to which this may be attributed is, that the cotton was grown principally for the fine muslin manufactures of that part of the country, the famous Dacca muslins, and this manufacture has been altogether destroyed by the importation of British cottons and muslins, *ib.* 3394——This has tended very much to the general benefit of the people of India, but still to the ruin of the general trade of that particular cultivation in that part of the country, *ib.* —— Statement of imports, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act XIV. of 1836, *App.* 454—— Statement of exports from Bengal, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act XIV. of 1836, *ib.* 457.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 4. *Capital. Cultivation of Cotton. Darwar District. Education. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Indigo. Permanent Settlement*, 1. 2. *Revenue*, 2. *Salt Monopoly. Transit Duties. Zemindary Settlement.*

Berar District (Deccan Territory). Rate at which the cotton of Berar could be brought down to Bombay, and laid down at Liverpool, supposing a railway existed from Bombay to Kamgaum, *Crawford* 2751-2753——The Berar district is most admirably adapted for the cultivation of cotton, *Reynolds* 4743——The natives cultivate it in a very primitive manner, in fact, just in the same way that they did in the time of Alexander; the description of cotton cultivated is the annual plant, *ib.* 4744——There is no doubt that the cultivators in this district might be prevailed upon to introduce an improved variety of the cotton plant, such as the American variety, *ib.* 4746——So far as witness's observations have extended over India, he regards the valley of Berar as that portion of India that we should look to for furnishing us with the largest supply of cotton, *ib.* 4850.

See also *Internal Communication*, 2. 4. *Nizam's Territories. Railways*, 2.

Bhownugger, Rajah of. No great quantity of cotton is grown in the territory of the Rajah of Bhownugger, *Williamson* 1886, 1887.

Blackburn Commercial Association. Reference to a recent deputation from the Blackburn Commercial Association to the Colonial Office on the subject of the cultivation of cotton in Port Natal; the result was not unfavourable, *Blaine* 4285-4291. 4301, 4302.

Blaine, Benjamin. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Surgeon; has been five years resident on the South-east Coast of Africa, at Port Natal; has travelled over the whole district, 4207-4211——Witness's stay at Port Natal afforded him opportunities of obtaining information as to the geographical position of the country, the extent of it, the climate, its social condition, &c., 4212——Information with regard to the capabilities of Port Natal for the production of cotton, 4207 *et seq.*——Detail of experiments which have been tried there with native and American seed with a successful result; the best has been that from the American seed; value which the Manchester merchants have put upon this cotton, 4213-4226. 4257, 4258——There are now about 700 or 800 acres under cotton cultivation, 4225——Particulars relative to the formation of the Natal Cotton Company, 4226-4228. 4242-4244——Calculation arrived at by this company, that the land will produce at the rate of 600 lbs. an acre, 4226-4245——The 700 or 800 acres now under cultivation are cultivated by English settlers, 4229-4231.

Witness considers nearly the whole of the surface of the country available for the cultivation of cotton; opinion that the population might be induced to labour with tolerable regularity under English superintendence, 4232-4238. 4240, 4241. 4292-4296——Low price of land in the colony, 4239——The chief impediments to increased and extended cultivation are the want of settlers, and the want of capital, 4254-4256——There is difficulty in obtaining titles to land from the local government; nature of this difficulty; a representation has been made to the Colonial Office on the subject, 4259-4268.

Suggestions with a view to the encouragement of the development of the resources of Port Natal in the cultivation of cotton, 4269——The Government should encourage the emigration of labourers and capitalists to the country, 4269. 4274——The Crown lands should be sold for the promotion of emigration, and titles to land should be issued by the local government, 4269-4273——Port Natal, from the capabilities of the soil, and the salubrity of the climate, is well adapted for the introduction of labourers, 4274-4284—— Reference to a recent deputation from the Blackburn Commercial Association to the Colonial Office on the subject of the cultivation of cotton in Port Natal; the result was not unfavourable, 4285-4291. 4301, 4302 —— Opinion that Port Natal is eminently adapted to the production of cotton, 4302-4305——There has been a considerable part of Caffreland which has been recently annexed, and which is adapted to the cultivation of cotton, 4306-4310.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Bombay Presidency. In order to restore the state of the cotton trade in Bombay, the East India Company have recommended the revision of the land assessment in the collectorates of Surat, Broach and Candeish, *Prideaux* 136——Opinion that the instructions under which the revenue in the Bombay presidency is now undergoing revision, meet every point of difficulty in the way of the cultivation of cotton; particulars relative to the nature of this revision, *Williamson* 2019-2025——An easy land-tax and good means of internal communication would be of great advantage; good roads are also important *ib.* 2026——Mode in which the revised settlements, recently introduced into the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country, which it is proposed to extend to the other parts of the Bombay presidency so soon as the necessary agency can be obtained, are made *Mangles* 3442-3451——Statement of imports into Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) to Act I. of 1838, *App.* 463——Statement of exports from Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act I. of 1838, *ib.* 466.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Annual Settlement. Assessment on Land or Rental*, 2. 3. *British Manufactures. Broach District. Candeish Collectorate. Capital. China. Climate. Concan, Northern and Southern. Customs Duties. European Agency*, 2. *Exemptions from Assessment. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Internal Communication. Permanent Settlement*, 2. *Railways*, 2. 3. *Revenue*, 3. *Roads*, 1. 4. *Ryotwar Settlement. Salt Monopoly. Transit Duties.*

Bombay Chamber of Commerce. Letter addressed to the government of Bombay by the Chamber of Commerce at that presidency, on the subject of extending and improving cotton cultivation in India, 1841, *App.* 504.

Brazils. See *Australia.*

Briggs, Major-general. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—In the East India Company's service; has been employed both in the military and civil service; nature of the duties he has had to perform; parts of India he has visited; left India 13 years ago, 1324-1333——During his residence in India, has turned his attention a good deal to the agriculture of the country, 1334——Is author of a pamphlet on the Cotton Trade of India, published in 1839; works and information from which this pamphlet is compiled, 1335-1337.

The cottons grown in India are of two kinds, the Eastern cottons and the Western cottons, 1338, 1339——The Eastern cotton, or, as it is called by botanists, the *Gossipium Herbaceum*, seems to be the indigenous plant of India, and grows over a very large extent of country, 1339. 1357-1362——The indigenous cotton only succeeds on the black soil, which occupies a very large portion of India, 1339——Experiments have been made to grow the Western cottons on this soil; how far they have succeeded, 1340-1342——Evidence as to the enormous consumption of cotton among the people of India, and also as to the use of British cotton manufactured goods by the natives, 1343-1348. 1350, 1351——The natives of India are satisfied that the European goods do not wear so well as those manufactured in India, 1348, 1349——There is no doubt that India could produce sufficient cotton for the consumption of the whole world, 1352-1356.

The American seed is stated to have come from Bermuda, part of it, but the principal part is stated to have come from Barbados, and it is hence called the "*Gossipium Barbadense*," the Sea Island cotton, 1363——Information relative to the price of clean cotton per pound in the different parts of India at stated periods, 1364, 1365——Witness is aware that the manufactures of this country have been very seriously affected within the last two years, from the failures of the cotton crop in the United States, 1366——The two great obstacles to a larger export of cotton from India to this country are the land-tax and the want of roads, 1367.

Witness does not object to the principle of the zemindary settlement, but to the mode in which the settlement was made, 1368-1370 —— Witness objects to the ryotwar system of settlement, 1371 —— Description of the constitution of an Indian village, 1372-1378. 1394, 1395——Explanation of the principle on which the land-tax in India was originally founded, with particulars as to the alterations which have been made therein from time to time, 1379-1393——Information relative to the zemindary system of settlement, 1394 *et seq.*——Explanation generally of the systems of land-tax prevailing over India, 1396——The system prevailing in Bengal and Bahar, and part of Orissa, is the zemindary system, *ib.*——That prevailing in a great portion of the Madras provinces, is called the ryotwar system; this system has been also extensively introduced into the Bombay territory, *ib.* —— Nature of the ryotwar system as contradistinguished from the permanent settlement, 1404-1408 —— Districts in which the zemindary system, and districts in which the ryotwar system prevails, 1409-1412.

Examples showing that the land-tax is an impediment to the extended cultivation of cotton, 1413-1420—— Suggestion for the alteration of the assessment, 1421——The assessment which is now in progress in the North-western provinces would be most advantageous, if it were made permanent, *ib.*——It is now only for 30 years, and no European will go and settle in a country where the assessment is only for that time, and is liable to constant change, *ib.*——An assessment of the land is a very good mode of realizing revenue, provided the assessment is sufficiently low, and the tax is laid upon the proper persons, 1424-1426.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Briggs, Major-general. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

The land-tax is not the only impediment to our extending the growth of cotton; in some parts, it is true, it is much too heavy, but in other parts it is no obstruction, 1424-1427——One great point would be to make the transport of the article much cheaper than it is at present, 1426. 1428——The question of roads is very intimately connected with the subject, 1426. 1428——Settlement which should be made with the cultivators of the Guzerat district, 1429-1430——Principles upon which the assessment in the districts in the South of India, Madras and Bombay is fixed, 1431 *et seq*——In Coimbatoor the assessment made under Mr. Hurdis in 1801 was an extremely light assessment, and has not since been altered, 1431. 1434, 1835——With respect to the other districts, the assessment was made under Sir Thomas Munro, and was a very heavy assessment; remissions are obliged to be made annually in this assessment, 1431-1441——The proprietors under this assessment are described to be generally in a very impoverished state, and there is a great shifting of tenures, 1435-1441——Way in which the Government system of making advances has been very injurious, 1441. 1448-1453.

In 1807 Sir Thomas Munro recommended a reduction of the assessment, which was not carried into effect till 1827; no material good resulted from this, 1442, 1443——It is a proof that the assessment still remains too high, as it can never be realized even at the present day; that is the reduced assessment of 1827, 1444-1447——The Government is in the habit of advancing money to the capitalists on much more advantageous terms than they could get it from the bankers, 1448-1453——If the assessment were made upon the principle of a corn rent it might stand very well; in Madras there are all the materials for making it, 1454.

Permanent settlement could not be introduced in the Madras provinces, as all the village institutions have been interfered with, 1454——If the settlement were fixed at a low rate, the ryots would acquire proprietary rights to the soil; other parts of India in which the proprietary right exists, 1455-1458——Where the ryotwar system prevails, in the majority of cases, the collectors have had to make a remission of the assessment, 1458, 1459. 1469-1473——The collector renders an account of all remissions and the causes of such remissions, 1460, 1461——In Candeish, witness has thought it necessary to make a remission of 25 per cent. upon the revenues, 1462-1468——Further expression of the opinion that the assessment generally is too high, 1474, *et seq.*

Witness would propose that there should be a corn assessment, and that the value should be taken according to the value of the corn in the market, 1478-1506——It should be upon the principle of a corn rent in those cases where the institutions of the country have not been subverted by any agents of our own, or the agents of other governments, 1478——In the North-western provinces, where the new assessments have been made, witness would recommend that they should be made permanent, 1478-1506.

The principal places in India where Europeans reside are in Bengal, Bahar and Orissa, where a permanent settlement has been made; the principal cause of their residence there is the permanent settlement, 1507, 1508——Evidence, generally, as to the cultivation of indigo in India by Europeans, 1509-1522——No similar attempts have been made either in Central India or on the Bombay side by Europeans with regard to the production of cotton, 1523——Its cultivation, its cleaning, and even its purchase on the spot, previously to its being sent to Bombay, are done almost exclusively by natives, 1524——There is a Mr. Fenwick in the Hyderabad territory, living under the native government, who is a large cotton trader, *ib.*

The experiments by the Americans to grow cotton in India have been made since witness left India; witness considers them to have been very unsuccessful indeed, 1525-1529——Opinion that the cotton that is now grown in India, if it came home cheap enough, would be very generally used by the manufacturers in Lancashire, 1530, 1531——Complaints are now made by the manufacturers that it is very dirty, 1531——Both the improvement of the Indian cotton, and the cleaning particularly, and an extension of the American cotton, should be the objects of the people of this country, 1532——But as to talking of the Government as a planter or producer, it is not a question which the Government has anything to do with at all, *ib.*

Further evidence as to the heavy nature of the assessment; in many cases more than the surplus rent has been taken from the cultivators, 1533-1538——One of the great difficulties with respect to European capitalists coming into the cotton lands is the fluctuating tenure of the ryots with whom they would have to deal, 1539-1557——How far, as regards the Bombay Presidency, there is any thing in the climate which renders it less desirable, as a country, for the residence of Europeans than the other side of the Peninsula, 1558, 1559——In the enam or tax-free villages, that is, the villages granted to individuals, the assessment is lighter than in those districts under the Company's government, and consequently the cultivation is more extensive in these villages, 1560-1563——The assessment is generally heavy under the Company's Government, 1560.

Further evidence as to the great want of the means of transit in the Western provinces of India, 1564-1595——A railway communication from Bombay into the interior of the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Briggs, Major-general. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

cotton districts would be the greatest blessing that could be conferred upon the inhabitants of India, 1596——With respect to the cotton districts, the cotton might then be brought down at a rate which would enable it to be sent to England with advantage and profit, *ib.*——The great difficulty in making the railway will be in ascending the mountains about 1,200 feet high; by the surveys which have been made within the last 15 months, it appears that that can be got over; the engineers have so reported, 1597——No persons would make roads in India unless they were permitted to levy tolls, and the Government have objected to that, 1598.

Opinion that if the land revenue was of the same nature in the cotton districts as in Bengal, there would be greater inducement for Europeans to settle there to cultivate cotton, 1599-1605——Evidence as to the ancient works for irrigation in India having gone to decay, 1606-1609——The system of assessment which the natives would prefer, and which exists under the native Government, is, that the settlement is made with the villages, allowing the villagers to assess themselves; the amount is fixed with reference to what has been collected in former years, 1610, 1611——Even with land at 5*s.* an acre, cotton could not be cultivated profitably, 1612-1615.

[Second Examination.]—Amendment of former evidence as regards the statement made by witness with regard to the renting of lands by the indigo planters, 1617——Witness was in error in supposing that the indigo planters always rented their lands previously to making bargains with the ryots, 1617, 1618——Witness now finds that this is not the case, and that the planters have always been in the habit of making their terms direct with the ryots without any intervention of the zemindars, 1618.

Further evidence in detail as to the bad state of the roads in the cotton districts, and as to the evils which have resulted in consequence; with evidence generally on the subject of roads in India, 1619-1636. 1638-1641. 1651-1659——Mode in which the internal traffic of the country is generally carried on, 1637——Destruction of life and property from the number of tigers in the Candeish; how far the Government has taken any steps to rid the country of them, 1642-1650——The defective state of the communication in India is one of the chief difficulties in obtaining the products of India in this country, 1660——This applies peculiarly to cotton, it being a bulky article and requiring very expensive carriage, 1661-1666.

[Third Examination.]—Evidence relative to the revolutions which have taken place under the Mogul government on account of an increase of the land-tax, 2041, 2042——Delivers in the corn-rate table referred to in former evidence, 2043, 2044——Witness does not object to a land-tax when levied on the principle of an income tax, leaving the villages to distribute the assessment amongst themselves, 2045.

Briggs, General. Nature of the pamphlet of General Briggs on the cultivation of cotton in India, *Royle* 384.

See also *Permanent Settlement*, 3.

British Agents. See *European Agency*, 2.

British Manufactures. There is a very large importation of English manufactured cottons into India, *Royle* 559——This tends to supersede the native manufactures more and more every year, *ib.* 560, 561——The present imports of manufactured cotton goods into Bombay are very large; average import for 10 years, 1836 to 1846, *Crawford* 1316. 1319——The imports into Madras and Calcutta of manufactured goods are large, *ib.* 1320, 1321——Witness's desire is to see the raw material sent from India to this country, and taken back again into India in the shape of yarn or goods, *ib.* 1323——If the ryots could be improved in their condition, there is no doubt that they would, to a certain extent, become consumers of British manufactures, *Petrie* 2340-2355.

See also, *Bengal Presidency. Native Consumption of Cotton. Price of Cotton. Production of Cotton.*

Broach District (Bombay):

1. *Production of Cotton in the Broach District.*
2. *Heavy nature of the Land Assessment; Evils resulting therefrom.*

1. *Production of Cotton in the Broach District:*

The largest cotton district in the Bombay presidency is Broach, a portion of Guzerat; in 1844-45 the cultivation of cotton was a very large proportion of the total cultivation of the district, *Prideaux* 115——The cotton is brought from Broach to Bombay in half-screwed bales, *ib.* 116-120——Cotton cultivation in the Broach collectorate, *Crawford's Ev., p.* 93——Statement showing the extent of Government land under cultivation in the Broach collectorate, distinguishing the land cultivated with cotton from that cultivated with other products from 1834-35 to 1845-46, *ib* 95——Table showing the comparative cultivation of cotton with other products, on the government lands in the Broach collectorate, from 1834-35 to 1845-46, *ib.* 96——Broach was formerly a great cotton-producing district on the Bombay side of India, *Crawford* 1025——This fact probably led to Broach being so highly assessed, *ib.* 1027.

2. *Heavy*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

BROACH DISTRICT (Bombay)—continued.

2. *Heavy nature of the Land Assessment; Evils resulting therefrom:*

State of the revenue in the Broach district, as to sums in arrear and remitted, *Prideaux* 137-145——In Broach the assessment is too high, *ib.* 146——The land assessment in Broach is a serious obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in that collectorate, *Crawford* 999——High rate of the assessment as compared with the cost of production, expense of conveyance to this country, and price of the cotton here, *ib.* 1002-1024——A despatch has gone out from the Court of Directors of the East India Company, desiring that without waiting for a formal survey of the lands of Broach the assessment there should be diminished, *ib.* 1028-1038——The circumstances of the cultivators generally in Broach are poor; they are generally in debt, and consequently forced to sell their crops to the sowcars, the petty traders, *Williamson* 1694-1697.

The arrears spoken of by Mr. Davies in his report, as regards the Broach district, are unmistakeable signs of an assessment higher than the land will bear, *Williamson* 1763-1765——Evils arising from the heavy assessment in the district of Broach, *ib.* 1789-1797——Observations on the evidence of Mr. Davies as to the demands of the Government having, in the Broach district, in bad seasons, absorbed three-fourths of the produce, *ib.* 1879-1885——Witness has seen the report that was forwarded by Mr. Davies from Broach, and has observed in that report a considerable amount put down as arrears and remissions, *Giberne* 2381, 2382——Witness would say that arrears and remissions put down year after year is a proof that the assessment is too high, *ib.* 2383——Notes on Mr. Davies's statement concerning the fiscal burdens on the cultivation of cotton in the Broach collectorate, submitted to the Bombay committee, and published with their report, *Crawford's Ev. p.* 226.

See also, *Bombay Presidency. Grain. Guzerat. Internal Communication*, 2. *Machinery. Moturpha Tax. Picking Cotton. Quality of Cotton*, 1.

Brown, Francis Carnac. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been residing in this country rather more than nine years; was born in India, on the coast of Malabar, of English parents, and educated in England, 2762-2764——Has resided in India between 21 and 22 years at various times; has been all over the lower part of India, but has resided principally at Tellicherry, on the coast of Malabar, 2765, 2768——Witness's father was a cultivator of produce on his property there for many years; witness succeeded to this property, 2769, 2770——Situation of this estate; it is called the estate of Anjaracandy; it is situated in five separate parishes, 2771-2774——Witness's father acquired it by purchase from the East India Company, 2775——There are many other proprietors of land living in these five parishes, witness's relation to them is this, that he is answerable for the revenue they pay to the government; consequently he levies and receives the revenue from them, 2776——Properly speaking, he stands towards them in the relation of the ancient Hindoo head of the parish, that is, in the relation of what the zemindar was in Bengal previously to the introduction of the permanent settlement, 2777-2780.

Witness's father directed particular attention to the cultivation of cotton for 30 years; he was most anxious to see it an article of exportation to this country, 2781-2784——Steps taken by him in 1804 to urge on the Madras government the importance of cultivating cotton in Coimbatoor as an article of export; the high rate of freights at that period were a great drawback to the export, 2785-2793——Witness's father tried very careful experiments in the cultivation of cotton subsequently to 1804; nature of these experiments; witness has himself continued to carry on experiments in the cultivation; result of these experiments, 2794-2801——Witness has paid particular attention to the cleaning of the cotton, 2802——Description of the native mode of cleaning the cotton with the churka; it is very different from the saw-gin, 2803-2807.

History of an attempt at the introduction of the saw-gin into India by witness in 1828, 2808-2809——Reasons why, in consequence of the existence of the Moturpha tax; it could not be used in Broach, where witness tried to introduce it; nature of the moturpha tax; this tax continued till about four or five years ago, 2810-2828——Cotton machines, or any thing used for the cleaning of cotton, do not now come under this tax in Broach, 2821-2823——Subsequent steps which witness took on his return to India in 1836 to encourage the export of cotton from Coimbatoor and Malabar, 2829——He found the tariff of the province of Malabar had been so altered as to be a decided impediment to the prosecution of the further export of cotton from that province, 2829-2831.

Particulars in detail relative to the decision of the Directors of the East India Company, in consequence of a great stir made in Manchester in 1839 on the subject of cotton, to send over to America for some experienced planters, with a view to their being despatched to India, to Bombay, to promote the improvements in cleaning the cotton, 2832-2842——This is the last thing that would have entered into witness's mind; this opinion has been confirmed by subsequent events, 2843-2846——Mr. Mercer was one of the American gentlemen that was sent out by the Directors; witness considers it was utterly useless to have sent him out, 2845, 2846——The authority of Colonel Mark Wilks, the well-known author of "Sketches relating to the History of the South of India,"

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Brown, Francis Carnac. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

India," is the best testimony of the capacity of the natives of Madras to produce the cotton of commerce, 2848-2850——Testimony of Mr. Henry Newnham, late of the Bengal Civil Service, for many years collector of Furruckabad, as to the capacity of the natives of Bengal to follow agricultural pursuits, 2851.

Witness has been in the habit for many years of directing his attention to the subject of the cultivation of cotton throughout India in general, 2852——Has, in connexion with this subject, considered the question of the natural price of cotton, that is, the cost of growing cotton free of all imports, 2853——Has attempted to arrive at an opinion formed upon the oldest data which he could obtain, 2854——Statement of some of these data, and of the conclusions to which witness has brought his mind, in reference to the natural price of cotton over that great country, 2855-2880——Evidence generally with respect to the assessment of land in India; opinion that there are vast portions of India now under cultivation which ought not to be subject to anything in the nature of rent or assessment, 2881-2894——In those parts where the land is saleable, a rent ought to be paid, but not where it is unsaleable, 2883-2885. 2891-2894.

Throughout the whole of the ryotwar provinces of Madras, where the survey, preliminary to the introduction of the ryotwar settlement, has been made, there is an assessment fixed, both upon every portion of land that is cultivated, and every portion that is waste, 2895-2900——If the assessment be continued in any of the cotton districts of India, the growth of cotton will be lost to that country in a greater or less space of time, 2901——Evidence as to the cultivation of grain by the natives, 2902 *et seq.*——As a general rule, it may be said, that the native cultivator, or ryot, obtains no profit beyond the means of sustaining himself and family, and paying his assessment, 2902-2918——Wherever they plant their feet, they come under the operation of this revenue system, 2919.

The assessment throughout Madras is so high that it is never realized as a general rule, 2920——In no one province is the whole revenue realized within the year, 2920——The estimation in which a native has always appeared to witness to be held is, that he is a creature born to pay revenue to the East India Company, 2921——Price at which witness considers cotton might for years past have been laid down in Liverpool if the cotton lands in India had been freed from all assessment, 2922-2945——It is witness's opinion that the real cause of this country not having been supplied with native Indian cotton is to be found in the manner in which that counry has been governed by the East India Company, 2943.

The only mode either of increasing or continuing the cultivation of cotton in India would be for the East India Company to exempt all cotton lands from assessment, 2944, 2945——Capacity of the presidency of Madras for growing cotton; statement of the cotton-producing provinces of Madras, 2947-2949——The ryotwar system prevails principally in Madras; principal features of this system; evil effects of this system in this presidency, 2950-2975——Nature of the machinery by which the taxes under this system are collected; it is the nature of the machinery which renders the system so oppressive; duties of the collectors and their subordinate officers; appeal from the decision of the collectors, 2976-3026.

[Second Examination.]—Further evidence to show that the moturpha tax or tax on implements of husbandry, and on the tools of artificers, is a very grievous tax, 3027-3057——Further reference to the suggestion made by witness in his former evidence as to the first step to be taken to improve the cultivation of cotton and increase the trade with this country, would be to relieve the land that bears cotton from all tax; that is, all land that is unsaleable, 3057. 3059-3063. 3079-3084——Mode in which the distinction might be drawn between the land which ought to pay and that which ought not, 3057-3078——Witness has not the shadow of a doubt that if all this land were relieved from the present tax, the government of India would be infinitely better carried on than it now is, 3058——It would be a great relief to the people, and ultimately a vast increase to the revenue of the country; it would increase all other branches except the land revenue, 3058. 3085-3117.

Reference to various authorities tending to show that the ryotwar system is oppressive, and tends to the prevention of the growth of cotton and other agricultural improvements, 3118-3190——The government of India has generally tended to the impoverishment and abasement of the people, 3183-3185——How far witness has had any experience on his own property, or any correspondence with the revenue collectors tending to throw a light upon the operation of the revenue system in the Madras presidency, 3191, 3192——The principal causes of the cotton of India having been driven out of the English market by the cotton of the United States, have been the operation of the land assessment system, the mode of collecting the revenue, and the manner in which the duties of the surveyors and other officers are discharged, 3193-3198——Main points of contrast between the state of things in America and the state of things in India, 3196.

Further impediments to agricultural industry in the Madras presidency in addition to those witness has already enumerated, 3199 *et seq.*——The principal of these is the system

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Brown, Francis Carnac. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

system of land and inland duties; nature of these duties, and their operation, 3200-3219. 3234-3254——We can only hope for any large extension of cotton cultivation in India by putting the cultivator of the ground himself in better circumstances than he is now found, 3220——The first thing to do is to inspire him with confidence; this is utterly lost at present, 3220, 3221——Grounds upon which witness takes an objection to the payment of a money rent, as contradistinguished from a rent in kind; evils arising from changing a produce rent into a money rent, 3222-3233.

The insecurity and nature of the land tenures in the Madras presidency operates injuriously upon the land and its fertility, 3255 *et seq.*——In consequence of the natives of India having no permanent interest in the soil, it has resulted that the trees and forests throughout the country are in course of being cut down and generally destroyed; way in which the means of irrigation are diminished from this circumstance, *ib.*——Evidence generally as to system of irrigation formerly pursued in India, with statement relative to the ancient works for the purpose of irrigation having been suffered to go to decay; great value of irrigation in India, 3255-3281. 3296-3303. 3305-3314.

The system of advance to the ryots still obtains on the part of the Government in every one of the presidencies, 3282-3287——No accurate knowledge of the real condition of the people of India can ever be arrived at, until English gentlemen of character, knowledge and station, whose testimony will be above all cavil, be sent to that country as commissioners to inquire into the actual condition of the people, 3288-3290, 3294, 3295——Capabilities of the coast of Malabar as a place of export, 3291-3293——State of the roads in the province of Malabar, 3316, 3317.

[Third Examination.]—Further evidence relative to the state of the roads in Bombay, and papers delivered in on the subject, and also on the subject of the Government expenditure on public works, 4858-4888.

Brown, Mr. Papers delivered in by Mr. F. C. Brown, and referred to in his evidence, *App.* 485. 492.

See also *East India Company.*

Buildings. See *Public Works.*

Bundelcund District. There is no arrangement of the assessment in the province of Bundelcund that would tend to prevent the cultivation of cotton more than any other product, *Prideaux* 299——Evidence as to the district of Bundelcund, after it came into our possession, being re-assessed in 1815 by Mr. Scott Waring, and very heavily assessed; orders issued by the Court of Directors on this subject; a reduction was made therein, *Mangles* 3405-3427. 3491-3507——Further evidence as to the assessment of Bundelcund by Mr. Scott Waring, *ib.* 3654-3667. 3714-3723.

C.

Caffreland. There has been a considerable part of Caffreland which has been recently annexed to Port Natal, and which is adapted for the cultivation of cotton, *Blaine* 4306-4310.

Calcutta. Table of exports of sugar from Calcutta from 1833-34 to 1845-46, both years inclusive, *App.* 452——Memorandum of the quantity of indigo exported from Calcutta in 1846-47, *ib.* 469.

See also, *British Manufactures. Manufactured Goods. Public Works.*

Canals. See *Public Works.*

Canara. Statement showing the export of cotton before and after the Act II. of 1846 came into operation in Canara, *App.* 481.

Candeish Collectorate (Bombay). Candeish is under revision; this province will be speedily re-assessed, *Prideaux* 136——Cotton cultivation in the Candeish collectorate, *Crawford's Ev., p.* 94——Statement showing the extent of Government land under cultivation in the Candeish collectorate, distinguishing the lands cultivated with cotton from those cultivated with other products in each year from 1834-35 to 1845-46, *ib.* 95——Table showing the comparative cultivation of cotton with other products, on the Government lands in the Candeish collectorate, from 1834-35 to 1845-46, *ib.* 96——The production of cotton might be greatly increased in Candeish; the land-tax has been improved, but it is still too high, *Williamson* 1814-1819——What is chiefly required to promote the cultivation of cotton in Candeish is, first, that the assessment should be put upon a proper footing, and secondly, that the roads should be improved, *ib.* 1820.

See also, *Bombay Presidency. Internal Communication*, 4. *Irrigation. Remissions of Assessment. Roads*, 1. *Ryotwar Settlement.*

Capital. The cultivation of indigo, and, to a certain extent, sugar and silk, is carried on with European capital, *Crawford*, 1039, 1040. 1042——This is not the case with cotton in the Bombay presidency, *ib.* 1041-1045——Reason why there has been a considerable and increasing investment of English capital in the Bengal presidency, while it has not taken place in the Bombay presidency, *ib.* 1046-1049——Witness would not consider it a judicious

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Capital—continued.

a judicious employment of capital to invest it in the cotton districts, *Crawford* 1056-1066 ——Other obstacles to the extension of the cultivation of cotton in India, besides the pressure of the land assessment and the absence of roads; the absence of capital and the general poverty of the cultivators present in some cases the greatest obstacles to its extension, *Giberne* 2550-2552.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators. European Agency. Indigo. Port Natal. Production of Cotton.*

Central India Paper delivered in, drawn up by Captain Reynolds relative to the agency, transmission and cultivation of cotton in Central India, *Royle* 509-521 ——There is little or no land assessment in Central India, *Crawford* 1256-1262.

See also *European Agency*, 2. *Quality of Cotton*, 1.

Chamber of Commerce (Bombay). Letter addressed to the government of Bombay by the Chamber of Commerce at that presidency, on the subject of extending and improving cotton cultivation in India, 1841, *App.* 504.

Chapman, John. (Analysis of his Evidence).—Left England for India on the 3d August 1845, and left Bombay, on his return, on the 15th September 1846; went to India to complete the investigations for the Great Peninsula Railway Company; is manager of the Company, and was largely concerned in the originating of the project of that Company, 3926-3933— —Witness, previously to going out to India, availed himself of all accessible means of information on this subject in this country; assistance received from the East India Company, 3934-3936——Means of information witness had in India, 3937—— Districts in the interior into which witness made journeys during his residence in India, 3938-3940 ——Staff which was employed in India by this railway company to further the means of information with regard to their project, 3941——As to engineering particulars, through the means of this staff, the company were as well informed as would be necessary for an application to Parliament for a line in England, and with respect to traffic they were quite as forward; particular subjects to which the attention of the parties engaged was directed, 3942-3944.

Copy of the account published by the directors of their proceedings in India handed in, 3945, 3946——None of the facts or statements made in this account have met with any contradiction from parties in the Bombay Presidency, 3947——The subject of the growth of cotton, and the traffic and trade in it, was a matter of considerable interest to the parties engaged in the investigation relative to the railway project, 3948——They set it down at about one-tenth of the whole traffic, 3948-3952——Physical formation and peculiarities of Western India and the Deccan, 3953-3957——Present mode of transit in Western India; condition and extent of the made roads; cost and sums which are expended in the transmission of goods from one part of the country to another, 3958-3970——Modes of personal travelling within the Bombay Presidency, and cost thereof, rate of travelling, 3971-3974——The mode of travelling is about as bad as can be conceived, and the cost extremely high, 3975.

General view of the supply of cotton to all England for 13 years, ending 1846, showing how much out of every 100,000,000 lbs. has been contributed by each country or port, and the average annual supply obtained from each; with the total annual exportation from each port, 3976, 3977——The result of this table shows that out of nearly 13 per cent. of the total supply that comes from the East Indies about 11¼ is from Bombay; about a quarter per cent. from Calcutta; not quite one per cent. from Madras, and about a quarter per cent. from Tuticorin, 3978——Data upon which the above table is founded, 3979.

Statement of facts, showing the manner in which the demand from England has affected the prices and exports of cotton in India, 3980——Evidence as to the probability of increased supplies from the several ports of India of cotton suitable for English manufactures, 3981——The reduction in the cost of inland carriage and the pacification of the country constitute the first advantageous change which has enabled India to export increasing quantities of cotton, and, generally speaking, under a fall in the price, 3982-3985. 3987——There is a saving in the freights since the general peace, and since the trading monopoly of the East India Company was abolished, 3986, 3987.

Up to the year 1846 there was a discriminating duty in favour of Indian cotton imported to England, as against America and other foreign cotton, but this was not important, 3988, 3989——The wretched state of the means of transit is the prevailing cause why the supply of cotton from India, on the whole, is so small in quantity and so inferior in quality, 3990-3992——The remedy of this evil would necessarily bring about the remedy of all the rest, 3990——Direction in which the railway company propose to take their railway, beginning at Bombay, with evidence in detail as to the proposed plan of carrying it out; state of preparation in which the plans, surveys and estimates, the engineering and statistical details for the carrying out of the projected railway stand, 3993-4018 ——The chief and most remarkable feature of the line is the passage of the Ghauts; mode in which it is proposed to surmount these difficulties, 4019-4022.

The estimates are formed on the supposition of getting the fuel to work the engines entirely carried from England, 4023——The opinion formed by witness and by the engineers

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Chapman, John. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

engineers of the company is, that this line will be less difficult to construct, and more advantageous to work, than the greater number of lines now at work in England, 4024, 4025——Estimated cost of the line; data upon which, and amount at which the dividend has been estimated, 4026-4034——The chief hindrances to the construction of the line, in point of difficulty and time, will be, first, the formation and training of the requisite bands of native clerks, artificers and labourers, and the adapting to India use of the mechanical devices employed in making of English lines, 4035——The next will be the length and position of some of the tunnels, which, from their depth from the top of the mountains, cannot be worked by shafts, and must therefore be begun at both ends, 4035——On this account their completion will take a considerable time, and should therefore be begun at the first practicable moment, *ib.*——Witness is not aware of any other probable cause of hindrance arising from the nature of the works or the circumstances of the case itself, *ib.*

Way in which witness considers that this line will operate in promoting the supply of cotton, 4036-4049——Opposition of the East India Company to the project of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company when first started in 1844; withdrawal of the Bill in consequence, 4050-4060——The company are just keeping their office together, but making no further preparations, nor involving themselves in further expense, 4061, 4062——Evidence in detail as to the terms upon which the East India Company have since offered to assist the Railway Company in carrying out their project; reasons why these terms have, generally speaking, been objected to, with evidence to show that many of the conditions would have been very unfavourable to the Railway Company, 4063-4095. 4109. 4119-4121.

Witness has heard of two objections to their proceeding, founded on considerations of public policy, 4096——One was lest this line being in the money market should interfere with the success of the Bengal line, which was considered a very important political line, *ib.*——The other was an objection which was entertained by the Chancellor of the Exchequer; it was said that during the late severe money pressure he was desirous of discouraging investments of capital out of the country, *ib.*——How far there are any legal difficulties in the way of carrying out railways in India which may require the aid of Parliament, 4097-4099——Witness's decided opinion is, that the East India Company wish the railways to be made, 4100——Witness believes the difficulties would all disappear if only the subject were once investigated as a Parliamentary committee investigates an English line, *ib.*

The company would not object to the railway becoming at the end of a certain period the property of the Government upon certain terms, 4101——There is no doubt that with English supervision the material for forming and working the line might be found without difficulty in India, 4102, 4103——The feeling in Lancashire is strongly in favour of making a railway in the Bombay Presidency, 4104-4108——Evidence as to the support which the line would be likely to meet with in Bombay, 4110-4112. 4118——Proportion of the cotton districts which would be benefited by the line as at present laid out, 4113-4117——Prices of cotton in India and at Liverpool in each year from 1834-35 to 1846-47, in pence, per pound avoirdupoise, *p.* 357.

[Second Examination.]—Delivers in the Report of the engineers of the railway scheme from Bombay to the interior, 4311, 4312——Puts in also a statement of the prices of East Indian (Surat) and other cotton at Liverpool, of the amount of importation of cotton from India, and of the aggregate importation into Great Britain, and of the importation of cotton into Great Britain from the ports of Bombay, Calcutta and Madras, and of the export price of cotton at Bombay, for various years from 1780 to 1846, 4313, 4314, and *p.* 375——Notes in addition to and explanatory of witness's former evidence, *p.* 377.

China. Besides the external demand for Indian raw cotton for England, there is the demand for China; evidence as to this demand, *Royle* 563-565——The exports of raw cotton to China for India vary very much, *Crawford* 1225——The export of cotton yarn to China from England has very much affected the consignments to that market of the raw material from Bombay, *ib.* 1302——Probability that if the present state of things continues, the American cotton will drive the Bombay cotton out of the market of China, *Williamson* 1924-1930. 1932-1939.

Churka. The native cotton is usually cleaned by the churka, *Royle* 448——Description of the native mode of cleaning the cotton with the churka; it is very different from the saw-gin, *Brown* 2803-2807.

See also, *Cleaning Cotton.* *Saw-gins.*

Cleaning Cotton. Mr. Mercer found no difficulty in inducing a better cleaning of cotton by offering a higher price to the ryots for it in that state, *Prideaux* 196——Cotton could always be procured in a better state by offer on the spot of a better price, *ib.* 200, 201. 208——The dirt in the cotton is put in to increase weight, as it passes from hand to hand; it is put in in handfuls, *ib.* 361-364——The agents of the Government have used

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Cleaning Cotton—continued.

every endeavour in their power to impress upon the natives the absolute necessity of picking the cotton clean; higher price which it fetches when properly cleaned, *Royle* 580-590——Reference to the opinions expressed by the merchants of Bombay and by the merchants of Manchester, that from the dirty condition of the native cotton it cannot be produced as a saleable article in any quantities, *Shaw* 3817——Witness delivers in documents on the subject of the cultivation of cotton and the cleaning of it, *Shaw's Ev.*, *p.* 326-332.

See also, *American Planters.* *Churka.* *Cultivation of Cotton.* *Machinery.* *Moturpha Tax.* *Production of Cotton*, 2. *Quality of Cotton.* *Saw-gins.*

Clementson, Frederick F. (Analysis of his Evidence.) Was in the civil service of the East India Company; was resident in India 22 years and upwards; held the offices of assistant and sub-collector in Coimbatoor, deputy accountant-general, acting master of the Mint, and was principal collector of Malabar from 1832 to 1839; returned last from India in 1841, 4359-4364——Statement generally of the nature of the land assessment in Malabar, 4365——The cotton cultivated in Malabar bears no land-tax, 4366——The soil and climate of Malabar are not considered suitable to the cultivation of cotton, 4367. 4456-4459. 4510-4514——Other taxes levied in Malabar besides the land assessment; nature of the moturpha tax, 4368-4375. 4397-4399. 4460-4462. 4498, 4499——Land in Malabar has ever been private property, and is readily saleable, it is very valuable, 4376, 4377.

The ryots are, generally speaking, as compared with other parts of India which witness has seen, in a flourishing and happy condition; increase in the population of Malabar since the introduction of British rule, 4378, 4379——General nature of a collector's duties, 4380-4390——Particulars in detail relative to an application made by Mr. F. Carnac Brown for a remission of the tax levied on his land, 4383-4390. 4413-4430——The revenue of Malabar has generally been collected with ease and with regularity, 4391, 4392——There is a considerable export of produce from Malabar; nature of this produce, 4393-4395——Duties now levied in Malabar in the way of transit by land or exportation by sea, 4396——One proof of the lightness of the land-tax is the fact that there is a surplus produce of rice for exportation every year, 4400-4405.

Evidence relative to the tax on nut-trees in Malabar, such as the cocoa-nut and areca-nut, &c., 4406-4415. 4425. 4477-4497. 4500——General nature of the settlement in Malabar, 4418—4430——If anything, the land revenue of Malabar has increased a little since witness first went there, but very trifling, 4434-4446——There has been an increase in the exports from Malabar during that period, 4447——The houses and the appearance of the country also afford evidence of an improvement in the condition of the people, 4448-4455——The assessment in Malabar has been fixed for years; it is the same as was originally fixed by Hyder Ali; it is collected with facility, and may be considered low generally, 4463-4469.

The complaints of the taxes in Malabar are not numerous, 4501——The tax on rice lands is altogether levied in money, 4502——Salt is a monopoly in Malabar; witness considers this a grievance, and would be glad to see it done away with, 4503, 4504——The duties from port to port in the district have been abolished; there is a fresh duty if they go out of the district, 4505-4507——Date at which the duty on pepper was abolished, 4508——Great alterations were made in the sea customs previously to witness leaving Malabar; the tariff was reduced to 36 articles, 4509.

Clementson, Mr. Papers delivered in by Mr. Frederick F. Clementson, and referred to in his evidence, *App.* 519.

Climate. The climate of Darwar and Coimbatoor is moist, and resembles that of America, where the cotton flourishes most, *Royle* 420——Although cotton cannot be called capricious in its growth as to soil and climate, still there is one particular climate which suits it best; nature of this climate, *ib.* 566-580——How far, as regards the Bombay Presidency, there is anything in the climate which renders it less desirable as a country for the residence of Europeans than the other side of the Peninsula, *Briggs* 1558, 1559.

See also, *Australia.* *Competition.* *Mahratta Country.* *Malabar Coast.* *Port Natal.* *Soil.*

Cochin. See *Internal Communication.*

Cocoa Nuts. See *Nut Trees.*

Coimbatoor District (Madras.) The Coimbatoor cotton is shipped at Cochin, *Royle* 392——Mode of transit to the port, and expense of carrying the crop from the farms to Cochin, *ib.* 395-398——The cotton from Coimbatoor could be landed at Liverpool for 3½*d.* per lb., *ib.* 398——Prices of cotton at Coimbatoor, *ib.* 411——Answers from Mr. Mercer to inquiries concerning the expense of cultivation and prices of cotton at Coimbatoor, *ib.* 411-414——It is useless to propose any better mode of transport, unless Government or private companies should make roads, *ib.* 414——Orders have been forwarded to India to make the road from the Ghaut mountain, *ib.* 414-416——In Coimbatoor the assessment made under Mr. Hurdis in 1801 was an extremely light assessment, and has not since been altered, *Briggs* 1431-1434.

The

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Coimbatoor District (Madras)—*continued.*

The American cotton is not cultivated to any extent in Coimbatoor at present, although they have shown a disposition to cultivate it, *Petrie* 2323-2328——Cotton was grown to a very considerable extent in the Coimbatoor district at the time witness was there in 1841, *Sullivan* 4518.

See also *American Cotton*, 2. *Climate. Exports from India. Internal Communication*, 1. *Machinery. Mahratta Country. Quality of Cotton*, 1. *Soil.*

Collection of the Revenue. The great obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in India is unquestionably the rent of land; it is the mode of collecting the rent which witness chiefly objects to, *Crawfurd* 4153-4163. 4174-4179——This is an obstacle which, according to witness's idea, will make it for ever impossible to procure a great supply of raw cotton from India for the consumption of this country, especially if it be expected that it should come into open and equal competition with the cotton of America produced on rich lands bearing no rent, *ib.*

See also *Assessment*, 3. *Madras Presidency. Nizam's Territories. Revenue.*

COLLECTORS:

1. *General Duties and Powers of the Collectors.*
2. *Inefficiency of the Collectors from want of experience; Objections to the frequent change of Collectors.*
3. *Appointment, Duties and general Character of the Subordinate Officers; Mode in which paid, &c.*

1. *General Duties and Powers of the Collectors:*

The collector travels through his district to collect the assessment, and hear complaints against the native officers under him in cases of oppression, *Prideaux* 19——Powers of collectors of revenue in fixing and enforcing rent; he can imprison or distrain at his discretion, *ib.* 68-74——The powers of the collectors of revenue are seldom or never exercised against the natives unless there is a belief of concealed resources, *ib.* 150——The collector is quite authorized, under the instructions of the government, to lower the assessment to such a rate that would afford security for the improvement of the village, *Williamson* 1742-1753——The well or ill carrying out of this discretion must depend very much upon the character and disposition of the collector, *ib.* 1754——Evidence generally with respect to the system pursued by the collectors in carrying out the assessment, with suggestions as to the mode in which witness would recommend it should be carried out, with detail of the course pursued by the collectors in cases of remission or applications for remission, *Giberne* 2570-2618——Process of obtaining the tax if the cultivator does not appear disposed or able to pay it, *Shaw* 3884-3888——General duties of the collectors; as a class, they are decidedly anxious for the comfort and condition of the people; appeal the natives have against their decisions, *Sullivan* 4586-4598.

2. *Inefficiency of the Collectors from want of experience; Objections to a frequent change of Collectors:*

The cause which has prevented reductions of the assessment has been the inefficiency of the collectors; principal causes of this inefficiency, *Williamson* 1772-1783. 1873-1878——A change of collectors is injurious in the allotment and collection of the revenue; equalization of the salaries of the collectors with a view to prevent this change, *ib.* 2027-2030——The changes which are so frequent in India in regard to the management of the revenue are a great detriment; one of the principal of these is the frequent change of collectors, *Marriott* 4654-4663.

3. *Appointment, Duties and general Character of the Subordinate Officers; Mode of Payment, &c.:*

The native officers are not chosen from any particular class, *Prideaux* 20——The hereditary officers and the stipendiary officers, who perform a great deal of service between the Company's servants and the cultivators, are a class who require a great deal of looking after and superintendence, *Williamson* 1740——Parties employed by the collectors to do the subordinate work; mode in which paid; responsibility resting with them; check over them, &c., *Giberne* 2401-2407. 2421-2426——Evidence as to the remuneration of the subordinate officers acting under the collectors, *ib.* 2447-2470——Evidence generally with respect to the employment of native officers under the collectors; how far the success of the collector in the collection depends upon the mode in which these native officers perform their duties; frequency of complaints on the part of the cultivators as to the mode in which they perform their duties, *Shaw* 3875-3883——In the presidency of Bombay, the establishments for the collection of the revenue are greatly under-paid, and the consequence is that exactions are made by the subordinate revenue officers, to the great injury of the people, *Marriott* 4651, 4652.

See also *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Annual Settlement. Appeals. Government Officers. Permanent Settlement*, 1. *Remissions of Assessment. Ryotwar Settlement.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Colonial Office. See *Port Natal.*

Competition. Observation of the Committee, that there exists a strong conviction that the cultivation of cotton in India may be greatly extended, and its quality so much improved as to enable it to stand a fair competition with that of the United States, *Rep.* iii.——As regards sugar and every other production, except such as are peculiar to the climate or peculiar to the social condition of the people, India cannot hope to compete with the countries of the Western world, *Crawfurd* 4164, 4165——The principal exceptions are an article called lacdye, opium, and raw silk, *ib.* 4165.

See also, *Cost of Production*, 2. *Free Labour Cotton. Government Experiments. Machinery. Quality of Cotton. United States.*

Concan, Northern and Southern. In part of the Northern Concan, the assessment is paid by persons called Khotes, or holders of villages; they pay so much revenue in a lump; some of them are hereditary Khotes, and the villages belong to them, *Giberne* 2368, 2369——No cotton is grown in the Northern Concan; the produce of this district is principally rice, *Marriott* 4629, 4630——From witness's experience and observation, he would say that from 1807 to 1842 the condition of the cultivators in the Northern Concan was rather declining than otherwise, *ib.* 4631-4635. 4644——Witness attributes this principally to the mode of collecting the revenue, *ib.* 4635-4643.

See also *Ryotwar Settlement.*

Concanny Cotton. The Concanny cotton is not American; it is the purely indigenous cotton of India, *Shaw* 3924.

Condition of the People. Statement of the Committee, that it appears from the testimony of almost every witness that the condition of the cultivating population of India is one of extreme poverty, *Rep.* v——This is stated to be the case in every part of the country to which the evidence with regard to cotton cultivation specially refers, *ib.*——The proprietors under Sir Thomas Munro's assessment are described to be generally in a very impoverished state, and there is a great shifting of tenures, *Briggs* 1435-1441——The Government of India has generally tended to the impoverishment and abasement of the people, *Brown* 3183-3185——No accurate knowledge of the real condition of the people of India can ever be arrived at until English gentlemen of character, knowledge and station, whose testimony will be above all cavil, be sent to that country as commissioners to inquire into the actual condition of the people, *ib.* 3288-3290. 3294, 3295.

So far from the system of land revenue under the Company's government in India having led to the impoverishment of the people, a diminution of the cultivation, and a depopulation of the country, India has greatly increased in wealth, and enormously increased in the extent of cultivation, under the government of the Company, *Mangles* 3437-3441——The houses and the appearance of the country afford evidence of an improvement in the condition of the people, *Clementson* 4448-4455——The general condition and position of the cultivating class in India are very wretched indeed, *Reynolds* 4768-4769.

See also, *British Manufactures. Collectors*, 1. *Nizam's Territories. North West Provinces. Permanent Settlement*, 2.

Consumption of Cotton. If the cost could be reduced, the consumption of Indian cotton in England might be increased to a great amount, without changing the cultivation of the cotton plant in India, or substituting any other variety for the present species, *Crawford* 1205-1208. 1235, 1236——Statement, showing the consumption of cotton in the United Kingdom for 17 years, the average price per pound of "midding New Orleans," and the sum in excess paid in each year, valuing East India cotton at 3*d.* per pound, *App.* 491.

See also, *China. Native Consumption of Cotton. Raw Cotton. Supply of Cotton.*

Corn Rent. See *Assessment, &c.*, 4.

COST OF PRODUCTION:

1. *Opinions that the Land-tax does not enhance the Cost of Production of Cotton.*
2. *Cost of Production of Cotton in India.*
3. *Cost of Production in America.*

1. *Opinions that the Land-tax does not enhance the Cost of Production of Cotton:*

Opinion, that the land-tax does not tend to enhance the cost of the produce to the exporting merchant, *Mangles* 3386, 3387——If the land assessment were taken off to-morrow, the cultivator would not be enabled to raise produce cheaper than he does now, *ib.* 3685, 3687——If the land-tax in India were either remitted or considerably diminished, it would have no effect whatever in diminishing the cost of production, *Crawfurd* 4134.

2. *Cost of Production of Cotton in India:*

If the cost of production could be reduced, India might be brought to compete with America, *Crawford* 1298-1301——Cost at which the native cotton cleaned by the saw-gin can be laid down in Liverpool, *Petrie* 2298——Witness has considered the question of the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Cost of Production—continued.

2. *Cost of Production of Cotton in India*—continued.

the natural price of cotton, that is, the cost of growing cotton, free from all imposts, *Brown* 2853——Has attempted to arrive at an opinion formed upon the oldest data which he could obtain, *ib.* 2854——Statement of some of these data, and of the conclusions to which witness has brought his mind in reference to the natural price of cotton over that great country, *ib.* 2855-2880——Price at which witness considers cotton might for years past have been laid down in Liverpool if the cotton lands in India had been freed from all assessment, *ib.* 2922-2945.

3. *Cost of Production in America:*

Witness has turned his attention to the production of cotton in America, the mode of cultivation and its production there; cost of production in America, *Royle* 529, 530——Cost at which New Orleans cotton can be laid down in Liverpool, *Petrie* 2291-2297. 2319-2322——The American cotton would be worth a penny per pound more in Liverpool than the Indian cotton, *ib.* 2299.

See also, *Assessment, &c. Broach District*, 2. *Consumption of Cotton. Internal Communication. Quality of Cotton*, 1. *Taxation.*

Cotton Lands. See *Assessment on Land or Rental.*

Cotton Manufactures. Witness is aware that the manufactures of this country have been very seriously affected, within the last two years, from the failures of the cotton crop in the United States, *Briggs* 1366.

Cotton Trade. Account of the quantities of cotton wool imported into the United Kingdom in various years from 1835 to 1847, specifying the quantities brought from different countries; the total quantities exported, and the quantities entered for home consumption, *App.* 442——Duty on exports in 1845-46, of cotton wool, from the several ports of British India, *ib.* 473——Import, export and consumption, and comparison of stock in 1846-47; Liverpool quotations, first week of every third month from 1815; import, export, consumption and stock in ports, end of each year from 1815, and growth and consumption of the United States of America from 1829, *ib.* 485——Statement showing the consumption of cotton in the United Kingdom for 17 years, the average price per lb. of "Middling New Orleans," and the sum in excess paid in each year, valuing East India cotton at 3 *d.* per lb., *ib.* 491.

Cowles. See *Leases.*

Crawford, Robert Wigram. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Merchant; was resident in Bombay about 14 years; left it on the 1st June 1847, 917-919——Was one of the commission appointed by the Bombay government to inquire into the decline of the cotton trade in India; composition of this commission; circumstances under which the commission was appointed; steps taken by this commission; a report was drawn up by them and laid before Government, 920-935——The result of these inquiries showed the state of decline to which the cotton trade had fallen, 937——The inability to compete with the cheaper produce of the United States was the cause of this decline, *ib.*——Change made in the Customs duties, 938-948——Recommendation of the commission for the permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports on the sea coast, 945-949.

Reasons why witness regards the falling off in the value of cotton as most important; it interferes with the making of returns to this country, and also with the consumption of manufactured goods, 952-957——Comparative view of the export of British cottons and yarn from Bombay to the ports of the Concan and Guzerat, and of the import of the same articles into Bombay from the United Kingdom from 1836-37 to 1845-46, *p.* 91——Plan suggested by which the price and value of the cotton exported from India can be increased so as to remedy the inconvenience now suffered from the difficulty of making returns, 958, 959——Statement showing the points wherein the Government differs from the views taken by the committee, 960-972.

Comparative view of cotton and other cultivations in the collectorates of Broach, Surat, Candeish, and Sholapoor, *p.* 93——Cotton cultivation in the Broach collectorate, *p.* 93——Cotton cultivation in the Surat collectorate, *p.* 94——Cotton cultivation in the Candeish collectorate, *p.* 94——Cotton cultivation in the Sholapoor collectorate, *p.* 95——Statement showing the extent of Government land under cultivation in various collectorates of the Bombay Presidency, distinguishing the lands cultivated with cotton from those cultivated with other products, *p.* 95——Table showing the comparative cultivation of cotton with other products on the Government lands in various collectorates of the presidency of Bombay, *p.* 96——Examination upon this table, 975-984.

Evidence in detail relative to the remissions of assessment, 985-999——The land assessment in Broach is a serious obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in that collectorate, 999——High rate of the assessment as compared with the cost of production; expense of conveyance to this country, and price of the cotton here, 1002-1024——Broach was formerly a great cotton producing district on the Bombay side of India, 1025——When cotton sold at a high price, a considerable proportion of the production of the soil of

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Crawford, Robert Wigram. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Broach was cotton, 1026——This fact probably led to Broach being so highly assessed, 1027——A despatch has gone out from the Court of Directors of the East India Company, desiring that, without waiting for a formal survey of the lands of Broach the assessment there should be diminished, 1028-1038.

The cultivation of indigo, and, to a certain extent, sugar and silk, is carried on by European capital, 1039, 1040. 1042——This is not the case with cotton in the Bombay Presidency, 1041-1045——Reason why there has been a considerable and increasing investment of English capital in the Bengal Presidency, while it has not taken place in the Bombay Presidency, 1046-1049——Mr. Mercer, an American, who was over in India, blamed the Bombay merchants for want of zeal in not establishing proper agencies; witness never found them to be possessed of less zeal than other persons, 1050-1055——Witness would not consider it a judicious employment of capital to invest it in the cotton districts, 1056-1066.

There are no cases in Bombay of English merchants advancing money to the cultivators on account of their produce, though this takes place to a great extent in Bengal, 1060-1063——The only exportable produce of the soil that they send to this country from Bombay is cotton, it is the staple export from Western India, 1064, 1065——Difficulties in the way of Europeans embarking in the cotton cultivation in the interior, 1066-1078——Advances made by the wakharia to the ryots; the wakharia is the monied man of the village, 1082-1092——There are no obstacles to prevent the British merchant from following the same course, 1093-1096.

Description of the manner in which the cotton arrives in Bombay, 1100, 1101——Process through which it passes previously to its shipment for China, or for the English market, 1102——Witness has never heard of the practice of adulterating the cotton after it reaches Bombay, and before it is screwed for exportation, 1103——On the contrary, the practice of re-screwing affords an opportunity of separating the good cotton from the bad, the dirty from the clean, 1104-1106.

How far the Navigation Laws in this country have an effect upon the cotton trade in India, in the amount of freights, and in diminishing the facilities for sending it to this country, 1107-1140——Evidence generally as to the evils arising from the restrictions in these laws as regards the employment of Lascars, *ib.*——Information with regard to the circumstances under which the cotton is brought from the interior to Bombay, and as to the mode of travelling, the facilities and the expense, &c., 1141, *et seq.*——It is mostly brought on bullocks, from the want of roads in many parts; in some parts there are good roads, 1143-1161. 1216-1223. 1278-1282——This mode of transit is such as to deteriorate the quality of the cotton; way in which this arises, 1162. 1216-1223——The expense of the transit adds enormously to the cost, 1163-1166.

The East India Company have done a great deal to traverse the country under their dominion with good practicable roads, 1167-1173——Railway communication would be quite practicable in Bombay; project which has been set on foot by the Great Indian Peninsula Company for making a railway from Bombay to the interior, 1174-1182——Great want of water communication, 1183-1186——The making of railways would be very advantageous to the cultivators themselves, from the cheaper and more speedy mode which it would afford them of bringing their produce to their chief markets, 1187-1192. 1198-1204.

In the position in which the East India Company stands in India, it devolves upon them to facilitate the present communications under their existing arrangements, 1193-1195——The plan of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company is well calculated to supply the present wants of the district, 1197, 1198——The manufacturing interests of Lancashire are largely concerned in the completion and working of that line of railway, 1199-1204——If the cost could be reduced, the consumption of Indian cotton in England might be increased to a great amount, without changing the cultivation of the cotton plant in India, and without substituting any other variety for the present species, 1205-1208. 1235, 1236.

Great decrease in the importation of Indian cotton into England since 1844, 1209——India cannot produce cotton equal to the best qualities of American cotton, 1210-1212——General quantity of cotton yield per acre, 1213-1215——There is a large demand for raw cotton in India, 1224-1231. 1234——The exports to China vary very much, 1225——Cotton in India is still spun by hand, 1229, 1230——Reasons for considering it advisable to bring all the cotton produce of Broach and Guzerat first of all to Bombay to ship for England, 1237-1245. 1254, 1255——The cotton produced in Broach, Coimbatoor and Darwar is much superior to that of Central India, 1246, 1247——But the cost of production is greater than in the North Western Provinces or in Central India, 1248. 1253-1256. 1262——There is little or no land assessment in Central India, 1254-1262.

Further evidence on the subject of the remissions of assessments, showing that a sum is assessed upon the cultivators which they are not able by any means to pay, 1263-1277——Further evidence as to the facilities for railway communication in Bombay,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Crawford, Robert Wigram. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

1283-1285——The chief portion of the capital to carry this out must be raised in this country, 1286-1297——If the cost of production could be reduced, India might be brought to compete with America, 1298-1301.

The export of cotton yarn to China from England has very much affected the consignments to that market of the raw material from Bombay, 1302——Further reasons why witness gives a decided preference to the port of Bombay for the shipment of cotton, 1303-1311——There are few, if any, navigable rivers on the western side, 1312-1313——There was at one time a large export trade in manufactures from Surat; at present there is none at all, 1314, 1315. 1317.

The present imports of manufactured cotton goods into Bombay are very large; average import for 10 years, 1836 to 1846, 1316-1319——The export of manufactured goods from Calcutta has ceased, 1318——The imports into Madras and Calcutta of manufactured goods are large, 1320, 1321——The export of manufactured cotton goods from India has ceased, and we now supply them with cotton manufactured goods from American grown cotton, 1322——Witness's desire is to see the raw material sent from India to this country, and taken back again into India in the shape of yarn or goods, 1323.

[Second Examination.]—Delivers in a memorandum regarding the eligibility of the minor ports on the coast of Western India for the shipping of cotton and other goods, 2744-2747——Also delivers in Notes on Mr. Davies' statement concerning the fiscal burdens on the cultivation of cotton in the Broach collectorate, submitted to the Bombay committee, and published with their Report, *p.* 226——Rate at which the cotton of Berar could be brought down to Bombay, and laid down at Liverpool, supposing a railway existed from Bombay to Kamgaum, 2751-2753——Confirmation of the opinion expressed by witness in his former evidence, that the question is one of price, as much as quality, 2754-2761.

Crawfurd, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has passed about 20 years in India, in the service of the East India Company; countries in which witness has passed those 20 years, 4124-4126——Has devoted his attention to economical and fiscal subjects during his residence in those countries, 4127, 4128——Has considered the manner in which the revenue of the Government is raised in oriental countries; has written on the subject, and given evidence upon it, at various times, 4129, 4130——Witness's attention was necessarily directed to the subject of the cultivation of cotton while he was resident in India, 4131.

Reasons for forming the opinion that the land-tax of India does not operate as a discouragement to the cultivation of cotton or any other produce; it is a tax or rent upon the land, and not upon the produce, 4133-4137. 4174-4179——If it were either remitted or considerably diminished, it would have no effect whatever in diminishing the cost of production, 4134. 4174-4179——The system of levying the chief portion of the revenue of the government by means of a tax upon land is general throughout the Asiatic states where rent exists, 4138-4143. 4149-4152.——There is no doubt that the land-tax is a tax which is most suited to the habits of the people of India, 4144——In the present state of society it would be impossible to raise the bulk of the revenue by indirect taxation, 4145-4148.

The great obstacle to the cultivation of cotton in India is unquestionably the rent of land; it is the mode of collecting the rent which witness chiefly objects to, 4158-4163. 4174-4179——This is an obstacle which, according to witness's idea, will make it for ever impossible to procure a great supply of raw cotton from India for the consumption of this country, especially if it be expected that it should come into open and equal competition with the cotton of America produced on rich lands bearing no rent, *ib.*

As regards sugar and every other production, except such as are peculiar to the climate, or peculiar to the social condition of the people, India cannot hope to compete with the countries of the Western world, 4164, 4165——The principal exceptions are an article called lac-dye, opium and raw silk, 4165——Evidence as to the increase in the production of indigo in India, 4166-4173——Statement of facts showing that the modes of assessment generally in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay are of a highly injurious description, 4180.

Acreage amount of the rent of land in different parts of India, of good quality, fit for producing sugar, which requires dry land of the best quality, 4181-4183——Cotton requires land only of a secondary quality; instance of Java, where cotton is very largely produced, 4184——Grounds upon which witness forms the opinion that the tenure of land, if not perpetual, should be on a long term of years, and that the rental to be raised should not change annually, or be determined by a government officer, but be fixed at once, and not be changed the whole of that time, 4185-4199——Large sums of money are spent annually by the local governments in irrigation; extent to which irrigation is also carried on by private cultivators, 4200-4206.

Crops. The assessment does not vary according to the crop, *Prideaux* 24——Settlement is made at the close of the year after the crops are cut, *ib.* 25——No assessment is

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Crops—continued.

made according to crops, *Prideaux*, 28——The original settlement was a division of the crop, *ib.* 29——Formerly rent was paid according to the crop; after that, a money value was attached to the crop; and, lastly, a rental was fixed upon the land according to its fertility, without reference to its crop, *ib.* 30-33.

See also *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 2. *Cotton Manufactures. Dacca. Indigo. Permanent Settlement*, 2. *Picking Cotton. Produce. Production of Cotton*, 2. *Rice.*

Cultivation of Cotton. In the Western Provinces cotton is always well cultivated; in Bengal and the Upper Provinces there might be improvements, *Prideaux* 195——Measures suggested which the Government in India could adopt for encouraging and increasing the cultivation of cotton, *Bazley* 771-774——Comparative view of cotton and other cultivations in the collectorates of Broach, Surat, Candeish and Sholapoor, *Crawford's Ev.*, *p.* 93——Statement showing the extent of Government land under cultivation in various collectorates of the Bombay Presidency, distinguishing the lands cultivated with cotton from those cultivated with other products, *ib.* 95——Table showing the comparative cultivation of cotton with other products on the Government lands in the districts of Broach, Surat, Candeish and Sholapoor, *ib.* 96——Examination upon this table, *Crawford*, 975-984.

Witness has been in the habit for many years of directing his attention to the subject of the cultivation of cotton throughout India in general, *Brown* 2852——The main cause to which witness attributes the falling off in the cotton trade is, that the people of India, both Europeans and natives, find it more profitable to cultivate other articles, *Mangles* 3483——As in the case of indigo, if it had been profitable to cultivate cotton, it would have been cultivated, *ib.*——If there were a sufficient encouragement in the shape of a ready market, and a remunerating return and a fair profit, the natives of India would readily enter into the cultivation of cotton, *Marriott* 4654. 4664——Letter addressed to the government of Bombay, by the Chamber of Commerce at that Presidency, on the subject of extending and improving cotton cultivation in India, 1841, *App.* 504.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators. Agra. Assessment on Land or Rental Bengal Presidency. Broach District. Caffreland. Capital. Coimbatoor District. East India Company. European Agency. Government Experiments. Grain. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Internal Communication. Nizam's Territories. Permanent Settlement*, 2. *Port Natal. Price of Cotton. Production of Cotton. Punjaub Railways. Roads. Ryots. Ryotwar Settlement. Waste Lands.*

Cultivators. See *Ryots.*

Customs Duties. In order to restore the state of the cotton districts of Bombay, the Court of Directors have recommended the abolition of Customs duties levied on the export of unmanufactured cotton, *Prideaux* 136——Change made in the Customs duties, *Crawford* 938-948——Statement of the imports into Bengal, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act XIV. of 1836, *App.* 454——Statement of exports from Bengal, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) to Act XIV. of 1836, *ib.* 457——Statement of imports into Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act VI. of 1844, *ib.* 460——Statement of exports from Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act VI. of 1844, *ib.* 462——Statement of imports into Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) to Act I. of 1838, *ib.* 463——Statement of the exports from Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act I. of 1838, *ib.* 466.

Memorandum showing the amount of duty that was collected in 1844-45, on imports and exports of the three Presidencies, on foreign bottoms, and the amount that would have been collected, had the rates of duty on such imports and exports been the same as those on goods in British bottoms, *App.* 468——Duty on exports, in 1845-46, of cotton wool, from the several ports of British India, *ib.* 473.

See also, *Pepper. Sea Customs. Varnish Duties.*

Customs Laws (India). Papers relating to the revision of Customs laws, India, *App.* 443.

D.

Dacca. Failure of the attempts of Government to grow cotton in Dacca; the crops were destroyed by insects, *Prideaux* 225, 226.

See also *Bengal Presidency.*

Damaun. See *Concan, Northern and Southern.*

Darwar District. From the Darwar district the natives have sent cotton of their own growth to Bombay, much of which has been sold at Manchester, *Royle* 401—— Expense of carriage of cotton from Darwar to Bombay, *ib.* 404, 405——The assessment on the land at Darwar is lower than in other portions of the same country, *ib.* 419——A new rate of assessment altogether is now being introduced into Darwar; the great evil of the old rate was its inequality; nature of the new assessment which will be made, evidence relative to remissions under the old system, *Shaw* 3835-3840. 3847-3863——

There

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Darwar District—continued.

There is no settlement in the Darwar district like the Bengal settlement; there is no person who stands between the Government and the cultivator, receiving a portion of the rent, or paying a portion to the Government, *Shaw* 3844, 3845——The cultivators pay no Government taxes beyond the land-tax, *ib.* 3864——Suggestions with regard to measures that might be taken to improve the growth of cotton in the district, *ib.* 3909——On the whole, the Darwar assessment may be considered heavy, *ib.* 3923.

See also, *American Cotton*, 2. *Climate. Government Experiments. New Orleans Seed Cotton. Quality of Cotton*, 1. *Roads*, 1. *Saw Gins. Soil. Transit Duties. Wight*, Dr.

Davies, Mr. See *Broach District*, 2. *Remissions of Assessment.*

Deccan Territory. There is a great deal of waste land in the Deccan; but, generally speaking, it is not land on which cotton could be grown with success, *Williamson* 1941.

See also, *Bombay Presidency. Exemptions from Assessment. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Railways*, 2. *Soil.*

Delhi. See *Public Works.*

Differential Duty. Up to the year 1846, there was a discriminating duty in favour of India cotton imported to England, as against American and other foreign cotton; but this was not important, *Chapman* 3988, 3989.

Duty on Cotton. All duties on the import or export of cotton have been abolished by the East India Company, *Prideaux* 123-125 —— Change made in the Customs duties, *Crawford* 938-948.

See also, *Customs Duties. Differential Duty. Export Duties. Transit Duties.*

E.

East India Company. Improvement which the cultivation of the article of cotton has undergone in India under our Government, *Royle* 472-478—— The cultivation of sugar and indigo in India has also improved, *ib.* 483-485. 490, 491. 494-508——These improvements in various articles of produce have taken place in various parts of India, *ib.* 493——The assessment is generally heavy under the Company's government, *Briggs* 1560——How far the East India Company have taken steps which will be likely to encourage the introduction of American seed into India, *Petrie* 2146-2150——It is witness's opinion that the real cause of this country not having been supplied with native India cotton is to be found in the manner in which that country has been governed by the East India Company, *Brown* 2943 —— Observations on the evidence of Mr. Brown as to the East India Company withholding information from the public, *Mangles* 3428-3436.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 2. *American Planters. Assessment on Land or Rental. Bombay Presidency. Broach District*, 2. *Customs Duties. Duty on Cotton. Freights. Government Experiments. Great Indian Peninsula Railway*, 1. 5. *Indigenous Cotton. Internal Communication*, 5. *Irrigation. Machinery. Manchester Commercial Association. New Orleans Seed Cotton. Public Works. Quality of Cotton*, 2. *Railways*, 1. 2. *Remittances. Revenues*, 4. *Transit Duties.*

Education (Bengal). Particulars relative to an educational scheme proposed by Mr. William Adam, to be carried out in Bengal, *Mangles* 3534-3545.

Ejectment. Ryots change their lands when they please; no one is ever compelled to quit by ejectment, *Prideaux* 43, 44.

Emigration. See *Australia. Port Natal.*

English Market. See *American Cotton.*

English Merchants. If there were more encouragement given by the merchants in this country for a larger exportation, combined with their insisting to take only an improved quality, more cotton would be cultivated in India, *Royle* 601, 602.

Equalization of Duties. See *Sugar.*

EUROPEAN AGENCY:

1. *Benefits which would result from the establishment of European Agencies in India for the cultivation of Cotton.*
2. *Extent to which the system has been tried, and result; Difficulties in the way of European Capitalists embarking in the cultivation.*

1. *Benefits which would result from the establishment of European Agencies in India for the cultivation of Cotton:*

Opinion expressed by the Committee, that the capability of India for the growth of cotton has been established, and that the one thing remaining to be effected to complete the result of the experiments which have been made, is for European capitalists to place themselves

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

EUROPEAN AGENCY—continued.

1. *Benefits which would result from the establishment of European, &c.*—continued.

themselves in direct communication with the cultivators of the soil, *Rep.* v.——And by the system of advances, so largely followed in other parts of India, in regard to the productions of the country, to engage the cultivators to adopt the improved varieties, *ib.* ——There is nothing in the state of the law to prevent the establishment of English agencies in the native states, *Royle* 522-524——Nor is there any thing in the state of society to prevent it, *ib.* 525——The establishment of European agencies in the district of Surat would be very beneficial, *Williamsom* 1802-1806——The best way of extending and improving the cultivation of cotton, would be by placing intelligent European agents, with capital, in the cotton districts; how far attempts have been made by Bombay merchants to carry out this system, *ib.* 2031-2036.

The result of witness's experience is, that local agents are required to be permanently settled on the spot, with the view of acting upon the existing system of advances, and securing the cultivation of a better description of cotton, *Petrie* 2151-2158——Opinion that the cotton cultivation would not be a profitable speculation for Europeans; the natives can grow it much cheaper, *ib.* 2157——Our function is simply that of buyer, and having agencies over the country, *ib.* 2158——The best means of encouraging the cultivation would be by a system of European agents, *ib.* 2329-2336——If parties in this country interested in the cultivation of cotton in India were to appoint agents on the spot, with adequate means to make advances, there is no doubt the cultivation of cotton would be both increased and improved, *Sullivan* 4521.

2. *Extent to which the system has been tried, and result; Difficulties in the way of European Capitalists embarking in the cultivation:*

Probable reasons why the cultivation of cotton in India has not so much improved under the system of European agency as the other products of India, such as sugar, indigo, &c., *Royle* 531-543. 601——How far the manufacturers in Manchester have adopted any means of sending agents to the cotton districts with funds to encourage the growth of cotton, and to induce ryots to pick it clean, and pay attention to its cultivation, *Bazley* 696-722. 742-744——Difficulties in the way of Europeans embarking in the cotton cultivation in the interior, *Crawford* 1066-1078.

Evidence generally as to the cultivation of indigo in India by Europeans, *Briggs* 1509-1522——No similar attempts have been made either in Central India or on the Bombay side by Europeans with regard to the production of cotton, *ib.* 1523——Its cultivation, its cleaning, and even its purchase on the spot, previously to its being sent to Bombay, are done almost exclusively by natives, *ib.* 1524——There is a Mr. Fenwick in the Hyderabad territory, living under the native government, who has a large cotton trade, *ib.* ——One of the great difficulties with respect to European capitalists coming into the cotton lands is the fluctuating tenure of the ryots with whom they would have to deal, *ib.* 1539-1557——Witness is not aware that it is possible to give any greater encouragement in the cotton districts by the introduction of British agents in lieu of native agents, *Mangles* 3484.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators.* *Agencies* *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 4. *Capital.* *Indigo.*

Europeans. See *Australia.* *Permanent Settlement*, 1. *Port Natal.*

Exemptions from Assessment. Evidence relative to certain proclamations which were issued about 1835 by the government of Bombay, offering an exemption from assessment for the period of five years on all lands cultivated with cotton and the Mauritius sugar cane, *Prideaux* 611——Witness, as revenue commissioner in the Deccan, issued in 1835 and 1836, with the sanction of the local government, notifications through the provinces, granting certain exemptions from assessment to land cultivated with cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane, *Williamson* 1905——Circumstances which led to the issue of these notifications, *ib.* 1906, 1907——A great many of the ryots availed themselves of them, *ib.* 1908. 1910-1913——The loss to the Government in consequence of their adoption was very small indeed, *ib.* 1909——The lands in the Deccan on which the cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane were grown were of comparatively little value; the assessment there is very inconsiderable, *ib.* 1910-1912——There was a very favourable prospect of the cultivation of these articles extending under the influence and encouragement of these notifications; reasons for their being withdrawn, *ib.* 1913-1919——The withdrawal of these notifications by order of the Court of Directors created disappointment and dissatisfaction generally among the natives, ryots and others; witness himself thought it, and still thinks it, an inexpedient measure, *ib.* 1920-1923.

Experiments. See *Government Experiments.* *Port Natal.*

Export Duties. By a notification issued by the Governor-General in Council, under the order of the Court of Directors, bearing date the 31st December 1847, the export duty on cotton has been abolished, *Rep.* viii.——Entire abolition of the export duty on raw

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Export Duties—continued.

cotton, *Prideaux* 136——Now the export duties are removed, there is no impediment to the growth of cotton, but the want of better communication, *ib.* 209——Particulars as to the export duty on raw cotton, *Williamson* 1904——Duty on exports, in 1845-46, of cotton wool, from the several ports of British India, *App.* 473.

Exports from India. There has been a decline of export of cotton from India for the last ten years, *Prideaux* 183——This may be attributed to our importing so much from America, which has caused a fall in the price of from 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* to 4*d.* in the last 30 years, *ib.* 179-187——The only exportable produce of the soil, that they send to this country from Bombay, is cotton; it is the staple export from Western India, *Crawford* 1064, 1065——The two great obstacles to a larger export of cotton from India to this country are the land-tax and the want of roads, *Briggs* 1367——Steps which witness took on going to India in 1836 to encourage the export of cotton from Coimbatoor and Malabar, *Brown* 2829——He found the tariff of the province of Malabar had been so altered as to be a decided impediment to the prosecution of the further export of cotton from Malabar, *ib.* 2829-2831——Statement of facts showing the manner in which the demand from England has affected the prices and exports of cotton in India, *Chapman* 3980——The reduction in the cost of inland carriage, and the pacification of the country, constitute the first advantageous change which has enabled India to export increasing quantities of cotton, and, generally speaking, under a fall in the price, *ib.* 3982-3985. 3987.

The products of India, which are exported chiefly to this country, have not increased in India of late years; evidence, generally, as to the present articles of export from India, *Mangles* 3681-3683——Unless a certain price is obtained for these articles in this country, it will not be profitable to cultivate them extensively in India; opinion that the land assessment has not anything to do with the matter, *ib.* 3684-3694——The exports of surplus produce from the western side of India have been very inconsiderable, compared with the fertility of the soil, and the number, the industry, and the skill of the natives, *Marriott* 4675——This fact may be accounted for by a reference to the very small remuneration which the cultivator gets for the labour bestowed upon the land, and the great want of public works, roads, and water supply, *ib.* 4676——Statement of exports from Bengal, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act XIV. of 1836, *App.* 457——Statement of exports from Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act VI. of 1844, *ib.* 462——Statement of exports from Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act I. of 1838, *ib.* 466.

See also, *Climate.* *Cost of Production*, 1. *Customs Duties.* *Duty on Cotton.* *English Merchants.* *Malabar Coast.* *Manufactured Goods.* *Price of Cotton.*

F.

Failure of Crops. See *Cotton Manufactures.* *Supply of Cotton.*

Fenwick, Mr. See *European Agency*, 2.

Fiscal System (India). The present fiscal system does not interfere with the growth of cotton, *Prideaux* 211, 212.

Foreign Cotton. See *Differential Duty.* *Indigenous Cotton.*

Free-labour Cotton. There is a desire existing in this country to obtain cotton, the produce of free labour, *Bazley* 776, 777——If by improving the culture the price can be increased, without at the same time increasing the cost, India, with its cheap labour, will at all times be able to compete with the slave labour of America, *Turner* 855. 865.

Freights. Difference between the freight from America and from the East Indies, *Bazley* 749, 750——There is a saving in the freights since the general peace, and since the trading monopoly of the Company was abolished, *Chapman* 3986, 3987.

See also *Navigation Laws.*

G.

Ganges River. See *Public Works.*

Gardens. Statement showing the value of articles, the produce of the gardens only, exported by sea and land from Fusly 1235 to 1242, *App.* 521.

Ghaut Mountains. See *Coimbatoor.* *Great Indian Peninsula Railway.* *Railways*, 2.

Gibeine, George. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Resides at Epsom; went out to India in December 1817, and returned in ill health, after six or seven years; went out again to India, and has staid there altogether about 23 years, 2357-2359——During the first period of his residence in India, was in the Judicial department in Ahmedabad in Guzerat, and from thence went to Candeish; from thence to Ahmednugger and Kaira in Guzerat,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Giberne, George. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Guzerat, again; then came to England, and went out again to Ahmedabad, as collector; districts in which he has been collector; returned from India about four years ago; the latest period at which witness was collector was in 1838; was then collector in the Northern Concan, 2360-2367——At the period witness was there, the assessment was settled by villages, 2368.

In the Northern Concan and Candeish, the ryotwar system prevails; that is, you settle with every ryot, 2368——In part of the Northern Concan, it is settled by persons called Khotes, or holders of villages; they pay so much revenue in a lump; some of them are hereditary Khotes, and the villages belong to them, 2368, 2369——The district of the collector in the two Concans is a long strip, comprising the low coast from Goa up to Domaun, between Surat and Bombay; very little cotton is grown there, 2370, 2371——Population of this district, 2373——Period of the year and state of the crops when the assessment is made in the cotton districts, 2374-2377.

When the assessment is made, it can usually be estimated how much land in the village or district will be under cultivation that season, 2378——A remission would be granted, if good cause be shown why the supposed quantity of land has not been cultivated, but not otherwise, 2379, 2380——Witness has seen the report that was forwarded by Mr. Davies from Broach, and has observed in that report a considerable amount put down as arrears and remissions, 2381, 2382——Witness would say that arrears and remissions put down year after year is a proof that the assessment is too high, 2383——Principle upon which the collector fixed the sum to be paid in the case of a settlement with a village, 2384-2388——Mode in which the assessment is made when the settlement is with the ryots, 2388, 2389.

Evidence, generally, showing that the assessment has been too high, 2389, 2400——The ryots seldom, if ever, make money by their cultivation, 2395-2400——Parties employed by the collectors to do the subordinate work, mode in which paid; responsibility resting with them; check over them, &c., 2401-2407. 2421-2426——Witness is not aware of any cases in which the cultivation has much diminished in consequence of the weight of the assessment; but they seem stationary, instead of advancing, 2412-2414——Numerous complaints as to the assessments, and statements as to their inability to pay the balance of the last year, and requesting remissions, are made to the collector when he pitches his tent in a district, 2415-2418——The collector has not the final arbitrament and determination as to these petitions; they may appeal to the Revenue Commissioner from the collector, and to the Governor-in-Council from the Revenue Commissioner; appeals are frequent, 2419, 2420.

The cultivators in the Surat and Broach districts are somewhat superior in intelligence to those in some other parts; they understand the cultivation of cotton, and their fields are in the most beautiful state possible; they are not equally attentive to the gathering of the cotton, 2427-2429——The amount of rent on the Government lands, and the mode of collecting it, are obstacles to the improvement of the cotton districts, 2430——Witness's hope would be, that by the rent being much lower, and it is very high now, that it would supersede the necessity of attaching the crop for security, and requiring the middlemen or petty dealers to advance money for the ryots, which throws the ryots completely into their hands, 2430-2441.

[Second Examination.]—Witness quitted the collectorate of Guzerat in 1826, and revisited it in 1840, and found no amelioration or improvement in the condition of the people and the country, or the cultivation, 2442-2445, 2558-2569——In the Northern Concan there was some improvement in the houses, 2446——Evidence as to the remuneration of the subordinate officers acting under the collectors, 2447-2470——Extent to which the present amount of cultivation in Guzerat and Candeish might be increased if the assessment were lowered; proportion of produce in a given quantity of land that is necessary to pay the revenue, 2471-2510——Evidence as to the wells which have been dug for the purposes of irrigation in the neighbourhood of the fine cotton district of Candeish having been suffered to go to decay, 2514-2522. 2533-2539.

State of the roads in the cotton districts of Guzerat and Candeish, 2523-2533, 2539-2541——There is no doubt that railway communication would be a very great advantage to the cotton districts, 2542-2549——Other obstacles to the extension of the cultivation of cotton in India besides the pressure of the land assessment and the absence of roads; the absence of capital and the general poverty of the cultivators present, in some cases, the greatest obstacles to its extension, 2550-2552——Good communication is of the first importance, 2553-2557, 2619-2621.

Evidence, generally, with respect to the system pursued by the collectors in carrying out the assessment, with suggestions as to the mode in which witness would recommend it should be carried out; detail of the course pursued by the collectors in cases of remission, or applications for remission, 2570-2618——Great difficulties in the way of making a good survey on which the Government could safely act; that is, such a survey and assessment as would be found at one and the same time to realize for the Government the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Giberne, George. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

the necessary amount of revenue, and insure the future prosperity of the ryot, 2622-2647——There has been little, if any, improvement in the condition of society generally in India since witness first visited it 23 or 24 years ago, 2648-2654.

Fertility of the soil in Guzerat; in the Deccan the soil is not so fertile; there are large tracts of country capable of yielding cotton in Candeish and towards Sholapoor, 2655-2659——If the natives in these districts saw that by cultivating cotton they would derive a benefit to themselves they would cultivate to a great extent, but they are generally averse to enter into any kind of speculation till they see a certain gain, 2661-2664—— As a general rule, the maximum assessment has not been realized in the collectorates with which witness has been acquainted, 2665-2667——Suggestion as to the course which should be pursued in order to give the cultivators an interest in growing cotton, 2669-2685——The price of produce should be reduced as much as possible by fixing the lowest rate on the land, to enable them to bring it into the market in England, and supersede the necessity of the supply from America, 2669-2685, 2711, 2727-2742.

Further evidence as to the state of the roads in Bombay, 2686-2710——Witness is not an advocate for a ryotwar assessment; he would rather make a village settlement, 2712——Has read Major-general Briggs's work on the land-tax; considers his views as to a permanent settlement to some extent advisable, but it has been tried and has not succeeded, 2713, 2714——Witness would be willing, without distrust of the ryot, that a fair and equitable settlement should be made, say for 30 years, 2715-2718——The cultivation of cotton in Guzerat could not be carried much beyond its present amount, 2719——The Nizam's territory furnishes a great deal of cotton, 2720-2721——A railway in the direction of Nagpoor would give us a large amount of cotton from the Nizam's country, 2722, 2724——It is the finest thing in the world for a country to have good roads; they have a good effect in a social, political and military point of view, 2725, 2726.

Gins. See *Saw-gins.*

Goa. See *Concan, Northern and Southern.*

Goldingham, Mr. See *Ryotwar Settlement,* 2.

Government of India. As to talking of the Government acting as a planter or producer, it is not a question with which the Government has any thing to do at all, *Briggs* 1532——Witness considers, as a whole, that our government in India is infinitely superior to any native government, *Mangles* 3554-3557——It is witness's decided opinion that, looking at the government in the light of a landlord, the government discharges, in the Madras Presidency the duties of a landlord better than the zemindar discharges them, *Sullivan* 4615-4623——The country under the Company's government affords greater facility to the ryot to cultivate any particular produce without interruption than that under either the Nizam's government, or any native government, *Reynolds* 4718.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental. Condition of the People. Cultivation of Cotton. East India Company. Internal Communication,* 2. *Irrigation Opium. Permanent Settlement,* 1. *Public Works. Railways. Roads*

Government Advances. See *Advances to Cultivators,* 2.

Government Experiments. Observations of the Committee on the experiments made by the East India Company at various periods to promote the growth of cotton in India, *Rep.* iii.——Results of the experiments made for the improvement of the cultivation and cleaning of indigenous cotton, and for the introduction of superior descriptions from the United States and other cotton producing countries, *ib.* iv.——Arrangements made by the East India Company for experiments in the improvement of the growth of cotton in India, *Royle* 370——Date at which the attention of the East India Company was first directed to the encouragement of the growth of cotton; periods at which experiments have since been made therein, *ib.* 552-554——Observations on the results of the experimental measures for improving the culture of cotton in India, *Royle's Ev. pp.* 66-69——The Government experiments in Darwar were commenced by witness, and were conducted under him as collector, *Shaw* 3776. 3797-3799——Two or three American planters were employed, and there was one English planter; the first who came there was an Englishman, *ib.* 3777-3799——Extent of land which the Indian Government had in its own hands for the cultivation of cotton in Darwar, that is, the experimental farm, *ib.* 3778, 3779——There were two farms; the Rhozgul farm was 220 acres, and the other, at a place called Gurruck, of about the same extent; they were about 20 miles apart, *ib.* 3779, 3780——The Government farms were abolished in 1844, *Shaw* 3800——The Government had an object in these small farms, as they wished to produce a particularly good supply of seed, *ib.* 3801-3806——But for Government to enter the market, or attempt to compete with merchants or ryots, would be very objectionable, *ib.* 3801——The ryots themselves cultivated better than the Government, *ib.* 3802, 3803——

See also, *American Cotton,* 2. *American Planters. Dacca. Production of Cotton,* 2. *Quality of Cotton.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Government Officers. Within the last 10 or 15 years there has been a great increase in the number of natives employed in the subordinate departments of the Government, and the salaries have been generally and considerably increased, *Sullivan* 4578-4585.

Grain. The land assessment complained of cannot be altered, while the same land could pay the assessment if cultivated with grain; any reduction would afford a premium to cotton cultivation which would eventually prove injurious, *Prideaux* 136——In the district of Broach, where the revenue was fixed contingent on the price of cotton, the case is different, *ib.*——Evidence as to the cultivation of grain by the natives, *Brown* 2902 *et seq.*

GREAT INDIAN PENINSULA RAILWAY:

1. *Steps taken by the Projectors of the Railway with respect to carrying out their Scheme.*
2. *Benefits which would result from the formation of this Line, particularly as regards the Cotton Trade of India.*
3. *Support the Scheme would be likely to meet with in this Country and in India.*
4. *How far there are any difficulties, engineering or otherwise, in the way of carrying it out.*
5. *Opposition of the East India Company originally to the Scheme; Conditions under which they have since agreed to support it.*

1. *Steps taken by the Projectors of the Railway with respect to carrying out their Scheme:*

Evidence relative to the scheme proposed to carry a railway from Bombay into the interior, called the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, *Turner* 809-812—— Project which has been set on foot by the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company for making a railway from Bombay to the interior, *Crawford* 1174-1182——Witness left England for India on the 3d August 1845, and left Bombay on his return on the 15th September 1846; went to India to complete the investigations for the Great Peninsula Railway Company; is manager of the company, and was largely concerned in the originating of the project of that Company, *Chapman* 3926-3933——Witness, previously to going out to India, availed himself of all accessible means of information on this subject in this country; assistance received from the East India Company, *ib.* 3934 3936—— Means of information witness had in India, *ib.* 3937——Districts in the interior into which witness made journies during his residence in India, *ib.* 3938-3940——Staff which was employed in India by the Railway Company to further the means of information on their project, *ib* 3941.

As regards engineering particulars, through the means of the staff, the Company were as well informed as would be necessary for an application to Parliament for a line in England, and with respect to traffic, they were quite as forward; particular subjects to which the attention of the parties engaged was directed, *Chapman* 3942-3944——Copy of the account published by the directors of their proceedings in India handed in, *ib.* 3945, 3946——None of the facts or statements made in this account have met with any contradiction from parties in the Bombay Presidency, *ib.* 3947——Witness delivers in the report of the engineers of the railway scheme from Bombay to the interior, *ib.* 4311, 4312.

2. *Benefits which would result from the formation of this Line, particularly as regards the Cotton Trade of India:*

If the project of the Great Peninsula Railway Company were carried out, it would have a very beneficial effect upon the cotton trade between Bombay and the interior, and also upon the trade in general, *Royle* 780, 781——The plan of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company is well calculated to supply the present wants of the district, *Crawford* 1197, 1198——A railway communication from Bombay into the interior of the cotton districts would be the greatest blessing that could be conferred upon the inhabitants of India, *Briggs* 1596——With respect to the cotton districts, the cotton might then be brought down at a rate which would enable it to be sent to England with advantage and profit, *ib.*——Approval of the railway from Bombay into the interior, projected by the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company, *Williamson* 1832-1837——The subject of the growth of cotton, and the traffic and trade in it, was a matter of considerable interest to the parties engaged in the investigation relative to the railway project, *Chapman* 3948——They set it down at about one-tenth of the whole traffic, *ib.* 3948-3952——Proportion of the cotton districts which would be benefited by the line as at present laid out, *ib.* 4113-4117.

3. *Support the Scheme would be likely to meet with in this Country and in India:*

Opinion that the spinners and manufacturers of Lancashire would not be disposed to assist such Company by becoming proprietors for the purpose of having this railroad made, *Turner* 813-817——The manufacturing interests of Lancashire are largely concerned in the completion and working of this line of railway, *Crawford* 1199-1204——

The

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

GREAT INDIAN PENINSULA RAILWAY—continued.

3. *Support the scheme would be likely to meet with in this Country, &c.—continued.*

The chief part of the capital to carry it out must be raised in this country, *Crawford* 1286-1297——The feeling in Lancashire is strongly in favour of making a railway in the Bombay Presidency, *Chapman* 4104-4108——Evidence as to the support which the line would be likely to meet with in Bombay, *ib.* 4110-4112. 4118.

4. *How far there are any difficulties, engineering or otherwise, in the way of carrying it out:*

Evidence as to the facilities for railway communication in Bombay, *Crawford* 1283-1285——The great difficulty in making the railway will be in ascending the mountains, about 1,200 feet high; by the surveys which have been made within the last 15 months it appears that can be got over; the engineers have so reported, *Briggs* 1597——Physical formation and peculiarities of Western India and the Deccan, *Chapman* 3953-3957——Direction in which the Railway Company propose to take their railway, beginning at Bombay, with evidence in detail as to the proposed plan of carrying it out; state of preparation in which the plans, surveys and estimates, the engineering and statistical details for the carrying out of the projected railway stand, *ib.* 3993-4018——The chief and most remarkable feature of the line is the passage of the Ghauts; mode in which it is proposed to surmount the difficulties there, *ib.* 4019-4022——The estimates are formed on the supposition of getting the fuel to work the engines entirely carried from England, *ib.* 4023——The opinion formed by witness and by the engineers of the Company is, that this line will be less difficult to construct, and more advantageous to work, than the greater number of the lines now at work in England, *ib.* 4024, 4025.

Estimated cost of the line; data upon which and amount at which the dividend has been estimated, *Chapman* 4026-4034——The chief hindrances to the construction of the line in point of difficulty and time will be, first, the formation and training of the requisite bands of native clerks, artificers and labourers, and the adapting to Indian use of the mechanical devices employed in the making of English lines, *ib.* 4035——The next will be the length and position of some of the tunnels, which from their depth from the top of the mountains cannot be worked by shafts, and must therefore be begun at both ends, *ib.*——Witness is not aware of any other probable cause of hindrance arising from the nature of the works, or the circumstances of the case itself, *ib.*——On this account their completion will take a considerable time, and should therefore be begun at the first practicable moment, *ib.*

Witness has heard of two objections to their proceeding, founded on considerations of public policy, *Chapman* 4096——One was, lest this line being in the money-market should interfere with the success of the Bengal line, which was considered a very important political line, *ib.*——The other was an objection which was entertained by the Chancellor of the Exchequer; it was said that during the late severe money pressure he was desirous of discouraging investments of capital out of the country, *ib.*——Witness believes the difficulties would all disappear, if the subject were only once investigated as a Parliamentary Committee investigates an English line, *ib.* 4100——The company would not object to the railway becoming at the end of a certain period the property of the Government upon certain terms, *ib.* 4101.——There is no doubt that, with English supervision, the material for forming and working the line might be found without difficulty in India, *ib.* 4102, 4103.

5. *Opposition of the East India Company originally to the Scheme; Conditions under which they have since agreed to support it:*

Opposition of the East India Company to the project of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company when first started in 1844; withdrawal of the Bill in consequence, *Chapman* 4050-4060——The railway company are just keeping their office together, but making no further preparations, nor involving themselves in further expense, *ib.* 4061, 4062——Evidence in detail as to the terms upon which the East India Company have since offered to assist the Railway Company in carrying out their project; reasons why these terms have, generally speaking, been objected to, with evidence to show that many of the conditions would have been very unfavourable to the Railway Company, *ib.* 4063-4095. 4109. 4119-4121.

Growth of Cotton. See *Cultivation of Cotton.*

Guzerat. Settlement which should be made with the cultivators of the Guzerat district, *Briggs* 1429, 1430——More cotton comes from Guzerat to England than from any other province in India, *Williamson* 1682——Considerable reductions have been made in the assessment in Guzerat, in reference to the wants of the different districts, *ib.* 1687, 1688——Usual signs of over-assessment in India; how far these signs exist in the district of Guzerat; instance of the Broach collectorate, *ib.* 1689-1693——Witness delivers in various papers on the subject of the cultivation of cotton in Guzerat, *Williamson's Ev., p.* 174——Witness quitted the collectorate of Guzerat in 1826, and revisited it in 1840, and found no amelioration or improvement in the condition of the people and the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Guzerat—continued.

country, or the cultivation, *Giberne* 2442. 2445. 2558-2569——Extent to which the present amount of cultivation in Guzerat and Candeish might be increased if the assessment were lowered, proportion of produce in a given quantity of land, that is necessary to pay the revenue, *ib.* 2471-2510——The cultivation of cotton in Guzerat could not be carried much beyond its present amount, *ib.* 2719.

See also, *Internal Communication*, 2. *Production of Cotton*, 3. *Roads*, 1. *Soil*

H.

Hardinge, Lord. See *Native Governments.*

Hindostan. See *Assessments on Land or Rental*, 5.

Hingolee Districts. Witness made a revision of the revenue settlement in nearly the entire of the Hingolee districts, that is, the space of country included between the river Paynigunga and the river Godavery, *Reynolds* 4702. 4799——Nearly the whole of these districts consist of an alluvial soil adapted to the cultivation of cotton, *ib.* 4702.

Hoondakurs. Mode in which the native merchants contrive, under the vexatious system of transit duties in the Nizam's territories, to get their produce to the coast, *Reynolds* 4723——There is a system in force in Central India, which is called Hoondakuree, which is in fact, a farming of the transit duties on particular roads, *ib.*——There is a great firm established at Oomrawattee, one of the greatest marts in the Berar Valley, where much cotton is collected, and thence sent off either to Calcutta or to Bombay, *ib.*——It consists of a firm of bankers, under the term of Hoondakurs; mode in which they act, *ib.*

Hurdis, Mr. See *Coimbatoor District.*

Hyder Ali. See *Malabar Coast.*

Hyderabad. The road from Masulipatam to Hyderabad is of a very superior description, a metalled road; it was constructed by a Madras pioneer officer, *Reynolds* 4758——This road was formed entirely at the expense of the Company's government, *ib.* 4759.

I.

Implements of Husbandry. See *Moturpha Tax.*

Imports of Cotton (Great Britain). Statement showing the gross import of cotton wool in the United Kingdom, the proportion received from the United States and the East Indies respectively, and the per-centage of Indian supply taken triennially, from 1820 to 1847; showing that the quantity from India has been about 10 per cent on the whole, *Bazley* 622-624. 627——During the last five years, the import from the East Indies has rather diminished, except during the last year, general tendency from the commencement of the return above referred to, *ib.* 625-627——Report by J. F. Royle on the imports of Indian cotton as connected with the prices of American cotton, read before the Statistical Section of the British Association at Oxford, on 28th June 1847, *Royle's Ev., p.* 69-77——We shall find that most valuable cotton will be introduced from India, and if due encouragement be given to it, it will form a very important item in our imports in a few years to come, *Turner* 915——Great decrease in the importation of Indian cotton into England since 1844, *Crawford* 1209——Account of the quantities of cotton wool imported into the United Kingdom in various years from 1835 to 1847; specifying the quantities brought from different countries, the total quantities exported, and the quantities entered for consumption, *App.* 442.

See also, *Australia. British Manufactures. Duty on Cotton. Quality of Cotton*, 2.

Imports into India. Statement of imports into Bengal, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act XIV. of 1836; prepared from the collector's annual accounts, agreeably to a requisition from the Home Department, No. 275, dated 11 July 1846, *App.* 454——Statement of imports into Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act VI. of 1844, *ib.* 460——Statement of imports into Bombay, 1844-45, according to items and columns in Schedule (A.) of Act I. of 1838, *ib.* 463.

See also *British Manufactures.*

Income Tax. See *Assessment on Land or Rental.*

Indigenous Cotton. The cultivation of the indigenous cotton in India has decreased very considerably of late years, and the cultivation of foreign cotton has considerably increased, *Sullivan* 4519——The decrease in the cultivation of the indigenous cotton arose in a great degree from the cessation of the East India Company's commercial privileges in 1834, *ib.* 4520——The Company were the chief customers for this cotton, and took it at a very liberal price, *ib.*——Since this demand has ceased, and since that agency has ceased to be employed, there has been no active efficient agency to encourage the cultivation of cotton, *ib.*

See also, *Concanny Cotton. Quality of Cotton*, 1.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Indigo. Evidence as to the process of manufacturing indigo in India, *Royle* 591-596——The cultivation of indigo has increased to an enormous extent within the last 50 years; this has been almost entirely brought about by the exertions and capital of Europeans, *Mangles* 3396-3402——There is no reason why, from the nature of the tenure of the land, or from the condition of the ryots, there should be greater facilities for Europeans cultivating indigo in Bengal than for Europeans cultivating cotton there, or in any other part of India, *ib.* 3403. 3513-3526.——The tendency of the cultivation of indigo in India has been of late years to decrease, as the prices have been unremunerating, *Mangles* 3749-3752——From the year 1815 to the year 1825 indigo was from 200 to 250 rupees a maund; for the last 10 years it has been from 100 to 150, *ib.* 3753, 3754.

There is no article in which there has been a greater diminution in the cost of production, *Mangles* 3755, 3756——The question of the variation of revenue can have nothing to do with the production of indigo, as the greater portion of it is produced in the districts subject to permanent settlement, *ib.* 3757-3759——Make any sort of cultivation, the cultivation of cotton, for instance, profitable, and the people will carry it on as readily as they will that of indigo or sugar, *ib.* 3764——If the land revenue is the cause why the cultivation of cotton cannot be profitably carried on, witness cannot understand why it should not be an efficient cause why the cultivation of indigo or sugar should not be profitable, *ib.*——Evidence as to the increase in the production of indigo in India, *Crawfurd* 4166-4173——Memorandum of the quantity of indigo exported from Calcutta in 1846-47, *App.* 469.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Capital. Cultivation of Cotton. East India Company. European Agency*, 2.

Indirect Taxation. See *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 5.

Inland Duties. See *Madras Presidency.*

Insects. Difficulties in the way of cultivating cotton owing to the destruction of the bolls by insects in various provinces of India, *Royle* 371.

See also *Dacca.*

Instalments. See *Assessment on Land or Rental.*

INTERNAL COMMUNICATION:

1. *Bad State of the internal Communication in India.*
2. *Evidence showing the injury to the Cotton in its transit in consequence.*
3. *Means of personal Travelling in India.*
4. *Recommendation for improving the means of inland Transit.*
5. *Measures taken by the East India Company to improve the inland Communication.*

1. *Bad State of the internal Communication in India:*

Observations of the Committee on the evidence taken before them with respect to the means of internal communication in India, *Rep.* viii., ix.——Almost every witness that has been examined has stated this to be one of the principal obstacles to the trade in cotton which it is within the power of a government to redress, *ib.*——Opinion expressed by the Committee that the representations which have been made to them on this head demand the earnest attention of the Indian Government, *ib.*——Great want of water communication, *Crawford* 1183-1186——Evidence as to the great want of the means of transit in the Western Provinces of India, *Briggs* 1564-1595——Mode in which the internal traffic of the country is generally carried on, *ib.* 1637.

The defective state of the communication in India is one of the chief difficulties in obtaining the products of India in this country, *Briggs* 1660——This applies peculiarly to cotton, it being a bulky article and requiring very expensive carriage, *ib.* 1661-1666——Evils arising from the bad means of transit in India; evidence with respect to the roads generally in India, *Williamson* 1969-1993——Present mode of transit in Western India; condition and extent of the made roads; cost and sums which are expended in the transmission of goods from one part of the country to another, *Chapman* 3958-3970——The communications throughout the country are most imperfect, and the people have to complain at this moment that railways are not in progress in India, *Sullivan* 4577.

2. *Evidence showing the injury to the Cotton in its transit in consequence:*

Information with regard to the circumstances under which the cotton is brought from the interior to Bombay, and as to the mode of travelling, the facilities and the expense, &c., *Crawford* 1100, 1101. 1141 *et seq.*——It is mostly brought on bullocks, from the want of roads in many parts; in some parts there are good roads, *ib.* 1143-1161. 1216-1223. 1278-1282——This mode of transit is such as to deteriorate the quality of the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Internal Communication—continued.

2. *Evidence showing the injury to the Cotton in its transit in consequence*—continued.

cotton; way in which this arises, *Crawford* 1162. 1216-1223——The expense of the transit adds enormously to the cost, *ib.* 1163-1166——Reasons for considering it advisable to bring all the cotton produce of Broach and Guzerat first of all to Bombay to ship to England, *ib.* 1237-1245. 1254, 1255. 1303-1311——There are few, if any, navigable rivers on the western side, *ib.* 1312, 1313.

Evidence, generally, relative to the transit of cotton from Combatoor to the sea-board at Madras and at Cochin; state of the roads, distances to each place, description of the internal navigation called the Backwater; capabilities of the harbour of Cochin as a port of shipment, &c., *Petrie* 2198-2277——The wretched state of the means of transit is the prevailing cause why the supply of cotton from India on the whole is so small in quantity and so inferior in quality, *Chapman* 3990-3992——The remedy of this evil would necessarily bring about the remedy of all the rest, *ib.* 3990——The cultivators are greatly injured by the want of means of communication with the coast, *Marriott* 4651-4653

3. *Means of personal Travelling in India:*

Modes of personal travelling within the Bombay Presidency, and cost thereof; rate of travelling, *Chapman* 3971-3974——The mode of travelling is about as bad as can be conceived, and the cost extremely high, *ib.* 3975

4. *Recommendation for improving the means of inland Transit:*

The great point in the production of a better quality of cotton would be in improving the means of communication and transit; the present dirty state of much of the cotton arises from the bad method of transit from the interior to the water side, *Royle* 544-551——Great interest felt in Lancashire with respect to the cultivation of cotton in India; one great point which they look to is improved communication, especially in Western India, *Bazley* 675-677. 742-744——Witness looks to the improvement of the internal means of communication as of great importance; this must rest with the Government, and not private enterprise, *Turner* 884——Recommendation for the permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports on the sea-coast, *Crawford* 945-949——One great point would be to make the transport of the article much cheaper than it is at present, *Briggs* 1426-1428——Supposing there were an improved means of transit and export provided, the cultivation of cotton might be vastly and incalculably increased, particularly in the interior of India, Candeish and Berar, *Williamson* 1931——Good communication is of the first importance, *Giberne* 2553-2557. 2619-2621.

5. *Measures taken by the East India Company to improve the inland Communication:*

The East India Company have done a great deal to traverse the country under their dominion with good practicable roads, *Crawford*, 1167-1173——In the position in which the East India Company stands in India, it devolves upon them to facilitate the present communications under their existing arrangements, *ib.* 1193-1195.

See also, *Bombay Presidency. Candeish Collectorate. Coimbatoor District. Export Duties. Exports from India Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Mahratta Country. Manchester Commercial Association. Railways. Roads.*

Irrigation. The principal question as to rent is, whether the land has been irrigated from water coming from Government sources, *Prideaux* 27——The rent of land varies with irrigation, provided the irrigation is from Government sources, tanks or rivers, *ib.* 34——Arrangement usually made where a ryot intends to irrigate his own land by the construction of wells or otherwise, *ib.* 40——Evidence as to the ancient works for irrigation in India having gone to decay, *Briggs* 1606-1609——Evidence as to the wells which have been dug for the purposes of irrigation in the neighbourhood of the fine cotton districts of Candeish having been suffered to go to decay, *Giberne* 2514.

Evidence generally as to the system of irrigation formerly pursued in India, with statement relative to the ancient works for the purpose of irrigation having been suffered to go to decay; great value of irrigation in India, *Brown* 3255-3281. 3296-3303. 3305-3314——Public works for irrigation are most desirable, *Mangles* 3511——The government of Madras has not done all that might have been done in irrigation; it is most desirable that the public money should be expended in this manner for the purpose of improving the country, *ib.* 3511, 3512——Large sums of money are spent annually by the local governments in irrigation; extent to which irrigation is also carried on by private cultivators, *Crawfurd* 4200-4206.

See also *Public Works.*

J.

Jubbulpoor. In 1842, when witness travelled from Jubbulpoor to Bombay, he drove his carriage nearly the whole of the distance, and much has been done since that time to improve that route, *Reynolds* 4727——The road from Jubbulpoor to Mirzapoor is one of

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Jubbulpoor—continued.

of the finest in India, *Reynolds* 4727——The road from Jubbulpoor to Nagpoor, which was constructed at the expense of our Government, although a portion of it passed through the Nagpoor state (that belonging to the Rajah of Nagpoor), is a most magnificent undertaking, *ib.* 4729.

Jumna River. See *Public Works.*

K.

Khotes. See *Concan, Northern and Southern.*

L.

Lacdye. See *Competition.*

Land Tax. See *Assessment on Land or Rental.*

Land Tenure. See *Tenure of Land. Titles to Land.*

Landed Property. The right to landed property in India is generally as it is here, the right to hold property subject to the payment of revenue, *Prideaux* 108.

Lang, Rev. *John Dunmore.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Information with regard to the capabilities of Australia for the production of cotton, particularly that portion of the colony of New South Wales between 26° and 30° south latitude, 4318 *et seq.*—— Experiments have been made on a small scale with American seed; successful result of these experiments, 4318-4321. 4326-4334. 4339, 4340——One very important matter is that the cultivation of cotton in this part of our territory could be conducted entirely and with perfect safety by a European population; the climate is in the highest degree salubrious, 4318——The population in these districts is the reverse of being dense; they have only been opened for free emigration within the last seven years, 4324, 4325.

As regards the cultivation of cotton, the only matter of importance is to get a free emigrant population, accustomed to agricultural pursuits, settled in the territory, 4335 ——As the land is devoted, under an Act of Parliament, to the promotion of free emigration, it affords a sufficient fund for the introduction of any conceivable amount of population, *ib.*—— Opinion that if we had a free emigrant population settled in great numbers in this part of the territory, we could grow cotton so as to import it into England at a cheaper rate than the slaveholders of the United States or the Brazils, 4342-4352. 4355, 4356——Extent to which experiments have been made to grow cotton in Sydney, and result, 4353, 4354.

Lascars. See *Navigation Laws.*

Lawrence, Major. See *Punjaub.*

Leases. The revision of the assessment which has taken place in parts of Bombay and Deccan and the Southern Mahratta provinces is a fixed rent on leases of 20 or 30 years, *Prideaux* 76-78——Cases in which land has been granted on leases free of rent to encourage the growth of cotton and Mauritius sugar; this system has been discontinued, as it involved the principle of bounty on particular articles, *ib.* 289-298——In the North-west Provinces of India the cultivation of cotton has very much increased since the long leases have been granted, *Royle* 432-435——In India, in every district, there is much land that is held on what is called cowle or lease; nature of these leases; for the first two or three years this land pays no revenue at all, and then after the third, or fourth or fifth year it bears its full assessment, *Shaw* 3840-3842——Opinion that a 30 years' lease would be sufficient to give every man back his outlay, with remunerating interest upon it, *Mangles* 3739-3744.

See also, *Nerbudda Valley. Nizam's Territories. Permanent Settlement,* 2.

Levant, The. See *Supply of Cotton.*

Liverpool. See *Price of Cotton.*

Loans. See *Advances to Cultivators. Bankers. Middlemen. Money Lenders.*

Local Agents. See *European Agency,* 1.

Local Taxation. See *Public Works.*

Louisiana. See *American Cotton.*

M.

Machinery. No encouragement has been given to the use of improved machinery in the native States; how far they would be likely, if they had the improved machinery in those States, under the Nizam, to compete with the cotton that is produced in Coimbatore, *Royle* 526-528——Recommendations made by witness with respect to the introduction of improved machinery into India for cleaning the cotton, and result,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Machinery—continued.

Williamson 1888-1894——Taxation of machinery and agricultural implements in the Broach collectorate; these taxes have been almost all repealed, *ib.* 1895-1903——Witness was engaged by the East India Company in 1842 to go out to Coimbatoor to erect and superintend the machinery for cleaning and baleing the cotton; arrived there in September 1842, and left in July 1847, *Petrie* 2050-2053——Witness was employed by the East India Company in putting up all the machinery now in use; there was no difficulty in obtaining the requisite amount of labour and manual skill among the natives themselves; the European assistance was very small, *ib.* 2174-2192.

See also, *Churka. Cleaning Cotton. Moturpha Tax. Presses. Saw-gins.*

Madras Presidency. The authority of Colonel Mark Wilks, the well-known author of Sketches relating to the History of the South of India, is the best testimony of the capacity of the natives of Madras to produce the cotton of commerce, *Brown* 2848-2850——Capability of the Presidency of Madras for growing cotton; statement of the cotton-producing provinces of Madras, *ib.* 2947-2949——How far witness has had any experience on his own property, or any correspondence with the revenue collectors, tending to throw a light upon the operation of the revenue system in the Madras Presidency, *ib.* 3191, 3192——Impediments to agricultural industry in the Madras Presidency, *ib.* 3199 *et seq.*——The principal of these is the system of land and inland duties; nature of these duties and their operation, *ib.* 3200-3219. 3234-3254——Under the Madras Presidency, the land revenue is generally collected with ease, and wherever water is carried over the lands, the land is generally saleable, *Sullivan* 4556-4560——Statement of imports into Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (A.) of Act VI. of 1844, *App.* 460——Statement of exports from Madras, 1844-45, according to items and columns in the Schedule (B.) of Act VI. of 1844, *ib.* 462.

See also, *Annual Settlement. Assessment on Land or Rental*, 2, 3, 4. *British Manufactures. Customs Duties. Government of India. Internal Communication*, 1. *Irrigation. Middlemen. Moturpha Tax. Permanent Settlement*, 3. *Remissions of Assessment. Revenue*, 4. *Ryotwar Settlement. Salt Monopoly. Transit Duties.*

Mahratta Country. The cultivation of American cotton has been introduced with perfect success in the Southern Mahratta country, *Rep.* iv.——The province of Coimbatoor appears to be even more suited to the growth of New Orleans cotton than the Southern Mahratta country, *ib.*——There is a revision of the assessment going on in the Southern Mahratta country, *Prideaux* 14——In order to restore the cotton trade of Bombay, the East India Company have recommended the permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports of the sea-coast, *ib.* 136——Witness has had an opportunity in this district of obtaining information relative to the growth of cotton, as far as it has gone, *Shaw* 3774——Considers it particularly suitable from climate and soil to varieties of the cotton cultivation, *ib.* 3775.

See also, *American Cotton*, 2. *Bombay Presidency. Internal Communication*, 2.

Malabar Coast. Situation of witness's estate on the coast of Malabar; it is called the estate of Anjaracandy; it is situated in five separate parishes, *Brown* 2771-2774——Witness's father acquired it by purchase from the East India Company, *ib.* 2775——There are many other proprietors of land living in these five parishes; witness's relation to them is this, that he is answerable for the revenue they pay to the Government; consequently he levies and receives the revenue from them, *ib.* 2776——Properly speaking, he stands towards them in the relation of the ancient Hindoo head of the parish; that is, in the relation of what the zemindar was in Bengal previously to the introduction of the permanent settlement, *ib.* 2777-2780——Witness's father directed particular attention to the cultivation of cotton for 30 years; he was most anxious to see it an article of exportation to this country, *ib.* 2781-2784——Steps taken by him in 1804 to urge on the Madras Government the importance of cultivating cotton in Coimbatoor as an article of export; the high rate of freights at that period were a great drawback to the export, *ib.* 2785-2793——Witness's father tried very careful experiments in the cultivation of cotton subsequently to 1804; nature of these experiments; witness has himself continued to carry on experiments in the cultivation; result of these experiments, *ib.* 2794-2801——Capabilities of the coast of Malabar as a place of export, *ib.* 3291-3293.

Statement, generally, of the nature of the land assessment in Malabar, *Clementson* 4365——The cotton cultivated in Malabar bears no land-tax, *ib.* 4366——The soil and climate of Malabar are not considered suitable to the cultivation of cotton, *ib.* 4367. 4456-4459. 4510-4514——Land in Malabar has ever been private property and is readily saleable; it is very valuable, *ib.* 4376, 4377——The ryots are, generally speaking, as compared with other parts of India which witness has seen, in a flourishing and happy condition; increase in the population of Malabar since the introduction of British rule, *ib.* 4378, 4379——The revenue of Malabar has generally been collected with ease and with regularity, *ib.* 4391, 4392.

There

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Malabar Coast—continued.

There is a considerable export of produce from Malabar; nature of this produce, *Clementson* 4393-4395——General nature of the settlement in Malabar, *ib.* 4418-4430——If any thing, the land revenue of Malabar has increased a little since witness first went there, but very trifling, *ib.* 4434-4446——There has been an increase in the exports from Malabar during that period, *ib.* 4447——The assessment in Malabar has been fixed for years; it is the same as was originally fixed by Hyder Ali; it is collected with facility, and may be considered low generally, *ib.* 4463-4469——The complaints of the taxes in Malabar are not numerous, *ib.* 4501——Statement showing the Government demand upon certain rice land estates in the province of Malabar, and the profits derived by the purchasers and mortgagees, *App.* 523——Letter from Mr. F. Clementson to the Board of Revenue of Bombay, forwarding Mr. F. C. Brown's letter of 14 March 1836, relative to the garden assessment of Anjeracandy, and enclosing various documents and correspondence on the subject, *ib.* 524 *et seq.*

See also, *Exports from India. Moturpha Tax. Rice Lands. Roads*, 1. *Salt Monopoly.*

Manchester Commercial Association. Memorial of the Manchester Commercial Association, relative to the supply of cotton from India, *Prideaux* 92, 93——Letter from the Manchester Association on the subject of the growth of cotton, and the necessity for roads in various districts to facilitate the transport of cotton; answer of the directors thereto, *ib.* 102——Particulars relative to a deputation of the association waiting upon the directors of the East India Company soon after witness became president of the association for the purpose of drawing their attention to the subject of the improvement of the cultivation of cotton in India, *Turner* 789 *et seq.*——The deputation brought the subject of the land-tax before them; suggestions of the deputation on the subject; they also suggested that it was necessary very much to improve the roads in India; how far these suggestions have been carried out, *ib.* 793-807. 818-826.

See also, *Railways.*

Mangles, Ross Donelly, M. P. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—East India Director; was about 16 years actually in India; was about 20 years in the service, 3318-3322——Situations he has held in India, 3319——These situations have afforded him an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the present revenue system of India, and its effect and influence upon the people of the country, 3320-3323——Average proportion of the rent the Government take as revenue in the settled provinces, 3324-3329——It is witness's opinion that the permanent settlement was not, generally speaking, a light assessment, 3329——Though a great many of the permanently settled estates changed hands shortly after the permanent settlement from sale, still witness considers this resulted rather from incapacity on the part of the landowners than from over-assessment, 3329, 3330.

Proportion of rent the Government takes in the provinces not permanently settled, 3331, 3332——Condition of the ryots in the permanently settled provinces as compared with the ryots under the ryotwar system, 3334——The condition of the ryots paying their revenue immediately to the Government is very considerably better than that of the ryots under the zemindars, 3334, 3335——How far in the permanently settled provinces there is any limit fixed by the Government to the demand that the zemindars may make upon the ryots, 3336, 3337——Legislation for the purpose of adjusting the demands of the zemindar upon the ryot, and fixing the rights of the ryots, has been generally very unsuccessful in the settled provinces, 3338——The general practical result is, that the zemindars get from the ryots as much as they can, 3339——The great evil of the ryotwar system is the eternal meddling and yearly fixing of the rates, 3339-3346.

Reference to the suggestion of Mr. Goldingham, a member of the Board of Revenue, at Madras, that the ryotwar principle should be at once carried out in its most perfect form, namely, by fixed tenures moderately assessed, and not allowing them to be broken up into minute holdings, 3339-3346——Observations on the evidence of Mr. Brown as to the over-assessment by Government under the Madras revenue system, thereby rendering the land unsaleable, 3347-3354——Of late years there is no point that the Government and boards of revenue have more earnestly and constantly inculcated than the folly as well as the cruelty of over-assessment, 3355-3357. 3404.

The land revenue under the Madras Presidency has, in a small measure, fallen off; statement of the land revenue at various periods from 1814 to 1844, 3358, 3359——While there has been a falling off in the land revenue, there has been a greater increase in the general revenue, 3359——The falling off in the land revenue is mainly attributable to the falling off in the value of produce, 3360, 3361. 3472-3479——Nature of the revenue system under the native governments of India, 3362-3365——Evidence as to the abolition by the government of the transit duties in Bengal and Bombay; in Madras the transit duties were restricted to 36 articles, enumeration of these articles; evils which resulted formerly from the existence of these duties, 3366-3373.

Nature of the transit duties and toll duties under the native governments; they had and have all the faults of our own, greatly exaggerated, 3374-3377——Steps have been taken by the English Government to induce the native governments to abolish the customs, inland and transit duties, 3378——Statement, generally, as to the mode in which the British Government deals with these duties, 3379, 3380——With the exception of the great

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Mangles, Ross Donelly, M. P. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

monopolies of salt and opium, there is not now much taxation in India, besides the land-tax, 3381, 3382——There still exist taxes on trades and professions, under the name of moturpha, in the Madras Presidency, 3382——The land-tax of India is the best form of taxation in the world, 3383-3385. 3388-3390——Reasons for forming the opinion that it does not tend to enhance the cost of the produce to the exporting merchant, 3386, 3387.

Cotton was formerly cultivated to a considerable extent in the eastern districts of Bengal, 3391——That part of the country is included in the permanent settlement, 3392——The cultivation of cotton has decreased in those districts very much indeed; it is comparatively almost annihilated, 3393——The cause to which this may be attributed is, that the cotton was grown principally for the fine muslin manufactures of that part of the country, the famous Dacca muslins; and this manufacture has been altogether destroyed by the importation of British cottons and muslins, 3394——This has tended very much to the general benefit of the people of India, but still to the ruin of the general trade of that particular article in that part of the country, *ib.*——It cannot be connected in any way with the tenure of the land, 3395.

The cultivation of indigo has increased to an enormous extent within the last 50 years; this has been almost entirely brought about by the exertions and capital of Europeans, 3396-3402——There is no reason why, from the nature of the tenure of the land, or from the condition of the ryots, there should be greater facilities for Europeans cultivating indigo in Bengal than for Europeans cultivating cotton there, or in any other part of India, 3403. 3513-3526——Evidence as to the district of Bundelcund, after it came into our possession, being re-assessed in 1815 by Mr. Scott Waring and very heavily assessed; orders issued by the Court of Directors on this subject; a reduction was made therein, 3405-3427. 3491-3507——Observations on the evidence of Mr. Brown as to the East India Company withholding information from the public, 3428-3436.

So far from the system of land revenue under the Company's government in India having led to the impoverishment of the people, a diminution of the cultivation, and a depopulation of the country, India has greatly increased in wealth, and enormously increased in the extent of cultivation under the government of the Company, 3437-3441——The population has very greatly increased, and the physical condition of the people has been of late years very much improved, 3437——Mode in which the revised settlements recently introduced into the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country, which it is proposed to extend to the other parts of the Bombay Presidency so soon as the necessary agency can be obtained, are made, 3442-3451.

The government of India have not done what might have been and ought to have been done in the way of public works; still they have done a great deal, 3452 *et seq.*——What appears to witness to be a very reasonable excuse for this, is to be found in the *res dura et regni novitas* of their position, and their engagement in wars very often forced upon them, 3452——They have spent of late years upon roads 575,000 *l.*, 3452-3454——Besides this, the great trunk road from Calcutta to Delhi, which is 854 miles long, has cost 384,000 *l.*, 3453——Other public works on which they have expended large sums of money, 3454——They have authorized to be expended on the Ganges Canal, which is to be a canal for navigation as well as for irrigation, 1,000,000 *l.* sterling, 3454-3456——The cost of these roads and canals, and works of irrigation, has been defrayed from the public revenue, 3457——The means of constructing such works could not be raised, as in this country, by local taxation, 3458——Upon the whole, tolls could not be well levied on these works as a means of re-imbursement, 3459.

There are no roads in India at all, except the roads made and maintained by the government of the country from the public revenues, 3460——The construction of railroads judiciously selected and managed would be very beneficial as regards the cultivation of cotton, 3461——Very large sums have been expended for the construction of public buildings, such as offices and barracks for civil and military purposes, &c., 3462-3464——Further evidence as to the revenue of the Madras Government having fallen off a fraction, but not to the extent stated by Mr. Brown, 3465, 3466——It is witness's impression that the revenue of Bombay has fallen off more than that of Madras, 3467, 3468.

As regards Bengal, the revenue of both divisions, both Bengal and the North Western Provinces, has greatly increased, 3469——Reasons why the revenue of Bengal has increased, while that of the other two Presidencies has remained stationary, 3470-3472——The moturpha tax exists only in the Madras Presidency, 3480-3482——The main cause to which witness attributes the falling off in the cotton trade is, that the people of India, both Europeans and natives, find it more profitable to cultivate other articles, 3483——As in the case of indigo, if it had been profitable to cultivate cotton, it would have been cultivated, *ib.*——The great want is the want of roads and communications, *ib.*——Witness is not aware that it is possible to give any greater encouragement in the cotton districts by the introduction of British agents in lieu of native agents, 3484.

Public

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Mangles, Ross Donelly, M.P. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—*continued.*

Public works for irrigation are most desirable, 3511——The government of Madras has not done all that might have been done in irrigation; it is most desirable that the public money should be expended in this manner for the purpose of improving the country, 3511, 3512——Further evidence as to the mode in which the revenue is raised under the native governments, 3527-3531——Evidence relative to the salt trade between Madras and Bengal, 3532, 3533——Particulars relative to an education scheme proposed by a Mr. William Adam to be carried out in Bengal, 3534-3545——Further evidence on the subject of railroads in India, 3546-3548——Witness is decidedly of opinion that it is not necessary that there should be any reduction of the assessment on land in India for the purpose of facilitating the cultivation and the exportation of cotton, 3552, 3553, 3558, 3559——Witness considers, as a whole, that our government in India is infinitely superior to any native government, 3554-3557——Witness is not in favour of permanent settlement, but would give long settlements upon the principle of long leases, 3560-3567.

[Second Examination.]—Evidence as to the variations in the proportion of the rent which the government takes in the settled provinces; reasons why they do not so vary in the provinces where no permanent settlement has been made, 3576-3583. 3586-3602——Concurrence of witness in the statement made by the late Mr. Mill, that the present system provides for the wants of the government without taxing anybody; it is witness's opinion, that it is the best system of taxation in the world; it is merely a transference to the government of India of that right in the land which the landed proprietor exercises in this country, 3584, 3585. 3603-3620.

A permanent settlement of the land revenue, made moderately, would no doubt result in a great increase of cultivation, 3621-3626——But witness is of opinion that the same benefits might be realized by a settlement for a long term of years, without such sacrifice of the interests, not merely of the government, but of the great body of the community, as is involved in a settlement in perpetuity of the main resource of the government, which cannot settle its wants in perpetuity, 3626-3633——Witness is strongly opposed to annual settlement; this system does exist in many parts of India, but is in course of correction, 3634-3641——Further particulars relative to the land revenue of Madras from the year 1814 downwards, 3642-3653——Further evidence as to the assessment of Bundelcund by Mr. Scott Waring, 3654-3667. 3714-3723.

Further evidence as to the sums expended by the government of India in public works and improvements, such as roads, bridges, canals, &c., 3668-3680. 3724-3736——The products of India which are exported chiefly to this country have not increased in India of late years; evidence generally as to the present articles of export from India, 3681-3683——Unless a certain price is obtained for these articles in this country, it will not be profitable to cultivate them extensively in India; opinion that the land assessment has not anything to do with the matter, 3684-3694——From the social circumstances of India and the demand for articles of food, the land in India is in a position to yield rent, and therefore that rent will be paid to some party, whether there be a land assessment or not, 3685.

If the land assessment were taken off to-morrow, the cultivator would not be enabled to raise produce cheaper than he does now, 3685-3687——The most desirable thing both for the people and the government of India would be, that the assessments should be for a long term of years, made upon sound principles, as between landlord and tenant, 3688-3694——It is as great an object as can possibly be to the East India Company to increase the production of articles in India that are desired in England, and which would afford the means of making their remittances, 3694-3697. 3745-3748——One of the great embarrassments of the Company is the want of means by which these very large remittances can be made to avoid anything like bullion remittances, or any difficulty in getting the necessary sums home, *ib.*

Evidence to show that a remission of the land-tax in Bengal would not be of any benefit to the ryots; it is the zemindars who pay the government revenue, and are in fact the landlords, 3698-3709——Extract of a letter from the late Governor-general of India, Lord Hardinge, showing the unsettled state of the native governments, as contrasted with the state of our own provinces, particularly in the case of Oude, 3705-3713.

Witness's belief is, that if the manufacturers of England were to recommend to the Court of Directors judicious measures for the improvement and increase of any such staple article as cotton, such recommendations would be attended to, 3737——But, as far as witness's individual opinion goes, he would never consent to the reduction of the land assessment for any such object, *ib.*——He being quite convinced in his own mind, and has never seen argument worth anything to the contrary, that the land assessment bears no part whatever in preventing the cultivation of cotton, or diminishing the production of it, 3737, 3738.

Further expression of the opinion that a 30 years' lease would be sufficient to give every man back his outlay with remunerating interest upon it, 3739-3744——The tendency of the cultivation of indigo in India has been of late years to decrease, as the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Mangles, Donnelly Ross, M. P. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

prices have been unremunerating, 3749-3752——From the year 1815 to the year 1825, indigo was from 200 to 250 rupees a maund; for the last 10 years it has been from 100 to 150, 3753, 3754——There is no article in which there has been a greater diminution in the cost of production, 3755, 3756——The question of the variation of revenue can have nothing to do with the production of indigo, as the greater portion of it is produced in the districts subject to permanent settlement, 3757-3759.

The cultivation of sugar has undoubtedly increased in India, without reference to the exports, 3760-3764——Make any sort of cultivation, the cultivation of cotton, for instance, profitable, and the people will carry it on as readily as they will that of indigo or sugar, 3764——If the land revenue is the cause why the cultivation of cotton cannot be profitably carried on, witness cannot understand why it should not be an efficient cause why the cultivation of indigo or sugar should not be profitable, *ib.*

Manufactured Goods. There was, at one time, a large export trade in manufactures from Surat, at present there is none at all, *Crawford* 1314, 1315. 1317——The export of manufactured goods from Calcutta has ceased, *ib.* 1318——The export of manufactured cotton goods from India has ceased, and we now supply them with cotton manufactured goods from American grown cotton, *ib.* 1322.

See also, *British Manufactures. Native Consumption of Cotton. Price of Cotton.*

Manufacturers (England). If the manufacturers in Manchester were to give more encouragement to the use of Indian cotton, there is no doubt the Indian native cultivators and the Indian merchants would import more; the cultivators at the same time taking greater care in cleaning the cotton in India, which would induce the Manchester manufacturers to purchase it and enhance the price of it, *Bazley* 687-695.

See also, *Great Indian Peninsula Railway,* 3. *Price of Cotton. Production of Cotton,* 2. *Quality of Cotton.*

Marriott, Saville. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has spent about 35 years of his life in India; left that country in 1842, 4624, 4625——For the last 18 years was in the judicial department; previously to that was in the revenue, magisterial and police departments, 4626——Was assistant collector and collector for 14 years; left, in 1824, the revenue department for the judicial, and continued in that till a short time before he left India, when he was a member of the Council for a short time, 4627——Witness's official employment has been in the Bombay Presidency, 4628——The portions of this presidency where cotton is grown, through which witness has travelled, are Candeish and Sholapoor, and some of the districts of Poonah, 4629—— In that part of the country where witness held the office of collector, no cotton is grown, namely, the Northern Concan; the produce of this district is principally rice, 4629, 4630.

From witness's experience and observation he would say, that from 1807 to 1842 the condition of the cultivators in the Northern Concan was rather declining than otherwise, 4631-4635. 4644——Witness attributes this principally to the mode of collecting the revenue, 4635-4643——The land assessment affects cultivation injuriously, on account of its want of permanence and want of fixedness, 4645——What witness would recommend would be a permanent settlement, such as making over and fixing a tax and rent combined, in perpetuity, on a scale that should be considered sufficient to enable the land to pay rent, 4646-4648——What the Government should take as rent or land-tax, or whatever it be called, should be somewhat below the natural rent which the land would pay, supposing there was no land-tax, 4649, 4650——In the presidency of Bombay the establishments for the collection of the revenue are greatly under-paid, and the consequence is, that exactions are made by the subordinate revenue officers, to the great injury of the people, 4651, 4652——The cultivators are also greatly injured by the want of means of communication with the coast, 4651-4653.

If there were a sufficient encouragement in the shape of a ready market, and a remunerating return and a fair profit, the natives of India would readily enter into the cultivation of cotton, 4654-4664——The changes which are so frequent in India in regard to the management of the revenue are a great detriment; one of the principal of these is the frequent change of collectors, 4654-4663——The tax on salt tends to depress the condition of the labouring man, 4670-4673——In the Bombay Presidency there was a very heavy tax levied on salt on the abolition of the taansit duties, 4670——There is also a very heavy duty on tobacco, which is tantamount to a monopoly, 4674.

The exports of surplus produce from the western side of India have been very inconsiderable, compared with the fertility of the soil and the number, the industry and the skill of the natives, 4675——This fact may be accounted for by a reference to the very small remuneration which the cultivator gets for the labour bestowed upon the land, and the great want of public works, roads and water supply, 4676——It is the duty of the Government to attend to making the roads, and to the irrigation of the land, 4677——The large remittances made annually to this country must have the effect of impoverishing the labouring population of India, 4678——The difficulties connected with obtaining money

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Marriott, Saville. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

money for the payment of the assessment are very great and constant, and it is this which keeps the cultivators in the hands of the village bankers, which is a great evil, 4679

The adoption of a more moderate system of assessment would not necessarily be followed by a falling off in the general revenues of the presidency of Bombay, but rather the reverse, 4680-4682——There would be more land cultivated, and having a foreign market, articles would be produced for that market, 4680——The cultivation of cotton, for instance, would be extended, as well as indigo and other articles, *ib.*——The natives would also become purchasers of foreign manufactures, 4681——Any mitigation either in the amount of the land-tax or in its mode of collection would be at once a great benefit to the people, and ultimately productive of benefit to the state, 4682-4686——The management of the Portuguese government referred to in support of this assertion; particulars relative to this management, 4686-4698.

Mercer, Mr. See *American Planters. Cleaning Cotton. Coimbatoor District.*

Merchants (Indian). There is no doubt that the Indian merchants will turn their attention to that article which it is the most profitable to import, *Turner* 856-867.

See also *English Merchants.*

Middlemen. If the ryots could get rid of middlemen, and come in contact with the cultivator, they would get a better price, and would be induced to cultivate cotton, and pick it clean, *Royle* 456——Middlemen should be got rid of, *ib.* 467——Witness's hope would be, that by the rent being much lower, and it is very high now, it would supersede the necessity of attaching the crop for security, and requiring the middlemen or petty dealers to advance money for the ryots, which throw the ryots completely into their hands, *Giberne* 2430-2441——In some provinces under the Madras Presidency, the revenue is collected from the zemindars, in other districts directly from the ryots, without the intervention of any middlemen, *Sullivan* 4540, 4541.

See also, *Darwar District. Village Settlement.*

Mirzapoor. There is an excellent metalled road from Nagpoor to Mirzapoor, *Reynolds* 4727.

Mogul Governments. Evidence relative to the revolutions which have taken place under the Mogul Governments on account of an increase of the land-tax, *Briggs* 2041, 2042.

See also *Village Settlement.*

Money Lenders. The rent was formerly paid before the produce was removed, by advances borrowed from lenders, who thus had a lien in the produce, *Prideaux* 84-87——Great evils resulting from the existence of the class of money lenders in India; remedies suggested, *Williamson* 1838-1850——The difficulties connected with obtaining money for the payment of the assessment are very great and constant, and it is this which keeps the cultivators in the hands of the village bankers, which is a great evil, *Marriott* 4679.

See also *Middlemen.*

Money Rent. Grounds upon which witness takes an objection to the payment of a money rent as contra-distinguished from a rent in kind; evils arising from changing a produce rent into a money rent, *Brown* 3222-3233.

Moturpha Tax. Nature of the moturpha tax; this tax continued till within about four or five years ago, *Brown* 2810-2828——Cotton machines or anything used for the cleaning of cotton, do not now come under this tax in Broach, *ib.* 2821-2823——Evidence to show that the moturpha tax, or tax on implements of husbandry and on the tools of artificers, is a very grievous tax, *ib.* 3027-3057——There still exist taxes on trades and professions under the name of moturpha in the Madras Presidency, *Mangles* 3382——The moturpha tax exists only in the Madras Presidency, *ib.* 3480-3482.

There is no tax on any of the implements of the cultivators in the Darwar district, *Shaw* 3865——The moturpha tax is a tax upon trades, but all cultivators are exempted, *ib.* 3866. 3869-3873——Other taxes levied in Malabar besides the land assessment; nature of the moturpha tax, *Clementson* 4368-4375. 4397-4399. 4460-4462. 4498, 4499——Evidence relative to the moturpha tax, which is a tax which was imposed by the native government, *Sullivan* 4571-4575——One great defect in the present fiscal system of India is the limited operation of the moturpha tax, *ib.* 4576, 4577.

Munro, Sir *Thomas.* See *Assessment on Land or Rental,* 2. 4. *Condition of the People. Revenue,* 4.

N.

Nagpoor. There is an excellent metalled road from Nagpoor to Mirzapoor, *Reynolds* 4727.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Natal Cotton Company. Particulars relative to the formation of the Natal Cotton Company, *Blaine* 4226-4228. 4242-4244——Calculation arrived at by this Company that the land will produce at the rate of 600lbs. an acre, *ib.* 4226-4245.

See also, *Port Natal.*

Native Cotton. See *American Cotton. Cost of Production*, 2. *East India Company. Indigenous Cotton.*

Native Consumption of Cotton. Over a great portion of India, cotton has for ages been produced in large quantities, chiefly for the consumption of the native population, *Rep.* in. ——It is used amongst them for a great variety of purposes to which it is probably not applied in any other country, *ib.*——In addition to this, considerable quantities have for many years been exported to China and England, *ib.*——It is even alleged by men who have paid great attention to the subject, that India now yields a larger annual crop of cotton than is grown in the United States of America, *ib.*——Information as to the demand for raw cotton in India; manner in which the native raw cotton is consumed in the country, *Royle* 555-558——Evidence as to the enormous consumption of cotton among the people of India, and also as to the use of British cotton manufactured goods by the natives, *Briggs* 1343-1348. 1350, 1351——The natives of India are satisfied that the European goods do not wear so well as those manufactured in India, *ib.* 1348, 1349.

Native Cotton. See *Indigenous Cotton. Price of Cotton. Port Natal.*

Native Governments. Extract of a letter from the late Governor-general of India, Lord Hardinge, showing the unsettled state of the native governments, as contrasted with the state of our own provinces, particularly in the case of Oude, *Mangles* 3705-3713.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 3. *Government of India. Moturpha Tax. Nizam's Territories. Revenue*, 5.

Native Manufactures. See *British Manufactures.*

Native Markets. Reason why the cotton grown from American seed does not find a native market so well as the native cotton, *Petrie* 2301-2310. 2317, 2318. 2337-2339.

Native Officers. See *Collectors*, 3.

Navigation. See *Public Works.*

Navigation Laws. Evidence on the effect of the Navigation Laws on the freights, and consequently on the price of cotton, *Prideaux* 611-620——How far the Navigation Laws in this country have an effect upon the cotton trade in India, in the amount of freights, and in diminishing the facilities of sending it to this country, *Crawford* 1107-1140——Evidence, generally, as to the evils arising from the restrictions in these laws as regards the employment of Lascars, *ib.*

See also *Freights.*

Nerbudda Valley. Favourable condition of the Nerbudda Valley under the Company's government; this has arisen from the system which has been pursued there of granting long leases, generally for 20 years, *Reynolds* 4786-4792.

New Orleans Seed Cotton. A deputation of gentlemen from Manchester, consisting of witness, Mr. John Peel and Mr. Leeds, the secretary of the Commercial association, has lately had an interview with the Court of Directors, *Turner* 827-829——The object of this deputation was to report upon the cotton which has been sent to this country by the East India Company, from the Darwar district, purchased by Mr. Mercer from the ryots; it is called the New Orleans Seed Darwar Cotton, *ib.* 827-841. 889-897——The report with respect to this cotton was on the whole favourable; witness considers that a very great advance has taken place in the improvement of the cultivation of cotton in India, *ib.* 842. 889-897——When witness left Bombay, there was a great deal of New Orleans cotton in the market for sale; the Darwar New Orleans cotton was quoted at 109 rupees per caundy, whilst the highest native cotton was quoted at 70 rupees, *Shaw* 3789-3796.

In 1840 the Government sent a quantity of New Orleans seed into Darwar, and it came to nothing, *Shaw* 3797——The last experiment was commenced in 1842; result of this experiment, *ib.* 3797-3800——Result of the New Orleans cultivation on the lands cultivated by the ryots; increase in the cultivation since 1842; in this year the cultivation has been much smaller than it would have been, owing to the bad season, the want of rain, *ib.* 3802-3805. 3807-3814——There is no doubt the cultivation of New Orleans cotton will increase; but there are many things in the New Orleans cotton which require attendance, the cleaning, for instance; if the price keeps up as it is now, there is no doubt the demand will be very great, *ib.* 3814-3817.

See also, *Cost of Production*, 3. *Mahratta Country. Price of Cotton.*

New South Wales. See *Australia.*

Nizam's Territories. The largest field for the extension of the cultivation of cotton is Berar and the Nizam's country, *Williamson* 1821-1823——The general character of the management

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Nizam's Territories—continued.

ment of the land revenue in the Nizam's dominions is as bad as can be, rapacious, fluctuating and unjust, *Williamson* 2039——The Nizam's territory furnishes a good deal of cotton, *Giberne* 2720, 2721.

Witness was employed under the late Lord Metcalfe in making a revenue settlement in a considerable portion of the Nizam's territories, *Reynolds* 4702-4770——Statement, generally, of the native mode of adjusting and collecting the revenue, *ib.* 4703, 4704——Statement of the principle upon which witness made the assessment when he was deputed into the Nizam's territory, *ib.* 4704-4707. 4770 *et seq.*——The assessments were made upon a moderate scale, *ib.* 4705, 4706. 4770, *et seq.*——Portion which was taken for the Nizam's government, *ib.* 4707——The effect of the introduction of this new system was, that it converted a desert into a garden, *ib.* 4708-4772.——This system continued as long as the European interference existed in the Nizam's affairs; that is, for 10 years, *Reynolds* 4709, 4710——At the time that the superintendence of the British Government was withdrawn, there were a great number of leases which had been granted for five years, *ib.* 4711——These leases were unexpired, and a stipulation was made by the supreme government in India with the Nizam's government, that the superintendents of revenue should continue to be employed in their respective districts, *ib.*——This was done with a view of watching over the interests of those cultivators who had received leases, *ib.*——As these leases expired, the authority of the supreme government, of course, came to an end, and the cultivators were abandoned to the tender mercies of the native government, *ib.*——The result of this was most injurious, and, in fact, anarchy and confusion now exist in the country; the revenue is diminished, and the condition of the people is greatly deteriorated, *ib.* 4712-4717. 4781, *et seq.*

See also, *Machinery.* *Railways*, 2. *Roads*, 1. 4. *Transit Duties.*

Northern Concan. See *Concan.*

North-western Provinces. Lands in the North-western Provinces have been re-assessed, fixed for 30 years, *Prideaux* 247——In the North-western Provinces, the cotton is sprinkled all over the country, *Royle* 316——State of the cultivators generally in the North-western Provinces, *ib.* 350.

See also, *Leases.* *Permanent Settlement*, 1.

Nut Trees. Evidence relative to the tax on nut trees in Malabar, such as the cocoa-nut and areca-nut, &c., *Clementson* 4406-4415. 4425. 4477-4497. 4500.

O.

Oomrawattee. At the time witness was in the Nizam's dominions, Oomrawattee was the central point where the cotton was collected, from which it was despatched either for Calcutta or for Bombay; route which it then went, *Reynolds* 4725-4729.

Opium. The cultivation of opium has been improved entirely by the Indian government, *Royle* 486-488.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Competition.* *Taxation.*

Orissa. See *Permanent Settlement*, 1. *Zemindary Settlement.*

Over-Assessment. See *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 3. *Permanent Settlement*, 2.

P.

Packing Cotton. See *Production of Cotton*, 2.

Pepper. Date at which the duty on pepper was abolished, *Clementson* 4508.

PERMANENT SETTLEMENT:

1. *Opinions in favour of a permanent Settlement of the Assessment or Rental.*
2. *Preference given to a Settlement for a Term of Years in the shape of Leases.*
3. *Difficulties in the way of introducing a system of permanent Settlement.*

1. *Opinions in favour of a permanent Settlement of the Assessment or Rental:*

Nature of the rental paid in India for land; the mode of assessment differs in different parts; in what are called settled provinces, Bengal, Bahar and Benares, there is a settlement in perpetuity, *Prideaux* 11-13——Rent in Bombay is now fixed for 20 years, *ib.* 154——The assessment which is now in progress in the North-western Provinces would be most advantageous if it were made permanent, *Briggs* 1421——It is now only for 30 years, and no European will go and settle in a country where the assessment is only for that time, and is liable to constant change, *ib.*——In the North-

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Permanent Settlement—continued.

1. *Opinions in favour of a permanent Settlement of the Assessment, &c.*—continued.

western Provinces, where the new assessments have been made, witness would recommend that they should be made permanent, *Briggs* 1478-1506——The principal places in India where Europeans reside are in Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, where a permanent settlement has been made; the principal cause of their residence in these is the permanent settlement, *ib.* 1507, 1508.

Particulars relative to the introduction of a permanent settlement in the Broach district, *Williamson* 1698 *et seq.*——Statement of the mode in which the assessment is made, and the amount determined upon, and of the kind of bargain that is made between the cultivator and the collector, *ib.* 1708-1732——The perpetual settlement of the land revenue was the great innovation that the British Government made upon the ancient revenue system in India, *Sullivan* 4570——There is no doubt that advantage would arise from the establishment, throughout India, of a fixed permanent and moderate assessment, *ib.* 4606-4609——What witness would recommend would be a permanent settlement, such as making over and fixing a tax and rent combined, in perpetuity, on a scale that should be considered sufficient to enable the land to pay rent, *Marriott* 4646-4648——Notes on ryotwar or permanent annual money rents in South India, and on the duty of Government in periods of famine, by J. F. Thomas, of the Madras Civil Service, *App.* 492.

2. *Preference given to a Settlement for a Term of Years in the shape of Leases:*

Though a great many of the permanently settled estates changed hands shortly after the permanent settlement, from sale, still witness considers this resulted rather from incapacity on the part of the landowners than from over-assessment, *Mangles* 3329, 3330——Opinion that the permanent settlement was not, generally speaking, a light assessment, *ib.* 3329——Condition of the ryots in the permanently settled provinces, as compared with the ryots under the ryotwar system, *ib.* 3334——Witness would be willing, without distrust of the ryot, that a fair and equitable settlement should be made, say for 30 years, *Giberne* 2715-2718——Witness is not in favour of permanent settlement, but would give long settlements upon the principle of long leases, *Mangles* 3560-3567.

A permanent settlement of the land revenue, made moderately, would no doubt result in a great increase of cultivation, *Mangles* 3621-3626——But witness is of opinion that the same benefits might be realized by a settlement for a long term of years without such sacrifice of the interests, not merely of the Government, but of the great body of the community, as is involved in a settlement in perpetuity of the main resource of the Government, which cannot settle its wants in perpetuity, *ib.* 3626-3633——The most desirable thing, both for the people and the Government, of India, would be, that the assessments should be for a long term of years, made upon sound principles, as between landlord and tenant, *ib.* 3688-3694——Respects in which witness considers the permanent settlement made in Bengal to have been a mistake, *Reynolds* 4822——Witness has never heard that the permanent settlement has been of any advantage to the country into which it has been introduced, nor that it has ameliorated the condition of the people, *ib.* 4823.

3. *Difficulties in the way of introducing a system of permanent Settlement:*

Permanent settlement could not be introduced in the Madras provinces, as all the village institutions have been interfered with, *Briggs* 1454——All the settlements in India should have permanency in view; but it is difficult, in that country, where the vicissitudes of the season are so great, and the value of the crops so changeable, to fix such an assessment as can be paid in all years, *Williamson* 1872——Evidence as to the difficulty of having a fixed assessment in Bombay, and as to the mode in which the assessment was levied there at the time witness was collector, *ib.* 1999-2019——Witness has read Major-general Briggs's work on the land-tax; considers his views as to a permanent settlement to some extent advisable, but it has been tried and has not succeeded, *Giberne* 2713, 2714.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 1. *Bengal Presidency* *Indigo.* *Ryotwar Settlement.* *Zemindars.*

Petrie, James. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was employed from 1839 to 1841 up the Persian Gulf and on the River Euphrates, as an engineer to put together iron steamboats that were sent out with the view of their navigating the River Euphrates, 2046-2048——Visited Bombay for about a month previously to returning to England; visited the cotton-screwing establishments, and went over the greater part of the harbour, 2049, 2050——Was engaged by the East India Company, in 1842, to go out to Coimbatoor, to erect and superintend the machinery for cleaning and baleing the cotton; arrived there in September 1842, and left in July 1847, 2052, 2053——For nearly five years was cognizant of the progress and the results of the experiments made on the East India Company's cotton farms in the provinces of Lahore and Coimbatoor, but more particularly in Coimbatoor, 2054——Had also the means, during that period, of ascertaining the mode employed by the natives in planting and preparing the cotton, 2055-2058

Witness,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Petrie, James. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Witness, for the last two years of his residence in India, was employed by Dr. Wight in purchasing cotton from the natives for the purpose of carrying out the order that had been sent by the East India Company to ship to England, if possible, 5,000 or 6,000 bales of cotton, 2059——Witness succeeded in purchasing in all, about 500 bales of seed cotton from the natives, and had it cleaned in their establishment, baled and sent home to England; nearly the whole of it was native cotton; there were about six bales of American, 2060-2062——Average produce per acre of the ground planted with Indian cotton, the native cotton, 2063——Average produce per acre of the soil planted with American cotton seed, 2064——Relative value of the two descriptions, 2064-2068.

There are two or three descriptions of soil in the provinces of Salem and Combatoor, 2069——There is the black cotton soil, on which the native cotton grows best, 2069——And there are the lighter, and lighter-taxed red soils, on which the American cotton grows best, 2069——There are also large quantities of alluvial land, 2069——These soils are under the revenue system existing there, and differently assessed, 2070——Average assessment on these various soils, 2071-2076——Area of country in this part of India on which the American variety of cotton might be cultivated, 2077-2089——Statements showing the comparative profits to the merchants and growers of Indian and American cotton respectively, with strong evidence in favour of the adoption of the American seed, 2090-2119.

Evidence, generally, on the system of advances to the ryots, showing the great disadvantages under which they labour from being generally so poor as to be obliged to have recourse to these loans in order to carry on the cultivation, 2120-2142. 2152. 2278-2290——Way in which the fact of the ryots not cultivating the American cotton in preference to their own may be partly attributed to this cause, 2120. 2143-2150——How far the East India Company have taken steps which will be likely to encourage the introduction of American seed into India, 2146-2150——The result of witness's experience is, that local agents are required to be permanently settled on the spot, with the view of acting upon the existing system of advances, and securing the cultivation of a better description of cotton, 2151-2158——Opinion that the cotton cultivation would not be a profitable speculation for Europeans, the natives can grow it much cheaper, 2157——Our function is simply that of buyer, and having agencies over the country, 2158.

Witness paid particular attention to the ginning of cotton while in India, 2159——The gin is an improvement upon the native method of cleaning the cotton, 2160——The gin-cleaned cotton brings a better price, 2161-2164——Evidence, generally, as to the use of the saw-gin and the quantity cleaned by each gin per day, 2165-2173——Witness was employed by the East India Company in putting up all the machinery now in use; there was no difficulty in obtaining the requisite amount of labour and manual skill among the natives themselves; the European assistance was very small, 2174-2192.

Witness does not think that the use of the saw-gin injures the cotton much by cutting the staple; the cotton cleaned by the churka has more of a cut appearance than that cleaned by the gin, 2193-2197——Evidence, generally, relative to the transit of the cotton from Combatoor to the sea-board at Madras and at Cochin; state of the roads; distances to each place; description of the internal navigation called the Backwaters; capabilities of the harbour of Cochin as a port of shipment, &c., 2198-2277——Cost which New Orleans cotton can be laid down at in Liverpool, 2291-2297. 2319-2322——Cost which the native cotton cleaned by the saw-gin can be laid down at, 2298——The American cotton would be worth a penny per pound more in Liverpool than the Indian cotton, 2299——The best plan to stimulate the growth of American cotton in the Combatore district, would be to follow the native plan, and get advances made to the cultivators for a year or two till it is known in the market, 2300.

Reason why the cotton grown from American seed does not find a native market so well as the native cotton, 2301-2310. 2317, 2318. 2337-2339——In Darwar the natives purchase and give a large price for the Indian cotton cleaned by the American gin, 2311-2313——The American cotton is not cultivated to any extent in Combatoor at present, although they have shown a disposition to cultivate it, 2323-2328——The best means of encouraging it would be by a system of European agents, 2329-2336——If the ryots could be improved in their condition, there is no doubt that they would, to a certain extent, become consumers of British manufactures, 2340-2355——Not much improvement is to be expected from any alteration in the mode of cultivating the Indian cotton; the principal point of importance is in the picking of the crop, 2356.

Picking Cotton. Not much improvement is to be expected from any alteration in the mode of cultivating the Indian cotton; the principal point of importance is in the picking of the crop, *Petrie* 2356——The cultivators in the Surat and Broach districts are somewhat superior in intelligence to those in some other parts; they understand the cultivation

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Picking Cotton—continued.

of cotton, and their fields are in the most beautiful state possible; they are not equally attentive to the gathering of the cotton, *Giberne* 2427-2429.

See also *Cleaning Cotton.*

Port Natal. Particulars relative to an experiment made to grow cotton at Port Natal, *Bazley* 660-667——Information with regard to the capabilities of Port Natal for the production of cotton, *Blaine* 4207 *et seq.*——Detail of experiments which have been tried there with native and American seed, with a successful result; the best has been that from the American seed; value which the Manchester merchants have put upon this cotton, *ib.* 4213. 4226. 4257, 4258——There are now about 700 or 800 acres under cotton cultivation, *ib.* 4225——The 700 or 800 acres now under cultivation are cultivated by English settlers, *ib.* 4229-4231——Witness considers nearly the whole of the surface of the country available for the cultivation of cotton; opinion that the population might be induced to labour with tolerable regularity under English superintendence, *ib.* 4232-4238. 4240, 4241. 4292-4296——Low price of land in the colony, *ib.* 4239.

The chief impediments to increased and extended cultivation are the want of settlers and the want of capital, *Blaine* 4254-4256——There is a difficulty in obtaining titles to land from the local government; nature of this difficulty; a representation has been made to the Colonial Office on the subject, *ib.* 4259-4268——Suggestions with a view to the encouragement of the development of the resources of Port Natal and the cultivation of cotton, *ib.* 4269——The Government should encourage the emigration of labourers and capitalists to the country, *ib.* 4269-4274——The Crown lands should be sold for the promotion of emigration, and titles to land should be issued by the local government, *ib.* 4269-4273——Port Natal, from the capabilities of the soil and the salubrity of the climate, is well adapted for the introduction of labourers, *ib.* 4274-4284——Opinion that Port Natal is eminently adapted to the production of cotton, *ib.* 4303-4305.

See also, *Blackburn Commercial Association. Caffreland. Natal Cotton Company.*

Portuguese Government. See *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 4.

Preparation of Cotton. Process through which the cotton passes previously to its shipment for China or for the English market, *Crawford* 1102.

Presses. In Broach, where there are several small merchants who bring cotton, they have wooden presses to half press, *Royle* 365, 366——The cotton is again pressed at Bombay, which adds to the expense, and affords a fresh opportunity for adulteration, *ib.* 367, 368.

Price of Cotton. The falling off in the exportation of cotton from India to this country may be attributed to the low prices here, *Prideaux* 242——The irregularity of price and demand for India cotton are the chief drawbacks to the increase of growth, *Royle* 321——As the prices of American cotton increase, there is a demand for Indian cotton, *ib.* 322——Prices of native and East India cotton compared, *ib.* 388-392——Proximate difference in price between the American cotton and the Surat, taking Boweds or Orleans as the American qualities, and the better quality of the Surat, *Bazley* 632-636. 639, 640. 685, 686——Prices and qualities of the cotton now sold in Liverpool, *ib.* 668-674.

The importation of cotton from the East Indies, at its present rate, does not at all affect the price of American cotton; increase which would be necessary to affect the price, *Bazley* 733-741——The price which has been obtained for American cotton in this country has been the stimulus to the increased production, *ib.* 775——There would be no encouragement to the growth of cotton in India, unless they had an encouragement in the price, *Turner* 843-855. 868-874. 898-900——There would be an increase in the price if they improved the quality, *ib.* 855

Reasons why witness regards the falling off in the value of cotton as most important; it interferes with the making of returns to this country, and also with the consumption of manufactured goods, *Crawford* 952-957——Plan suggested by which the price and value of the cotton exported from India can be increased, so as to remedy the inconvenience now suffered from the difficulty of making returns, *ib.* 958, 959——Information relative to the price of clean cotton per pound in the different parts of India at stated periods, *Briggs* 1364, 1365——Opinion that the cotton that is now grown in India, if it came home cheap enough, would be very generally used by the manufacturers in Lancashire, *ib.* 1530, 1531.

Of late years, the market prices of cotton, in reference to the assessment, have left the cultivator very little profit, and this has naturally checked the extension of the production, *Williamson* 1686——The price of produce should be reduced as much as possible by fixing the lowest rate on the land, to enable them to bring it into the market in England and supersede the necessity of the supply from America, *Giberne* 2669-2685. 2711. 2727-2742——Confirmation of the opinion expressed by witness in his former evidence, that the question is one of price as much as quality, *Crawford* 2754-2761——Prices of cotton in India and at Liverpool, in each year, from 1834-35 to 1846-47, in

pence,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Price of Cotton—continued.

pence, per lb. avoirdupoise, *Chapman's Ev.*, *p.* 357——Statement of the prices of East India (Surat) and other cotton at Liverpool, of the amount of importation of cotton from India, and of the aggregate importation into Great Britain, and of the importation of cotton into Great Britain, and of the importation of cotton into Great Britain from the ports of Bombay, Calcutta and Madras, and of the export price of cotton at Bombay for various years from 1780 to 1846, *Chapman* 4313, 4314, and *p.* 375.

See also, *Berar District.* *Broach District*, 2. *Coimbatoor District.* *Cost of Production*, 2, 3. *Exports from India.* *Navigation Laws.* *New Orleans Seed Cotton.*

Prideaux, William Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Assistant to the Examiner of Indian Correspondence, 1——In charge of the revenue department, 2——The principal step taken by the East India Company for the encouragement of the growth of cotton has been by locating American planters in different parts of India, 7——The attention of the Company has always been directed to the subject, 8——Nature of the rental paid in India for land; the mode of assessment differs in different parts; in what are called settled provinces, Bengal, Bahar and Benares, there is a settlement in perpetuity, 11——As settled by Lord Cornwallis, the revenue is fixed for 30 years, 12——The settlement of land in Bombay generally varies from year to year; there is now a revision going on in many districts, 14——In Madras the settlements are annual, 15——The assessment is collected or remitted according to circumstances; the charge is made by the collector according to the fixed rules known in his district, 17.

The collector travels through his district to collect the assessments, and hear complaints against the native officers under him, in case of oppression, 19——The native officers are not chosen from any particular class, 20——A survey is now in progress in Madras and Bombay, 23——The assessment does not vary according to the crop, 24——Settlement is made at the close of the year, after the crops are cut, 25——The principal question as to rent is, whether the land has been irrigated from government sources, 27——No assessment is made according to crop, 28——The original settlement was a division of the crop, 29——Formerly rent was paid according to crop; secondly, a money value of the crops; and lastly, a fixed rent for land according to its fertility, 30——Rent of land varies with irrigation if from Government sources, 34——There is no law to assist an over-taxed ryot; he might bring his complaint to this country, 38.

Arrangement usually made where a ryot intends to irrigate his own land from construction of wells or otherwise, 40——Ryots change their land only when they please; no one is ever compelled to quit by ejectment, 43, 44——Examination as to tenure of land in the three presidencies, 48-53.——Nature of Sir Thomas Munro's settlement in Madras; did not fix the gross amount a district should pay, but the price of each field under cultivation, 57——The amount fixed by Sir T. Munro has not been realized; great reductions were proposed by him, and subsequently made, 58——Even with these reductions, the revenue has not come to the amount expected, 59-61——Power of the collector of revenue in naming and enforcing rent; can imprison and destrain at his discretion, 68-74——The revision which has taken place in part of Bombay and Deccan and Southern Mahratta provinces is a fixed rent on leases of 20 or 30 years, 76-78——The appeal of a ryot against a collector is to the higher revenue authorities, to the Government, 79.

Mode of receiving land assessment by instalments, 83——Formerly the rent was paid before the produce was removed by advances borrowed from lenders, who thus had a lien on the produce, 84-87——Cotton cultivator on the same footing as other tenants, 89——Memorial of the Manchester Commercial Association relative to the supply of cotton from India, 93——Errors in their statement, 93——Very large sums have been expended on roads which are in course of formation, 95——Abolition of transit duties in the various presidencies, 98——Difficulty arising as to duties from the course pursued in this country of considering all tributary and dependent states as foreign territories, 98.

General view of the Court of Directors as to the justice of considering the trade of subsidiary states on the same footing as the possessions of the East India Company, 100——The transit of commodities is now perfectly free from the Madras provinces to the British port of Cochin, the transit duties being abolished, 101——Letter of the Manchester Association on the subject of the growth of cotton, and necessity of roads in various districts to facilitate the transport of cotton; answer of the East India Court of Directors, 102——Roads now forming in Bombay, 102——Saw-gins have been forwarded, and engineers have accompanied them; more are being provided with the least practicable delay, 102.

The right of landed property in India is generally as it is here; the right to hold property subject to the payment of revenue, 108——The largest cotton district in the Bombay district is Broach, a portion of Guzerat; in 1844-45 the cultivation of cotton was a very large proportion of the total cultivation of the district, 115——The cotton is brought from Broach to Bombay in half-screwed bales, 120——All duties on the import or export of cotton have been abolished by the East India Company, 123-125——Duty on cotton on passing the north-western frontier of Bengal, which, however, is remitted, or draw-

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Prideaux, William Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

back on exportation, 125——A despatch has been forwarded to all cotton-growing districts, with certain queries relative to crops and prices which will give the fullest information on the subject when the answers are made, 128.

The system of advances to cotton growers has been reprobated by the Court of Directors, and is much modified, 129——In order to restore the state of the cotton districts of Bombay, the court have recommended the abolition of customs duties levied on the export of unmanufactured cotton, 136——The revision of the land assessment in the collectorates of Surat, Broach and Candeish, *ib.*——And the permanent improvement of the communications between the Southern Mahratta country and the ports of the sea-coast, *ib.*——And the introduction of a railway communication between Bombay and the interior, and opening the districts of Berar and Deccan to the sea customs duties, *ib.*

Entire abolition of the export duty on raw cotton, 136——The land assessment complained of cannot be altered, while the same land could pay the assessment if cultivated with grain; reduction would afford a premium to cotton cultivation, which would eventually prove injurious, *ib.*——In the district of Broach, where the revenue was fixed contingent on price of cotton, the case is different, *ib.*——Candeish is under revision, that province will be speedily re-assessed, *ib.*——Roads are being constructed from Dairwai to Coompta, *ib.*——Encouragement is afforded to railways, and is now occupying the serious attention of the Court, *ib.*

State of the revenue in the Broach district as to sums in arrear and remitted, 137——The general cause of remittance of land assessment will be found in the improvidence of the natives, 146——In Broach the assessment is too high, *ib.*——The powers of collectors of revenue are seldom or never exercised against the natives; never unless there is a belief of concealed resources, 150——One cause of apparent remission of land assessment is, that natives enter at the beginning of the year the lands they intend to cultivate; from many circumstances a change takes place, and thus land not cultivated is not charged; hence a large portion of apparent remissions, 151——The great cause of the fluctuation of revenue rests with the cultivators themselves, 152——Description of steps now taking by the East India Company to place the revenue on a more equitable and permanent footing, 154——Both in Madras and Bombay revisions of assessment are going on, *ib.*——Rent in Bombay is now fixed for 20 years, *ib*——Advances still continue to be made to ryots by the collectors of revenue, but the custom is generally discountenanced, 163.

The ryots understand cotton growing better than is generally supposed, the report of the American planters was that on the western side of India they found nothing to improve, 172——General character of the ryots, 175——There has been a decline of exports of cotton for the last 10 years, 183——The fall of price is sufficient to account for the fall off in the importation, it has fallen from 2 *s.* 6 *d.* full to 4 *d.* in the last 20 years, 187——The advantage of cotton to the East India Company is the means of remittance, the more cotton India can produce, the more easily will four millions be remitted, 189——The Company have no interest, in the fixed tenure districts, in encouraging cotton more than grain, each cultivates as he pleases, 191——The Company have taken the steps as to the better cultivation of cotton in consequence of representations from manufacturers here, not from a desire to increase revenue, 193——In the Western Provinces cotton is always well cultivated; in Bengal and the Upper Provinces there might be an improvement, 195.

Mr. Mercer found no difficulty in inducing a better cleansing of cotton, by offering a higher price to the ryots for it in that state, 196——Cotton could always be procured in a better state by offer on the spot of a better price, 200, 201——Incorrect statement of the Chamber of Commerce of Manchester as to the transit duties, which have been abolished for many years in all the Presidencies, 204——At present there are no alterations which the government as a government can make in the growth of cotton, 208——Now the export duties are removed, there is no impediment but the means of better communication, 209——The present fiscal system does not interfere with the growth of cotton, 211——There is no tax or charge upon the cultivator of the land or upon the soil in India, that would at all increase the cost of production, 214——No government railroads in India; all are undertaken by private companies; the government agree in all cases to find the land, 217, 218.

In native states the greatest assessment is put on cotton lands, and all that can be is extracted from the ryot, 220——Failure of attempt of government to grow cottons in Dacca; the crops destroyed by insects, 225——Mode of making remittances by government, 229——Partly by bills, partly through China, and partly by hypothecation on goods, 229——Difficulty of ascertaining the produce of cotton growth; no reliance to be placed on the reports forwarded to this country, 236——Falling off of the exportation of cotton to this country to be accounted for by the low prices here, 242——Lands in the North-west Provinces have been re-assessed; fixed for 30 years, 247——The Company have sanctioned large outlays in connecting the Ganges and Jumna by canal, the works are now in full operation, 250——The finishing of the projected railway from

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Prideaux, William Francis. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

from Bombay over the Ghauts into the interior, would be the greatest means of encouraging the cultivation of cotton, 251——Transit and custom duties have not been abolished generally in the tributary states, and in the native states transit duties still exist to a considerable extent, 252, 256.

Advances are not peculiar to cotton; they are made on all crops, sugar, indigo, and anything, 257——The system of advances pervades the manufacturing system also, 257——Nothing is cultivated or manufactured without advances, 259——The sugar planter has to advance money before the canes are in the ground, 262——In indigo plantations the planter advances to the ryot, and a mercantile house to the planter, 265-268——The planter advances and receives in return a certain quantity of produce, 269——Those who produce sugar generally do so by buying the boiled juice of the sugar cane, and manufacturing it into sugar, 271——There have been no sugar plantations in connexion with sugar manufacture for this market, 271——With regard to indigo, the advances are chiefly made by Europeans, 274.

Opium is grown universally under the system of advances, 278——The advances made to ryots to cultivate the land were formerly charged 12 per cent.; now nothing is charged; it is advanced to prevent land being uncultivated with a view to secure the land revenue, 282-284——Land granted on leases free of rent to encourage the growth of cotton and Mauritius sugar cane; system discontinued, but leases granted respected, as it involved the principle of bounty on particular articles, 289-298——There is no arrangement of the assessment in the province of Bundelcund that would tend to prevent the cultivation of cotton more than any other product, 299.

[Second Examination.]—Statement in explanation of former evidence relative to certain proclamations which were issued about 1835 by the government of Bombay, offering an exemption from assessment for the period of five years, on all lands cultivated with cotton and the Mauritius sugar cane, 611——Evidence on the effect of the Navigation Laws on the freights, and consequently on the price of cotton, 611-620.

[Third Examination.]—Statement in addition to former evidence relative to the remissions and balances of land revenue exhibited in a statement forwarded by Mr. Davies, the collector of Broach, to the Bombay Cotton Committee, 1616.

[Fourth Examination.]—Puts before the Committee a portion of a letter received from Captain Wingate, an officer in charge of the revision of the assessment in the Southern Mahratta country, on the subject of the Committee's inquiry, 3925.

Produce. See *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *American Cotton*, 1. *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 5. *Competition. Internal Communication. Money Lenders. Price of Cotton.*

Production of Cotton:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Capabilities of India for the Production of Cotton.*
3. *Causes which check the Production.*

1. *Generally:*

Difficulty of ascertaining the produce of cotton growth; no reliance is to be placed on the reports forwarded to this country, *Prideaux* 236——General quantity of cotton yield per acre, *Crawford* 1213-1215.

2. *Capabilities of India for the Production of Cotton:*

It is witness's deliberate conviction that India might produce larger quantity and a much better quality of cotton than we have hitherto received, *Bazley* 653. 764-770——And that we might be receiving to an extent of not less than 5,000,000 *l.* sterling value per annum more than now, *ib.*——And that our manufactures might be sent in payment for that additional quantity of cotton, if the cultivation were improved, *ib.* 653-657. 764-770——This would afford great relief to the spinners and manufacturers of this country, from the extreme dependence under which they now labour with regard to the crops of one country, the United States, *ib.* 658-660.

As regards the extent of ground under cotton cultivation in India, the cultivation might be considerably increased, *Williamson* 1683, 1684——But as regards the production per acre, no much greater amount could be secured even by the application of more capital and industry, *ib.* 1684, 1685——The cultivators understand the tillage and the sowing and the agricultural process very well indeed, *ib.* 1685——It is in the cleaning and packing, and screwing, and so on, that they are deficient in knowledge and skill, *ib.*

For nearly five years witness was cognizant of the progress and the results of the experiments made on the East India Company's cotton farms in the provinces of Salem and Coimbatoor, but more particularly in Coimbatoor, *Petrie* 2054——Had also the means, during that period, of ascertaining the mode employed by the natives in planting and preparing the cotton, *ib.* 2055-2058——Witness for the last two years of his residence in India was employed by Dr. Wight in purchasing cotton from the natives for the purpose

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

PRODUCTION OF COTTON—continued.

2. *Capabilities of India for the Production of Cotton*—continued.

of carrying out the order that had been sent out by the East India Company to ship to England, if possible, 5,000 or 6,000 bales of cotton, *Petrie* 2059——Witness succeeded in purchasing in all about 500 bales of seed cotton from the natives, and had it cleaned, baled and sent home to England; nearly the whole of it was native cotton; there were about six bales of American, *ib.* 2060-2062——Average produce per acre of the ground planted with India cotton, the native cotton, *ib.* 2063——Average produce per acre of the soil planted with American cotton seed, *ib.* 2064.

3. *Causes which check the Production:*

Causes which check the production of cotton in the provinces of Guzerat, *Williamson* 1686 *et seq.*

See also, *Australia. Broach District*, 1. *Candeish Collectorate. Cultivation of Cotton. Nizam's Territories. Port Natal. Price of Cotton. United States.*

Professions. See *Moturpha Tax.*

Proprietary Rights. If the settlement were fixed at a low rate, the ryots would acquire proprietary rights to the soil, other parts of India in which the proprietary right exists, *Briggs* 1455-1458.

Public Works. The East India Company has sanctioned large outlays in connecting the Ganges and Jumna by canal; the works are now in full operation, *Prideaux* 250——The Government of India have not done what might have been and ought to have been done in the way of public works; still they have done a great deal, *Mangles* 3452 *et seq.*——What appears to witness to be a very reasonable excuse for this is to be found in the *res dura et regni novitas* of their position, and their engagement in wars very often forced upon them, *ib.*——They have spent of late years upon roads 575,000*l.*, *ib.* 3452-3454——Besides this, the great truck road from Calcutta to Delhi, which is 854 miles long, has cost 384,000*l.* *ib.* 3453——Other public works on which they have expended large sums of money, *ib.* 3454——They have authorized to be expended on the Ganges Canal, which is to be a canal for navigation as well as for irrigation, 1,000,000*l.* sterling, *ib.* 3454-3456——The cost of these roads and canals and works of irrigation has been defrayed from the public revenue, *ib.* 3457.

The means of constructing public works could not be raised, as in this country, by local taxation, *Mangles*, 3458——Upon the whole, tolls could not be well levied on these works as a means of reimbursement, *ib.* 3459——Very large sums have been expended for the construction of public buildings, such as offices and barracks for civil and military purposes, &c., *ib* 3462-3464——Further evidence as to the sums expended by the Government of India in public works and improvements, such as roads, bridges, canals, &c., *ib.* 3668-3686. 3724-3736——The people have to complain of the niggardly amount which is expended in roads and other useful public works, and of the more niggardly way in which native public servants are rewarded, *Sullivan* 4577——It is the duty of the Government to attend to making the roads, and to the irrigation of the land, *Marriott* 4677.

See also, *Exports from India. Internal Communication. Irrigation. Railways. Revenue*, 1. *Roads.*

Punjaub. The Punjaub, according to Major Lawrence, is not a district favourable for the growth of cotton, *Royle* 608, 609.

Q.

QUALITY OF COTTON:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Inferior Quality of the Indian Cotton; particularly as compared with the American Cotton.*
3. *Advantages which would result from an improvement of the Quality.*

1. *Generally:*

The cotton produced in Broach, Coimbatoor and Darwar is much superior to that of Central India, *Crawford* 1246, 1247——But the cost of production is greater than in the North-west Provinces, or in Central India, *ib.* 1248-1253. 1256-1262——The cottons grown in India are of two kinds, the Eastern cottons and the Western cottons, *Briggs* 1338, 1339——The Eastern cotton, or as it is called by botanists the *Gossipium Herbaceum*, seems to be the indigenous plant of India, and grows over a very large extent of country, *ib.* 1339. 1357-1362——The indigenous cotton only succeeds on the black soil, which occupies a very large portion of India, *ib.* 1339——Experiments have been made to grow the Western cottons on this soil; how far they have succeeded, *ib.* 1340-1342.

2. *Inferior*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

QUALITY OF COTTON—continued.

2. *Inferior Quality of the Indian Cotton; particularly as compared with the American Cotton:*

A very limited supply of cotton is received from the Indian territory, and the quality is very inferior, *Bazley* 622-624——There has been some improvement in the quality between 1820 and 1847, but it is still exceedingly irregular, *ib.* 628-632. 641-652——The common Surat cotton has improved in quality; this is an open trade cotton, and not a cotton produced under the immediate auspices of the East India Company, *ib.* 631.

The demand for Indian cotton in this country is not likely to increase without the quality be greatly improved, *Bazley* 745-748——Witness concurs pretty nearly in the evidence given by Mr. Bazley with respect to the quality of the Indian cotton as compared with the American, *Turner* 785-787——Witness is satisfied that the supply of Indian cotton never will be regular until it assumes something like the quality of the American cotton, *ib.* 787-790——There will be no very great increase in the importations of Indian cotton if the quality remains of as inferior a description as hitherto, *ib.* 855——India cannot produce cotton equal to the best quality of American cotton, *Crawford* 1210-1212——Complaints are now made by the manufacturers of Lancashire that the Indian cotton is very dirty, *Briggs* 1531.

3. *Advantages which would result from an improvement of the Quality:*

Opinion expressed by the Committee that from the evidence which they have taken on this subject, the quality of the Indian cotton might be so much improved as to enable it to stand a fair competition with that of the United States, *Rep.* III.——The quality of the cotton grown by the native cultivators, rather with a view to the large consumption of their own country than for a foreign market, to which their attention has not been hitherto principally directed, is greatly inferior to that of the cotton of the United States, *ib.*——The improvement of the quality of cotton would command a market better than now exists, *Royle* 337——Both the improvement of the Indian cotton the cleaning particularly, and an extension of the American cotton, should be the objects of the people of this country, *Briggs* 1532.

See also, *American Cotton*, 2. *English Merchants. Internal Communication. Price of Cotton. Production of Cotton.*

R.

RAILWAYS (INDIA):

1. *Generally.*
2. *Advantages which would result to the Cotton Districts from the formation of Railways.*
3. *Practicability of carrying out Railways in India.*

1. *Generally:*

Observation of the Committee that the witnesses they have examined are not more unanimous in their description of the lamentable absence of the means of communication which now prevails, than they are in urging the necessity for the formation of railways from the great centres of export and import into the interior of the country, *Rep.* IX.——Opinion of the Committee that it is impossible to urge too strongly upon all those who are in any way responsible for the management of Indian affairs the necessity of special and early attention being directed to this important subject, *ib.*——Statement made by the deputation of the Manchester Commercial Association to the Court of Directors, that roads generally, of all kinds, were wanted, and particularly railroads, *Turner* 808——The only economical roads that could be made with effect in India are railroads; the Government of India has an intense financial interest in making railroads, *Sullivan* 4610-4614——There is no country in the world which offers such peculiar facilities, from its physical condition altogether, as India, for making railways, *ib.* 4613.

2. *Advantages which would result to the Cotton Districts from the formation of Railways:*

Encouragement is afforded to railways, and this subject is now occupying the serious attention of the Court of Directors, *Prideaux* 136——In order to restore the cotton districts of Bombay, the East India Company have recommended the introduction of a railway communication between Bombay and the interior, and opening the districts of Berar and the Deccan to the sea, *ib.*——There are no government railways in India; all are undertaken by private companies; the government agrees in all cases to find the land, *ib.* 217, 218——The finishing of the projected railway from Bombay over the Ghauts into the interior, would be the best means of encouraging the cultivation of cotton, *ib.* 251——The making of railways would be very advantageous to the cultivators themselves, from the cheaper and more speedy mode which it would afford them of bringing their produce to their chief markets, *Crawford* 1187-1192. 1198-1204.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

RAILWAYS (INDIA)—continued.

2. *Advantages which would result to the Cotton Districts, &c.*—continued.

The effect of a railway in the direction of Sholapoor would be very advantageous, *Williamson* 1940——There is no doubt that railway communication would be a very great advantage to the cotton districts, *Giberne* 2542-2549——A railway in the direction of Nagpoor would give us a large amount of cotton from the Nizam's country, *ib.* 2722-2724——The construction of railroads, judiciously selected and managed, would be very beneficial as regards the cultivation of cotton, *Mangles* 3461. 3546-3548.

3. *Practicability of carrying out Railways in India:*

Railway communication would be quite practicable in Bombay, *Crawford* 1174-1182——How far there are any legal difficulties in the way of carrying out railways in India, which may require the aid of Parliament, *Chapman* 4097-4099——Witness's decided opinion is, that the East India Company wish the railways to be made, *ib.* 4100——Opposition which railways in the Nizam's territories would be likely to meet with from the brinjarries, or hereditary carriers; character and calling of the brinjarries, *Reynolds* 4838-4849. 4851-4857.

See also, *Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Internal Communication. Roads.*

Raw Cotton. There is a large demand for raw cotton in India, *Crawford* 1224. 1231-1234.

See also, *British Manufactures. China. Customs Duties. Export Duties. Native Consumption of Cotton.*

Raw Silk. See *Competition.*

Reductions of Assessment. See *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 3, 4. *Collectors*, 1. *Remissions of Assessment.*

Remissions of Assessment The grand cause of the remittance of land assessment will be found in the improvidence of the natives, *Prideaux* 146——One cause of the apparent remission of land assessment is, that the natives enter at the beginning of the year the lands they intend to cultivate, from many circumstances a change takes place, and then land not cultivated is not charged; hence a large portion of apparent remissions, *ib.* 151——Evidence in detail relative to the remissions of assessment, *Crawford* 985-999——Further evidence on the subject of the remissions of assessments, showing that a sum is assessed upon the cultivators, which they are not by any means able to pay, *ib.* 1263-1277——The collector renders an account of all remissions, and the causes of such remissions, *Briggs* 1460, 1461——In Candeish, witness has thought it necessary to make a remission of 25 per cent. upon the revenues, *ib.* 1462-1468——Statement in addition to former evidence relative to the remissions and balances of land revenue exhibited in a statement forwarded by Mr Davies, the collector of Broach, to the Bombay Cotton Committee, *Prideaux* 1616.

Evidence, generally, as to the remissions of assessment, and as to the powers of the collectors on this point, *Williamson* 1851-1871——A remission would be granted, if good cause be shown why the supposed quantity of land has not been cultivated, but not otherwise, *Giberne* 2379, 2385——Numerous complaints as to the assessment, and statements as to their inability to pay the balance of the last year, and requesting remissions, are made to the collector when he pitches his tent in a district, *ib.* 2415-2418——The collector has not the final arbitrament and determination as to their petitions; they may appeal to the Revenue Commissioner from the collector, and to the Governor in Council from the Revenue Commissioner; appeals are frequent, *ib.* 2419, 2420——Particulars in detail relative to an application made by Mr. F. Carnac Brown, for a remission of the tax levied on his land, *Clementson* 4383-4390. 4413-4430——Remissions upon the assessment are not made annually in the Madras Presidency, except in very extraordinary seasons, *Sullivan* 4550——The necessity for making remissions is no proof that the land must necessarily be over-assessed, *ib.* 4551-4554.

See also, *Annual Settlement. Assessment on Land or Rental*, 2. *Broach District*, 2. *Collectors*, 1. *Darwar District. Zemindary Settlement.*

Remittances (East India Company). Advantage of cotton to the East India Company as a means of remittance, *Prideaux* 188, 189——Mode of making remittances by Government, *ib.* 229—— Partly by bills, partly through China, and partly by hypothecations on goods, *ib.* 229-231——It is as great an object as can possibly be to the East India Company to increase the production of articles in India that are desired in England, and which would afford the means of making their remittances, *Mangles* 3694-3697. 3745-3748——One of the great embarrassments of the Company is the want of means by which these very large remittances can be made to avoid any thing like bullion remittances, or any difficulty in getting the necessary sums home, *ib.*——The large remittances made annually to this country must have the effect of impoverishing the labouring population of India, *Marriott* 4678.

See also *Price of Cotton.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Rent of Land. Even with land at 5*s.* an acre, cotton could not be cultivated profitably, *Briggs* 1612-1615——Average amount of the rent of land in different parts of India of good quality, fit for producing sugar, which requires dry land of the best quality, *Crawfurd* 4181-4183——Cotton requires land only of a secondary quality; instance of Java, where cotton is very largely produced, *ib.* 4184.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental.* *Money Rent.*

Return Traffic. If there were no obstruction offered to the free exportation of cotton, the return traffic would be principally in salt and European goods, in cloth and piece goods of various kinds, and in the foreign articles of China; particulars relative to the trade in salt, *Williamson* 1953-1968.

See also *Price of Cotton.*

Revenue of India:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Bengal Presidency.*
3. *Bombay Presidency.*
4. *Madras Presidency.*
5. *Native Governments.*

1. *Generally:*

The effect of an entire abandonment of the assessment would be extremely detrimental to the revenue of India, *Sullivan* 4527. 4534-4539——What now goes into the coffers of the state would then go into the pockets of the private landlord in the shape of rent, who would receive what the Government now receives, and therefore the condition of the cultivator of the soil would be very little improved, *ib.* 4527-4530. 4534-4539——The main point in which the revenue system of India differs from the fiscal system of Europe is in the land being the principal source of revenue in India, *ib.* 4533.

As regards the collection, the amount fluctuates all over India with the season; it never can increase under any circumstances under the zemindary system, and only from extended cultivation under the ryotwar, *Sullivan* 4543——Any fluctuation is always a diminution of the Government demand upon the zemindar or the ryot, *ib.* 4544, 4545——The test of a moderate assessment is where the revenue is punctually collected, and where the lands have generally a saleable value, *ib.* 4556——As regards the present fiscal system, it is not the amount altogether that the people of India have to complain of, but rather the appropriation of that amount, *ib.* 4577——Under their own dynasties all the revenue that was collected in the country was spent in the country, but under our rule a large proportion of that revenue is actually drained away, without any return being made for it, *ib.*

2. *Bengal Presidency:*

As regards Bengal, the revenue of both divisions, both Bengal and the North-western Provinces, has greatly increased under the Company's government, *Mangles* 3469——Reasons why the revenue of Bengal has increased, while that of the other two presidencies has remained stationary, *ib.* 3470-3472.

3. *Bombay Presidency:*

In fixing the revenue, the object is generally to fix such a sum as will enable the cultivator to pay his rent, without injuring his circumstances and position, *Williamson* 1741——It is witness's impression that the revenue of Bombay has fallen off more than that of Madras, *Mangles* 3467, 3468——The adoption of a more moderate system of assessment would not necessarily be followed by a falling off in the general revenues of the presidency of Bombay, but rather the reverse, *Marriott* 4680-4682——There would be more land cultivated, and having a foreign market, articles would be produced for that market, *ib.* 4680——The cultivation of cotton, for instance, would be extended, as well as indigo and other articles, *ib.*——The natives would also become purchasers of foreign manufactures, *ib.* 4681.

4. *Madras Presidency:*

Nature of Sir Thomas Munro's settlement in Madras; he did not fix the gross amount a district should pay, but the price of each field under cultivation, *Prideaux* 57——The amount fixed by Sir Thomas Munro has not been realized; great reductions were proposed by him and subsequently made, *ib.* 58——Even with these reductions, the revenue has not come up to the amount expected, *ib.* 59-61——The great cause of the fluctuations in the revenue rests with the cultivators themselves, *ib.* 152——Steps now taking by the East India Company to place the revenue on a more equitable and permanent footing, *ib.* 154——The Company has no interest, in the fixed tenure districts, in encouraging cotton more than grain; each holder cultivates as he pleases, *ib.* 190, 191——The Company has taken steps as to the cultivation of cotton in consequence of representations from the manufacturers here, and not from a desire to increase the revenue, *ib.* 193.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Revenue of India—continued.

4. *Madras Presidency*—continued.

In 1807 Sir Thomas Munro recommended a reduction of the assessment, which was not carried into effect till 1827; no material good resulted from this, *Briggs* 1442, 1443——In no one province is the whole revenue realized within the year, *Brown* 2920——The land revenue under the Madras Presidency has, in a small measure, fallen off; statement of the land revenue at various periods from 1814 to 1844, *Mangles* 3358, 3359——While there has been a falling off in the land revenue, there has been a greater increase in the general revenue, *ib.* 3359——The falling off in the land revenue is mainly attributable to the falling off in the value of produce, *ib.* 3360, 3361. 3472-3479——Further evidence as to the revenue of the Madras Government having fallen off a fraction, but not to the extent stated by Mr. Brown, *ib.* 3465, 3466——Further particulars relative to the land revenue of Madras from the year 1814 downwards, *ib.* 3642-3653.

In the zemindary districts of the Madras Government, the revenue has fearfully declined during the last 20 years, *Sullivan* 4555——In most of the ryotwar districts it has increased, and in some of them it has been stationary, *ib.*——The decrease in the revenue in the Madras Presidency under the zemindary system is to be attributed to the unmeasured demands of the zemindar upon the ryot, *ib.* 4566-4569——The principal innovations upon the ancient system of the country have been the salt monopoly, the stamp revenue, and the tobacco monopoly, *ib.* 4570.

5. *Native Governments:*

Nature of the revenue system under the native governments of India, *Mangles* 3362-3365——Evidence as to the mode in which the revenue is raised under the native governments, *ib.* 3527-3531——Reason why, in a native state, the amount of the land assessment is a very inaccurate indication of the total amount of revenue exacted, *Reynolds* 4793.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental. Bombay Presidency. Broach District,* 2. *Collection of the Revenue. Exemptions from Assessment. Guzerat. Indigo. Landed Property. Malabar Coast. Nizam's Territories. Public Works. Roads. Village Settlement.*

Revision of Assessments. Both in Madras and Bombay revisions of assessments are going on, *Prideaux* 154.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental. Bombay Presidency. Candeish Collectorate. Mahratta Country.*

Reynolds, Capt. *Patrick Alexander.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—In the East India Company's service; was 24 years in India; returned in 1842; was attached to the Nizam's service, and was employed in the Nizam's territories for nearly the whole period of his services, 4699-4701——Witness was employed under the late Lord Metcalfe in making a revenue settlement in a considerable portion of the Nizam's territories, 4702——Witness made a revision of the revenue settlement in nearly the entire of the Hingolee districts; that is, the space of country included between the rivers Paymgunga and the river Godavery, 4702——Nearly the whole of these districts consists of an alluvial soil, adapted to the cultivation of cotton, 4702.

Statement, generally, of the native mode of adjusting and collecting the revenue in the Nizam's territory, 4703, 4704——Statement of the principle upon which witness made the assessment when he was deputed into the Nizam's territory, 4704-4707. 4770, *et seq.*——The assessment was made upon a moderate scale, 4705, 4706——The effect of the introduction of this new system was, that it converted a desert into a garden, 4708. 4770-4785——The system continued as long as the European interference existed in the Nizam's affairs, that is, for 10 years, 4709, 4710.

At the time the superintendence of the British Government was withdrawn, there were a great number of leases which had been granted for five years, 4711. 4787-4792——These leases were unexpired, and a stipulation was made, by the supreme Government in India with the Nizam's government, that the superintendents of revenue should continue to be employed in their respective districts, 4711——This was done with a view of watching over the interests of those cultivators who had received leases, 4711——As these leases expired, of course, the authority of the supreme Government came to an end, and the cultivators were abandoned to the tender mercies of the native government, 4711——The result of this was most injudicious, and in fact anarchy and confusion now exist in the country, the revenue is diminished, and the condition of the people is greatly deteriorated, 4712-4717.

The country under the Company's government affords greater facility to the ryot to cultivate any particular produce without interruption than that under either the Nizam's government or any native government, 4718——The transit duties in the Nizam's territories vary greatly, 4719-4722. 4724——Mode in which the native merchants get their produce from the Nizam's territories to the sea-coast; state of the roads generally in the Nizam's territories, 4723-4735. 4758-4767——In those territories immediately under the

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Reynolds, Capt. *Patrick Alexander*—continued.

the East India Company the transit duties have been abolished, 4736, 4737——Attempts were made by the British Government to induce the Nizam's government to abolish the transit duties in that territory; difficulties in the way of their so doing, 4738-4743.

The Berar district is most admirably adapted for the cultivation of cotton; the natives cultivate it in a very primitive manner; circumstances upon which their care in picking it, and clearing it, and freeing it from seed depend, 4743-4745——There is no doubt the cultivators in this territory might be prevailed upon to introduce an improved variety of the cotton-plant, such as the American variety, but, on account of their being very inveterate in their habits and prejudices, it would be a very difficult matter, 4746.

How far it is possible for the Government to make advances to the cultivators, supposing it to have at any time a surplus revenue, 4747——The ryotwar system is not at all calculated for India; the village settlement, the one patronized by the old Moguls, is far preferable, 4748-4750. 4756, 4757——The general condition of the cultivating classes is very wretched indeed, 4768——In a native state the amount of the land assessment is a very inaccurate indication of the total amount of revenue exacted, 4793. 4795-4797——Under the Company's government the amount of the land assessment is the true amount of the revenue collected, 4794——Further evidence with respect to the transit duties levied in the Nizam's territories, 4804-4813——It would not be a work of insuperable difficulty to buy up the transit duties in any part of the Berar Valley, 4814, 4815——There is no doubt the transit duties must affect the cotton trade, in the same way that they affect any other description of produce, 4816.

Respects in which witness considers the perpetual settlement made in Bengal to have been a mistake; has never heard that the permanent settlement has been an advantage to any country into which it has been introduced, or that it has ameliorated the condition of the people, 4822-4826——In witness's opinion, the Government availing itself of the village system, and collecting its revenue through the pattel of the village, is a mode of collecting the revenue at once the best for the Government to pursue, and the least vexatious to the people who have to pay it, 4827. 4829-4837——Opposition which railways would be likely to meet with in the Nizam's territories from the brinjarries or hereditary carriers; calling and character of these brinjarries, 4838-4857.

Reynolds, Captain. See *Central India.*

Rice. One proof of the lightness of the land-tax is the fact that there is a surplus produce of rice for exportation every year, *Clementson*, 4400-4405.

See also *Concan, Northern and Southern.*

Rice Lands. The tax on rice lands is altogether levied in money, *Clementson* 4502——Statement showing the Government demand upon certain rice-land estates in the province of Malabar, and the profits derived by the purchasers and mortgagees, *App.* 522.

See also *Malabar Coast.*

Rivers. See *Internal Communication*, 1.

ROADS:

1. *Bad state of the Roads generally in India.*
2. *Advantages of good Roads, particularly in reference to the Cultivation of Cotton.*
3. *Extent to which Roads are now forming in India.*

1. *Bad state of the Roads generally in India:*

Evidence in detail as to the bad state of the roads in the cotton districts, and as to the evils which have resulted in consequence, with evidence generally on the subject of roads in India, *Briggs* 1619-1636. 1638-1641. 1651-1659——Condition of the roads in Guzerat, *Williamson* 1807-1813——State of the roads in the cotton districts of Guzerat and Candeish, *Giberne* 2523-2533. 2539-2541——Evidence as to the state of the roads in Bombay, *ib.* 2686-2710——State of the roads in the province of Malabar, *Brown*, 3316, 3317——There are no roads in India at all, except the roads made and maintained by the government of the country from the public revenues, *Mangles* 3460——Bad state of the roads in the Darwar district; injury arising to the cotton in its transit, from this circumstance, *Shaw* 3889-3908——Evidence relative to the state of the roads in Bombay, and papers delivered in on the subject, and also on the subject of the government expenditure on public works, *Brown* 4858-4888——Evidence relative to the state of the roads in the Nizam's territories, *Reynolds* 4725.

2. *Advantages of good Roads, particularly in reference to the Cultivation of Cotton:*

Roads should be encouraged, *Royle* 467——Every facility for making good roads ought to be given, *Bazley* 774——The system of roads is very intimately connected

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

ROADS—continued.

2. *Advantages of good Roads, &c.*—continued.

with the subject of the cultivation of cotton, *Briggs* 1426-1428——The most important point as regards the cultivation in India, is that of roads, but any system for carrying this out must be undertaken by the government, or at any rate they must give essential aid, *Williamson* 1824-1831——It is the finest thing in the world for a country to have good roads; they have a good effect in a social, political and military point of view, *Giberne* 2725, 2726.

3. *Extent to which Roads are now forming in India:*

Very large sums have been expended on roads which are in course of formation, *Prideaux* 95——Roads now forming in Bombay, *ib.* 102——Roads are being constructed from Darwar to the port of Coompta, *ib.* 136——No persons would make roads in India unless they were permitted to levy tolls, and the Government have objected to that, *Briggs* 1598——Evidence as to the roads constructed in the Nizam's territories, and as to the roads generally in India; extent to which the construction of roads has been carried of late years, *Reynolds* 4758-4764——Practicability of extending the roads and the means of communication in India, *ib.* 4765-4767——Evidence as to the state of the roads and means of transit in the Nizam's territories, *ib.* 4806-4813.

See also, *Bombay Presidency. Candeish Collectorate. Coimbatoor District. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Internal Communication. Manchester Commercial Association. Mirzapoor. Nagpoor. Public Works. Railways.*

Royle, John Forbes. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Holds the correspondence referring to the experimental culture, 300——Was in the medical service, and superintendent of the botanical garden, 301——Was engaged in medical duties, and in forming and improving a botanical garden, and attending different experimental cultures, 310——Author of an essay upon the Productive Resources of India, 312——In the North-west Provinces the cotton is sprinkled all over the country, 316——A large supply of cotton could be procured from India for the supply of manufacturers here, 317——The irregularity of price and demand for Indian cotton are the chief drawbacks to the increase of growth, 321——As the prices of American cotton increase, there is a demand for Indian cotton; when American prices fall, the demand diminishes, 322——In 1841 there was the largest importation of India cotton, 323——Prices between 1818 and 1845; the price varied from 1*s* 7*d.* to 3½*d.*, 326-328.

At present it is found that Surat cotton is 30 per cent. lower in Liverpool than common American, 334——To improve the quality of the cotton would command a market which is not now commanded, 337——The cotton shipped from India is often stated as containing one-fourth dirt, 340-342——Which adds very materially to the cost of packing and the cost of freight, 343——The cotton passes through native hands till it arrives at Bombay, 347——State of the cultivation generally in the North-west Provinces, 350——The price of cotton is quite sufficient to yield a profit and pay all expenses, if it is sold in a clean state, 359——The dirt in the cotton is put in to increase weight as it passes from hand to hand; it is put in in handfuls, 361, 362——Cotton is stored by the natives in holes, which is not considered a bad plan if it is covered over, 363——Sheds and houses are much more liable to have dust in them than the holes; grain is preserved for years in that manner, 364——In Broach, where there are several small merchants who buy cotton, they have wooden presses to half press, 365, 366——The cotton is again pressed, which adds to the expense, and affords a fresh opportunity for adulteration, 367, 368.

Arrangements made by the East India Company for experiments in the improvement of the growth of cotton in India, 370——Diagram, showing the nature of the climate in the various provinces of India, 371——Difficulties of cultivation, owing to the destruction of the bolls by insects in various provinces, 371 374——Partial failure of the attempt to improve the growth of cotton at Tinnevelly; American planters afterwards forwarded to Coimbatoor; there the success had been very considerable, 375, 376——Farm at Coimbatoor; mode of cultivation, 377-379——Superior quality of American cotton for the purposes of manufacture, 376——The first failure of the experimental farms was that tried at Broach under Dr. Burn; cotton grew very well in the rainy season, but withered in the hot weather, as if scorched, 380——In another farm at Darwar the American cotton has grown well; natives have adopted the culture, and there are now large farms prepared, 381.

Notice of the pamphlet of General Briggs on the Cultivation of Cotton in India, 384——With the exception of Darwar district, the experiments have not succeeded of growing American cotton, 386——Prices of native and East India cotton compared, 388-391——The Coimbatoor cotton is shipped at Cochin, 392——Mode of transport to the port, and expense of carrying the crop from the farms to Cochin, 395-398——The cotton from Coimbatoor could be landed at Liverpool for 3½*d.* per lb., 398——From the Darwar district the natives have sent cotton of their own growth to Bombay, much

of

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Royle, John Forbes. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

of which has been sold at Manchester, 401——Expense of carriage of cotton from Darwar to Bombay, 404, 405——Prices of cotton at Coimbatoor, 411——Answers from Mr. Mercer to inquiries concerning the expense of cultivation and prices of cotton at Coimbatoor, 414——It would be useless to propose any better mode of transport, unless Government or private companies should make roads, 414——Orders have been forwarded to India to make the road from the Ghaut mountain, 415, 416.

American cotton grows better generally on the red soil, and the native cotton on the black soil, 417, 418——The assessment on the land at Darwar is lower than in other portions of the same country, 419——The climate of Darwar and Coimbatoor is moist, and resembles that of America, where the cotton flourishes most, 420——The example of the American experiments has given great impetus to native cultivation; 50,000 acres have been prepared for growth by the ryots themselves, 421——The produce obtained from American cotton is much greater than that from native, 423——Dr. Wight considers that in the southern provinces of the Peninsula American cotton would grow successfully, 425——In the American provinces of Alabama and Louisiana they get 400 lbs. of clean cotton per acre, and in India not more than 100 or 150, 427.

In the North-west Provinces of India the cultivation of cotton has very much increased since the long leases have been granted, 432-435——In the Darwar district the American gin for cleaning cotton has been adopted by the natives, 437——A gin produces 300 lbs. of clean cotton in a day; it has 25 saws, and is worked by day labourers, 440, 441——There are also bullock-gins which turn out a much larger quantity, 445, 446——A great quantity of cotton can be cleaned in a very short time by the use of the American saw-gin, 448——The native cotton is usually cleaned by the churka, 448——The gin removes a portion of the short fuzz that attaches to the seed, which is mistaken for cut cotton, 449.

It would be very desirable to introduce the saw-gin into India; its advantages far counterbalance its disadvantages, 450——Manchester spinners will not use the Indian cotton if the American is cheap; the quality must be improved, or the cotton will not be used, 454——If the ryots could get rid of middlemen and come in contact with cultivators, they would get a better price, and would be induced to cultivate and pack cotton clean, 456——Class by whom advances are made on cotton crops, 459——Cotton is not generally carried on bullocks in the Broach district, carts are used for transit, 466——Roads should be encouraged, and middlemen got rid of, 467.

[Second Examination.]—Improvement which the cultivation of the article of cotton has undergone in India under our Government, 472-478——The American plant has been found to prosper most particularly in the Darwar district and in the Coimbatoor district, 479——Calculation made by Dr. Wight that in the Peninsula there are about 7,000 square miles fit for the cultivation of American cotton, 480-482——The cultivation of sugar and indigo in India has also improved under our Government, 483-485. 490, 491. 494-508.

The cultivation of opium has been improved entirely by the Indian Government, 486-488——There was an increase and a great improvement in silk made by the East India Company, but of late years it has not increased, 489——Cotton has generally remained stationary, 492——These improvements in various articles of produce have taken place in various parts of India, 493——Paper, delivered in, drawn up by Captain Reynolds, relative to the agency, transmission and cultivation of cotton in Central India, 509-521——There is nothing in the state of the law to prevent the establishment of English agencies in the native states, 522-524——Nor is there anything in the state of society to prevent it, 525.

No encouragement has been given to the use of improved machinery in the native states; how far they would be likely, if they had the improved machinery in those states under the Nizam, to compete with the cotton that is produced in Coimbatoor, 526-528——Witness has turned his attention to the production of cotton in America, the mode of cultivation and its production there; cost of production in America, 529, 530——Probable reasons why the cultivation of cotton in India has not so much improved under the system of European agency as the other products of India, such as sugar, indigo, &c., 531-543. 601——One great point in the production of a better quality of cotton would be in improving the means of communication and transit; the present dirty state of much of the cotton arises from the bad method of transit from the interior to the water-side, 544-551.

Date at which the attention of the East India Company was first directed to the encouragement of the growth of cotton; periods at which experiments have since been made therein, 552-554——Information as to the demand for raw cotton in India; manner in which the native raw cotton is consumed in the country, 555-558——There is a very large importation of English manufactured cottons into India, 559——This tends to supersede the manufactures more and more every year, 560, 561——It is not likely that the price of the native manufactured cotton would be lower than that of the imported cotton, 562——Besides the external demand for Indian raw cotton for England, there is

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Royle, John Forbes. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

the demand for China; evidence as to this demand, 563-565——Although cotton cannot be called capricious in its growth as to soil and climate, still there is one particular climate which suits it best; nature of this climate, 566-580.

The agents of the Government have used every endeavour in their power to impress upon the natives the absolute necessity of picking the cotton clean; higher price which it fetches when properly cleaned, 580-590——The introduction of the saw-gin or other means of cleaning will be inefficient, unless the natives can be induced to pick it clean, 583——Evidence as to the process of manufacturing indigo in India, 591-596——Since the equalization of the duties on East and West India sugars, the exportation of sugar from India has increased to a great extent, 597-600——If there were more encouragement given by the merchants in this country for a larger exportation, combined with their insisting to take only an improved quality, more cotton would be cultivated, 601, 602——Difficulties in the way of arriving at a just computation of the relative production per acre between the American and the native cotton, 603-607——The Punjaub, according to Major Lawrence, is not a district favourable for the growth of cotton, 608, 609——From the facilities for irrigation, the climate of Scinde ought to produce cotton, 610.

[Third Examination.]—Further evidence relative to the growth of cotton in Agra, 778, 779——If the project of the Great Peninsula Railway Company were carried out, it would have a very beneficial effect upon the cotton trade between Bombay and the interior, and also upon the trade in general, 780, 781——Delivers in papers in continuation and explanation of former evidence, *p. 58 et seq.*; viz., Observations on the experimental Culture of Cotton in India, by J. F. Royle, February 1847, *pp.* 58-66——Observations on the Results of the experimental Measures for improving the Culture of Cotton in India, *pp.* 66-69——Report by J. F. Royle on the Imports of Indian Cotton as connected with the prices of American Cotton, read before the Statistical Section of the British Association at Oxford, on 28 June 1847, *pp.* 69-77.

Ryots. Ryots understand cotton-growing better than is generally supposed; the report of the American planters was that in the Western side of India they found nothing to improve, *Prideaux* 172-195——General character of the ryots, *ib.* 175-178——The natural condition of the ryots, as regards their wealth and progress, has improved of late years, *Williamson* 1767——The ryots seldom if ever make money by their cultivation, *Giberne* 2395-2400.

As a general rule, it may be said that the native cultivator or ryot obtains no profit beyond the means of sustaining himself and family, and paying his assessment, *Brown* 2902-2918——Wherever they plant their feet, they come under the operation of this revenue system, *ib.* 2919——The estimation in which a native has always appeared to witness is, that he is a creature born to pay revenue to the East India Company, *ib.* 2921——Suggestion as to the course which should be pursued in order to give the cultivators an interest in growing cotton, *Giberne* 2669-2685——We can only hope for any large extension of cotton cultivation in India by putting the cultivator of the ground himself in better circumstances than he is now found, *Brown* 3220——The first thing to do is to inspire him with confidence; this is utterly lost at present, *ib.* 3220, 3221.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators. American Cotton*, 2. *Appeals. Assessment on Land or Rental. British Manufactures. Broach District*, 2. *Concan, Northern and Southern. Condition of the People. Ejectment. Exemptions from Assessment. Government Experiments. Indigo. Malabar Coast. Middlemen. Nizam's Territory North-western Provinces. Permanent Settlement*, 2. *Remissions of Assessment. Taxation. Zemindars.*

Ryotwar Settlement:

1. *Nature of the Ryotwar System of Assessment or Settlement.*
2. *Opinions in favour of this System; Improvements suggested.*
3. *Objections to the System; Evils resulting from it.*

1. *Nature of the Ryotwar System of Assessment or Settlement:*

In the Northern Concan and Candeish the ryotwar system prevails; that is, you settle with every ryot, *Giberne* 2368——Mode in which the assessment is made when the settlement is with the ryots, *ib.* 2388, 2389——Throughout the whole of the ryotwar provinces of Madras, where the survey preliminary to the introduction of the ryotwar settlement has been made, there is an assessment fixed, both upon every portion of land that is cultivated and every portion that is waste, *Brown* 2895-2900——The ryotwar system prevails principally in Madras; principal features of this system, *ib.* 2950-2975——Nature of the machinery by which the taxes under this system are collected; it is the nature of the machinery which renders the system so oppressive; duties of the collectors and their subordinate officers; appeal from the decision of the collectors, *ib.* 2976-3026.

In

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Ryotwar Settlement—continued.

1. *Nature of the Ryotwar System of Assessment or Settlement*—continued.

In the ryotwar system the assessment is fixed upon a field, the field having been previously surveyed, measured, classed and valued, *Sullivan* 4542——The ryotwar system was fixed in communication, and in conjunction, and with the co-operation of the people, *ib.* 4546, 4547——The ryotwar system was the ancient system of the country; the ancient system of the Hindoo dynasties; modifications and improvements which it has undergone, *ib.* 4561——Notes on Ryotwar or permanent annual Money Rents in South India, and on the Duty of Government in periods of Famine, by Mr. J. F. Thomas, of the Madras Civil Service, *App.* 492.

2. *Opinions in favour of this System; Improvements suggested:*

The great evil of the ryotwar system is the eternal meddling and yearly fixing of the rates, *Mangles* 3339-3346——Reference to the suggestion of Mr. Goldingham, a member of the Board of Revenue at Madras, that the ryotwar principle should be at once carried out in its most perfect form; namely, by fixed tenures moderately assessed, and not allowing them to be broken up into minute holdings, *ib.*——Witness is generally in favour of the ryotwar system, *Sullivan* 4603-4605.

3. *Objections to the System; Evils resulting from it:*

Witness objects to the ryotwar system of settlement, *Briggs* 1371——The system of settlement prevailing in a great portion of the Madras provinces is called the Ryotwar system; this system has been also extensively introduced into the Bombay territory, *ib.* 1396——Nature of the ryotwar system as contra-distinguished from the permanent settlement, *ib.* 1404-1408——Where the ryotwar system prevails, in the majority of cases, the collectors have had to make a remission of the assessment, *ib.* 1458, 1459. 1469-1473.

Witness is not an advocate for a ryotwar assessment; he would rather make a village settlement, *Gibeine* 2712——Evil effects of this system in the Madras Presidency, *Brown* 2950-2975——Reference to various authorities, tending to show that the ryotwar system is oppressive, and tends to the prevention of the growth of cotton and other agricultural improvements, *ib.* 3118-3190——The ryotwar system is not at all calculated for India, *Reynolds* 4750.

See also, *Annual Settlement.* *Permanent Settlement.* *Zemindary Settlement.*

S.

Salt Monopoly. Evidence relative to the salt trade between Madras and Bengal, *Mangles* 3532, 3533——Salt is a monopoly in Malabar; witness considers this a grievance, and would be glad to see it done away with, *Clementson* 4503, 4504——The duties from port to port in the district have been abolished; there is a fresh duty if it goes out of the district, *ib.* 4505-4507——As regards the salt monopoly, so long as the tax is moderate, it cannot be considered oppressive; but the moment the price is raised beyond moderation, it tells most cruelly upon the lower orders of the people, *Sullivan* 4570——The tax on salt tends to depress the condition of the labouring man, *Marriott* 4670-4673——In the Bombay Presidency there was a very heavy tax levied on salt on the abolition of the transit duties, *ib.* 4670.

See also, *Taxation.*

Saw-gins. Saw-gins have been forwarded to India, and engines have accompanied them; more are being forwarded with the least practicable delay, *Prideaux* 102——In the Darwar district the American gin for cleansing cotton has been adopted by the natives, *Royle* 437——A gin produces 300 lbs. of clean cotton in a day; it has 25 saws, and is worked by day-labourers, *ib.* 440, 441——There are also bullock-gins which turn out a much larger quantity, *ib.* 445, 446——Advantages and disadvantages of the American saw-gin, *ib.* 447——A great quantity of cotton can be cleaned in a very short time by the use of the American saw-gin, *ib.* 448——The gin removes a portion of the short fuzz that attaches to the seed, which is mistaken for cut cotton, *ib.* 449.

It would be very desirable to introduce the saw-gin into India; its advantages far counterbalance its disadvantages, *Royle* 450——The introduction of the saw-gin or other means of cleaning will be inefficient, unless the natives can be induced to pick the cotton clean, *ib.* 583——The gin is an improvement upon the native method of cleaning the cotton, *Petrie* 2160——The gin-cleaned cotton brings a better price, *ib.* 2161-2164——Evidence, generally, as to the use of the saw-gin, and the quantity cleaned by each gin per day, *ib.* 2165-2173——Witness does not think that the use of the saw-gin injures the cotton much by cutting the staple; the cotton cleaned by the churka has more of a cut appearance than that cleaned by the gin, *ib.* 2193-2197——In Darwar the natives purchase and give a large price for the India cotton cleaned by the American gin, *ib.* 2311-2313——History of an attempt at the introduction of the saw-gin into India by witness in 1828, *Brown* 2808, 2809.

See also, *Churka.* *Cleaning Cotton.* *Machinery.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Sayer Duties. See *Transit Duties.*

Scinde. From the facilities for irrigation, the climate of Scinde ought to produce cotton, *Royle* 610.

Sea Customs. Great alterations were made in the sea customs previously to witness leaving Malabar; the tariff was reduced to 36 articles, *Clementson* 4509.

Sea Island Cotton. See *American Cotton.*

Seed. See *American Cotton. Government Experiments. New Orleans Seed Cotton.*

Settled Provinces. See *Assessment on Land or Rental,* 1. *Permanent Settlement.*

Settlements. See *Annual Settlement. Assessment on Land or Rental. Permanent Settlement. Ryotwar Settlement. Village Settlement. Zemindary Settlement.*

Settlers. See *Port Natal.*

Shaw, Alexander Nesbit. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has lately returned from India; left Bombay on the 1st February 1848; has been in India 26 years, and during the whole of that time in the service of the East India Company; has been for the last 13 years a collector and sub-collector wholly in the Southern Mahratta country, for the last six years in Darwar, 3765-3772——The Southern Mahratta country has been divided; witness was formerly sub-collector in the district of Bagulkote, part of which is now transferred to the Sholapoor collectorate; it was then all one district, and there was only one principal collectorate; witness was for a time in the Belgaum collectorate, 3773——Has had an opportunity in these districts of obtaining information relative to the growth of cotton as far as it has gone, 3774.——Considers they are particularly suitable, from climate and soil, to varieties of the cotton cultivation, 3775.

The Government experiments in Darwar were commenced by witness, and were conducted under him as collector, 3776. 3797-3799——Two or three American planters were employed, and there was one English planter, the first who came there was an Englishman, 3777-3799——Extent of land which the Indian Government had in its own hands for the cultivation of cotton in Darwar, that is, the experimental farm, 3778, 3779——There were two farms, the Rhosgul farm was 220 acres; and the other, at a place called Gurnuck, of about the same extent; they were about 20 miles apart, 3779, 3780——Evidence as to the success which has attended the efforts made there with the native cotton and with the American cotton; comparative yield of the two descriptions; probable profit per acre on each, 3781-3788.

When witness left Bombay there was a great deal of New Orleans cotton in the market for sale; the Darwar New Orleans cotton was quoted at 109 rupees per candy, whilst the highest native cotton was quoted at 70 rupees, 3789-3796——In 1840, the Government sent a quantity of New Orleans seed into Darwar, and it came to nothing, 3797——The last experiment was commenced in 1842, result of this experiment, 3797-3800——The Government farms were abolished in 1844, 3800——The Government had an object in these small farms, as they wished to produce a particularly good supply of seed, 3801-3806——But for Government to enter the market, or attempt to compete with merchants or ryots, would be very objectionable, 3801.——The ryots themselves cultivated better than the Government, 3802, 3803.

Result of the New Orleans cultivation on the lands cultivated by the ryots; increase in the cultivation since 1842, in this year the cultivation has been much smaller than it would have been, owing to the bad season, the want of rain, 3802-3805. 3807-3814——There is no doubt the cultivation of New Orleans cotton will increase; but there are many things in the New Orleans cotton which require attendance; the cleaning, for instance, if the price keeps up as it is now, there is no doubt the demand will be very great, 3814-3817.

Reference to the opinions expressed by the merchants of Bombay and by the merchants of Manchester, that from the dirty condition of the native cotton it cannot be produced as a saleable article in any quantities, 3817——The shortness of the staple is also a great objection to it, 3818——Though there is a disinclination among the ryots of the Southern Mahratta country, upon the ground of habit, to change the native cotton for the American plant, still witness does not consider there is any insuperable difficulty in that way, 3819, 3820——The influence of the Brahmins over the ryots is one cause of this, as they are averse to any innovation, from interested motives; their influence is, however, declining, 3819-3834.

A new rate of assessment altogether is now being introduced into Darwar; the great evil of the old rate was its inequality; nature of the new assessment which will be made; evidence relative to remissions under the old system, 3835-3840. 3847-3863——In India, in every district, there is much land that is held on what is called cowle or lease; nature of these leases; for the first two or three years this land pays no revenue at all, and then after the third, or fourth, or fifth year, it bears its full assessment, 3840-3842——Some land is alienated, and this pays no tax to Government at all, 3843. 3846.

There

[Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Shaw, Alexander Nesbit. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

There is no settlement in the Darwar district like the Bengal settlement; there is no person who stands between the government and the cultivator, receiving a portion of the rent, and paying a portion to the government, 3844, 3845——The cultivators pay no government taxes beyond the land-tax, 3864——There is no tax on any of their implements, 3685——The moturpha tax is a tax upon trades, but all cultivators are exempted, 3866. 3869-3873——The transit duties and town duties are all abolished, 3867, 3868. 3872, 3873.

Evidence generally with respect to the employment of native officers under the collectors; how far the success of the collector in the collection depends upon the mode in which these native officers perform their duties; frequency of complaints on the part of the cultivators as to the mode in which they perform their duties, 3875-3883——Process of obtaining the tax if the cultivator does not appear disposed or able to pay it, 3884-3888——Bad state of the roads in the Darwar district; injury arising to the cotton in its transit, from this circumstance, 3889-3908——Suggestions with regard to measures that could be taken to improve the growth of cotton in the district, 3909.

The destruction of timber which was taking place in the countries subject to British dominion has been put a stop to, and the cultivation of trees is now greatly encouraged, 3910-3917——No deterioration in the quality of the American cotton has been observed since it was first planted, though if the native and the American cotton be planted in the neighbourhood of each other, there is a tendency to deterioration in the quality of the American, 3918-3922——On the whole, the Darwar assessment may be considered heavy, 3923——The Concanny cotton is not American; it is the purely indigenous cotton of India, 3924——Witness delivers in documents on the subject of the cultivation of cotton, and the cleaning of it, *pp.* 326-332.

Sholapoor. Cotton cultivation in the Sholapoor collectorate, *Crawford's Ev. p.* 95.

See also, *Railways*, 2.

Silk. There was an increase and a great improvement in silk cultivation made by the East India Company, but of late years it has not increased, *Royle* 489.

See also, *Capital. Competition.*

Slave Labour. See *Free Labour Cotton.*

Smyrna. See *Supply of Cotton.*

Soil. American cotton grows better generally (in the Darwar district) on the red soil, and the native cotton in the black soil, *Royle* 417, 418——There are two or three descriptions of soil in the provinces of Salem and Coimbatoor, *Petrie* 2069——There is the black cotton soil, on which the native cotton grows best, *ib.*——And there are the lighter and lighter taxed red soils on which the American cotton grows best, *ib.*——There are also large quantities of alluvial land, *ib.*——These soils are under the revenue system existing there, and differently assessed, *ib.* 2070——Average assessment on these various soils, *ib.* 2071-2076.

Fertility of the soil in Guzerat; in the Deccan the soil is not so fertile; there are large tracks of country capable of yielding cotton in Candeish and towards Sholapoor, *Giberne* 2655-2659——If the natives in these districts saw that by cultivating cotton they would derive a benefit to themselves, they would cultivate it to a great extent; but they are generally averse to enter into any kind of speculation till they see a certain gain, *Williamson* 2661-2664——In many parts of India the soil has been fully occupied; it is in comparison with the soil of America exhausted, and the communications are extremely bad, *Sullivan* 4526.

See also, *Climate. Mahratta Country. Port Natal. Quality of Cotton*, 1. *Surat.*

Southern Mahratta Country. See *Mahratta Country.*

Speculation. The principal cause which has deranged the cotton market within the last few years has been the large speculation among the American merchants, *Bazley* 680-684.

See also, *European Agency*, 1.

Spinners (Manchester). See *American Cotton*, 1. *Production of Cotton*, 2.

Spinning. Cotton in India is still spun by hand, *Crawford* 1229, 1230.

Stamp Revenue. The stamp revenue has tended very much to demoralize the people, *Sullivan* 4570.

Staple of Cotton. The shortness of the staple is a great objection to the native cotton, *Shaw* 3818.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

State of Society (India). There has been little, if any, improvement in the condition of society generally in India since witness first visited it 23 or 24 years ago, *Giberne* 2648-2654.

See also, *European Agency*, 1.

Sub-Collectors. See *Collectors*, 3. *Government Officers.*

Subsidiary States. General view of the Court of Directors as to the justice of considering the trade of subsidiary states on the same footing as the possessions of the East India Company, *Prideaux* 100.

Sugar. There have been no sugar plantations in connexion with sugar manufacture for this market, *Prideaux* 271——Since the equalization of the duties on East and West India sugars, the exportation of sugar from India has increased to a great extent, *Royle* 597-600——The cultivation of sugar has undoubtedly increased in India, without reference to the exports, *Mangles* 3760-3764——Table of exports of sugar from Calcutta from 1833-34 to 1845-46, both years inclusive, *App.* 452.

See also, *Advances to Cultivators*, 1. *Capital. Competition. East India Company. European Agency*, 2. *Exemptions from Assessment. Indigo. Rent of Land.*

Sullivan, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Was resident in India between 28 and 29 years; returned home in 1841, 4515, 4516——Was principal collector of Coimbatoor for 14 years; was afterwards a member of the Board of Revenue; afterwards a member of the Government of Madras, and as a member of the Government of Madras, president of the Board of Revenue, 4517——Cotton was grown to a very considerable extent in the Coimbatoor district, 4518——The cultivation of the indigenous cotton has decreased very considerably of late years, and the cultivation of foreign cotton has considerably increased, 4519——The decrease in the cultivation of the indigenous cotton arose in a great degree from the cessation of the East India Company's commercial privileges in 1834, 4520——The Company were the chief customers for this cotton, and took it at a very liberal price, 4520——Since this demand has ceased, and since that agency has ceased to be employed, there has been no active efficient agency to encourage the cultivation of cotton, 4520.

If parties in this country interested in the cultivation of cotton in India were to appoint agents on the spot, with adequate means to make advances, there is no doubt the cultivation of cotton would be both increased and improved, 4521——The decline in the cultivation of cotton is no proof of itself that the land is too highly assessed; the grower of cotton may have formed a more remunerating crop, 4522-4524——There is no doubt that the American planter has obvious advantages over the Indian planter, as regards the soil and climate and facility of communications, 4525, 4526——In many parts of India the soil has been fully occupied; it is, in comparison with the soil of America, exhausted, and the communications are extremely bad, 4526.

The effect of an entire abandonment of the assessment would be extremely detrimental to the revenue of India, 4527. 4534-4539——What now goes into the coffers of the state, would then go into the pockets of the private landlord in the shape of rate, who would receive what the Government now receives, and therefore the condition of the cultivator of the soil would be very little improved, 4527-4530. 4534-4539——The present land revenue system of India rests upon the right which the Government has enjoyed, from a very remote period, to a certain portion of the produce of the soil for the support of the state, 4531.

In witness's opinion, this is an excellent system, and of great advantage to the country, inasmuch as what goes into the pockets of individuals in this country goes into the coffers of the state, and the country is *pro tanto* exempt from taxation, 4532——The main point in which the revenue system of India differs from the fiscal system of Europe is in the land being the principal source of revenue in India, 4533—— In some provinces under the Madras Presidency, the revenue is collected from the zemindars; in other districts directly from the ryots, without the intervention of any middlemen, 4540, 4541——Mode in which the assessment is fixed under each system, 4542——In the zemindary system, it is fixed in the aggregate upon the average collections of the zemindary, 4542——In the ryotwar system it is fixed upon a field, the field having been previously surveyed, measured, classed and valued, 4542.

As regards the collection, the amount fluctuates all over India with the season; it never can increase under any circumstances under the zemindary system, and only from extended cultivation under the ryotwar, 4543——Any fluctuation is always a diminution of the Government demand upon the zemindar or the ryot, 4544, 4545——In the zemindary districts, the assessment was fixed exclusively by the Government, 4546——The ryotwar system was fixed in communication and in conjunction and with the co-operation of the people, 4546, 4547——The necessity for an annual settlement in the ryotwar districts arises from the principle that none but cultivated lands are liable to be assessed to the revenue, 4548, 4549——It is little more than an audit of accounts, such an audit as a landlord in this country annually makes, 4548.

Remissions

Report, 1847-48 —*continued.*

Sullivan, John. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Remissions upon the assessment are not made annually in the Madras Presidency, except in very extraordinary seasons, 4450——The necessity for making remissions is no proof that the land must necessarily be over-assessed, 4551-4554——In the Zemindary districts of the Madras Government, the revenue has fearfully declined during the last 20 years, 4555——In most of the ryotwar districts it has increased, and in some of them it has been stationary, 4555——The test of a moderate assessment is where the revenue is punctually collected, and where the lands have generally a saleable value, 4556——Under the Madras Presidency the land revenue is generally collected with ease, and wherever water is carried over the lands the land is generally saleable, 4556-4560.

The ryotwar system was the ancient system of the country, the ancient system of the Hindoo dynasties; modifications and improvements which it has undergone, 4561——The permanent zemindary system was introduced by the British Government, and was an innovation upon the ancient revenue system in India; the motives for its introduction were of the most benevolent nature, to limit the Government demand upon the land, 4563——But the impressions under which the system was introduced were most erroneous, 4563——The effect of the establishment of this system has been to benefit the zemindars, but to injure the ryots, 4564-4569.

The decrease in the revenue in the Madras Presidency under the zemindary system is to be attributed to the unmeasured demands of the zemindar upon the ryot, 4566-4569——The perpetual settlement of the land revenue was the great innovation that the British Government made upon the ancient revenue system in India, 4570——The principal innovations upon the ancient system of the country have been the salt monopoly, the stamp revenue and the tobacco monopoly, 4570——As regards the salt monopoly, so long as the tax is moderate it cannot be considered oppressive, but the moment the price is raised beyond moderation it tells most cruelly upon the lower orders of the people, 4570.

The stamp revenue has tended very much to demoralize the people, 4570——The tobacco monopoly is a most cruel, oppressive and suicidal tax, 4570——Evidence relative to the moturpha tax, which is a tax which was imposed by the native government, 4571-4575——One great defect in the present fiscal system of India is the limited operation of the moturpha tax, 4576, 4577——Opinion that the people of India have no more reason to cry out as regards the burthen of taxation than their neighbours, 4576——The opinion seems prevalent in this country that the land-assessment of India is an overwhelming, arbitrary and tyrannical assessment, 4576——No proof can be stronger that there is little or no validity in this opinion than the fact that in the greater proportion of Hindostan the Government assessment does not exceed 1 *s.* 3 *d.* per acre, 4576.

As regards the present fiscal system, it is not the amount altogether that the people of India have to complain of, but rather the appropriation of that amount, 4577——Under their own dynasties, all the revenue that was collected in the country was spent in the country, but under our rule a large proportion of that revenue is annually drained away, without any return being made for it, 4577——The people have to complain of the niggardly amount which is expended on roads and other useful public works, and of the more niggardly way in which native public servants are rewarded, 4577——The communications throughout the country are most imperfect, and they have to complain at this moment that railways are not in progress in India, 4577——What the people have above all other things to complain of, is, that they have no voice whatever in imposing the taxes which they are called upon to pay, nor in framing the laws which they are bound to obey, 4577——Within the last 10 or 15 years, there has been a great increase in the number of natives employed in the subordinate departments of the Government, and the salaries have been generally and considerably increased, 4578-4585.

General duties of the collectors; as a class, they are decidedly anxious for the comfort and condition of the people; appeal the natives have against their decisions, 4586-4598——Witness is generally in favour of the ryotwar system, 4603-4605——There is no doubt that advantage would arise from the establishment, throughout India, of a fixed, permanent and moderate assessment, 4606, 4609——The only economical roads that could be made with effect in India are railroads; the Government of India has an intense financial interest in making railroads, 4610-4614——There is no country in the world which offers such peculiar facilities, from its physical condition altogether, as India, for making railways, 4613——It is witness's decided opinion, that looking at the Government in the light of a landlord, the Government discharges in the Madras Presidency the duties of a landlord better than the zemindar discharges them, 4615-4623.

Supply of Cotton. Statement of the Committee, that they have much pleasure in expressing their opinion, that under the continued encouragement now afforded by the Government of India, and by taking full advantage of all the resources which are still within reach, there may eventually be opened to the manufacturers of this country a large and regular supply of cotton, of a quality largely used by the British manufacturer,

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Supply of Cotton—continued.

Rep. x.——Which will, by giving them additional sources of supply, render them more independent of the failure of crops, *ib.*——And thus have the double effect of equalizing the price of the raw material, and of lessening those fluctuations in the market which have occurred for some years past, and which have acted so injuriously on the energies of our manufacturing population, *ib.*

A large supply of cotton could be procured from India for the use of manufacturers here, *Royle* 317——Before cotton came from America we obtained it from the Levant, Smyrna and Turkey; it came from India before it came from the United States, *Bazley* 678——The supply from these places has fallen of, *ib.* 679——Witness has never known the supply of cotton so low as it is now, as compared with the consumption, *ib.* 725-727——Measures taken by the Lancashire manufacturers to ascertain the probability of a good or bad harvest in cotton, *ib.* 751-758——There is no doubt that India could produce sufficient cotton for the consumption of the whole world, *Briggs* 1352-1356.

General view of the supply of cotton to all England for 13 years ending 1846, showing how much out of every 100,000,000 of pounds has been contributed by each country or port, and the average annual supply obtained from each, with the total annual exportation from each port, *Chapman* 3976, 3977——The result of this table shows that out of nearly 13 per cent. of the total supply that comes from the East Indies, about 11½ is from Bombay; about a quarter per cent. from Calcutta; not quite one per cent. from Madras, and about a quarter per cent. from Tuticorin, *ib.* 3978——Data upon which the above table is founded, *ib.* 3979——Evidence as to the probability of increased supplies from the several ports of India of cotton suitable for English manufactures, *ib.* 3981——Way in which witness considers that the Great Peninsula Railway line will operate in promoting the supply of cotton, *ib.* 4036-4049.

See also, *East India Company. Internal Communication. Manchester Commercial Association. Production of Cotton*, 2. *Quality of Cotton*, 2.

Surat Collectorate. Cotton cultivation in the Surat collectorate, *Crawford's Ev.*, *p.* 94——Part of the district of Surat in which the soil is most congenial to the growth of the cotton plant, *Williamson* 1798——Mode in which the cotton grown in the district of Surat is forwarded to this country, *ib.* 1799-1801.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 3. *Bombay Presidency. Concan, Northern and Southern. European Agency*, 1. *Manufactured Goods. Picking Cotton. Quality of Cotton*, 2

Survey. A survey is now in progress in Madras and Bombay, *Prideaux* 23——Great difficulties in the way of making a good survey on which the Government could safely act, that is, such a survey and assessment as would be found at one and the same time to realize for the Government the necessary amount of revenue, and assure the future prosperity of the ryot, *Giberne* 2622-2647.

Sydney. Extent to which experiments have been made to grow cotton in Sydney, and result, *Lang* 4353, 4354.

T.

Tanks. See Irrigation.

Taxation. There is no law to assist an over-taxed ryot; he might bring his complaint to this country, *Prideaux* 38——There is no tax or charge upon the cultivation of the land, or upon the soil in India, that would at all increase the cost of production, *ib.* 214——With the exception of the great monopolies of salt and opium, there is not now much taxation in India, besides the land-tax, *Mangles* 3381, 3382——Opinion that the people of India have no more reason to cry out, as regards the burthen of taxation, than their neighbours, *Sullivan* 4576——What the people have above all other things to complain of is, that they have no voice whatever in imposing the taxes which they are called upon to pay, nor in framing the laws which they are bound to obey, *ib.* 4577.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental. Machinery. Malabar Coast. Moturpha Tax. Nut Trees. Public Works. Salt Monopoly. Stamp Revenue. Tobacco.*

Tenants. Cotton cultivators are on the same footing as other tenants, *Prideaux* 89.

Tenure of Lands. Examination as to the tenure of land in the three Presidencies, *Prideaux* 48-53——The land tenure ought to be put on so moderate a foundation that the planter or cultivator may be enabled to obtain a fair reward for his exertions, *Bazley* 774——The insecurity and nature of the land tenures in the Madras Presidency operate injuriously upon the land and its fertility, *Brown* 3255 *et seq.*——In consequence of the natives of India having no permanent interest in the soil, it has resulted that the trees and forests throughout the country are in course of being cut down and generally destroyed; way in which the means of irrigation are diminished from this circumstance, *ib.*——The falling off in the cultivation of cotton in the Eastern districts of Bengal cannot be connected in any way with the tenure of the land, *Mangles* 3395——

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Tenure of Lands—continued.

Grounds upon which witness forms the opinion that the tenure of land, if not perpetual, should be on a long term of years, and that the rental to be raised should not change annually, or be determined by a Government officer, but be fixed at once, and not be changed the whole of that time, *Crawfurd* 4185-4199.

See also, *Condition of the People. Indigo.*

Tigers. Destruction of life and property from the number of tigers in the Candeish; how far the Government has taken any steps to rid the country of them, *Briggs* 1642-1650.

Tinnevelly. Partial failure of an attempt to improve the growth of cotton, *Royle* 375, 376.

Tobacco. The tobacco monopoly is a most cruel, oppressive and suicidal tax, *Sullivan* 4570——There is a very heavy duty on tobacco in Bombay, which is tantamount to a monopoly, *Marriott* 4674.

Toll Duties. See *Transit Duties.*

Tolls. See *Public Works.*

Tools. See *Moturpha Tax.*

Trade (Bombay). Comparative view of the export of British cottons and yarn from Bombay to the ports of the Concan and Guzerat, and of the import of the same articles into Bombay from the United Kingdom, from 1836-37 to 1845-46, *Crawford's Ev.*, p. 91.

See also, *Great Indian Peninsula Railway.*

Trades (India). See *Moturpha Tax.*

Trading Monopoly (East India Company). See *Freights.*

Transit Duties. Statement of the Committee that they have great satisfaction in learning that the impediments which the extensive system of inland customs and transit duties, which formerly prevailed, have been completely removed, *Rep.* viii.——They constituted a most serious bar to the internal traffic of the country, especially in the Presidency of Madras, *ib.*——Abolition of transit duties in the different Presidencies, *Prideaux* 98——Difficulty arising as to duties from the course pursued in this country of considering all tributary and dependent states as foreign territory, *ib.*——The transit of commodities is now perfectly free from the Madras Provinces to the British port of Cochin, the transit duties being abolished, *ib.* 101——Duty on cotton on passing the North-western frontier of Bengal, which, however, is remitted as drawback on exportation, *ib.* 125——Incorrect statement of the Chamber of Commerce of Manchesteras to the transit duties, which have been abolished for many years in all the Presidencies, *ib.* 204——Transit and customs duties have not been abolished, generally, in the tributary states; and in the native states transit duties still exist to a considerable extent, *ib.* 252-256.

Evidence as to the abolition by the Government of the transit duties in Bengal and Bombay; in Madras the transit duties were restricted to 36 articles; enumeration of these articles; evils which resulted formerly from the existence of these duties, *Mangles* 3366-3373——Nature of the transit duties and toll duties under the native governments; they had and have all the faults of our own greatly exaggerated, *ib.* 3374-3377——Steps have been taken by the English Government to induce the native governments to abolish these customs and duties, *ib.* 3378——Statement generally as to the mode in which the British Government deals with these duties, *ib.* 3379-3380——In the Dairwar district the transit duties and town duties are all abolished, *Shaw* 3867, 3868. 3872, 3873——Duties now levied in Malabar in the way of transit by land or exportation by sea, *Clementson* 4396.

There are transit duties in the Nizam's territory, and they are of a very vexatious nature, *Reynolds* 4719——These duties vary greatly, and although during our interference we were allowed to assess the revenue, we were never permitted to assess the sayer or transit duties of the country, *ib.* 4720-4722. 4724——Mode in which the native merchants continue under this system to get their produce from the Nizam's territories to the coast, *ib.* 4723, 4724——In those territories immediately under the East India Company the transit duties have been abolished, *ib.* 4736, 4737.

In 1833 or 1834 it was in contemplation by the British Government to try to induce the Nizam's government to abolish the transit duties in that territory, *Reynolds* 4738——But it was found impossible to interfere with the rights of the native governments as they existed in that part of the country, which would have been influenced by the abolition of the transit duties, *ib.* 4738-4743——Further evidence relative to the transit duties in the Nizam's territories; how far it would be practicable for our Government to compound for them, or buy them up, *ib.* 4804-4806. 4814-4820.

Transit of Goods. See *Internal Communication.*

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Travelling. See *Internal Communication.*

Trees. The destruction of timber which was taking place in the countries subject to British dominion has been put a stop to, and the cultivation of trees is now greatly encouraged, *Shaw* 3910-3917. See also, *Tenure of Lands.*

Turkey. See *Supply of Cotton.*

Turner, James Aspinall. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Chairman of the Manchester Commercial Association, 782, 783——Has taken a strong interest in the subject of the growth of cotton in India ever since he has been president of this association, 784——Concurs pretty nearly in the evidence given by Mr. Bazley with respect to the quality of the Indian cotton as compared with the American, 785-787——Witness is satisfied that the supply of Indian cotton never will be regular until it assumes something like the quality of the American cotton, 787-790.

Particulars relative to a deputation of the association waiting upon the Directors of the East India Company soon after witness became president of the association, for the purpose of drawing their attention to the subject of the improvement of the cultivation of cotton in India, 789 *et seq.*——The deputation brought the subject of the land-tax before them; suggestions of the deputation on this subject; they also suggested that it was necessary very much to improve the roads in India; how far these suggestions have been carried out, 793-807. 818-826——Statement made by the deputation to the Court of Directors, that roads generally of all kinds were wanted, and particularly railroads, 808——Evidence relative to the scheme proposed to carry a railway from Bombay into the interior, called the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, 809-812——Opinion that the spinners and manufacturers of Lancashire would not be disposed to assist such company by becoming proprietors for the purpose of having this railroad made, 813-817.

A deputation of gentlemen from Manchester, consisting of witness, Mr. John Peel and Mr. Lees, the secretary of the association, has lately had an interview with the Court of Directors, 827-829——The object of this deputation was to report upon the cotton which has been sent to this country by the East India Company from the Darwar district, purchased by Mr. Mercer from the ryots; it is called the New Orleans seed Darwar cotton, 827-841. 889-897——The report with respect to this cotton was on the whole favourable; witness considers that a very great advance has taken place in the improvement of the cultivation of cotton in India, 842. 889-897——There would be no encouragement to the growth of cotton in India unless they had an encouragement in the price, 843-855. 868-874. 898-900——There would be an increase in the price if they improved the quality, 855.

There will be no very great increase in the importations of Indian cotton if the quality remains of as inferior a description as hitherto, 855——If by improving the culture the price can be increased without at the same time increasing the cost, then India, with its cheap labour, will at all times be able to compete with the slave labour of America, 855-865——There is no doubt that the Indian merchants will turn their attention to that article which it is the most profitable to import, 856-867——Very great and important improvements have been made by means of the introduction of the American seed into India, 875-883.

Witness looks to the improvement of the natural means of communication as of great importance; this must rest with the Government, and not private enterprise, 884——Witness is very much satisfied with the exertions made by Dr. Wight to improve the cultivation of cotton in India, 914——Opinion that if the same encouragement be extended to him, and he have the same facilities for buying from the natives that Mr. Mercer had in Darwar, we shall find Dr. Wight's cotton very superior indeed even to that of the Darwar district, 914——We shall find that most valuable cotton will be introduced from India, and if due encouragement be given to it, it will form a very important item in our imports in a few years to come, 915.

U.

United States. Large increase in the production of cotton in the United States during the last six years; the price on this side the water has usually kept up, *Bazley* 728, 729——The cotton manufactures of the United States are increasing very much, but they do not come into severe competition with our own in foreign markets, *ib.* 730-732——The inability of India to compete with the cheaper produce of the United States has been the chief cause of the decline of the cotton trade, *Crawford* 937.

See also, *American Cotton. Australia. Cotton Manufactures. Native Consumption of Cotton. Production of Cotton,* 2.

Upper Provinces of India. See *Cultivation of Cotton.*

V.

Village Bankers. See *Money Lenders.*

Report, 1857-48—*continued.*

Village Settlement. Description of the constitution of an Indian village, *Briggs* 1372-1378. 1394, 1395——In the enam or tax from villages, that is, the villages granted to individuals, the assessment is lighter than in those districts under the Company's Government, and consequently the cultivation is more extensive in these villages, *ib.* 1560-1563——The system of assessment which the natives would prefer, and which exists under the native government is, that the settlement is made with the villages, allowing the villages to assess themselves; the amount is fixed with reference to what has been collected in former years, *ib.* 1610, 1611——At the period witness was in India, in Guzerat the assessment was settled by villages, *Giberne* 2368——Principle upon which the collector fixed the sum to be paid in the case of a settlement with a village, *ib.* 2384-2388.

The village settlement, the one patronized by the old Mogul conquerors, is far preferable to the ryotwar system, *Reynolds* 4750-4755——In this system there is the middleman between the Government and the cultivators, whose interest it is to promote the prosperity of his village, and who will always assist the cultivators in his locality, *ib.*——Under a good system of village settlement well administered, the condition of the ryot must improve; but the middleman will always be the man of wealth, *ib.* 4756, 4757—— The Government, availing itself of the village system, and collecting its revenue through the pattel, is a mode of collecting the revenue at once the best for the Government to pursue, and the least vexatious to the people who have to pay it, *ib.* 4827-4834.

See also, *Assessment on Land or Rental*, 4. *Collectors*, 1. *Concan, Northern and Southern. Permanent Settlement*, 3.

W.

Wakharias. See *Advances to Cultivators*, 1.

Waring, Mr. *Scott.* See *Bundelcund.*

Waste Lands. The best system which could be pursued to induce the people on the spot to cultivate the waste lands, would be the native system which has been pursued, that is, giving them leases under which they cultivate the lands free of rent for two or three years, *Williamson* 1942-1952——And then in the third putting on a rent, and increasing it gradually till the revenue amounts to a full assessment, *ib.*

See also, *Deccan Territory.*

Water Communication. See *Internal Communication*, 1. 3.

Wells. See *Irrigation.*

Western India. Witness delivers in a memorandum regarding the eligibility of the minor ports on the coast of Western India for the shipping of cotton and other goods, *Crawford* 2744-2747.

See also, *Cultivation of Cotton. Great Indian Peninsula Railway. Internal Communication*, 1.

Wight, Dr. Witness is very much satisfied with the exertions made by Dr. Wight to improve the cultivation of cotton in India, *Turner* 914——Opinion that if the same encouragement be extended to him, and he have the same facilities for buying from the natives that Mr. Mercer had in Darwar, we shall find Dr. Wight's cotton very superior indeed, even to that of the Darwar district, *ib.*

See also, *American Cotton*, 2.

Williamson, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been upwards of 22 years in India; different offices he has filled in the revenue department during that period; went to India in 1819 and returned in 1841, 1677-1680——Has obtained considerable information as to the cotton districts, more especially with regard to Guzerat, 1681——More cotton comes from Guzerat to England than from any other province in India, 1682——As regards the extent of ground under cotton cultivation in India, the cultivation might be considerably increased, 1683, 1684——But as regards the production per acre, no much greater amount could be secured even by the application of more capital and industry, 1684, 1685——The cultivators understand the tillage, and the sowing, and the agricultural process very well indeed, 1685——It is in the cleaning, and packing, and screwing, and so on, that they are deficient in knowledge and skill, 1685.

Causes which check the production of cotton in the province of Guzerat, 1686 *et seq.*——Of late years the market prices of cotton, in reference to the assessment, have left the cultivator very little profit, and this has naturally checked the extension of the production, 1686——Considerable reductions have been made in the assessment in Guzerat in reference to the wants of the different districts, 1687, 1688——Usual signs of over-assessment in India; how far these signs exist in the district of Guzerat; instance of the Broach collectorate, 1689-1693.

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Williamson, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

The circumstances of the cultivators generally in Broach are poor; they are generally in debt, and consequently forced to sell their crops to the sowcrars, the petty traders, 1694-1697——Particulars relative to the introduction of a permanent settlement in the Broach district, 1698 *et seq.*——Statement of the mode in which the assessment is made, and the amount determined upon, and of the kind of bargain that is made between the cultivator and the collector, 1708-1732——Cases of appeal to the Governor and Council from the decisions of the collectors by the ryot cultivators are very frequent, 1733-1739——The hereditary officers, and the stipendiary officers, who perform a great deal of service between the Company's servants and the cultivators, are a class who require a great deal of looking after and superintendence, 1740.

In fixing the revenue, the object is generally to fix such a sum as will enable the cultivator to pay his rent without injuring his circumstances and position, 1741——The collector is quite authorized, under the instructions of the Government, to lower the assessment to such a rate that would afford security for the improvement of the village, 1742-1753——The well or ill carrying out of this discretion must depend very much upon the character and disposition of the collector, 1754——On witness taking possession of the district of which he had charge, he found them over-assessed, 1755-1757——Witness has frequently reduced the land-tax from 15 to 30 per cent., 1758-1762——The arrears spoken of by Mr. Davies, as regards the Broach district, are unmistakeable signs of an assessment higher than the land will bear, 1763-1765——In the cases in which witness has reduced the assessment, the revenue of the Company has generally improved, not as regards the nominal amount, but as regards the actual realizations, 1766.

The natural condition of the ryots, as regards their wealth and progress, has improved at the same time, 1767——Such reductions have been received by the natives with great gratitude, 1768——And a disposition favourable to the Government has been engendered in consequence, 1768——Within the last 10 or 12 years, the character of the assessment in Guzerat has certainly been too heavy, and has checked improvements, 1769-1771——The cause which has prevented reductions has been the inefficiency of the collectors; principal causes of this inefficiency, 1772-1783. 1873-1878——Example of Surat, showing the improvement that has followed a reduction of the assessment, 1784-1788.

Further evidence as to the evils arising from the heavy assessment in the district of Broach, 1789-1797——Part of the district of Surat, in which the soil is most congenial to the growth of the cotton plant, 1798——Mode in which the cotton grown in the district of Surat is forwarded to this country, 1799-1801——The establishment of European agencies in the district would be very beneficial, 1802-1806——Condition of the roads in Guzerat, 1807-1813——The production of cotton might be greatly increased in Candeish; the land-tax has been improved, but it is still too high, 1814-1819——What is chiefly required to promote the cultivation of cotton in Candeish is, first, that the assessment should be put upon a proper footing; and secondly, that the roads should be improved, 1820——The largest field for the extension of the cultivation of cotton is Berar and the Nizam's country, 1821-1823.

The most important point, as regards the cultivation in India, is that of roads, but any system for carrying this out must be undertaken by Government, or at any rate they must give essential aid, 1824-1831——Approval of the railway from Bombay into the interior, projected by the Great Indian Peninsula Railway Company, 1832-1837——Great evils resulting from the existence of the class of money-lenders in India; remedies suggested, 1838-1850——Further evidence, generally, as to the remissions of assessment, and as to the powers of the collectors on this point, 1851-1871——All the settlements in India should have permanency in view, but it is difficult in that country, where the vicissitudes of the seasons are so great, and the value of the crops so changeable, to fix such an assessment as can be paid in all years, 1872.

Observations on the evidence of Mr. Davies as to the demands of the Government having, in the Broach district, in bad seasons, absorbed three-fourths of the produce, 1879-1885——No great quantity of cotton is grown in the territory of the Rajah of Bhownugger, 1886, 1887——Recommendations made by witness with respect to the introduction of improved machinery into India for cleaning the cotton, and result, 1888-1894——Taxation of machinery and agricultural implements in the Broach collectorate; these taxes have been almost all repealed, 1895-1903——Particulars as to the export duty on raw cotton, 1904.

Witness, as revenue commissioner in the Deccan, issued, in 1835 and 1836, with the sanction of the local government, notifications through the provinces, granting certain exemptions from assessment to land cultivated with cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane, 1905——Circumstances which led to the issue of these notifications, 1906, 1907——A great many of the ryots availed themselves of them, 1908. 1910-1913——The loss to the Government in consequence of their adoption was very small indeed, 1909——The lands in the Deccan on which the cotton and the Mauritius sugar-cane were grown were of comparatively little value; the assessment there is very inconsiderable, 1910-1912——There was a very favourable prospect of the cultivation of these articles

Report, 1847-48—*continued.*

Williamson, Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

articles extending under the influence and encouragement of these notifications; reasons for their being withdrawn, 1913-1919——The withdrawal of these notifications by order of the Court of Directors created disappointment and dissatisfaction generally among the natives, ryots and others; witness himself thought it and still thinks it an inexpedient measure, 1920-1923.

Probability that if the present state of things continues, the American cotton will drive the Bombay cotton out of the market of China, 1924-1930. 1932-1939——Supposing there were an improved means of transit and export provided, the cultivation of cotton might be vastly and incalculably increased, particularly in the interior of India, Candeish and Berar, 1931——The effect of a railway in the direction of Sholapoor would be very advantageous, 1940——There is a great deal of waste land in the Deccan, but, generally speaking, it is not land on which cotton could be grown with success, 1941.

The best system which could be pursued to induce the people on the spot to cultivate the waste lands would be the native system which has been pursued, that is, giving the leases under which they cultivate the lands free of rent, for two or three years, 1942-1952——And then in the third putting on a rent, and increasing it gradually till the revenue amounts to a full assessment, 1942-1952——Government might, under certain circumstances and certain restrictions, make advances to the cultivators, 1951, 1952——If there were no obstruction offered to the free exportation of cotton, the return traffic would be principally in salt and European goods, in cloth and piece goods of various kinds, and in the foreign articles of China; particulars relative to the trade in salt, 1953-1968.

Further evils arising from the bad means of transit in India, and evidence with respect to the roads generally in India, 1969-1993——Further evidence as to the difficulty of having a fixed assessment in Bombay, and as to the mode in which the assessment was levied there at the time witness was collector, 1999-2019——Opinion that the instructions under which the revenue in the Bombay Presidency is now undergoing revision, meet every point of difficulty in the way of the cultivation of cotton; particulars relative to the nature of this revision, 2019-2025.——An easy land-tax, and good means of internal communication, good roads, are also important, 2026——A change of collectors is injurious in the allotment and collection of the revenue; equalization of the salaries of the collectors, with a view to preventing this change, 2027-2030——The best way of extending and improving the cultivation of cotton would be by placing intelligent European agents with capital in the cotton districts; how far attempts have been made by Bombay merchants to carry out this system, 2031-2036——In those places where the Company have introduced a good system of land assessment, and where their instructions have been fully carried out, the Company's system is infinitely superior to the native system, 2037, 2038——The general character of the management of the land revenue in the Nizam's dominions is as bad as can be; rapacious, fluctuating and unjust, 2039——Delivers in various papers on the subject of the cultivation of cotton in Guzerat, *p.* 174.

Z.

Zemindars. How far in the permanently settled provinces there is any limit fixed by the Government to the demand that the zemindars may make upon the ryots, *Mangles* 3336, 3337——Legislation for the purpose of adjusting the demands of the zemindar upon the ryot, and fixing the rights of the ryots, has been generally very unsuccessful in the settled provinces, *ib.* 3338——The general practical result is, that the zemindars get from the ryots as much as they can, *ib.* 3339——Evidence to show that a remission of the land-tax in Bengal would not be of any benefit to the ryots; it is the zemindars who pay the Government revenue, and are, in fact, the landlords, *ib.* 3698-3704.

See also, *Government of India, Indigo. Middlemen.*

Zemindary Settlement. Witness does not object to the principle of zemindary settlement, but to the mode in which the settlement was made, *Briggs* 1368-1376——Information relative to the zemindary system of settlement, *ib.* 1394, *et seq.*——The system prevailing in Bengal and Bahar and part of Orissa is the zemindary system, *ib.* 1396——Districts in which the zemindary system and districts in which ryotwar system prevails, *ib.* 1409-1412.

The condition of the ryots paying their revenue immediately to the Government, is very considerably better than that of the ryots under the zemindars, *Mangles* 3334, 3335——In the zemindary system the assessment is fixed, in the aggregate, upon the average collections of the zemindary, *Sullivan* 4542——In the zemindary districts the assessment was fixed exclusively by the Government, *ib.* 4546——The permanent zemindary system was introduced by the British Government, and was an innovation upon the ancient revenue system in India; the motives for its introduction were of the most benevolent nature, to limit the Government demand upon the land, *ib.* 4563——But the impressions under which the system was introduced were most erroneous, *ib.*——The effect of the establishment of this system has been to benefit the zemindars, but to injure the ryots, *ib.* 4564-4569.